



WEEVER'S
FUNERALL
MONUMENTS







X 10
6724/D

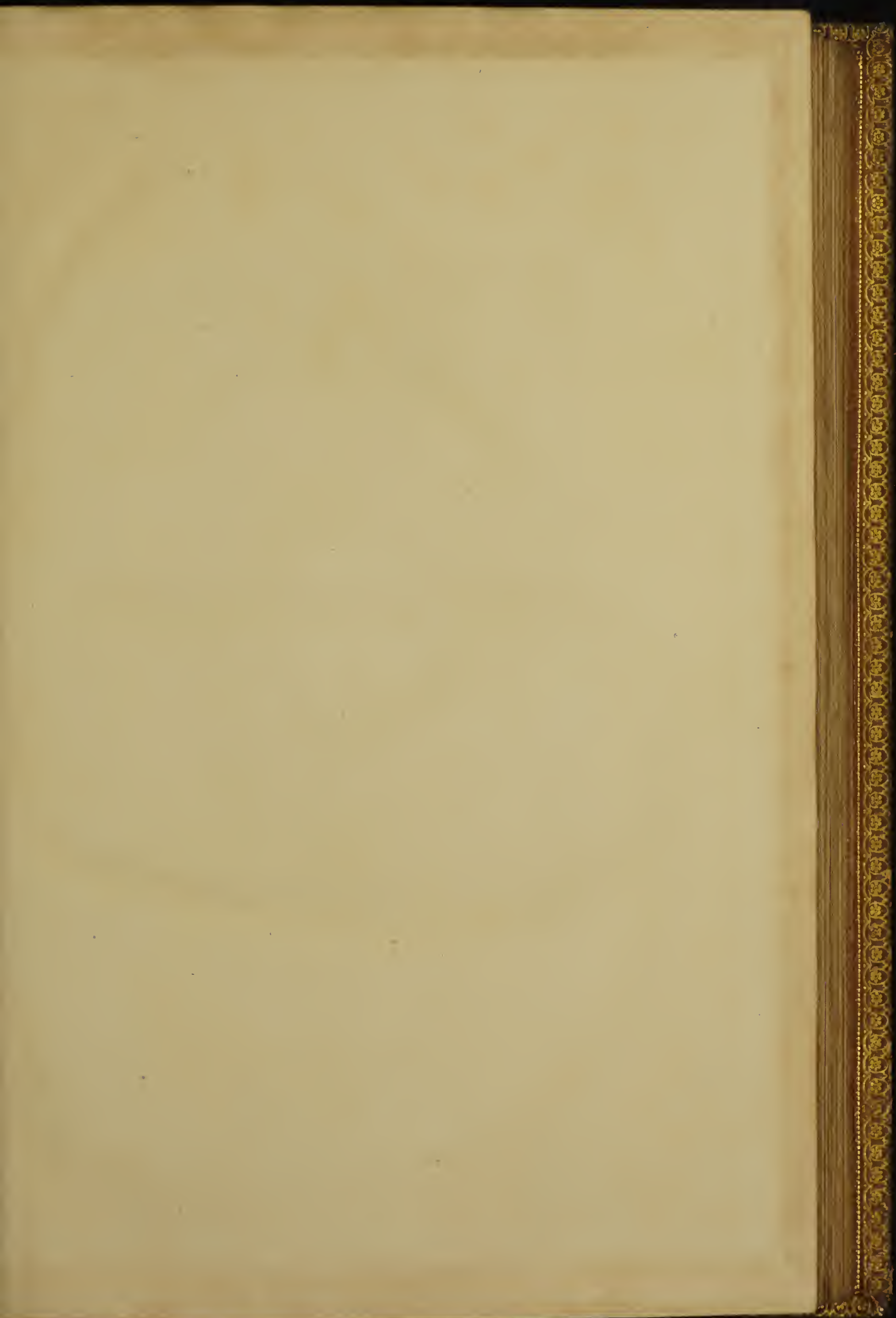
W V 12

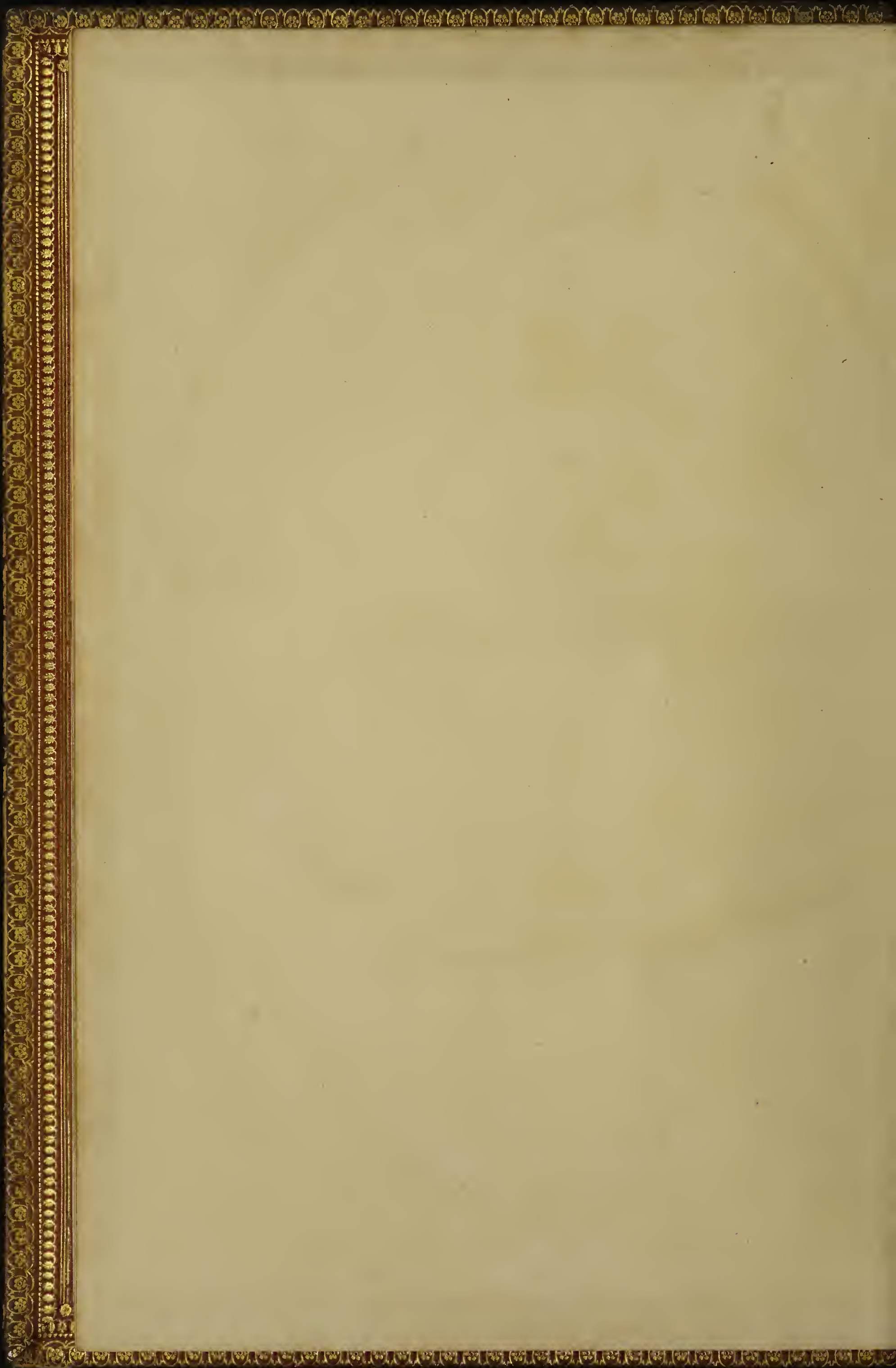
S. T. C. 25379

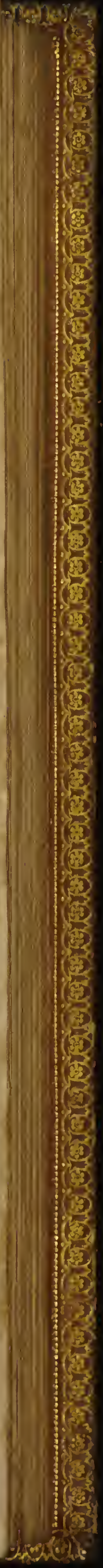




Fr. 3.









*Lanchashire gaue him breath,
And Cambridge education.
His Studies are of Death.
Of Heauen his meditation.*

Primus
Adam de terra
terrenus.

Stipendium peccati Mors.
Gratia Dei vita aeterna, per Dm. N. I. Chr.

Secundus
Adam Domi-
nus de Coelo.

ANCIENT
FUNERALL MONU-
MENTS WITH IN THE
vnited Monarchie of
Great Britaine, Ireland, and
the Ilands adiacent; with the dis-
solued Monasteries therein contained;
their Founders, and what eminent persons
have beene in the same interred.

As also the Death and buriall of certaine of the
Bloud. Roiall, the Nobilitie, and Gentry of these
Kingdomes entombed in forraine Nations.
with other matters mentioned in the
insuing Title.

Composed by the Travels and Studie of John Weeuer.
Spe labor leuis.

London Printed by Tho: HARPER.
M. DC. XXXI.

And are to be sold in Little Britayne by Laurence
Sadler at the signe of the Golden Lion.



Vt in Adamo omnes
moriuntur.



Ita in Christo omnes
vniuscabuntur.

Sunt nisi praemissi quos perijisse putas.
Mors haec reparatio vitae est.

J. Goull. Sculp.



A N C I E N T
F V N E R A L L M O N V -
M E N T S W I T H I N T H E V N I -

T E D M O N A R C H I E O F G R E A T
Britaine, Ireland, and the Islands adiacent, with
the dissolued Monasteries therein contained : their
Founders, and what eminent Persons haue beene
in the same interred.

AS ALSO THE DEATH AND
B V R I A L L O F C E R T A I N E O F T H E
Bloud Royall ; the Nobilitie and Gentry of these
Kingdomes entombed in forraine Nations.

A worke reuiuing the dead memory of the Royall Progenie,
the Nobilitie, Gentry, and Communalitie, of these his
Maiesties Dominions.

Intermixed and illustrated with variety of Historicall obseruations, anno-
tations, and briefe notes, extracted out of approued Authors, infallible
Records, Lieger Bookes, Charters, Rolls, old Manuscripts,
and the Collections of iudicious Antiquaries,

Whereunto is prefixed a Discourse of Funerall Monumentes. Of the
Foundation and fall of Religious Houses. Of Religious Orders. Of
the Ecclesiasticall estate of England. And of other occurrences
touched vpon by the way, in the whole passage of
these intended labours.

Composed by the Studie and Trauels of

J O H N W E E V E R.

Spe labor leuis.

L O N D O N,

Printed by T H O M A S H A R P E R.

1631.

And are to be sold by *Laurence Sadler* at the signe of the
Golden Lion in little Britaine.

ANGLICAN

EVANGELICAL

TRINITY

CONFESSIO

ARTICULI

DECISIONUM

ANGLICANAE

ECCLIAE

ANGLICANAE

CONFESSIO

ARTICULI

DECISIONUM

ANGLICANAE

ECCLIAE

ANGLICANAE

CONFESSIO

ARTICULI

DECISIONUM

ANGLICANAE

ECCLIAE

ANGLICANAE

CONFESSIO

ARTICULI

DECISIONUM

ANGLICANAE

ECCLIAE

ANGLICANAE

CONFESSIO

TO
THE SACRED AND IMPERIALL
MAJESTIE
OF OVR DREAD SOVERAIGNE,
THE
MOST MAGNIFICENT, ILLVSTRIOVS,
AND PVISSANT
MONARCH,

CHARLES:

BY
THE DIVINE PROVIDENCE, OF
GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE,
IRELAND, AND MANY ISLANDS,
KING.

THE
MOST POWERFULL PROTECTOR OF THE
FAITH:

THE
MOST ROYALL PATRON, PRESERVER,
AND FOSTERER OF THE VUNDOUBTED RE-
LIGION OF *IESVS CHRIST.*

THE
PATTERNE OF TRVE PIETIE, AND IVSTICE, AND
THE PRESIDENT OF ALL PRINCELY
VERTVES:

HIS HIGHNESSE MOST LOWLY, AND MOST LOYALL
SVBIECT,

JOHN WEEVER,

IN ALL HVMILITY, CONSECRATETH THESE
HIS LABOVS:

THOUGH FARRE VNWORTHY THE VIEW
OF SO RESPLENDANT A
GREATNESSE.

TO
THE
HONORABLE
MEMBERS
OF THE
HOUSE OF COMMONS
IN PARLIAMENT ASSEMBLED

CHARLES:

THE
GREAT
PRINCIPLES
OF
LIBERTY

AND
THE
MOST
POWERFUL
REASONS
FOR
THE

MOST
LOYAL
AND
DISINTERESTED
SUPPORT
OF
THE

REVENUE
ACTS
AND
THE
MISCELLANEOUS
ACTS
IN
PARLIAMENT
ASSEMBLED

BY
THE
HONORABLE
MEMBERS
OF
THE
HOUSE
OF
COMMONS

IN
PARLIAMENT
ASSEMBLED
AND
PRINTED
BY
RICHARD
CLAY
AND
COMPANY,
BUNGAY,
SUFFOLK.

1841



THE
A V T H O R
TO
THE READER.



Having seene (iudicious Reader) how carefully in other Kingdomes, the Monuments of the dead are preserved, and their Incriptions or Epitaphs registred in their Church-Bookes; and having read the Epitaphs of Italy, France, Germany, and other Nations, collected and put in print by the paines of *Schraderus*, *Chytraeus*, *Swertius*, and other forraine Writers. And also knowing withall how barbarously within these his Maiesties Dominions, they are (to the shame of our time) broken downe, and vtterly almost all ruinated, their brasen Incriptions crazed, torne away, and pilfered, by which inhumane, deformidable act, the honourable memory of many vertuous and noble persons deceased, is extinguished, and the true vnderstanding of diuers Families in these Realmes (who haue descended of these worthy persons aforesaid) is so darkened, as the true course of their inheritance is thereby partly interrupted: grieuing at this vn-sufferable iniurie offered as well to the liuing, as the dead, out of the respect I bore to venerable Antiquity, and the due regard to continuë the remembrance of the defunct to future posteritie; I determined with my selfe to colle& such memorials of the deceased, as were remaining as yet vndefaced; as also to reuiue the memories of eminent worthy persons entombed or interred, either in Parish, or in Abbey Churches; howsoever
some

The Epistle

Some of their Sepulchres are at this day no where to be discerned; neither their bones and ashie remaines in any place to bee gathered. Whereupon with painefull expences (which might haue bene well spared perhaps you will say) I trauailed ouer the most parts of all England, and some part of Scotland; I collected the Funerall Incriptions of all the Cathedrall Churches of the one, and in some of the other, and euer by the way gathered such as I found in Parochiall Churches: I likewise tooke view of many ancient Monuments not inscribed, demanding of the Church officers, or others the inhabitants, for whom such and such Tombes or Sepulchres were made and erected, which was told me according to that truth which was deliuered vnto them by tradition: after all this scrutinie, finding so few, or none at all in many Churches (time, the malignitie of wicked people, and our English profane tenacitie, hauing quite taken them away for lucre sake) I was altogether discouraged to proceede any further in this my laborious and expencefull enterprise; vntill I came casually into the acquaintance of my deare deceased friend, *Augustine Vincent*, Esquire, Windsor Herald, & keeper of the Records in the Tower, who perswaded me to goe forward as I had begun, and withall gaue me many Church-Collections, with diuers memorable Notes, and Copies of Records, gathered by himselfe and others; and by his meanes I had free accessse to the Heralds Office, to write out such antiquities as I could there finde for my purpose.

But aboute all, I am most bound to loue the foresaid *Vincent's* memory, for that he made me knowne to that honourable Gentleman Sir *Robert Cotton*, Knight and Baronet; who forthwith apprehending the scope and drift of this my Argument (his generous disposition being alwaies ready to afford his best furtherance to other mens industrious labours) gaue me his able directions; and withall, lent me out of his inestimable Librarie, such Bookes and Manuscripts as were most fitting for my vse.

But alas, this worthy repairer of eating-times ruines, this *Philadelphus*, in preferuing old Monuments, and ancient Records,

to the Reader.

ords: this Magazin, this Treasure, this Store-houle of Antiquities, Sir Robert Cotton, is now lately deceased, whose excellent good parts are well conceiued in a Funerall Elegie which hath happily come into my hands, and which I thinke fitting here to be inserted.

*Viro clarissimo Roberto Cottono, ab antiqua Regum
prosapia oriundo, Epicedium.*

*Qualis Homerus erat, cuius de fonte furores
Sacros hauserunt veteresque nouique Poetae:
Talis eras nostros inter, Cottone, Britannos,
Rerum explorator veterum. Ciuilia iura
Regni, Magnatum molimina, munia Regum
Et populi, nexus faustos, diuortia saeva,
Nauigia, et merces, castra, artes, religiones,
Nummos, structuras, chartas, solennia verba,
Et quicquid bello faceret vel pace triumphos
Callebat dextrè, nemo magis, omnis ab illo
Et tua Camdene & Seldeni gloria creuit:
Ingentes Dominos titulorum dote superbos
Famososque Equites (simul omnes si perissent)
Quiuis Rex Orbi potis est renouare; beatum
Cottoni pectus nullà est reparabile cera.
Ingenio quicumque vigent tua tecta frequenter
Visabant, tanquam à Phoëbo responsa petentes.
Nunc Oracla silent, sed non Schediasmate tanta
Oceanum laudis liceat transnare, misellum
Nescio quid gaudens ad amici iusta litasse:
Omnia complectar celebrat Wigornio verbis
Queis Neckami obitum, crescitque in carmine verum.
„ Eclipsim patitur sapientia, Sol sepelitur,
„ Cui si par vnus minus esset flebile funus.*

A funerall Elegie vpon the death of Sir Robert Cotton Knight and Baronet.

He died at his house in Westminster the sixt of May, about ten of the clocke in the forenoone, Anno 1631. being aged, threescore yeares, three moneths, and some few odde dayes:
He

The Epistle

He tooke to wife *Elizabeth*, one of the daughters and heires of *William Brocas* Esquire, by whom hee had issue, onely one Sonne, *Sir Thomas Cotton* Baronet, now liuing; who married *Margaret*, Daughter of the Lord *William Howard*, grandchild to *Thomas* Duke of Norfolk, by whom hee hath issue, one Sonne, named *John*, and two Daughters, *Lucie* and *Francis*.

But to returne: I haue had many helpes, I confesse, from *Sir Henry Spelman*, Knight, and *John Selden* Esquire, the most learned Antiquaries now liuing of our times: nor haue the helpes beene few which I haue long receiued from the well furnisht, and daily increasing Librarie of *Sir Simonds D'Ewes* Knight, whose iudicious directions, and ready assistance, were as often vouchsafed vnto mee, as I had occasion to request, and whose long studied, and still intended labours for the publique good, though in another kinde, may in due time make his memory and themselues deare vnto posteritie: Diuers of the Heralds haue much furthered these my intended designes; namely, *Sir Richard*, and *Sir Henry Saint George*, Knights. *John Philipot*, and *William Le Neue*, Esquires, which I shall euer acknowledge, as occasion presents it selfe.

Venerable *Bede*, when hee compiled the Chronicles of the English Saxons, had all the helpe that might be of the Bishops and learned men of this Land. *Cymbertus* wrote vnto him all that was done in Lincolnshire: *Nothelmus* also sent vnto him all that he had gathered together in Suffex, Surrey, and Kent. *Alcuinus* gaue him his labours and collections for the Prouince of Yorke. *Daniel* of Winchester made him priuie of all that was done amongst the west Saxons: And from all other quarters of the Land, were Letters, Scrowles, and writings, directed vnto him by messengers, to aide and assist him in his enterprise, as he doth himselfe acknowledge in his Epistle Dedicatory to *Ceolnolph*, King of the Northumbers.

Now generous Reader, as hee had these helpes for the perfecting of his Ecclesiasticall Historie, and as I haue had the acceptable assistance of many of my good friends, studious in this kinde, for the finishing of this first part, and the rest of the worke now in hand, which is already in a good forwardnesse, let

to the Reader.

let me intreate thy furtherance in the same thus farre, that, in thy neighbouring Churches, if thou shalt finde any ancient funerall Inſcriptions, or antique obliterated Monuments, thou wouldſt be pleaſed to copie out the one, and take ſo much relation of the other as tradition can deliuer; as alſo to take the Inſcriptions and Epitaphs vpon Tombes and Graueſtones which are of theſe times; and withall to take order that ſuch thy collections, notes, and obſeruations may come ſafely to my hands; and I ſhall reſt euer obliged to acknowledge thy paines and curteſie.

And I would earneſtly deſire the Tombe-makers of this Citie of London, and elſewhere, that they would be ſo carefull of poſteritie, as to preſerue in writing the Inſcriptions or Epitaphs which they daily engraue vpon Funerall Monuments, from whom I ſhall expect the like kindneſſe, and to whom I will euer remaine alike thankfull. For, I intend, God willing, hereafter to publiſh to the view of the world, as well the moderne, as the ancient memorialls of the dead throughout all his Maieſties foreſaid Dominions, if God ſpare me life; if not, it is enough for me to haue begun, as *Camden* ſaith in his Epistle to the Reader of his booke *Britannia*, and I haue gained as much as I looke for, if I ſhall draw others, when I am dead, into this argument; whoſe inquiſitiue diligence and learning, may finde out more, and amend mine.

It may ſeeme, peradventure, vnpleaſing to ſome, for that I do ſpeake ſo much of, and extoll the ardent pietie of our forefathers in the erecting of Abbeyes, Priories, and ſuch like ſacred Foundations.

To the which I anſwer with *Camden*, that I hold it not fit for vs to forget, that our Anceſtours were, and we are of the Chriſtian profeſſion, and that there are not extant any other more conſpicuous and certaine Monuments of their zealous deuotion towards God, then theſe Monasteries with their endowments, for the maintenance of religious perſons, neither any other ſeed-plots beſides theſe, from whence Chriſtian Religion and good literature were propagated ouer this our Iſland. Neither is there any other act of pietie more acceptable

The Epistle.

in the sight of Almighty God, then that of building Churches, Oratories, and such like sacred edifices, for the true service of his heavenly Maiestie.

Ethelbert the first Christian King of Kent, hauing built *S. Pauls* Church London, and diuers other Churches and religious structures, as I shew hereafter, is thus commended to posteritie by this Epitaph following, which passed with applause no question in those dayes.

*Rex Ethelbertus hic clauditur in Polyandro,
Fana pians certus Christo meat absque Meandro.*

King *Ethelbert* lyeth here
closed in this Polyander,
For building Churches sure he goes
To Christ without *Meander*.

Saint Pauls
Church to be
repaired.

The pious care likewise and gracious intention of our late Lord and Soueraigne King *James* of famous memory, had, for the repairing of the foresaid Church of *Saint Paul*, and the earnest desire and purpose, which our dread Lord and Soueraigne now hath (proceeding out of his zeale to Gods glory and his diuine worship) for the repairing and vpholding, as his Father intended, of that venerable large Fabricke and goodly Pyle of building, will be had in remembrance to all generations, and their names will be registred in the booke of the liuing.

And the munificent allowance towards the said worke from *William Laud*, now Lord Bishop of London, of one hundred pounds by the yeare, while he doth contiue there Bishop, shall be commended, and had in remembrance of all his Successours for euer.

It may, perhaps, bee distastfull to some for that I write so fully of the fall and backsliding of Religious Persons from their primitiue zealous ardour of piety, making that the maine cause of the dissolution of Abbeyes: which I doe, for that some are of opinion, that because many of these Monasteries were built vpon the occasion of rapine and bloud, the Founders thereby thinking to expiate their guilt, and make satisfacion

Speed Hist.

to the Reader.

tion for their finnes (an error in point of Diuinitie) these sacred structures howsoever consecrated to the seruice of Almighty God, could not stand fast, nor continue in one and the same state for many ages; therefore I thinke it meete and expedient to discouer and lay open to the world, the manifold enormities of the professed votaries residing in such religious foundations; that it may evidently appeare that it was not the finnes of the Founders (of whose pious intentions we ought to haue a more reuerend opinion) that their donations were of no longer continuance but that the delinquencies of the religious Orders themselues, were the sole cause of their owne utter subuersion.

I may, perhaps, be found fault withall, because I doe not chorographically and according as Churches stand, neare or further remote in one and the same Lath hundred or wapentack, imprint and place the Funerall Monuments in this my booke; but slip sometimes from one side of a County to another before I imprint an Epitaph. To which giue me leaue to make this answer, that hauing found one or two ancient Funerall inscriptions, or obliterated Sepulchers, in this or that Parish Church, I haue ridden to ten Parish Churches distant from that, and not found one. Besides I haue beene taken vp in diuers Churches by the Churchwardens of the Parish, and not suffered to write the Epitaphs, or to take view of the Monuments as I much desired, for that I wanted a Commission; which would greatly haue encouraged me (and still it would) as that of *Henry* the eight did *John Leyland*, in the prosecution of this businesse.

I conclude the Epitaphs and Funerall inscriptions in this booke as I finde them engrauen, with a *cuius anime propitiatur Deus*: or with God pardon his soule; which some may say might haue beene as well left out of my booke, as they are in many places scraped out of the brasse: And I write the Latine in the same manner as I finde it either written or imprinted, as *capud* for *caput*, *nichil* for *nihil*, and the like; as also E vocall, for E diphthong, diphthongs being but lately come into vse. And now I hope that neither the conclusion of the one, nor ter-

The Epistle, &c.

mination of the other will seeme any way offensive to my intelligent Reader.

I likewise write the Orthographie of the old English as it comes to my hands; and if by the copying out of the same it be any manner of wayes mollified, it is much against my will, for I hold originalls the best; whereby some may object the simplicitie of my unlaboured stile, and the rough heven forme of my writing. To which I reply, that this my kinde of Argument is incapable of all eloquent speech.

When I cite *Ouid* or *Lucan*, I vse those exquisite translations of *George Sandys*, and *Thomas May* Esquires.

Some will say, that the Epitaphs of London are already printed, and true it is that some are, especially such as are of later times, with which I do not meddle at all, onely I set downe those of more antiquitie, which haue either beene omitted in the collection, or for which I haue some historicall elucidations, for the better vnderstanding of the qualities of the parties defunct and interred.

Having had the helps and collections of many, my Reader may finde errours in some, which hereafter I shall studie to amend; intreating in the meane time a fauorable construction.

Many are the errataes, I am afraid, which will be found in the printing, the greatest I haue met withall I haue amended, not doubting but some also of consequence haue escaped mee; and for those of lesser note, I haue passed them ouer, desiring my Reader to correct and pardon.

Thus, curteous Reader, submitting my selfe, and this worke, to thy learned and friendly censure, I take my leaue. From my House in Clerkenwell Close, this 28. of May 1631.

Chytraeus.

Te moneant, Lector, tot in vno funera libro,

Tempore quod certo tu quoque funus eris.

So many burials, Reader, in one booke

Warnethee, that one day, thou for death must looke.



A TABLE OF THE DISCOVRSE
summed into certaine Chapters or Heads, bea-
ring these following Contents

The first Chapter, Fol. 1.

Discusses and treates of Monuments in generall.

Chap. 2. fol. 5.

Of Funerall Monuments, Graues, Tombes, or Sepulchers: of the an-
cient custome of Burials: of Epitaphs and other Funerall Honours.

Chap. 3. fol. 10.

Of Sepulchers answerable to the degree of the person deceased. The diuers
manner of bearing man and woman to the graue. When both sexes began to
be borne alike.

Chap. 4. fol. 12.

Of the excessive expences bestowed vpon Funerals in former times.

Chap. 5. fol. 18.

The reasons wherefore so many haue made their own Sepulchers or Tombes,
in their life time. Of the care that all or most of all men, haue of decent buriall.
The burying of the dead, a worke acceptable vnto God. A Funerall Hymne
of Aurelius Prudentius to the like purpose.

Chap. 6. fol. 29.

Of the care and cost anciently vsed in the preseruing whole and entire, the
bodies of the dead. Strange waies, customes and fashions of buriall.

Chap. 7. fol. 32.

Of Cenotaphs Honorarie, and Religious: of the reuerence attributed to
these emptie Monuments.

Chap. 8. fol. 37.

Of the sanctitie ascribed sometimes to ancient Funerall Monuments, and of
the ardent desire most men haue and euer had to visite the Tombes and Se-
pulchres of eminent and worthy persons.

Chap. 9. fol. 42.

Of the punishments both by humane lawes, and Gods seuerer iustice, inflicted
vpon such malefactors in foregoeing ages; who violated Sepulchers. Of Church-
Robbers.

Chap. 10. fol. 50.

Of the rooting vp, taking away, erazing and defacing of Funerall Monu-
ments in the seuerall raignes of K. Henry the eight, and Edward the sixt.
Of the care Queene Elizabeth, of famous memory, had for the preseruati-
on of the same. Her proclamation in the second yeare of her raigne against
breaking or defacing of Monuments of Antiquity, being set vp in Churches,

or

The Contents.

or other publike places, for memory and not for superstition.

Chap. 11. fol. 57.

The conversion of this our Nation from Paganisme to Christianitie, including generally the Foundations of Religious Structures in the same. The piety in the primitive times, both of Religious and Lay persons.

Chap. 12. fol. 66.

Of the fall or backsliding, as well of Religious Votaries, as of Lay people from the foresaid zealous ardour of pietie.

Chap. 13. fol. 78.

Of the abrogation, abolition and extinguishment of the Popes supream and exorbitant authoritie within the King of Englands dominions.

Chap. 14. fol. 89.

The policie used by Henry the eight, and his Councell in the expelling of the Popes foresaid authoritie out of his dominions.

Chap. 15. fol. 104.

The policie used by the King and his Councell for the dissolution and extirpation of Religious foundations, and religious orders within this Realme of England and Wales, the reformation of religion, of Inscriptions in Churches, the Kings warrant for the surrender of Religious Houses: an information to Queene Elizabeth, of the severall abuses done vnto the state generall and Crowne, by the corruption of such as were employed by her Father upon the suppression of Abbeyes.

Chap. 16. fol. 127.

The time of the institution of Religious Orders, their severall Names and Authors, and the infinite increase of their Fraternities and Sisterhoods.

Chap. 17. fol. 157.

Of the sundry wayes and meanes by which Religious Votaries, and others of the Clergie enriched themselves and other Churches: of Pardons, Pilgrimages, and Romescot.

Chap. 18. fol. 176.

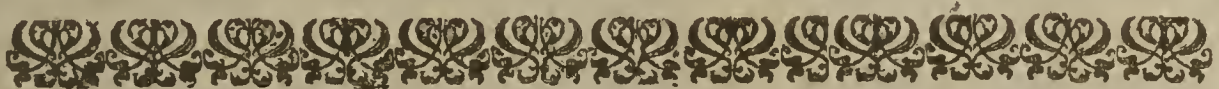
Of Parishes, Bishopricks, Sanctuaries, and of the Ecclesiasticall estate of England and Wales.

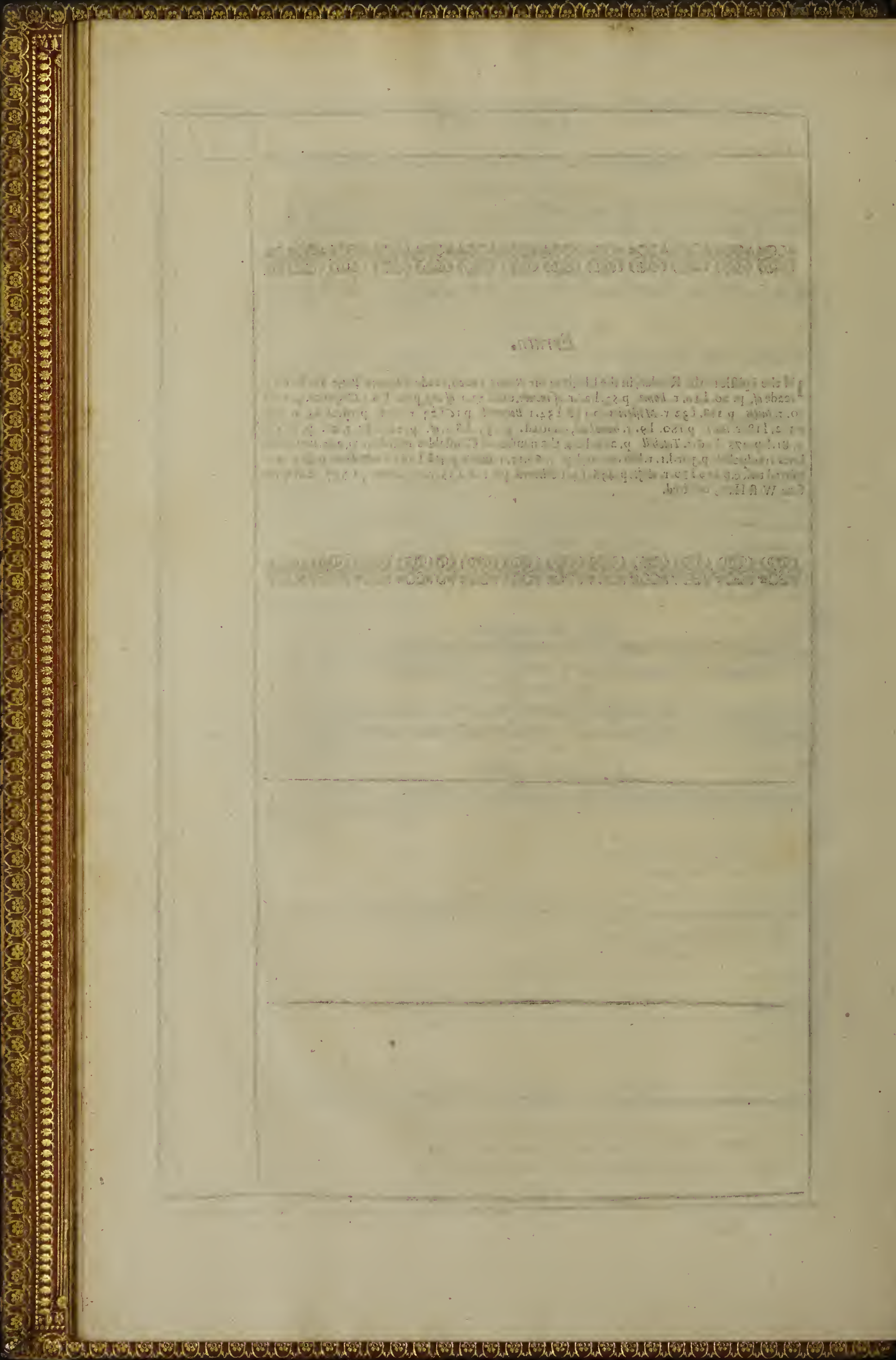
Errata.



Errata.

IN the Epistle to the Reader, in the Elegie of Sir Robert Cotton, reade *Wigornia*. Page 16. line 33: reade of. p. 20. l. 10. r. *home*. p. 53. l. 26. r. *of money*. cad. l. 27. r. *of any*. p. 62. l. 6. r. *Chilperick*. p. 76. l. 20. r. *laicis*. p. 128. l. 32. r. *Mysteries*. p. 136. l. 34. r. *Bernard*. p. 16. l. 23. r. *read*. p. 163. l. 25. r. *And*. p. 172. l. 18. r. *leuti*. p. 180. l. 9. r. *haue had*, omitted. p. 235. l. 8. r. *of*. p. 247. l. 17. r. *vt*: p. 273. l. 4. 81. l. p. 273. l. 16. r. *Totehill*. p. 284. l. 24: the number of Constables mistaken. p. 295. two halfe-lines transposed. p. 301. l. 1. r. *him* omitted. p. 336. l. 17. r. *iuuate*. p. 418. l. 36. r. *Tudenham*. p. 425. in omitted twice. p. 419. l. 30. r. *objt*. p. 496. l. 4. r. *Edward*. pa. cad. l. 25. r. *Wesenham*. pa. 597. Essex before West Ham, omitted.






THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

1911

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS
54 EAST LAKE STREET
CHICAGO, ILL. U.S.A.
LONDON, ENGLAND
PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY RICHARD CLAY AND COMPANY, LTD., BUNGAY, SUFFOLK


THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS



A DISCOURSE OF
Funerall Monuments, &c.

CHAP. I.

Of Monuments in generall.

 Monument is a thing erected, made, or written, for a memoriall of some remarkable action, fit to bee transferred to future posterities And thus generally taken, all religious Foundations, all sumptuous and magnificent Structures, Cities, Townes, Towers, Castles, Pillars, Pyramides, Crosses, Obeliskes, Amphitheatres, Statues, and the like, as well as Tombs and Sepulchres, are called Monuments. Now about all remembrances (by which men haue endeoured, euen in despite of death to giue vnto their Fames eternitie) for worthinesse and continuance, bookes, or writings, haue euer had the preheminance.

*Marmora Maenij vincunt monumenta libelli;
Vinitur ingenio, cetera mortis erunt.*

The Muses workes stone-monuments out last;
'Tis wit keepes life, all else death will downe cast.

Horace thus concludes the third booke of his lyrick poesie.

*Exegi monumentum aere perennius,
Regalique situ, &c.*

A monument then brasse more lasting, I,
Then Princely Pyramids in site more high
Haue finished, which neither fretting showers,
Nor blustering windes, nor flight of yeares, and houres,
Though numberlesse, can raze. I shall not die
Wholly; nor shall my best part buried lie
Within my Graue.

And *Martial lib. 10. Ep. 2.* thus speaks of bookes and writings.

Reader my wealth, whom when to me Rome gaue;
Nought greater to bestow (quoth she) I haue.
By him ingratefull *Lethe* thou shalt flie,
And in thy better part shalt neuer die.
Wilde fig-trees rend *Messalla's* marbles off;
Chrispus halfe horses the bold Carters scoffe;
Writings, no age can wrong, nor theeuing hand,
Deathlesse alone those monuments will stand.
—— My books are read in euery place.

Lib. 8. ep. 3.

And when *Licinius*, and *Messalla's* high
Rich marble Towers in ruin'd dust shall lie,
I shall be read, and strangers, euerie where,
Shall to their farthest homes my verses beare.

Lib. 10. Epig. 11.

And in another *Ep.* thus much of his bookes.
'Tis not the Citie onely doth approue
My muse, or idle eares my verses loue;
The rough Centurion, where cold frosts orespread
The Scythian fields, in warre my books are read.
My lines are sung in Britaine farre remote;
And yet my emptie purse perceiues it not.
What deathlesse numbers from my penne would flow?
What warres would my Pierian Trumpet blow?
If, as *Augustus* now againe doth liue,
So Rome to me would a *Mecenas* giue.

In conclu. li. vlt.

In like manner *Ouid* giues an endlesse date to himselfe, and to his *Meta-*
morphosis in these words.

Iamque opus exegi, &c.

And now the worke is ended; which, Ioues rage,
Nor Fire, nor Sword, shall raze, nor eating Age;
Come, when it will, my Deaths vncertaine houre,
Which onely of my bodie hath a power:
Yet shall my better part transcend the skie;
And my immortall name shall neuer die:
For where-soere the Romane Eagles spread
Their conquering wings, I shall of all be read.
And if wee Prophets truly can diuine,
I in my living Fame shall euer shine.

S. Ierom in like manner, in one of his *Epistles*, writeth of the perpetuity
of a funerall *Elegie*, which he made himselfe to the deare memorie of his be-
loued *Fabiola*, who was buried in the citie of *Bethlem*; not because the said
Elegie was cut or engrauen upon her *Sepulchre*, but for that he had written
it down in one of his volumes, according to these his own words following.

Exegi monumentum tuum ære perennius, quod nulla destruere possit vetu-
stas; incidi Eulogium Sepulchro tuo, quod huic volamini subdidi, ut quocumq;
noster Sermo peruenerit, te laudatam; te in Bethlem conditã Lector agnoscat.

Varus Tribune of Rome, hath beene and will be longer remembred by
Martials *Epigram*, lib. 10. ep. 26. then euer hee could haue beene by any
funerall monument, which is lately made thus to speake English.

Varus, which as Romes Tribune didst command
An hundred men, renown'd in Ægypt land:
Now as a stranger Ghost thou dost remaine
On *Nilus* shore, promis'd to Rome in vaine.
We could not dew with teares thy dying face,
Nor thy said funerall flames with odours grace;
Yet in my verse eterniz'd shalt thou bee,
Of that false *Egypt* cannot coulen thee.

Thus *Lucan* lib. 9. of his owne verse and *Cæsars* victorie at *Pharsalia*.

O great and sacred worke of poesy,
 Thou free st from fate, and giu st eternity
 To mortall wights; but, *Caesar* enuy not
 Their liuing names; if *Romane* Muses ought,
 May promise thee, whilest *Homer's* honoured,
 By future times shalt thou, and I, bee read;
 No age shall vs with darke oblivion staine,
 But our *Pharfalia* euer shall remaine.

Bookes then and the Muses workes are of all monuments the most permanent; for of all things else there is a vicissitude, a change both of cities and nations: as we may thus reade in *Ouids* *Metamorphosis*, lib. 15.

For this wee see in all is generall,
 Some nations gather strength, and others fall.
Troy rich and powerfull, which so proudly stood,
 That could for ten yeares spend such streames of bloud;
 For buildings onely her old ruines shoves,
 For riches, Tombes, which slaughtered fires inclose.
Sparta, *Mycena*, were of *Greece* the flowers;
 So *Cecrops* citie, and *Amphions* Towres:
 Now glorious *Sparta* lies vpon the ground;
 Lofty *Mycena* hardly to be found.
 Of *Oedipus* his *Thebes* what now remains;
 Or of *Pandions* *Athens*, but their names?
Thebes, *Babell*, *Rome*, these proud heauen daring wonders,
 Loe vnder ground in dust and ashes lie,
 For earthly kingdomes, euen as men doe die.

I. Siluester,
Transl.

Bellay in his ruines of *Rome*, translated by *Spenser*, makes this demonstration or shew of that citie, to the strange countrey man or traeller:

Thou stranger, which for *Rome* in *Rome* here seekest;
 And nought of *Rome* in *Rome* perceiust at all,
 These same old walls, old arches, which thou seeest,
 Old palaces, is that which *Rome* men call.
 Behold what wreake, what ruine, and what wast,
 And how that she, which with her mighty power
 Tam'd all the world, hath tam'd her selfe at last:
 The prey of Time, which all things doth deuoure.
Rome now of *Rome*, is the onely funerall,
 And onely *Rome*, of *Rome* hath victorie.
 Ne ought saue *Tyber* hastning to his fall
 Remaines of all: O worlds inconstancie.
 That which is firme, doth flit and fall away,
 And that is flitting, doth abide and stay.

It is a vanitie for a man to thinke to perpetuate his name and memory by strange and costly great Edifices, for

Not sumptuous *Pyramids* to skies vpreard;
 Nor *Elean* Ioues proud Fane, which heauen compeerd,
 Nor the rich fortune of *Mausoleus* Tombe,
 Are priuiledg'd from deaths extreamest doome:

Propert. lib. 3.
El. 2.

Or fire, or stormes, their glories do abate,
Or by age shaken, fall with their owne waight.

We haue many examples here in England of the small continuance (as I may so call it) of magnificent strong buildings, by the sudden fall of our religious houses, of which a late namelesse versifier hath thus written:

What sacred structures did our Elders build,
Wherein Religion gorgeously sat deckt?
Now all throwne downe, Religion exild,
Made Brothell-houses, had in base respect,
Or ruind so that to the viewers eye,
In their owne ruines they intombed lie.
The marble urnes of their so zealous Founders
Are digged up, and turn'd to sordid vses;
Their bodies are quite cast out of their bounders
Lie vn-interr'd. O greater what abuse is?

Yet in this later age we now liue in,

This barbarous act is neither shame nor sinne.

Of walls, towres, castles, crosses, forts, rampiers, townes, cities, and such like monuments, here in great Britaine, which by age, warres, or the malignitie of the times, are defaced, ruined, or utterly subuerted, you may reade in learned *Camden*: onely thus much out of famous *Spenser*, personating the Genius of Verlame, or Verulam, sometimes a citie neare to S. Albons.

Ruines of
Time.

I was that Citie which the garland wore
Of Britaines pride, deliuered vnto me,
By Romane victors, which it wonne of yore;
Though nought at all but ruines now I bee,
And lie in mine owne ashes as ye see.

Verlame I was, what bootes it that I was,
Sith now I am but weeds and wastfull grasse?

M. Drayton,
Pol. Song. xvi.

Another English muse (now liuing) vnder the name of *Watling*, one of the foure imperiall high wayes sings thus of the ruines of this citie.

Thou saw'st when Verlam once her head aloft did reare,
Which in her cinders now lies sadly buried here:
With Alabaster, Tuch, and Porphery adornd,
When (welneare) in her pride great Troinouant she scornd.

Likewise vpon this forgotten Citie a namelesse late writer hath made this Epitaph.

Stay thy foot that passest by,
Here is wonder to descry,
Churches that interr'd the dead,
Here themselues are sepulchred;
Houses, where men slept and wak't,
Here in ashes vnder-rak't.
In a word to allude,
Here is corne where once Troy stood;
Or more fully home to haue,
Here's a Citie in a graue.
Reader wonder thinke it then,

Cities thus would die like men:
And yet wonder thinke it none,
Many Cities thus are gone.

But I will conclude this Chapter with these two stanzaes following, taken out of *Spensers* poeme aforesaid, speaking of the vanity of such Princes who (*Absolon* like) thinke to gaine a perpetuitie after death, by erecting of pillars, and such like monuments, to keepe their names in remembrance: when as it is onely the Muses works which giue unto man immortality.

In vaine do earthly Princes then, in vaine,
Seeke with Pyramides, to heauen aspired;
Or huge Colosses, built with costly paine;
Or brazen pillars, neuer to bee fired;
Or Shrines, made of the metall most desire,
To make their memories for euer liue:
For how can mortall immortalitie giue.
For deeds doe die, how euer nobly done,
And thoughts of men doe in themselues decay,
But wise words taught in numbers for to runne,
Recorded by the Muses, liue for aye;
Ne may with storming showres be washt away,
Ne bitter breathing windes with harmfull blast,
Nor age, nor enuie, shall them euer wast.

CHAP. II.

Of Funerall Monuments, Graues, Tombes, or Sepulchres. Of the ancient custome of burials. Of Epitaphs, and other funerall honours.

Now to speake properly of a Monument, as it is here in this my ensuing Treatise vnderstood, it is a receptacle or sepulchre, purposely made, erected, or built, to receiue a dead corps, and to preserue the same from violation. *Nam monumentum Sepulchri, est, quod causa muniendi eius loci factum sit, in quo corpus impositum sit, vnde Monumentum quasi munimentum dicitur.*

Scipio Gentilis
lib. Orig. sing.

And indeed these Funerall Monuments, in foregoing ages, were very fittingly called muniments, in that they did defend and fence the corps of the defunct, which otherwise might haue beene pulled out of their graues by the sauage brutishnesse of wilde beasts: for as then none were buried in Townes or Cities, but either in the fields, along the high way side (to put passengers in minde, that they were like those so interred, mortall) vpon the top, or at the feet of mountaines. *Apud maiores (saith Seruius lib. xi. Aneid.) aut sub montibus, aut in ipsis montibus sepeliebantur, vnde natum est, vt super cadauera aut pyramides ferent, aut ingentes collocarentur columna.*

The Romanes were forbidden by this the second Law of their twelue

Tables. *Hominem mortuum in urbe ne sepelito neve urito*: to bury or burne any within any Towne or Citie.

For the ancient custome of buriall amongst the Iewes, wee reade, that *Abraham* was buried with *Sara* his wife, in the caue of Machpelah in the field of Ephron, *Gen. cap. 25.*

And *Vzziah* king of Iuda, slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall which pertained to the kings. *2. Chron. cap. 26.*

The sepulchre of *Lazarus* was without the citie of Bethania: and so was that of *Ioseph* without Ierusalem.

Sandys in the relation of his long iourney, tells us, that hee was shewed the Tombe of the Prophet *Samuel*, as also the Sepulchre of the seuen brethren (who were tortured to death by *Antiochus*) fenced about with a pile of stones, square, flat, and solid, both of them being on the top of two mountaines, neare vnto the citie of Emmaus; and in the vineyards on the North-west side of the said citie, sundry places of buriall, hewne out of the maine rocke, amongst the rest, one called the Sepulchre of the Prophets.

And those Egyptian lofty proud Pyramids (the barbarous wonders of vaine cost) so vniuersally celebrated, being the Regall sepulchres of the Ptolomees, were erected farre out of all cities, as the said Traueller tells vs, who did see so much of the ruines thereof, as time hath not deuoured.

The Athenians buried such as were slaine in battell, and other honourable personages, in a place without the Citie called Ceramnicus.

So here in England, the interments of the dead were anciently farre out of all Townes and Cities, either on the ridges of hills, or vpon spacious plaines, fortified or fenced about, with obelisks, pointed stones, Pyramids, pillars, or such like monuments; for example, Englands wonder vpon Salisbury-plaine, called Stonehenge, the sepulchre of so many Brittaines, who by the treachery of the Saxons, were slaine there at a parley. That of *Wada* the Saxon Duke neare to Whitby in Yorkshire, and those of *Cartigerne* the Britaine, and *Horfa* the Saxon, neare to Ailesford in Kent.

It was a thing vsuall among our old Saxon ancestours (saith *Verstegan*) as by *Tacitus* it also seemeth to haue beene among the other Germans, that the dead bodies of such as were slaine in the field, and buried in the fields, were not layed in graues, but lying upon the ground, were couered ouer with turues, clods, or sods of earth; And the more in reputation the persons had beene, the greater and higher were the turues raised ouer their bodies: and this some vsed to call Byrighing, some Beorging, and some Buringing of the dead, which wee now call berying, or burying of the dead, which properly is a shrowding or an hiding of the dead bodie in the earth: Of these kinde of funerall monuments you haue many vpon Salisbury-plaine, out of which the bones of bodies thus inhum'd are oftentimes digged vp; which the Inhabitants thereabout call Beries, Baroes, and some Burrowes, which accordeth with the same sence of Byrighs, Beorghs, or Burghs. From whence the names of diuerse Townes and Cities are originally deriued; Places first so called, hauing beene with wal's of turfe or clods of earth, fenced about for men to bee shrowded in, as in forts or Castles.

Restha, King of that neuer-conquered terrible, fierce Nation of the Scots (who flourished about they eare of the world 3784. and before the birth of our blessed Sauour, one hundred eightie and seven yeares) ordained, That such Noblemen which had archieued any notable exploit in defence of their countrey, should bee had in perpetuall memorie, and buried, in solemne wise, in sepulchres aloft vpon hills, or mountaines, vpon which were set so many Obelisks, pillars, or long-pointed stones, as they had slaine enemies in the warres. Whereof some remaine (saith *Hector Boethius* in the life of the said King) there to be seene euen to this day.

Sepulchres of this stately kinde of structure for persons of eminent ranke and qualitic, were sometimes (howsoeuer) erected within the cities: for wee reade in the first booke of the Maccabees, Chap. 13. that *Jonathan* the valiant (brother to *Iudas* the worthie) being slaine in battell neare to *Bafchama*, and there buried, *Simon* sent to take the bones of his brother *Jonathan* (I will vse the words of the Text) And they buried him in *Modin* his fathers city. And all Israel bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him verie long. And *Simon* made vpon the Sepulcher of his father, and his brethren, a building high to looke vnto, of hewne stone behinde and before. And set vp seuen pillars vpon it, one against another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren: And set great pillars round about them, and set armes upon the pillars for a perpetuall memorie, and carued ships beside the armes, that they might be seene of men sailing in the sea.

In like manner the Romanes (notwithstanding their second law of the twelue Tables) did sometime entombe their dead within the Citie (but that was but seldome,) for the bones and ashes of *Trajan* the Emperour, were put into a golden vrne, and set in the Market-place, vpon the top of a pillar, of one who'e peece, being one hundred and fourty foot high.

And *Galbaes* bodie long neglected (saith *Tacitus*) and in the darke despightfully intreated; *Argius* his Steward, one of his principall bondmen, buried with small ceremonie in his priuate garden. But this was not vsuall amongst them.

Hospinian lib. 3. cap. 1. out of *Durandus, Vlpian*, and other Authours, giues this reason: wherefore both the Iewes and Gentiles vsed to burie their dead, without the gates of Townes and Cities. It was a custome in times of old (saith he) that men and women were buried in their owne priuate houses, or within their owne priuate gardens; but afterwards for the noysome savour, and contagious stinke of the dead carcases so interred, it was enacted, That all burials should bee without Townes and Cities, in some conuenient place appointed for that purpose. And howsoeuer that this order was obserued by the Gentiles upon this reason onely, *Scilicet vt in urbibus mundities seruaretur, & aer minus inficeretur, ex cadaverum putrescentium satore*; Yet the true Christians, and such as by their liuely faith were adopted the children of God, had a further mysterie in this their manner of interments; for by the carriage and buriall of their dead corps without their citie walls, they did publikely confirme, and witnesse, that the parties deceased were gone out of this world, to bee made free denizons of another citie, namely, Heauen, there to remaine with the blessed Saints in eternall happinesse.

This

This order or custome of buriall without cities, continued amongst the Christians, vntill the time of *Gregory* the great, for as then the Monkes, Friers, and Priests (saith my foresaid Authour) began to offer sacrifice for the soules departed; so that, for their more easie and greater profit, they procured first, that the places of sepulture should bee adioyning vnto their Churches, and afterwards they got licence to burie within Churches. Vpon this reason out of the said *Gregory* 13. q. cap. 2. *Cum grauia peccata non deprimunt* (saith hee) *tunc prodest mortuis si in Ecclesijs sepeliantur; quia eorum proximi, quoties ad eadem sacra loca veniunt, suorumque sepulchram aspiciunt, recordantur & pro eis Domino preces fundunt.*

*Panninius in li.
deritu sepeli-
end. mortuos.*

Antiquitus tantum extra orbem in cœmiterijs hominũ corpora sepeliebantur, pace Ecclesiæ data intra vrbes, ad Templorum limina, postea etiam in ipsis templis sepeliri mos inualuit. Constantinus in porticu Templi Apostolorum, Constantinopoli: Honorius in porticu Templi S. Petri Romæ, eius uxor intra idem Templum sepulti sunt.

Anciently the bodies of the dead were buried onely without cities in Coemiteries or sleeping places, vntill the resurrection (as the word signifies) but persecution being ended, and peace giuen to the Christian Church, the manner grew in vse to burie within Cities, at the entrance into their sacred temples, yea and afterwards in the verie Churches themselues. *Constantine* was buried in the porch of the Apostles in Constantinople. *Honorius* in the porch of *S. Peter* in Rome; and his wife (the Empresse) within the said Church. But to come nearer home, *Austine* the first Archbishop of Canterbury, sent hither by the foresaid *Gregory*, was interred in the porch of *Saint Peter* and *Paul*, commonly called *Saint Austins* neare vnto Canterbury, a religious house of his owne foundation, and together with him sixe other Archbishops who next succeeded him: whose reliques afterwards were remoued into the Abbey Church, of which I shall speake hereafter.

Cuthbert or *Cudbright* th'eleuenth, Archbishop of that Province, obtained from the Pope a dispensation, for the making of Coemiteries or Churchyards within Townes, and Cities, whereas, here in England, vntill his time, within the walls thereof none were buried. These following are the words in the Appendix to the booke of *Rochester* a Mss. in *Sir Robert Cottons* Librarie.

Cuthbertus Archiepiscopus Cant. xi. ab Augustino cum Romæ videret plures intra Ciuitates sepeliri, rogauit Papam ut sibi liceret Cœmeteria facere, quod Papa annuit, reuersus itaque cœmeteria vbique in Anglia fieri constituit.

This order of buriall being thus begun here in England, it likewise followed, that Graue-stones were made, and Tombes erected with inscriptions engrauen upon them, to continue the remembrance of the parties deceased, to succeeding ages; and these were called Epitaphs: now, an Epitaph is a superscription (either in verse or prose) or an astrict pithie Diagram, writ, carued, or engrauen, vpon the tombe; graue, or sepulchre of the defunct, briefly declaring (and that sometimes with a kinde of commiseration) the name, the age, the deserts, the dignities, the state, the praises both of body and minde, the good or bad fortunes in the life, and the manner and time of the death of the person therein interred.

Of all funerall honours (saith *Camden*) Epitaphs haue alwayes beene most

most respectiue; for in them loue was shewed to the deceased, memorie was continued to posteritie, friends were comforted, and the Reader put in minde of humane frailtie: and indeed the frequent visiting, and aduised reuiewing of the Tombes and monuments of the dead (but without all touch of superstition) with the often reading, serious perusal, and diligent meditation of wise and religious Epitaphs or inscriptions, found vpon the tombes or monuments, of persons of approued vertue, merit, and honour, is a great motiue to bring us to repentance. The invention of Epitaphs proceeded from the presage or foreseeing of immortalitie, implanted in all men naturally, and is referred to the Schollers of *Linus* the Theban Poet, who flourished about the yeare of the world 2700) who first bewailed this *Linus* their master, when he was slaine, in dolefull verses, then called of him *Ælina*, afterward Epitaphia, for that they were first song at burials, after engraued vpon the sepulchres. Funerall monuments then of costly workmanship, with curious engrauen Epitaphs, were called *Sepulchra*, *id est*, *semipulchra*, halfe faire and beautifull; the externall part or superficies thereof being gloriously beautified and adorned; and hauing nothing within, but dreadfull darknesse, loathsome stinke, and rottenesse of bones, as it is in the Gospell, *Mat. 23*. And they are sometimes called memories, *à memoria vel à monendo*, in that by them we are put in minde, and warned to consider our fragile condition; for they are externall helpe to excite, and stirre vp our inward thoughts, *habere memoriam mortis semper præ oculis*: to haue the remembrance of death euer before our eyes, and that our brethren defunct, may not be out of minde as out of sight.

Non ob aliud, saith *S. Austin* in his booke *De cura pro mortuis, vel memoria vel monumenta dicuntur, ea quæ insignita sunt Sepulchra mortuorum, nisi quia eos, qui uiuentium oculis morte subtracti sunt, ne obliuione etiam cordibus subtrahantur, in memoriam reuocant, & admonendo faciunt cogitari: Nam & memoria nomen id apertissime ostendi: & monumentum eo quod moneat mentem, id est admoneat nuncupatur.*

In the Register of the Gray Friers London, I finde this definition of a funerall monument much what to the same effect.

Monimentum est quasi mouens mentem, & sic solet à doctoribus etymologiari: monet namque bisarie humanam mentem, cum aut mortis memoriam incutit visis precedentium sepulchris; aut eisdem conspectis, mentes moueantur siue moueantur carorum, ad reddend. suffragia pro ipsis.

These tombes or sepulchres were also named, *Requatoria*, *Ossuaria*, *Cineraria*, *domus aterna*, &c. as you haue them with their seuerall significations in *Kirkman, De Funeribus Romanorum*.

Tertullian (in his booke *De Resurrectione carnis, cap. 37.*) calls these monuments of the dead, *Cadauerum stabula*, stables or stalls of carcases. *Nemo iam poterit aliud mortuos interpretari, qui sunt in monumentis, nisi corpora & carnem, quia nec ipsa monumenta aliud, quam cadauerum stabula*: which *Lucian* scoffingly termed *campes* and cottages of carcases.

But to conclude this Chapter; the place of buriall was called by *S. Paul*, *Seminatio*, in the respect of the assured hope of resurrection: of the Greekes *Cæmeterion*, as a sleeping place vntill the resurrection: and of the Hebrews, The

Mss in Bib. Cott.

Remaines.

The house of the liuing, in the same respect, as the Germanes call Church-yards vntill this day, Gods aker, or Gods field.

CHAP. III.

Of Sepulchres answerable to the degree of the person deceased. The diuers manner of bearing man and woman to the Graue. When both Sexes began to be borne alike.

SEpulchres should bee made according to the qualitie and degree of the person deceased, that by the Tombe euery one might bee discerned of what ranke hee was liuing: for monuments answerable to mens worth, states and places, haue alwayes beene allowed, and stately sepulchres for base fellowes haue alwayes lien open to bitter iests; therefore it was the vse and custome of reuerend antiquitie, to interre persons of the rusticke or plebeian sort, in Christian buriall, without any further remembrance of them, either by tombe, grauestone, or epitaph. Persons of the meaner sort of Gentic, were interred with a flat grauestone, comprehending the name of the defunct, the yeare and day of his decease, with other particulars, which was engrauen on the said stone, or vpon some plate. And Gentlemen, which were of more eminencie, had their effigies or representation, cut or carued vpon a Terme or Pedestall, as it were of a pillar, raised somewhat about the ground, *umbelico tenus*: and this image had no armes, but was formed from the waste vpwads vpon a Terme, which did beare a true resemblance of the fauour of the partie defunct. Vpon the said terme (commonly) were inserted, the name, progeny, match, issue, vocation, and imployment of the defunct, with the day, yeare, and place of his death.

Noble men, Princes, and Kings had (as it befitteth them, and as some of them haue at this day) their Tombes or Sepulchres raised aloft about ground, to note the excellencie of their state and dignitie; and withall, their personages delineated, carued, and embost, at the full length and bignesse, truly proportioned throughout, as neare to the life, and with as much state and magnificence, as the skill of the Artificer could possibly carue and forme the same: the materials of which were alabaster, rich marble, touch, rauce, porphery, polisht brasse or copper, like vnto that made to the memorie of King *Henry* the seuenth in Westminster, who dwelleth more richly dead (saith *Viscount Saint Alban* in his history of that kings raigne) in the monument of his Tombe, then hee did aliue in Richmond or any of his palaces, it being the stateliest, and most curious daintie monument of Europe, both for the Chappell, and for the Sepulchre.

And as stately monuments were not due, nor allowed, to euery man that was of ability to erect the same; so swelling titles, lofty inscriptions or epitaphs, were prohibited to bee inscrib'd, insculpt, or engrauen vpon the sepulchres of men of meane desert: but onely vpon the monuments of such as were of vertue, wisdom, and valour: as martiall men, or persons of eminent place of gouernment in the weale publike. Which is not obserued altogether in these times: for by some of our epitaphs more honour is attributed

Camd. Remains.

ributed to a rich quondam Tradesman, or griping vsurer, then is giuen to the greatest Potentate entombed in Westminster: and their tombes are made so huge great, that they take vp the Church, and hinder the people from diuine Seruice. Besides if one shall seriously suruay the Tombes erected in these our dayes, and examine the particulars of the personages wrought vpon their Tombes, hee may easily discern the vanity of our mindes, vailed vnder our fantasticke habits and attires, which in time to come will be rather prouocations to vice, then incitations to vertue; and so the Temple of God shall become a Schoolehouse of the monstrous habits and attires of our present age, wherein Taylors may finde out new fashions. And which is worse, they garnish their Tombes, now adayes, with the pictures of naked men and women; raising out of the dust, and bringing into the Church, the memories of the heathen gods and goddeses, with all their whirligiggs: and this (as I take it) is more the fault of the Tombe-makers, then theirs who set them aworke.

There was likewise made a difference of personages in the carriage of their dead bodies to the place of sepulture, according to their state and dignitie. Great men of birth or qualitie were carried in chariots drawne with horses, trumpets and seuerall sorts of muscicall instruments sounding before the corps; mourners, and likewise many who sung mournfull ditties in praise of the defunct: to whose further honour they did also set vp in their Temples, and other publike places, certaine ornaments, as scutcheons, crownes, and such like: of which pompous progression more in the next Chapter. Now such as could not be interred with all this maiesticke solemnitic, although they were of high parentage, for that the charge was very great, were buried in the euening by certaine men who had that charge, who were called Vespillons.

Men of meaner ranke, howsoeuer neuer so rich, were not allowed this princely kinde of production to their graues; for their corps were borne vpon their seruants shoulders, whom they had manumitted a little before their deaths, with a Trumpet onely sounding before them, and some lights, according to this of *Persius*, Satyre 3.

Then were prepared for his Funerall
The Trumpet, and the Lights: And last of all
This seeming happie man, that would not doubt
His health, being composedly laid out
On his high bed, his biere; and now daub'd o're,
And eu'n bedurted with th'abundant store
Of ointments; stretcheth toward the citie gate
His cold dead heeles; and those whose best estate
But yesterday, was but to be his slaue,

Now weare their caps, and beare him to his graue.

Man and woman, though of equall degree and qualitie, were borne in a different manner to their graues. Man was borne vpon mens shoulders to signifie his dignitie and superioritie ouer his wife; and woman at the armes end, to signifie, that being inferiour to man, in her life time, she should not be equalled with him at her death. Which vse continued a long time, vntill women, by renouncing the world, and liuing monasticall religious liues,

liues, got such an honourable esteeme in the world, that they were thought no lesse worthie of honour, in that kinde, then men; and when as a widow died hauing had but one husband, they carried her to her graue with a crowne of chastitie vpon her head.

Condemned persons (as they are now adayes) were carried in waines or carts, because they were thought vnworthy to bee borne by men, who, by their wicked demerits, had procured the hand of iustice to cut them off, by vntimely death, from the societie of men.

CHAP. IIII.

*Of the excessiue expenses bestowed at Funeralls
in former times.*

I Might include within this Chapter, and not impertinently, to these contents, the ancient customes, and manners of burying the dead, in all Nations, throughout all the habitable world: but that would make the gate bigger then the citie, this discourse of a greater bulke, then all the rest of the booke besides: you may finde this Treatise touched vpon, in the Volumne of the Estates, Empires, and Principalities of the world; as also in the Treasurie of Ancient and moderne Times, the sixth booke; where hee speaks of diuers customes and fashions of buriall, of ancient obsequies, and their ceremonies; onely then a little of so much, because I would not stray beyond my limits.

The ancient Romanes did vse them that were dead after two manners, and they had two kindes of obsequies: the first and most ancient was to couer the dead with earth, and to bury them as we doe; the other, to burne their bodies, but this manner did not continue long. *Sepeliri antiquius fuisse quam cremari. Plin. lib. 7. cap. 54. Cremari apud Romanos non fuit veteris instituti, terra condebantur: at postquam longinquis bellis obrutos erui cognouere, est institutum, & tamen multa familiae priscos seruauere ritus. Manut. de leg. Rom. fol. 125. Numa Pompilius* was the inuenter of obsequies, and hee instituted a high Priest, who had the charge. The first honour which they vsed to performe in the obsequies of famous persons, was to commend the partie by an Oration. *Valerius Publicola* made a funerall oration on the death and in the praise of *Brutus*. In like manner *Iulius Caesar*, being but twelue yeares old, commended his grandfather: and *Tiberius* at the age of nine yeares praised his father. The second honour was to make Sword-players to fight. *Marcus* and *Decius* sonnes to *Iunius Brutus*, were the first that did practise this, in honour of their father. The third honour was, to make a feast of magnificent furnishment. The fourth was a distribution of meat to all the common people. And such (as I haue said before) as could not be buried with the like, and so great pompe (for the expenses were insupportable) were buried in the night time, by the Vespillions clothed all in white, who carried the dead body to his graue. They had likewise an order, that within some while after the obsequies, they would strew diuers flowers, and sweet odours, upon the sepulchre, as the Romane people did

did vpon the funerall monument of *Scipio*. And also they accustomed yearly, to garnish, decke, and adorne, the tombes or graues of the dead, with poesies, crownes, and garlands of all sorts of flowers. Husbands (saith Saint *Ierom ad Pammachum*) were wont to straw, spread, or scatter ouer, and vpon the graues and sepulchres of their deceased deare wiues, violets, roses, lillies, hyacinths, and diuers purple flowers: by which vxorious office, they did mitigate, and lessen the grieue of their hearts, conceived by the losse of their louing bedfellowes. The like expression of mutuall loue wiues shewed to their buried husbands.

Now aboue all flowers in these ceremonious obseruances, the Rose was in greatest request, and had the sole preheminance. *Romani* (saith *Kirkman de Funeribus Romanorum, lib. 4. cap. 3.*) *vero Rosarum facere studiosi, ut ijs post mortem monumenta sua spargi supremo iudicio nonnunquam iusserint, legato ad hanc rem relicto, cui plerumque haec erat conditio (ut in Rauennati inscriptione legimus) ut quatuordecim Rosas ad monumentum eius deferrent, ibique epularentur.* To which *Io. Passeratius* in his *Rosa*, thus alludes.

*Manibus est imis Rosa grata, & grata Sepulchris,
Et Rosa flos Florum.*

Vnto the Tombes and Spirits of the dead
The Rose is gratefull, of all flowers the head.

And *Anacreon* in praise of the Rose thus sings in one of his odes: I will vse the Latine translation.

*Rosa, honor, decusque florum
Rosa, cura amorque veris
Rosa, caelitum voluptas:*

And in another ode in commendation of the Rose more aptly to this purpose, thus.

*Medicatur hac & agris,
Defendit hac sepultos.*

The Rose full many griefes doth cure,
Defends corps laid in sepulture.

The ancient Ethnicks did hold the springing of flowers, from the graue of a deceased friend, an argument of his happinesse; and it was their vniuersall wish, That the Tombe stones of their dead friends might bee light vnto them; and that a perpetuall spring-tide, of all kinde of fragrant flowers, might incircle their verdant graues. According to this of *Persius. Sat. 7.*

*Dij maiorum umbris tenuem & sine pondere terram
Spirantesque crocos, & in vna perpetuum ver.*

Lie earth light on their bones, may their graues beare

Fresh fragrant flowers: let springtide still liue there.

But to come backe againe. The magnificence in burning the bodies of the dead, did farre exceed in charges all other kindes of funerall; for which the bodies of persons of principall regard (as you may reade in the *Trauelles of George Sandys*) they burnt rich odours, gold, iewels, apparell, herds of cattell, flocks of sheepe, horses, hounds, and sometimes the concubines and slaves whom they most respected, to supply their wants, to serue their delights, and attend vpon them in the lower shades. The expression of such a funerall fire, wherein the body of *Archemorus* was consumed,

sumed, is thus set downe by *Statius* the Theban; in his sixth booke, translated by *Sandys*.

*Neuer were ashes with more wealth replete;
Gems crackle, siluer melts, gold drops with heate:
Embroidered robes consume. Okes, fained by
The iuyce of sweet Assyrian drugs, flame hie:
Fyer d'honey, and pale saffron hisse: full boules
Of wine pour'd on, and goblets (gladding soules)
Of blacke bloud, and snatcht milke. The Greeke Kings then
With Guidons trail'd on earth, led forth their men
In seuen troupes: in each troupe an hundred Knights
Circling the sad pile with sinister rites:
Who choke the flame with dust. Thrice it they round
Their weapons clash: foure times a horrid sound
Strucke armours raise: as oft the Seruants beate
Their bared breasts, with out-cries. Heard of Neate,
And beasts halfe slaine, another wastfull fire
Deuoures, &c.*

With the like solemnitic, or farre greater, the funerals of *Patroclus* were performed by *Achilles*, for with him were burned, oxen, sheepe, dogges, horses, and twelue stout and valiant sonnes of noble Troians. *Achilles* pulls off the haire off his head, and casts it into the flame; and besides institutes certaine Funerall Games to the honour of his slaine friend, the glory of the Greekish Nation, *Patroclus* which is recorded by *Homer* in the 23. booke of his *Iliads*; of which this is the argument:

*Achilles orders iusts of Obsequies,
For his Patroclus, and doth sacrifice
Twelue Troian Princes: most lowd hounds, and horse,
And other offering to the honoured corse.
He institutes besides a Funerall Game,
Where Diomed for horse-race wins the same.
For foot, Vlysses; other otherwise
Striue, and obtaine, and end the Exequies.*

They vsed to quench these funerall fires with red wine, and gathering the bones together, to include them in urnes, which they placed in or vpon some sumptuous rich Monument, erected for that purpose, as you may reade in the sixth booke of *Virgils Aeneiads*, in the funerals of *Misenus*, most liuely thus expressed. I will vse *Phaers* Translation.

Aeneas his
Trumpetter.

*the Troians all in solemne guise
Did waile Misenus corps, and gaue to him their last outcries.
First cut in calpons great, and fat of sappe, with pitch among,
A stately pile they build, with timber trees and Cypresse strong,
(That dead mens treasure is) his gorgeous armes also they set;
Some brought the water warme, and Cauldrons boyling out they set.
The body cold they wash, and precious ointments on they poure;*

Lamenting

Lamenting loud is made, then close his limbes in bed, or floure,
 They crouch with weeping teares, and purple weedes on him they throw:
 His robes, his harneis bright, and ensignes all that men may know.
 In mourning sort some heave on shoulders high the mighty Beere,
 (A dolefull seruice sad) as children doe their father deere,
 Behinde them holding brands, then flame vprising broad doth spread,
 And oiles and dainties cast, and Frankincence the fire doth feed.
 When false his cinders were, and longer blase did not endure;
 His reliques and remains of dust, with wine they washed pure,
 Then Choriney his bones in brasen coffin bright did close.
 And sprinkling water pure, about his mates three times he goes.
 And drops of sacred dew, with Oline. palmes on them did shake,
 And compasse blest them all, and sentence last he sadly spake:
 To fields of ioy thy soule, and endlesse rest we doe betake.
 But good Æneas then, right huge in height his Tombe did rere,
 And gaue the Lord his Armes, his Ore and Trumpet fixed there,
 On mountaine neare the skies, that of Misenus beares the name,
 And euerlasting shall from world to world retaine the same.

Many more ceremonies were obserued in the magnificent ordering of both kindes of Funeralls, as well of such as were buried in the earth, as of these burned in these costly piles of wood. The custome of burning the dead bodies continued among the Romanes, but vntill the time of the *Antonine* Emperours, An Do. 200. or thereabouts: then they began to burie againe in the earth. *Manutius de leg. Rom. fol 125. 126.*

They had, at these burials, suborned counterfeit hired mourners, which were women of the loudest voices, who betimes in the morning did meete at appointed places, and then cried out mainly, beating of their breasts, tearing their haire, their faces, and garments, ioyning therewith the prayers of the defunct, from the houre of his natiuitie, vnto the houre of his dissolution; still keeping time with the melancholicke musicke. (This is a custome obserued at this day in some parts of Ireland, but about all Nations the Iewes are best skilled in these lamentations, being

*Fruitfull in teares: teares, that still ready stand
 To sally forth, and but expect command.)*

Iuuen. Sat. 6.

Amongst these women there was euer an old aged Beldam, called *Præfica*, *quasi in hoc ipsa munus præfecta*, a superintendent aboue all the rest of the mourners: who with a loud voice did pronounce these words: *I licet*, or, *Ire licet*; as much to say, He must needs depart: and when the dead corps were laid in the graue, and all ceremonies finished, she deliuerd the last adieu in this manner, *Vale, vale, vale, nos te ordine, quo natura permisit, cuncti sequemur*: Adieu, Adieu, Adieu, wee must follow thee, according as the course of nature shall permit vs.

*Rosin. de Antiq
 Romanorum. l. 5.
 cap. 39.*

The manner of these lamentings (saith *George Sandys* in his Journall) may of old appeare by this ironicall personating of a father following the exequies of his sonne, introduced by *Lucian* in these words: O my sweet sonne, thou art lost, thou art dead: dead before thy day, and hast left mee behinde,

behinde, of men the most miserable. Not experienced in the pleasures of a wife, the comforts of children, warfare, husbandrie, nor attained to maturitie. Henceforth, O my sonne, thou shalt not eate, nor loue, nor bee drunke amongst thy equalls. They had likewise their *Libitinarij* (and those many in number) which were the prouiders of all things necessarie for the Funeralls; and their *Pollinctores*, which were those that anointed, embalmed, and inuested the defunct, with mirrhe, aloes, salt, honey, waxe, sweet odours, pretious oyles, perfumed sereclothes, fine Aromaticke Sinden, and the like. The mourners were exceeding many, (of which I haue partly spoken before) with Trumpeters, and Musicians of all sorts, most dolefully sounding, and warbling forth their lamentable notes: the corps of the defunct being garded, and attended vpon, with troupes of horsemen, which was accounted an extraordinarie kinde of honour done to the deceased: then last of all, Funerall Games, Bonfires of most pretious woods, Orations, magnificent, sumptuous, and most royall feasts and banquets were ordained.

But these excessiue charges, these superfluous and impertinent costs of funerall expenses, were by certaine Lawes restrained, both by the Romans, and Grecians, and funerall charges proportioned, according to the worthinesse of the person deceased, and his meanes; answerable to the valuation of his yearely reuenues, or the generall estimate of his substance.

In like manner these Ethnicke lamentations, and fearefull howlings for the dead, by hired mourners, were prohibited; yet moderate weeping and mourning at Funeralls, was neuer disallowed, nay it hath been euer highly commended, accounted the chiefe grace of Funerals, promised for a blessing to the godly, and the want thereof, a malediction or curse; and moderately to mourne after the interment of our friends, is a manifest token of true loue; by it wee expresse that naturall affection wee had to the departed, with a Christian-like moderation of our griefe, whereby our faith to God-ward is demonstrated. For as God hath made vs liuing, so hath he made vs louing creatures, to the end we should not be as stocks and stones, voide of all kinde and naturall affection, but that liuing and louing together, the loue of the one should not end with the life of the other. And now to go a little further, I say, that to mourne and sorrow for parents, children, husbands, wiues, kindred and friends, is not any matter of noueltie but most ancient. *Abraham* mourned and wept for his wife *Sarah*: *David* could not hide his fatherly affection toward his sonne *Absolon*; although he was a traitour to his father, *David* the King: for so soone as hee heard of his death, he went up to the chamber ouer the gate (as the text is) and wept: and as hee went, thus he said, *O my sonne Absolon, my sonne, my sonne Absolon, would God I had died for thee, O Absolon, my sonne, my sonne.*

David also hearing of the death of murdered *Abner*, whom he respected as a deare friend: said vnto *Ioab* (who slew *Abner*) and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes and put on sackcloth, and mourne, before the corps of *Abner*: and king *David* himselfe followed the Beere. And when they had buried *Abner* in Hebron, the king lifted vp his voice, and wept beside the Sepulchre of *Abner*, and all the people wept.

Now, it being the custome of the Israelites to feast and banquet at their burials;

Gen. 23.

2. Sam. 18.

2. Sam. 3.

burials; the people came to cause *David* (such is the Scripture phrase) to eate meate while it was yet day, but *David* sware, saying, So doe God to me and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else till the Sunne bee downe: and all the people knew it, and it pleased them, saith the Text.

Our all perfect and Almighty Sauour Christ Iesus, wept ouer the graue of dead *Lazarus* (whom he reuiued) wherupon the standers by said among themselues, behold how he loued him.

Joh. 11.

The ancient Romanes, before they were Christians, mourned nine moneths, but being Christians, they vsed mourning a whole yeare, clothed in blacke for the most part, for women were clothed partly in white, and partly in blacke, according to the diuersitie of Nations. And if any Christian, man, or woman, in those parts, wearing mourning, came to agree againe in a second marriage, during the yeare appointed for mourning, the Matrimony was stayed, but thenceforward hee nor shee were bound to weare any more mourning.

These examples considered, I obserue that wee, in these dayes, doe not weepe and mourne at the departure of the dead, so much, nor so long, as in Christian dutie we ought. For husbands can burie their wiues, and wiues their husbands, with a few counterfeit teares, and a sowe visage masked and painted ouer with dissimulation; contracting second marriages, before they haue worne out their mourning garments, and sometimes before their cope-mates be cold in their graues.

Young heires may attend vpon the corps of their parents to their buriall places, seemingly making great shewes of inward grieffe and sorrow, but

Haredis flectus sub persona risus est.

Anl. Gell. Not.
Att. lib. 17. c. 14.

The weeping of an heire, is laughing vnder a visard or disguise.

And if his father haue impaired, or not augmented his state and inheritance, this young master will reduce the conuoy of his fathers obsequies, to some vnwonted parsimonie, answerable to these verses of *Persius* in the sixth and last Satyre.

— if thou impaire thy wealth, thy angred heire
Of thy last funerall feast will take small care:
And with neglect into thy vrne will throw
Thy bones without perfumes, carelesse to know
Whether he buy dull-smelling Cinnamum,
Or *Casia* corrupt with cherry gumme.

Now howsoeuer the procuration of funerals, the manner of buriall, the pompe of obsequies, bee rather comforts to the liuing, then helps to the dead; and although all these ceremonies be despised by our parents on their death-beds; yet should they not be neglected by vs their children, or nearest of kindred, vpon their interments.

But funerals in any expensie way here with vs, are now accounted but as a fruitlesse vanitie, insomuch that almost all the ceremoniall rites of obsequies heretofore vsed, are altogether laid aside: for wee see daily that Noblemen, and Gentlemen of eminent ranke, office, and qualitie, are either silently buried in the night time, with a Torch, a two-penic Linke, and a

Lanterne; or parsimoniously interred in the day-time, by the helpe of some ignorant countrey-painter, without the attendance of any one of the Officers of Armes, whose chiefest support, and maintenance, hath euer depended vpon the performance of such funerall rites, and exequies. So that now by reason of this generall neglect of Funeralls, and the sleight regard wee haue of the needfull vſe of Heraulds, many and great errours are daily committed, to the great offence and preiudice of the ancient Nobilitie, and Gentry of this Kingdome, and to the breeding of many ambiguous doubts and questions, which may happen in their Descents, and issues in future ages: And nothing will be shortly left to continue the memory of the deceased to posteritie; pilfery and the opinion some haue, that Tombes, and their Epitaphs, taste somewhat of Poperie, hauing already most sacrilegiously stolne, crazed, and taken away, almost all the Inſcriptions and Epitaphs, cut, writ, inlaid, or engrauen vpon the Sepulchres of the deceased; and most shamefully defaced the glorious rich Tombes, and goodly monuments of our most worthy Ancestours. It could bee wished that some order might betaken for the preseruation of these few which are as yet remaining: for to mine owne knowledge, by the obseruation I haue made in many Churches, the Monuments of the dead are daily thus abused.

CHAP. V.

The reasons wherefore so many haue made their owne Monuments in their life-time. Of the care that all or most of all men haue of decent buriall. The buriall of the dead, a worke acceptable vnto God. A funerall Hymne of Aurelius Prudentius to the like purpose.

IT was vsuall in ancient times, and so it is in these our dayes, for persons of especial ranke and qualitie to make their owne Tombes and Monuments in their life-time; partly for that they might haue a certaine house to put their head in (as the old saying is) whensoever they should bee taken away by death, out of this their Tenement, the world; and partly to please themselues, in the beholding of their dead countenance in marble. But most especially because thereby they thought to preserue their memories from obliuion.

Absolon in his life time, crected a pillar, to retaine the memory of his name, in that his issue male failed. Will you heare the Text.

2. Sam. ca. 18.

Now *Absolon* in his life-time had taken, and reared him vp a pillar, which is in the Kings dale: for hee said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, *Absolons* place.

This pillar, which *Absolon* intended for the place of his sepulture, bewne and framed out of the rocke or growing stone, is to bee seene at this day, saith *Sandys*, all entire and of a goodly fabricke. But to returne, every man like *Absolon* desires a perpetuity after death, by these monuments, or by other
other

other meanes, according to that of *Tertullian* in his booke, *De Testimonio animæ. Quis non hodie* (saith hee) *memoria post mortem frequentanda ita studet, ut vel literatura operibus, vel simplici laude morum, vel ipsorum sepulchrorum ambitione, nomen suum seruet?* These that in their life time do thus build their owne sepulchres, and take care in the ceremonious disposing of their funeralls, would (no question) lay this charge vpon those which they must of necessity trust, in the performance of their Wills and Testaments, and employ their last dayes and houres in more heauenly designs; if they did not oftentimes see in their course of life, that as well heires as executours, interre both the honour and memory of the defunct, together with his corps: perfidiously forgetting their fidelity to the deceased. Of which will it please you reade this old inscription depicted vpon a wall within *S. Edmunds Church* in *Lumbard-street, London.*

Cap. 4.

*Man, the bebovyth oft to haue * yis in mind,
* Yat thow geueth wyth * yin hond, yat fall thow fynd,
For widowes be slosul, and chyl dren beth vnkynnd,
Executors beth conetos, and kep al yat * yey fynd.
If eny body esk wher the deddys goodys becam.*

* this.

* that.

* thine.

* they.

* Yey ansquer

* they answer.

So God me help and halidam, he died a poor man.

* Yink

* thinke on
this,

or

yis

Io. Gower in his additions to his booke called *Vox clamantis*, hath these verses, *contra mortuorum Executores*, much what to the same effect,

At J. in bib. cot.

*Dicunt Scripture memorare nouissima vite,
Pauper ab hoc mundo transiet omnis homo.
Dat Fortuna status varios, Natura sed omnes
Fine suo claudit, cuncta q. morte rapit.
Post mortem pauci qui nunc reputantur amici,
Sunt memores: anime sis memor ipse tue.
Da dum tempus habes, tibi propria sit manus heres;
Auferet hoc nemo quod dabis ipse Deo.*

Vpon these and the like considerations, they vsed (as they now doe) to inscribe or engraue these kinde of monuments with certaine sentences to this effect.

*Fallax saepe fides, testataque vota peribunt:
Constitues tumulum, si sapias, ipse tuum.*

Or thus.

*Certa dies nulli, mors certa, incerta sequentum
Cura: locet tumulum qui sapit ipse sibi.*

Concluding most commonly with these words.

Vixit fecit. Vixit faciendum curauit. Vixit sibi posuit. Se vixit fecit. Vixit hoc sibi fecit monumentum: and the like.

Some erected their sepulchres whilst they were liuing, concluding their inscriptions thus: *Sibi & coniugi. Sibi, coniugi & Liberis. Sibi & posteris*
And

And some that would not haue their wiues heires nor any other entombed therein, thus. *Hoc monumentum heredes non sequuntur.* Or thus: *Rogo per deos superos inferosque ossa nostra ne violes.*

This care of buriall moued *Augustus Caesar* to build his funerall monument, in the sixth yeare of his Consulship; for himselfe, and the succeeding Emperours.

The like reason moued *Hadrian* to build his Tombe or Sepulchre neare vnto the bridge *Ælium*, for the Mausoleum of *Augustus* was full; as *Xiphilinus* writes in the life of *Hadrian*.

And to bring you this honie example, the like consideration moued King *Henry* the seuenth, in the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, to build that glorious faire Chappell at Westminster, for an house of buriall, for himselfe, his children, and such onely of the bloud-royall, as should descend from his loynes; forbidding that any other of what degree or qualitie soeuer, should euer be interred in that sacred mould; as appears by his last Will and Testament.

De Ciuit. Dei.
ca. 12.

Saint *Augustine* saith, that the Funerals of the righteous, in the times of old, were performed with a zealous care, their burials celebrated, and their Monuments provided in their life time.

Remaines.

Great hath been the care of buriall (saith *Camden*) euer since the first times, insomuch that Fathers would lay charges vpon their children, concerning the buriall, and translating of their bodies, euery one being desirous to returne, in *Sepulchra maiorum*, into the sepulchres of their Ancestours.

Gen. 49. 50.

Jacob at his death charged his sonne *Ioseph* to carry his body into the sepulchre of his fathers. And *Ioseph* himselfe commanded his brethren that they should remember and tell their posteritie, that when they went away into the land of promise, they should carry his bones thither with them. *Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Sarah, Rebecca, Leah, and Ioseph*, were buried together in one Sepulchre.

The kings of *Ægypt* accustomed to awe their subiects by threatening to depriue them of buriall. And it was a penaltie of the law amongst the Romanes. He that doth this, or that, let him be cast forth vnburied; and so in the declamations; He that forsakes his parents in their necessities, let him be cast forth vnburied; An Homicide, let him be cast forth vnburied. And so speakes *Cicero* to the peoples humour for *Milo*, when hee affirms his carcase to be more wretched, because it wanted the solemne rites of funerall.

Transf. by
George Chapman.

Commanders in warres vsed to terrifie their enemies with the want of buriall, according to this speech of *Hector* in the fifteenth booke of *Homers Iliads*.

*Then Hector cri'd out, take no spoile, but rush on to the flecte,
From whose assault (for spoile nor flight) if any man I meete,
He meetes his death: nor in the fire of holy funerall,
His brothers nor his sisters hands shall cast within our wall,
His lothed body; but without, the throtes of dogs shall graue
His manlesse limbes.*

The people of *Israel*, crying vnto God against the barbarous tyranny of the *Babylonians*, who spoiled Gods inheritance, polluted his Temple, destroyed

stroyed his religion, and murdered his chosen Nation; amongst other calamities, thus they complaine for the want of sepulture.

The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to be meat vnto fowles of the heauen, and the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

Their blood haue they shed like waters, round about Ierusalem; and there was none to bury them.

God commands *Elias* to tell *Iezebel*, that, for her wickednesse, the dogs should eate vp her flesh in the field of *Iesreel*; and that her carcase should be as doung vpon the ground, in the said field of *Iesreel*: so that none should say, this is *Iezebel*.

The seduced Prophet, because he disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, was reprobued by him who was the occasion of his errour, as hee had it in commandement from God; and withall told, that his carcase should not come vnto the sepulcher of his Fathers:

Esay speaking in derision of the death and sepulture of the king of Babylon, which was not with his Fathers, for that his tyranny was so much abhorred; thus noteth his vnhappinesse.

All the kings of the nations, euen they all sleepe in glorie eucry one in his owne house.

But thou art cast out of thy graue like an abominable branch: like the rayment of those that are slaine, and thrust through with a sword, which go downe to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden vnder feet.

Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in the graue.

Jeremie the Prophet speaking against the breakers of Gods sacred covenants, brings in (most commonly) the want of buriall, as a punishment for such their hainous offences as followeth.

Thus saith the Lord, I will euen giue them into the hands of their enemies, and into the hands of them that seeke their life: and their dead bodies shall bee for meat vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

And prophesying against *Iehoakim*; he is inspired with these words.

Thus saith the Lord against *Iehoakim*, the sonne of *Iosiah* king of Iuda: they shall not lament him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister, neither shall they mourne for him, saying, Ah, Lord, or ah, his glory. He shall be buried, as an asse is buried; (not honourably (saith the Margent) among his fathers) euen drawne and cast forth without the gates of Ierusalem.

In other places of his prophesie, thus.

They shall die of deaths, and diseases: they shall not bee lamented, neither shall they be buried, but they shall be as doung vpon the earth.

They shall be cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and there shall be none to burie them: both they and their wiues, their sonnes and their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesse vpon them.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I will cause them to fall by the sword, before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seeke their liues: and their carcases will I giue to bee meate for the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the field.

We haue diuers examples of this nature in the holy Scriptures. But let

vs

Psal. 79.

2. King. 9.

1. King. 13.

Chap. 14. 18,
19, 20.

Ier. 34. 20.

Ier. 22. 18. 19.

Ier. 16. 4.

Ier. 14. 16.

Ier. 19. 7.

vs go no further then to the lawes of our owne Nation, by which the subject is kept in awfull obedience.

Hee that commits treason, is adjudged by our Lawes, to bee hanged, drawne, and quartered, and his diuided limbes to be set vpon poles in some eminent place, within some great Market-towne, or Citie.

He that commits that crying sinne of murther, is vsually hanged vp in chaines, so to continue vntill his bodie be consumed, at or neare the place where the fact was perpetrated:

Such as are found guilty of other criminall causes, as Burglarie, Felonie, or the like, after a little hanging are cut downe and indeed buried, but sel-dome in Christian mould (as we say) nor in the sepulchres of their fathers, except their fathers had their graues made neare, or vnder the gallows.

And we vse to bury such as lay violent hands vpon themselues, in or neare to the high wayes, with a stake thrust through their bodies, to terrifie all passengers, by that so infamous and reproachfull a buriall; not to make such their finall passage out of this present world.

The feare of not hauing buriall, or hauing of ignominious and dishonourable buriall, hath euer affrighted the brauest spirits of the world: this feare made the dying *Mezentius* make this request to his enemy *Aeneas*.

Virg. Æn. li. 10.

*No ill in death: not so came I to fight:
Nor made my Lausus such a match. One right
Afford (if pitie stoope t' a vanquisht foe)
Interre my corps. Much hate of mine I know
Surrounds me. Dead from that fear'd surie saue:
And lay me with my sonne, both in one graue.*

This feare made the faire-helm'd *Hector* (as *Homer* calls him) being ready to combat with *Ajax Telamon*, to propound this couenant.

*Amongst you all whose breast includes the most expulsive minde,
Let him stand forth, as Combatant, by all the rest design'd,
Before whom thus I call high Ioue, to witnesse of our strife:
If he with home-thrust-iron can reach th' exposure of my life,
(Spoiling my armes) let him at will conuay them to his tent.
But let my body be return'd, that Troys two-stept descent
May waste it in the funerall pile: if I can slaughter him,
(Apollo honouring me so much) I'le spoile his conquered limbe:
And beare his armes to Ilion, where in Apollos Shrine
I'le hang them as my Trophies due: his body I'le resigne
To be disposed by his friends, in flamie Funeralls;
And honour'd with erected Tombe, where Hellespontus falls
Into Ægæum, and doth reach euen to your nauall rode.
That when our beings in the earth shall hide their period,
Suruiuers sailing the blacke sea, may thus his name renew:
This is his Monument, whose bloud long since did fates imbrew,
Whom passing farre in fortitude, illustrate Hector slew.
This shall posteritie report, and my fame neuer die.*

*Epitaphium per
anticipationem.*

Cicero, in his second booke, *De gloria*, makes *Ajax* (glorious in armes)

armes) to intreate *Hector*, that if it were his fortune, to be vanquish't by him so renowned an enemy; he would afford his body worthie and honourable buriall, and that his Tombe to succeeding ages, might thus speake to all passengers.

*Hic situs est vita iam pridem lumina linquens,
Cui quondam Hectoreo percussus concidit ense;
Fabitur hac aliquis, mea semper gloria viuet.*

*Aul. Gell. Noc.
Att. li. 15. ca. 6.*

Here he lies depri'd of light,
Slaine by *Hectors* sword in fight:
Some one will euer tell this story;
So endlesse shall be *Ajax* glory.

Achilles, hauing giuen *Hector* his deaths wound, insulted ouer him (as it is in the two and twentieth booke of *Homers* *Iliads*) thus.

——— *And now the dogs and fowles, in foulest vse
Shall teare thee vp, thy corse expos'd to all the Greekes abuse.*

To whom *Hector* makes his dying request on this manner.

*He fainting said, let me implore, euen by thy knees, and soule,
And thy great parents; doe not see a cruelty so foule,
Inflicted on me; brasse and gold receiue at any rate,
And quit my person, that the Peeres, and Ladies of our State
May tombe it.*

Thus you see how much the most heroicall spirits desir'd the honour of sepulture, with the performance of all funerall rites; howsoeuer *Lucan* in his fifth booke of the *Pharsalian* warres, makes *Iulius Caesar* (being as then in danger to be drowned) to expostulate with the Gods, and (in a boasting manner) to contemne all funerall exequies. Concluding thus.

——— *O Gods I craue
No Funerall: let the seas vtmost waue
Keepe my torne carcase, let me want a Tombe
And funerall pile, whilest look't for still to come
Into all Lands I am, and euer fear'd.*

But this was but one of *Caesars* rodamantadoes, or thundring declamations in a storme, onely to his poore Bargeman *Amyclas*, being as then out of all hope or helpe for buriall, saue in the bottome of the sea; otherwise at another time, I do not doubt but that he would haue desired sepulture with all her ceremonies, as earnestly as *Hector* or any one of his nine fellow-worthies. For neuer any (saith *Camden*) neglected buriall but some sauage nations; as *Bactrians*, which cast their dead to the dogs; some varlet Philosophers, as *Diogenes*, who desired to bee deuoured of fishes; some dissolute Courtiers; as *Mecenas* who was wont to say,

Non tumulum curo sepelit natura relictos.

I'm carelesse of a graue:
Nature her dead will saue.

As another said.

Remaines.

De

De terra in terram, & quavis terra Sepulchrum.

From earth to earth wee go;
Each earths alike graue so.

Lucius Scipio likewise, being ouerthrowne at the battell of Thapsus, where hee was Generall, fled disguisedly by sea for his owne safety, but being driuen by a storme into the Bay of Hippon, where *Cæsars* Nauie lay to guard the shores, and perceiuing them himselfe and his Barke both lost; he stabbed himselfe with his ponyard, leapt ouerboard, and drowned himselfe in the maine: vntering vpon his instant resolution certaine words in disdain of buriall. Thus exquisitely deliuered in verse by my worthy Friend the continuer of *Lucans* Historiall poeme.

Thomas May,
lib. 4.

*My course is runne; and, though this armed hand
Shall testifie I could haue di'd by land,
The Ocean likes me best; within the maine
Vnknowne for euer Scipio shall remaine:
O let my floating carcase neuer come
To land, lest Affricke should bestow a Tombe,
And to her sonnes in after ages show
A Monument of vanquish't Scipio.*

Loath he was that his dead bodie should either suffer despight, or receiue fauour from his enemies; so that I thinke no otherwise of his imprecations then I do of *Cæsars*.

These carelesse *Mecenas*-like resolutions, make so many (I belecue) of especiall note amongst us; who either vpon a sparing or precise humour, are content to commit to the earth, their parents, wiues, children, and the nearest vnto them, *in tenebris*, with little better than *Sepulchra asinorum*.

This office of burying the dead, this last dutie done to our deceased friends, hath euer had the prime place of commendation by *Lucan*, lib. 18. for that he, so solicitously tooke care to giue all funerali dues, to the headlesse Trunke of great *Pompey*, cut off by the treachery of the vngratefull base *Ptolomey*; vpon whom he is made in the said booke to bestow this Epitaph.

*Here the great Pompey lies, so Fortune please,
To instile this stone; whom Cæsars selfe would haue
Interr'd, before he should haue mist a graue.*

And *Virgil* makes buriall an honour to such as are slaine in battell, and so consequently of others.

*Meanwhile th'vnburi'd bodies of our mates
Giue wee to graue, sole honour after fates.
Go honour those braue soules, with their last dues,
Who with their bloud purchas'd this land for vs.*

Toby his burying of the dead was acceptable vnto God, as the Angell testifieth. And the Lord himselfe, being to arise againe the third day, commended that good worke of those religious women, who poured those pretious ointments, with sweete odours, vpon his head and body, and did

it to bury him. And the Gospel hath crowned them with immortall praise, that tooke downe his bodie from the crosse, and gaue it honest and honourable buriall. Which signifieth, saith S. *Augustine*, that the providence of God extendeth euen vnto the very bodies of the dead (for he is pleased with such good deeds) and doe build vp the beleefe of the resurrection. Where, by the way (saith he) we may learne this profitable lesson; how great the reward of almes done vnto the liuing may be, since this duty and fauour showne, but vnto the dead, is not forgotten of God.

Lib. 1. de Ciuit
Dei. cap. 120

Decent buriall, according to the qualitie of the person deceased, with attendants of kindred and friends, is an honour to the defunct.

Hezekiah (saith the text) slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the highest sepulchre of the sonnes of *Dauid*: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did him honour at his death.

2. Chro 32. 33.

We commend (many of vs I am sure doe) that good worke of *Richard Fox*, Bishop of Winchester, who caused the bones, and other reliques of such sacred Princes, and sainted Prelates, as there had bene buried in that Church, and dispersed abroad in seuerall odde corners, to bee placed together in seemly monuments, vpon the top of the new partition built by himselfe for the same purpose.

And likewise wee cannot but loue the memory of such, who vpon the dissolution, and finall destruction of our religious structures, caused so many funerall monuments, with the bodies therein included, to bee removed into other neighbouring Churches, where by all likelihood, they may rest in peace and safety, vntill the last sound of the Trumpet.

In the works of *Aurelius Prudentius Clemens* (a Spaniard by birth, an ancient Christian Poet, and one, *Qui palmam inter omnes Christianos Poetas obtinuit*; who flourished about foure hundred yeares after the incarnation of our Lord and Sauour) I finde this Funerall Hymne following, of which (and not impertinently) I may make some vse here in this place, translated by Sir *Iohn Beaumont* Baronet.

Pet Opmer. opus
Chronog ad. An.
408.

O God, the soules pure fiery spring,
Who different natures wouldst combine:
That man whom thou to life didst bring,
By weaknesse may to death decline.
By thee they both are fram'd aright,
They by thy hand vnited be;
And while they ioyne with growing might,
Both flesh and spirit liue to thee:
But when diuision them recalls,
They bend their course to seu'rall ends,
Into drie earth the body falls,
The seruent soule to heau'n ascends:
For all created things at length,
By slow corruption growing old,
Must needs forsake compacted strength,
And disagreeing webs vnfold.
But thou, deare Lord, hast meanes prepar'd,

Hym. 10.

D

That

That death in thine may neuer reigne,
 And hast undoubted wayes declar'd,
 How members lost may rise againe:
 That while those generous rayes are bound
 In prison vnder fading things;
 That part may still be stronger found,
 Which from aboue directly springs.

If man with baser thoughts possesse,
 His will in earthly mud shall drowne;
 The soule with such a weight opprest,
 Is by the body carried downe:

But when she mindfull of her birth,
 Her selfe from vgly spots debarres;
 She lifts her friendly house from earth,
 And beares it with her to the starres.

See how the emptie bodie lies,
 Where now no liuely soule remaines;
 Yet when short time with swiftnesse flies,
 The height of senses it regaines.

Those ages shall be soone at hand,
 When kindly heate the bones reuines;
 And shall the former house command,
 Where liuing bloud it shall infuse.

Dull carcases to dust now worne,
 Which long in graues corrupted lay,
 Shall to the nimble aire be borne,
 Where soules before haue led the way.

Hence comes it to adorne the graue,
 With carefull labour men affect:
 The limbes dissolu'd last honour haue,
 And sun'rall Rites with pompe are deckt.

The custome is to spread abroad
 White linens, grac'd with splendour pure,
 Sabaean myrrhe on bodies strow'd
 Preserues them from decay secure.

The hollow stones by caruers wrought,
 Which in faire Monuments are laid,
 Declare that pledges thither brought,
 Are not to death, but sleepe conuay'd.

The pious Christians thus ordaine,
 Beleeing with a prudent eye
 That those shall rise and liue againe,
 Who now in freezing slumbers lie.

He that the dead (dispers'd in fields)
 In pitie hides, with heapes of molds,
 To his Almighty Saviour yeelds
 A worke, which he with ioy beholds:

The same Law warnes vs all to grone,

Whom one severe condition ties,
And in anothers death to mone
All funerals, as of our allies:

That reverend man in goodnesse bred,
Who blest Tobias did beget,
Preferr'd the buriall of the dead
Before his meate, though ready set;

He, while the servants waiting stand;
Forakes the cups, the dishes leaves,
And digges a graue with speedy hand,
Which with the bones his teares receiues.

Rewards from heaun t' is worke requite:
No slender price is here repaid,
God cleares the eyes that saw no light,
While fishes gall on them is laid.

Then the Creatour would descry
How farre from reason they are led
Who sharpe and bitter things apply,
To soules on which new light is spred.

He also taught that to no wight,
The heauenly kingdome can be seene,
Till vex't with wounds and darksome night,
He in the worlds rough waues hath beene.

The curse of death a blessing findes;
Because by this tormenting woe
Steepe wayes lie plaine to spotlesse mindes,
Whoto the Starres by sorrowes goe.

The bodies which long perisht lay,
Returne to liue in better yeares,
That vnion neuer shall decay,
Where after death new warmth appeares.

The face where now pale colour dwels,
Whence soule infection shall arise,
The flowers in splendour then excels,
When bloud the skinne with beauty dies.

No age by Times imperious law,
With enuious prints the forehead dimmes:
No drought, no leannesse then can draw
The moisture from the withered limbes.

Diseases which the body eate,
Infected with oppressing paines,
In midst of torments then shall sweate,
Imprison'd in a thousand chaines.

The conquering flesh immortal grows,
Beholding from the skies aboue,
The endlesse groning of her foes,
For sorrowes which from them did moue.

Why are vndecent howlings mixt

By living men in such a case?
 Why are decrees so sweetly fixt?
 Reprou'd with discontented face?

Let all complaints and murmures faile;
 Yet tender mothers stay your teares,
 Let none their children deare bewaile,
 For life renew'd in death appeares.

So buried seeds, though drie and dead,
 Againe with smiling greenesse spring:
 And from the hollow furrowes bred,
 Attempt new eares of corne to bring.

Earth, take this man with kinde embrace,
 In thy soft bosome him conceine:
 For humane members here I place,
 And generous parts in trust I leave.

This house, the soule her guest once felt,
 Which from the Makers mouth proceeds:
 Here sometime feruent wisdom dwelt;
 Which Christ the Prince of wisdom breeds.

A coving for this body make,
 The Author neuer will forges
 His works; nor will those lookes forsake
 In which he hath his picture set.

For when the course of time is past,
 And all our hopes fulfil'd shall be,
 Thou op'ning, must restore at last
 The limbes in shape, which now we see.

Nor if long age with powerfull reigne,
 Shall turne the bones to scatter'd dust;
 And onely ashes shall retaine,
 In compasse of an handfull thrust:

Nor if swift flouds, or strong command
 Of windes through emptie aire haue tost
 The members with the flying sand;
 Yet man is neuer fully lost.

O God, while mortall bodies are
 Recall'd by thee, and form'd againe,
 What happie seat wilt thou prepare,
 Where spotlesse soules may safe remaine:

In Abrahams bosome they shall lie
 Like Lazarus, whose flowry crowne
 The rich man doth farre off espie,
 While him sharpe fiery torments drowne.

Thy words, O Saviour, we respect,
 Whose triumph drives blacke death to losse,
 When in thy steps thou wouldst direct
 The Thiefe thy fellow on the Crosse.

The faithfull see a shining way,

Whose length to Paradise extends,
This can them to those trees conuay,
Lost by the Serpents cunning ends.

To Thee I pray, most certaine Guide:
O let this soule which thee obey'd,
In her faire birth place pure abide,
From which she, banisht, long hath stray'd.

While we vpon the couer'd bones
Sweet Violets and leaues will throw:
The title and the cold hard stones,
Shall with our liquid odours flow.

CHAP. VI.

Of the care and cost anciently vsed in the preseruing whole and entire the bodies of the dead. Strange wayes, customes, and fashions of buriall.

AS in former times the most of all Nations were ardently desirous of decent buriall; so Histories doe shew that the Ancients, and namely the Egyptians, were no lesse carefull, and curious to preserue whole and entire, the bodies of the dead laid within their Sepulchres, and to keepe them from putrifaction, so much as they could possible, which they did by this meanes. So soone as any one amongst them (especially of exemplary note) was dead, they would draw out the braines of the defunct, at the nostrils, with an instrument of iron, replenishing the same with preseruatue spices; then cutting vp the belly with an Æthiopian stone, called Laigne, and extracting the bowels, they cleansed the inside with wine, and stuffing the same with a composition of Cassia, myrre, and other odours, closed it againe. The like the poorer sort of people effected with Bitumen (as the inside of their skuls and bellies yet testifie, saith *Sandys, lib. 2* who saw such their strange embalmed bodies) fetcht from the lake of Asphaltis in Iury. So did they by the iuyce of Cedars, which by the extreame bitterness and siccatiuie qualitie, not onely subdued (forthwith) the cause of inferiour corruption, but hath to this day (a continuance of aboute three thousand yeares) preserued them vncorrupted. Within their bellies (besides their odorous compositions) they enclosed certaine painted papers, and strange shapes of their Gods, in little models of stone or mettall: this done, they wrapt the bodie with linen in multitudes of folds, besmeared with gumme in manner of a seare-cloth, swathled with bands of the same; staining their breasts with Hieroglyphicall characters; and so laid them downe in such vaults, as did belong to euery mans particular familie.

Camerar. in his Hist. Meditations, saith, That the Ancients fixed nailes of brasse; within their dead bodies knowing well that brasse is a mettall very solid and lasting, in which qualitie both *Horace* and *Virgil* do commend it: that it keepeth a long time from rust and corruption, and that it is endued with a particular vertue against putrifaction. And not long since (saith he)

Lib. 1. cap. 15.

there was found in a certaine wood neare to Nuremburgh very ancient Tombes, and amongst the bones of the dead, nailes and buckles of brasse.

It is reported by *Fulgosus*, and other forraigne Authours, as also by our owne countrey-men, *William* of Malmesbury, and *Matthew* of Westminster; that in the yeare of Grace, one thousand thirty and seuen, the bodie of *Pallas*, the sonne of *Euander*, slaine by *Turnus* in single combat, was found, and taken vp in Rome, intire and found in all parts, to the great astonishment of the beholders, in that it had triumphed so many ages ouer all corruption. At his head was found * a burning lampe, which could not bee extinguisht, neither by violence of blast, nor by asperision of liquor. Vpon whose tombe this Epitaph following was then found.

* The like found at the suppression of Abbaies in Yorke: Vid. *Camd.* in Ebor.

*Filius Euandri Pallas, quem laurea Turni
Militis occidit; more suo iacet hic.
Pallas Euanders sonne, by Turnus speare
In combate slaine; on this wise lieth here.*

Within the Parish of Stepney in Middlesex, in Radcliffe field, where they take ballast for ships; about some fourteene or fiteene yeares agoe, there was found two Monuments, the one of stone, wherein was the bones of a man, the other a chest of lead, the vpper part being garnished with Scallop shels, and a crotister border. At the head of the coffin, and the foot, there were two Iars, of a three foot length, standing, and on the sides a number of bottles of glistering red earth, some painted, and many great viols of glasse, some sixe, some eight square; hauing a whitish liquour within them. Within the chest was the body of a woman, as the Chirurgians iudged by the skull. On either side of her, there was two scepters of Iuory, eighteene inches long, and on her breast a little figure of Cupid neatly cut in white stone. And amongst the bones two printed peeces of lett, with round heads, in forme of nailes three inches long.

It seemeth (saith *Sir Robert Cotton*, from whom I had this relation) these bodies were burned about the yeare of our Lord 239 being, there were found diuers coines of *Pupienus*, *Gordian*, and the Emperours of that time. And that one may coniecture by her ornaments, that this last body should be some Princes or Propretors wife here in Britaine; in the time of the Roman government.

In the North isle of the Parish-church of Newport-painell in Buckinghamshire, in the yeare 1619. was found the body of a man whole and perfect; laid downe, or rather leaning downe, North, and South: all the concavous parts of his body, and the hollownesse of euery bone, as well ribs as other, were filled vp with sollid lead. The skull with the lead in it doth weigh thirty pounds and sixe ounces, which with the neck-bone, and some other bones (in like manner full of lead) are reserued, and kept in a little chest in the said Church, neare to the place where the corps were found; there to bee showne to strangers as reliques of admiration. The rest of all the parts of his body are taken away by Gentlemen neare dwellers, or such as take delight in rare Antiquities. This I saw.

Thus you see by the premises, how magnificent our Ancients were in the ordering and expenses of Funerals; how sumptuous in their houses of death.

death or sepulchres; and how carefull to preferue their dead carcases from putrifaction; for so much as the soule, saith *Sandys*, knowing it selfe by diuine instinct immortall, doth desire that the body (her beloued companion) might enioy (as farre forth as may be) the like felicity, giuing, by erecting lofty Monuments, and these dues of Funerall, all possible eternitie.

But now iudicious Reader vnderstand, that howsoeuer I haue spoken, or whatsoeuer I shall speake hereafter of buriall, and the ceremonies thereunto belonging: yet I speake now out of Saint *Augustine* and *Ludonicus Vines* his Commentor, that it is not preiudiciall to a Christian soule to bee forbidden buriall. For although the Psalmist complaines (as I haue said before) how that none would bury the dead bodies of Gods seruants; yet this was spoken to intimate their villany which did it; rather then their misery which suffered it. For though that vnto the eyes of man, these acts seeme bloody and tyrannous, yet precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints. And our faith, holding fast the promise, is not so fraile, as to thinke that the rauinous beasts can depriue the body of any part to bee wanting in the resurrection; where not a haire of the head shall be missing; a new restitution of our whole bodies being promised to all of vs in a moment, not onely out of the earth alone, but euen out of the most secret angles of all the other elements, wherein any body is or can bee possibly included. A bad death neuer followes a good life, for there is nothing that maketh death bad, but that estate which followeth death. What power then hath the horrour of any kinde of death, or the want of buriall, to affright their soules that haue led a vertuous life? *Quo loco, quo modo, quo tempore, fiat hac emigratio, quid interest? undique Christi fidelibus ad caelestia regna patet aditus.*

*De Ciuit. Dei.
cap. 11.*

The familie of the gorgeous rich glutton, prepared him a sumptuous funerall vnto the eyes of men, but one farre more sumptuous, did the ministering Angels prepare for the vlcered begger, in the sight of God. They bare him not into any Sepulchre of marble, but placed him in the bosome of *Abraham*.

Lucans *Pharsalia*, the ninth booke, speaking of great *Pompey*, who wanted a Tombe, tells vs how that his spirit ascended vp to the heauens; to which habitation few come that are entombd in rich and sumptuous monuments, thus.

*The eternall Spheres his glorious spirit doth hold;
To which come few, with incense burid, tomb'd in gold.*

And the said *Lucan* in his seuenth booke, speaking of the dead, that *Cæsar* forbade should be burned, or buried, after hee hath brought forth many graue sentences concerning this matter of buriall, at length thus concludes, speaking as it were passionately vnto *Cæsar*.

*This anger bootes thee not; for tis all one
Whether the fire, or putrefaction
Dissolue them; all to Natures bosome go,
And to themselues their ends the bodies owe.
If now these Nations, Cæsar, be not burnd,
They shall, when earth and seas to flames are turnd;*

One

One fire shall burne the world, and with the skie
 Shall mixe these bones : where ere thy soule shall be,
 Their soules shall goe ; in aire thou shalt not flie
 Higher, nor better in Auernus lie.
 Death frees from fortune: Earth receiues againe
 What euer she brought forth: and they obtaine
 Heauens couerture, that haue no urnes at all:

Æn. 1.6:

So *Virgil* who appoints a place of punishment in hell for the vnburied, yet in *Anchises* his words, he shewes how small the losse of a graue is.

But to conclude with mine Authour *Saint Augustine*. If the necessities of mans life, as meate, and cloathing, though they be wanting in great extremitie, yet cannot subuert the good mans patience, nor draw him from goodnesse; how much lesse power shall those things haue, which are omitted in the burying of the dead, to afflict the soules that are already at quiet in the secret receptacles of the righteous. And whereas in the bloody overthrow of many fierce battels; in the sacking and subuersion of many Townes and Cities, the bodies of the Christians haue wanted the rites and ceremonies of buriall; it was neither fault in the liuing that could not performe them, nor hurt to the dead that could not feele them. Yet notwithstanding all this which I haue spoken, the bodies of the dead are not to be contemned, and cast away, especially of the righteous and faithfull, which the holy Ghost hath vsed as Organs, and instruments vnto all good works; for if the garment or ring of ones father, be so much the more esteemed of his posterity, by how much they held him dearer in their affection; then are not our bodies to bee despised, being wee weare them more neare vnto our selues, then any attire whatsoever.

CHAP. VII.

Of Cenotaphs, Honorarie and religious. Of the reuerence attributed to these emptie Monuments.

A Cenotaph is an emptie Funerall Monument or Tombe, erected for the honour of the dead, wherein neither the corps, nor reliques of any de-funct, are deposited, in imitation of which our Hearses here in England are set vp in Churches, during the continuance of a yeare, or for the space of certaine moneths.

Octavia the sister of *Augustus*, buried her sonne, young *Marcellus*, that should haue beene heire in the Empire, with sixe hundred Cenotaphs or hearfes: and gaue to *Virgil* more then fise thousand French crownes, in reward; for the writing of sixe and twentie Hexameters in her sonnes commendation: all which you may haue for nothing, in the latter end of the sixth booke of his *Æneidos*.

These Cenotaphs were of two sorts: they were made either to the memory of such as were buried in some other remote funerall monument; or to such which had no buriall at all: The first kinde of these Cenotaphs are called

called by *Suetonius* in the life of *Claudius*, Honorarie tombes; erected *Honoris vel memorie gratia*. Such as the souldiers made to the memorie of *Drusus*, neare vpon the riuer of Rhine, howsoeuer his body was carried to Rome, and there interred in *Campo Martio*.

Alexander Seuerus (slaine by the treacherie of certaine seditious French souldiers, about the yeare of grace 238) An Emperour (saith Sir *Thomas Eliot*, who translated his story out of Greeke) whose death all Rome lamented, all good men bewailed, all the world repented, whom the Senate deified, noble fame renowned, all wise men honoured, noble writers commended) had his Cenotaph erected in France neare vnto the place where he was slaine; but his body was carried to Rome, and there interred vnder a most rich magnificent sepulchre, as *Lampridius* affirms.

Septimius Seuerus the Romane Emperour died in Yorke, in the yeare of mans saluation 212. out of which Citie his corps were carried forth to the funerall fire, by the sixth Legion of his souldiers, called *Victrix*; after the militarie fashon, committed to the flames, and honoured with iusts and Turnements, in a place neare beneath the Citie Westward, where is to be seene a great mount of earth raised vp as for his Cenotaph. But his ashes, being bestowed in a little golden pot, or vessell of the Porpherite-stone, were carried to Rome, and shrined there in the Monument of the *Antonines*.

Constantine, or *Constantius*, the younger sonne to *Constantine* the Great, who is supposed to be the builder of Silcester in Hampshire, died at Mopsuestia in Cilicia, and was interred in Constantinople in the Sepulchre of his Ancestours. Yet he had a Cenotaph, or emptie monument, built to his memory, in the said now-ruined Citie of Silcester. And many there were that, in honour and remembrance of them, had such monuments built, about which the souldiers were wont yearly to iust, and keepe solemne Turnements in honour of the dead.

The second kinde of Cenotaphs were made *Religionis causa*, to the memory of such whose carcases, or dispersed reliques, were in no wise to be found, for example, of such as perished by shipwracke, of such as were slaine, cut, mangled, and hew'd a peeces in battell, or of such that died in forraine nations; whose burials were vnknowne. For in ancient times it was thought, that the Ghost of the defunct could not rest in any place quietly, before the body had decent buriall, or the performancé thereof, in as ample manner as could possibly be imagined.

Aneas (as it is fained) by the helpe of *Sibylla Cumæa*, descending into hell, found *Palinurus* his shipmaster (drownd not long before) among many more wandring about the lake of Styx, because his body was vnburied: which kinde of punishment is thus related by the Prophetesse; *Phaers* translation.

This prease that here thou seest beene people dead, not laid in graue,
A pitious rable poore that no reliefe nor comfort haue:
This Boate-man Charon is. And those whom now this water beares,
Are bodies put in ground, with worship due of weeping teares.
Nor from these fearfull bankes, nor riuers hoarce they passage get:
Till vnder earth in graues their bodies bones at rest are set.

Some say hee was slaine here in England, some others in the Citie of Mentz in Germany.

Cauid. in York.

Cauid. in Hamp.

Dr. Æn. l. 6.

An

*An hundred yeares they walke, and round about these shores they houe,
And then at last (full glad) to further pooles they do remoue.*

Then after this she puts him in comfort with hope of Exequies and honorable buriall, thus.

*Sinse whan, O Palinure, hath all this madnesse come on thee?
Wouldst thou the Limbo-lake, and dolefull flouds vntombed see?
Vnbidden from this banke doest thou indeed to scape intend?
Seeke neuer Gods eternall doome, with speech to thinke to bend.
Yet take with thee Æneas word, and comfort thus thy fall,
For they that border next vnto that mount, and Cities all,
By tokens great from heauen shall be compell'd thy bones to take,
And tombe they shall thee build, and solemne seruice shall thee make.
And Palinurus name for euermore the place shall keepe.
This spoken, from his heauy heart his cares abating creepe,
And sorrowes partly shranke; and glad on earth his name he knew.*

Hom. Odyss. l. 7.

Vlysses at the commandement of *Circes* went downe into the lower shades, where he met with his companion, or fellow-traueller *Elpenor*, who desired of him buriall, with the ceremonies thereof; as also a Sepulchre, which *Vlysses* granted and erected to his memory a Cenotaph.

Doe not depart from hence, and leaue me thus
Vnmournd, vnburied, lest neglected I
Bring on thy selfe th'incens'd Deitie.
I know, that sail'd from hence, thy ship must touch
On th'Isle *Ææa*, where vouchsafe thus much,
(Good King) that landed, thou wilt instantly,
Bestow on me thy royall memory.
And on the foamic shore a Sepulchre
Erect to me, that after times may heare
Of one so haplesse. Let me these implore;
And fixe vpon my Sepulchre the Ore,
With which aliue I shooke the aged Seas,
And had of friends the deare societies.

Parental. in
pref.

To these *inania busta*, or *vacua Sepulchra*, the friends of the defunct would yearely repaire, and there offer sacrifice, vpon Altars erected neare to the Cenotaph for that purpose, calling vpon the spirit, ghost, or *Manes* of him, to whose memory the Cenotaph was made, by which ceremony they imagined, that the body of the party deceased, would lie some where or other at rest, and his ghost would giue over walking, as though all the dues of funerall had beene really performed to him at his death: as in *Ausonius*.

Voce ciere animas, funeris instar habet.

And againe.

*Ille etiam mæsti cui defuit urna sepulchri,
Nomine ter dicto pane sepultus erit.*

Æneas

Aeneas saluted the soule of *Deiphobus*, the sonne of old *Priam*, at his Cenotaph after the same manner.

The rumour went,
How in the night extreme of Greekish slaughters wearie spent;
Thou headlong threw'st thy selfe on mixed heape of enemies slaine:
Then I my selfe to thee, an emptie Tombe on Rhetia plaine
Aduancing vp did build, and thrice thy soule saluted cleere;
Thy name, and armes that place preserues, but thee O friend so deare,
Could I not see, that in thy countrey-ground I might interre.
Then *Deiphobus* said, Nothing sweet friend can I require;
All duties done thou hast, nor more my ghost can thee desire.

Virgil. l. 6. Æn.

You haue the manner of sacrificing about these Cenotaphs expressed in *Virgil, lib. 3. Æn.* where *Andromache* celebrates the Anniuersary of her slaine husband arme-puissant *Hector*, thus.

Great sacrifice by chance that time, and gifts with heauie minde
Before the Towne in greenwood shade, by *Simois* water side,
Andromache to *Hectors* dust with seruice did prouide;
And dainties great of meat she brought, and on his soule she cride
At *Hectors* Tombe; that greene with grasse, and turfs stood her beside.
And causes more to mourne, thereby two Altars had she set.

The solemnitie of *Polydore* obit at his emptie hearse, is described in the said booke much what after the same manner.

Anon therefore to *Polydore* an Hearse we gan prepare,
And huge in height his Tombe we reare; all Altars hanged are,
With weeds of mourning hewes, and cypres trees, and blacke deuise:
And Troian wiues with haire disclosde, as is their guise.
Great fomy boules of milke we threw luke-warme on him to fall,
And holy bloud in basons brought we poure, and last of all
We shrikt, and on his soule our last, with great outcries we call.

And much what to the same purpose are these verses in *Ouids Metam.*
lib. 6. fab. 7.

Progne, her royall ornaments reiects,
And puts on blacke: an emptie Tombe erects
To her imagin'd ghost: oblations burrs:
Her sisters fate, not as she should, she mournes.

To the memory of the Grecians slaine in the warres of Troy, a Cenotaph was set vp at Corinth.

Pausa. in Corinthiacis.

In the expedition of *Cyrus*, an emptie sepulchre was built for the slaine and mangled souldiers, whose reliques could not be found.

Xenophon lib. 6.

The Romanes, sixe yeares after the slaughter made by *Arminius* of so many of their Legions; erected a Cenotaph, or couered with earth the remains of their friends and kindred, howsoeuer it was vncertaine whether they buried the stranger or friend. And *Cæsar* to shew a gratefull memory of the dead, and himselfe to be partaker of their griefe, with his owne hands put the first turfe on their Tombes.

Tacit. li. Annal. cap. 13.

The

The Primitiue Christians did exhibite a religious honour to the Cenotaphs of holy men (to whose memory many in those dayes were erected) which for the profession of the Gospell had suffered martyrdom, or vndergone those variety of torments, which were as then inflicted vpon the faithfull: as you may reade in *Theodoret. lib. de Martyr.* and in these Saphicks of *Aurelius Prudentius.*

*Peri Stephanon.
Hymnus 4.*

*Nonne, Vincenti, peregre necatus
Martyr, his terris tenui notasti
Sanguinis rore speciem futuri
morte propinqua?
Hoc colunt ciues velut ipsa membra
Cespes includat saus, & paterno
Seruet amplectens tumulo beati
Martyris ossa.*

It was, and is the vse in most countries, to inscribe these emptie monuments, as reall sepulchres, with the names and titles of the defunct, to whose honour they were intended. As in *Ouid. Meta, lib. 11. fab. 10.*

Seas fright me with their tragicall aspect,
Of late I saw them on the shore eiekt
Their scattered wracks, and often I haue read
Sad names on Sepulchres that want their dead:

And a little after in the same fable, where *Alcyone* mournes for her drownd husband *Ceix*, thus.

————— would I with thee
Had put to sea : a happie fate for me;
Then both together all the time assignd
For life had liu'd; nor in our death disioynd
Now here, I perisht there: on that profound,
Poore I was wrackt; yet thou without me drownd.
O I, then flouds more cruell; should I striue
To lengthen life, and such a grieffe suruiue;
Nor will I, nor forsake thee, nor deferre.
Though one vrne hold not both, one Sepulchre
Shall ioyne our titles : though thy bones from mine
The seas disseuer, yet our names shall ioyne.
Death choakt the rest. ———

Our Ancients accustomed likewise to garnish, decke, and adorne these cenotaphs, as other tombes or sepulchres; and that with all kinde of reuerence: and whosoeuer did deface, or breake downe, any of these Honorarie void Monuments, exemplarie punishment was inflicted vpon the partie so offending, as vpon your Tumboruchoi or graue-diggers. But I will conclude this chapter with this difference of Sepulchres and Cenotaphs; as I finde it recorded by *Scipio Gentilis. Sepulchrorum sanctitas*, saith he, *in ipso solo est, quod nulla vi moueri neque deleri potest. Cenotaphiorum vero in ipsa religione & reuerentia viuorum, quae & mutari & deleri potest.*

CHAP. VIII.

Of the sanctity ascribed sometimes to ancient Funerall monuments; and of the ardent desire most men haue, and euer had, to visit the Tombes and Sepulchres of eminent worthy persons.

Funerall Monuments (especially of the godly and religious) haue euer bene accounted sacred.

Batti veteris sacrum Sepulchrum.

The sacred Sepulchre

Of old Bat, loe is here. saith *Catullus*.

To which effect, *Quintilian*, *Declam. 10. Sacratos morte lapides, etiam ossa & cineres, & ossa religiosè quiescentia fracta sparsisset urna.* And they were accounted the more sacred, by how much they were of more continuance. *Sepulchra sanctiora sunt vetustate*, saith *Vlpian*. And as in the Sepulchres themselves, there was euer holden to bee a kinde of sanctitie; so there was holden to bee the like or more holinesse in the soile whereupon these sepulchres were made and erected. And such a holinesse, as I haue said before, *quod nulla vi moueri neque deleri potest*; and more especially in that ground, wherein the bodies of Christians were interred, by reason of the sanctified corps that it receiued.

It is an vse in some parts of Ireland (as yet not altogether abolished) for children to swear by their forefathers hand, or by their Lords hand. And in the countrey where I was borne, the vulgar sort especially, doe most commonly swear by the crosse of their owne Parish Kirke, as they call it; and in ancient times children vsed to swear, by the Sepulchres of their parents. Others by the sepulchres of such persons, who in their life time were reputed honourable amongst them, either in regard of the worthinesse of their person, or of the eminence of place of gouernment which they held in the weale publike. And by these oathes (the things themselves being reuerently esteemed, and accounted sacred) their assertions or asseuerations were alwayes holden the better to be beleued. I reade in the *Storehouse of Times, lib. 8. cap. 12. Part. 1.* that a Master bearing his Slaue neere to the Temple of *Apollo*; the Slaue fled from him, and knowing that the Temple afforded refuge, ranne thereinto, and mounting vp to the Altar embraced the image His Lord pursued him, and hauing forcibly recovered him from the Statue without any reuerence of the place, began againe to giue him many Bastonadoes. The seruant fled from him once more, and ranne to saue himselfe at the Tombe of his Lords deceased Father: but then, in meere paternall dutie, he left punishing him any more, and pardoned him the fault which hee had committed. In such reuerend and religious regard the very Pagans had the Tombes of their Ancestours.

But, with vs, in these dayes, I see no such reuerence that sonnes haue to their fathers hands, or to their Sepulchres. I heare no swearing by Kirkes, Crosses, or Sepulchres. I heare sometimes, I must confesse, for swearing to build Churches; swearing to pull downe crosses, and to deface or quite demolish

demolish all Funerall Monuments; swearing and protesting that all these are remaines of Antichrist, papisticall and damnable.

Now to come to the other part of this Chapter. All men in generall are taken with an earnest desire to see ancient great Cities; yea and the very tract where such cities were in former times scituated, howfocuer they bee destroyed, laid leuell with the ground, and their very ruines altogether ruined: I will instance with the glory of Asia, Troy

Ouid. Met. l. 15.

*So rich, so powerfull, that so proudly stood,
That could for ten yeares space spare so much bloud,
Now prostrate, onely her old ruines shoves,
And Tombes that famous Ancestours enclose.*

Now although these ruines, and ruined Tombes, are at this day no more but coniecturally extant: as *Sandys* writes, who viewed the circuit of ground whereupon it once stood. And that

Iam seges est ubi Troia fuit.

Corne now growes where Troy once stood.

Yet like him we daily know many Trauellers sailing neare thereunto, to be desirous to see those celebrated fields, that afforded to rarest wits so plentiful an argument.

And so we reade how that in former times, many tooke the like paines to behold this Citie so renowned throughout the whole Vniuerse. For example, the great *Alexander*.

*Earths fatall mischiese, and a cloud of thunder
Rending the world, a starr that strucke asunder
The Nations.*

as *Lucan* calls him: hauing read many heroicall actions performed at the besieging of this Citie, made it in his Iourny to see it; and finding it laid desert, caused it to be reedified; gaue great immunities and priuiledges to the inhabitants, whom hee exempted from ordinarie Tributes, and instituted their Free-martes, or Markets, for al such as would dwell there, or negotiate with them.

Ouid. l. 15.

That blasing Comet, *Iulius Caesar*, who darted his raies ouer so many regions.

*Who did the habitable earth command,
And stretcht his Empire ouer sea and land.*

goes in person to behold that farre-famed Citie; where treading vpon *Hectors* graue-stone, hid with rubbish, and growne ouer with grasse, hee is found fault withall by a Phrygian, thus.

Respect you not great *Hectors* Tombe, quoth he,
but for all this reprehension

Lucan. l. 9.

*Sack'd Troyes yet honour'd name he goes about,
To finde th'old wall of great *Apollo* out.
Now fruitlesse trees, old oakes with putrifid
And rotted roots the Troian houses hide,
And Temples of their Gods, all Troy's orespread*

With

With bushes thick, her ruines ruined
He sees the bridall groue, &c.

And being pleased with the sight of these Antiquities, he offers sacrifice to the ghost of *Hector*, and to the rest of those magesticke Heroes, or halfe-gods, there interred: promising withall (conditionally) to build vp anew this City of Troy.

Then *Cesar* pleas'd with sight of these so praif'd
Antiquities, a greene turffe altar rais'd,
And by the Frankincense-fed fire prepar'd
These orizons not vaine; you Gods that guard
These Heroes dust, and in Troyes ruines reigne:
Aeneas household gods, that still maintaine
In *Alba* and *Lavinia* your shrines,
Vpon whose altars fire yet Trojan shines;
Thou sacred Temple clos'd *Palladium*,
That in the sight of man didst neuer come;
The greatest heire of all *Iulus* race,
Here in your former seat implores your grace,
And pious vses on your altars layes;
Prosper my course, and thankfull Rome shall raise
Troyes walls againe; your people Ile restore,
And build a Romane Troy.

Marcus Aurelius, *Dioclesian*, and *Claudius*, Romane Emperours, potent, and mightie, took paines to trauell from Rome to this City of Troy, onely to take suruay of what venerable antiquities were as then remaining; and to leaue memory to posterity of their being there, they caused a goodly colunne of white marble to be therein erected, whereupon were engrauen these words following.

Imperator. Caesar. Mar. Aur. Pius. Felix. Parthicus Maximus, Trib. Pleb. Imp. P. X. V. Cons. III. Prouinciam Asiam, per viam, & flumina pontibus subiugauit.

And on the other side of the said pillar was likewise engrauen,

Imperator Caesar Augustus Dioclesiano. P. Cos. II. regnante Tribunicia vicit potestate. M. F. T. & Claudius, C. VIII. P. R.

But to come nearer home; who hath euer read or credibly heard of the magnificencie of that capacious City of *Verulam* (of which I haue spoken before) so much renowned for so many memorable exploits, but more especially for the inuincible constancie, and resolute suffering, of our Protomartyr, Saint *Alban*, that would not desire to see the place where it sometimes stood? howsoeuer

Of it there now remains no memory,
Nor any little monument to see,
By which the Traueller, that fares that way,
This once was she, may warned be to say.

*Spons. Ruines
of Tiinc.*

Who would not see, if hee could with conueniencie, the scituation of *Silcester* in *Hampshire*, hauing read in our ancient Historiographers, how famous

famous it was in the time of *Constantius* the sonne of great *Constantine*, and how that our first Christian worthy, king *Arthur*, was there inuested with the royall Diadem? howsoever, no markes are at this day remaining to shew that euer it was a Citie; saue a wall of two miles in compasse, containing within fourescore Acres of ground, diuided into certaine cornfields.

The seeing of places, wee know to haue bene frequented or inhabited by men, whose memory is esteemed, or mentioned in stories, doth moue and stirre vs vp as much, or more, then the hearing of their noble deeds, or reading of their compositions:

With the like desire (or more then they haue to see these old Cities entombed in their owne ruines) many men take paines with farre trauell, to view strange cities, famous and flourishing in their owne countrey, or in foraine Nations.

What stranger, or home-bred countrey-man, would not ardently long to see our rich, powerfull, and imperiall Citie of London; when hee reades or heares how spacious, how populous, how plenteous, and how faire builded it is? And who would not couet to see Paris, hearing that it is the capitall Citie of France; and as some will haue it, of all Europe, farre greater fairer built, and better scituate then London.

And who would not visit Rome, if abilities of bodie and meanes were all-sufficient, his occasions would permit, and that with safety hee might; it being a citie, *Laudandis pretiosior ruinis:*

*Euen made more honourable
By ruines memorable.*

*Moun. Ess. li. 3.
cap. 9.*

As *Montaigne* writes, and as I my selfe, being there, did also obserue; A Citie whose ruine is glorious with renowne, and swolne with glory; for low-leuelled as she lieth, and euen in the Tombe of her glory, yet for all this she reserueth the liuely image and regardfull markes of Empire. And, aboute the rest, who would not ardently desire to see Ierusalem that holy Citie with the sepulchre, hauing heard or read the sacred Scriptures; or such historicall Authours as haue written of the same?

Considering then that the most of men do earnestly desire, *Vlysses* like *Qui mores hominum multorum vidit, & vrbes.* to see ancient great cities (observing euer their gouernment, with the manners of the Inhabitants) either flourishing, quite fallen downe, or partly ruined; So all men (a snifling conuenticle or companie of proud Sectaries excepted) are as greedily affected to view the sacred Sepulchres of worthie, famous personages, yea and the very places, where such haue bene interred, although no Funerall Monument at all bee there remaining, to continue their memories:

This desire made *Alexander* the great, in his Asian expedition, go to visit the Tombe of *Achilles*, which he covered with flowres, and ranne naked about it (as then the custome was in funeralls) sacrificing to the ghost of his kinsman, whom he reputed most happy, that had such a Trumpet as *Homer* to resound his vertues; and weeping ouer the Tombe, complained that he was not so fortunate, as to haue a man that could so well publish his praises, as *Homer* had done those of *Achilles*.

The

The sight of all the far-fam'd Antiquities of Egypt did not so much delight *Cæsar*, as the sight of the Tombe of *Alexander*.

Cæsar in *Ægypt* fearelesse walkes and sees
Their Temples, Tombes, and fam'd Antiquities.
afterwards in the booke, ——— he goes from thence
To *Alexandria*, crown'd with confidence.

Lucan. lib. 10.
in the Argu-
ment.

————— then goes hee
The stately Temple of th'old God to see;
Which speaks the ancient Macedonian greatnesse:
But there delighted with no objects sweetnesse,
Not with their gold, nor Gods maiesticke dresse,
Nor loftie Citie walls; with greedinesse
Into the burying vault goes *Cæsar* downe:
There Macedonian Philips mad-braind sonne
The prosperous Thiefe, lyes buried: whom iust fate
Slew in the worlds reuenge.

Augustus his successour, Emperour of Rome, went with the like desire, or more, to see the said Tombe of *Alexander*; And not contented with the bare sight of the Sepulchre, *Corpus Alexandri inspexit, idque attrectauit, ita ut nasi quoque (ita enim fertur) particulam aliquam fregerit*: he would needs looke into the Tombe and behold the body of the worlds terrour, *Alexander*, which hee so feelingly handled, that hee broke a little part of *Alexanders* Nose: as it is reported.

Dio. lib. 15.

But to come to our selues; What concourse of people come daily, to view the liuely Statues and stately Monuments in Westminster Abbey? wherein the sacred ashes of so many of the Lords anointed, beside other great Potentates are entombed. A sight which brings delight and admiration, and strikes a religious apprehension into the mindes of the beholders.

We desire likewise to behold the mournfull ruines of other religious houses, although their goodly faire structures bee altogether destroyed, their tombes battered downe, and the bodies of their dead cast out of their coffins; for that, that very earth which did sometimes couer the corps of the defunct, puts vs in minde of our mortalitie, and consequently brings vs to vnfaigned repentance. What numbers of Citizens and others at this very time, go to Lesnes Abbey in Kent, to see some few coffins there lately found in her ruines, wherein are the remaines of such as haue beene there anciently interred; of which, when I come to speake of her Foundation.

Neither can we passe by, but with yearning hearts looke vpon that fatned soile (the fertile seed-plot of the Church) which in former times hath beene sprinkled with the bloud, blackt with the cinders, and strawne with the ashes, of those blessed Saints, who for the profession of the Gospell, by sword, fire, and fagot, haue suffered most cruell martyrdom: giuing reuerence and honour to their memories, because by their sufferings true Religion was propagated, and all idolatrie demolished: which we may lawfully do, as vnto Gods chiefe champions standing vnto death for the truth. And as vnto men whom God hath aduanced into the society of his Angels in heauen; giuing also thanks, at these Martyrs and Saints solemne feasts, to

God for their victories, endeavouring the attainment of such crownes and glories as they haue already attained; with other religious performances due vnto them, as ornaments of their memories. Prouided alwayes that we do not intermixe our deuotions with superstitious adoration.

CHAP. IX.

Of the punishments both by humane lawes, and Gods seuerer Iustice, inflicted vpon such malefactors in foregoing ages, who violated Sepulchers. Of Church-robbers.

Those (in foregoing ages) which did violate, misuse, or distaine tombes, graues, sepulchers, or any of these funerall Monuments, were punished either with death, perpetuall exile, condemnation to the mines, banishment for a time, payment of money, forfeiture of goods, losse of members, or the like, according to the qualitie of the person, and circumstance of the fact. To begin with the Clergie.

A Priest found guiltie of this execrable act (being so much more odious, by how much his place was reputed more honourable and religious) was degraded from his Priesthood, his goods set to open sale, and forfeited, and himselfe condemned to perpetuall banishment.

If a man of eminent place, of great riches, ranke, and qualitie, did with an armed hand, despoile any Tombe or Sepulchre, *Latronis more*, after the manner of an high-way robber, that man by the Law was put to execution; if vnarmed, then the Iudge did send him to the Mines, or to banishment, or punish him with some pecuniarie mulct, to the value, most commonly, of halfe his goods, and branded him with eternall infamie.

If a Seruant, or a man of meane fortunes, was knowne to pull downe, or deface any funerall Monument, without his masters priuities, hee was condemned to the Mines; if hee had beene vrged thereunto by his master, then he was adiudged for a time to be banished; if he did digge vp, and draw out of the graue, the body or bones of the defunct, then his iudgement was death.

If any man did deface, or cut away any part of the Effigies or representation of the defunct, caru'd, engrauen, or embost, vpon any graue-stone, tombe, or sepulchre, that man by the law was to lose his hand.

Whosoeuer in the repairing of any ruinous decayed Sepulchre, did any way vndecently touch the body of the dead person, therein laid downe to his eternall rest: that party so offending, was commanded by the Law, *Decem pondo auri Fisco inferre*, to bring ten pound weight of gold into the Exchequer:

But the most execrable and hellish abuse of all other offered to the dead, is effected by witchcraft, incantation, and Art-magicke; an art, saith *Quintilian, Declam. 15.* which is said to disquiet the Gods, to trouble and displace the starres, to search into the graues and sepulchres of the dead, to mutilate, dismember, and cut off, certaine parts of the carcases therein inhumed, and by those pairings and cuttings, together with certaine horrid
 enchant.

enchantments, charmes, and spels, to bring to passe strange, diabolicall conclusions. The powerfull force of which coniurers, witches, or infernall Hags is thus exprest by the ancient Poets.

*Skill'd in blacke Artes, she makes streames backward runne;
The vertues knowes of weeds; of laces spunne
On wheeles; and poyson of a lust-stung mare.
Faire daies makes cloudy, and the cloudy faire:
Starres to drop bloud, the moone looke bloudily;
And plum'd (aliue) doth through nights shadows flye.
The dead cal from their graues to further harmes,
And cleaues the solid earth with her long charmes.*

Ouid. Amo li. 1.
El. 8.

*She said her charmes could ease ones heart of paine,
Euen when she list, and make him grieue againe.
Stop fouds, bring backe the starres, and with her breath
Rouse the blacke fiends; vntill the earth beneath
Groand, and the trees came marching from the hills.
These witches spels loues soft desires haue sent
Into the hardest hearts, gainst fates intent;
Seuere old men haue burnd in impious lone
Which temp' red drinks, and Philtrums could not moue.*

Virg. Æn. l. 4.

*————— the dull world at their
Dire voice, has been benum'd: great Iupiter
Vrging their course, himsele, admir'd to see
The poles not mou'd by their swift axle-tree.
Showres they haue made; clouded the clearest skie;
And heauen has thundred, Ioue not knowing why.*

Lucan. lib 6.

But not to speake thus in generall of their power, and come nearer to the purpose: *Sextus* the sonne of great *Pompey*, desirous to know the euent of the *Pharsalian* warres, consults thereof with the witch *Erietho*, who, amongst many her powerfull charmes, resolues to take vp the body of one lately buried, which she, by her Art-magicke, would coniure to disclose the sad issue of his and his fathers fates: as it is thus in the Argument of the said sixth booke.

*To the dire witch Erietho, Sextus goes,
This fatall warres sad issue to disclose:
She quickens a dead carcase, which relates
To Sextus eare, his and his Fathers Fates,
And craving then deaths freedome to obtaine,
Is by a magicke spell dissolu'd againe.*

Now, in the booke following, *Lucan* makes young *Sextus* thus to woe, and sollicite the old witch *Erietho*, for the speedie knowledge of the warres euent.

*————— thus Pompey's fearefull sonne bespake
Wiseſt of all Theſſalians, that canſt make
Foreknowne all things to come, and turne away
The course of destiny, to me (I pray)*

The

The certaine end of this warres chance relate.
 I am no meane part of the Romane state:
 Great Pompey's sonne, now either Lord of all,
 Or wofull heire of his great funerall.
 My mind, though wounded now with doubtfull feare,
 Is well resolv'd any knowne woe to beare.
 Oh take from chance this power, it may not fall
 Vnseene, and suddaine on me, the Gods call,
 Or spare the Gods, and force the truth out from
 The ghosts below, open Elysium,
 Call forth grimme death himselfe, bid him relate
 Which of the two is giuen to him by fate.
 Tis no meane taske, but labour worthie thee
 To search what end of this great warre shall be.

The witch makes a replication, with an expression, as also a limitation, of her magicke power, in these words.

The impious witch proud of a fame so spread
 Replies, young man, wouldst thou haue altered
 Some meaner fate, it had been easily done;
 I could haue forc'd to any action
 Th'vnwilling Gods. I can preserue the breath
 Of him whom all the starres haue doomb'd to death:
 And though the planets all conspire to make
 Him old, the midst of his lifes course can breake.
 But Fates, and th' order of great causes all
 Worke downward from the worlds originall.
 When all mankinde depend on one successe,
 If there you would change ought, our arts confesse
 Fortune has greater power: but if content
 You be alone to know this warres euent,
 Many, and easie wayes for vs there be
 To finde out truth; the earth, the sea, the sky,
 The dead, the Rodopeian rock, and fields
 Shall speake to vs. But since late slaughter yeelds
 Such choice of carcases in Thessaly
 To raise vp one of those who easiest be:
 That a warme new-slaine carcase with a cleare
 Intelligible voice may greet your eare:
 Lest (by the sunne the organs parch'd and spill'd)
 The dismall ghost vncertaine hisings yeild.

Erietho hauing raised vp a dead carcase, by her damnable incantations; and posselt his inward parts with some diabolicall spirit, who by and thorow his Organs might giue to her and young Sextus some satisfactory answers, Thus she goes forward with her demands.

Speake (quoth Erietho) what I aske, and well
 Shalt thou rewarded be: if truth thou tell,
 By our Hamonian art Ile set thee free

Throughtout all ages, and bestow on thee
 Such funeralls, with charmes so burne thy bones,
 Thy ghost shall heare no incantations.
 Let this the fruit of thy reniuall be,
 No spels, no herbs shall dare to take from thee
 Thy long safe rest, when I haue made thee die,
 The Gods, and Prophets answer doubtfully;
 But he, that dares enquire of ghosts beneath,
 And boldly go to th'oracles of death,
 Is plainly told the truth; spare not, but name
 Plainly the things, and places all, and frame
 A speech, wherein I may conferre with fate:
 Adding a charme to make him know the state
 Of whatso'e're she askt; thus presently
 The weeping carcase spake.

The deuill in his conference with the Sompner (who to tell you by the way,

—Is a renner vp and down
 With maundements, fornicatioun
 And is y beat at euery tounes end)

Amongst other his subtilties relates this for one; by way of interrogation, thus.

Yet tell me (quoth this Sompner) faithfully,
 Make ye you new bodies thus alway
 Of elements? the fiend answerd nay:
 Sometime we faine, and sometime we arise
 With dead bodies, and that in sundry wise,
 And speake as reasonably, faire and well
 As the Phitonesse did to Samuel.

This violation or fearefull disturbance of the dead, was punished with extreme tortures, and afterwards by decollation.

Kelley (otherwise called Talbot) that famous English Alchymist of our times, who flying out of his owne countrey (after he had lost both his eares at Lancaster) was entertained with Rodolph the second, and last of that Christian name, Emperour of Germany: for whom Elizabeth of famous memory, sent (very secretly) Captaine Peter Gwinne, with some others, to perswade him to returne backe to his owne natiue home; which hee was willing to doe: and thinking to escape away in the night, by stealth, as he was clammering ouer a wall in his owne house in Prague (which beares his name to this day, and which sometime was an old Sanctuary) he fell downe from the battlements, broke his legges, and bruised his body; of which hurts within a while after he departed this world.

Sed quorsum hac, you will say: then thus, This diabolicall questioning of the dead, for the knowledge of future accidents, was put in practise by the foresaid Kelley; who, vpon a certaine night, in the Parke of Walton in le dale, in the county of Lancaster, with one Paul Waring (his fellow companion in such deeds of darknesse) inuocated some one of the infernall regi-

The definition
 of a Sompner,
 (haucer in the
 Friars Pro-
 logue.

Chaucer in the
 Friars tale.

ment, to know certaine passages in the life, as also what might bee knowne by the devils foresight, of the manner and time of the death of a noble young Gentleman, as then in his wardship. The blacke ceremonies of that night being ended, *Kelley* demanded of one of the Gentlemans seruants, what corse was the last buried in Law-church-yard, a Church thereunto adioyning, who told him of a poore man that was buried there but the same day. Hee and the said *Waring* intreated this foresaid seruant, to go with them to the graue of the man so lately interred, which hee did; and withall did helpe them to digge up the carcase of the poore caitiffe, whom by their incantations, they made him (or rather some euill spirit through his Organs) to speake, who deliuered strange predictions concerning the said Gentleman. I was told thus much by the said Seruingman, a secundarie actor in that dismall abhorrid businesse: and diuers gentlemen, and others, are now liuing in Lancashire to whom he hath related this story. And the Gentleman himselfe (whose memorie I am bound to honour) told me a little before his death, of this coniuration by *Kelley*; as he had it by relation from his said Seruant and Tenant; onely some circumstances excepted, which he thought not fitting to come to his masters knowledge.

These iniuries done against the dead, who ought to sleepe in peace vntill the last sound of the Trumpet, haue euer beene, euen amongst the very Pagans themselues, esteemed execrable. Insomuch that if any man that was knowne to haue committed such an hainous offence, and did by chance escape the hand of humane Iustice, yet he could not (in their opinion) auoid the punishment of the diuine powers. Whereupon they vsed to make their imprecations to Isis, or some other of their gods or goddesses; against such as should any wayes violate and breake downe their Sepulchres or eternall houses of rest. As in this old Inscription.

Scelus qui fecerit; mitem Isidem iratam sentiat, & suorum Ossa eruta, atque dispersa videat.

We reade in holy Writ that the king of the Moabites was so sauagely cruell, euen after death, against the king of Edom; that he tooke his body out of the Sepulchre, and burnt his bones into lime; for which barbarous rage, vpon the sacred remaines of a kings body, hee and his people were punished of God: these are the words of the Prophet.

Amos 2:

Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because it burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

Therefore will I send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of a Trumpet.

And I will cut off the Iudges out of the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

Amongst the Christians, *adeo flagitiosum hoc scelus habitum fuit, ut etiam inter causas relatum sit, sur vxor à marito diuortere posset, si nimirum Sepulchrorum dissolutorem esse probauerit*: saith *Kirkmān*, *De funeribus Rom. l. 3. cap. 26.* out of *Theodosius* and *Valent. Emperours, Cod. de repudijs.*

Remaines.

And of this barbarous kinde of cruelty against the dead, *Camden* in his Remaines giues you these words following, out of *Nouel. Leg. Valent. Aug.*

de

de Sepulchris, Tit. V. Nimis barbara est, & vesana crudelitas, munus extremum luce carentibus invidere, & dirutis per inexpiabile crimen Sepulchris, monstrare caelo eorum reliquias humatorum. And the heathens (saith he) did account and verily beleue, that those *qui in patrios cineres mixissent; hoc est, qui patrium Monumenta violassent:* which had pist vpon their fathers ashes, that is to say, those which had violated the Monuments of their Ancestours, elders, or forefathers, to be no otherwise then Patricides or murderers of their fathers or deare friends; and that such should be stricke to death by lightning from heauen; & after death that they should be frightened, tost vp and downe, and tormented in hell, with burning torches by the hands of the furies; whereupon *Horace de Arte Poetica versus finem.*

*Nec satis apparet cur versus facitet, utrum
Minxerit in patrios cineres; an triste bidental
Mouerit incestus.*

In *Cimbrike Chersonese*; a Distich, vpon one of the funerall Monuments of the familie of the Ranzouics, giues this admonishment to the way-faring man.

Ad Viatorem.

*Si pia maiorum violas monumenta, viator;
Vltrices Furias experiere breui.*

As it was holden vnlawfull and punishable, in former times, for any one to pisse, in or against the walls of any religious structure (a custome (to our shame) too commonly vsed of vs in these dayes, of which I shall haue often occasion to speake hereafter) so, you may thinke, that it was holden to bee an impious and hainous offence for any one, to pollute with vrine, the tombes, or graues of their parents, predecessours, friends, or any other who-soeuer. Which to preuent, they were wont to make a deprecation, or earnest sute, in some part of their funerall Inscriptions, on this manner.

*Hospes ad hunc tumulum ne meias,
Ossa precantur tecta hominis.*

For indeed such as had their graues, tombes, statues, or representations, thus stained and defiled, were thought to haue passed out of this world with shame and ignominie.

I cannot without grieffe remember (saith *Camden*) how barbarously and vnchristianlike some not long since haue offended by the abusing of these Monuments; yea some *mingendo in patrios cineres*; which yet wee haue seene strangely reuenged.

Now as the violation of Sepulchres, so the depredation of Churches, Church-robbing, or Sacriledge, was in all ages accounted most damnable. *De Ecclesia qui aliquid furatur, Iuda proditori comparatur:* He that steales any thing from the Church, may be compared to *Iudas* the traitour. *Aliquid inde subtrahere, omnium prae donum cupiditatem superat;* to hooke or draw any thing from thence, is a sinne, which exceeds the most detestable desire of all other sorts of robbers.

Sacrum sacroue datum qui dempserit, rapueritque Parricida esto: He that abates, or forcibly takes away that which is sacred, or giuen to any sacred use.

Remaines.

Aug. super Ioha.

Hieron. Ep. 34.

Cicero de Legibus.

vse, let him be reputed, and thought of, as wee doe of a murtherer of his owne parents.

Against Church-spoilers, and breakers of Church-liberties, *Ann. 1257.*
3. *Maj*, *Boniface* Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted with other Bishops, apparell'd in their Pontificals, with Tapers burning, denounced the sentence of Excommunication, in this forme.

Rastal. title
Excommen-
ment.

By the authoritie of Almighty God, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, and of the glorious mother of God, and perpetuall Virgin *Mary*, of the blessed Apostles, *Peter* and *Paul*, and of all Apostles, and of all Martyrs, of blessed *Edward* king of England, and of all the Saints of heauen; we excommunicate, accurse, and from the benefits of our holy mother the Church, we sequester all those, that hereafter willingly, and maliciously, depraue or spoile the Church of her right. And all those that by any craft, or wilnesse, do violate, breake, diminish, or change the Church liberties and free customes, contained in the Charters of the common liberties, &c.

But I speake here of such sacrilegious persons as do rob, and bereaue the Church of her treasure and sacred ornaments; a sinne of such, onely, which do misprise, and contemne Religion: a sinne which hath beene by the very Pagans obserued neuer to escape vnpunished.

Aul. Gel. Noct.
l. 3. c. 3.

Cum oppidum Tolosanum in terra Gallia Quintus Cepio Consul diripisset; multumque auri in eius oppidi templis furisset, quisquis ex ea direptione aurum attigit, misero cruciabilique exitu periit.

Quintus Cepio with his company hauing taken and spoiled the Towne or Citie of *Tholouse* in France, entred forcibly into the holy Temples, out of which sacrilegiously hee tooke to the quantitie of one hundred and ten thousand markes in gold, and five hundred millions of marks in siluer; but euery man of them, which were guilty of that robbery, with all their kindred and families died within that yeare; and not aboue one of them, did carry so much as one piece thereof home to his owne house. This treasure of *Tholouse* was a part of the *Delphian* riches. For *Brennus* (the brother of *Belinus* king of great Britaine) Captaine of the *Gaules* brake open the Temple of *Apollo* at *Delphos*, for the riches and the gold therein, which had beene offered to the Gods, which hee committed to publike spoile. The most part whereof was conuaid by the *Tectosages* (a people of the West part of *Narbon*) to this city of *Tholouse*; but presently vpon this sacrilege and contempt of the Gods; the most of his armie (which consisted of one hundred and fifty thousand footmen, and fiftene thousand horsemen) were discomfited and slaine; and hee so furiously possessed, that hee slue himselfe with his owne hands.

Iustin. Hist. l. 31.

Stow. Annal. in
vit. Belini &
Brenni.

Lucan. li. 3.

— *quis enim laesos impune putaret
Esse deos!*

For who could thinke the Gods thus wronged
Their punishment would be prolonged.

Virgil makes these Church-robbers, these contemners of Religion, to bee more miserably, then others, tormented in hell.

Æacid.

— *Phlegyas miserrimus omnes
Admonet, & magna testatur voce per umbras,
Discite iustitiam moniti, & non temnere Diuos.*

Phlegyas

————— *Phlegyas* most of misers all,
Amongst those caytiues darke and loud with voice to them doth rore,
Learne Iustice now by this, and Gods aboute despise no more.

This *Phlegyas* king of the Lapithes (a people dwelling in a part of Thes-
salie) hauing done infinite dammages in Greece, surprizing many Townes
and Cities: became in the end so ouer-weening, and foolish bold, that hee
sacked the foresaid Temple of *Apollo* in Delphos, and slue *Philamon*, that
cunning Harper, the sonne of *Apollo*, who brought an armed power to re-
scue his fathers oracle. Vpon which sacriledge and contempt of the gods,
all the countrey of the Phlegyans was vtterly ruinated with an earthquake,
and flaming arrowes shot from heauen, which killed most of the people,
and the few that remained died of the plague; and for this high. handed of-
fence, their foresaid king is still plagued in hell. Which verses of *Virgil*, to
that purpose, thus paraphrastically translated, will it please you to reade
ouer againe:

*Phlegias king most wretched in that place;
Forewarneth all of his great misery,
And as sad witnessse of his pitious case,
In those dimme shades he cries out wofully:
Learne to doe Iustice: and by my contempt,
Of the high Gods, do you like fate preuent.*

Histories affoord infinite examples of this kinde in all sorts of Religions:
yea Christian kings, and other Potentates in all ages haue misprised the
true, onely, all-sauing God, by the sacrilegious taking away of the rights,
riches, and ornaments of holy Church; yet it hath beene obserued, that
they seldome or neuer-escaped scotfree as: the sequele of this worke will
shew.

Seuere punishments haue formerly beene inflicted vpon Church-rob-
bers of the meaner ranke, by the strictnesse of our Lawes here in England.
For an instance, in the twentieth yeare of *Edward* the fourth, on the 22.
day of February, siue notable malefactors were put to death at Lon-
don, for robbing of Churches and other places; especially the collegiate
Church of *Saint Martins le grand* in London; for the which three of them
were drawne to the Tower-hill, and there hanged and burnt, the other two
were pressed to death.

Wee haue not heard of the hanging of any such Church robbers in
these our dayes, for *Sublata causa tollitur effectus*; the cause taken, or, if
you will, stolne away, the effect will consequently cease: For what man
will venture a turne at the Gallows, for a little small siluer chalice, a beaten-
out pulpit cushion, an ore-worne Communion-cloth, and a course Surplisse?
these are all the riches and ornaments of the most of our Churches; and
these are more, by the Surplisse, then by some of the Parishioners may bee
thought perhaps fitting, to be allowed: such is now the sleight regard we
haue of the decent setting forth of sacred Religion. Of which a late writer,

*Sacred Religion, mother of forme and feare,
How gorgeously sometimes dost thou sit deckt?*

F

What

Stow. Annal.

*Sam Daniell
Musophilus.*

What pompous vestments do we make thee weare?
 What stately piles we prodigall erect?
 How sweet perfum'd thou art, how shining cleare?
 How solemnly obseru'd, with what respect?

Another time all plaine, and quite threed-bare;
 Thou must haue all within, and nought without
 Sit poorely without light; disrobd, no care
 Of outward grace to amuze the poore deuout.
 Powerlesse, vnfollowed, scarcely men can spare
 Three necessarie rites to set thee out.

Either truth, goodnesse, vertue, are not still
 The selfe same which they are; and alwayes one,
 But alter to the proiect of our will;
 Or we our actions make them wait vpon,
 Putting them in the liuery of our skill,
 And cast them off againe, when we haue done.

CHAP. X.

Of the rooting vp, taking away, erazing and defacing of Funerall Monuments in the reignes of King Henry the eighth, and Edward the sixth. Of the care Queene Elizabeth, of famous memory, had, for the preservation of the same. Her Proclamation in the second of her raigne against defacing of Monuments.

*Vide. Parl. An.
 20, Ed 6. ca. 6.*

TOward the latter end of the raigne of *Henry* the eight, and throughout the whole raigne of *Edward* the sixth, and in the beginning of *Queene Elizabeth*, certaine persons of euery County were put in authority to pull downe, and cast out of all Churches, Roodes, grauen Images, Shrines with their reliques, to which the ignorant people came flocking in adoration. Or any thing else, which (punctually) tended to idolatrie and superstition. Vnder colour of this their Commission, and in their too forward zea'e, they rooted vp, and battered downe, Crosses in Churches, and Church-yards, as also in other publike places, they defaced and brake downe the images of Kings, Princes, and noble estates; crected, set vp, or pourtraied, for the onely memory of them to posterity, and not for any religious honour; they crackt a peeces the glasse-windowes wherein the effigies of our blessed Sauiour hanging on the Crosse, or any one of his Saints was depicted; or otherwise turned vp their heeles into the place where their heads vsed to be fixt; as I haue seene in the windowes of some of our countrey Churches. They despoiled Churches of their copes, vestments, Amices, rich hangings, and all other ornaments whereupon the story, or the pourtraiture, of Christ himselfe, or of any Saint or Martyr, was delineated, wrought, or embroidered; leauing Religion naked, bare, and vnclad; as *Dionysius* left *Iupiter* without a cloake, and *Aesculapius* without a beard. It will not seeme distastfull

distastfull, I hope, to my Reader; nor impertinent to this purpose; if I shall relate the story.

Dionysius a Tyrant of Sicilie, spoiled the Churches, and tooke away a cloake of gold from *Iupiter*, saying (scoffingly) a cloth-cloake was lighter for Summer and warmer for Winter; he tooke likewise away from *Asculapius* his golden beard, saying it was a saucie part for him to haue a long beard, and his father *Apollo* to haue none. But this his scoffing sacriledge was punished in his sonne *Dionysius*, who was enforced to flie out of his owne kingdome; to trudge vp and downe like a runnegate, and in the end to leade a priuate life at Corinth. Seldome saith one, the children of them prosper, that scorne the false Gods, and beleue not in the true God. And how the posteritie of these Commissioners haue prospered vpon earth, or how punished after death, God knowes all, howsoeuer by men somewhat in their passages hath beene obserued. For these hote-burning in zeale officers, got cloakes to hide their knauery, and beards to visard their hypocrisie, and thereby vnder a goodly pretence of reforming Religion, they preferred their priuate respects, and their owne enriching, before the honour of their Prince and countrey; yea and before the glory of God himselfe.

But the foulest and most inhumane action of those times, was the violation of Funerall Monuments. Marbles which covered the dead were digged vp, and put to other vses (as I haue partly touched before) Tombes hackt and hewne a peeces; Images or representations of the defunct broken, crazed, cut, or dismembred, Incriptions or Epitaphs, especially if they began with an *orate pro anima*, or concluded with *cuius anima propitiatur Deus*. For greedinesse of the brasse, or for that they were thought to bee Antichristian, pulled out from the Sepulchres, and purloined; dead carcases, for gaine of their stone or leaden coffins, cast out of their graues; notwithstanding this request, cut or engrauen vpon them, *propter misericordiam Iesu requiescant in pace*. These Commissioners, these *τρυβαρῶντες*, these Tombe-breakers, these graue-diggers, made such deepe and diligent search into the botto-ne of ancient Sepulchres, in hope there to finde (belike) some long-hidden treasure; hauing heard or read that *Hircanus ex Davidis Sepulchro tria millia auri talenta eruit*: That *Hircanus* tooke three thousand talents of gold out of King *Dauid's* Sepulchre; *Crimen Sacrilegio proximum*, a sinne the nearest vnto Sacriledge. Not so much for taking out the money, for *Aurum Sepulchris iuste detrahatur, ubi Dominus non habetur*, as for the drawing out, and dispersing abroad the bones, ashes, and other the sacred remaines of the dead. And hereupon the graue-takers, these gold-finders are called theeues, in old Incriptions vpon Monuments.

Plutoni sacrum munus ne attingite fures.

And in another place: *Abite hinc pessimi fures.*

But I haue gone further then my commission, thus then to returne.

This barbarous rage against the dead (by the Commissioners, and others animated by their ill example) continued vntill the second yeare of the raigne of Queene *Elizabeth*, of famous memory, who, to restraine such a sauage cruelty, caused this Proclamation (following) to bee published through-

Camd. in Suff

Ioseph Antiq.
Jud. l. 13. ca 15.

Cod. Theod. l. 5.

Coffin l. 4.

throughout all her dominions ; which after the imprinting thereof, shee signed (each one severally) with her owne hand-writing, as this was, which I had of my friend, Master *Humphrey Dyson*.

ELIZABETH.

A Proclamation against breaking or defacing of Monuments of Antiquitie, being set vp in Churches, or other publike places, for memory, and not for superstition.

THe Queenes Maiestie vnderstanding, that by the meanes of sundrie people, partly ignorant, partly malicious, or couetous ; there hath been of late yeares spoiled and broken certaine ancient Monuments, some of metall, some of stone, which were erected vp aswell in Churches, as in other publike places within this Realme, onely to shew a memory to the posterity of the persons there buried, or that had bene benefactors to the building or dotations of the same Churches or publike places, and not to nourish any kinde of superstition. By which meanes, not onely the Churches, and places remaine at this present day spoiled, broken, and ruined, to the offence of all noble and gentle hearts, and the extinguishing of the honourable and good memory of sundry vertuous and noble persons deceased ; but also the true vnderstanding of diuers Families in this Realme (who haue descended of the blood of the same persons deceased) is thereby so darkened, as the true course of their inheritance may be hereafter interrupted, contrary to Iustice, besides many other offences that doe hereof ensue to the slander of such as either gaue, or had charge in times past onely to deface Monuments of idolatry and false fained images in Churches and Abbeyes. And therefore, although it be very hard to recouer things broken and spoiled : yet both to provide that no such barbarous disorder bee hereafter vsed, and to reaire as much of the said Monuments as conueniently may be: Her Maiestie chargeth and commandeth all manner of persons hereafter to forbear the breaking or defacing of any parcell of any Monument, or Tombe, or Graue, or other Inscription and memory of any person deceased, being in any manner of place ; or to breake any image of Kings, Princes, or nobles Estates of this Realme, or of any other that haue bene in times past erected and set vp, for the onely memory of them to their posterity in common Churches, and not for any religious honour ; or to breake downe and deface any Image in glasse-windowes in any Church, without consent of the Ordinary: vpon paine that whosoever shal herein be found to offend, to be committed to the next Goale, and there to remaine without baile or mainprise, vnto the next comming of the Iustices, for the deliucry of the said Goale ; and then to be further punished by fine or imprisonment (besides the restitution or reedification of the thing broken) as to the said Iustices shall seeme meete; vsing therein the aduise of the Ordinary, and if neede shall bee, the aduise also of her Maiesties Councell in her Starre-chamber.

And for such as bee already spoiled in any Church, or Chappell, now
standing

standing: Her Maiestie chargeth and commandeth, all Archbishops, Bishops, and other Ordinaries, or Ecclesiasticall persons, which haue authoritie to visit the Churches or Chappels; to inquire by presentments of the Curates, Churchwardens, and certaine of the Parishoners, what manner of spoiles haue bene made, sithens the beginning of her Maiesties raigne of such Monuments; and by whom, and if the persons be liuing, how able they be to repaire and reedifie the same; and thereupon to conuent the same persons, and to enioyne them vnder paine of Excommunication, to repaire the same by a conuenient day, or otherwise, as the cause shall further require, to notifie the same to her Maiesties Councell in the Starre-chamber at Westminster. And if any such shall be found and conuicted thereof, not able to repaire the same; that then they bee enioyned to doe open penance two or three times in the Church, as to the qualitie of the crime and partie belongeth vnder like paine of Excommunication. And if the partie that offended bee dead, and the executours of the Will left, hauing sufficient in their hands vndadministrated, and the offence notorious; The Ordinary of the place shall also enioyne them to repaire or reedifie the same, vpon like or any other conuenient paine, to bee deuised by the said Ordinary. And when the offendour cannot be presented, if it be in any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church, which hath any reuenuue belonging to it, that is not particularly allotted to the sustentation of any person certaine, or otherwise, but that it may remaine in discretion of the gouernour thereof, to bestow the same vpon any other charitable deed, as mending of high-wayes, or such like; her Maiestie enioyneth and straightly chargeth the gouernours and companies of euerie such Church, to employ such parcels of the said sums of any (as any wise may be spared) vpon the speedy repaire or reedification of money such Monuments so defaced or spoiled, as agreeable to the originall, as the same conueniently may be.

And where the couetousnesse of certaine persons is such, that as Patrons of Churches, or owners of the personages impropriated, or by some other colour or pretence, they do perswade with the Parson and Parishoners to take or throw downe the Bels of Churches and Chappels, and the lead of the same, conuerting the same to their priuate gaine, and to the spoiles of the said places, and make such like alterations, as thereby they seeke a slanderous desolation of the places of prayer: Her Maiestie (to whom in the right of the Crowne by the ordinance of Almighty God, and by the Lawes of this Realme, the defence and protection of the Church of this Realme belongeth) doth expressly forbid any manner of person, to take away any Bels or lead of any Church or Chappell, vnder paine of imprisonment during her Maiesties pleasure, and such further fine for the contempt, as shall be thought meete.

And her Maiestie chargeth all Bishops and Ordinaries to enquire of all such contempts done from the beginning of her Maiesties raigne, and to enioyne the persons offending to repaire the same within a conuenient time. And of their doings in this behalfe, to certifie her Maiesties priuie Councell, or the Councell in the Starre-chamber at Westminster, that order may be taken herein.

*Tenen at Windsor the xix of September the second yeare
of her Maiesties raigne.*

God save the Queene.

Imprinted at London in Pauls Churchyard by *Richard
Iugge and Iohn Cawood*, Printers to the
Queenes Maiestie.

Cum privilegio Regie Maiestatis.

This Proclamation was seconded by another, to the same purpose, in the fourteenth yeare of her Maiesties raigne, charging the Iustices of her Assise to provide seuerer remedie, both for the punishment and reformation thereof.

But these Proclamations tooke small effect, for much what about this time, there sprung vp a contagious broode of Scismatickes; who, if they might haue had their wills, would not onely haue robbed our Churches of all their ornaments and riches, but also haue laid them leuell with the ground; choosing rather to exercise their deuotions, and publish their erroneous doctrines, in some emptie barne, in the woods, or common fields, then in these Churches, which they held to be polluted with the abominations of the whore of Babylon.

Besides about that time these foresaid wilfull Sectaries did penne, print, and spread abroad certaine seditious Pamphlets (as still they doe) against our booke of Common Prayer; against all Ecclesiasticall gouernment, and against all the rites and ceremonies vsed in this our orthodoxall Church of England; inuenting, out of their owne corkie braines, a new certaine forme of Liturgie to themselues; thereby to bring into the Church all disorder and confusion. These Renegadoes are (at this day) diuided, and subdivided into as many seuerall Sects, as there be seuerall Trades in the greatest Market-towne. As into Brownists, Barowists, Martinists, Prophefiers, Solifidians, Famelists, rigid Precisians, Disciplinarians, Iudaicall Thraskists, &c. and into a rable, numberlesse.

*Stow. Annot. out
of a booke in-
tituled, Con-
spiracie of pre-
tended Refor-
mation.*

In the three and thirtieth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, the sixteenth day of Iuly in the morning, *Edmund Coppinger* and *Henry Arthington*, repaired to one *Walkers* house neare vnto Broken warfe of London, where conferring with one of their Sect, named *William Hacket* of Own-dale in the County of Northampton, Yeoman, they offered to anoint him king: But *Hacket* taking *Coppinger* by the hand, said, You shall not need, for I haue beene already anointed in heauen by the holy Ghost himselfe. Then *Coppinger* asked him what his pleasure was to be done: Go your way both (said he) and tell them in the citie, that Christ Iesus is come with his fanne in his hand to iudge the earth. And if any man aske you where he is, tell them he lies at *Walkers* house by Broken-wharfe; and if they will not beleue it, let them come and kill me if they can: for as truly as Christ Iesus is in heauen, so truly is he come to iudge the world. Then *Coppinger* said it should be done forthwith: and thereupon went forward, and *Arthington* followed, but ere he could get downe the staires, *Coppinger* had begun below in the house, to proclaime newes from heauen of exceeding great

great mercy: that Christ Iesus was come, &c. with whom *Arbington* also cried the same words aloud; following him along the streets from thence by Watling street, and Old Change toward Cheape; they both adding beyond their commission, Repent England, repent. After they had both thus come (with a mightie concourse of common multitude) with an vniforme cry into Cheape neare vnto the Crosse, and there finding the throng and prease of people to increase about them, in such sort as they could not well passe further, nor be conueniently heard of them all as they desired: they got them vp into an emptie pease cart; wherein they stood not onely vpon the words of their former crie, but reading something out of a paper, they went more particularly ouer the office and calling of *Hacket*, how he represented Christ, by partaking a part of his glorified bodie, by his principall spirit, and by the office of seuering the good from the bad. And that they were two Prophets, the one of mercy, the other of iudgement, called and sent of God, to assist this their Christ *Hacket* in his great worke. These men were apprehended the same day. The 26. of Iuly *Hacket* was arraigned, and found guiltie, as to haue spoken diuers most false and traiterous words against her Maiestie; to haue razed and defaced her Armes, as also her picture, thrusting an iron instrument into that part which did represent the breast and heart. For the which he had iudgement, and on the 28. of Iuly, hee was brought from Newgate, to a gibbet by the Crosse in Cheape; where being moued to aske God and the Queene forgiuenesse, he fell to railing and cursing of the Queene; and began a most blasphemous prayer against the diuine Maiestie of God. They had much ado to get him vp the ladder; where hee was hanged, and after bowelled and quartered. His execrable speeches and demeanure as well at his arraignment, as death, vtterly distained and blemished all his former seeming sanctitie, wherewith he had shroudly possessed the common people. Thus you see how easily ignorant people are seduced by false new doctrines, how suddenly they fall from true Religion into heresie, frensie, and blasphemie; robbing the Church of all her due rites, and (as much as in them lies) God of his glory; which abuse, of these times, I leaue to be reformed by our reuerend Clergie.

On the next day (to make an end of the Story) *Edmund Coppinger* hauing wilfully abstained from meat, and otherwise tormented himselfe, died in Bridewell. And *Henry Arbington* lying in the Counter in Woodstreet, submitting himselfe, writ a booke of repentance, and was deliuered; such was the end of these men (saith mine Authour) of whom the sillie people had receiued a very reuerend opinion, both for their sincere holinesse and sound doctrine.

And in the yeare 1612. Aprill 11. *Edward Wightman*, another peruerse heretique, was burned at Lichfield. This *Wightman* would faine haue made the people belecue, that he himselfe was the holy Ghost, and immortall, with sundrie other most damnable opinions, not fit to bee mentioned amongst Christians. Yet for all this, this heretique had his followers. It is much to be wished that all backsliders from our Church, should be well looked vnto at the first: and not to runne on in their puritanicall opinions.

Of the Schismatiques of those times, and more especially of *Martin Marprelate*, these Rhythmicall numbers following were composed.

*Hic iacet ut pinus,
Nec Caesar, nec Ninus,
Nec Petrus, nec Linus,
Nec Cælestinus,
Nec magnus Godwinus,
Nec plus, nec minus,
Quam Clandestinus,
Miser ille Martinus;
Videte singuli.*

*O vos Martinista,
Et vos Brownista,
Et vos Barowista,
Et vos Atheista,
Et Anabaptista,
Et vos Haketista,
Et Wiggintonista,
Et omnes Sectista,
Quorum dux fuit iste,
Lugete singuli.*

*At Gens Anglorum,
Presertim verorum,
Nec non qui morum,
Estis bonorum,
Inimici horum,
Ut est decorum,
Per omne forum
In secula seculorum,
Gaudete singuli.*

¶ A certaine Northern Rimer also made these following Couplets vpon him and his scditions Pamphlets:

The Welchman is hanged,
Who at our Kirke flanged,
And at her state banged,
And brend are his buks:
And tho he be hanged;
Yet he is not wranged,
The de'ul has him fanged
In his kruked kluks:

His name was *John Penry* a Welshman, a penner and a publisher of books, intituled, *Martin marre Prelate*, he was apprehended at Stepney, by the Vicar there, and committed to prison, and in the month of May 1593. hee was arraigned at the Kings bench in Westminster, condemned of Felonie, and afterward suddenly in an afternoone conuaid from the Gaile of the Kings Bench to *Saint Thomas Waterings*, and there hanged with a small audience of beholders, saith *Stow*.

CHAP. XI.

Of the conuerſion of this our Nation from Paganisme to Chriſtianity, including generally the Foundations of religious houſes in the ſame; and the pietie in the Primitiue times; both of religious and Lay perſons.

OF the conuerſion of this our Iſland, from Paganisme to Chriſtianity, diuers authentick Authors, both ancient and moderne, haue written at large: a little then of ſo much will ſuffice for this preſent Diſcourſe.

Chriſtiana doctrina ſexaginta octo plus minus annorum ſpacio, poſt paſſionem Domini noſtri Ieſu Chriſti, totum fere orbem peruagata eſt; within the ſpace of threeſcore and eight yeares, or thereabouts, after the death and paſſion of our Lord and Sauour Ieſus Chriſt, Chriſtian Religion was ſpread almoſt ouer the face of the whole world. And ſo fruitfull and famous was this ſpreading of the Goſpell, that *Baptiſta Mantuan*, a Chriſtian Poet, compares the increaſe thereof with that of *Noah*, thus alledging vnto it.

*Sicut aquis quondam Noe ſua miſit in orbem
Pignora ſedatis, ut Gens humana per omnes
Debita calituum Patri daret orgia terras;
Sic ſua cum vellet Deus alta in regna reuerti,
Discipulos quosdam tranſmiſit ad vltima mundi,
Littora, docturos Gentes, quo numina ritu
Sint oranda, quibus calum placabile Sacris.*

As *Noah* ſent from the Arke his ſonnes, to teach
The Lawes of God vnto the world aright;
So Chriſt his Seruants ſent abroad to preach
The word of life, and Goſpell to each wight:
No place lay ſhadowed from that glorious Light.
The fartheſt Iſles, and Earths remoteſt bounds.
Embrac'd their Faith, and ioy'd at their ſweet ſounds.

Now to ſpeake of the conuerſion of this Iſland out of a nameleſſe Author, who writes a booke *De regnis & Gentibus ad Chriſti fidem conuerſis*, thus:

Prima Prouinciarum omnium (ſicut antiquiſſimi Hiftoriarum Scriptores memoria prodidere, quorum etiam authoritatem M. A. Sabellicus inter noſtrae aetatis recentiores eſt ſequutus) Britannia Inſula, publico conſenſu, Chriſti fidem accepit.

The firſt of all Prouinces or farre countries (as ancient Hiftoriographers haue deliuered to memory; whoſe authority *M. A. Sabellicus*, one amongſt the late writers of our age, doth principally follow) this Iſland of Britaine, by common conſent, receiued the Chriſtian faith. The glorious Goſpell of Ieſus Chriſt (ſaith *Gildas Albanus*, ſurnamed the wiſe, the moſt ancient of our Britiſh Hiftorians) which firſt appeared to the world in the later time of *Tyberius Caſar*, did euen then ſpread his bright beames vpon this frozen Iſland

*N. Harpsfield.
Hiſt. Angl. Eccl.
cap. 1. prim. ſex.
ſeculi.*

A Manuſcript
in the Earle of
Exceſters volu-
minous Li-
brary.

*Gild. de excud.
Brit.*

Island of Britaine. And it is generally receiued for a truth, that *Ioseph* of Arimathea (who buried the body of our Saviour Christ) laid the foundation of our faith in the West parts of this kingdome, at the place, or little Island, as then called Aualon, now Glastenbury; where he with twelue disciples his assistants, preached the Gospell of life vnto the Islanders, and found meanes there to build a Church or Oratorie of wreathen wands, as also a little cell thereunto adioyning, and this was the first religious house dedicated to the seruice of the true God in all Britaine: and these religious men the first beginners or founders of that famous fenny-seated Monastery, which is partly standing at this day, of which more hereafter, when I come to speake of the religious Foundations in Somersershire. In the meane while will you reade what our countreyman *John Capgrau* (in his Catalogue of English Saints) writes of *Iosephs* comming into this kingdome. Thus in English.

Ioseph with his sonne *Iosephes* (saith he) and ten more of his assistants, sent hither by *Philip* the Apostle out of France, for the inhabitants saluation, preached zealously, and without feare, the true and liuely faith; *Aruiragus* as then swaying the Scepter of this land. The which *Aruiragus*, howsoeuer he was vnwilling at the first, to giue them entertainment, or to heare them preach any doctrine repugnant to the traditions of his predecessors, yet because they came from such a farre remote countrey as the holy Land, and that he saw their ciuill behauiour, their sanctitie, and strict course in the manner of their life and conuersation, he gaue them a certaine Island to inhabite, in the West part of his dominions, all compassed about with lakes and standing waters, called *Ynswitrim*, or the glassie Isle; of which (saith he) a certaine Metrician made this Tetraistich.

*Intrat Analoniam duodena caterua virorum,
Flos Arimathie Ioseph est primus eorum.
Iosephes ex Ioseph genitus patrem comitatur,
Hij alijsque decem ius Glasconie propriatur.*

George Owen Harry, in his Pedigrees, vpon report from others, saith, *Ioseph* brought ouer with him his sister *Eurgaine*, who afterwards married a Britaine, whose name was *Starklos*.

John Harding, in his Chronicle of England, will haue fourteene to accompany *Ioseph* in this iourney, and that amongst many Britaines conuerted by them to the Christian faith; *Aruiragus* the king was one, to whom *Ioseph* gaue a shield of the Armes, which now we call *S. George* his Armes; such are the rimmes in the English of those dayes, two hundred yeares since or thereabouts.

Cap. 47. & 48.

—— *Ioseph full holy and full wyse
Of Arymathie wyth his felowes fourtene,
Into this lond then came and gaue contene
In Bretayne then this Ioseph dyd conuerte
Brytons, as how to know the incarnacyon,
Afore that Paynyms, and also peruerte
He taught them of his conuersacyon,
Of his passyon, and his resurrectyon.*

Wyth

Wyth other thynges as the Chronycker sayth,
 That apperteyneth to Christes fayth.
 Ioseph conuerted king Aruiragus
 By hys prechying, to knowe the lawe deuynne,
 And baptyzed hym as written hath Nennius
 The Cronycker in Bretayn tongue full fyne.
 And to Chryst lawe made hym enclyne.
 And gaue hym a sheld of siluer whyte,
 A crosse endlong, and ouertwhart full perfyte.
 These Armes were used throughout all Bretayn
 For a common sygne eche manne to know his nacyon
 From enemyes, whiche now we call certayn,
 Saint Georges Armes by Nenius enformacyon.
 And thus these Armes by Iosephs creacyon,
 Full long afore Saint George was generate
 Were worshcipt here of mykell eldæer date.

The seeds of true Religion thus sowne by the said *Ioseph* and his associates; neare or vpon (for about this accompt there is some difference amongst writers) the yeare of our Sauour Christ one hundred and fourescore, *Lucius* (surnamed *Leuer Maur*, which signifies great brightnesse) king of the Britaines; vpon his request made to *Eleutherius* Bishop of Rome (for as then, and many yeares after, the title of Pope was altogether vnkowne) two learned Diuines were sent vnto him from the said Bishop, at whose hands he receiued the lauer of baptyse. And so it fell out (our Histories say) that not onely his wife and family accompanied him in that happy course, but Nobles also and Commons, Priests and people, high and low, euen all the people within his Territories. And that generally all their Idols were then defaced; the Temples of them conuerted into Churches, for the seruice of God, the liuings of their idolatrous Priests appointed for the maintenance of the Priests of the Gospell: and that instead of 25. Flamines or high Priests of their idols, there were ordained 25 Bishops, as also for three Archflamines, three Archbishops, whereof one was seated at London, another at Yorke, and a third at Caerlion vpon the riuer Vske in Wales. Of all which will it please you peruse a few lines penned by my foresaid Autho, *John Harding*.

In the yere of Christes incarnacyon,
 An hundryd foure score and tenne,
 Eleuthery the first, at supplicacyon
 Of *Lucius*, sente hym twoo holy menne,
 That called wer * *Faggan* and *Duuyen*,
 That baptyzed hym and all his realme throughout,
 With hertes glad, and laboure deuoute.
 Thei taught the folke, the lawe of Christ eche daye,
 And halowed all the temples in Christes name.
 All mawment, and Idoles caste awaye
 Through all Bretayn, of all false Goddes the same,
 The Temples, Flamines the Idoles for to shame,

*Nen. Bana. hist.
 sua gentis.*

*Godwin de con.
 Brita.*

* *Faganus* and
Damianus.

Thei

Thei halowed eke and made Bishoppes Sees,
 Twenty and eight at diuers grete citees,
 Of three Archflamines, thei made Archbishoprikes
 One at London, Troynouant that hight,
 For all Logres, with lawes full authentikes
 To rule the Church and Christentee in right.
 Another at Carlyon a towne of might,
 For all Cambre; at Ebranke the thirde
 From Trent North, for Albany is kide.

A Manuscript
 in the Heralds
 office.

Robert the Monke of Gloucester, an old rimer, who writes the language of our fathers about foure hundred yeares since, doth summarily thus tell you, how Ioseph planted, and Lucius established the doctrine of Christ in this our kingdome of Britaine. His lines you will say are neither strong nor smooth; yet perhaps they may giue your palate variety: and as you like them, you shall haue more hereafter.

* heard.

* that,

* take-
 * chose.

* although.
 * Euanus and
 Medunius two
 learned Clerks
 sent by Lucius
 to Rome.

Lucie Coeles sone astur hym kyng was
 To fore hym in Engeland Chrestendem non nas
 For he * hurde ofte miracles at Rome,
 And in meny anothur stede, * yat thurgh Christene men come.
 He wilnede anon in bys herte to * song Christendom.
 Therfor messagers wyth good letters he * nom,
 That to the pape Eleutherie hasteliche wende;
 And yat he to hym and his menne xpendom sende.
 And yat he myghte seruy God he wilned muche therto
 And seyde he wold nocht be glad er hit wer ydo.
 *Tho ye Pape hurde thes * twey hely men: he sende,
 Phagan and Damian bys soul to ansende.
 The ryghte beleue to teche; and yaf him xpendom
 That folke faste aboute wide ther to com.
 Thys was an hundryd sixti yer and too
 Astur Goa was ybore, this dede was ydoo,
 Thus come lo xpendom into Brutayne lond.
 But ther wer erst som preneliche xpendom had de sond,
 As atte the plas of Glasstynbury Ioseph of Arimathie,
 Lived ther in Christes lay wyth hy companie:
 Ther wer tho in Brutayne false lawes to lere,
 Eyght and twenty chese stedes Bysshopriches as bit were,
 And thre Erchtemples as hit wer heyghest of echon,
 London, and Ebrackwike, and therto Caerlyon.
 The King and other hely men destruyde hem alle yfere,
 And eyghte and twenty Bishops in hure stede dude rere.
 And the Erchbishops ther, &c.

A little more in another place to the same purpose, if you be not already weary of reading thus much.

The Pape Eleutherie that sende huder furst Chrestendom,
 Was the XIII Pape that astur Peter com:

The descyples yat he huder sende xpendom to bring
 By leste in wildernesse a stir hure prechyng
 That * me * clupeth Glastyngbury that desert was tho
 And ther by come Monckes and nome to hem mo
 Phagan and Damian chief of hem wer
 And othur mo that loued best to liue and dwelle ther
 Becaus that Ioseph of Arimathie and hys felowes twelue
 Thulk plas chosen had to wonne ther by hem selue.
 And ther wyth hure own honds had rerde a Church
 Of hurdles and of yerds as * hij * could worche
 And held ther by hem self the law of xpendom
 And yat was longe er xpendom to kyng Lucie com.

* men.
 * name li.

* they.
 * could.

The foundation of the famous Colledge of Bangor in Wales is ascribed to this king *Lucius*; in which so many hundreds of Monkes liued deuoutly, and religiously, by the labour of their owne hands, according to this peece of my foresaid Author.

In the Citie of Bangor a gret hous tho was,
 And ther vnder * vij * cellens and ther of ther nas
 That CCC Monckes hadde othur mo
 And alle by hure trauallye lyuede; loke now if they do so.

Seuen cels, or
 seuen portions
 which had
 euery one a
 feuerall head
 or ruler ouer
 them,

From the time of king *Lucius* vntill the entrance of *Austin* the Monke, called the Englishmens Apostle, which was foure hundred and some few yeares, the Christan faith was alwayes both taught and embraced in this Island; notwithstanding the continuall persecutions of the Romanes, Huns, Picts, and Saxons, which last, made such desolation in the outward face of the Church, that they droue the Christian Bishops into the desarts of Cornwall and Wales; by whose labours the Gospell was plentifully propagated amongst those vast mountaines; and those parts about all other made glorious, by the multitudes of their holy Saints and learned Teachers. Of which a namelesse Author mentioned by *Speed. Hist. cap 9.*

*Sicut erat celebris cultu numeroque Deorum;
 Cum Iouis imperium staret, Britannica tellus;
 Sic ubi terrestres caelo descendit ad oras
 Expectata salus, patribus fuit incluta sanctis.
 Qui Neptuniculum campos, & Canibrica rura
 Coryneaque casas loca desolata, colebant.*

As were the Britaines famous for their zeale
 To Gentile Gods, whiles such they did adore;
 So, when the Heau'ns to Earth did Truth reueale,
 Bless'd was that Land with Truth and Learning store.
 Whence British plaines and Cambrias desert ground,
 And Cornewalls crags, with glorious Saints abound:

About the yeare six hundred, Christian Religion in this Island, being almost totally eclipsed by feuerall persecutions, Pope *Gregory* the first, being zealously moued for the reconuersion of this English Nation, sent hither

Austin the Monke, with other his associates; to kindle anew the sparkes of Christianity, which were couered in the cinders of Pagans desolation. The story is frequent, and I shall often touch vpon it. *Ethelbert* being as then king of Kent, receiued holy Baptisme by the said *Austin*, being principally induced thereunto, by *Berta* his wife and Queene, a Christian, daughter to *Chilperuk* king of France. Christianity being thus receiued by him, the most potent king of the Saxons.

Regis ad exemplum totus componitur orbis.

The good example of the King
His people all to Christ did bring.

The succeeding Saxon kings followed his heavenly steps, endeaouering in all they might, to ouerthrow the Synagogue of Satan, by breaking downe the abhominable idols throughout the whole Island. *Edwyne* king of Northumberland; *Carpenwald*, king of the East-English; *Sebert* king of the East-Saxons, *Kynigilds* king of the West-Saxons, *Peda* king of the Mercians: *Ethelulphe* king of the South-Saxons, in the space of not much aboue threescore yeares, after the conuersion of King *Ethelbert*, were conuerted (God so wrought with them) from Paganisme and Idolatrie, vnto the beleeve and worship of our Lord Iesus Christ: and the Christian faith was publikely preached in all their dominions. These and other the Saxon kings for sanctity of life are ranked before all the Kings and Potentates of the world. For such was their feruent zeale in Religion, that he thought himselfe most happie, who in pious acts, hard penance, wearie pilgrimages, and retired solitude, spent the various course of life, which moued many of them to exchange a pallace royall, and a Scepter imperiall, for a poore cell and a Monkish staffe; to forsake their owne kingdome, and to liue as pilgrimes in a forraine countrey; to lose their owne liues in warlike opposition against Pagans and Infidels, thereby to liue in heauen amongst the noble army of Martyrs; and lastly, it moued them and other great personages, following their pious examples, to erect and amplie endow religious foundations, as Churches, Chappels, Schooles, Colledges, and Monasteries; for the preaching and further propagating of the Christian faith. As you may see in the sequell of these intended labours. Whose charters did euer end with an execrable curse to all those which by any manner of meanes should demolish or ouerthrow any of such their sacred structures, or infringe, alienate, or diminish any of their immunities, or yearely reuenues. Likewise fearefull comminations and excommunications were threatned and thundred out against those which should scorne, abuse, deceiue, or craftily entrap any one, either of the secular, or Monasticall orders; and a benediction diuulged, and granted to all those by whom they should bee honoured, reuerenced, rewarded, and haue their liuelihoods further enricht: concluding with a promise to defend these religious Votaries, from the persecution of all humane enemies; and to maintaine their liberties, freedoms, and priuiledges from the vsurpation of any secular power.

Their donations were sometime in meeter or rime, with the names of a number of witnesses, whereunto the signe of the crosse was euer added, the

the forme of which you may reade hereafter : but the most of these their important writings were in prose, and many of them wondrous short. For example, King *Athelston* giues a certaine plow-land and other profits to the Priest of the Church of high Bickington in Denshire, in these words which I had from my friend, Master *Tristram Risdon* that countrey man.

*Ich Athelston Konyng, Grome of hys home,
Yif and grant to ye Prestes of thus chyrche,
On Tok of my lond freliche to hold : wodd in
My holt hous to build; bit gras for alle hys
beastes,* wevel for hys herth* pannage
For Sow and Puggis World out end.*

* fewell for his
fire.
* corn for
swine and pigs.

To the government of these foresaid holy Fabricks, and their reuenues, such men were chosen as were the best learned, and most eminent for integritie of life. The Priests consecrated by the imposition of hands; and appointed to say prayers, administer the Sacraments, instruct the Christians which daily increased; and to execute all such offices as belonged to a sacred Bishop or venerable Pastour, were in such high and holy repute amongst the lay-people, as that when any of them were espied abroad, they would flocke presently about him, and with all reuerence humbly beseech his Benifons, either by signing them with the crosse, or in holy prayers for them. And further (saith *Bede*) it was the manner in those primitiue times, of the people of England, that when any of the Clergie, or any priest came to a village, they would all by and by, at his calling, come together, to heare the word, and willingly hearken to such things as were said, and more willingly follow in workes, such things as they could heare and vnderstand. A wonderfull order of pietie both in priest and people.

Lib. 4 cap. 27.

Chaucer in the prologue, to his *Canterbury Tales*, giues vs the character of a religious and learned priest, who in his holy actions did imitate the example of the Clergie of these times, whereof I haue spoken; but such were not to be had by the dozens in his dayes, as by his writings appeares.

The Parson.

A good manne there was of religioun,
And was a poore Parson of a toun:
But rich he he was of holy thought and werke
He was eke a lerned manne and a clerke,
That Christes Gospels truly would preach,
His Parishens deuoutly would he teach.
Benigne he was and wonder diligent,
And in aduersitie full patient.
And soch one he was proued oft * tithes,
Full loth were him to curse for his tithes,
But rather would he yeuen out of doubt,
Vnto his poore Parishens all about,
Both of his offring and of his substaunce,
He couthe in little thing haue suffisaunce.
Wide was his parish and houses fer asander,
But he ne left neither for raine ne thonder,

* times.

In likenesse ne in mischiefe for to visite
 The ferdest in his Parish, moch or lite,
 Vpon his feete, and in his hand a stafe:
 This noble example to his shepe he yafe,
 That first he wrought, and afterward taught,
 Out of the Gospell he the words caught,
 And this figure he added eke thereto;
 That if gold rust what should iron do?
 For yef a priest be foule, on whom wee trust,
 No wonder is a * leude man to rust:
 And shame it is, if a priest take kepe,
 To see a shitten Shepherd, and a cleane shepe:
 Well ought a priest, ensample for to yeue
 By his clenesse, how his shepe should liue.

* ignorant.

He set not his benefice to hire,
 And let his shepe acomber in the mire,
 And renne to London, to saint Poules
 To seken him a Chauntrie for soules:
 Or with a brother hede to be withold:
 But kept at home and kept well his fold,
 So that the wolfe made him not miscary,
 He was a shepherd, and not a mercenary.
 And though he holy were, and vertuous,
 He was not to sinfull men despitous,
 Ne of his speech daungerous ne digne,
 But in his teaching discrete and benigne,
 To drawne folke to heauen, with fairenesse,
 By good ensample, this was his besinesse.
 But if he were any persone obstinate,
 Whether he were of high or low estate,
 Him would he snibbe sharply for the nouis,
 A better priest I know no where non is.
 He wayted after no pompe ne reuerence,
 Ne maked him no spiced conscience;
 But Christes lore, and his Aposties twelue
 He taught, but first he folowed it him selue.

Bed. l. 1. ca. 26.

The Monasticall orders likewise in that age, serued God in continuall prayer, watching, and fasting, and preaching the word of life to as many as they could, despising the commodities of this world, as things none of theirs, taking of them whom they instructed, onely so much as might serue their necessities; liuing themselves according to that they taught to others, being euer ready to suffer, both troubles, yea and death it selfe, in defence of the truth that they taught.

Bed. li. 3 ca. 26.

And in another place, speaking of the religious and lay-people in the North countrey; They had no money (saith he) but cattell, for if they tooke any money of rich men, by and by they gaue it to poore people. Neither was it needfull that either money should be gathered, or houses prouided for

for the receiuing and entertainment of the worshipfull and wealthy, who neuer came then to Church, but onely to pray and heare the word of God. The King himfelfe, when occasion serued to come thither, came accompanied onely with fīue or fixe persons, and after prayer ended, departed. But if by chance it fortunēd, that any of the Nobilitie, or of the worshipfull, refreshed themselues in the Monasteries, they contented themselues with the religious mens fare and poore pittens, looking for no other cates about the ordinary and daily diet. For then those learned men and rulers of the Church, sought not to pamper the panch, but to saue the soule; not to please the world, but to serue God.

Wherefore it came then to passe, that euen the habite of religious men was at that time had in great reuerence, so that where any of the Clergie or religious person came, he should bee ioyfully receiued of all men, like the seruant of God. Againe, if any were met going on iourney, they ranne vnto him, and making low obeysance, desired gladly to haue his benediction either by hand or by mouth. Also if it pleased them to make any exhortation as they passed by, euery man gladly and desirously hearkened vnto them. Vpon the Sondayes ordinarily the people flocked to the Church, or to Monasteries, not for belly-cheare, but to heare the word of God: And if any Priest came by chance abroad into the village, the inhabitants thereof would gather about him, and desire to haue some good lesson or collation made vnto them. For the Priests, and other of the Clergie in those dayes, vsed not to come abroad into villages, but onely to preach, to baptise, to visit the sicke, or (to speake all in one word) for the cure of soules. Who also at that time were so farre from the infection of couctousnesse and ambition, that they would not take territories and possessions toward the building of Monasteries, and erecting of Churches, but through the earnest suite, and almost forced thereunto by noble and wealthy men of the world: which custome in all points hath remained a long time after (saith he) in the Clergie of Northumberland.

No lesse feruent in deuotion, and austere in strictnesse of life, in these dayes, were the religious Votaries of the female sex. I had almost forgotten (saith *Capgrauē*) (in the prologue to his booke of the English Saints) the company of sacred virgines, which like lillies amongst thornes, despising all carnall pleasures, with all the great pompe and riches of the world (many of them being kings daughters) did in all chastitie, pouertie, and humilitie, adhere onely to their Sauour Iesus Christ, their celestiaall Bridegroom, for whose sake (as in this subsequent Treatise will be shewne) they did vndergo many exquisite torments, and in the end were glorified with a crowne of martyrdom. *Deus ex sexu elegens infirmiore vt fortia mundi confunderent.*

In a Lieger booke belonging sometime to the Abbey of Rufford, I finde these verses following of the constant sufferings of certaine virgine martyrs.

*Quid de virginibus dignum loquere, aspice fidem,
Fides ob veram fert mala multa fidem,
Huic ardens lectus solidum subuertere fidem
Nec mors ipsa potest, cui Deus ardor inest.
Tecla feras, Agathes Ergastula, vulnera vicit
Margarita, truces virgo Lucia duces.*

*Mss. in bib.
Cotton.*

*S. Tecla.
S. Agatha.
S. Margareta.
S. Lucie.*

S. Sifley.
S. Agnes.

*Balnea Cecilie feruentia nil nocuere,
Agneti nocuit flamma furorque nichil.
Nil etas, nil mundus eis, nil obfuit hostis
Cuncta domant, superant infima, summa tenent.
His ornamentis fulget Domus Omnipotentis.*

C. in Cheshire.

But I will conclude this Chapter with the words of *Camden*, speaking of the Monasticall life and profession.

The profession of this Monasticall life (saith he) began when Pagan Tyrants enraged against Christians, pursued them with bloody persecutions. For then good deuout men, that they might serue God in more safety and security, withdrew themselues into the vast wildernesses of Egypt, and not (as the Painims are wont with open mouth to giue it out) for to enwrap themselues willingly in more miseries because they would not be in miserie.

Where they scattered themselues among mountaines and desarts, liuing in caues and little cells, here and there in holy meditations. At first solitary and alone: whereupon in Greeke they were called *Monachi*, that is, Monkes: but after they thought it better (as the sociable nature of mankinde required) to meete together at certaine times to serue God, and at length they began to cohabite and liue together for mutuall comfort, rather then like wilde beasts to walke vp and downe in the desarts. Their profession was to pray, and by the labour of their owne hands to get liuing for themselues, and maintenance for the poore, and withall they vowed pouerty, obedience, and chastitie. *Athanasius* first brought this kinde of Monkes, consisting of lay-men, into the West-Church. Whereunto after that Saint *Austen* in Afrike, Saint *Martin* in France, and *Congell* (one of the Colledge of Bangor) in Britaine and Ireland, had adioyned the function of regular Clergie. It is incredible how farre and wide they spread, how many and how great Coenobies were built for them, so called of their communion of life: as also Monasteries, for that they kept still a certaine shew of solitarie liuing: and in those dayes none were more sacred and holy then they, and accordingly they were reputed; considering how by their prayers to God, by their example, doctrine, labour, and industrie, they did exceeding much good, not onely to themselues, but also to all mankinde. But as the world grew worse and worse, so those their holy manners, as one said, *rebus cessere secundis*, that is, Gaue backward in time of prosperitie.

But of the pietie of religious professours in the Primitiue times, of the sanctitie of British and Saxon Kings, of their Queenes, and issue royall; as also of other persons of exemplarie zeale and holy conuersation; I doe speake hereafter in particular, as I come to the places of their interments.

CHAP. XII.

Of the fall or backsliding as well of religious persons, as of lay-people from the foresaid zealous ardour of pietie.

THis heate of deuotion, which I haue spoken of, continued not long in this Island. For as the Clergie and other religious orders, grew rich in faire

faire buildings, proud furniture, and ample reuenues, so they daily increased in all kindes of disorders; which was no sooner perceiued, but put in practise by the Laitie: our kings declined from their former sanctitie, and (which the worst was) after their examples, many others (especially of the Nobilitie) did follow their licentious traces. Examples of Princes being alwayes of greater force then other lawes, to induce the people to good or to euill. *Nam hac conditio Principum, ut quicquid faciunt præcipere videntur.*

To proue as much as I haue spoken. In the yeare of Grace, 747 *Cuthbert* Archbishop of Canterbury, by the counsell of *Boniface* Bishop of Mentz, called a Conuocation at Cliffe beside Rochester, to reforme the manifold enormities wherewith the Church of England at that time was ouergrowne. Our kings forsaking the companie of their owne wiues, in those dayes delighted altogether in harlots, which were for the most part Nunnes. The rest of the Nobilitie following their example, trode also the same trace. The Bishops likewise, and other of the Clergie, that should haue bene a meanes of the reforming these faults in others, were themselues no lesse faultie; spending their times either in contentions and brables, or else in luxurie and voluptuousnesse, hauing no care of study, and seldome or neuer preaching. Whereby it came to passe, that the whole land was overwhelmed, with a most darke and palpable mist of ignorance, and polluted with all kinde of wickednesse and impietie, in all sorts of people. In which Conuocation, after long consultation with those his Bishops, or Suffraganes, and the rest of the Clergie which were holden in greatest esteeme for their learning, in number thirtie, for the reformation of these horrible abuses, endeauouring thereby (like a good Pastour) to turne away the wrath of God which seemed to hang ouer this land, and to threaten those plagues which not long after fell vpon it, when the Danes inuaded the same.

Edgar, surnamed the peaceable, King of England in the yeare, 969. called together his Bishops, and other of his Clergie, to whom hee made this or the like Oration, as followeth.

Forso much as our Lord hath magnified his mercy to worke with vs it is meete (most reuerend Fathers) that with worthy workes we answer his innumerable benefits: for neither by our owne sword possesse we the earth, and our owne armes hath not saued vs; but his right hand and his holy arme; for that he hath bene pleased with vs. Meete therefore it is, that we submit both our selues and our soules to him, that hath put all things vnder our feet; and that we diligently labour that they whom he hath made subiect vnto vs, may bee made subiect vnto his lawes. And truly it is my part to rule the Laitie, with the law of equitie, to doe iust iudgement betwixt man and his neighbours, to punish Church-robbers, to repress rebels, to deliuer the weake from the hands of his stronger; the poore and needie from them that spoile them. And it also belongeth to my care, to haue consideration to the health, quietnesse, or peace of the Ministers of the Church, the flocke of Monkes, the companies of Virgines, and to prouide the things needfull for them. The examining of whose manners belongeth vnto you, if they liue chastly, if they behaue themselues honestly towards

Quint. declam. 4.

*Godwin. Presul.
Aug. in vit. Cut.
Will. Malmf. de
gestis Pont. lib.
1. de Epis. Do-
rober.*

*Alfred. Riual.
a M. in bib.
Col.
Storr. Annal.*

wards them which bee abroad, if in diuine seruice they bee carefull, if in teaching the people diligent, if in feeding sober, if moderate in apparell, if in iudgement they be discreet. If you had cured these things by prudent scrutinic (by your licence I speake O reuerend Fathers) such horrible and abominable things of the Clerkes had not come to our eares. I omit to speake, that their Crowne is not large, nor their rounding conuenient, but wantonnesse in apparell, insolencie in behauiour, filthinesse in words, doe bewray the madnesse of the inward man. Furthermore, how great negligence is there in the Diuines, when in the holy Vigils, they will scarce vouchsafe to be present, when at the holy solemnities of the diuine-seruice, they seeme to bee gathered together to play and to laugh, rather then to sing.

I will speake that which good men lament, and euill men laugh at. I will speake with sorrow (if so be it may be spoken) how they flow in banquetings, in chambering and wantonnesse, that now Clerkes houses may bee thought to be brothell-houses of harlots, and an assembly of plaiers. There is dice, there is dancing and singing, there is watching till midnight, with crying and shouting. Thus the patrimony of Kings, the almes of Princes, yea (and that more is) the price of that precious blood is ouerthrowne. Had our fathers therefore for this purpose emptied their treasures? bath the Kings bountifullnesse giuen lands and possessions to Christian Churches for this end? that Clerkes harlots should be pampered with delicious dainties, that riotous guests may be prepared for; that hounds and hawkes, and such like toyes may be gotten. Of this the Souldiers cry out, the common people murmure, the iesters and scoffers sing and dance, and you regard it not; you spare it, you dissemble it. Where is the sword of *Leuy*, and zeale of *Simeon*, which killed the circumcised Sichimites, being the figure of them that defile the Church of Christ, with polluted acts, abusing *Iacobs* daughter as an harlot? Where is the spirit of *Moses*, that spared not his household, kinsfolke worshipping the head of the calse? Where is the dagger of *Phinees* the Priest, who killing him that played the harlot with the Madianite, with this holy emulation pacified Gods wrath? where is the spirit of *Peter*, by whose power couetousnesse is destroyed, and Simoniall heresie condemned? Endeauour to imitate, O ye Priests in God: It is time to rife against them that haue broken the Law of God. I haue *Constantines*, you haue *Peters* sword in your hands, let vs ioyne right hands, let vs couple sword to sword, that the Leapers may bee cast out of the Church, that the hallowed place of our Lord may bee purged, and the sonnes of *Leui* may minister in the Church. Go to carefully, I beseech you, lest it repent vs to haue done that which we haue done, and to haue giuen that which wee haue giuen, if we shall see that not to be spent in Gods seruice, but on the riotousnesse of most wicked men, though vnpunished libertie. Let the reliques of holy Saints, which they scorne, and the reuerend Altars before which they rage, moue you: Let the maruellous deuotion of our Ancestours moue you, whose almes the Clerkes furie abuseth, &c. To you I commit this businesse, that both by Bishoplic censure, and kingly authority, filthie liuers may be cast out of the Church, and they that liue in order may be brought in.

Not long after, to wit, in the raigne of *Etheldred*, commonly called, The vnready, it was foretold by an holy Anchorite; that forsomuch as the people of this Nation were giuen ouer to all drunkenesse, treason, and carelesnesse of Gods house; first by Danes, then by Normans, and last of all by the Scots they should be ouercome. Of which hereafter.

Edward the Confessor, whilest he lay sicke of that sicknesse whereof he died, after he had remained for two dayes speechlesse, on the third day lying for a time in a slumber, or soft sleepe, at the time of his waking, he fetched a deepe sigh, and thus said. O Lord God Almightie, if this be not a vaine fantasticall illusion, but a true vision which I haue seene, grant me space to vtter the same vnto these that stand here present, or else not. And herewith hauing his speech perfect, he declared how he had seene two Monkes stand by him, as he thought, whom in his youth he knew in Normandie to haue liued godly, and died Christianly. These religious men (said he) protesting to me that they were the messengers of God, spake these words. Because the chiefe gouernours of England, the Bishops, and Abbots, are not the ministers of God, but the deuils, the Almighty God hath deliuered this kingdom for one yeare and a day into the hands of the enemy, and wicked spirits shall walke abroad through the whole land. And when I made answer that I would declare these things to the people, and promised on their behalfe, that they should doe penance in following the example of the Ninivites: they said againe, that it would not be, for neither should the people repent, nor God take any pitie vpon them. And when is there hope to haue an end of these miseries? said I: Then said they, when a greene tree is cut in sunder in the middle, and the part cut off, is carried three acres breadth from the stocke, and returning againe to the stoale, shall ioine therewith, and begin to bud and beare fruit after the former manner, by reason of the sap renewing the accustomed nourishment, then (wee say) may there bee hope that such euils shall cease and diminish. With these words of the dying king, though many that stood by were stricke with feare; yet *Stig* and the Church-chopper, Archbishop of Canterbury, made but a iest thereof, saying, that the old man doted, and raved now in his sicknesse. Neuerthelesse within the same yeare the truth of this propheticall dreame or vision did plainly appeare. When the conquerour *William* seized into his hands, to glue vnto the Normans, the most part of euery mans possessions in England; tooke from the Bishops Sees all their ancient priuiledges and freedoms, bereaued all the Monasteries and Abbies of their gold and siluer, sparing neither Shrine, nor Challice, appropriating the said religious houses, with their reuenues to himselfe, degrading and depriuing as well Bishops, as Abbats of their seats and honours, and detaining many of them in prison during their liues, that others of his owne followers might be placed in their roomes. By which meanes there was scarce left any man in authoritic of the English nation to beare rule ouer the rest, insomuch that it was counted a reproach to be called an Englishman.

William surnamed *Rufus*, sonne to the Conquerour, and king of England, endeavouring to abate the tumorous greatnesse of the Clergie, restrained his Subjects from going to Rome, withheld the annuall payment of *Peter pence*, and was oftentimes heard to giue forth these words, They follow

Hen. Hunting.
l. 6.

Will. Malms.
Matt. West.
Ran. Higden, in
Polychron. lib 6.
cap. 28.
Hollin. in vit.
Edward.

Sir Iohn Hay-
ward in vit.
Will. Con.

R. Wendouer in
bib Cotton.

Sir Iohn Hay, in
v. t. Will. Rufi.

R. Higden in
Poly. lib. 7. cap. 9.

Will. Malmf. de
Reg. Mat. West.
mon. Trevisa.

low not the trace of Saint *Peter*, they greedily gape after gifts and rewards; they retaine not his power whose pietie they do not imitate. Nothing was now more in vse then seafing, farming, and merchandizing of Church-liuings, and the chiefe agent in this businesse was one *Ranulf Flambard*, the Kings Chaplaine, afterwards Bishop of Durham, for which he gaue a thousand pounds. *Robert Bluet* gaue for the Bishopricke of Lincolne, five thousand pounds: and one *Herbert Prior* of Fiscane in Normandy bought for his father, whose name was *Losinge*, the Abbacie of Winchester, and for himselfe the Bishopricke of Norwich. Whereupon a versifier of that age made these rythmes.

*Surgit in Ecclesia monstrum genitore Losinga,
Symonidum secta, Canonum virtute resecta.
Petre nimis tardas, nam Symon ad ardua tentat:
Si presens esses, non Symon ad alta volaret.
Proh dolor Ecclesia nummis venduntur & are,
Filius est Prasul pater Abbas Symon uterque.
Quid non speremus si nummos possideamus?
Omnia nummus habet, quid vult facit, addit, & aufert,
Res nimis iniusta, nummis fit Prasul & Abba.*

Thus translated by *Bale* in his *Votaries*:

A monster is vp the sonne of *Losinga*,
Whiles the law seeketh *Simony* to flea:
Peter thou sleepest, whiles *Simon* taketh time;
If thou wert present, *Simon* should not clime.
Churches are prised for syluer and gold,
The sonne a Bishop, the father an Abbot old.
What is not gotten if we haue richesse?
Money obtaineth, in euery businesse
In *Herberts* way yet, it is a foule blot,
That he by *Simony*, is Bishop and Abbot.

Higd. in Polych.
lib. 7. cap. 6.

Idem lib. cod.
ca. 9.

Mat. Paris.

But *Simonie* was not so common now as other finnes; for the Clergie in generall gaue themselues strangely to worldly pleasures, and pompous vanities; they wore gay rich garments, gilt spurres, embroidered girdles, and bushie locks.

The Monkes of Canterbury, as well nigh all other Monkes in England, were not vnlike to secular men, they vsed hawking and hunting, playing at dice, and great drinking; thou wouldest haue taken them to haue beene great Magnificoes rather then Monkes, they had so many seruants and attendance of goodly aray and dignity.

Anselme Archbishop of Canterbury, by the permission of King *Henry* the first, assembled a great Councell of the Clergie at Westminster; wherein he depriued many great Prelates of their promotions for their seuerall offences, and many Abbots for other enormities; forbidding the farming out of Church dignities.

In the raigne of King *Henry* the second, the abuses of Church-men were growne to a dangerous height, saith well the Monke of Newborough, lib. 2. cap. 16. for it was declared, saith he, in the Kings presence, that Clergie men

men had committed aboute an hundred murthers in his raigne: Of which nine yeares were, as then, scarcely expired. And in the 23. of his raigne, the Nunnes of Amesbury were thrust out of their house, because of their incontinent liuing. *Rog. Houed.*

Richard Cordelion, king of England, being told by a certaine Priest called *Fulco*, a Frenchman, that he kept with him three daughters, namely, pride, couetousnesse, and lechery, which would procure him the wrath of God, if he did not shortly rid himselfe of them: answered, That he would presently bestow his three daughters in marriage; the Knights Templars (said he) shall haue my eldest daughter Pride: the white Monkes of the Cistieux order, Couetousnesse: and my third daughter Lechery, I commit to the Prelates of the Church, who therein take most pleasure and felicitie. And there you haue my daughters bestowed among you.

In the raigne of *Henry* the third, the Templars in London being in great glory, entertained the Nobilitie, forraine Embassadors, and the Prince himselfe very often, insomuch that *Matthew Paris*, Monke of Saint *Albans*, who liued in those dayes, cried out vpon them for their pride, who being at the first so poore as they had but one horse to serue two of them (in token whereof they gaue in their scales two men vpon one horsebacke) yet suddenly they waxed so insolent, that they disdained other orders, and sorted themselues with Noblemen. But this their insulting pride had a quicke period: for shortly after, to wit, in the beginning of King *Edward* the seconds raigne, in the Councill at Vienna, this their so highly esteemed order, was, vpon cleare prooffe of their generall, odious, abhominable sins, and incredible Atheisticall impieties by them practised, vtterly abolished throughout all Christendome: And by the consent of all Christian Kings, deposed all in one day; taken all and committed to safe custody: And thus being politickely apprehended, their lands and goods were seised vpon: the heires of the Donours here in England, and such as had endowed these Templars with lands, entred vpon those parts of their ancient patrimonies after this dissolution, and detained them vntill not long after they were by Parliament wholly transferred vnto the Knights of the Rhodes, or of *S. Iohn* of Ierusalem.

A little before the vniuersall extinguishment of this order of the Templars, *Philip* the French King caused 54. of that Order with their great Master to be burnt at Paris; for their hainous vngodlinesse.

In the raigne of *Edward* the third, the Clergie of England exceeded all other Nations in the heaping vp together of many Benefices, and other spirituall promotions; besides, at that time, they held the principall places both of trust and command in the kingdome. Some of them had twenty Benefices with cure, and some more, and some of them had twenty Prebends, besides other great dignities.

William Wickham at the death of *William Edington* Bishop of Winchester, was made generall Administratour of spirituall and temporall things, pertaining to that Bishopricke, and the next yeare was made Bishop of Winchester. This *Wickham* besides the Archdeaconry of Lincoln, and Prouostship of Welles, and the Parsonage of Manihant in Deuonshire, had twelue Prebends.

Higden, in Polychron. li 6. c. 28.

Stow. Annal. out of Mat. Paris.

Speed.

Tho. de la More.

Ypod. Nest.

Fox. Martyr. pag. 337. vlt. Edit.

Stow. Annal. ad. an. 1365.

Simon Langham was Archbishop of Canterbury, and Chancelour of England.

John Barnet Bishop of Bath, and Treasurer of England.

*Godwin in vit.
Wicham,*

The foresaid *Wickham* Keeper of the priuie Seale, Master of the Wards, and Treasurer of the Kings reuenues in France.

David Wellar Parson of Somertham, Master of the Rolles, seruing King *Edward*, in the Chancery fortie yeares and more.

Ten beneficed Priests, Ciuilians, and Masters of the Chancery:

William Mulse, Deane of *S. Martins le Grand*, chiefe Chamberlaine of the Exchequer, Receiuer, and Keeper of the Kings Treasure and Iewels.

William Ashby, Archdeacon of Northampton, Chancellour of the Exchequer.

William Dighton, Prebendary of Saint *Martins*, Clerke of the priuie Seale.

Richard Chesterfield, Prebendary of *S. Stephens*, Treasurer of the Kings house.

Henry Snatch, Parson of Oundall, Master of the Kings Wardrobe.

John Newenham, Parson of Fenistanton, one of the Chamberlaines of the Exchequer, and keeper of the Kings Treasure, and Iewels.

John Rouceby, Parson of Hardwicke, Surueior, and Controuler of the Kings works.

Thomas Britingham, Parson of Ashby, Treasurer to the King, for the parts of Guisnes, and the marches of Caleis.

John Troys, Treasurer of Ireland, diuers wayes beneficed in Ireland.

Pope *Vrban* the first, made a decree against the heaping together of many Benefices, or spirituall promotions by one man, for the execution whereof he sent comandement to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and by him to all his Suffragans, to certifie in writing, the names, number, and qualities, of euery Clerke, Benefices, or liuings, within their seuerall Diocesse. Whereupon this or the like certificate was brought in.

*Ex Archiepiscopi
Turris London.*

I finde, *inter Breuia Regis, Ed. 3. Ann. 24.* that *William Fox* Parson of Lee neare Gainsborough, *John Fox*, and *Thomas* of Lingeston, Friers Minors of that Couent in Lincolne, were indited before *Gilbert Vmsfrenill*, and other Iustices, *in partibus de Lindesey, apud Twhancaster, die Sabbati post festum sancti Iohannis Baptiste*, in the said yeare, for that they came to Bradholme, a Nunnery in the County of Nottingham, the eighteenth of the Kal. of February, and then and there *rapuerunt, & abduxerunt inde, contra pacem Domini Regis, quandam Monialem nomine Margaretam de Euernigham Sororem dicte Domus, exeuntes eam habit. Religionis, & induentes eam Rob. virid. secular. ac etiam diuersa bona ad valenc. quadragint. solid.* Violently tooke and forcibly from thence carried away, against the peace of their Soueraigne Lord the King, a certaine Nunne by name *Margaret de Euernigham*, a sister of the said house, stripping her quite out of her religious habit, and putting vpon her a greene Gowne, Robe, or Garment of the secular fashion, and also diuers goods to the value of forty shillings.

*A greene
Gowne giuen
to a Nunne.*

In this Kings raigne *Robert Longland* a secular Priest, borne in Shropshire, at Mortimers Cliberie, writ bitter inuectiues against the Prelates, and all

All religious orders in those dayes, as you may reade throughout this book, which he calls, The vision of Piers Plowman.

Presently after, in the raigne of *Richard the second*, *John Gower* flourish- ed, who in his booke called, *Vox clamantis*, cries out against the Clergie- men of his time; first, *Quod Christi scholam dogmatizant, & eius contrari- um operantur.* 2 *Quod potentiores alijs existunt.* 3 *Quod carnalia appetentes ultra modum delicatè viuunt.* 4 *Quod lucris terrenis inhiant; honore Pre- lacie gaudent, & non ut prosint, sed ut presint, Episcopatum desiderant. Quod legibus positivis quæ quamvis ad cultum anime necessarie non sunt, in- finitas tamen constitutiones quasi quotidie ad eorum lucrum nobis grauiter im- ponunt. Quod bona temporalia possidentes, spiritualia emittunt. Quod Chri- stus pacem suis discipulis dedit & reliquit; sed Prelati propter bona ter- rena guerras contra Christianos, legibus suis positivis, instituunt, & profe- quuntur. Quod cleri sunt bellicosi. Quod scribunt & docent ea quæ sunt pa- cis, sed in contrarium ea quæ sunt belli procurant. Quod nomen sanctum sibi presumunt, appropriant tamen sibi terrena, nec alijs inde participando ex ca- ritate subueniunt. Quod intrant Ecclesiam per Symoriam. Quod honores & non onera Prelacie plures affectant, quo magis in Ecclesia cessant virtutes, & vitia multipliciter accrescunt. Quod Rectores in curis residentes, curas ta- men negligentes, venationibus præcipue, & voluptatibus penitus intendunt. Quod Presbyteri sine curis, siue stipendarij non propter mundiciam, & or- dinis honestatem, sed propter mundi otia gradum Presbyteratus appetunt & assumunt.* Much more he speakes against the abuses and vices of Church- men, as also against the lewd liues of the Schollars in Cambridge and Ox- ford, which he calls the Churches plants: concluding thus his third book:

*Sic quia stat cecus morum sine lumine clerus
Erramus Laici nos sine luce vagi.*

In his fourth booke hee speakes of Monkes, and all other religious Or- ders: *Quod contra primi ordinis statuta abstinentie virtutem linquunt, & delicias sibi corporales multipliciter assumunt.* Ripping vp their faults in particular.

Chaucer who was contemporarie and companion with *Gower*, in the *Plowmans tale*, the *Romant of the Rose*, and in his *Treatise* which hee in- titles, *Iacke Vpland*, writes as much, or more, against the pride, couetous- nesse, insatiable luxurie, hypocrisie, blinde ignorance, and variable discord amongst the Church-men, and all other our English votaries. As also how rude and vnskilfull they were in matters and principles of our Christian institutions; to whose workes, now commonly in print, I referre my Rea- der, for further satisfaction.

In a Parliament holden at *Westminster*, the eleuenth yeare of *King Hen- ry* the fourth, the lower house exhibited a Bill to the King and the Lords of the vpper house in effect as followeth.

To the most excellent Lord our King, and to all the Nobles in this pre- sent Parliament assembled, your faithfull Commons doe humbly signifie, that our Soueraigne Lord the King might haue of the temporall possessi- ons, lands, and reuenues which are lewdly spent, consumed, and wasted, by the Bishops, Abbats, and Priors, within this Realme; so much in value

H

as

A Manuf. in
Sir Robert Cot-
tons Library.

*Tho. Walsing.
Fabian.*
The like bill of
petition was
exhibited in
Parliament, an.
9. Ric. 2.

as would suffice to finde and sustaine one hundred and fifty Earles, one thousand and five hundred Knights, sixe thousand and two hundred Esquiers, and one hundred Hospitals, more then now be.

Speed.
Walsing.

But this Petition of spoiling the Church of England of her goodly patrimonies, which the pietie and wisdom of so many former ages had congested, was by the King (who was bound by oath and reason to preferre the flourishing estate of the Church) so much detested, that for this their proposition, he denied all other their requests: and commanded them that from thenceforth they should not presume to intermeddle with any such matter.

Fox. Martyr.
pag. 605. ult. Ed.

Ex Arch. Turris
London. An. 16.
H. 6.

This King, as also his sonne, and grandchilde, were wondrous indulgent to the Clergie; although they were daily disquieted with the bellowing of the Popes Prouisorie Bulls. For *Henry* the fifth was so deuout and seruicable to the Church of Rome and her Chaplaines, that he was called of many, the Prince of Priests. And *Henry* the sixth, surnamed the holy, was an obedient childe, and no lesse, nay more obsequious to the See Apostolicall, then any of his predeceffours; howsoever I finde that once he reiected the Popes Bull, concerning the restoring of the Temporalities of the Bishopricke of Ely.

Ioseph. Castalcon.
pag. 288.

And now giue me leaue a little to digresse, speaking somewhat by the way of the denomination of this word *Bulla*, and why the Bishops of Rome call their leaden Seales, by which they confirme their writings, Bulls. This word *Bulla* was called *περὶ τὸ βυλλῶν*, *id est, à Consilio*, of counsell. For that anciently a golden Bull, broach, or ornament, round and hollow within, was vsually fastened about the necks or breasts of young children, and semblable to all their pictures, signifying thereby, that their tender vbridled age ought to be gouerned by the graue counsell, and good aduise of others, of more maturitie in yeares. And from hence the Bishops of Rome borrowed the name for their leaden Seales; vpon one part of which the name of the Pope is to be read: on the other, the head of *Saint Paul* on the right side of the Crosse, and of *Saint Peter* on the left are to be seene. *Honoris tamen non praelationis gratia factitatum hoc ab Ecclesia. Nam quanquam S. Petrus sit Princeps Apostolici ordinis, tamen Ecclesia voluit eos indiscreta esse excellentia.* But this was done of the Church (saith my Author) in regard of honour, not of preheminance; For although *Saint Peter* be the head of the Apostolike Order, yet the Church will haue them to be of an vndistinct excellence.

Now the Popes *per literas suas bullatas Regi directas*, did preferre whom they pleased, and how they pleased, to any Ecclesiasticall promotion here in England. One example for all.

Innocent the seventh by his Bull preferred *Richard Fleming*, first to the Bishopricke of *Lincolne*, then to the Archbishopricke of *Yorke*, and lastly driue him backe againe by his roaring Bull to his first preferment of *Lincolne*. All which this King thus ratifies.

Ex Arch. Turris
Lon. 2. pars. pat.
An. 4 Hen. 6.

Cum nuper summus Pontifex Richardum tunc Episcopum Lincoln: a vinculo quo eidem Ecclesie tenebatur absoluerit; ad Ecclesiam Ebor: transtulerit. Nec non à vinculo quo eidem Ecclesie Ebor. cui tunc preerat, tenebatur, absoluit ipsum; ad prefat. Lincoln. Ecclesiam duxerit restituend. & transfere-
rend.

rand. ipsumque in Episcopum Ecclesie Lincoln. prefecerit. Rex fidelitatem cepit ipsius Episcopi & restituit ei temporalia. Teste Rege apud West. 3. Augusti.

Such was the absolute authority of the Pope; whose name (saith a namelesse Author) was neuer *Peter*, except you grant Saint *Peter* to bee one and the first, (howsoeuer many of them haue had that name giuen vnto them in baptisme) the reason whereof is thus deliuered:

Nemo ex omnibus Romanorum Pontificibus Petri nomen sibi assumpsit, (etsi nonnulli in Baptismate ita nominati) ex quadam erga Apostolorum Principem reuerentia.

Now let me returne, this Digression being much longer then I expected, as also this Chapter, which I will conclude as briefly as I may; in the meane while take this short story, which I finde in the fourth part of Sir *Edward Cokes* reports, *Act. de Scandalis.*

The Abbot of *S. Albons* commanded his seruant to go into the Towne, or some place neare adioyning, and to desire a certaine mans wife to come vnto him, with whom (he said) he had an earnest desire to talke: The seruant obeyed, and (like a good trustie Roger) performed his Masters commandement, in bringing the woman to his priuate chamber. Now so soone as the Abbot and the wife were together, the seruant (well knowing his masters minde) withdrew himselfe out of the way; and left them together alone in the chamber. The Abbot then began to accoast the wife; telling her first, that her array was meane, poore, and grosse array; to which she answered, That her array was according to her small abilitie, and the abilitie of her husband. The Abbot (knowing in what most of women take the greatest delight) told her that if she would be ruled by him, she should haue as good array to weare, as the best woman in the Parish where shee dwelt; and so began to sollicite her chassitie. The woman giuing no eare to his libidinous motions, the Abbot assaulted her with struglings and baudy embracings, thinking to get that by force which hee could not obtaine by faire meanes. But she still resisted all his encounters, promises, and perswasions, by which he detained her in his chamber a long time against her will. The husband hauing notice of this abuse offered to his wife; began to talke of the matter, and said that he would haue an Action of false imprisonment against the Abbot, for detaining his wife against her will so long in his chamber. The Abbot hearing of this (adding one sinne to another) did sue the innocent poore husband in the Ecclesiasticall Court vpon an Action of defamation, because (forsooth) the husband had giuen out, and published abroad, that my Lord Abbot would haue made his wife a dishonest woman. The matter being opened in the Court, the husband had a prohibition, &c.

This cunning sinne (amongst other their crimes) was vsually put in practise by the Church-men of other countries; witnesse *Francis Petrarch* Archdeacon of Parma in Italy, in one of his Epistles, *sine titulo*, to his namelesse friend; wherein he anatomises the Romane Clergie. Thus translated.

*Here Venus with her wanton toyes,
Is honour'd with base bands and boyes;*

H 2

Adulterie,

In bib. Cott.

Ar. 22. Ed. 4.
Roi. 20.

Epist 10.

*Adulterie, whoredome, and incest,
 Is honour'd here among the best:
 And counted but for sports and playes
 Even with our Prelats of these dayes.
 The wife is rauish'd from her spouse,
 And to the Papall seat she bowes:
 The poore good man must leane the Towne,
 Such ordinances are set downe:
 And when her bellie riseth hie,
 By Cardinals who with her lie,
 The husband must not dare complaine,
 But take his wife with childe againe.*

And dangerous it was for a Lay-man in *John Gowers* dayes, to accuse any of the Clergie with a matter of truth. As you may perceiue by the sequele.

*Vox Clam. lib. 3.
ca. 22.*

*Hoc dicit clerus quod quamuis crimine plenus
 Sit, non est laici ponere crimenei.
 Alter & alterius cleri peccata fauore
 Excusat, quod in hijs stat sine lege reus:
 Non accusari vult à calijs, tamen illos
 Accusat, que sibi libera frena petit.
 Libera sunt ideo peccata placentia Clero
 Sit nisi quod Laici iura ferantur ibi.
 Presbiter insipiens populum facit insipientem,
 Et mala multa parit, qui bona pauca sapit.*

*Plough mans
tale.*

Chaucer writes of the same.

Mennes wiues they wollen hold,
 And though that they been right forye,
 To speake they shull not bee so bold
 For sompning to the Consistory:
 And make hem saie mouth I lie
 Though they it sawe with her iye,
 His Lemman holden openly
 No man so hardy to aske why.
 They faine to no man that it longeth
 To reprove them though they erre.

Camd. Reliq.

Sir Thomas Moore reports how (in this kings dayes) a poore man found a Priest ouer-familiar with his wife; and because hee spake it abroad, and could not proue it, the Priest sued him before the Bishops Officiall for defamation, where the poore man in paine of cursing was commanded, that in his Parish Church, he should vpon the Sondag stand vp, and say, Mouth thou liest. Whereupon for fulfilling of his penance, vp was the poore soule set in a pew, that the people might wonder at him, and heare what hee said, and there all aloud (when he had rehearsed what he had reported by the Priest) then he set his hands on his mouth, and said, *Mouth thou liest.* And by and by thereupon, he set his hands vpon both his eyes, and said, But eyne, by the Masse, ye lie nota whit.

Abbots

Abbots and Priours in these dayes did ouer-awe all sorts of lay-people, yea the greatest Potentates : which made *Edward* the fourth write thus to the Priour of *Lewes* in *Suffex*, more like a poore petitioner then a great Prince, concerning a matter wherein the Prior and Couent went about to cosin his seruant *Vincent*.

Deare and welbeloued in God, we greet you well : and wher we been enformyd yat many yeres past, by yowr letters endentyd, vndre yowr Couent Seal, grauntyd to owr trusty and welbeloued seruant, *John Vincent*, Esquyr, fader to owr ryght welbeloued seruant *Bryan Vincent*, certain of yowr londes and rentes within yowr Lordshyp of *Conesburgh*; to haue to the seyde *John*, and to his heyres, beryng therfor a certayn yerly rent specyfyd in yowr seyde indentures, and after wards the seyde *John*, and *Bryan* his son, hadd of yowr graunt, the same londes and tenements, with othyr, by yowr othyr indentures, yervpon made betwex yow & tham, whych indentures wer seald by yow, and the seyde *John* in thabsens of his seyde son, delyuered and left in yowr kepyng of trust, and soon astyr fortunied him to be sleyne, at the lamentable conflyct of *Wakfeld*, in the seruice of the ryghte noble and famous Prynce owr fader whom God rest: And now, as we hear, ye labor and entend to put owr seyde seruant hys son from the seyde londes and tenements, contrary to yowr fyrst and latyr graunte, afor expressyd, and agensyt ryght, and good conscyens, yf hit be as is surmysed: We therfor exhort, and desyr yow to suffre owr seyde seruant to haue, and enioy the seyde londs and tenements according to yowr forseyde couenants, and graunts, and to delyuer vnto him the seyde later indentures concerning the same, as his fader so left of trust in yowr kepyng; And beside that to shew to owr seyde seruant in any othyr matyrs lawfull and reasonable, that he shall a haue adoo with yow, yowr beneuolences and herty fauors; and the rathyr, and mor especyally at owr instance and contemplacyon of theys owr letters; wherin ye shall not only doo vs a singular plasur, but caus vs, for the sam, to haue yow and yowr plas, in the mor herty fauor and recomendacyon of owr good gras. Yeuen vndre owr Signet at owr palas of *Westminstre* the six day of *Iun*.

Transcribed
out of the ori-
ginal.

To ouerpasse the short time during the Protectorship and raigne of King *Richard* the third, let vs come vnto *Henry* the seuenth, in whose dayes religious persons did wallow in all kindes of voluptuousnesse; to the Kings no little grieffe, who by his breeding vnder a deuout mother, as also in his owne nature was euer a zealous obseruer of religious formes. To bridle whose incontinent liues, he caused an Act to be made bearing this title.

An Act to punish Priests for their incontinencie. Of which, so much as will serue for this purpose:

Item. For the more sure and likely reformation of Priests, Clerks, and religious men, culpable, or by their demerits openly reported of incontinent liuing in their bodies, contrary to their Order: It is enacted, ordained, and stablshed by the aduice and assent of the Lords spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in the said Parliament assembled, and by authority of the same, That it be lawfull to all Archbishops, and Bishops, and other Ordinaries, hauing Episcopall iurisdiction, to punish and chastice Priests, Clerks, and religious men, being within the bounds of their iurisdiction,

In Parl. anno 3.
Hen. 7 cap. 4.

as shall be conuicted before them by examination and other lawfull proofe, requisite by the Law of the Church, of Aduoutrie, Fornication, Incest, or any other fleshly incontinencie, by committing them to ward and prison, there to abide for such time, as shall be thought to their discretions conuenient, for the qualitie, and quantitie of their trespasse: And that none of the said Archbishops, Bishops, or other Ordinaries aforesaid, be thereof chargeable, of, to, or vpon any Action of false or wrongfull imprisonment, but that they be vtterly thereof discharged in any of the cases aforesaid, by vertue of this Act.

In his sonnes raigne, the Pope being (here in England) at the point verticall of his all-commanding power, and religious Orders growne to the height of their abominable sinnes, both of them had a sudden downfall, as will appear in the subsequent Chapters.

But of the pietie and impuritie of Monkes and other religious Votaries, of the first and latter times, take for a conclusion of this, as also of the precedent Chapter, these riming Hexameters as I haue them out of the booke of Rufford Abbey, in Nottinghamshire: a Manuscript in Sir Robert Cottons Librarie.

*Inuectio Walonis Britonis in Monachos.
 Sacrilegis Monachis emptoribus Ecclesiarum
 Composui Satyram.
 Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus esse solebat,
 Dura cibaria dum per agrestia rura colebat.
 Nulla pecunia, nulla negocia prepediebant,
 Sobria copia, parua colonia sufficiebant.
 Pro venialibus & capitalibus inuigilabant;
 Tam venalia quam capitalia nostra placebant.
 Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus est violenter
 Ecclesiastica comparat omnia dona potenter.
 Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus est sine fructu,
 Intrat ouilia de super ostia non sine luctu.
 Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus est sine causa,
 Clamat ad ostia spiritualia iam sibi clausa.
 Ordo Monasticus Ecclesiasticus inde vocatur,
 Quando rapacibus atque tenacibus assimulatur.
 Terra, pecunia, magna Palatia, templa parantur
 Vnde potencia, sine superbia magnificantur.
 Desunt cetera.*

CHAP. XIII.

*Of the abrogation, abolition, and extinguishment of the Popes
 supreme and exorbitant authoritie, within the King
 of Englands Dominions.*

King Henry the eighth vpon occasion of delay, made by Pope Clement the seuenth, in the controuersie of diuorcement betwixt him and Queene

Queene Katherine, and through displeasure of such reports as hee heard had beene made of him to the Court of Rome: or else pricked forward by some of his Counsellours, to follow the example of the Germanes; caused Proclamation to be made on the eighteenth day of September, *Anno reg.* 22. forbidding all his subiects to purchase or attempt to purchase any manner of thing from the Court of Rome, containing matter prejudiciall to the high authoritie, iurisdiction and prerogative Royall of this Realme; or to the hinderance and impeachment of the Kings Maiesties noble and vertuous intended purposes. Vpon paine of incurring his Highnesse indignation, and imprisonment; and further punishment of their bodies, for their so doing, at his Graces pleasure, to the dreadfull example of all other.

In bib. Cott.

Not long after, it was enacted, that appeales, such as had been vsed to be pursued to the See of Rome, should not be from thenceforth, had, neither vsed but within this Realme; and that euerie person offending against this Act, should runne into the dangers, paines, and penalties, of the Estatute of the Prouision and Premunire, made in the five and twentieth year of the raigne of King Edward the third; and in the sixteenth year of King Richard the second.

*Ex Parl. an. 24.
Hen. 8. cap. 12.*

And shortly after this, it being thought by the ignorant vulgar people, that to speake against any of the lawes, decrees, ordinances, and constitutions of the Popes, made for the aduancement of their worldly glorie and ambition, was damnable heresie; it was enacted that no manner of speaking, doing, communication, or holding against the Bishop of Rome, called the Pope, or his pretended authoritie or power, made or giuen by humane lawes or policies, and not by holy Scripture; nor any speaking, doing, communication, or holding against any Lawes, called Spirituall Lawes, made by authoritie of the See of Rome, by the policie of men, which were repugnant and contrariant to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, or the Kings Prerogative royall, should be deemed, reputed, accepted, or taken to be Heresie.

*Ex Parl. an. 25.
Hen. 8. ca. 21.*

It was also enacted that no manner of appeales, should be had, prouoked, or made, out of this Realme, or any the Kings dominions to the Bishop of Rome, or to the See of Rome, in any causes or matters, happening to be in contention, and hauing their commensment and beginning in any of the Courts within this Realme, or within any the Kings dominions, of what nature, condition, or qualitie soeuer they were.

*In eod. Parl.
cap. 19.*

Vpon this followed another Act, restraining the payment of Annates, or first-fruits, to the Bishop of Rome, and of the electing and consecrating of Bishops within this Realme.

*In eod. Parl. cap.
20.*

Another Act was made concerning the exoneration of the Kings Subiects, from exactions and impositions, theretofore paid to the See of Rome, and for hauing licences and dispensations within this Realme, without suing further for the same: in which the Commons assembled complaine to his Maiestie, that the subiects of this Realme, and other his dominions, were greatly decayed and impouerished by intollerable exactions of great summes of money, claimed and taken by the Bishop of Rome, and the See of Rome, as well in pensions, censures, Peter-pense, procurations, fruits, lutes for prouisions, and expeditions of Bulls for Archbishops and Bishops, and

*In eod. Parl.
cap. 20.*

and for delegacies of rescripts in causes of contentions, and appeales, iurisdiction, legatiue; and also for dispensations, licences, faculties, grants, relaxations, Writs, called *Perinde valere*, rehabilitations, abolitions, and other infinite sorts of Bulls, breeues, and instruments of sundrie natures, names, and kindes, in great numbers, ouer long and tedious here particularly to be inserted.

Stow. Annal.

It was affirmed in this Parliament, that there had been paid to the Pope of Rome onely for Bulls, by our English Bishops, and other of the kingdom, since the fourth of *Henry* the seventh to that time, threescore thousand pound sterling.

*An. 26. Hen. 8.
cap. 1.*

The next yeare following, in a Parliament begun at Westminster, the third of Nouember, the Pope with all his authoritie was cleane banished this Realme, and order taken that he should no more bee called Pope, but Bishop of Rome; and the King to be taken and reputed as supreme head in earth of the Church of England, called *Anglicana Ecclesia*. And that hee their Soueraigne Lord, his heires and successours kings of this Realme, should haue full power and authoritie, from time to time, to visit, repress, redresse, reforme, order, correct, restraine, and amend all such errors, heresies, abuses, offences, contempts, and enormities whatsoever they were, which by any manner spirituall authoritie or iurisdiction, ought or might lawfully bee reformed, repressed, ordered, redressed, corrected, restrained, or amended, most to the pleasure of Almighty God, the increase of vertue in Christs religion, and for the conseruation of peace, vntie, and tranquillitie of this Realme, any vsage, custome, forraigne lawes, forraigne authority, prescription, or any thing, or things, to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Cap. 3.

In this Parliament also were granted to the King and his heires, the first-fruits and tenths of all spirituall dignities and promotions.

*Ex Parl. 35.
Hen. 8. cap. 3.*

His stile of supremacie was further ratified, and declared to bee set downe in this forme and manner following: in the Latine tongue by these words.

Henricus octauus Dei gratia, Anglia, Francia, & Hibernia Rex, Fidei defensor, & in terra Ecclesie Anglicanae & Hibernicae supremum caput. In the English tongue by these:

Henry the eight, by the grace of God, King of England, France, and Ireland, defendour of the faith, and of the Church of England, and also of Ireland in earth, the supreme head.

Which stile was enacted, to bee vnited and annexed for euer to the imperiall Crowne of this his Highnesse Realme of England.

Vpon the first expulsion of the Popes authoritie, and King *Henries* vnder-taking of the Supremacie; the Priests both religious and secular, did, openly in their Pulpits, so farre extoll the Popes iurisdiction and authority, that they preferred his lawes before the kings; yea and before the holy precepts of God Almighty. Whereupon the King sent his mandatory letters to certaine of his Nobilitie, and others in especiall office, thinking thereby to restraine their seditious false doctrine and exorbitancie: And here let me tell you that amongst many letters of important affaires, which I found in certaine Chandlers shops of our Parish, allotted to light Tobacco pipes, and

and wrap vp peniworths of their commodities (all which I gaue to Sir *Robert Cotton*, Knight and Baronet, the onely repairer of ruined antiquitie, whom I knew (the contents therof shewing some passages of former times) would preferue them for better vses; I happened vpon certaine letters following tending to the same purpose: of which I haue already spoken.

Henry R.

By the King.

Right trusty and right welbiloued Cousin we grete you well. And wher it is comen to our knowlaige that sundry persons, aswell religious as seculer Priests and curats in their peroches and diuerse places within this our Realme, do dailly asmoche as in them is, set forthe, and extolle the Iurisdiction and auctoritie of the Bishop of Rome, otherwyse called Pope, sowing their sediciouse pestylent and false doctryne, praying for him in the Pulpit, and makyng hym a God, to the greate deceyte, illudyng and seducyng of our subgietts, bryngyng them into errors, sedicyon, and euyll opynions, more preferring the power, lawes, and Iurisdiction of the said Bishop of Rome, then the most holly lawes and precepts of almighty God. We therefore myndyng not only to prouide for an vnitie and quietnes to be had and contynued among our said subgietts, but also greatly couetyng and desyryng them to be brought to a perfectyon and knowlege of the mere veritie and truth, and no longer to be seduced, nor blynded, with any suche superstitiouse and false doctryne of any erthly vsurper of godds lawes, will therefore and commaund you, that wher and whensoever ye shall fynde, apperceyve, know, or heretell, of any such sedicious personnes, that in suche wise do spreade, teche, and preache, or otherwise set forth any suche opynions and perniciouse doctryne; to the exaltatyon of the power of the bishop of Rome, bryngyng therby our subgietts into error, gruge, and murmuration; that ye indelaydly doo apprehend and take them, or cause them to be apprehended and taken, and so commytted to Ward, ther to remayne without bayle or mayneprise, vntill vpon your aduertisement therof vnto vs or our Councell ye shall know our further pleasure in that behalfe. Yeuen vndre our Signet, at our Manor of Grenwich the xvii day of Aprill.

This letter was thus endorsed: To our right trusty and welbiloued cousin and Counsellor Therle of Suffex.

In Iune or Iuly following, these maiesticall commanding Epistles were seconded, and made more strong by an Act of Parliament, called, An Act extinguishing the authoritie of the Bishop of Rome. Of which I hold it not amisse to set downe so much as principally tends to the purpose. To begin then at the beginning.

For as much as notwithstanding the good and wholesome lawes, ordinances, and statutes heretofore made, enacted, and established by the kings Highnesse, our most gracious soueraine Lord, and by the whole consent of the high Court of Parliament, for the extirpation, abolition, and extinguishment out of this Realme, and other his graces dominions, seigniories, and countries, of the pretended power and vsurped authoritie of the Bishop of Rome, by some called the Pope, vsed within the same or elsewhere, concerning

*Ex Parl. an. 28.
Hen. 8. ca. 10.*

cerning the same realme, dominions, seigniories, or countries, which did obfuscat and wrest Gods holy word and Testament a long season, from the spirituall and true meaning thereof, to his worldly and carnall affections: as pompe, glory, auarice, ambition, and tyrannie, couering and shadowing the same with his humane and politike deuises, traditions, and inuentions, set forth to promote and stablish his onely dominion, both vpon the soules, and also the bodies and goods of all Christian people, excluding Christ out of his kingdome and rule of mans soule, as much as hee may, and all other temporall Kings and Princes out of their dominions; which they ought to haue by Gods law, vpon the bodies and goods of their subiects: whereby he did not onely rob the Kings Maiestie, being onely the supreme head of this his Realme of England, immediately vnder God, of his honour, right, and preheminance, due vnto him by the law of God, but spoiled his Realme yearely of innumerable treasure, and with the losse of the same deceiued the Kings louing and obedient subiects, perswading to them by his lawes, buls, and other his deceivable meanes, such dreames, vanities, and fantasies, as by the same many of them were seduced and conueied vnto superstitious and erroneous opinions; So that the Kings^s Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this Realme, being ouer-wearied and fatigated with the experience of the infinite abominations and mischiefes, proceeding of his impostures, and craftily colouring of his deceits, to the great dammages of soules, bodies, and goods, were forced of necessitie for the publike weale of this Realme, to exclude that forraigne pretended iurisdiction and authoritie, vsed and vsurped within this Realme, and to deuise such remedies for their reliefe in the same, as doth not onely redound to the honour of God, the high praise and aduancement of the Kings Maiestie, and of his Realme, but also to the great and inestimable vtilitie of the same; And notwithstanding the said wholesome lawes so made and heretofore established, yet it is common to the knowledge of the Kings highnesse, and also to diuerse and many his louing, faithfull, and obedient subiects, how that diuers seditious and contentious persons, being imps of the said Bishop of Rome and his See, and in heart members of his pretended Monarchie, doe in corners, and elsewhere as they dare, whisper, inculke, preach, and perswade, and from time to time instill into the eares and heads of the poore simple and vnlettered people, the aduancement and continuance of the said Bishops feined and pretended authoritie, pretending the same to haue his ground and originall of Gods law, whereby the opinions of many bee suspended, their iudgements corrupted and deceiued, and diuersitie in opinions augmented and increased, to the great displeasure of almighty God, the high discontentation of our said most dread soueraigne Lord, and the interruption of the vnitie, loue, charitie, concord, and agreement that ought to bee in a Christian Region and congregation. For auoiding whereof, and repression of the follies of such seditious persons, as be the meanes and authours of such inconueniences; Be it enacted, ordained, and established by the King our soueraigne Lord, and the Lords spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that if any person or persons, dwelling, demurring, inhabiting, or resiant within this Realme,

Realme, or within any other the Kings dominions, seigniories, or countries, or the marches of the same, or elsewhere within or vnder his obeizance and power, of what estate, dignitie, preheminance, order, degree, or condition soeuer hee or they bee, after the last day of Iuly, which shall bee in the yeare of our Lord God, 1536. shall by writing, cifering, printing, preaching, or teaching, deed or act, obstinately or maliciously, hold or stand with, to extoll, set foorth, maintaine, or defend the authoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the Bishop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claimed, vsed, or vsurped within this Realme, or in any dominion or countrey, being of, within, or vnder the Kings power or obeisance: or by any pretence obstinately or maliciously inuent any thing, for the extolling, aduancement, setting forth, maintenance, or defence of the same, or any part thereof, or by any pretence obstinately or maliciously attribute any manner of iurisdiction, authoritie, or preheminance to the said See of Rome, or to any Bishop of the same See for the time being within this Realme, or in any the Kings dominions and countries: That then euery such person or persons, so doing or offending, their aiders, assistants, comfortors, abettors, procurers, maintainers, fautors, counsellours, conceilours, and euery of them, being thereof lawfully conuicted, according to the Lawes of this Realme; for euery such default, and offence, shall incurre and runne into the dangers, penalties, paines, and forfeitures, ordeined and provided by the statute of Prouision and Premunire, made in the sixteenth yeare of the reigne of the noble and valiant Prince King *Richard* the second, against such as attempt, procure, or make prouision to the See of Rome, or elsewhere, for any thing or things, to the derogation, or contrarie to the Prerogatiue royall, or iurisdiction of the Crowne, and dignitie of this Realme.

King *Henry* still hearing of the murmuring of his Subiects, vpon the enacting of this Statute, writes againe to his principall magistrates in euery countrey, in this manner following.

Henry R.

By the King.

TRusty and welbeloued we grete yow well; And wheras heretofore as ye know both vpon most iust and vertuose fowndacions grownded vpon the lawes of Almighty God, and holy Scripture; And also by the deliberate aduice, consultacion, consent and agreement aswell of the Bishops and Clergie, as by the Nobles and Commons temporall, of this our realme, assembled in our high Court of Parliament, and by auctorite of the same; the abuses of the Bissshop of Rome his auctorite and iurisdiction, of long time vsurped against vs, haue been not onely vtterly extirped, abolished, and secluded; but also the same our Nobles and Commons both of the Clergie and Temporalty by an other seuerall Acte, and vpon like foundation for the publike weale of this our realme, haue vnited, knytte, and annexed to vs and the Crowne imperiall of this our realme, the title, dignitie, and stile of Supreme hed in erthe, immediatly vndre God, of the Church of England; as vndoubtedly euermore we haue ben; which thing also the said

Bissshops

Bishhops and Clergie particularly in their Conuocacions haue holly and entyrelly consented, recognised, ratified, confirmed, and approued authentiquely in wryting both by their speciall othes, profession and wryting vnder their Signes and Seales, so vtterly reuouncyng all other othes, obedience, and iurisdiction, either of the sayd Bishhop of Rome, or of any other Potentate. We late yow witt that prependyng and consideryng, the charge and commissiõ, in this behalfe geuen vnto vs by almighty God togedre wth the great quietnes, rest, and tranquillity that hereby may ensue to our faithfull Subgiects, both in their conscience and other wise, to the pleasure of almighty God, in case the sayd Bishhops and Clergie of this our realme shuld sincerely, truly and faithfully sett furth, declare and preche vnto our sayd Subgiects the veray true word of God, and without all maner color diffimulacion and hipocrisie, manifest, publishe and declare the great and innumerable enormities and abuses, which the sayd Bishhop of Rome, as well in title and stile, as also in auctorite and iurisdiction of long time vnlawfully and iniustly hath vsurped vpon vs our Progenitors and all other Christen Princes; haue not onely addressed our letters generall to all and euerye the same Bishhops straitely charging and commaundyng them, not only in their propre persons to declare teche and preche vnto the people the true, mere, and sincere word of God, and how the sayd title, stile, and iurisdiction of supreme hed apperteyneth to vs, our Crowne and dignitie royall; and to gyve like warnyng, monicion, and charge to all Abbots, Priors, Deanes, Archdeacons, Prouosts, Parsons, Vicars, Curats, Scolemasters, and all other Ecclesiasticall persons within their Diocesess to do the semblable; in their Churches euery Sunday and solemne feast, and also in their scoles: And to cause all maner prayers, orysones, Rubricks, and Canons in Massebokes, and all other bokes vsed in Churches, wherein the sayd Bishhop is named, vtterly to be abolished, eradicated, and rased, in soche wise as the sayd Bishhop of Rome, his name and memory for euermore (except to his contumely and reproche) may be extinet, suppressed, and obscured. But also to the Iustices of our Peace, that they in euery place within the precinct of their Commissions do make and cause to be made diligent serche, wayte, and espiall whedder the sayd Bishhops and Clergie doo truly and sincerely, without any manner cloke, or diffimulacyon execute and accomplish their sayd charge, to them committed in this behalfe. And to certifye vs and our Council of such of them as shuld omytt or leaue vndone any parte of the premises, or ells in the execucyon thereof shuld coldely or faynedly vse any maner synistre addicyon interpretacion or cloke, as more plainly is expressed in our sayd letters. We consideryng the great good, and furtheraunce, that ye may doo in thise matiers in the parties about yow, and specially at your being at Sifes and Sessions, in the declaracion of the premisses, haue thought it good, necessary, and expedient to write thise letters vnto yow, whom wee esteeme to be of soch singler zeale and affection, towards the glory of Almighty God, and of so faithfull and louing harte towards vs, as ye woll not only with all your wisdoms, diligences, and labors accomplishe all soche things as might be to the preferment and setting forwards of Gods word, and the amplification, defence, and maintenance of our sayd interesse, right, title, stile, iurisdiction, and auctorite apperteyning vnto

vnto vs, our dignitie, prerogative, and Corone imperiall of this our realme; will and desire you, and neuerthelesse straitely charge and command you, that laying aparte all vayne affections, respects, and carnall consideracions, and setting before your eyes the mirror of truth, the glory of God, the right and dignitie of your Soueraigne Lord, thus sounding to the inestimable vnitie and commoditie both of your selves, and all other our louing and faithfull Subiects; ye doo not only make diligent serche within the precinct of your Commission and auctorite, whedder the said Bishops and Clergie doo truly and sincerly as before preche, teche, and declare to the people the premisses according to their duties; but also at your said sitting in Sises and Sessions ye doo perswade, shew, and declare vnto the said people, the veray tenor, effect, and purpose of the premisses, in such wise as the said Bishops and Clergie may the better not only doo therby and execute their said duties, but also the parents, and rulers of families, may declare, teche, and informe their childer and seruaunts in the specialties of the same, to the vtter extirpacion of the said Bishops vsurped auctoritie, name, and iurisdiction for euer. Shewing and declaring also to the people, at your said Sessions, the treasons treacherously committed against vs, and our lawes, by the late Bishop of Rochester and Sir *Thomas More* knight, who therby, and by diuerse secrete practises of their malicious mynds against vs, entended to seminate, engender, and brede amongst our people and subiects a most mischieuous and sediciouse opynyon not only to their own confusion, but also of diuers others, who lately haue condignely suffered execucion, according to their demerites: And in soche wise dilating the same with persuacions, to the same our people, as they may be the better rixed, establisshed and satisfied in the truth; and consequently that all our faythfull and true subiects may therby detest and abhorre in their hartes and heads, the most recreant and trayterouse abuses and behaviors of the said malicious malefactors as they be most worthy. And finding any defaulte, negligence, or dissimulacion in any maner of person or persons, not doing his duty in this partie. Ye immediatly doo aduertise vs and our Counsaile of the defaulte, maner and facion of the same, Lating you witt, that considering the great moment, weight, and importaunce of this matter, as wherevpon dependeth the vnitie, rest, and quietnes of this our Realme, yf ye shuld contrary to your duties, and our expectation and trust, neglect, be slake, or omytte to doo diligently your duties, in the true performance and execucion of our mynde, pleasure, and commaundement as before; or wold haulte, stumble at any parte, or specialtie of the same; Be ye assured that we, like a Prince of Iustice, will so punyshe and correct your defaulte and negligence therein, as it shal be an example to all others how contrary to their allegiance, othes, and duties, they doo frustrate, deceiue, and disobey the iust and lawfull commaundement of their soueraigne Lord, in such things, as by the true hartly and faithfull execucion whereof, they shall not only prefer the honor and glory of God, and sett forth the maiestie and imperiall dignitie of their soueraigne Lord, but also importe and bring an inestimable vnitie, concord, and tranquillitie of the publike and common state of this Realme: whereunto both by the lawes of God, and nature, and man, they be vtterly obliged and bounden. And therefore

I

faile

faile ye not most effectually, earnestly, and entierly to see the premises done, and executed; vpon paine of your allegiance, & as ye well advoyd our high indignacion and displeasure at your vtmost perils. Yeuen vndre our Signet, at our Manor besids Westminster the xxv day of Iune.

Henry R.

By the King:

TRusty and welbeloued we grete yow well; And whereas we chiefly and principally regarding and tendring the quiet, rest, prosperite, and tranquillite of our Nobles and Commons, and their conservacion no lesse then our own; directed lately our letters vnto you and other Iustices of our Peace throughout this our Realme, conteyning our admonicion and gentill warenyng, to haue such speciall regard to the dewties of your offices accordyng to the trust we haue in yow; that not only for thymportance it is both vnto vs and our common welth, ye shuld see our high dignite of Supremacie of our Church (wherwith it hath pleased almighty God by his most certain and vndoubted word to endowe, and adorne, our auctorite, and Corone imperiall of this our Realme) to be set forth and impressed in all our Subiects harts and mynds, and to forsee that the mayntenors of the Bissshop of Roomes vsurped and fayned auctorite, with all his Papisticall supersticions and abuses, wherwith he hath in times past abused the multitud of our subgiects (of whose yoke, tyranny, and skornefull illusion we haue by Gods porveiaunce deliuered this our realme, and of other his Satellites whiche secretly did vphold his faction) shuld be by yow diligently serched, enquired, and tried owt, and so broughre to our Iustices to receaue condigne punyshement, according to their demerits; but also that tale tellers about the cuntrie, and spraders of rumours, and false inventors of newes; to put ovr people to feare, and stirr them to sedicyon, shulde be apprehended, and punyshed to the terrible example of others. Also that vagabonds and valiant Beggars shalbe avoyded and haue worthy correcti-
ons. And for the same purpose to kepe watches, and to see commen Iustice with indifferency, and without corrupcion to be obserued and ministred, vnto all our Subgiects like as by the porporte and contents of our said Letters ye may more amplie perceiue. We haue thervpon ben credably enformed that sondry of yow haue, for a time, so well done yowr dewties, and endeouired your selues in fulfilling our admonitions, and caused the euill doers to be punyshed according to their demerites, that our louing Subgiects haue not ben disquieted of a long season, vntill now of late that sum vngracious, cankred, and maliciouse persons haue taken boldnes to attempt, with sondry diuelish persuasions to moue and seduce our trewe subgiects, vsing false lies, and most vntrewe rumors; And amonst them we vnderstand, sondry Parsons, Vicars, and Curats of this our Realme to be chieffe; which to bring our people to darkenes, of their own perverse mynde, not only to blynde our Commons, do rede so confusely, hemming and hacking the word of God and soche our Iniunctions, as we haue lately set forthe, that almost no man can vnderstand the trewe meanyng of the
said

said Iniunctions, but also secretly haue suborned certeyne spreaders of Rumors and false tales in corners, which doo interpret and wraist our trewe meanyng and intention of our said Iniunctions to an vntrewe sense. For whereas we haue ordeyned by our said Iniunctions for thavoyding of sondry strives, processis, and contentions, risyng vpon aege, vpon lineall descents, vpon title of Inheritances, vpon legitimation or Bastardie, and for knowlege whither any person is our subiect borne or no; Also for sondry other causes, that the names of all childer christened from hensforth with ther birth, ther fathers and mothers names, and likewise all mariages, and burials, with the time and date thereof shuld be registred from time to time in a boke in euery Parish Church, surely and safely to be kept. They haue bruted and blowen abrode most falsely and vntrewely that we doo entende to make some new exactions at all christenyngs, weddings, and burials: The whiche in no wise we euer meaned or thought vpon, alleging (for to fortify and color there false and manifest lies) that therein we go about to take away the liberties of the realme. For conseruation wherof they sayne that Bissshop *Beckett* of Canterbury, which they haue tofore called Saynt *Thomas*, died for where in dede there was neuer soch thing done, nor ment in that time nor sithens. For the said *Beckett* neuer swarved nor contended with our progenitor Kyng *Henry* the second, but only to lett that those of the Clergie shuld not be punyshed for their offences, nor iustified by the Courts and lawes of this Realme, but only at the Bissshops pleaser, and after the decrees of Roome. And the causes why he died, was vpon a wilfull reskewe and a fray by him made and begon at Canterbury; Which was neuerthelesse after ward alleged to be for soche liberties of the Church which he contendyd for, during his life, with tharchbissshop of Yorke: chiefly to haue soche priuiledge that no Kyng of England ought euer to be crowned by any other Bissshop but oonly by the Bissshops of Canterbury. Yea and in case he shuld be absent or fugitiue out of the Realme, the Kyng shuld neuer be coroned by any other, but constrayned to abide his retorne. These and soche other detestable and vnlawfull liberties of the Church; nothing concerning the common weale, but only the partie of the Clergie; the said *Thomas Becket* most arrogantly desyred, and trayterously sewyd to haue, contrary to the law of this our Realme. To the which most false interpretations and wraisting of our trewe meanyng, they haue ioyned such myscheuous lyes and false tales for markyng of catals; and like seditious devises; wherevpon our people were lately stirred to sedition, and insurrection, to ther vtter ruyne and destruction; onles almighty God (who by his diuine prouidence gaue vnto vs habundance of force, as he alwaies dothe vnto rightfull Princes) had so with clemencie illumyned vs, that where as we with the edge of the swerde, and by our lawes might haue ouerthrowen and destroyed them, there wyues, children and posterite for euer, we neuerthelesse, as ye can right well remember, extended vpon them at that time, our benigne and mercifull pardon. These miserable and Papisticall superstitious wretches, nothing regarding the same, nor caring what danger and myschiefe our people shuld incurre, haue both rayfed the said olde rumors, and forged new sedicious tales, intendyng, as moche as in them lyeth, a new commotion, and all to satisfye there cankered harts. Wherfore and for the

imminent daunger to yow, and all our good subgiects, and the troble that might enfewe, onlesse good and earnest prouision to repress them, be taken therupon; We desyre and pray yow, and neuerthelesse straitly charge and commaund yow, that within the Precinct and lymyts of yowr charge; ye shall not only endeour your self, and employ your most diligence, to inquire and fynd out such cankerd Parsons, Vicars, and Curats, which doo not trewly and substancially declare our said Iniunctions, and the very worde of God, but mumble confusely, seying that they be compelled to rede them; and bydd ther Parishens neuerthelesse to doo as they did in times past, to lyue as ther fathers, and that the olde fashion is the best, and other crafty sedicious parables. But also with your most effectuall vigilancy, doo enserche and trie out such sedicious tale tellers, and spreders abroad of suche brutes, tydings, and rumors, touching vs in honor, or suretie of the state of our Realme, or any maticion of the lawes or customes therof, or any other thing which might cause any sedicion. And the same with ther setters forthe, maintainors, counsaylors, and fautors with all dilygence to apprehend, and commytt to warde and prison without bayle or maynprife, till vpon euidence to be geuen against them, at tharriual of our Iustices in that cuntrey, or otherwise vpon yowr advertisement to vs, or our Counsaill to be geuen, and our farther pleaser knowen, they may be punished for their seditious demerites, accordyng to the law: to the fearfull example of all other. Employing and endeouoring yowr selves therunto so earnestly and with soche dexterite, as we may haue cause to thinke that ye be the men, which about all things desyre the punyishment of euill doers and offenders. And will lett for no trauaile, to sett forthe all things for the commen peace, quiet, and tranquillite of this our Realme. And like as the daunger is imminent no lesse to your self and your neighbours then to other; so ye of yowr owne mynd shuld procure and see with celerite our Iniunctions, lawes, and Proclamations, aswell touching the Sacramentaries, and Anabaptists, as other to be sett forthe to the good instruction and conseruacion of our people, and to the confusion of those which wold so craftely vndermine our common welth, and at the last destroye bothe yow and all other our louing subgiects, although we shuld geue vnto yow no such admonicion. Therefore faile ye not to follow the effect, admonicion, and commaundement both in our said letters, and in these presents conteyned, and to communicate the hole tenor of these our letters, with soche Iustices of our Peace, your neighbors and other in that shire, and to geue vnto them the trewe cotype thereof: exhorting them, like as by these presents we desyre, and pray them, and neuerthelesse straitly charge and commaund them, and euery of them, that they will shew their diligence, towardnes, and good inclinacion to ioyne with you and other of your sorte, And that euery of yow for his own parte see the same put in execucion accordingly, as ye and they tendre our pleasur, and will deserue our condigne thankes. Yeuendred our Signet at our Manor of Hampton Corte the day of December.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the policie used by King Henry the eighth, and his Councell, in the expelling of the Popes authoritie out of his Dominions.

Thus you haue scene the abrogation and extinguishment of the Popes vsurped authoritie here in England, & the establishment of that power in the Crowne imperiall, which was not rashly attempted by his Maiestie; but vnderaken vpon mature deliberation, and proceeded in, by the aduise, consultation, and iudgement of the most great and famous Clerkes in Christendome: amongst which number, was that pure Orator and learned diuine *Philip Melancton*; whose presence here in England (after his opinion) the king much desired; as by this letter following, sent to Secretarie *Cromwell* from the Duke of Norfolk, and Viscount Rocheford appeareth.

Master Secretary after our most hartly commendacions, ye shall vnderstand that hauing receyued the letters sent vnto yow from Sir *John Wallop*, and shewed the same vnto the Kings Maiestie, his pleasure therevpon was that we should dispatch these our letters incontynently vnto youe concerning thaccomplishment and doing of these things ensuing. First, his graces pleasure is that youe shall immediatly vpon the receipt hereof, dispatch *Barnes* in Post with *Deryk* in his company into Germany, commanding him to vse such diligence in his iournay, that he may, and it be possible, mete with *Melancton*, before his arriuall in France, and in case he shall somete with him, not onely to disuade his going thither, declaring how extremely the French king doth persecute all those that will not grant vnto the Bishop of Romes vsurped power, and iurisdiction; vsing in this parte all persuasions, reasons, and meanes that he canne deuise, to impeach, and let his said iornay thither, layeng vnto him how moche it shuld be to his shame, and reproche, to vary and goo nowe from that true opinion where-in he hath so long continued. But also on thother side to persuade him all that he may to conuert his said iornay hither, shewing aswell the conformity of his opinion and doctrine here, as the nobilitie and vertues of the Kings Maiestie, with the good entretaynement which no doubt he shall haue here at his grace hand. And if percase the said *Barnes* shall not meete with him before his arriuall in France; thenne the said *Barnes* proceeding himselfe forth in his Iournay towards the Prynces of Germany, shall with all diligence returne in post to the Kings highnes the said *Derik*, with the advertisement of the certainty of *Melanctons* commyng into France; and such other occurrants as he shall then knowe. And if the said *Derik* be not now redy to go with him, the Kings pleasure is, you shall in his stede appoint and sende suche onn other with the said *Barnes*, as you shall thinke mete for that purpose.

And when the said *Barnes* shall arriue with the said Princes of Germany, the Kings pleasure is, he shall on his grace behaulfe aswell persuade

them to persist and continue in their former good opinion concerning the denyall of the Bishop of Romes vsurped authoritie, declaring their owne honor, reputacion, and surety to depend thereon, and that they nowe may better mayntain their said iust opinion therein then euer they might, having the kings Maiestie, oon of the moost noble and puissant Princes of the world, of like opinion and iudgement with them, who, having proceeded therein by great aduise, deliberacion, consultacion, and iudgement of the most parte of the greate and famous Clerkes in Christendome, will in no wise relent, vary, or alter in that behalfe, as the said *Barnes* may declare and shew vnto them, by a booke made by the Deane of the Chappell, and as many of the Bishops Sermons as ye haue, whiche booke ye shall receyue herewith, the copies wherof, and of the said Sermons, ye must deliuer vnto the said *Barnes* at his departure, for his better remembrance and instruction. To whom also his graces pleasure is, ye shall shew as moche of Sir *John Wallops* letter which we send you also again, as ye shall see drawne and merkt with a penne in the mergent of the same. As also exhorte and moue them in any wise to beware howe they commyt any of their affayres to thorder, direction, or determinacion of the French King, considering he and his counsaile be altogether Papist, and addict and bent to the mayntenance and confirmacion of the Bishop of Romes pretended authoritie. Furthermore the Kings pleasure is, ye shall vpon the receipt herof immediately cause Master *Haynes* and *Christofer Mount* in post to repaire into France to Sir *John Wallop*, in as secrete maner as they canne, as cummyng like his friends to visite him, and not as sent by the King. And in case they shall by him or otherwise lerne and knowe that *Melanchton* is there arryued, then his grace wold that the said *Haynes* and *Mount* shall, in such sort as they be not moche noted, resorte vnto him, and for the disuading of his continuance there, or alteration of his opinion, and alluring of him hither, to vse suche reasons and persuasions as be before written, with suche other as they can further devise for that purpose. To the which *Haynes* and *Mount* the Kings pleasure is, ye shall deliuer like copies of the said Deanes booke, and Bishops Sermons to be shewed vnto the said *Melanchton*, or otherwise vsed, as may be most expedient for thachyement of the Kings purpose in that behalfe.

Ye shall also vnderstande that the kings pleasure is, ye shall write to Sir *John Wallop*, and send vnto him therewith like copies, willing him in case he shall haue certain knowledgethat tharticles be true written in these his letters concerning the French Kings sending into Germany, for the continuance of the Bishop of Romes pretended supremacie, to repaire with the said copies to the French King, and not only to set the same furth with such reasons as he can devise in that part, shewing how moche it shalbe against his honour, both to geue himselfe subiect to the said Bishop, and moue other to doo the semblable, but also to declare vnto him, that the Kings highnes remembering his old frendly promises concerning the mayntenance of his cause, and of his procedyngs touching the same, cannot thinke it a litle strange that the said French King (seing his Maiestie hath in his doings touching the said Bishop of Rome, moued neyther his nor any Princes subiects) will moue and styr the Germayns to condescende vpon a
contrary

contrary opinion, both to themselves, and to his grace in this behalfe; And that his Maiestie must nedes thinke this Amytie moche touched in that he should moue any state or cuntry to doo that thing, whiche is so moche against the Kings highnes and his owne promes, vsing all the waies to dissuade him from the dishonorable obedience of the said Bishops See, mouing him to inclyne to the Kings iust opinion touching the same.

Finally the Kings pleasure is, ye shall write an other letter to the Bishop of Aberden, signifying that the Kings Maiestie taketh it very vnkindly that the King his Nephieu wold now embrace without his aduise or countail, being his dereft friend and Vncle, and now in liege and Amytie with him, the mariage of *Mounsieur de vandous* daughter, wherevnto he wold geue non care at his graces ouerture hertofore made of the same. In your seid letter imputing a great negligence therein to the said Bishop and other of his Masters counsaill, seing their Master sheweth not in the doing thereof suche amytye towards the Kings highnes, as the friendship betwene them doth require. And to make an end, his grace will in no wise that *Barnes* or *Haynes* shall tarry for any further instruction of the Bishop of Canterbury, or any other, his grace hauing determynd to sende the same after by Master *Almoner* and *Heth*: but that he, Master *Haynes*, and *Mount* shall with all possible diligence departe immediatly in post without lenger tarying thence for this their depeche shall be necessary, soo as their abode empeche not the Kings purpose touching the said *Melanchton*. And thus fare youe most hartly well. From Langley in moche hast this Monday at iiii of the clocke at after none.

Your louyng Friends,

T. Norffolk.

George Rockford.

Also, before the beginning of that Parliament wherin the Popes supreme authoritie here in England was abolished, these remarkable Inductions following were set downe, and commanded by the King and his Councell to be suddenly put in execution.

First, to send for all the Bishops of this realme, and speciallie for suche as be nereft to the Courte, and to examine them a parte, whether they by the law of God can proue and iustifie, that he that now is called the Pope of Rome is aboue the generall Counsaile, or the generall Counsaill aboue him; Or whether he hath gyuen vnto him by the law of God any more auctorytie within the realme, then any other foreyn Bishop.

Item, to deuise with all the Bishoppes of this realme, to set furth, preach, and cause to be preched to the Kings people, that the said Bishop of Rome called the Pope, is not in auctoryte aboue the generall Counsaill, but the generall Counsaill is aboue him and all Bishpos. And that he hath not by Goddes law any more iurisdiction within this realme then an other forraine Bishop, being of any other realme hath. And that such auctorytie as he before this hath vsurped within this realme, is both against Gods law, and also against the generall Counsaill; Which vsurpation of auctorytie onely hath growen to him by the sufferance of Prynces of this realme, and by none auctorytie from God.

Item, therefore that order be taken for such as shall preach at *Paules Crosse*

Out of the said
Mss. in *bb. Cot.*

Crosse from henceforth, shall continually from Sunday to Sunday preach there, and also teach and declare to the people, that hee that now calleth himselfe Pope, nether any of his Predecessours is and were but onely the Bishops of Rome, and hath no more authoritie and iurisdiction by Gods law within this realme, then any other forraine Bishop hath, which is nothing at all. And that such authoritie as hee hath claimed heretofore hath been onely by vsurpation and sufferance of Princes of this realme. And that the Bishop of London may bee bound to suffer none other to preach at *Paules Crosse*, as hee will answer, but such as will preach and set forth the same.

Item, that all the Bishops within this realme be bound and ordered in the same wise, and cause the same to be preached throughout all their Diocesses.

Item, that a speciall practise be made, and a straight commandement giuen to all Prouincials, Ministers, and rulers of all the foure Orders of Friers within this realme, commanding them to cause the same to be preached by all the Preachers of their religions, and through the whole realme.

Item, to practise with all the Friers Obseruants of this realme, and to command them to preach likewise; or else that they may be stayed, and not suffered to preach in no place of the realme.

Item, that euery Abbot, Prior, and other heads of religious houses within this realme, shall in like manner teach their Conuents and brethren, to teach and declare the same.

Item, that euery Bishop shall make speciall commandements to euery Parson, Vicar, and Curate within his Diocesse to preach and declare to his Parishoners in likewise.

Item, Proclamations to be made throughout the realme containing the whole Act of Appeales; And that the same Act may be impressed, transumed, and set vp on euery Church-doore in England, to the intent that no Parson, Vicar, Curate, nor any other of the Kings subiects shall make themselves ignorant thereof.

Item, the Kings prouocations and appellations made from the Bishop of Rome vnto the generall Councell, may also be transumed, impressed, published and set vp on euery Church-doore in England, to the intent that if any censures should be fulminate against the king or his realme, that then it may appeare to all the world, that the censures be of none effect, considering that the king hath already, and also before any censures promulged, both prouoked and appealed.

Item, like transumps to be made, and sent into all other realmes and dominions, and specially into Flanders, concerning the kings said prouocations and appellations, to the intent falsehood, iniquitie, malice, and iniustice of the Bishop of Rome may thereby appeare to all the world. And also to the intent that all the world may know that the Kings highnes standing vnder those appeales, no censures can preuaile, neither take any effect against him and his realme.

Item, a letter to be conceiued from all the Nobles, as well Spirituall as Temporall of this Realme, vnto the Bishop of Rome, declaring the wrongs iniuries, and vsurpations vsed against the kings highnes and this realme.

This could not well be done before the Parliament.

Item,

Item, to send exploratours and espies into Scotland, and to see and perceiue their practises, and what they intend there; And whether they will confederate themselues with any other outward Princes.

Item, to send letters for that purpose to the Earle of Northumberland, my Lord *Daves*, and Sir *Thomas Clyfford*.

Item, certaine discrete and graue persons to bee appointed, to repaire into the parts of Germany, to practise and conclude some lege or amitie with the Princes and Potentates of Germany, that is to say, the King of Pole, *John* of Hungary, the Duke of Saxony, the Duke of Bauere, Duke *Fredericke*, the Landegraue Van Hesse, the Bishop of Magous, Bishop of Treuers, the Bishop of Collene, and other the Potentates of Germany, and also to ensearch of what inclination the said Princes and Potentates be of towards the King and this realme.

Item, like practise to be made and practised with the Cities of Lubeke, Danske, Hambourgh, Bromeswicke, and all other the steads of the Haunse Tuconyk; and to ensearch of what inclination they bee towards the King and this realme.

Item, like practise to be made and practised with the Cities of Norimbourgh, and Aughsbrough.

Item, to remember the Merchants aduenturers, haunting the dominions of Braband, and to speake with them.

Item, to set order and establishment of the Princes Dowagers house, with all celeritie, and also of my Lady *Maryes* house.

To these (or some of these) purposes; the King dispatched messengers to all his Embassadours and Agents beyond seas, hauing before that sent the Duke of Norfolk, Viscount *Rocheford*, Sir *William Pawlet* (afterwards Marquesse of Winchester) and others, to the Pope, the Emperour, and the French King, being all three together at Nice. He also caused his Secretarie to write in this manner to *James* the fifth, King of Scotland.

Moste excellent, myghtye and victorious Prynce, Pleasith your Magestie that by the commaundment of my most dread Lord and Soueraigne Kyng of England, your graces moste dere Vncle, I haue in charge, vndre comyssion, certeyn speyciall maters concernyng his highnes pleasure, secretly to be signyfyed vnto your grace, wherein not only as a naturall Cousyne of your royall consanguinity; but as a moste loueing Father entierly tending your worthye honor, no lesse desirous hereof, then regardyng his owne peculyer prosperyte, vnfaynedly accomptyng your graces aduancement his moste conformable consolacion. In consideracyon whereof sith it hath so pleasyd God of his infynyte fauour to revele vnto his highnes as well by studyous endeour of good letters, as by crudyte consultacyon of famous esteemyde Clerke; Also by long attempted experience, ensearchyng truyth chyeflye in Christs doctryne, who, saith *John* the fourteenth, *Ego sum veritas*: now clerely to perceiue the thrall, captyvte, vndre the vsurpyd power of the Busshop of Rome, and his vngodly lawes. Wherein his highnes and other many of his noble progenitors were moste wyckedly abusyde, to their intollerable calamity; and excedyng molestacion of their Subiects, ouer whom God had yeuon them auctoryte and gouernaunce to rule, as by all storyes of the olde testament, and informacyon of the new playnely

*In predict.
Mansin bib. Cor.*

playnely apperith. Which groundly knowen to his highnes, wishith lyke-
 wise, the same to be persuadyd vnto your grace; wherby your honorable
 renoune and royall auctoryte shuld be moche enlargyd, with no lesse fely-
 citye of soule, pryncipally to be regardyd, then with aboundant comoditie
 of riches, and vnfayned obeyssaunce of faythfull Subiects, ferr from the
 comeberous calamyte of the Popyshe miserable molestacyon. What more
 intollerable calamyte may ther be to a Christian Prynce, than vniustlye to
 be defeatyd of his righteous iurisdiction within his realme? to be a King by
 name, and not indede, to be a ruler without regyment ouer his owne liege
 people? what more greuous molestacion can chaunce to true harted Sub-
 iects, than to be seuered from the alliegiaunce due to their naturall Soue-
 raigne, ther annoyntyd King grauntyd by Gods lawes, and to become ser-
 vile slaues to a foreyn Potentat, vsurpyng to reigne ouer them agaynste the
 lawe of God? as by the violent tyrannye of the Busshop of Rome hath
 many yeres hitherto bene practysed throughout all regions, to the ruynous
 desolacyon of the hole Christentie? what Realme is ther but that the Bus-
 shop of Rome hath planted therein his kingdome? and established his regi-
 ment after soche a subtiell way, that he and his craftye creatures were obeyd
 of Prynces, to whome of dutye they ought to haue bene subiect: 1. *Pet. 2.*
sive Regi tanquam precellenti, &c. of whome all Romain Busshops haue
 presumyd to be successors, but not folowers, contrarye to his example, *Qui*
non venit ministrari, sed ministrare. In all Realmes the Popishe practise
 hath had soche confederacye of false forsworne factious and trayterous
 * Titinylks vntue to ther Soueraigne, that nothyng was so secreatly in
 counsaill of any Prynce, but forthwith it was caried by relacion to the
 Popes eare. And if ought were attemptyd agaynste his owne person, or
 any crookyd creature of his creation, in restraynyng of ther extortionate
 claymes (as ther was nothyng but they claymed to haue auctoryte vpon)
 incontynent they bounced out their thunderbolts, and currsyng fulmina-
 tions, with soche intollerable force of vnmercyfull crudelyte, that they
 made the greatiste personages of the world to trymble and quake for feare.
 For by the negligente soufferaunce of Prynces, thrughe defaute of know-
 lege of Goddes worde the Popishe pride was so haught, his auctoryte so
 preemynent, his power so puisaunte, his strengthe so myghtye, his displea-
 sure so daungerous, his Tyrrannye so terrible, that scarce any durst resiste;
 to countrevaill none was able. Example of many excellent Prynces; as
Iohn the first, and *Henry* the second of gracyous memory, Kings of Eng-
 land, here in their liffe times moste cruelly vexyd, and after there disseas, by
 forged leasyngs, and slaunderous ympechements mysreportyd, and faulse-
 lye belied, with dispitfull dishonor of ther excellent progenye. After like
 fashon the victorious Emperour *Lodovicus* enterprysing to interrupte the
 pestilente peruersyte of Pope *Iohn* the two and twentieth, to what carefull
 confusion was he brought? Moreouer the godly and well disposed *Henry*
 the third, Emperour of Allmayn, how traytterouslye was he betrayed by
 Pope *Hildebrande*, procuryng his owne son vnnaturally to war agaynst his
 Father, to take him prisoner, and fynally to depose him of his Emperereall
 crowne? Furthermore, what Christian hart can refrayn from sorrofull
 sighes, and morening lamentation to confidre how the Innocent and harm-
 lesse

* Talebearers.

les Prynce *Childevicus* King of France, was extremely handelyd of his owne servant *Pepyne*, beryved of his Kyngdome through the instigacion of the Busshop of Rome. And no marvaill though he hath thus encroched vpon Prynces, being men; wheras he hath exalted hymself agaynst God, thrustyng him out of his roome, and setlyng hymself in Gods place, the conscience of Christian people, of whose vsurped power, *S. Paul* prophceyng, *Thessall. 2. chap. 2.* callyth him the sinfull man, the sonn of perdition, *qui est aduersarius & effertur aduersus omne quod dicitur Deus, adeo ut in templo Dei sedeat.* Doth not he sytt in the temple of God, by dampnable dispensacions, by dysceyvable remyffions, by lyenge myrracles, by fayned reliques, by false religion, &c. And as he hath avoyded God out of the conscience of Christian people, so hath he defeated Prynces of ther iurisdiction, and debarred euery comen weale from ther politick gouernaunce, bringyng in his lawlesse Canons, and detestable decrees, supplantyng the devyne ordynaunce of power yeuen to Prynclerulers. And the cause why they haue bene so deceyued, *S. Paul* declaryth, *Eo quod dilectionem veritatis non acceperunt.* This legally consideryd of your moste prudent, singuler, and high politike discretion, aswell by probable experience within your Domynyons, as by euident examples of other Christian regions, wher the Popishe vnruely regiment hath raigned with intollerable vsurpacion, tyrannouslye defacing all power of Prynces.

It may please your gracious benygnitie to aduertice the entier intent, the louyng mynd, and vnfayned hart of my Soueraigne, your most dere vncler; so fervently moued with a faithfull loue, vnable to be expressed, to allure your graces affection toward the fauourable embracement of Gods worde; wherein, his highnes onlye reioysinge, ardently desyret to imparte the same, his speciall ioye, with your most excellent grace, which shuld be greatly thadvauncement of your estate royall, the quietacion of your louing Subiects, and most highlie the pleasure of God.

Now to make the Pope more odious, his Kinglie power, and deliberate proceedings in these his weightie causes of greater validitie, and more warrantable, as well by the lawes of God, as generall Councells; he caused to be pend, and published abroad, here, and beyond seas, to the same effect in these words.

If mortall creatures to theyr hedds, soueraignes, and naturell Princes, be cheeflye bounde next vnto God, specially where they as moste carefull fathers and Tutors, prudently and sagely rule and gouern the great numbers and multitudes of men, commytted to theyr obedyence; And where they in their royall persons often forgetting the regard of theyr Princely magesties, valyantly withstand, abyde and resist; whatsoeuer troubles, daungers, perells, assawts, wrongs, iniuryes, or displeasures myght at any tyme happen, chaunce, threaten, or be incident vnto theyr people; or countries, besyds many and innumerable other displeasures and troubles, which dailie and heurely for the defence mayntenaunce and supportacion of theyr realmes, people and cuntryes, secretly happen, and chaunce them, theyr people seldome, or at no time pryvey ther vnto; wherby of good congruence, all Subiects become most bounden to theyr soueraignes and Prynces, and them ought most feithfully to loue, honour, obeye, serue and dreade,
and

*Ex cod. Mss.
in bib. Cor.*

* Which was
the diuorce
betwixt him
and his wife
Katherine.

and theyr magesties to mayntayn, support, and defend with all theyr powre, myghte, strength, and habilitie. Then let no Englysheman forgett the most noble and louyng Prynce of this realme, who for the godly ensample of his people, the loue and dread he hath to God, and obseruance of his most reuerend lawes, hathe to the euydent knowlege of all his welbelouyd Subiects long endured and abyden, to his inestimable coste, charge, trouble, vexation, and inquyetnes, * the triall of his great cause: And at last after innumerable most famous learned mens iudgements on his syde therin gyuen. Yet for all that most wrongfully iudged by the great Idoll and most cruell enymye to Christs law and his religion, which calleth himselfe Pope, And his most iust and lawfull prouocacion and appellacion from the sayd enemye of Christs law to the generall counsail made, also refused, denyed, and forsaken; Wherfore and to thintente all men may know the abhominable wrongs, which our most noble and gracious Prynce doth susteyne by so vnlawfull intreatyngs, Therefore are these few articles hereafter following presented vnto those, that shall both desyre to knowe the truth, and in truth shall thyrste and couet feythfully to assyst, maynteyn, supporte, defende, and stand by theyr Prynce and Souerayn, in his most iust, lawfull, and right wise cause.

First that the generall Counsail lawfully gathered is and ought to be superiour to all Iurisdiccions, either vsurped and suffred (as the Papall) or iustly holden as kings in all matters concernyng the feythe and direction of the whole Church of Christe. And also ought to be iudged thereby, and by the decrees of the same only, and by none other, they being consonant to the law of Christe.

Secondly, that Prynces have two wayes principally; when none other can prevayle to attaine right thone against thother; that is to say, in cawses concernyng the soule beyng mere spirituall, appellacion to the generall counsail. In temporall cawses the sword only, except by mediation of friends the matters may be compounded; So that whosoever wolde go about to take away these naturell defenses from Prynces, is to be manly withstood, both by the Princes and their Subiects. And therto all Christien men shuld be animated by the words of our Lord Iesu Christe, which are, Obey ye Prynces aboue all; and then theyr deputyes or mynysters, not geuyng powre to forreyns wythin theyr rules and domynyons.

Thirdly, that dyuers generall Counsaills haue determyned, that cawses of strife or controuersie beyng ones begonne in any Regyon, shall there, and in the sayd Regyon be finally determyned, and not elsewhere. Vpon which grounde the Kings highnes, his nobles, both spirituall and temporall, and Commons by one hole consent, vpon diuers most prudent, wyse, and polytike reasons, and weyghty consideracions, agreable to the feyd generall Counsaills, haue made a Law, by the which good people, lyving within the lymets of true and lawfull matrymonye, shall not by malice or evill will be so long deteyned and interrupted from their ryght, as in tymes passyd they haue byn. Neither vnlawfull matrymonye shall haue his iniust and incestuous demoure and contynuance, as by delayes to Rome it was wont to haue; Which now may euydently appere, by that, that our Prynces weyghtye and long protracted cause of matrymonye hath his
finall

finall and prosperous end, accordyng to the lawes of God, with brieve successe of Issue already had, and other like to follow, lawdes be to God, thonly werker of the same.

Forthely, that our sayd Prynce and Soueraigne, accordyng to the libertie and lawes of Nature, and constitucions of generall Counsaills (as afore) hath both prouoked and appeled from the most iniust and vnlawfull sentence wrongfully geuen against him, by the Bushop of Rome, to the generall Counsaill next ensyng, and lawfully congregate, that is to say, from the sentence of the vsurper of Goddes lawes, and intringer of generall Counsells, which callyth himsele Pope. In the which our sayd Prynces doings, all iust and true Christien men, specyally his most louyng Subjects I doubt not will supporte and maynteyne him: Which prouocacions and appellacions also standyng in force, and beyng intimate to the person of the said Vsurper (as indede they be) and by him denyde and refused, sequestreth him rightfully from all maner of Processes belongyng, or in any wyse apperteynyng to the sayd fact or matter; other Diabolike acts and statuts by some of his predecessors to the contrary made notwithstanding. Wherfore what censures, interdictions, or other his cursed inuencions so euer they be, fulminate or set forthe by the sayd vsurper, the same ought not only to be abhorred and despysed, but manfully to be withstood and defended. And who so doen shall haue for theyr bukler the latter and better parte of this verse ensuyng, and the maligners the forparte, which is, *Quoniam qui malignant exterminabuntur, sustinentes autem Domini ipsi hereditabunt terram.*

Fyftely, that where indede by holy Scripture and Christs lawe, there is none authoryte nor Iurisdiction graunted more to the Bushop of Rome, then to any other Bushop, *extra Prouinciam*, yet because that sufferance of people, and blyndnes of Prynces with theyr supportacion hetherto hath susteyned the same, doyng themselfs thereby to great iniurye and wrong; It is now thought therefore not only conuenyent, but also moche more then necessarye, to open the same vnto the people, to thyntent they shulde from henceforth no longer be disteyned in honouryng him as an Idoll; which is but a man vsurpyng Goddes powre and auctoryte: And a man neither in life, learnyng, or conuersacion like Christs minister or disciple: yea a man also (though the See Apostolike were neuer of so high auctoryte) vnworthy and vnlawfull by theyr owen decrees and lawes to occupye and enioy that vsurped place. For first he is both base, and also come to that dygnytie by Symonye. And now by denying the Kings lawfull prouocacion and appele, and in supportyng that Diabolike decree of his predecessor *Pius*, is determyned by a generall Counsaill a very Heretike. Wherfor all true Christien people (except he amend) ought to despise both him and all his facts, and be no lenger blynded by him; but geue themselfs entierly to the obseruaunce of Christes lawes, in which is all swetenes and truth; and in the other nothing else but pompe, pride, ambycion, and wayes to make himsele riche: which is moche contrarious to theyr profession. Our Lord amend them.

Likewise such was the wisdome of the King and his Councell, that the best schollers of the kingdome, as well verst in historie humane, as in the

storie of sacred Writ, were appointed to collect out of holy Scripture, Catholike Authours, and generall Councells, such materiall points, as might annihilate the Popes power and authoritie, confirme his Maiesties Supremacy; and delineate and set forth the manifold abuses found to be practised by the Popish Clergie. Which they diuided into certaine membranes, containing these heads following:

Ex eod. Mss. in
bib. Cott.

- Regia institutio, officium, & potestas ex veteri testamento.*
Regia institutio, officium, & potestas ex nouo testamento, Item ex auctoribus Catholicis.
In clerum Regia Potestas.
Regia Potestas in Ecclesiam seu Concilium.
Regia potestas in personas Ecclesiasticas.
Regia potestas in res Ecclesiasticas.
Regi Anglie legem petenti iubet S. Pontifex, ut relictis Romanorum legibus, lege Dei se ac populum Dei regat.
Regis Anglie officium & potestas.
Regis Anglie in Concilium, in personas, & res Ecclesiasticas, potestas.
Regis Anglie in Gualliam, Hiberniam, & Scotiam ditio.
Regis Anglie in summum pontificem liberalitas.
Regia in Investiendis Episcopis potestas.
Regum Anglie in Investiendis Episcopis auctoritas.
Episcoporum Iusurandum duplex.
Concilij potestas & pontificis.
Regia & ecclesiastica potestas simul, tam quoad personas quam res, seu gladij duo.
Regia & Ecclesiastica potestas simul seu gladij duo in Anglia tam quoad personas quam res.
Episcopale officium & Sacerdotale.
Episcopi vel sacerdotis potestas.
Terrenarum, temporalium, vel secularium rerum fuga Ecclesiasticis prescripta: Dominium, imperium, potentia terrena Ecclesiasticorum.
Iudicia, leges, Negotia Ecclesiasticorum.
Predia, possessiones Ecclesiarum.
Bona Ecclesiastica cur & a quibus donata.
Bonorum Ecclesiasticorum per auaritiam vel ambitum effrenis capido.
Bona Ecclesiastica cur queruntur.
Honores & bona ecclesiastica quibus acquirantur artibus.
Bonorum Ecclesiasticorum usus et ad quos ea pertineant.
Abusus bonorum Ecclesiasticorum per auaritiam, luxum, fastum in victu, veste, Suppellectile domestica, edificijs, nobilitando genere, per libidinem, perque otium, seu fugam laboris.
Luxus et fastus in victu, veste, ac Edificijs.
Conuiuia. Libido.
Nobilitatio generis seu cognatorum.
Otium, fuga laboris et pericula.
Periculum.
Honor et gloria.
Ecclesia primitiua.

Pontificis summi potestas et officium.

Pontifex de sua ipsius potestate.

Pontificis potestas in electionibus et confirmationibus Episcoporum.

Excommunicandi potestas.

Onera et iniurie Apostolice sedis, vel dominium Romane sedis.

Onera à Romana sede Anglis imposta.

Annatarum origo.

Annate ex Anglia.

Anglorum de non soluendis Annatis decretum.

Angli in Comitibus se parlamento Annatarum solutionem damnant.

De Annatis & similibus ex Concilio Constan.

De Annatis ex Concilio Basilien.

De Annatis ex glossa pragmatice sanctionis.

Bulla Nicolai Pape de approbatione Consilij Basilien.

Concilij Basiliensis confirmatio ex Panormitano.

Annatas Romane sedi denegare fidei Christiane non repugnat.

Romanorum mores ex iisdem authoribus.

Metropolitani legati priuilegium.

Ne Actor reum extra Diocesim vocet.

Iudicia peregrina vel Primatis iurisdictio. Vel Iurisdictio Provincialis.

Iudicia peregrina vel Iurisdictio Primatis in Anglia.

Primatis vel Patriarche ius.

Legati ius.

Cantuariensis Iurisdictio. Contra provisiones Papales.

Canones Patrum quando et quo pacto primo in Anglia recepti sunt.

Fundatio Monasterij Sancti Albani.

These Heads or Chapters are all succinctly handled, glossed vpon, and illustrated by diuers examples, which are too long (though perhaps they would not seeme tedious) for this my present discourse; I will onely then insist vpon the last, the foundation I meane of Saint *Albans*, by *Ossa* King of the Mercians; for that by this Donation, the Supremacie of Kings is very apparent; and also that once for all I may by this one, shew my Reader the forme of all those Cartularies, by which such deuout Saxon Princes endowed their sacred Structures.

*Fundatio Monasterij Sancti Albani vbi
Regia potestas apparet.*

Regnante imperpetuum Deo & Domino nostro Iesu Christo, licet per totam mundum beatorum Martyrum qui suum in Christo sanguinem fuderunt merita diuine laudis exultatione celebranda sint; Eorumque Dei auxilio exempla gloriosa consequenda; precipue tamen nobis beatissimi Albani qui sub hac Britannie Insula gloriosus Martyrio effulsit: memoria pia semper intentione et sedula sollicitudine obseruanda est. Vnde ego *Ossa* gratia Dei Rex Merciorum cum filio meo *Egfrido*, pro amore omnipotentis Dei & huius Sancti intercessionem terram *XXX* manentium in locis quorum subinferuntur nomina Domino meo Iesu Christo ad Ecclesiam sancti Albani, vbi ipse Tyro primus in passione victima effectus est iure perpetuo perdonabo.

The foundation of S. Albans Abbey.

Eoque delectabilius hanc donationem perficio, quia superna protectio tam
 nobilem temporibus nostris thesaurum qui diu fuit clausus, et huius terre
 indigenis abditus, reuelare dignata est. Hec itaque supradictarum vocabula
 terrarum. Et Wineflawe XII. manentium cum terminis suis. Et Stelsdune
 siue Baldinistotum trium Manentium, quorum scilicet trium manentium
 termini sunt hij. Suanaburna. Heortmere. Stretreolab. Item vero X.
 Manentium ubi dicitur Senecaulilan vel Feutun, cum sylua que cognomi-
 tur Lioropuda cum terminis suis. Et Lystune V. Manentium: quam vide-
 licet terram Albumundus Abbas expeditionem subterfugiens mihi recon-
 ciliationis gracia dabat. Et quia ipse Martyr almifluus caput et exemplum
 Christianitatis omnis Britannie indubitanter habetur: dignum est ut locus in
 quo sanctum corpus eius requiescit, et ab omni populo veneratur, speciali
 quandam et singulari privilegij libertate per nos honoretur. Hoc igitur con-
 sentientibus Episcopis et Abbatibus, Ducibus et Principibus meis sub inuo-
 catione sancte Trinitatis & indiuidue Vnitatis donando precipio, ut Ecclesia
 Sancti Albani omnisque possessio nunc et in futuris temporibus illi subdita,
 semper sit libera et quieta ab omni tributo et necessitate seu Regis, seu Epis-
 copi, ducis, iudicis et exactorum et operum que iudici solent, neque emenda-
 tione Pontium, neque fossam aduersum inimicos faciendam, totum omne
 prefatur terre stipendium, et exactio ad supradicti martyris tumbam inso-
 lubiliter persoluitur. Statuo etiam, et cum fidelium meorum assensu confir-
 mo, ut Episcopi vel eorum Ministri nullam aliquatenus super ipsam Eccle-
 siam vel super perochiales Ecclesias eidem quibuscunque temporibus subia-
 centes nisi tantummodo cum advocati fuerint, dedicandi, vel in Paschali so-
 lennitate sanctum Chrisma et oleum ex more tribuendi potestatem habeant.
 Nec earum Presbiteros ad Sinodum suam, vel capitulum conuocare vel ab
 officio diuino suspendere, seu aliquod in eos, vel minimum ius exercere pre-
 sumant. Sed omnia quecunque Ecclesie sancte fuerint Abbatis solummodo
 eiusdem Monasterij potestati tractanda libere subiaceant. De censu quoque
 singulis annis per vniuersam Britanniam colligendo et sacro Romane Ecclesie
 pro stabilitate Regni nostri et salute communi transmittendo decernimus, ut
 quantum in terra sancti Martyris peruenerit, ab hijs quibus iniunctum fuerit
 ab Abbate undecunque collectum nullatenus alias asportetur, sed altari sancti
 Albani fideliter oblatum ad utilitatem eiusdem Ecclesie secundum quod
 Abbas decreuerit inuolabiliter expendatur. Et si forte quis intra eiusdem
 Ecclesie potestatem aut exitum cum Episcopo seu Abbate inueniatur
 bello furto vel fornicatione, aut alio quolibet simili reatu astrictus, semper
 ea pars pene et emendacionis que Regi Episcopo committi debetur, ad beati
 Albani Monasterium inuolato semper federe reddatur. Credo enim et vera-
 citer confido quod hec munificentia non solum mihi meisque sed etiam uni-
 uersis Anglorum populis summopere prodesse uult. Quia pro eius amore ille
 miles intrepidus meruit coronari qui totius mundi pericula passus est suo san-
 guine expiare. Si autem quod absit vspiam quis laruarico attractus instinctu
 mente subdola hec machinatus fuerit annullare, vel quippiam in penis quod
 constituimus transuertere, sua pro audacia a ceteris in hac vita anathematize-
 tur fidelium, et in tremendo Dei examine astantibus celorum agminibus ho-
 minumque turmis, nec non et horrendis herebi vermibus palam cunctis damne-
 tur cum hedis Auerni cruciamenta sine fine lucturus, ni ante obitum condigne
 emendauerit.

Hec

Hec sunt nomina qui hanc donationem meam consentientes signo crucis Christi confirmaverunt.

- + Ego Offa Rex huic donationi mee signum crucis impono.
- + Ego Egfridus paterne munificentie consentiens subscripsi.
- + Ego Higberht Archiepiscopus consensi & subscripsi.
- + Ego Ceelnulf Episcopus consensi.
- + Ego Hethered Episcopus consensi.
- + Ego Vmmona Episcopus consensi.
- + Signum manus Alhmundi Abbatis.
- + Signum Beonnon Abbatis.
- + Signum Yigmandi Abbatis.
- + Signum Brordon Patricij.
- + Signum Bynman Principis.
- + Signum Esnuini Ducis.
- + Signum Alhumundi Ducis.
- + Signum Yighberti Ducis.
- + Signum Athelmundi Ducis.
- + Signum Radgari Ducis.
- + Signum Heardberhti Ducis.
- + Signum Alhmundi Ducis.
- + Signum Cuthberti Ducis.
- + Signum Radbirhti Ducis.
- + Signum Vulpheardi Ducis.

Per scripta est autem huius donationis cartula Anno Dominice incarnationis D. C. C. X. C. V. & Regni Regis Offani XXXV. Indictione V. sub. IIII. Nonas Maias in loco qui dicitur & Beoranporda.

It was generally conceiued (and truly as I thinke) that these politike wayes for the taking away from the Pope his vnlimited authoritie here in England, as also in the suppression of religious houses (of which in the next Chapter) were principally deuised by Secretarie Cromwell, afterwards Earle of Essex, which may appeare both by the premises and sequele of this my discourse, as also by the intimation of Nicholas Shaxton Bishop of Sarum, in a letter sent vnto him the said Cromwell, thus worded.

Honorable syr I certifie your good mastership that I haue this daye receyued the Kyng his most honorable letters sent vnto me from you by my servant, And reioyse nott a litle that itt hath pleased his highnes to write so earnestly vnto the Bishoppes in this so earnest a cause, thynkyng suyrly that God hath vsed your wisdom to stire vp the good Prynce herevnto, whereof I heighli thanke the almighti Lord; preyeng you also to goo on still from one thyng to another, as your wisdom, yea Gods veray wisdom in you exciteth and serueth you, till the vsurped poure of that man of Rome be clene

*Ex eod. lib. in
bib. Cottoniana.*

abolished, and put out of the hartes of the kyngs subiects. And I shall with all my diligence applie my self to thaccomplishment of this his so godly commandement by Goddes grace. And for as moche as I haue taken my leue of the Kyng and Quene, and tarry for noothing now but only for the instrument called *Custodias temporalium*. I esteemes beseeche your mastirship to haue that in your remembraunce whan ye shall next repaire vnto the Court, together with a discharge for takyng of any othe of the residentiaries of *Sarum*, which suyrly they will exact of me, oneles I bryng some thyng outhere from the Kyng his highnes, or elles from you his chiefe Counsellor for to stopp their mouthes. And as for seallyng of new obligacions if itt like you to commande your seruaunt to send me them to morrow by this brynger, I shall seale them and send them to you, without any tariaunce, by the grace of God: who preferue you and prosper you in all your godly purposes and interprises. Murteiack the iiii daye of Iuin.

Yorn owne to comaunde

Nic. Sarum.

But howsoeuer the honour of this act, as also of the dissolution of Abbeys be principally attributed to *Cromwell* and his complotments; yet at the same time there was others of the priuie Councell, as forward, and as able for their singular endowments, to conclude a matter of that consequence as euer was *Cromwell*. I meane *Thomas Cranmer*, Archbishop of Canterbury, whose zeale and abilities are generally knowne to all that euer heard of the booke of Martyrs. *Sir Thomas Audley* Knight, speaker of the Parliament, for his demerits created by *Henry* the eighth, Baron *Audley* of Walden, and also aduanced to the honour of the Chancellorship of England. *Sir William Pawlet* Knight, Comptroller of the Kings house, who, for his wisdome, the said King created Lord *S. John* of Basing, and Knight of the Garter, whom *Edward* the sixt made great Master of his household, President of his Councell, and Lord Treasurer of England; whom he created Earle of Wiltshire, and Marquesse of Winchester; to whom *Queene Elizabeth* committed the keeping of the great Seale. Who liued to see one hundred and three persons issue out of his loynes, who died at Basing in Hampshire the tenth of March, 1571. where hee was honourable buried, when he had liued eightie seuen yeares. Another pillar of the State at that time, was that wise and iudicious gentleman, *Sir Richard Rich*, Lord Chancellour of England, vnder King *Edward* the sixt, who in the first yeare of his raigne, aduanced him to this office, and created him Baron *Rich* of Leeze in Essex. These and other more of the Nobilitie had both their hands and heads in this businesse, yet *Cromwell*, *Audley*, and *Rich*, were thought to be the onely men; who, for their religious paines, ranne into great obloquie with the common people; insomuch that the Commons of Lincolnshire finding themselues sore troubled with this strange alteration, and rising in rebellion, presented diuers articles of aggriouances to the Kings Maiestie:

Amongst the said Articles and demands of *Robert Aske*, and his rebellious crew, the Commons of Yorkshire, Cumberland, Westmerland, Northumberland,

thumberland, and the countries adiacent, at the conference holden at Doncaster, betwixt *Thomas* Duke of Norfolk, Generall of the Kings Armie, and certaine Commissioners on the partie of the said Captaine *Aske*, and his fellow rebels. Thus it was propounded by their Speaker, Sir *Thomas Hylton* Knight.

The fowrt that *Thomas Cromwell*, nor any of his bande or secte, be not at our metinge at Doncastre, but abcent themselfe from the Councell.

Also to haue the Lord *Cromwell*, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir *Ryc. Rich* to haue condigne punyishment, as subuerters of the gud lawes of the reame, and ouetemers of the flesc secte of theys fals Heretykes, first inuenter and bringers of them.

Likewise Doctor *Leyton*, and Doctor *Lee*, who had bene ioyned in commission with *Cromwell* for the visitation of religious Foundations (of which hereafter) were maliciouslye detracted, by this demand of the Commons in the foresaid conference.

Also that Doctor *Lee*, and Doctor *Leyton*, may haue condigne punyishment for theyr extortions, in time of visitation, in brybes, of some religious houses, *x. lib. xx. lib.* and for other summes, besyde horsys, vowfens, leases, vndre Couent Seallys, by them taken, and other abomynable acts by them committed and done.

I might haue occasion here to speake of the abrogation of the Popes authoritie, of the subuersion of religious foundations, of the suppression of religious Votaries, and of the reformation of Religion in that neuer-conquered Nation of Scotland, where, at this time, Religion is double refined, pure and spotlesse without ceremonie, and plaine as a pike staffe without a surplise. But I will reserue this narration till I come to speake of the conuersion of Scotland to the Christian faith. As also of the Funerall Monuments which are there to be found, which will be but a few, if Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie do not helpe me, for by my owne obseruation, in the famous maiden-citie of Edenborough, and in the Parish Churches of other Townes, the Sepulchres of the dead are shamefully abused, or quite taken away, yea and the Churches themselues, with religious houses, and other holy places, violated, demolished, or defaced.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

The policie vsed by the King and his Councell, for the dissolution and extirpation of Religious Foundations, and Religious Orders, within this Realme of England and Wales. The reformation of Religion. Of Inscriptions in Churches. The Kings warrant for the surrender of Religious Houses. An information made to Queene Elizabeth of the severall abuses done vnto the State generall, and Crowne, by the corruption of such as were imployed by her Father vpon the suppression of Abbeyes.

Henry the eighth hauing (as ye haue heard) thus settled the Supremacy where he would haue it, either by the aduise of politick *Cromwell*, or by the example of proud *Wolsey*, or else of himselfe (hee being nothing so scrupulous in conscience, nor so stayed in sacred resolutions as was *Henry* the fourth) vpon a greedie desire to enrich his coffers, began now to lay plots, deuises, and proiects for the vtter subuersion of all Abbeyes, Pories, Nunneries, and other religious foundations; within this his kingdome of England and Wales: and first for an induction to the businesse, He put in Commission his seruant *Cromwell*, *Thomas Lee*, and *Richard Laiton*, Doctors of the Ciuill Law, *Thomas Bedell*, Deane of Cornwall, *Thomas Bartlet* publike Notarie, and others, to visit all the foresaid religious Houses, and to make inquirie of their Orders, Founders, values, debenters, reliques, pilgrimages, and other Queres: but most especially they were to make diligent scrutinie, and to learne, *vijs & modis omnibus*, by all manner of meanes the wicked abuses of those times, practised amongst the Fraternitie, and Sisterhood of each seuerall Couent. Which with their Commission they returned; making a shamefull discouerie of the bestiall sensualitie of Monasticke profession.

This generall visitation began in the moneth of October, and in Februarie next following, a Parliament vpon prorogation was holden at Westminster, in which these vnspeakable crimes of all the Couents were certified by the Commissioners to the King, and that high Court. Vpon the reading whereof, because their offences were found to be many and odious, or that King *Henry* would haue it so (which I rather belecue) it was enacted by both houses in that present Parliament, that all religious houses of and vnder the yearely value of two hundred pound, within the whole Realme of England and Wales, should be giuen and granted to the King and his heires for euer: with all and singuler the lands, tenements, rents, reuerfions, goods, cattels, debts, ornaments and iewels, with all things else thereunto, or to their Orders, in any wise appertaining or belonging.

The number of these houses then suppressed, were three hundred seventy fixe. The value of their lands, yearely as then easily rated, was twentie nine thousand fourtie one pounds three pence halfe penie qua: others, for thirtie two thousand pound, and more, the moueable goods as they were sold,

*Stat. in 27.
Hen. 8. ca. 28.*

Scot. Annal.

fold, *Robin Hoods* peniworths, amounted to more then one hundred thousand pounds, the religious persons that were put out of the same houses, were in number about ten thousand.

It was a pitifull thing to here the lamentation that the people in the countrey made for them, for there was great hospitalitie kept among them, and as it was thought more then ten thousand persons, masters, and servants, had lost their livings, by the putting downe of those houses at that time.

Before the dissolution of these religious houses, the plot was laid for the suppression of the rest. For first of all, for an introduction to that which followed, *Cromwell* and the rest of the Visitors, in their visitations, put forth of their Couents all religious persons, that desired to be eased of the burdalous yoke of their profession, to whom the Abbot or Prior was to giue to such so departed for their habit, a Priests gowne, and fourty shillings of money. The Nunnes to haue such apparell as secular women wore, and to go whither they would. They put forth likewise all religious persons that were vnder the age of foure and twenty yeares, and afterwards closed vp the residue that would remaine, so, that they could not come out of their places, and tooke order that no man should come to the houses of women, nor women to the houses of men, but onely to heare their seruice in the Church. This little bondage, after so long and so licentious a time of libertie, could not be endured; which being perceiued by the Commissioners, with faire promises of other preferments, or competent yearely pensions, they so wrought with the Abbots, Priors, and Prioresse, and the rest of the Couents, that diuers of them surrendred vp their houses with the appurtenances into the Kings hands, before the sitting of this Parliament, as by these words in the foresaid Act doth plainly appeare.

And also be it enacted, that his Highnes shall haue to him and his heires all and singular such Monasteries, Abbies, and Priories, which at any time within on yeare next before the making of this Act, hath beene giuen and granted, by any Abbot, Prior, Abbess, or Prioresse, vnder their Couent Seale, or that otherwise hath beene suppressed or dissolved, and all and singular the lands, tenements, goods, &c. interests and hereditaments, &c. to the same appertaining and belonging.

Now (by the example of these, or by what other meanes I know not) the rest of the Abbots, Priors, Abbesses, and Prioresse, at other times, with vnanimous consent of their Couents, in great compunction of spirit, contrition of heart, and confession of their manifold enormities, did seuerally giue and grant to the Kings Maiestie, and to his heires, all their right and interest which they had in their Monasteries, lands, goods, or hereditaments; by certaine instruments or writings vnder their hands and Seales, of which I will set downe one or two for example, which I had from my louing friend, Master *John Masters*, Master of the Augmentation Office; in forme as followeth.

But first will it please you reade the copie of the Kings Warrant, to such his Commissioners as were to take the Surrenders of Religious houses. The forme of which thus followeth.

Henry

Henry the eighth, &c. To our trustie, &c.

Forasmuche as we vnderstand that the Monastery of *S. A.* is at this presente in such state, as the same is neither vsed to the glory of God, nor to the benefyte of our Comon welth, We let you wit, that therfore being mynded to take the same into our owne hands for a better purpose; like as we doubt not but the head of the same wilbe contented to make his surrender accordingly, we for the spesyall truste and confydence that we haue in your fydelity, wisdomes and discrecions, haue, and by these presents, doo authoryse, name, assygne, and appoynte you, that immediatly repayring to the sayd Howse, ye shall receave of the sayd Head such a wryting vnder the Couent Seale, as to your discretyons shall seeme requisite, meete, and conuenient, for the due surrender to our vse of the same, and therupon take possession therof, and of all the goodes, cattelles, plate, Iuelles, implements and stuffe, being within, or apperteyneng therunto. And forther causyng all the goodes and implements to be indifferently sold, either for redde money, or at dayes vpon suffyciente suertyes; so that the same day passe not one yere and a halfe. Ye shall deliuer to the said Head and Brethren, suche parte of the sayd money and goodes, as ye by your discrecyons shall thinke meete and conuenyente for their despeche. And forther to see them haue conuenyente pensyons, by your wysdomes assigned accordyngly: which done, and moreouer seeing the rightfull and due debts therof payd and satisfactoryed, as well of the reuenues as of the sayd stuffe, as to reason and good conscyens apperteyneth, and your charges reasonable allowed, ye shall proceed to the dissolutyon of the sayd howse: And forther in your name take possession of the same to be kept to our vse and profyte. Ye shall furthermore bringe and conuaye to our Tower of London after your sayd discrecyons all the rest of the sayd money, Plate, Iuelles, and ornaments that in any wyse shall come to your hands by meane of the premysses, or of any parte therof. Straitely charging and commandyng all Maires, Sheryffes, Bayliffes, Constables, and all other our Officers, Ministers, and Subiects, to whom in this case it shall apperteyne, that vnto you, and euery of you in execution herof, they be helpinge, aydinge, fauoring, and assisting, as they will answer vnto vs to the contrary at their vttermoste perilles. Yeuen, &c.

The resignation or surrender of the Prior and Couent of Saint Andrewes, Northampton: with a recognition of their manifold enormities.

Amongst the Records in the Office of Augmentations.

Most noble and vertuous Prince, our most rightuous and gracyous Soueraign Lorde, and vndoubted Founder, and in erthe next vndre God Supreme heed of this Englyshe Church. We your Gracys pore and most vnworthy Subiects, *Francys*, Priour of your Graces Monastery of Saint *Andrew* the Apostle, within your Graces Towne of Northampton, and the hoole Couent of the same, being steryd by the gryffe of our conscience, vnto greate contricion for the manifolde negligence, enormytes, and abuses, of long tyme by vs and other our predecessours, vndre the pretence and shadow of perfyght Religion, vsyd and comytted, to the greuous displeasure

pleasure of Almighty God, the craftye decepcion, and subtell seduccion of the pure and symple myndys of the good Christian people of this your noble Reame, knowlegen owr selffes to haue greuouly offendyd God, and your Highnesse owr Soueraign Lord and Founder. Atwell in corrupting the conscience of your good Christian subiects, with vayne, superstitious, and other vnprofitable ceremonyes, the very means and playn induccions to the abominable synne of Idolatry; as in omyttyng the execucion of suche deuowte and due obseruances, and charitable acts as we were bounden to do, by the promyses, and avowes made by vs and our predecessors, vnto Almighty God, and to your graces most noble progenitors, orygy-nall Founders of your saide Monastery. For the which obseruances, and dedys of charyte, only your saide Monastery was indowed with sondry possessions, Jewels, ornaments, and other goods, moueable and vnmoue-able, by your graces saide noble progenitors. The revenues of which pos-sessions, we the saide Priour and Couent, voluntarily onely by owr propre conscience compellyd, do recognyce, neither by vs, nor owr predecessors to haue ben employed accordyng to the origynall intent of the Founders, of your saide Monastery; that is to saie, in the pure obseruance of Chrysts Religion, accordyng to the deuowte rule, and doctryne, of holy Saint *Benedict*, in vertuose exercyse, and study, accordyng to owr professyon and avowe; ne yett in the charytable sustayning, comfortyng, and releiving of the pore people, by the kepyng of good and necessary hospitality. But as well we as others owr predecessors, callyd religiouse persones within your said Monastery, taking on vs the habite or owtewarde vesture of the saide rule, onely to the intent to lead owr liffes in an ydell quyetnes, and not in vertuose exercyse, in a stately estymacion, and not in obedient humylyte, haue vndre the shadowe, or color of the saide Rule and habite, vaynly, de- testably, and also vngodly, employed, yea rather deuowred, the yerely re- uenues yssuing and comyng of the saide possessions, in contynuall ingurgi- rations and farcyngs of owr carayne bodyes, and of others, the supportares of owr voluptuose and carnall appetyte, with other vayne and vngodly expensys; to the manifest subversion of deuocion, and clenness of lyvyng; and to the most notable slaunder of Chrysts holy Euangely, which in the forme of owr professyon, we dyd ostentate, and openly advaunte to kepe most exactly: withdrawing therby from the symple, and pure myndys of your graces subiects, the onely truth and comfort, which they oughte to haue by the true faith of Christe. And also the devyne honor, and glory, onely due to the glorious Maiestye of God Almighty, steryng them with all persuasions, ingynes, and polyce, to dedd Images, and countersert re- liques, for owr dampnable lucre. Which our most horryble abhominaci- ons, and execrable persuacions of your graces people, to detestable er- rours, and our long coueryd Ipocrysie cloked with fayned sanctite; We re- volving dayly, and continually ponderyng in owr sorowfull harts, and therby perseyuing the botomlas gulfe of euerlastyng fyre redy to deuowre vs, if persy sting in this state of lyvyng, we shulde departe from this vncer- tayne and transytory liffe; constryned, by the intollerable angvsh of owr conscience, callyd as we trust by the grace of God, who wolde haue no man to perysh in synne: with harts most contrite, and repentante, prostrate

at the noble feet of your most roiall Maiestye, most lamentably doo craue of your highnes, of your habundant mercy, to grant vnto vs, most greuous agaynst God, and your highnes, your most gracious perdon, for our saide sondry offences, omyssyons, and negligences, comytted as before by vs is confessyd, agaynst your hyghnes, and your most noble progenitors. And where your hyghnes, being supreme hedd, immediately next aftrē Christe, of his Church, in this your Roialme of England, so consequently generall and only reformator of all religious persones, there, haue full authority to correcte or dyssolue at your graces pleasure, and libertye, all Couents and Relygious companyes abusyng the Rewles of their profession. And moreouer to your highnes, being our soueraygn Lord, and vndoubted founder of your saide Monastery, by dissolucion whereof apperteyneth onely the oryginall title, and propre inherytance, as well of all other goods moucable and vnmoucable, to the saide Monastery in any wyse apperteyning or belonging, to be disposed, and imployed, as to your graces most excellent wysdome shall seme expedyent and necessary. All which possessyons, and goods, your highnes for our saide offences, abuses, omyssyons, and neglygences, being to all men obedyent, and by vs playnly confessed, now hath, and of long tyme past hath hadd, iust and lasull cawse, to resume into your graces hands and possessyon, at your graces pleasure. The resumption wherof, your highnes nevertheless, licke a most naturall lovyng Prince, and clement gouernor, ouer vs your graces poie, and for our offences, most vnworthy subiects, hath of long season differred, and yet doth, in hope and trust of our voluntary reconciliacion and amendment, by your graces manyfolde, lovyng, and gentyll admonyshments, shewyd vnto vs by dyuerse and sondry meanys. We therfor consydering with our selffes your graces exceedyng goodnes and mercy, extended at all tymes vnto vs, most miserable trespassers agaynst God and your hyghnes; For a perfight declaracion of your vnfeyned contricion and repentance, felyng our selffes very weeke, and vnable to obserue and performe our aforesaid avowes and promyses, made by vs and our predecessors, to God, and your graces noble progenitors; and to imploy the possessyons of your saide Monastery, accordyng to the fyrst will and intent of the oryginall Founders. And to the intent that your highnes, your noble heires and successors, with the true Christian people, of this your graces Roialme of England, be not from hensforth estiones abused with such feyned deuocion, and deyllish persuasions, vndre the pretext and habyte of Relygion, by vs or any other, which shulde happen to bear the name of Relygyous within your saide Monastery. And moreouer, that the saide possessyons and goods shulde be no lenger restreyned, from a bettyr or more necessary employment. Most humble beseechen your highnes, our most gracyous souerain Lord and Founder, that it might licke your Maiesty, for the discharging and exonerating vs, of the most greuous bourden of our payned consciens, to the immynent parell and danger of our dampnacion, that we shuld be in, if by persisting in the state that we now rest in, we shulde be the lett of a more godly and necessarie imployment: graciously to accept our free gifts withoutht coercion, persuasion, or procurement, of any creature liuing, other then of our voluntary free will, of all such possessions,

right,

right, title, or interest, as we the sayd Prior and Couent hath or euyr hadd, or ar suppoled to have hadde, in or to your sayd Monastery of Northampton aforefaide. And all and euey parcell of the lands, advousons, comodites, and other reuenues, whatsoeuyr they ben belonging to the same. And all maner of goods, lewels, ornaments, with all other maner of catals, moueable and vnmoueable, to the sayd Monastery in any wise apperteyning or belonging, into whoes handes or possession so euyr they ben come into, to be imployed, and disposed, as to your graces most excellent wysedome shall seme expedyent and necessary. And although, most gracious soueraign Lord, that the thyng by vs gyven vnto your highnes, is properly, and of right ought to be your graces owne, as well by the meritys of our offences, as by the ordre of your graces lawes; Yet not wythstandyng we cftsones most humble beseechen your highnes, graciously, and benevolently to accept our free wyll, with the gift therof, nothing requyring of your Maiesty therfor, other then your most gracious perdon, with some pece of your graces almes, and habundant charyte towards the mayntenance of our pore lyving, and lycence hensforth to liue in such forme in correcting the rest of our liffes, as we hope to make satysfaccion therby to God, and your highnes: for our hypocrasie, and other our greuous offences by vs commytted, as well againe his Diets, as your Maiesty. And for the more infallyble proffe that this our recognycion vnto your highnes, is only the mere and voluntary Acte of us the said Priour and Couent aforefaid, withought any compulcion, or inducement, other then of our propre consciens, we haue not only publyshed the same, openly in the presence of your graces true and faithfull subiects, and seruants, Sir *Wylliam Aparre*, Knyght, *Richard Layton*, Doitor in the Lawes, Arche-deacon of Buckingham, and *Roberd Southwell*, Atturnay for the Augmentacions of your graces most noble Crowne, your graces Commyssyoners here, with diuerse other that wer present at that tyme. And vndre this our present Recognicion Sealed with our Couent Seale, subscribed our owne names; but also haue made sealed with our Couent Seale, and delyuered to the saide *Roberd Southwell* to your highnesse vse, a sufficient and lawfull deade, framed accordyng to the forme of your graces lawes, for the possessing your grace, your noble heires, and successors therof for euyr, to be presented by him vnto your highnes, together with this our free Recognicion and assent; offering our selfes most humbly vnto your highnes, to be at all tymes redy to do from tyme to tyme, any other Act or Acts, as by your highnes, and your most honorable Councell shall be of vs farther requyred, for the more perfight Assurans of this our voluntary surrendre and gift vnto your highnes. And fynally we most humbly, and reuerently, with habundant teares procedyng from our hartes, having before our eyen our detestable offences, submytt our selfes totally to the ordre of God, and your mercyfull and benygne Maiesty, most hartely beseeching almyghty God to grante your highnes, with the noble Prince *Edward*, your graces most noble and naturall sonne, next vnto your grace the most precious Iuell, and chyse comfote of this your graces Roialme, long to lyue among vs, your naturall and true subiects, with prosperous and fortunate successe, of all your graces honorable and deuoute procedings, which

hytherto thorow your graces most excellent wysdome, and wonderfull industry, assidually solycytéd abought the confirming and stabyshyng mens consciens contynually vexed, with sondry doubtfull opynions, and vaine ceremonyes, haue taken both good and lawdable effecte; to the vndoubted contentation of Almighty God, the greate renoune, and immortall memorie of your graces hie wysdome and excellent knowledge, and to the spyrituall weale of all your graces subiects. Datyd and subscribyd in our Chaptre the first day of March in the xxix yeare of your graces Reign. By the hands of your graces pore and vnworthy subiects.

Per me Franciscum Priorem.

Per me Iohannem subpriorem.

Per me Tho. Smyth.

Per me Ric. Bunbery.

Per me Will. Ward.

Per me Tho. Golston.

Per me Iohannem Pette.

Per me Tho. Atterbury.

Per me Rob. Martin.

Per me Io. Harrold.

Per me Will.

Per me Iacob. Hopkins.

Per me Tho. Barly.

Fowler.

*The Surrender of the Warden and Friers of S.
Francis in Stanford.*

For as moche as we, the Warden, and Freers, of the howse of Saynt Frances in Stannforde, comenly callyd the gray Freers in Stannford, in the County of Lincoln, doo profoundly concider that the perfeccion of Christian liuyng dothe not conciste in dome ceremonies, weryng of a grey coorte, disgeasing our selfe astyr straunge fassions, dokyng, and beckyng, in gurdyng our selfes wyth a gurdle full of knots, and other like Papistt-call ceremonyes, wherin we haue byn moost principally practysed, and misselyd in tymes past; but the very tru waye to please God, and to liue a true Christian man, wythe owte all ypocrasie, and fayned dissimulacion, is sincerely declaryd vnto vs by our Master Christe, his Euangelists, and Apostoles. Being mindyd herafter to folowe the same; conformyng our selfe vnto the will and pleasure of our supreme hedde vndre God in erthe the Kings Maiesty; and not to follow hensforth the superstitious tradicions of of ony forincycall potentate, or poore, wythe mutuall assent, and consent, doo submytt our selfes vnto the mercy of our saide soueraygn Lorde. And wythe like mutuall assent and consent, doo surrender, and yelde vpe vnto, the hands of the same, all our saide howse of Saynt Frances in Stannforde comenly callyd the gray Friers in Stannforde, wythe all lands, tenements, gardens, medowes, waters, pondyards, fedyngs, pastures, comens, rentes, reuersions, and all other our interest, ryghtes, or titles, aperteynyng vnto the same: mooste humbly besechyng his mooste noble grace, to dispose of vs, and of the same as best schall stonde wythe his mooste graciouse pleasure. And farther frely to grant vnto euery on of vs his licens vndre wretynge and Seall, to change our abites into seculer fassion, and to receve suche maner of livyngs, as other seculer Pristes comenly be preferryd vnto. And we all faythfully schall prey vnto allmyghy god long to preserue his mooste noble grace, wythe encrease of moche felicitie and honor. And in witnes of all and singuler the premysses, we the saide Warden, and Couent

of

the grey Freers in Stannforde, to thes presentes haue putte owr Couent Sceall the yeght day of Octobre, in the thirtythe yere of the raygn of owr mooste Souerayne Kinge *Henry* the yeght.

Factum Iohannis Schemy Gardian :

Per me Fratrem Iohannem Robards.

Per me Fratrem Iohannem Chadwbor.

Per me Fratrem Richardum Pye.

Per me Fratrem Iohannem Clarke.

Per me Fratrem Iohannem Quoyte.

Per me Fratrem Iohannem German.

Per me Fratrem Iohannem Yong.

Per me Fratrem Iohannem Lovell.

Per me Fratrem Willielmum Tomson.

With the like petition and recognition of their seuerall delinquencies, the Prior and Couent of the White Friers Carmelites in Stanford, the Abbot and Couent of our blessed Lady of Bidlesden, the Warden and brethren of the grey Friers of Couentrie, Bedford, and Alesbury, surrendred vp their houses into the kings hands.

Battaile Abbey in Suffex, Martine Abbey in Surrey, Stratford Abbey in Effex, Lewis in Suffex, Saint *Austines* in Canterbury, the new Abbey at the Tower hill, the Minorities without Aldgate, the Nunnery at Clerkenwell: The Hospitall of Saint *Thomas Akers*, the Blacke-Friers, the White-Friers, the grey Friers, and the Charterhouse Monks in London, with the most, or all other, were surrendred after the same manner.

In September the same yeare. *Viz. An. 30. Hen. 8.* by the speciall motion of great *Cromwell*, all the notable images, vnto the which were made any especiall pilgrimages, and offerings, as the images of our Lady of Walsingham, Ipswich, Worcester, the Lady of Wilsdon; the rood of Grace, of our Ladie of Boxley, and the image of the rood of Saint Sauour at Bermondsey, with all the rest, were brought vp to London, and burnt at Chelsey, at the commandement of the foresaid *Cromwell*, all the Jewels, and other rich offerings, to these, and to the Shrines, (which were all likewise taken away or beaten to peeces) of other Saints throughout both England and Wales, were brought into the Kings Treasurie.

In the same yeare also the Abbey of Westminster was surrendred, being valued to dispend by the yeare three thousand foure hundred and seuentie pound, or by some 3977.l. 6.s. 4.d. ob. q. as in the Catalogue of religious houses; the Monkes being expelled, King *Henry* placed therein a Deane and Prebendaries, and made the last Abbot, whose name was *Benson*, the first Deane; in the time of *Edward* the sixth it was made a Bishops See, shortly after (the benefits of the Church being abridged) it came againe to a Deane and Prebends; Againe *Queene Marie* ordained there an Abbot and his Monkes, who continued not many yeares, but were againe cut off by Act of Parliament. And lastly *Queene Elizabeth* (that wonder of the world) made it a collegiate Church, or rather a Nursery for the Church, saith *Norden*, for there she ordained (to the glory of God, the propagation of true Religion and good literature) a Deane, twelue Prebendaries, an

upper master, and an Vsher for the Schoole, fourtie Schollers, called the Queenes or Kings Schollers, who (as they become worthie) are preferred to the Vniuersities, besides Ministers, Singers, and Organists; ten Quiristers, and twelue well-deseruing Souldiers. Thus you see the interchangeable vicissitude of her foundation, and if it had not bene for the reuerend regard they had of the Sepulchres, inauguration and vnction here of their famous Ancestors, these forenamed Kings (if I may ground my reason vpon the passages of those times) had taken her commings in, to haue enrich their owne coffers, despoiled her of her vnualueable wealth and ornaments, and battered downe to the ground her sacred Edifice.

The fifth of December in the foresaid yeare, the Abbey of Saint *Albans* was surrendred, by the Abbot and Monkes there, by deliuering the Couent Seale into the hands of *Tho. Pope, D. Peter, Master Cauendish*, and others the Kings visiters.

*Parl. An. 31.
Hen. 8. ca. 13.*

Now all, or the most of all, the religious houses in England and Wales, being thus surrendred, the King summoned another Parliament at Westminster; for howsoeuer these forenamed religious orders, and other more, of their owne free and voluntary mindes, good wills, and assents, without constraint, coaction, or compulsion (as are the words in the Statute) of any manner of person or persons, by due order of law, and by their sufficient writings of Record, vnder their Couent, and common Seales; had alreadie giuen, granted, and confirmed, renounced, left, and forsaken, all their religious houses, with their lands, and all other the appurtenances to the same belonging; vnto the King his heires and successors for euer. Yet it was thought necessarie by the King and his Councill, that these their voluntarie donations should bee further ratified by authoritie of that high Court; whereupon it was enacted; that all Monasteries, with their Scites, circuits, and precincts; lands, Lordships, and all other franchises, not onely those which were surrendred or dissolued, before the session of this Parliament, but also such as were to bee surrendred or dissolued hereafter, should bee vested, deemed, and adiudged to be in the very actuall and reall season, and possession of the King his heires and successors for euer.

The religious Order of Saint *Iohns* of Ierusalem, whose chiefe mansion house was in the precincts of Clerkenwell Parish, within the County of Middlesex, consisting of gentlemen and souldiers, of ancient families and high spirits, could by no means be brought in, to present to his Maiestie any of these puling petitions, and publike recognitions of their errors, thereby, like the rest, to giue a loafe, and beg a shiue, to turne themselues out of actuall possession, and lie at the Kings mercie for some poore yearely pension. But like stout fellowes stood out against any that thought to enrich themselues with their ample reuenues, vntill they were cast out of their glorious structures, and all other their estates, for these causes following alledged against them in open Parliament; as appears by the statute beginning thus.

*Parl. An. 32.
Hen. 8. cap. 24.*

The Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, hauing credible knowledge, that diuers and sundrie the kings subiects, called the Knights of the Rhodes, otherwise called Knights of Saint *Iohns*; otherwise called Friars of the religion of S. *John* of Ierusalem in England, and of a like house being in Ireland, abiding in the

the parties of beyond the sea, and hauing aswell out of this Realme, as out of Ireland, and other the Kings dominions, yearely great summes of money for maintenance of their liuings, Haue vnnaturally, and contrary to the dutie of their alleageances sustained, and maintained, the vsurped power and authoritie of the Bishop of Rome, lately vsed and practised within this Realme, and other the Kings dominions, and haue not onely adhered themselves to the said Bishop, being common enemy to the King our soueraigne Lord, and to this his Realme, vntreuly vpholding, knowledging, and affirming maliciously and traiterously, the same Bishop to bee supreme, and chiefe head of Christs Church, by Gods holy word. Entending thereby to subuert and ouerthrow the good and godly laws and statutes of this realme, for the abolishing, expulsiug, and vtter extingting of the said vsurped power and authoritie: but also haue defamed and slandered as well the Kings Maiestie, as the Noblemen, Prelates, and other the Kings true and louing subiects of this Realme, for their good and godly proceeding in that behalfe.

Vpon these causes and other considerations, it was enacted, That the Corporation of the said Religion, as well within this Realme, as within the Kings dominion, and Land of Ireland, should be vtterly dissolued, and void to all intents and purposes. And that Sir *William Weston* Knight, as then Prior, of the said Religion, of this Realme of England, should not be named or called from henceforth, Prior of Saint *Iohns* of Ierusalem in England; but by his proper name of *William Weston* Knight, without further addition touching the said Religion. And that likewise Sir *Iohn Raufon* knight, being then Prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, should not bee called or named from thenceforth, Prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, but onely by his proper name of *Iohn Raufon*, knight, without farther addition. And that none of the Brethren or Confriers of the said Religion within this Realme of England, and Land of Ireland, should bee called Knights of the Rhodes, or knights of Saint *Iohns*, but by their owne proper Christian names, and surnames of their parents without any other additions.

And furthermore it was enacted vnder a great penaltie, that they should not weare about their necks, in, or vpon any apparell of their bodies, any chaine with a Ierusalem Crosse, or any other signe marke, or token theretofore vsed, and deuised, for the knowledge of the said Religion, and that they should not make any congregations, chapters, or assemblies touching the same Religion, or maintaine, support, vse, or defend any liberties, franchises, or priuiledges, theretofore granted to the said Religion, by the authoritie of the Bishop of Rome, or of the Sec of the same.

Lastly, it was granted by the authoritie of the said Parliament, that the Kings Maiestie, his heires and successors, should haue and enioy their said mansion house in the Parish aforesaid, within the County of Middlesex; and also the Hospitall of Kilmainam in Ireland, with all their appurtenances for euer.

Yet it was prouided by the said Act, that Sir *William Weston* and Sir *Iohn Raufon* Priors, as also some other of the Confriers, should haue a certaine annuall pension during their liues, with some reasonable proportion of their owne proper goods. And this was done (saith the words in the statute)

tute) by the agreement and assent of the Kings most excellent goodnes.

Sir *William Weston* had giuen vnto him one thousand pound of annuall rent or pension. Sir *John Raufon* five hundred Markes. *Clement West* Confrier, two hundred pound. *Thomas Pemberton*, fourescore pound. *Gyles Russell*, one hundred pound. *George Ailmer*, one hundred pound. *John Sutton*, two hundred pound. *Edward Bellingham*, an hundred pound. *Edward Browne* fifty pound. *Edmund Hufse*, an hundred Markes. *Ambrose Caue*, an hundred Markes. *Thomas Copledyke*, fifty pound. *Cushbert Leighton*, threescore pound. *Richard Broke*, an hundred Markes. *Henry Poole* two hundred Markes. *William Tyrell*, thirty pound. *John Raufon*, Confrier, two hundred Markes.

To *Anthony Rogers*, *Oswald Mafsingberd*, *James Hufse*, *Thomas Thornell*, *Nicholas Hopton*, *Philip Babington*, *Henry Gerard*, *Dunstan Nudegate*, *Nicholas Lambert*, and *Dauid Gonson*, being Confriers professed, and hauing no certaine liuing, was giuen ten pound a peece of yearely pension.

And if any professed in the said Religion were negligently forgotten, or omitted out of that present Act, for lacke of knowledge of their names; yet it was ordered by the same, that they should haue such honest, conuenient, and reasonable yearly pension, and portion of goods, as should please the Kings Maiestie to limit and appoint.

And by the said Act *Io' n Mableston*, Subprior of this Hospitall in England; *William Ermeded* Master of the Temple of London: *Walter Lymsey*, and *John Winter* Chapleines; were authorized to receiue and enioy, during their naturall liues, all such mansion houses, stipends, and wages, in as large and ample manner, as euer they did before the sitting of that Parliament.

What other pensions were giuen, or how much the value in money was of the yearely profits of these foure last remembred, I do not reade. But the annuities or pensions appointed to the said two knights, and the Confriers, amounted to the summe of two thousand eight hundred and seuentie pound the yeare, issuing out of the lands to this Hospitall appertaining. And I finde that at the very same time of the dissolution of this Fraternitie, certaine Iusts and Tournements being holden at Westminster, wherein the challengers against all commers were, Sir *John Dudley*, Sir *Thomas Seymor*, Sir *Thomas Poinings*, Sir *George Carew*, knights, *Antony Kingston*, and *Richard Cromwell*, Esquires. To each one of which, for a reward of their valiantnesse; the King gaue an hundred Markes of yearely reuenues, and an house to dwell in, and both of them, to them and their heires for euer, out of the lands and liuings belonging to this Hospitall. Of such a large extensure were her possessions. And much what after this manner, the rest of the Manors, honors, lands, tenements, rents, and reuersions, were bestowed; and likewise at that time vpon small considerations, the scite and lands of all other Monasteries were begged, bought, and alienated by such who respected their owne profit aboue the seruice of Almighty God. Albeit it was then declared, saith *Camden*, that such religious places, being of most pious intent consecrated to the glory of God, might haue bene according to the Canons of the Church, bestowed in exhibition and almes for Gods Ministers, reliefe of the poore, redemption of captiues, and repairing of Churches.

Cam. in Midle-
sex.

All Monasteries being thus suppressed; it followed that (vnder a faire pretence of rooting out of superstition) all Chanteries, Colledges, and Hospitals, were likewise by Act of Parliament left to the dispose and pleasure of the King: And all these Monuments (aforesaid) of our forefathers pietie and deuotion, to the honour of God, the propagation of Christian faith and good learning, and also for the reliefe and maintenance of the poore and impotent (if without offence I may speake the truth.) All these, I say, for the most part, were shortly after; to wit, within the remainder of his raigne, and the short time of his Sonnes, King *Edward* the sixth: euery where pulled downe, their reuenues sold and made away: and those goods and riches which the Christian pietie of our English Nation had consecrated vnto God, since they first professed Christianity, were in a moment, as it were, dispersed, and (to the displeasure of no man be it spoken) profaned.

Thus haue you seene, by degrees, the fatall and finall period of Abbeyes, Pories, and such like religious Structures; with the casting out to the wide world of all their religious Votaries: chiefly occasioned by their owne abominable crying sinnes, more then by any other secundarie meanes; as plainly doth appeare by the premisses. All which *Queene Mary* attempted to haue restored to their pristine estate, and former glory. But all in vaine; for these religious Edifices with the lands and possessions thereunto belonging, were so infringed, alienated and transferred, that neither the power of Maiestie, nor the force of Parliament, could reduce them againe to the proper vse, for which by the Founders they were intended.

Howsoeuer she (being a Prince more zealous then politike) resigned, and confirmed by Parliament, to God and holy Church, all those Ecclesiasticall reuenues, which by the authoritie of that high Court, in the time of her father King *Henry* had bene annexed to the Crowne, to the great diminution and impouerishing of the same. And this she did frankly and freely, moued thereunto by her owne conscience, saying (with a Christian and princely resolution I must confesse) to certaine of her Counsel'ours, that albeit they might obiect against her, that the state of her kingdome, the dignitie thereof, and her Crowne imperiall, could not bee honourably maintained and furnished, without the possessions aforesaid; yet she set more by the saluation of her soule, then she did by ten kingdomes.

And whereas in the raigne of King *Edward* the sixth, it was enacted, that all the bookes, called *Antiphoners*, *Missales*, *Grailis*, *Portuasses*, and *Latine Primers*, vsed for seruice in the Church, in the time of Poperie, should be clearly abolished; All images grauen, painted, or carued, taken out of any Church or Chappell, with the foresaid bookes, should bee defaced or openly burned. She being now more forward then wise to obserue the rites and ceremonies of the Romanists, caused the like bookes and images to be bought, and brought againe into all the Churches within her dominions. Holy water, Pax, and censers were commanded to be employed at the celebration of Masses, and Mattens, Oyle, Creame, and Spittle, vsed in the Administration of the Sacrament of Baptisme. Altars furnished with pictures, costly couerings, and the Crucifix thereon solemnly placed: Vnto whom Lights, Candles, and Tapers, were offered. The restauration and dispose of these, as also of all other matters concerning the Church, shee committed

In Parl. An. 37.
H. 8. ca. 4.

Camd. in discif.
Britan.

Idem in ead.

Parl. An. 2. &
3. Phil & Mar.
Cap. 4.

Hollins p. 1127

In Parl. An. 3.
& 4. Ed. 6. ca.
10.

In Parl. An. 1.
& 2. Phil. &
Mar. cap. 8.
In Parl. 35, Hen.
8, cap. 5.

committed to the Pope, and Gardinall *Poole* his Legate, by whose authoritie and meanes by all probabilitie, all Statutes made in her father and brothers raigne against the See of Rome, the Pope and his Supremacie were altogether repealed; and the sixe bloudie Articles enacted by *Henry* the eighth tyrannically put in execution; by force of which (shee being over-
swayed by the authoritie of Church men, for of her selfe she was of a more facile and better inclined disposition) so many, in lesse then foure yeares continuance, were consumed with fire, for the testimoniall of their consciences in that case:

Speed. cap. 23.

In the heate of whose flames were burned to ashes five Bishops, one and twentie Diuines, eight Gentlemen, eightie foure Artificers, one hundred husbandmen, seruants and labourers, twentie sixe wiues, twentie widowes, nine Virgines, two boyes, and two Infants, one of them whipped to death by *Bonner, alias Saunge*, Bishop of London; and the other springing out of his mothers wombe from the stake as she burned, was by the Sergeants throwne againe into the fire. Sixtie foure more, in those furious times were persecuted for their profession and faith, whereof seuen were whipped, sixteene perished in prison, and twelue buried in dunghills, many lay in capti-
uity condemned; but were released, and saued by the auspicious entrance of peaceable *Elizabeth*, and many fled the Land in those dayes of distresse, which by her vpon their returne home were honourably preferred, and provided for according to their worthes.

In Parl. An. 1.
Eliz. c. 1, 2. & 3.

Queene *Mary* now dead, and *Elizabeth* of famous memory proclaimed Queene, possessed of her lawfull inheritance, placed in her glorious Throne, and crowned with the imperiall Diadem; presently after followed a Parliament, wherein the title of Supremacie, and all ancient iurisdiccions were againe restored, all forraine power abolished; and for the more augmentation and maintenance of her State royall, it was ordained and established, that the first-fruits and Tenth of all Ecclesiasticall liuings, with the lands and Scites of Monasteries, giuen away by Queene *Mary*, should be vnited and annexed againe to the Crowne; that all Statutes should bee repealed, which were enacted by the said Queene *Marie*, in fauour of the Romish Religion, and that the booke of Common Prayer, vsed in King *Edwards* time, for an vniforme celebration of Gods diuine seruice in the English Churches, should bee ratified and authorised againe by this present Parliament.

This Parliament ended vpon the eight of May, vpon the fourteenth day of the same moneth next following, being Whitsonday, diuine Seruice was celebrated in the English tongue, whereby Gods word might be heard in a perfect sound, and the prayers of the Congregation vttered with an vnderstanding heart.

Soone after in the same yeare certaine Commissioners were appointed in seuerall places, for the establishing of Religion throughout the whole Realme; then all the religious houses which were reedified, erected, or restored by Queene *Mary*, as the Priory of Saint *Iohns* Ierusalem; the Nuns and Brethren of Sion and Sheene, the blacke Friers in Smithfield, the Friers of Greenwich, with all other of the like foundation were vtterly suppressed. All Roods and Images set vp in Churches, whose sight had often captiua-
ted

ed the senses of the zealous beholder, and heated the blinde zeale of many poore ignorant people, were now themselves consumed in the fire, and with them (in some places) the copes, vestments, altar-clothes, Amises, bookes, banners, and rood lofts, were likewise burned in the open streets.

Vpon the walls, pillars, and other places of all Churches, certaine Inscriptions were cut, painted, or engrauen, which being holden to be superstitious, were as then defaced, crazed, washt ouer, or obliterated: of which a few for example.

This Inscription was vsuall to the picture of the blessed Trinitie, represented by the Effigies of an old man, our Sauour in his bosome, and a Doue.

*Ave Pater, Rex Creator, Ave fili, lux Seruator;
Ave pax & charitas.
Ave simplex, Ave Trine, Ave regnans sine fine,
Vna summa Trinitas.*

Vnder the picture of the blessed Trinitie, sometimes in the Abbey Church of Rufford in Nottinghamshire, as it is in the booke of the said house.

In bib. Cat.

*Sede Pater summa disponit secula cuncta:
Patre Deo genitus creat & regit omnia natus.
Omnia viuificat procedens Spiritus almus.
Flamma, calor, pruna, tria sunt hec, res sed & una;
Sic ab igne calor non diuiditur neque fulgor.
Ast his unitis vnus subsistit & ignis.
Sic Pater & natus & Spiritus sed Deus vnus.
Huic laude munus qui regnat trinus & vnus.
Huic laus et doxa nunc et per secula cuncta.*

Vnder the picture of Christ crucified.

*Nec Deus est nec Homo presens quam cerno figura,
Et Deus est et Homo que signat sacra figura.
Verus Homo verusque Deus tamen vnus vterque.
Probra crucis patitur, mortem subit, et sepelitur
Viuit, item crucis hic per signa triumphat ab hoste.
Id notum nobis crucis huius litera reddit,
Scilicet ipsius nota sunt crux et crucifixus:
Hec et ego veneror Iesum quoque semper adoro.*

Againe vnder the Crucifix.

*Quantam pro nobis Christus tulit ecce videmus
Et tamen à lachrymis heu lumina sicca tenemus.*

Vnder the picture of Christ, vsually in all Abbey Churches.

*Effigiem Christi dum transis semper honora,
Non tamen effigiem sed quem designat adora;
Nam Deus est quod imago docet, sed non Deus ipsa:*

Hanc

Hanc videas, et mente colas quod cernis in illa.

And this.

*Sum Rex cunctorum caro factus amore reorum.
Ne desperetis venie dum tempus habetis.*

To the picture of Christ, speaking thus to man in the agonie of his Passion.

*Aspice mortalis, fuit unquam passio talis?
Peccatum sperne, pro quo mea vulnera cerne.
Aspice qui transis, quia tu mihi causa doloris.*

And thus, exhorting man to amendment of life.

*Aspice Serue Dei sic me posuere Indei.
Aspice deuote, quoniam sic pendeo pro te.
Aspice mortalis, pro te datur hostia talis.
Introitum vite reddo tibi, redde mihi te.
In cruce sum pro te, qui peccas desine pro me.
Desine, do veniam, dic culpam, corrige vitam.*

The Knights Templers before they came to that house, now called the Temple, had an house in Holborne, which is now Southampton place, where in their Chappell was a representation of Christs Sepulchre, with these verses brought from Ierusalem.

*Vita mori voluit, et in hoc tumultu requieuit,
Mors quia vita fuit nostram victrix aboleuit.
Nam qui confregit nigra inferna ille subegit,
Educendo suos cuius Dux ipse cohortis.
Tartarus inde gemit, et mors lugens spoliatur.*

Another Inscription vpon the same.

*Hac sub clausura recubat Christi caro pura,
Sub cura semper stat nostra figura.
Est Deus hic tantus natus de Virgine quantus,
Militie caput hic, mundi medicina iacet hic.*

Another:

*Sum Deus, ex quo carnem sumsi, sed sine veno:
Plebs mea me ligno fixit pendente maligno;
Aspice plasma tuum, qui transis ante sepulchrum.
Qui triduo iacui cum pro te passus obiui.
Quid pro me pateris, aut qua mihi grata rependis?
Sum Deus et puluis, sed regnes si modo serues.
Pro te passus, ita tu pro me prospera vita.
Pro te plagatus pro me tu pelle reatus.*

Vpon the picture of the holy Lambe.

*Mertuus et viuus idem sum Pastor et agnus:
Hic agnus mundum instaurat sanguine lapsum.*

Many were the Altars here in England consecrated to the blessed Virgine

gine *Mary*, more then to *Christ*; many the pictures and statues, many the Churches erected and dedicated to her holinesse, and many were the exorbitant honours, due onely to our blessed Sauour, attributed to her heavenly Deitie: As did appeare by Inscriptions numberlesse about her Altars. Of which some few.

*In celo lata, nos seruet Virgo beata,
Sede locata pia; nostri memor esto Maria.
Que super astra manet lapsorum vulnera sanet.
Que celo floret, pro nobis omnibus oret.
Sit nobis grata virgo super astra leuata.
Ora mente pia, pro nobis virgo Maria.
Virgo Dei genetrix sit nobis auxiliatrix.
Stella Maria maris, succurre piissima nobis.
Virgo Dei digna poscentibus esto benigna.
Mater virtutis det nobis dona salutis.
Liberet à pena nos celi porta serena.
Virgo Maria tuos serua sine crimine seruos.
Virginis auxilium foueat nos nunc et in euum.
Virgo secunda pia, tu nos à crimine munda.
Nos benedic grata pia mater et inviolata.
Nos inuet illud Ave per quam patet exitus a ve
Virgo salutata inuet omnes prole beata
Nos Gabriele nata saluet partu grauidata.*

*Virginis intacte cum veneris ante figuram
Pretereundo caue ne fileatur Ave.*

*Sol penetrat vitrum, penetratur nec violatur,
Sic Virgo peperit, nec violata fuit.*

*Hac non vade via nisi dicas Ave Maria:
Semper sit sine ve qui mihi dicit Ave.*

*O Regina lucis alma syderum,
Intacta parens, puerpera virgo,
Salutisque nostre digna propago.
Parce iam parce mitissima queso,
Hanc animam Christo redde benigna
Et miserere canentis Osanna.*

Her salutation.

*Virgo salutatur, verboque Dei grauidatur,
Nec grauat intactum gremium verbum caro factum.*

Virgo

*Iuxta aram D.
virginis in Fano
Arene pataviæ.*

The nativity
of Christ.

*Virgo parens humilisque Deo cara, sibi viles
Anquem calcavit, que prima superbia stravit.
Virgo parit puerum, lumen de lumine verbum
Est vox celestis, lux celica, stellaque testis.*

In the Churches of *Corpus Christi* most commonly these Inscriptions following.

Hic est cibus qui plene reficit non corpus sed animam, non ventrem sed mentem, si quis ex hoc comederit, viuet in eternum.

*Panis mutatur specie remanente priore,
Sed non est talis qualis sentitur in ore:
Res occultatur, quare? nam si videatur,
Tunc abhorres & manducare timeres.*

*Panis mutatur in carnem, sic operatur
Christus ipse, verum sub pane latens caro, Verbum.*

To the portraitures of the foure Euangelists these.

Mat.
Mar.
Luc.
Iohannes.

*Per Euangelica dicta deleantur nostra delicta.
Euangelicis armis muniat nos Conditor orbis
Euangelica lectio sit nobis salus & protectio.
Fors Euangelij repleat nos dogmate celi.*

*Que neque naturas retinent nec vtrique figuras,
Sic actus Christi describunt quatuor isti.
Queque sub obscuris de Christo dicta figuris
His aperire datur, & in his os ipse notatur.*

About or neare to the Altars consecrated to all Saints.

*Det venie munus nobis Rex trinus et vnus.
Virga virens Iesse nos verum ducat ad esse.
Sit nobis portus ad vitam virginis ortus.
Sumamus portum vite per virginis ortum.
In vite porta saluemur virginis ortu.
Ortus solamen det nobis virginis Amen.
Nos ditet venia sanctissima Virgo Maria.
Nos rege summe pater, nos integra protege Mater.
Nos ope consorta celorum fulgida porta.
Nos famulos serua genetrix a morte proterva.
Nos iungat thronis veri thronus Salomonis:
Ad fontem venie ducat nos dextra Marie.
Ad celi decora nos transfer virgo decora.*

Impetret

Impetret a genito nobis veniam pia Virgo.
 Turmis Angelicis societ nos conditor orbis.
 Ordo Prophetarum minuat penas animarum.
 Cetus Apostolicus sit nobis semper amicus.
 Martyribus sisti faciat nos gratia Christi.
 Grex confessorum purget peccata reorum.
 Virginei flores nostros delete dolores.
 Nos rege, nos muni Sanctis Deus omnibus vni.

Indulgences and Pardons granted by the Bishop of Rome, to certaine Churches and Altars, were likewise dependend vpon the walls. In forme as followeth.

Alexander Episcopus Seruus seruorum Dei, vniuersis Christi fidelibus presentibus & futuris salutem, & Apostolicam benedictionem. Licet ad omnes * S. R. E. fideles munificentie nostre dextram debeamus extendere debetricem, maxime tamen spiritualis gratie prerogativa nos decet illos attollere, & dignioribus beneficentie nostre fauoribus ampliare, qui se nobis & S. R. E. feruentiori deuotione exhibent, & in fide stabiles, & in opere fideliter efficaces. Sane igitur cupientes vt Ecclesia S. Ia. C. preementioribus frequentetur honoribus, & vt Christi fideles eo libentius deuotionis causa confluant ad eandem, manusque ad conseruationem eius dein promptius porrigentes adiutrices, quo ex inde dono celestis gratie conspexerint se ibidem uberius refertos; de omnipotentis Dei misericordia, & B. B. Petri & Pauli Apostolorum eius auctoritate confisi, omnibus vere penitentibus & confessis & contritis, qui die Ascensionis Domini nostri Iesu Christi a vespera Vigilie ipsius vsque ad vesperam eiusdem diei dictam S. Ia. C. Ecclesiam deuote visitauerint annuatim, et manus ad eius conseruationem porrexerint adiutrices, plenam omnium suorum peccatorum absolutionem concedimus. Insuper per septem dies dictum festum sequentes, et quolibet ipsorum dierum de iniunctis ipsorum penitentijs septimam partem misericorditer in Domino relaxamus, presentibus perpetuis temporibus duraturis. Nulli ergo hominum liceat hanc nostram concessionis et relaxationis paginam infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei et B. B. Petri et Pauli Apostolorum se incursum nouerit, atque in extremo iudicio districti Iudicis ira crudeliter permulctari. Dat. R. apud S. P. Id. M. Pontificatus nostri anno. Testes A. Episcopus. P. G. Episcopus. S. E. S. Eustachij presbiter Cardinalis, &c.

* Sanctissime
Romane. Eccle
sie.

Against an Altar.

Si quis Missam ad hoc Altare fieri curabit, plenariam peccatorum remissionem consequetur. Si vero pro defuncti alicuius anima ad idem Altare legatur Missa, statim in ipso actu et celebratione Missae anima defuncti ex purgatorio in celum ascendet et seruabitur.

Nihil certius.

Neare to the place where reliques were kept, such a like Inscription was either painted, insculpt, or written vpon a table hanging vpon some pillar or other of the Church.

*Hic sacra sanctorum si nomina reliquiarum
Lector scire velis docet hoc te charta fidelis.
De Christi cuna, que virga resloruit una.
Cælo manna datum, paranympbi manna beatum.
Mensa gerens cenam, turbamque cibans duodenam.
Clauditur & cista chlamys inconsutilis ista.
Sanguine Baptiste pariter locis omnibus iste
Est sacer & magni sudaria continet agni.*

The reliques kept in the Church being all thus reckoned, they were concluded much what after this manner.

*Horum reliquijs constat locus iste celebris
Hinc & multorum possemus nomina, quorum
Dicere si in tabula locus illis esset in ista;
Nos meritis horum redeamus ad alta polorum.*

Inscriptions neare and vpon Bells.

Bels in time of Poperie were baptised, they were anointed, *oleo chrisma- tis*, they were exorcized; they were blest by the Bishop: these and other ceremonies ended, it was verily beleued that they had power to driue the deuill out of the aire, to make him quake and tremble, to make him at the sound thereof flie, *Tanquam ante crucis vexillum*: that they had power to calme stormes and tempests, to make faire weather, to extinguish sudden fires, to recreate euen the dead; and the like. And as you may reade in the Romane Pontificals, they had the name of some Saint or other giuen vnto them in their Baptisme; I will bring in for example the Bells of the Parish Church of Winington in Bedfordshire, whose names are cast about the verge of euery one in particular, with these riming Hexameters.

Nomina Campanis hec indita sunt quoque nostris.

1. *Hoc signum Petri pulsatur nomine Christi.*
2. *Nomen Magdalene Campana sonat melodie.*
3. *Sit nomen Domini benedictum semper in eum.*
4. *Musa Raphaelis sonat auribus Immanuelis.*
5. *Sum Rosa pulsata mundi que Maria vocata.*

Vpon or within the steeple these verses following, or others to the same effect, were either engrauen in brasse, cut in the stone, or painted within, on the wall.

*En ego campana nunquam denuncio vana;
Laudo Deum verum, plebem voco, congrego clerum.
Defunctos plango, viuos voco, fulmina frango,
Vox mea vox vite, voco vos ad sacra, venite,
Sanctos collando, tonitrus fugo, funera claudio.*

Or these.

*Funera plango, fulgura frango, Sabbatha pango,
Excito lentos, disipo ventos, paco cruentos.*

For the power of holy water sprinkled vpon the people vpon their entrance into the Church, these Inscriptions.

Huius aque tactus depellit Demonis actus.

Asperget vos Deus cum omnibus sanctis suis ad vitam eternam.

Sex operantur aqua benedicta.

Cor mundat, Accidiam fugat, venalia tollit,

Auget opem, remouetque hostem, phantasmata pellit.

Organs, Pulpits, Portals, Crosses, Candlesticks, Roods, Crucifixes, and what else of that kinde were likewise thus inscribed, all which with the rest, were crazed, scraped, cut out, or taken away by the Commissioners, and in stead of them certaine sentences of the holy Scripture appointed to be painted or dispensild in euey Church.

Thus iudicious Reader thou maiest by this Chapter vnderstand, how, by Gods diuine prouidence, and the depth of state-pollicie, first of all, the authoritie of the Pope here in England was abrogated, the Supremacie of the Church in our Kings inuested Abbeyes, and all other such like religious houses subuerted, Superstition and Idolatrie rooted out and suppressed; and how this kingdome, from all Papall infection cleared, and with the Sunne-shine of the Gospell enlightned, the true worship of the euerliuing God was established. Which onely true worship that it may continue in our Church without Schismes, rents, and diuisions, vnto the end of the world, let vs all with vnanimous consent both of heart and voice, pray vnto him who is Truth it selfe, and the Authour of all vnitie, peace, and concord.

Now gentle Reader giue me leaue to adde vnto this Chapter (howsoeuer thou wilt say (perhaps) it is too long, already) the copie of the Kings Warrant to Commissioners, to take the surrender of Religious houses, as also a copie of an Information to Queene *Elizabeth*, of the frauds and corruption of such so imployed by her Father; being in my iudgement coincident with the Contents of the same. Thus the Warrant speakes.

Henry, &c. To our trustie, &c. Forasmoeche as we vnderstand that the Monastery of is at this presente in soche state, as the same is neither vsed to the honour of God, nor to the benefyte of our comon welth; we let you wit that therefore being mynded to take the same into our owne hand for a better purpose; like as we doubt but the head of the same will be contented to make his surrender accordyngly; we for the spesyall truste and confydence that we haue in your fidelytye, wisdomes, and discrecions, haue, and by these presents doo authorise, name, assygne, and appoynt yow that ymmediatly reparyng to the sayd howse, ye shall receyve of the sayd Head such a wryting vnder the Couent seale, as to yowr discrecions shall seeme requisite, meete, and conuenient, for the due surrender to our vse of the same; and therupon take possessyon therof, and of all the goods and implements to be indifferently sold, eyther for redy money, or at dayes vpon suffyciente suretyes, so that the same day passe not one yeare and a half. Ye shall deliuer to the sayd Head and Brethren soche parte of the sayd moncy and goodes, as ye by your discrecions shall thynke meete and conueniente for their dispeche. And further to see them haue conueniente penyons by yuur wisdomes assygned accordyngly. Whych done, and more-

*Ex chartulis in
sepe dist. bib.
65.*

ouer seeing the rightfull and due debts there payd and satysfyed, aswell of the reuenues as of the sayd stuffe, as to reason and good conscyence apperteyneth, and your charges reasonably allowed; ye shall proceede to the dissolutyon of the sayde howse; and forther in our name take possession of the same to be kept to our vse and profyte. Ye shall furthermore bring and conuaye to our Tower of London after your seyde discreffions all the rest of the seyde money, plate, Iuelles, and ornaments that in any wise shall come to your hands by meane of the premisses or of any parte therof. Straytely chargynge and commandyng all Maires, Sheriffes, Bayliffes, Constables, and all other our officers, ministers, and subiects, to whom in this case it shall apperteyne, that vnto yow, and euery of yow, in execucion herof they be helpynge, ayding, favoringe, and assistyng, as they will answere vnto vs to the contrary at their vttermost perrilles. Yeuen, &c.

An Information made to Queene Elizabeth by of the seuerall abuses and frauds done vnto the State generall, and Crowne by the corruption of such as haue bine employed by her Father vppon the suppression of the Abbeyes, and Continuance of the same.

Part of the corrupt, deceitfull, fraudulent, and vnrighteous dealinge of many Subiects of this Realme at and since the visitation and suppression of Abbeyes, which withall the rest God by his grace hath made me hate and refuse, and also deteste and resiste in otheres to the vtmoste of my small powere, beyng contrary to this commaundement of the second Table, Thou shalt not steale: wherby the possessiones, reuenues, and treasure of the Crowne have byn vnmesurably robbed and diminyshed, to the great offence of God, and slaunder of the Gospell, and to the no small impouerishynge and weakenynge of the Imperiaill Crowne, and vtter vndoinge of a number of your Maiesties pore Tenants and Subiects, and so to the great slaundere of your Maiestie, and withdrawinge of their harts from you, whos Acte it is told them to be, and so to them it semeth, because some of your scales be at all or most parte of them, and the confirmacion of your head officers at the reste: and to the vttere spoyling and vndoynge (before God and good men) of a number of lerned persones and exelente witts, who vnderstanding that many before them had byne therby greatly enriched and aduanced; and that the gapp thervnto as vnto a vertue was made wyde opene for all without any punyshement, but rather commendacions, were and are still the easilier ouercom by temptacion of the wisdom of Satane, the world, and the fleshe, to seeke and labour to become riche by like wicked wayes; of whom as the number is now of late yeres increased, so also deceave they moore subtillic and detestable, and in more things then euer before. For redresse wherof, and of a nombre of other cunnynge and clenly Thefts and decepts which I know and can in time remember and discouere, beside the multerude out of my compasse sayd by common brute to be in other calings. There must be pennede (by some persones learnede in the Lawe that be knowne to hate all kynds of vnrighteousnes)

teousnes) some strong Act or Actes (to passe by Parliament, and afterwards to be roundly executed) with great penalties, forfeitures, and ponyshments, to reche vnto lands, goods, and bodie, as the greatnes or the smaines of the case shall require, without the which God wil be yet more offended, the Gospell more slaundered, the Crowne more impouershed and wekened, your people more vndone, your Maiestie more slaundered, your peoples harts more drawne from you, the lerned persones and exelente witts of your people more spoyled, and many other particuler euills will grow thereby, besides Gods great strokes: which at length will come without repentance and amendment: Wheras yf reformation be had, God wil be therin pleased, the Gospelle commended, the Crowne enriched, your people profited, ther loues towards you encreased; the learned and exelente wittes enforced from deceite, to seeke prefermente and welthe by godly and honeste meanes; and many other things will grow therby, besides Gods good blessing which your Maiestie shal be sure to haue for it.

Deceiptfull and vnrighteouse dealings, viz. at and vpon the visitation and suppression of Abbeyes.

Wher the Images of gold and siluer, &c. with the costelye Shrines, Tabernacles, Alteres, and Roodloftes, and the pretious Jewelles, rich Stones, and perles, &c. belonging to the same, and the pixes, phallaces, Patenes, Basines, Ewers, candlestickes, Crewets, challices, Sensors, and multitudes of other riche vesselles of gold and siluer, &c. And the costly Alter clothes, curtenes, copes, vestments, Aulbes, Tunicles, and other riche ornaments, and the fine linnen, iette, marble, precious wood, brasse, iron, lead, belles, stone, &c. and the houlshold plate, housholde stufte, and furniture of houlsholde, and the Leases and chattalles, and the horses, oxen, kine, sheepe, and other cattell, and the superfluous howses and buildings, and multitudes of other things that belonged to Abbeyes, &c. were worth a million of gold. The falles of the parte whereof were so cunningly made, and the preservation of the rest was suche that your Maiesties Father, and the Crowne of England hade in comparison but meane portiones of the same, of which muche was vnpayd by ill dealinge in many yeres astre. For the fynding out of which, and punishyng the great deceit and fraude, thear was not then, nether hath thear byne at any time since, for the like euilles afterwards also committed to this day any good order or diligent labour taken, but let passe, as though to fynd out and punishe such wickednes were no profite to the Prince and Crowne, or good seruice to God. All which haue byne the easelier let slip, because perhaps some of them that sholde haue punyshed vnder the Prince might also be partly guiltie, and so, Ca mee: Ca thee.

Item, wher diueres of the Visitores and Suppressores had afterwards yerly allowance of Fees, annuities, corodies, &c. graunted by the Abbeyes, &c. to themselues, their seruaunts and friends, was it likely that they came by them without fraude.

Item, the most part of the Evedences of Abbeyes and Nunneries were pilfered away, sold and losse, as herein following vnder the title of your

Maiesties tyme more playnlic appereth:

4. *Item*, Mannores, Landes and Tenements, and other hereditaments were ofte solde at vnder yerly Rents, by many subtile deceipts and frawdcs.

5. *Item*, many Lands and Tenements, &c. were sometime solde with thapportenances at the old yerly Rents: but where the woods were vnvalued (as ofte they were) the same went from the Kyng without recompence.

6. *Item*, Mannores, Lands, and Tenements, &c. sold to diuers, and after the woods were felled and solde, and the Rents enhaunced, or for great fines leased out for many yeres, then the same Mannores, lands, &c. were returned to the kyng in exchange for other lands that had plentie of woods, and were vnenhauncede, and vnleased in all or in parte, or the Leases were nere expyred.

7. *Item*, muche Lands and Tenements, and many great woods, and other hereditaments were then solde away, wher the money for the same by deceptfull defrawde was not payd in many yeres after the due dayes of paymente.

So likewise in the time of the reigne of King *Edward* the sixt, your Maiesties Brother, many things were done amisse, though not so many and so great as befoar.

Exchanges more were then in King *Henries* tyme, and almost as badde, wherof the Rents of many of them muste needs decaye in a great parte when that Leases shall end that were made by the Exchangores, or when their Bonds made to warrant thos Rents shall either be lost, or not extended.

Much Lands, &c. were sold at vnder values by great decepte of many.

And in the shorte tyme of the Reigne of Queene *Mary* your Maiesties Sister, many great gifts, Sales, and Exchanges were made, wherein was great deceipt and losse to the Prince and Crowne

In your Maiesties time and before, all or the greateste parte of all the Evidences of the Lands, possessions and hereditaments of all the Abbeyes, &c. have by litle and litle by fraudulent meanes byne so pilfered, and solde away, and so drawne into many priuate mens handes, that there is almoste none of them left to your Maiesties vse; so that your Maiestie hath nothing to mainteyne your title yf neede so requyre, but onely the long possession, and your owne Records made since the suppression, whereof a number of them be gone.

This Informer, (a man in authoritic, as appears by the sequele, of whose name I am ignorant) proceeds further in the rehearfall of many more deceipts, frawdcs, and corruptions, vsed by diuers of the Officers of those dayes, onely for their owne lucre and aduancement, which are too many here to set downe; I will end this Chapter with the conclusion of his arguments.

When I speke (saith he) write, or worke against thes, and multitudes of like things, what adoe ther is on euery side, and what outcries ther is againste me, and what inward hatred is borne me, which sometimes brekes foarth, and shewes it selfe, by their lowre lookes, bittere speches, and taunts, and by their listings at me, and paying me home one way or other when they can themselues, or when others canne for them, your Maiestie wold wondere

wondere yf you knewe; And the more because some of them beare great shew and name of good men and Gospellers: But alas piteous ones God: amend them and vs all; That we together that professe the Gospell may studie and strive not onely to loue and doe what he commands; and to hate and resist what he forbids; But also thos of vs that be inauthoretic to bring all others ther vnto by great intreaty and good rewards, yf that will serue, yf not by roughe threats, and sharpe strokes, as he hath appointed for the bringing home vnto himself of euery creature.

CHAP. XVI.

The time of the institution of Religious Orders. Their severall names and Authours, and the infinite encrease of their Fraternities and Sisterhoods.

THe Popes of Rome challenging a succession from Saint Peter, and seeking to imitate the Hebrewes, began to institute Ostiaries, Acolites, Exorcists, Readers, Subdeacons, and Deacons.

Pet. Operus, Opus Cronog. pag. 230.

The Office of the Ostiarie was to open and shut the Church doores, to looke to the decent keeping of the Church, and the holy ornaments laid vp in the Vestrie; which is now the charge of the Vergers (as I take it) in Cathedral Churches.

Ostiaries.

Acolites, or Acoluthites, were to follow and serue the Bishop or chiefe Priest, to prouide and kindle the lights and lamps of the Church; and to register the names of such as were catechized.

Acolites. or Sacrist. *Videsis summa Angelicaliter S.*

Exorcists had the power giuen them to expell vncleane spirits; and by fasting and prayer, to free such persons as were so posselt.

Exorcists.

Readers, *quos Pastores à pasco nominatos putat Ambrosius, matutino tempore Prophetarum Apostolorumque scripta legebant, ac populum diuinis lectionibus quasi pascebant.* Which Saint Ambrose supposeth to be called Pastours, by the Apostle Paul: did reade the writings of the Prophets and Apostles, at the time of morning prayer, and did feede, as it were, the people with such diuine lessons.

Readers.

Ephes. 4. 11.

The office of the Subdeacons was to set and giue out the Psalmes in solemne tunes, to receiue the oblations of the faithfull, to write the liues and Agons of the Martyrs, and to declare, or make more plaine vnto the people the Epistles of the Apostles.

Subdeacons.

Deacons had the charge to releue widowes and orphans, and other poore faithfull people; and to distribute vnto them the almes which deuout Christians had giuen to that intent. They were also allowed to preach the Gospell, to interpret the Scriptures, and appointed to adorne the sacred Altars, and helpe the Priest in diuine Seruice (a place officiated now by our Parish Clerkes) these were chosen to be men full of religion, integritie of life, faithfulness and bountie, after the example of the Churches of Ierusalem and Antioch, who were called Clerkes; some of these were made by the imposition of hands Priests, others Deacons: to the end the Bishop of Rome

Deacons.

Summa Angel. littera D.

Priests.

Opmer. in loco ead.

The Author of the booke called, *Stella Clericorum.*

Rome might imploy them to instruct the Christians which then increased, and were so many, as he could not alone execute the charge. To these Priests he gave the chiefe care of soules, to the end that administering the Sacraments to the people of God, they might with the Bishop attend prayer and preaching. *Presbyterorum vero munus erat baptizare, Episcopis adesse consilijs, orationibus esse intentos, frangere panem in commemorationem Christi, annunciando mortem eius, orare super infirmos, ungentes eos oleo in nomine Domini.* The office indeed of Priests was to baptise; to be assistant to the Bishops in Councell, to be attent and earnest in prayer, to breake the bread of life in remembrance of Christ; preaching or declaring his death and passion: to visite and pray for the sicke, giuing them extreme Vnction in the name of the Lord. And *Presbyter*, saith one, *dicitur quasi prabens iter*; as shewing the way of saluation to the ignorant people. They were likewise, saith the same Author, called *Sacerdotes*, men consecrated to God in respect of their sacred orders, and pious imployments: which by him is thus deciphered. *Quinque enim sunt dignitates Sacerdotum præ ceteris. Primo dicitur sacerdos quasi sacris dotatus, scilicet sacris ordinibus, quia ipse est in summo gradu, qui est Sacerdotum. Secundo, Sacerdos quasi sacris deditus, id est sacramentis; ad sacrificanda sacramenta; nam ipse sacrificat sacrosanctum corpus Domini cum verbis, signis, prodigijs, & cetera sacramenta. Tertio, dicitur Sacerdos quasi dans sacra, dat enim Baptismum, confessionem, pœnitentiam, indulgentiam, Eucharistiam, benedictionem, & extremam unctionem. Quarto dicitur Sacerdos, quasi sacra docens: docet enim verba sancti Euangelij, & articulos rectæ fidei. Quinto, dicitur Sacerdos, quasi sacer dux, quasi ducatum prabens, & iter populo ad regna cœlorum, verbo sana doctrina, et vita bono exemplo.* Whereupon this Distich was compiled:

*Sacris dotatus, et sacris deditus, atque
Sacra docens, sacra dans, et dux sacer esto Sacerdos.*

Vpon the diuision of Prouinces into Parishes (of which hereafter) and building of Churches (which worke was effected with chearfull deuotion) the fittest men out of this holiest order, were chosen and appointed to consecrate the diuine Miestries of the Church. To such, or such particular congregations as were committed to their charge, and of whose soules they had the cure. And such Deacons, which, as Parish Clerks, did helpe the Priests in the execution of their sacred office; did most commonly after a short time, enter into the order of Priesthood, and took vpon them the cure of soules, and the benefit of a fat Parsonage, if they could procure it; in which promotion, if this or that Deacon carried himselfe proudly, or any wayes not to the contentment of his Parishioners: such was the common saying,

The Priest forgets that ere he was a Clerke.

Proverbiū.

These Priests were called Secular, and such as led a Monasticall life Regular. And so Canons were both secular and regular.

Chanons.

The opinions of the first institutions of Chanons are very diuers; some refer the beginning of a canonicall life to *Vrbis* the first, a Romane Bishop, who liued about the yeare of Grace 230. Others, and namely *Possidonius*, make

make Saint *Augustine* the chiefe Author of this institution, who when hee had gathered together a companie of godly men, who liued religiously, farre from the noise and trouble of the multitude, being made a Bishop, he built a Monasterie for Clerkes and Priests within his pallace, with whom he might liue in common. *Onufrius Panuinus* writes, that Pope *Gelasius* the first, about the yeare 493. placed the regular Chanons of Saint *Augustine* at Latran in Rome; Pope *Boniface* in the yeare 1298. placed there Chanons secular; *Gregorie* the twelfth restored the regular. *Calistus* the third brought in secular Chanons againe; and Pope *Paul*, the second of that name, dispossessed them, and restored the regular. They were wont to sleepe vpon mattresses, and had blankets of wooll, they fasted much, vsed great silence, and liued in common, hauing nothing proper to themselues: they vsed exercises two houres in the day, and at the end of the yeare they made their procession. They did not admit any one to the habit vntill hee were seuen-teene yeares old; and they gaue themselues to studie and preaching. The rule of these Chanons (confirmed by many Popes) consisted chiefly vpon three points, to haue nothing of their owne, to bee chaste, and to keepe their cloisters. Which rule is deciphered in the old cloister of the Monasterie of Saint *John* Lateran, in riming verses, now hardly to be read, thus.

*Lib. de præcipuis
urbis. Romæ, Ba-
silicis.*

*Canonicam formam sumentes discite normam,
Quam promisistis hoc claustrum quando petistis,
Discite sic esse tria vobis adesse necesse;
Nil proprium, morum castum portando pudorem,
Claustri structura sit vobis docta figura:
Vt sic clarescant anime, moresque nitescant
Et stabiliantur animo qui canonicantur.
Vt coniunguntur lapidesque sic poliuntur.*

Thus regular in holinesse of good life, and also in learning, both Priests and Chanons were of ancient times, but how irregular afterwards, let *Chancer* tell you.

In the Flow-
mans tale.

Popes, Bishops, and Cardinals,
Chanons, Parsons, and Vicare
In Goddes service I trow been fals,
That Sacraments sellen here,
And been as proud as Lucifere.
Eche man looke whether that I lie,
Who so speket ayenste her powere
It shal be holden heresie.

In another place.

And all such other counterfaitours
Chanons, Canons, and such disguised,
Been Goddes enemies and traitours,
His true religion hau foule despised.
As Goddes goodnesse no man tell might,
Write, ne speake, ne thinke in thought,

So

So her falshed and her vnright
May no man tell that euer God wrought:

And thus.

They vsen horedome and harlottrie,
Couetise, pompe, and pride,
Sloth, wrath, and eke envie,
And sewen sinne by euery side,
Alas where thinke such to abide,
How woll they accompts yelde:
From high God they mow hem not hide,
Such willers witte is not worth a nelde.

Passus 14.
Ex Mss. in bib.
Cot.

Piers the Plowman thus blanklie speakes of their pride.

Sir *John* and Sir *Jeffery* hath a girdle of siluer,
A Baselard or a ballocke knife, with buttons ouergilt,
And a Portus that shuld be his plow. *Placebo* to syng,
Had he neuer seruice to saue siluer therto, seith it with idle will.

And hereupon he exhorts lay-men not to bee so liberall in bestowing
their goods vpon the Clergie. Thus.

Alas ye lewd men much lese ye on Pryests,
And a thinge that wickedly is won, and with false sleights
Would neuer wit of wittye God, but wicked men it had,
The whych ar Pryests imperfit, and Prechers after siluer.
That with gyle is gotten, vngraciously is spended;
Executours and lodemes, samoners and their lemman:
So harlots and hoeres are holpen with such goods,
And gods folks for defaulte therof, forfaren and spill.

These Canons had many cloisters here in England, great lands and re-
uenues, and were wondrous rich, the first Chanon Regular in this king-
dome was one *Norman*, whom *Matilda* wife to King *Henry* the first pre-
ferred to the gouernment of her Priory, called Christ-church, now the
Dukes place within Aldgate London.

There are foure rules, or religious Orders, that is to say, of *S. Basill*, *S. Au-
gustine*, *S. Benet*, and *S. Francis*, vnder which all other orders are compre-
hended and gouerned. Of which my old Author *Robert Longland*, *sive Io-
hannes Maluerne* in the vision of *Piers* Plowman giues a touch: where
he speakes of Pardons and Popes Bulls, on this manner.

Passus 7.

At the dredfull dome whan the dead shall arise
And comen al to fore Crist, accountes for to yeue
How thow ledest thy life here, and his lawes kepest
And how thow diddest day by day the dome wil reherse.
A poke full of Pardons there ne prouinciall lettres,
Though ye be founden in the fraternyte of the iiii. orders,
And haue indulgence an C. fold, but if Dowel ye help,
I beset yowr Patentes and yowr Pardons at a pyes hele.

And

And thus the same Authour in another place, speaking of the pilgrimage to our Ladies Shrine at Walsingham.

Hermets an heape with hoked staues,
Wenten to Walsingham, and her wenches after,
Great loubies and long, that loth were to swinke
Clothed hem in copes; to be knowen from other,
And shopen hem hermits, her ease to haue.
I found there Freres, al the foure orders,
Preched to the people for profit of themselues,
Glosed the Gospel as hem good liked,
For couctous of Copes construe it as thei wold.

So *Chaucer* in his prologues and in the Character of the Frier mentions foure Orders.

A Frere there was a wanton and a merry,
A Limytour, a full solempne man:
In all the Orders foure is none that can
So much of daliaunce and faire language.

But to returne to the first of the foure orders, which is that of *S. Basill*, (howsoever as I conceiue the order of *Saint Dominicke* was accounted one of the foure here in England) this *Basill* surnamed the Great, for his great learning, liued about the yeare of Grace 300. he was a Priest in *Cæsaria*, the chiefe Citie of *Cappadocia* where he was borne, and whereof afterwards he was chosen Bishop. He was the Authour of building of Monasteries, whereas many might liue together, for before his time the Monkes dwelt in caues and cels alone, in desarts and solitarie places, from the which hee drew them into *Cœnobies* or *Covents*: and instituted a discipline, by the which they should no more wander, but bee alwayes bound by one forme of Religion. These Monasteries were schooles, in the which the arts, and Philosophie, together with Diuinie, true Religion and pietie were taught, to the end there might be learned and fit men alwayes readie to gouerne the Church; it is said that he built so great and spacious a Monasterie in *Armenia*, as it contained aboute 3000 Monkes; and in the end reduced all the religious men of the East to a good forme of life. He died in the yeare 379, full of yeares as of vertues, when *Damasus* the first of that name held the See of Rome, and the Emperour *Valens* an Arian gouerned the East. This Emperour was determined to haue dispossessed him of his Bishopricke, as he had done others, but hearing him preach, and speaking with him at *Cappadocia*, he absteyned from expelling him his seate; to which effect *P. Opmer.* thus.

The order of
S. Basill.

Basilius tanta doctrina ac sanctitatis fuit, ut et Valens abstinuerit ab expellendo eum sede, cum reuersus Cappadociam eum concionantem audisset, atque venisset cum illo in colloquium.

Opus Crhmog.
ad an. 316.

It is holden that this *Basill* was the first which caused Monkes to make a vow, after a yeares probation, to liue in their Monasteries vntill death, to promise full obedience to their superiours, and not to contradict their ordinances, and moreouer to vow continencie and pouertie. This order where-
foeuer

loeuer they liue, labour with their hands in imitation of the perfect Monkes of Ægypt: and what they get with their labour, they bring in common, retaining nothing to themselues. This order of this holy man doth flourish at this day in Italy, especially in the dominions of Venice, although all the Monasteries there which are of this order, doe acknowledge the Abbey of Grottaferata, twelue miles distant from Rome for their mother. I doe not finde that any of this rule liued euer here in England: which makes me beleeue that this was none of the foure Orders before specified.

The order of
S. Augustine.

The next Monasticke Order confirmed by the Church of Rome, was that of the Doctor of all Doctors, namely, *Saint Augustine*; He was borne in the Castle of Tegaſt in Carthage, about the yeare of our redemption 358. his Fathers name was *Patricius*, his Mothers *Monica*, by whose intreaties, mingled with teares, and the learned Sermons of *Saint Ambrose*, hee was drawne from the errours of the Manachies; from *Saint Ambrose* as then Bishop of Millan in Italie, he returned into his owne countrey, where hee obteyned of the Bishop of Hippo (whereof he was afterwards Bishop himselfe) a garden without the Towne, causing a Monastery to be built there, in which he liued of the labour of his hands in all integritie, according to the institution of the Primitiue Church. He died of a feuer at Hippo, when he had sitten forty yeares in his Bishopricke, being seenty and six yeares of age, on the fifth of the Kalends of September, leauing to posteritie, two hundred and thirty bookes of his owne writing. This order multiplied greatly throughout the whole Christian world, howsoeuer branched into many seuerall orders, differing both in habit and exercises, as also in rule and precepts of life.

*An Epitaph to the memorie of Saint Augustine which I
found in the booke of Rufford Abbey.*

*Omnis plorat homo mox matris ut exit ab aluo,
Et merito, quoniam venit in vallem lachrimosam.
Solum nascentem risisse ferunt Zoroastrem,
Ergo monstruosum crede risum liquet istum;
Primus enim rerum fuit inventor magicarum.
Hoc Augustinus testatur vir preciosus.
Vir doctus, vir magnificus, vir quippe beatus.*

The order of
S. Benet.

About some fourtie yeares after the death of *Saint Augustine*, *Saint Benedict*, vulgarly called *Benet*, appeared to the world, who is accounted the Patriarch and Father of all the Monkes of Europe. Hee was borne in Umbria, a region in Italy, of the noble familie of the Regards, his Fathers name was *Propre*, his Mothers *Abundantia*, hee was sent to Rome at the age of ten yeares to learne the liberall Arts, but being wearie of the tumults and warre during the raigne of *Iustinian* the Emperour, hee went from thence into a defart neare vnto Sublacke, a Towne some fourtie miles from Rome; where he continued the space of three yeares or thereabouts: doing very austere penance vnkowne to any saue one Monke called *Roman*; but being afterwards discovered by certaine Shepherds, the people (by reason of the
great

great fame of his integritie and holinesse of life) flocked from all parts to see him; who had such force to perswade them to abandon the world, as in a short time they built twelue Monasteries, and hauing giuen to euery one of them a good Superiour or Abbot, desiring solitarinesse, he retired himselfe with a good number of his best disciples, to the mount Cassin, neare to the Towne of old called Cassina. Where hauing ruined all the idolatrous Temples, and broken downe their Images; hee built him a Monasterie, which hee dedicated to Saint *Iohn* the Baptist, with a Chappell to Saint *Martin*. Drawing all the Monkes, dispersed in Italy, into one societie and companie, to whom he gaue a certaine rule in writing, by the which they and their successours should gouerne themselves, according as Saint *Basill* had done before him; and withall bound them to three seuerall vowes; Chastitie, Pouertie, and Obedience to their superiours, which decree was ratified by the Church of Rome for an Euangelicall law. This congregation of the Benedictines grew by little and little to bee so great throughout all Christendome, as is almost incredible. *Nulla Monasteria nisi Benedictina erat apud Anglos ab atate Edgari vsque ad regnum Gulielmi primi.* There was no Monasteries, saith a late Writer, amongst the English from the time of King *Edgar*, till the raigne of *William* the Conquerour, but Benedictines. This order, saith the same Authour, came first into England with *Austin* the Monke, Bishop of Canterbury. Hee the said Saint *Benedict*; died about the yeare of our Lord five hundred and eightene, and was buried in his owne Oratorie consecrated to Saint *Iohn*: where as before was wont to be the Altar of *Apollo*. He liued 63. yeares.

Saint *Francis* was borne in the Towne of Assise in the Duchie of Spoleum in Italy; in his young yeares he dealt in the trade of Merchandise, but by reason of a great sicknesse, at the age of two and twenty yeares; hee contemned all worldly dealings, and gaue himselfe wholly to heavenly meditations; he put a shirt of haire vpon his bare skinne, and a sacke vpon it, girding himselfe with a cord, going also without hose or shooes, *Et victus osti- atim emendicans*, begging from doore to doore, so as the fame of him being spread ouer neighbour countreys, many drawne by his holinesse abandoned the world, and became his disciples, making profession of pouerty, but yet to labour and take paines for a poore liuing. For these hee built an Abbey in the Towne where he was borne, and wrote a rule, as well for those which were vnited vnto him, as for such as should come after him, which was approued and confirmed with many Indulgences, Priuiledges, Graces, and Pardons, by Pope *Innocent* the third, and *Honorius* that succeeded him; After the confirmacion whereof, hee ordained that his Friers should be called, *Fratres minores*, or Minorite Friers, to witnesse their greater humilitie.

One *Adam Soubout* a Germane Diuine, Ann. 1227. vpon his entrance into this order, writes thus to his Father at Delphos:

*Quam sit vita breuis, quam sit via lubrica, quamque
Mors incerta: bonis qua premia, quaeque parata
Sint tormenta malis, horum meditatio nostra est,
Quod facimus, quod firmamus, quod et esse perenne*

N

Optamus

Elem. Reyner de
antiq. ordinis S.
Benedicti.

The order of
S. Francis.

Opmer. opus
Cronog. ad an.
1227.

Opmer. opus
Cronog. ad an.
1225.

*Optamus testamentum. Saluete, valedete,
Care pater, cari Fratres; caraque Sorores.*

Rann. in Polyc.
li. i. ca. 34.

Leland. Com-
ment.

Annal.

The order of
S. Dominicus.

Rob. of Gloce-
ster.

This Seraphicall Saint *Francis* died the fourth of October, 1226. and was canonised by Pope *Gregorie* the ninth, ann. 1276. Ann. 1224. About two yeares before the death of Saint *Francis*, these Friars Minorites came into England, *Et benigne à Rege Henrico tertio sunt suscepti, & Cantuar. collocati fuerunt*: They were graciously receiued of *Henry* the third, and placed in Canterbury. And afterwards, anno 1269, one of the Ancestours of Sir *Dudley Digge*, commonly called *Digges*, *Emit Insulam vocatam Bynnewyght in Cantuar. et locum Porte super Stonestreete ad opus Fratrum Minorum, et tempore oportuno transtulit Fratres ad illam*, bought an Island in Canterbury called *Bynnewyght*, and the place of a gate ouer Stone-streete for the vse of the Friars Minorites, to which hee translated them in conuenient time.

The Friars Minors (saith *Stow*) first arriued in England at Douer, nine in number, five of them remained at Canterbury, and did there build the first Couent of Friars Minors that euer was in England; the other foure came to London, and lodged at the preaching Friars the space of fiteene dayes, and then hired an house in Cornhill of *Iohn Trauers*, one of the Sheriffes, they builded there little cels, wherein they inhabited, the deuotion of the Citizens toward them, and also the multitude of Friars so increased, that they were remoued by the Citizens to a place in *S. Nicholas Shambles*, which *Iohn Inyn* Citizen and Mercer of London, appropriated vnto the Communalty of the Citie, to the vse of the said Friars, and became himselfe a lay Brother.

Contemporarie with Saint *Francis* was Saint *Dominicke*, a Spaniard, borne in a Towne called *Calogora*, in the Diocesse of *Osma*. His fader was namyd *Felix*, and his Meder *Iohane*, saith an old *Agon*: from *Calogora* hee came into *Gascoigne*, where hee continued ten yeares preaching, and drawing Christian Princes into armes against the *Albigeois*, certeyne Heretiques, *Qui damnato matrimonio vagos suadebant concubitus; atque esum carnum prohibebant*. Who condemned Matrimonie, perswaded licentious copulations, and forbad the eating of flesh, whose errours hee repressed by his Sermons. From thence he went to Rome to the Councell of *Lateran*, vnder *Innocent* the third, where hee obtained licence of the said Pope, to put himselfe vnder what rule he should like best, that was allowed by the Church: whereupon he made choise of that of Saint *Antonie*, with sixteene of his disciples, and hauing made certaine constitutions, it was confirmed by *Honorius* the third; about the yeare of our Lord, 1206. Then going to *Tholouse* he exhorted his Friars, and sent them to preach, two and two together, perswading them to bee preachers both in deed and name; These Friars Preachers came first into England in the yeare 1221. where they had louing entertainment and houses built. Of which my old Author.

Then beside Sernt Hugh an half yer and no mo
That was Bisshop of Lincolne, and ther after the fyrst yer
The order of frere prechours bygan, that nas neuer
Sernt Dominik hit bygan, in the yere of grase ywis
M. C. C. no moꝝ forsothe hit ys.

Of the gluttonie and drunke nesse of this order which so farre declined, like others, from the first institution; one of their owne side thus writ.

*Sanctus Dominicus sit nobis semper amicus,
Cui canimus nostro iugiter praconia rostro.
De cordis venis siccatis ante lagenis.
Ergo tuas laudes si tu nos pangere gaudes,
Tempore Paschali, fac ne potu puteali
Conveniat uti: quod si sit, undique muti
Semper erant Fratres, qui non curant nisi ventres.*

All things degenerate in time, and stray in a manner from the right course; for example, the order of Saint *Benet* which had flourished a long space with great reputation of holiness, differed so much from the first institution of their Founder, that neither the decrees and authoritie of holy Fathers, generall and provinciall Councils could reforme or draw them to their first principles, vntill the sanctitie of one *Odo*, or *Otho*, Abbot of Cluni in Burgundy, and one of Saint *Benets* order, reuiued in a manner from death to life this Monasticall profession, forcing them to obserue, and obseruing himselfe from point to point all that was practised in the time of S. *Benedict*. So as many of their Abbots which were drawne by his good example, reformed also their Abbeyes, not onely in France, but as well in Spaine, Germany, Italy, and England; and for that this reformation had his first beginning at Cluni; the vnion of so many Abbeyes was called the congregation of Cluni, and euery yeare, by the Popes permission and authoritie, all the Abbots of this congregation met at a certaine place, and they called it the generall Chapter, whereas they treated of the order and life of Monkes, putting out, and punishing such as had offended. This *Odo* liued in the yeare of our Lord, 913.

Cluniacké
Monkes.

It was no long time after, ere that these Benedictines fell againe to their old vomit, their great wealth hauing made them, proud, idle, luxurious, carelesse of Gods house; and in most or all of their actions, extremely vicious. Whereupon one *Robert Abbot* of Molesme a Towne in Burgundy, perceiuing that the Benedictines Monkes of his owne house (as of all other Monasteries) had almost quite left and forsaken the ancient rule and discipline that *Benet* had giuen them; he left his owne house, taking with him one and twenty of the honestest Monkes he could finde, to a solitarie stupendous, and neuer inhabited place, called Cisteux, or Cistercium, neare to Langres, in the said Duchie of Burgundy, where hee erected a new Abbey for his new companions, whom hee called Cistercians, of the place where the Abbey was scituated.

Cistercian
Monkes.

The liberties, immunities, and priuiledges of this Order was generally confirmed by *Alexander* the fourth, Bishop of Rome, circa An 1258.

*Bulla Pape Alexandri quarti de Confirmatione omnium libertatum,
immunitatum, privilegiorum, &c. ordinis Cisterciensis.*

Alexander Episcopus seruus seruorum Dei. Dilectis filijs Abbati Cister-

In bib. Sim.
D'ewes Eq. aur.

cij, eiusque coabbatibus et conventibus uniuersis Cisterciensis ordinis. Salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Solet annuere sedes Apostolica pijs votis, et honestis petentium precibus fauorem beneuolum impertiri. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filij, vestris iustis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, omnes libertates et immunitates à predecessoribus nostris Romanis Pontificibus, sine per priuilegia seu alias Indulgentias ordini vestro concessas; nec non libertates et exemptiones secularium exactioinum à Regibus et principibus, vel alijs Christiani fidelibus rationabiliter vobis indultas, auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, et presentis scripti patrocinio communiuimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei, et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius se nouerit incursum.

Dat. Lateran. X. Kal. Martij. Pontificatus, nostri Anno secundo.

*Ex vet. Mss. in
bib. Cot.*

This Cistercian Brotherhood was first established here in England by one *Walter Espeke*, who founded the first Abbey of the said Order at *Riuauaux*, or *Riuall* in *Yorke*shire, about the yeare 1131. according to this old Distich, sometimes depicted vpon the wall at the entrance into the said Abbey.

*Anglia Millesimo centes. Anno quoque et vno.
Christi et tricesimo, micuit Cistercius Ordo.*

*Bernardine
Monkes.*

*Opus Cron. pag.
371. ad An.
1118.*

Some fiteene yeares after this foundation, and about the yeare 1098. *S. Bernard* surnamed the Mellifluous, a man nobely descended, borne at the Castle of *Fountenay* in *Burgundy*, with thirtie of his companions, amongst which three were his owne brethren, became religious men in this Monasterie. This *Bernard* in short time became very famous, as well for his learning (of which his diuine writings full of sweetnesse beare witnessse) as for the holinesse of his life, in regard of which hee was sent by his superiour to lay the foundation of that great and famous Abbey of *Clareuaux*, or *Claravallensis*, neare to the riuer *Aulbe*, about *Langres*; which Abbey a Nobleman of the countrey had then lately built; and thus began the Monkes of the Order of *Saint Bernard*, which is all one with the Cistercian Monkes, sauing a little difference in the habit, both of them obseruing the rule of *Saint Benet*. This good man *Saint Benet* came to the Abbey of *Cisteux*, when he was eighteene yeares old, at the age of 25. he was consecrated Abbot of *Claravall*: *Et diuino magis instinctu, quam humana industria legem Domini didicit, quam tanta doctrina munificentia, et eloquij suauitate enarrauit, vt communi Doctorum consensu Melliflui Doctoris cognomen sit adeptus*, saith *Opmer*. The Archbishops of *Genua* and *Millan* hee refused, and onely contented himselfe with the gouernment of this Abbey of *Claravall*, in the which he continued 38. yeares. Hee died the fifth of *November*, about the yeare of *Grace*, 1160. and was buried in his owne Monasterie, when he had liued 63. yeares. He built the Monasterie of *Saint Vincent* and *Anastasius* in *Rome*, to the gouernment of which he preferred one *Peter Bernard*, his Scholler, who was afterward Pope of *Rome*, by the

the name of *Eugenius* the third. In his time by himselfe and his meanes one hundred and sixe Abbeyes of this Order were built and reestablished; vpon the forefront or some other places within these Abbeyes, this sentence is most commonly depensild, grauen, or painted; taken out of Saint *Bernard*.

Bonum est nos hic esse, quia homo viuit purius, cadit rariùs, surgit velociùs, incedit cautiùs, quiescit securiùs, moritur feliciùs, purgatur citiùs, & premiatur copiosius.

Amongst many Epitaphs made to the immortall memorie of this Mellifluous Doctor, these following may suffice.

*Ecce latet clare vallis clarissimus Abbas;
 Qui summis summus, qui sibi parvus erat;
 Religionis apex, lux mundi, laus Monachorum,
 Vox verbi, pacis sanctio, iuris amor.
 Instructus, velox, sublimis, pauper, abundans,
 Artibus, ingenio, sanguine, veste, bonis.
 Laudis eget titulo, cuius laus non sit ad omnes;
 Cuius honor, cuius crescere fama fuit.
 Nunc vero quem plangit adhuc quem predicat orbis,
 Si laudare velim, laus mea laude caret.
 Dura, malum, cunctos, tulit, horruit, edificauit,
 Vana, Deum, requiem, spreuit, amauit, habet.*

In vicia S. Bernardi.

Another alluding to the name of *Claravall*.

*Sunt clare valles, sed claris vallibus Abbas
 Clarior, hys, clarum nomen habere dedit.
 Clarus auis, clarus meritis, et clarus honore,
 Clarior eloquio, Religione magis.
 Mors est clara, cinis clarus, clarumque sepulchrum,
 Clarior exultat spiritus ante Deum.*

Another vpon his owne name.

*Ardens Bernardus, aut ardens, aut bona nardus,
 Iure vocatur, propter quod nunc celebratur.
 Ardens feruore; vita sublimis; odore
 Nardus; que vere virtutis signa fuere.
 Iste fuit per quem patuit doctrina sophie
 Preco Dei, Doctõr fidei, Cytarista Marie.*

It is said by one, that approaching neare to his end, he spoke thus to his brethren: *Tria vobis obseruanda relinquo, que in stadio presentis vite quo cucurri memini me pro viribus obseruasse. Nemini scandalum facere volui & si aliquando accidit sedari ut potui. Minus semper sensui meo quam alterius credidi. Lesus de ledente nunquam vindictam expeti.* Three things I require you to keepe and obserue, which I remember to haue kept to my power, as long as I haue been in this present life. I haue not willed to slander any person, and if any haue fallen, I haue hid it as much as I might. I

Iacobus de vovagine in Legend S. Bern.

haue euer lesse trusted to my owne wit and vnderstanding, then to any others. If I were at any time hurt, harmed, or annoyed, I neuer craued vengeance of the partie which so wronged me. Which is thus more succinctly set downe by another, who hath written the life of the said *Bernard*.

*Beati Bernardi metricum Testamentum
Et primo sui Prioris interrogatio.
Que vite forma, qui mores, que sacra norma
Quid deceat quid non, instrue sancte pater.
Responso ipsius Bernardi.
Que feci, primo, vobis facienda relinquo
Nullum turbavi, discordes pacificavi,
Lesus sustinui, nec mihi complacui.*

Celestin
Monkes.

Within one hundred yeares after the first spreading abroad of these Cistercian and Bernardin Monkes; the Benedictines wanted another reformation; which was attempted by *Peter*, one of the same Order, surnamed *Moren*, of a Mountaine so called; at the foote of which he liued in a caue for the space of three yeares, doing daily penance. Vpon this mountaine he built a little Church, which he called of the holy Ghost; he ware alwayes a chaine of Iron vpon his bare flesh, and vpon it a shirt of haire, being in continuall prayer, and reforming the rule of Saint *Benes*, which was then much degenerated. Hee obtained of the Pope a confirmation of his rule, vpon which hee celebrated the first generall Chapter of his Order. After which in the seuentie ninth yeare of his age, he was chosen Pope, about the yeare of our redemption, 1294. by the name of *Celestin* the fifth, wherevpon this reformed order were called Celestins: the number of which increased so fast, that he himselfe consecrated for them sixe and thirtie cloisters in Italy, wherein were sixe hundred Monkes, amongst others this was one of *Celestin* the Popes caueats for his new reformadoes.

*Tunc Celestinus eris si celestia mediteris.
If heau'nly things thoul't meditate,
Then shalt thou liue in heuenly state.*

Their first comming into England was much what about the yeare 1414.

Observant
Friers.

The sanctitie of the Francischan Minorite Friers growne cold, one *Bernard* of Sienna, a gentleman of a noble extraction, moued with an holy and zealous deuotion, laboured much for the reformation of that Order, which he with some assistants effected, taking away the abuses which were crept in, and causing the Friers to liue in common, and to haue nothing proper to themselves, following simplie the institution of their father Saint *Francis*. These were called Observant Minorite Friers, because they were *observantiores Ordinis S. Francisci & propterea meliores*: more obseruant to keepe the rules and orders of Saint *Francis*, and therefore the better. This Order began in the yeare of Iubile, 1400. or thereabouts: it was first confirmed by the Councell of *Constance*, afterwards by *Eugenius* the fourth, and other Popes: King *Edward* the fourth brought them into England, and *Henry* the

the seventh augmented their numbers: in whose time they had six famous Cloisters here in this kingdom. Many other reformations have beene from time to time of the Franciscans, as by the Minims, Recollects, Penitentiaries, Capuchins, &c. and by many others; which happened since the dissolution here in England, or much what thereabouts.

One *Norbert* Archbishop of Magdebourgh, leauing the world, retired himselfe with certaine companions into a certaine place called *Premontre*, of which this order tooke denomination, where hee squared out a rule for himselfe, his fellowes and successours to obserue, much what after the order of Saint *Augustine*; which was approued and confirmed by *Calixtus* the second. *Honorius* the second made them regular Chanons. Their Abbots were perpetuall, and euer consecrated by Bishops. They had power to conferre their lesser Orders to their Monkes, and to blesse all the ornaments of the Church, and to do all other ceremonies, but where as consecration is required in the blessing; yet they might celebrate solemne and publike Masse, with the myter, crosier staffe, cappe, and other ornaments, which belong to the Episcopall order and dignitie.

The first institution of this order was about the yeare 1120. their first house here in England was at Newhouse in Lincolnshire.

These Votaries pretend to haue had their first institution at mount Carmel in Syria, where *Elias* and other heretofore liued solitarily, and that the place being inhabited by many Hermites; *Almericke* Bishop of Antioch drew them together, liuing dispersed about the mountaine, and built for them a Monasterie in that mount neare vnto a fountaine. They say also that one *Albert* Patriarch of Ierusalem, a very famous man, set downe a rule from the life of *Elias*, out of a certaine Greeke booke of the institution of the first Monke, and from the rule of Saint *Basill* the Great, giuing it to keepe to one *Brocard*, who was Prior of Mount Carmell, and to his Hermits, which rule of *Albert* they vowed to obserue, which was afterwards confirmed by Pope *Honorius* the third. They affirme that the Virgine *Mary* appeared vnto one of their order, and presented vnto him a *Scapularie, saying, Receiue, my beloued, this Scapularie which I giue vnto thy order, in signe of my fellowship. Whereupon they vsurpe the title of *Fra- tres Ordinis beatae Mariae Virginis de monte Carmelo*: Friars of the Order of the blessed Virgine *Mary* of mount Carmell. Their first apparition into the world was about the yeare 1170. Their entrance into England, and seating themselues at Newenden in Kent, of which hereafter, was about the midst of the raigne of King *Henry* the third. These, like as other Orders, haue beene diuers times reformed, euer as they did degenerate from their primitiue sincerity: at this day they are called *Carmes* discalced, or bare footed Friars, by a certaine constitution confirmed by the Apostolique authoritie, in a generall Chapter held at Alcara de Henares, in the yeare of our redemption, 1581. There were likewise Carmelin or Carmeline Nunnnes here in England:

John Bale who writ of the writers and the best learned men of great Britaine, writ also a large Treatise of this Order of Carmes, or Carmelites: whose antiquitie, institution, and progresse he sets downe in one of his passages, as followeth.

Monkes Pre-
monstratenses.

Carmes, or
Carmelite
Friars.

* Scapularie is
a narrow pece
of cloth which
Monkes weare
ouer their ha-
bit, hanging
downe before
and behinde.

John Bale a
Carmelite.

A Manuscript
in the hands of
Robert Tres-
well Esquire.

De Antiquitate Fratrum Carmelitarum.
Tanta est Carmeli Fratrum de monte vetustas,
Quam mentem superet cunctorum pene virorum:
Namque per Heliam datur Ordo fuisse Prophetam,
Hic primo inceptus sacro quoque iure statutus:
Qui postquam curru raptus fuit in Paradisum
Flammato, successit et vates Heliseus;
Condita quinque virum ter claustra fuere per illum;
Quem post affirmant Ionam fuisse Prophetam.
Cui successerunt Abdias, atque Micheas,
Et plerique alij, quos non memorare necesse est.
Tempore non Christi Montem Baptista Iohannes.
Carmeli Andreas et Apostolus incoluerunt,
Nathaniel, Ioseph Vir Virginis atque Marie,
Sanctus Iheronimus, et quidam nomine dictus
Silas, Marcellus quorum Pauli fuit alter,
Petri Discipulus fuit alter deinde beati.
Tunc in honore pia fuit Ara sancta Marie
Monte in Carmeli, prenescentumque virorum
Tunc in Hierusalem Claustrum fuit aurea porta
Quondam nempe loco qui vulgo fertur ab omni.
Ac in monte Syon claustrum primo Mulierum,
Multe denote quod percoluere Sorores:
Sincretica, Euprepia, Polycrasia, item Melania.
Combustum primo verum fuit à Mahumeto,
Postque per Eraculum destructum, post quoque Paulo
Euersum, rursus Danorum et Regio
Per Karoli reparatum tempore magni.
Ast ubi capta primo fuit Acon, in pede cuius
Est mons Carmeli, Syriamque, Asyamque, coacti
Linquere sunt Fratres; & in Europam Lodouici
Translati Regis Francorum sunt ope sancti:
Anglia bisseos illos tenuit tamen annas
Qua Regione moram traxere.

He speakes much in the honour of this religious Order, of which hee was a member in the Monasterie of the Carmes within the Citie of Norwich; and findes himselfe much aggriued at a certaine Lollard, as he calls him, and a Frier mendicant, who made an Oration and composed certaine virulent meeters against this and other of the Religious orders; which hee caused to bee spread abroad throughout the most parts of England, in the yeare 1388. and here will it please you reade these his cursing rimes.

*Per decies binos Sathanas capiat Iacobinos;
Propter et errores Iesu confunde Minores;
Augustiensis Pater inclite sterne per enses;
Et Carmelitas tanquam falsos Heremitas:
Sunt confessores Dominorum seu Dominarum;*

*Et seductores ipsarum sunt animarum:
Istis destructis et ab hinc cum Demone ductis,
Fraus dolus exhibunt, pax et bona vita redibunt:
Hij non scribantur cum iustis; sed deleantur
De libro vite, quibus dicat Deus. Ite.*

These Sathanicall strong lines (as the phrase is now) did at the first greatly distaste my reuerend Author *John Bale*, being one of the Fraternitie: *Sed postea cum deformitatem suam videbat*, but afterwards when as he saw his owne deformitie and blindnesse, *exuebat habitum sue professionis*; he put off the habite of his cloistered profession; he rooted out, crazed, and defaced the malevolent character of Antichrist (as hee saith himselfe) and consequently embraced the reformed Religion; and writ many most bitter Inuectiues against all sorts of our English Votaries.

This *Bale* flourished in the raigne of King *Henry* the eighth, and was liuing in the second yeare of *Edward* the sixth, about which time he writ his Centuries.

Thus much (which is more then I determined to haue spoke) touching the order of the Carmes.

The order of Grand Mont was instituted at Grand Mont in Limosin in France, about the yeare of our redemption, one thousand seuentie sixe, vnder the rule of Saint *Benedict*, by *Stephen* a gentleman of Auvergne, who being sent by his father to Molon Bishop of Beneuent, to bee instructed by him, he spent twelue yeares learning the institutions and rule of Saint *Benedict*. Going from thence, and hauing duely obserued the liues of many Hermites, and Monkes, and seene what was worthie of imitation, in the end he settled himselfe vpon the top of an high hill in Limosin, being at that time thirtie yeares old, whereas hee built a little cottage. Hee prescribed a rule of Saint *Benedict* to his disciples, himselfe liuing with bread and water, and died being eightie yeares old.

I finde very few Couents of this religious Order here in England, one there was at Abberbury in Shropshire confirmed by the Bull of *Gregorie* the ninth, Bishop of Rome: as followeth.

Gregorius Episcopus Seruus seruorum Dei. Dilectis filijs Priori & Fratribus de Abberburi Grandimontensis ordinis Hereforde. Dioc. Salut. & Apostolicam benedictionem. Iustis petentium desiderijs dignum est nos facilem prebere consensum, et vota que a rationis tramite non discordant effectu prosequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in domino filij vestris iustis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, possessiones, redditus, & alia bona vestra, sicut ea omnia iuste & pacifice possidetis, vobis & per vos domui vestre auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, & presentis scripti patrocinio communiimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei, & beatorum Petri & Pauli Apostolorum eius, se nouerit incursum.

Dat. Avagnie. Non. Febr. Pontificatus nostri. Anno Sexto.

To speake nothing of their opinion (being altogether vnprofitable) who hold

The order of
Grand Mont.

Cruched
Friers, or the
order of the
holy Crosse.

hold that *Cletus*, Saint *Peters* disciple and Bishop of Rome, was the first founder of this order. It is received for more truth, that one *Cyriacus* Patriarch of Ierusalem (who shewed *S. Helen* (the mother of Great *Constantine*) where the Crosse was whereon our blessed Saviour was crucified) was the first that instituted this Order, in memoriall of the inuention of the Crosse; and gaue order that these Friers should euer afterwards carrie a Crosse in their hands: but by reason of *Cyriacus* his martyrdome, vnder the Apostata *Iulian*, and the cruell persecutions of the Christians, this order became almost quite extinguished, vntill Pope *Innocent* the third gaue it new life: since which time it hath euer flourished here and beyond Seas with some little reformation like the rest of its fellowes. This holy order came into England in the yeare of our saluation, 1244. their first Cloister was at Colchester, their greatest Monasterie was neare vnto the Tower hill London, as yet called by the name of Cruched-Friers. They did not of late as at the first institution, carry the Crosse in their hands, but ware a crosse of red cloth or skarlet fixed to their habit on their breast.

Trinitarian
Friers.

About the yeare 1357. the order of the Trinitarian Friers came into England; an order whose chiefe charge was to go and gather money to redeeme Christians that were captiues vnder the tyranny of the Turkes and Infidels; whereupon they were called *Monachi de Redemptione captiuorum*, Monkes of the redemption of captiues. This order was instituted by a Frier, called *Iohn Matta*, and *Felix Anachorita*, who liued a solitarie life in France, and were warned in their sleepe (as the tale goes) to repaire to Rome to the Pope, and to seeke for a place of him, to build them a cloister. Which they did, and their petition being to them granted, they laid the foundation of the Monasterie now called Saint *Thomas* of the Mount, in mount *Celia* Rome; wherein Frier *Iohn* died, and was buried, as appears by an Arch or ancient Sepulchre of marble in the little Church of the said Church, on the which this Epitaph or Inscription is engrauen.

Frier *Iohn*.

Anno Domini et incarnationis 1197. Pontificatus vero domini Innocentij Pape tertij Anno primo 15. Kal. Ianuar. institutus est nutu Dei Ordo Sanctissime Trinitatis, et captiuorum à Fratre Iohanne, sub propria regula sibi ab Apostolica sede concessa; sepultus est idem Frater Iohannes in hoc loci. Ann. Dom. M. C. C. XIII. Mense Decembris vicesimo primo. Yet for all this these Trinitarians say, that the holy and blessed Trinitie, and not Frier *Iohn*, neither any of the Saints, gaue them this their rule and order, to which effect in all their Couents these Rimes are painted or engrauen.

*Hic est ordo ordinatus,
Non à sancto fabricatus,
Sed a solo summo Deo.*

This blessed Order first began
By God, and not by Saint, nor man.

Robertin
Friers.

For the foundation of these Friers, I will vse the words of the famous Antiquary *Iohn Leyland* in his Commentaries; who flourished in the raigne of King *Henry* the eighth, *Cui à Bibliothecis erat*, who died in the raigne of *Edward* the sixth of a Phrensic, to the great grieffe of all such as then did, or now do take delight in the abstruse studie of reuerend Antiquitie. Hee lieth

lieth buried in Saint Michaels Church in Pater Noster Row, London.

The Priorie of Knasborough, saith hee, is three quarters of a mile beneath March Bridge, which goes ouer Nid, one *Robert Flower*, sonne of one *Took Flower*, that had beene twice Maior of Yorke, was the first beginner of this Priory: he had beene a little while before a Monke in Newminster Abbey in Morpeth, within the County of Northumberland, forsaking the lands and goods of his father, to whom hee was heire and firstborne sonne, and desiring a solitarie life as an Hermit, resorted to the Rockes by the riuer of Nid, and thither, vpon opinion of his sanctitie, others resorted; for whom and himselfe he built a little Monasterie; got institution and confirmation of an Order about the yeare 1137. which after his owne name he called Robertins. Howsoeuer his companie of Friers were instituted of the order *De redemptione captiuorum, alias, S. Trinitatis*.

King *John*, as he saith, was of an ill will to this *Robert Flower* at the first, yet afterwards very beneficia'll both to him and his.

Some of the *Flowers* lands at Yorke, were giuen to this Priory, and the name of the *Flowers* of late dayes remained in that Citie.

Many miracles, as it is said, were wrought at the Tombe in his owne Priory, wherein he was interred.

Eodem anno claruit fama Roberti Heremite apud Knaresburgh, cuius tumba oleum medicinale fertur abundanter emisisse.

In the same yeare the fame of *Robert* the Hermite of Knarsborrow spread it selfe clearely abroad; whose Tombe, as the report went, cast forth abundantly medicinable oyle, saith *Mat. Paris* the Monke of Saint *Albons*, who liued in those dayes. This Order, as I take it, was abolished before the dissolution.

These Friers challenge and deriue their first institution from Saint *Antonie*, who liued about the yeare of our redemption, 345. howsoeuer they obserue and follow the rule of Saint *Augustine*; but whosoeuer was their first Patron it skills not much. Vpon this occasion following, they came first into England.

Edmund, the sonne and heire of *Richard* Earle of Cornwall, who was second sonne to King *John*; being with his father in Germany, where beholding the reliques, and other precious monuments of the ancient Emperours, he espied a boxe of Gold; by the Inscription whereof hee perceiued (as the opinion of men then gaue) that therein was contained a portion of the bloud of our blessed Sauour.

He therefore being desirous to haue some part thereof, by faire intreatie and money obtained his desire, and brought the Boxe ouer with him into England: bestowing a third part thereof in the Abbey of Hales; which his father had founded, and wherein his father and mother were both buried, thereby to enrich the said Monasterie, and reseruing the other two parts in his owne custodie, till at length moued vpon such deuotion as was then vsed, he founded an Abbey at Ashrugge in Hertfordshire, a little from his Manor of Berkamsted, in which hee placed Monkes of this order, *Bon-hommes*, Good men: and assigned to them and their Abbey the other two parts of the said sacred bloud. Whereupon followed great resort of people to those two places, (induced thereunto by a certaine blinde deuotion) to the

Ex Mss. in bib.
Cot.

Viz. an. 1239.

Bon-hommes, or
good-men.

Hollins. in vit.
Hen. 3.

the great emolument and profit of these Good-men the religious Votaries.

Bethlemit
Friars.

The superiour of this Order was called a Rector, or a Father Guardian. About the yeare 1257. the Bethlemit Friars had their dwelling in Cambridge, who should be the first institutor I do not reade; their rule and habite was much what like that of the Dominicans; sauing that they wore a starre in their breast wrought vpon their habite, in memoriall of the starre which appeared at the time that our Sauour was borne in Bethlem. This Order was extinct before the suppression.

Carthusian
Monkes.

This religious Order was first instituted in the yeare of our Lord God, 1080. vpon this occasion (the story is frequent) a Doctor of Paris, famous both for his learning and godly life; being dead and carried to the Church to be buried, when as they sung ouer his bodie the lesson which begins, *Responde mihi quot habes iniquitates*, Answer me how many iniquities thou hast, the bodie, sitting vp in the coffin, answered with a terrible voice, *Iusto Dei iudicio accusatus sum*: I am accused by the iust iudgement of God: at which voice all the companie being much amazed, they deferred the interment vntill the next day; at which time vpon the rehearfall of the same words, the body did rise in like manner, and said, *Iusto Dei iudicio iudicatus sum*, I am iudged by the iust iudgement of God. The third day hee raised himselfe vp as before, saying, *Iusto Dei iudicio condemnatus sum*, I am condemned by the iust iudgement of God. Amongst many Doctors which assisted these Funeralls, one Bruno, a German, borne at Colleyn, of a rich and noble familie, Chanon of the Cathedrall Church of Rheimes in Champagne, being stricken and fearfully affrighted at this strange and neuer-heard of spectacle, began to consider with himselfe, and to reuolue and iterate very often these words following, *Si iustus vix salvabitur, impius & peccator vbi erit*: If such a pious man as hee was in the opinion of the world, be damned by the iust iudgement of God (thinkes hee) what will become of me and many thousands more, farre worse and more wicked in the eye of the world then this man was. Vpon this deepe consideration, Bruno departed from Paris, and tooke his iourney together with fixe of his Schollers, to liue solitarily in some wildernesse; and not long after came to the Prouince of Dolphine in France, neare to the Citie of Grenoble, where hee obtained of Hugh Bishop of that Citie, a place to build him a Monasterie, on the top of an high stupendious hill, called Carthusia, from whence the Order tooke the name. They gaue themselues to silence, and reading, and separated themselues by little Cels one from another, lest they should interrupt one anothers quiet. They spent some houres in the labour of their hands, and some in the writing of godly books, both to relieue their wants, and to do seruice to the Church of God. Many workes of theirs are still extant; out of which, tending to mortification, the Iesuite Parsons collected the Resolution.

They did macerate their bodies by fasting and discipline, and in the end resolved to eat no flesh, during their liues.

This donation of Bishop Hugh (who became himselfe one of their order) was confirmed by Hugh Bishop of Lions, and afterwards by Pope Urban the second. The said Pope Urban (as the story, which I haue read, depicted

depicted round about the Cloister of the Carthusians at Paris, doth (hew) sent for the foresaid *Bruno* to Rome (whose disciple hee had beene) where he remained for a time, and did much helpe to pacifie the troubles there at that time by his prayers; he parted from Rome, and taking his way by Calabria, he came into a desert, called the Tower in the Diocesse of Squilace, where he stayed with his companions, making their residence in certaine caues vnder the ground. The which when one *Roger* the Prince of that countrey vnderstood, he went to visit this holy man *Bruno*, and gaue to him and his societie all that desert; whereas they built a Church, in the which *Bruno* remained alone, where his companions liued, and in that place hee died, *ann. 1102.* and there was buried. Vpon whose Sepulchre this Epitaph was insculped.

*Primus in hac, Christi fundator ornilis, Eremo
Promerui fieri, qui tegor hoc lapide.
Bruno mihi nomen, Genetrix Germania, meque
Transtulit ad Calabros grata quies nemoris.
Doctus eram, Preco Christi, vir notus in orbe:
Desuper illud erat, gratia non meritum.
Carnis vincla dies Octobris sexta resoluit.
Ossa manent tumulo, spiritus astra petit.*

He was canonized in the yeare 1520.

Priors of their grand Monasterie at Carthusia from *Bruna* the first, till *Bruno d'Affrinques*, who gouerned that house, *ann. 1611.* haue beene fourty and foure.

*Antiq de Paris
liure second.*

This order came into England about the yeare 1180. and at Witham in Somersetshire built their first cloister. Afterwards they came to London and had a faire sumptuous house neare vnto Smithfield London, which is now *Suttons* Hospitall; another they had called *Sein* or *Shene*, in the countie of Surrey, now best knowne by the name of *Richmond*.

There were foure Orders here in England of begging Friers, who did challenge for their Patrons *S. Augustine*, *S. Francis*, *S. Dominicke*, and *Saint Basill*, but in their discipline and rule of life, they came farre short of their first Institutors, who both tooke paines with their hands as labourers, and as learned writers, as their workes do testifie; of all Orders these Mendicants haue euer been most bitterly inueighed against by their owne writers: as I shall shew hereafter.

Begging Friers

Quidam nouus ordo Fratrum Londini apparuit, & incognitus. Papale tamen autenticum palam ostendens; ita vt tot ordinum confusio videretur. A certaine new and vnkowne order of Friers appeared in London; shewing openly the Popes authenticall Bull for their admission; so that then there seemed to be a confusion of so many Orders, saith *Paris*. These were called *Fratres de poenitentia Iesu*, or *Fratres de Sacca*: Friers of the repentance of Iesus, or Friers of the Sacke, for that they carried sacks, and for that they were clad in sackcloth. These had their first house a little without *Aldersgate* London; and obtained licence of King *Henry* the third in the fifth yeare of his raigne, to remoue from thence vnto any other place, and within some two yeares afterwards hee gaue to them the Iewes Synagogue in

Friars of the
Sacke.

*In An. 1257.
Hen. 3. 41.*

Stow. Survey.

Colmanstreet ward, which was defaced by the Citizens of London, after they had slaine seven hundred Jewes, and taken away all their goods. After which time *Eleanor*, wife to King *Edward* the first, tooke into her protection, and warranted vnto the Prior and Brethren *De penitentia Iesu Christi*, of London, the said land in Colechurch street, in the Parish of Saint *Olaue* in the old Iury, and *S. Margaret* in Lothbury, by her granted, with consent of *Stephen de Fulborne*, Vnder-Warden of the Bridge-house, and other Brethren of that house, for threescore Markes of siluer, which they had receiued of the said Prior and Brethren of Repentance, toward the building of the said Bridge.

This Order of Friers gathered many good Schollers, and multiplied in number exceedingly, vntill by a generall Councell it was decreed, that there should no more Orders of begging Friers be permitted, but onely the foure Orders, and so from that time these Friers decreased and fell to nothing. There were also Nunnes of this order, which were called *Sachettes*, whether they had any Couent in England or not, I do not know. But great *S. Lewis* King of France, being stirred vp by *Queene Blaunch* his mother, in the yeare of our saluation, 1261. hauing giuen vnto the Brethren of the Sacke, or of the repentance of Iesus Christ, a certaine house vpon the riuier of Seine, a little beneath *S. Michaels* bridge, in the Parish of Saint *Andrew des Artes* at Paris, as by his charter (which I haue read) appeares, gaue also to the Nunnes of the same order, another house to inhabite in the said Parish, where neither of the orders made there any long abode: but were expelled in the time of the said King, leauing onely the name of *Sachettes* vnto the streete.

Nuns Sachettes.

Antiquitez, de Paris lib. 2.

The order of S. Iohn of Ierusalem.

About the yeare 1048. (the Sarazins being masters of Ierusalem, and of the holy Temple which they ruined) certaine gentlemen and Italian Merchants vsed to frequent the ports and maritime towns of Syria and Ægypt, who (for that they brought merchandise which was pleasing vnto those countries) were well entertained, not onely by the gouernour of the Towne, but by the Calife of Ægypt. These Christians going often to Ierusalem to visit the holy places, and hauing no place of retreat within the citie, they obtained leaue to build a Church, a Pallace, with certaine Monasteries for the lodging of Pilgrimes. But in the end they caused an Hospitall to be built for the receiuing of all sorts of Pilgrimes, both sicke, and whole, and in like manner a Church, which was dedicated to *S. Iohn Baptist*.

Sandys Relation.

In the yeare 1099. the citie of Ierusalem being recouered against the impulsions of the Infidels by *Godfrey* of Bullein Duke of Lorraine, this order was instituted; the Kings of France were soueraignes of this order, who granted them diuers immunities. They bare five crosses gules, in forme of that which is at this day called Ierusalem crosse, representing thereby the five wounds that violated the bodie of our Saviour. None were to be admitted if of a defamed life, or not of the Catholike religion. They were to be gentlemen of bloud: and of sufficient meanes to maintaine a port agreeable to that calling, without the exercise of mechanickall sciences: as appeares by these demands propounded by the Pater-Guardian vpon their admission and the Knights answers.

Antiq. de Paris. lib. 2.

Guard. Quid queris? Miles. Quaro effici Militem sanctissimi Sepulchri.
Guard.

Guard. Cuius conditionis es? Mil. Nobilis genere, Parentibus generosis, probis, & Christianis ortus. Guard. Habes unde honeste viuere? & statum militaris dignitatis conseruare possis absque mercibus et arte mechanica? Mil. Habeo Dei gratia. They tooke the Sacrament to heare euery day a Masse, if they might conueniently; if warres were commenced against the Infidels to serue therein person, or to send other in their stead no lesse seruiceable; To oppugne the persecutours of the Church, to shunne vniust warres, dishonest gaine, and priuate duels. Lastly, to be reconcilers of dissentions, to aduance the common good, to defend the widow and orphane, to refrain from swearing, periurie, blasphemie, rapine, vsury, sacrilege, murder, and drunkenesse: to auoid suspected places, the companie of infamous persons; to liue chastly, irreproueably, and in word and deed to shew themselves worthy of such a dignity. This oath taken, the Pater-Guardian laid his hand vpon his head, as hee kneeled before the entrance of the Tombe, saying, *Esto tu fidelis, strenuus, bonus & robustus miles Domini nostri Iesu Christi, & sanctissimi Sepulchri, qui te cum electis suis in gloria sua collocare dignetur. Amen.* Then he gaue him a paire of spurres which he put on his heeles, and after that a sword, being before hallowed with this benediction: *Exaudi quæsumus Domine Deus preces nostras, & hunc enssem, quo se famulus tuus hic cingi desiderat, Maiestatis tue dextera dignare benedicere: quatenus possit esse defensor Ecclesiarum, viduarum, orphanorum, omniumque Deo seruientium, contra Paganorum fauitiam, alijsque sibi insidiantibus sit terror atque formido præstans ei æquæ persecutionis & iustæ defensionis effectum. Per Dominum nostrum Iesum Christum. Amen.* Then he required him to vse this sword in defence of the Church, and himselfe, and to the confusion of Infidels, by these words. *Accipe N. sanctum gladium. In nomine Patris, et Filij, et Spiritus sancti. Amen. Et utaris eo ad defensionem tuam, et sanctæ Dei Ecclesiæ, et ad confusionem inimicorum Crucis Christi ac fidei Christianæ: et quantum humana imbecillitate poteris, eo neminem iniuste ladas. Quod ipse præstare dignetur qui cum Patre et Spiritu sancto regnat per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.* The sword being sheathed againe, the Knight was to gird himselfe therewith: to whom the Pater-Guardian thus spoke. *Accingere N. gladio tuo super femur tuum potentissime. In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi: Et attende quod sancti non in gladio sed per fidem vicerunt regna.* Then the Knight arising, and forthwith kneeling close to the Sepulchre, enclining his head vpon the same, he was created Knight by the said Pater-Guardian, by receiuing three strokes with a sword on his shoulder, and by the saying of these words following thrice ouer. *Ego constituo et ordino te N. Militem sanctissimi Sepulchri Domini nostri Iesu Christi. In nomine patris et filij et Spiritus sancti. Amen.* I constitute and ordaine thee N. a knight of the holy Sepulchre of our Lord Iesus Christ, in the name of the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost. Amen.

Anno Domini 1117. *Godfredus Aldemarus Alexandrinus*, and *Hugo de Planco de Paganis* (Godfrey (aforesaid) Duke of Lorraine, and King of Ierusalem being dead, and *Baldwin* then raigning) this order of Knight-hood first began, and a seat was granted them in the Temple of Ierusalem, whereupon, they were called Knights Templers, or Knights of the Temple. By entreaty of *Stephen* Patriarch of Ierusalem, Pope *Honorius* brought

The order of
the Knights
Templers.

in this order, and confirmed their societie, giuing them a white garment, whereunto *Eugenius* the third added a red crosse on the breast. The charge of these Knights, was, to guide Traueliers on the way of Ierusalem, and to entertaine strangers. Of the time when these, as also the other Knights, came first to haue Hospitalls and houses here in England, I do speake hereafter.

Monkes and
Nunnes Gil-
bertines.
Bale. Cent. 1.

In the yeare after Christs Natiuitie, 1148. (contrarie to *Iustinians* constitutions, which forbad double Monasteries, that is to say, of men and women together) one *Gilbert*, Lord of Sempringham in Lincolnshire, whose fathers name was *Ioceline*, a knight; this *Gilbert* was a man very deformed in his body, but very studious and learned. Hee went ouer into France, where by his study in the liberall Arts, he obtained both the name and degree of Master: and comming home, hee instructed both the boyes and girles of his owne countrey in the same disciplines. Out of which number, when they came to maturitie of yeares, he collected a company consisting of men and women, and gaue them a rule to obserue, which hee had taken out of Saint *Augustine*, and Saint *Beneis* rules. *Eugenius* the third, Bishop of Rome (admiring much his deuotion and forwardnesse, like as others did his holinesse) confirmed this his religious order. Which so grew and increased, that himselfe laid the foundation of thirteene religious houes of the same Order, whereof the chiefest was at Sempringham, and whies he liued (which was one hundred and sixe yeares) had in them seuen hundred Gilbertin Brethren, and eleuen hundred Sisters, parted one from another by walls you must thinke; of which, as also of the whole order, a scoffing Poet of those dayes thus versified: translated by *Bale* in the Acts of English Votaries, out of Latine thus.

Bale. Cent. 2.

*Nigel. Wircker
in Speculo Stultorum.*

The Monkes sing the Masse, the Nuns sing the other,
Thus doth the Sister take part with the Brother.
Bodies, not voices, a wall doth disseuer;
Without deuotion they sing both together.

Againe thus:

What should I much prate;
An order it is begun of late,
Yet will I not let the matter so passe,
The silly Brethren and Sisters, alas
Can haue no meeting but late in the darke,
And this you know well is a heauie warke.

Againe of these Friers and Nuns.

Some barren are of these, some fruitfull-bee,
Yet they by name of Virgins couer all:
More fertile sure and better beareth shee,
Who blest is once with crosier Pastorall:
Now scarce of them is found one barren Doe,
Till age debarre, whether they will or no.

The order of
S. Brigid.

Brigide or *Briget* that holy Queene of Sweden, in the yeare 1376. did
institute

institute the like order (as aforesaid) of Monkes and Nunnes, which was confirmed by *Gregorie* the eleventh; in the first yeare of his Popedome. She obtained of the said Pope, that the Monasteries of her said order should bee common as well for men as women: yet there should bee such a separation by walls, as the one should haue no meanes to come vnto the other, but vpon great necessitie. She would also haue but one Church for both sexes, and that the Monkes as Ministers of sacred things should bee below, and the Nunnes aboue, to say their seruice and prayers; but the Lady Abbesse should haue power to command both: yet men should haue charge of that which did belong to the Diuine Seruice, and to the ornaments of the Church, and that there should be one amongst them that should be called Prior, or Confessour. She also ordained, that they should haue lands and possessions wheron to liue, but the superintendance to provide for all things that should be needfull, for the one and the other, as well for victualls, as appareil, should belong vnto the Abbesse. That it should not bee lawfull for either men or women to go out of their Monasterie, without great necessitie, and then they should demand leaue of the Abbesse. They held the rule of *S. Augustine*, with certaine Articles added by this famous Queene. Some are of opinion, that this forme of Religion was first inuented in Greece, but that the Fathers had ordained, that the men should remaine seperated from the women, lest they should giue occasion of scandall: wherefore *Saint Brigide* desiring to reuiue this order, she found meanes how without any suspition, the Church and house should be common to both. She ordained that they should weare a russet habit, with a cloke of the same colour, with a red crosse vpon their breasts. Shee would haue but sixtie Nunnes, and five and twentie Monkes in euery Monasterie: that is to say, thirteene Priests, according to the number of the thirteene Apostles, comprehending *Saint Paul*. Then foure Deacons; who might also be Priests, and represented the foure Doctors of the Church: and eight Conuerts, who might alwayes be readie to labour for the affaires of the house: so as the Friers and Nunnes all together, made the number of the thirteene Apostles, and the seuentie two Disciples of our Sauour: And to the end they might be distinguished one from another, the Priests carried a red Crosse vpon the left side of their cloke, vnder which crosse they put a little peece of white cloth, as broad as a wafer, which they offered vp in reuerence of the holy Sacrament. And the foure Deacons, for a difference from the Priests, carried a round wreath of white cloth, which signified (as they gaue out) the sapience of the foure Doctors, whom they represented, and vpon it they put foure little peeces of red, made like vnto tongues, to shew that the holy Ghost inflamed their tongues to deliuer the sacred mysteries of Diuinity. The Conuerts wore a white crosse vpon their clokes, to shew the innocencie of their liues, vpon which there were five peeces of red, in commemoration of the five wounds of our Sauour.

At the dissolution there was a Couent of this Order, at Sion in Middlesex; now a mansion goodly faire house belonging to the right honourable the Earle of Northumberland.

This holy Lady *Brigid* died at Rome, and her daughter *Katherine*, Princesse of Nerice, caused the rule, after her death, to be confirmed by Pope

Vrban the fifth : She came to Rome at the age of two and fourtie, where she continued eight and twentie yeares, she was canonized in the yeare of Grace 1391.

There was another *S. Brigid* of Ireland, farre more ancient.

It is said that the image of our Sauour spoke to this pious Queene of Sweden, as she was saying her orizons before the high Altar in the Church of *Saint Paul* in *Via Ostiensi* Rome: as appears by an inscription vpon a table hanging in the same Church, which I haue seene.

The poore
Clares.

As many orders, or neare thereabouts, as were of Friers, so many were of Nunnes here and beyond Seas, for men in the seruencie of deuotion did not preceede the weaker sex of religious women. The strictest Order of Nunnes is that of *S. Clare*; A Lady who liued in the same time, and was borne in the same Towne of *Affile* with *S. Francis*. Which Towne to this day brags of the birth of two such worthie persons. These Clares obserue the rule of their Patron *S. Francis*, and weare the like habit in colour. They are neuer rich, and therefore to this day wheresoeuer they doe inhabite, they are called the poore Clares. This *Saint Clare* was the first Nunne of *Saint Francis* Order, and her Mother and Sister vnderooke the same VOW.

Ex lib. Fratrum
Minerum Lond.
in bib. Cot.

Sancta Clara que in vita & in morte mirabiliter miraculis claruit. Beata Agnes soror sancte Clare, & beata Ortulana mater eorundem fuere ordinis Franciscorum. *Saint Clare*, who both in life and death was wondrously famous by her miracles. *S. Agnes* her sister, and *Ortulana* her mother, were of the order of *S. Francis*. This *S. Clare*, (saith her Legend) touching the world was of right worthy and honourable lineage: and, as touching the spirit to the regard of the state of vertues, and holy manners towards God, of right noble reputation.

Iacob. de Vora-
gine.

Hermites.
Anchorites.

Hauiug spoken already of such religious persons as I finde to haue liued here in England in *Coenobies* or *Covents*, at the time of the generall dissolution: it remaines now, to say somewhat of *Hermits* and *Anchorites*, who had at that time their solitarie little cells or cabbins in diuers places of this kingdome, which carrie still the name of *Hermitages*, in and about the countrey, and *Anchor-holds*, in *Parish* or *Abbey Churches*. They were called *Hermites*, or *Eremites*, for that they liued solitarily in desarts and wildernesses; and *Anchorites* because they liued alone without all company; immured betwixt two walls, in the our side of some *Abbey*, or *Parish-Church*, in which, by their rule, they were to liue, die, and to bee buried. Whose exercise was feruent prayer, handy labour, digging and filling vp againe their graues, which were to be within their lodgings. Of the beginning and first Authors of the *Hermites* life there is great question, which I leaue vnto the learned; and adhere to the common received opinion, which affirms that the times of persecution were the first cause of this kinde of life. For when as in the time of *Decius* and *Valerianus*, Emperours, about two hundred fiftie and two yeares after Christ, they prepared horrible torments against the Christians, many distrusting the weaknesse of the flesh, and fearing to denie the name of God by their intollerable persecutions, thought it fittest to seeke their safetie by flight: Wherefore many leauing Townes, friends, and all their wealth, retired themselues into desarts, and held

held themselves in solitarie places and caues, where they built poore cottages. Yea many times they went wandring vp and downe in thicke woods lest they should bee taken. But when the furie of their tyranny ceased, they returned not vnto the world, but liued voluntarily in desarts, so being accustomed to diuine contemplation, and a quiet kinde of life, they continued in the course vntill death. Among the first which entred into this course of life, was *Paul* of Thebes, who liued in a caue at the foote of a rocke; about the yeare of our redemption, 260. The second was Saint *Antonie* of Ægypt, who built himselfe a cottage vpon the top of an high hill, where he died hauing liued one hundred and fiue yeares, in the yeare 345. *S. Hierome* of Stridone in Dalmatia, that learned and religious Doctor, led the like life in the desarts of Syria, not farre from Ierusalem: *In quo loco deserto se ieiunijs macerabat, plangebatur, orabat, studebat, atque etiam commentabatur.* In which vninhabited place, he macerated, or made leane, his bodie with fastings; he lamented and bewailed his finnes, he prayed, he studied, and writ certaine Comments vpon the sacred Scriptures: Many other workes he writ before his death, which happened about the yeare of our Lord, 388.

*Op. mer. opus.
Cronog.*

But to come nearer home where the repute and godlinesse of these Hermites or Anchorites (for both of them liuing from the companie and conuersation of men; were called sometimes by the name of Hermites, and some other time of Anchorites) was likewise had in venerable regard; for we reade that when seuen British Bishops, with other learned men of the Monasterie of Bangor, were to meete *Austin* the first Archbishop of Canterbury, concerning certaine points tending to the Catholicke vnitie and concord, they came first (saith venerable *Bede*) to a certaine holy and wise man, which liued thereabout an Anchorites life, to aske his counsell, whether they ought at *Austins* preaching and exhortation, to leaue their traditions, or no: And we reade, in the said Authour, that *Cuthbert* Bishop of Durham (enforced thereto by the King) increasing in the merit of religious and holy deuotion, came also to the secret silence of an Anchors life and contemplation: that by prayer he brought forth water out of a stonie ground, and also receiued graine by the labour of his owne hands, and that out of all season of sowing.

Bede lib. 2. ca. 2.

Bedel 4. c. 28.

And I haue seene the Psalter translated out of Latine into English, by one *Richard* a religious Hermite, the antiquitie whereof may bee gathered by the character of the English, of which I will giue you an Essay, of certaine parcels.

In the Earle of
Excers Li-
brarie.

We heryen ye God, we knowlechen ye Lord:
Alle ye * crye worschips ye euerlasting fader.
Alle aungels in heuens, and alle ye poures in yis world.
Cherubin and Seraphin cryen by voyce to ye vnstyntyng.

*Te Deum.
* earth.*

Blessyd be ye * Louerd God of Israel for he has visityd and maad bying of his puple.

*Benedictus.
* Lord.*

My

Magnificat.
* Saviour.
* henceforth.
* mightie.

My soul worschips ye Louerd, and my gost ioyed in God my * hele.
for he lokyd ye mekenes of hys honde mayden.
So for * iken of yat bliffefulle schall sey me all generaciouns.
For he has don to me grete yingis yat * myrty is and hys nome hely.

Nunc dimittis.
* cies:

Louerd you leuest nowe yi seruaunt in pees, astyr yi word yat you haft
seyde bifore, for now I am ripe to die.
For myn * eghen hau seen yin owen son Christ, yat is yin owen hele to
men.

Mat. cap 1.
* forfooth.

The Boc of ye generacoun of Ihu Crist sone of Dauid, sone of
Abraham, Abraham gendryde Isaac, Isaac * forsoye gendryde
Jacob, Jacob forsoye gendryde Judas, and hys byepren.

Acts 1.

Ye dedis of ye Apostlis.

Theofile fyrst I maad a sermon of all yingis yat Ictu bigan to
do, and to teche into ye dai of hys assencioun, in whyche he com-
mandide in ye hooli goost to his Apostlis w'hyche he hadde thosen,
to whyche he schewide hymself alpyre astyr hys passiou by many
argumentys, appering to hem fourti dais.

Rom 1.
* promised.

Paul ye seruaunt of Ihu Crist clepid an Apostle dezromptyd
into the Gospels of God, whyche he hadde * behote tofoze by hile
Profetis in hooli scryptur of his sone.

Apoc. 1.
* gauc:
* behoueth.

Apocalipsis.

Apocalipsis of Ihu Crist whyche God * 3 al to hym to maak
open to hys seruauntis whyche yingis hit * behouey to be maad
soone, and he signyfyed sendynge by hys Angel to hys seruaunt
Jon, whyche bar witnessyng to ye word of God.

Stow. Annal.
in vit. H. 2.

In the like language are all the Collects, Epistles and Gospels, for the
whole yeare, much what as we haue them in our Church, as also the Pater-
noster, and the Creede. All which by the Dialect, I gesse to haue beene
translated by this Hermite in the dayes of King Henry the second, compa-
ring them with the English of that *Pater Noster* and the *Creed*, which
Adrian the fourth Pope of Rome, an Englishman, the sonne of *Robert*
Breakepeare, of Abbots Langley in Hertfortshire, sent to the said King *Hen-*
rie the second, as followeth.

Pater Noster.

Ure fadir in henene riche,
Chi nom be halid euerliche,
Thou bying vs to chi michtblisce,
Chi wil to wirche thu vs wisse,
Als hit is in henene ido,
Euer in erth ben hit also,
That heli bred yat lastyeth ay,

Thou

Thou sende h'ous y's ilke day,
 Forgiu ous al yat we ha'with don,
 Als we forgiu vch oder mon,
 He let ous falle in no founding,
 Ak scilde ous fro ye foul thing. Amen.

I beleue in God fadir almighty skipper of heuen and erth,
 And in Ihesus Crist his onle thi son v're Louerd,
 That is wange thurch the hooli Gost, boze of Mary maiden,
 Tholede Pine vndyr pounce Pilat, picht on rode tre, Dead and
 yburid.

Licht into helle, the thridde day fro death arose,
 Steich into heuene, sit on his fadir richt hande God almighty,
 Then is cominde to deme the quikke and the dede.

I beleue in ye hooli Gost,
 Alle hooli Chirche,
 None of alle hallwen forgiuenis of sine,
 Fleissh byrissing,
 Lif withuten end. Amen.

Credo in Deum.
 Petrus.
 Andreas.
 Iacobus.
 Iohannes.

Thomas.
 Iacobus Alph.
 Philippus.

Bartholomeus
 Matheus.

Simon.
 Thaddeus.

Matthias.

This Hermite likewise translated all the Psalmes of *David* with a glosse
 or exposition in English vpon euery Psalme.

Blyssfull man yat whych away rede naught in counsell of wikk-
 hed, and in ye way of sinfull stud nought, and in ye chayer of pesty-
 leng he nought satt. But in lagh of Louerd ye wille of hym and in
 his lagh he schall * yeuke day and * nigt.

Psal. 1.

* think.
 * nigt.

Selden tells vs of a Psalter in that famous Bodleian Librarie in Oxford,
 with a metrical translation of the Psalmes, the which, as hee is perswaded
 by the character, was englished about the time of King *Edward* the second,
 where he giues vs the first Psalme as a taste of the idiom or forme of our
 speech in those dayes; which a wicked hand (saith he) by cutting the first
 Capitall left a little imperfect.

Titles of Ho-
 nor, P. 1. ca. 3.

* Ely beerne that nought is gan
 In the red of wikked man,
 And in crete of Sinfull nought he stode
 of Scorne vngode
 But in the lagh of Louerd his wil be ai.
 And his lagh think he nigt and day.
 And al his lif swa sal it be,
 As it fares be a tre,
 That streme of water sett is nere,
 That giles his frute in tym of yere,
 And lese of hym to Dreue nought sal,
 What swa he Dog sal soundfull al.

* Hely.
 Verse 1.

2.

Noght

4.

Noght swa wikked men, noght swa,
Bot als dult that wond the erthe tas fra.

5:

And therfor wick in dome noght rise,
As unfull in rede of right wise.

6.

Foz Louerd of right wise wot the way
And gate of wick forwozth sal ay.

Gloria Patri.

Blisse to fadir and to the Sone
And to the hely Gost with them one,
Als first was is, and ay sal be
In werld of werldes unto the thre.

And in the same place you may reade a verse or two of the fifteenth Psalme, thus rimed.

* Tent.

Louerd who id thi * Teld who sal with
In thi heli hille oz who rest manz
He that in comes * hemies,
And euer wirkes rightwises.

* sporelle.

Here the more willingly (to vse the words of the transcriber of these Psalmes) I haue inserted these parcels of the Psalter, that by this occasion my Reader might palliate his taste with an Essay of our Ancestors old English, as well in the curte composition of their prose, as in the neatnesse of their holy meeters, which howsoever abounding with libertie, and the character of their times, yet haue, I confesse, my admiration.

And (for a conclusion) we reade in *Henry* Archdeacon of Huntington that a certaine Anchorite, or *quidam vir Dei*, as he calls him, prophesied in King *Etheldreds* dayes, that forsomuch as Englishmen were giuen ouer to all drunkenesse, treason, and carelesnesse of Gods house, first by Danes, then by Normans, and a third time by the Scots they should be ouercome. Of which I speake elsewhere.

To this retyred holy Order aforesaid, women were admitted as well as men. For I reade in an old Lieger booke that one *Isold Heton* widow (vnlke in conuersation to these Anchorites I haue spoken of, or the Anchorelles in the Primitiue times) made sute to King *Henry* the sixth, that shee might be an Anchorelle, or vowed recluse, in that part of the Abbey of *Whalley*, anciently ordained for that purpose; which was granted and thus confirmed.

Isold Heton of
Lancheshire
Anchorelle.

In the Lieger
booke of the
Abbey of
Whalley in
Lancheshire.

Henricus Dei gra. Rex Angl. & Dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad quos presentes litere per uenerint; Salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali concessimus, dilecte nobis Isole de Heton de Com. Lanc. uidue, quod ipsa pro termino vite sue esse possit Anachorita in loco ad hoc ordinato, iuxta Ecclesiam Parochialem de Whalley in dicto Com. Lanc. & quod ipsa talem sustentationem habere possit prout ibidem pertinet, de Abbate & conventu loci eiusdem. In cuius rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Dat. sub sigillo nostro ducatus nostri Lanc, apud Manerium nostrum de Kenington. VI die Iulij, An. Regni quinto decimo. Per breue de prinato Sigillo.

But

But this religious Votaresse tooke no great delight in her straight lodging, as appeares by the story: for within a short time after, she being desirous of more libertie, broke out of her cage (as other such like holy Sisters had done before her) and flew abroad in the open world. Whereupon the Abbot and Couent of the said Monasterie, made this certificate following to the King.

To the Kyng our souereigne Lord, &c.

Be hit remembryd that the please and habitacion of the seyde Recluse is within place halowed, and nere to the gate of the seyde Monastre. And that the weemen that haue been attendyng, and acquayntyd to the seyde Recluse haue recorse dailly into the seyde monastre, for the liuere of brede, ale, Kychin, and other thyngs, for the sustentacion of the seyde Recluses, accordyng to the composicion endentyd above reherfed. The whyche is not accordyng to be had within suche religyous plases. And how that dyvers that been Ancores and Recluses in the seyde plase afore tyme contrary to their own oth and professyon, haue brokyn owt of the seyde plase wherin they wer reclusyde, and departyd therfrom wythout eny reconsilyatyon. And in especyal how that now *Isolda* of Heton that was last Reclused in the seyde plase at denominacion and preferment of our souereigne L. and Kyng that now is, is broken owt of the seyde plase, and hath departyd therfrom contrary to her own oth and professyon, not willyng nor entendyng to be restorydageyn, and so liuyng at her own liberte, and large by this two yer and mor like as sche had neuer bin professyd. And that diuers of the wymen that haue been seruants ther and attendyng to the Recluses afortym haue been misgouerned and gotten with chyld wythin the seyde plase halowyd to the grete displeaunce of hurt, and disclander of the Abbey aforeseyd, &c. Pleafe hir your highnes of your especial grafe to grant to your orators, the Abbat and, &c.

This Anchorese hauing taken vpon her so strict a vow, and being thus loose in her life and conuersation, some may very well imagine that Nuns, which had more libertie allowed them by their rules, were farre more licentious; and indeed the Author of *Piers the Ploughman* speakes (in the person of the Frier Wrath) somewhat reprochfully of his Aunt a Nunne and an Abbess. As also of other like Votaresses and Votaries, which with his introduction followeth.

Rob. Langland.
Pass. 8.

I am wrath, quoth he, I was sometyme a Frere,
And the Couents gardiner, for to graffen impes,
On Limitours, and Legisters, lesings I imped
Til thei bear leaues of smoth speach Lordes to please;
And sithen thei blosomed abrod, in bour to hear shrifte
Now is fallen, therof a fruit that folk ban wel liuer
Shew her shrifts to hem than shriuen hem to her persons
And persons haue perceiued that Freres part with hem.
These possessours preach and depraue Freres
And Freres findeth hem in default, as folk bear witnes
And when thei preach the people in many places about
I wrath walk with hem, and wish hem of my bookes.

Thus

Thus they speken of my spirituality and despise ech other,
Til thei be both beggers and by my spirituality libben,
Or elsal rich and riden about, I Wrath, rest neuer
That I ne most follow this wicked folk, for such is my grace.

I haue an Aunt to Nun, and an Abbes both,
Her had leue swone or swelt, than suffer any payne,
I haue ben coke in her kitchen, and her Couent serued
Many monethes with hem, and with Monks both,
I was the Prioeres potager, and other pore ladies,
I made hem iowts of iangling : That Dame Ione was a bastard,
And dame Clarence a knights daughter, a cokolde was her Sire,
And dame Pernel a Priestes file, Prioeres was she neuer,
For she had child in chery time, al our chapter hit wiste,
Of wicked wordes, I Wrath, her wortes made,
Till thou liest, and thou liest lopen out at once,
And either hit other vnder the cheke:
Had thei had kniues, by Christ, either had killed other.
Saint *Gregory* was a good Pope, and had good forewit
That no Prioeres wer Priest, for that he prouided
Let haply thei had no grace to hold harlatry in,
For thei article of her tonges and must all secretes tell.
Among Monkes I might be, and many times yshamen
For thei be many fel frekes my feris to espie.
Both Prior and Subprior and our Pater Abbas;
And if I tel any tales thei taken hem together,
And do me fast Fridayes to bread and to water.
I am challenged in chapter house as I a child were,
And balaced on the bare ars.

Thus haue I spoken of all the religious Orders, which I finde to haue
beene cloistered here in England at the time of the dissolution of Religious
houses, howsoeuer their number might bee farre more then I haue spoken
of. For *I. Fox* in his Martyrologe alphabetically sets downe a catalogue of
an hundred and twelue seuerall orders of Monkes, Friers, and Nuns, here
and beyond seas, whose rules were confirmed by seuerall Popes; all branch-
ed from the foure Primitiue institutions of *Basill*, *Augustine*, *Benet*, and
Francis. Of which increase, for a conclusion to this Chapter, as also to this
discourse, one *Lelius Capilupus*, a Catholike Romane in his Anatomie of
the Romane Clergie, hath formerly written in Latine verse, thus not long
since Englished.

But though I had an hundred tongues and moe,
I could not tell how many sorts there be,
Nor shew the names and orders which do flow
From this wast Sea in their posteritie.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the sundrie wayes and meanes by which Religious Votaries, and others of the Clergie, enriched themselves, and other Churches. Of Pardons, Pilgrimages, and Rome-scot.

ALL Churches are either Cathedrall, Conuentuall, or Parochiall. Cathedrall, is that Church, where there is a Bishop seated, so called, à *Cathedra*, the chaire or seat. Conuentuall, consisteth of regular Clerkes, professing some order of Religion, or of Deane and Chapter, or other Colledge of spirituall men. Parochiall, is that which is instituted for the saying of Diuine Seruice, and ministring the holy Sacraments to the people dwelling within a certaine compasse of ground neare vnto it. Of which more in the next Chapter. I will begin with Conuentuall Churches:

As the number of Religious Orders increased, and as Religious houses were daily more and more replenished; insomuch that the donations of their Founders were not thought (by themselves) sufficient, they deuised other meanes to increase their liuelihood; and the better to maintaine their high state and comportement; and one was, by the admittance of lay-people into their Fraternities: the forme whereof was after this manner following, as I haue it out of the collections of *Nicholas Charles Lancaster* Herald, deceased.

Frater Iohannes, Minister domus Secunde Radegundis de Thelilford, Wigorum Dioc. ordinis Secunde Trinitatis & redemptionis Captiuorum, qui sunt incarcerati pro fide Iesu Christi à Paganis. Dilecto nobis in Christo Wilhelmo Beywill Salutem in Deo per quem omnium peccatorum plena fit remissio. Cum plurima priuilegia nobis et ordini nostro gratiose fuerint ab antiquo concessa; et de nouo per sanctissimum Papam Alexandrum sextum. Et nos etiam Minister predictus, & Conuentus eiusdem loci de nostra speciali gratia concedimus, vt post eorundem decessum, et suarum literarum exhibitionem, in nostro Conuentuali Capitulo, eadem pro illis fieri commendatio, que pro nobis ibidem fieri consuevit; & per presentes in nostram sanctam confraternitatem vos deuote admittimus. Dat. sub Sigillo nostre confraternitatis predictæ. Ann. Dom. M. CCCC LXXXVIII.

In dorso.

Auctoritate Dei Patris omnipotentis & beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius: ac auctoritate mihi commissa, et tibi concessa. Ego absoluo te ab omnibus peccatis tuis mihi per te vere et contrite confessis; nec non de oblitis de quibus velles confiteri si tue occurrerent memorie; et concedo tibi plenariam absolutionem, et remissionem omnium peccatorum tuorum, in quantum claues Ecclesie se extendunt in hac parte. In nomine Patris, et Filij, et Spiritus sancti. Amen.

I finde in the golden Register of Saint *Albans* (a Manuscript in Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie) aboue two thousand men, women, and children, lay-persons of the Nobilitie and Gentry of this kingdome, to haue bene thus admitted into that one Monasterie: all of which gaue either lands, goods,

P

iewels,

Amongst the Euidences of *Beuill* of *Huntingdonshire*.

iewels, plate, copes, vestments, or some ornament or other to the Church and Couent.

In bib. Col.

The religious Votaries likewise, either by themselves, or their friends, gaue somewhat or other vpon their first admittance into any of these Monasteries: of which I could giue many examples, but in place take one for all, which I haue read in the Lieger booke of Saint *Maries* the Nunnery at Clerkenwell. Where Sir *William de Sancto Georgio*, or Saint *George* knight (one of the Ancestors of Sir *Richard, S. George Clarentieux* now liuing) giues to the Prioresse and her Sisters of the foresaid Saint *Maries* Clerkenwell; with *Mabell* his daughter, vpon her admittance into their Nunnery, halfe a Verge of land in Kingstone in Cambridgeshire. *Test. Willemo de Baus. Roberto de S. Georgio. Roberto de Hasselingtonfeld, &c. a deed sans date.*

And by another deed the said Sir *William Saint George* giues to the said Priorie of Clerkenwell, for the soules health of himselfe, his father, his mother, and his wife; and with *Albreda* his sister, who was to be a Nunne of the said house, his land in Hasselingsfeld, within the foresaid Countie of Cambridge, which *Robert Russis* held *in pratis in pascuis, &c.* *Test. Erstac. de Bancis, Willemo de Bancis, Roberto de Sancto Georgio, &c.*

And many others having large portions in their owne possessions, out of zeale and deuotion, would giue all, with themselves, to some Cloister or other, and therein take vpon them the habite of Religion. As many English doe in these dayes vpon their admission into religious Orders beyond Seas.

They were wondrously enriched by the burials, of great personages, for in regard of buriall, Abbeyes were most commonly preferred before other Churches whatsoever: and he that was buried therein in a Friers habite, if you will beleue it, neuer came into hell.

Vpon their visiting and confessing of the sicke, they euer vsed some perswasive argument or other, that it would please the sicke person to bestow somewhat more or lesse (according to his or her abilitie) towards the maintenance of their Fraternities, or the repairing of their Monasteries; and that he would bequeath his bodie to be interred in the Church of their Couent, with a promise that they would daily say prayers and make intercession for his soule. They got likewise by confessing such as were in perfect health, giuing them absolution, and enioyning them penance, according as they receiued gratuities. Of all which, will it please you reade these passages following, copied out of the Author of *Piers Plowman*, and *Geffrey Chaucer*.
And

First *Piers* the Plowman, *Passus undecimus*, speaking how Friers couet to burie men for their goods.

Go confesse to some Frier, and shewe him thy synnes,
For while Fortune is thy frend Friers will the loue,
And fetch the to their Fraternitie, and for the besече
To her Prior Prouinciall, a Pardon to haue;
And pray for the pole by pole, if thou be *pecuniosus*.
Sed pena pecuniaria non sufficit, pro spiritualibus delictis.

I sayd I wolde

Be buried at their house, but at my Parish Church:
 For I hard once, how conscience it tolde:
 That kind wold men be buried wher thei wer christined.
 Or wher that he were Parishen that ther he sholde be grauen.
 And for I said thus to Friers, a sole thei me helden,
 And loued me the lesse, for my lely speche.
 And yet I cried on my confessour that helde himselfe cunnyng.
 That none wolde wed widowes but for to weld her goods,
 Right so by the Rode * rought you neuer
 Where my body wer buried, by so ye had my siluer.
 I haue much marvaill of you, and so hath many other
 Why your Couent coueteth to confesse and bury,
 Rather than to baptise Barnes that be catechillinges.

And *Passus decimus tertius.*

Friers folowed folke that wer riche
 And folke that wer pore at litle price they set.
 And no cors in hir kyrkeyard, nor kyrke was buried,
 But quick he bequeth hem ought, or quit part of his dets.

The Frier, in *Chaucer*, perswading with the sicke farmer, to make his confession to him, rather then to his Parish Priest, hauing his hand vpon his halfe pennie, makes this request to the bed-rid man lying vpon his couch.

In the Sompners tale.

Yeue me then of thy gold to make our cloister,
 * Quod he, for many a muskle and many an oyster,
 When other men have been full well at ease,
 Hath been our food; our cloister for to rease.
 And yet, God wot, vnnearth the fundament
 Performed is, ne of our pauement
 Is not a tile yet within our wones
 By God we owen fourty pound for stones.

* q 10th.

The same Author in the Prologues to his *Canterbury tales*, and in the character of the Frier, thus speakes of the absolution and easie penance they gaue to men in health, where they thought some commoditie would thereby accrew to themselues and their Couent.

Full sweetly heard he confession,
 And pleasant was his absolution:
 He was an easie man to giue penaunce,
 There as he wist to have a good pitauunce,
 For vnto a poore Order for to give,
 Is a signe that a man is well yshryve:
 For if he gaue ought he durst make auaunt,
 He wist well that a man was repentant:
 For many a man is so hard of hert,
 That he may not weepe although him smert:
 Therefore in stede of weeping and prayeres,

Men mote giue siluer to the poore Freeres.

The Priests likewise in generall as well of Cathedrall, Parochiall, as of these Conuentuall Churches got much by saying of Masses; as it is intimated to vs by the Plowman in these few lines following.

If pryestes were perfite they would no siluer take
For Masses, ne for Mattens, ne her meates of vsurers,
Ne nether kirtle ne cote though thei for cold shold die.

But that which brought most riches to all the foresaid Churches, was the Shrines, Images; and Reliques, of this or that Saint, in this or that Church especially honoured and preserued; to the Visitors whereof (who with great cost and labour did vndertake so holy and deuout resolution) great Indulgences and Pardons were granted by seuerall Popes (as will appeare by the sequele) and so semblable to their sacred Altars and other holy places: and such like Indulgences and Pardons they were, as were anciently granted to the Churches in Rome; which will not seeme impertinent (I hope) here to set downe, as I haue them out of an old booke in broken English, which crept into the world in the minoritie of Printing, and is commonly called, The Customes of London. But, before I go any further, let me tell you, that Reliques were cuer holden in most reuerend regard, amongst all sorts of people, insomuch that in the taking of any solemne oath, they vsed to lay their hand vpon certaine Reliques, as they did vpon the holy Euangelists; For I heard that King *Henrie* the second being to cleare himselfe of Archbishop *Beckets* death, at a generall assemblie holden within the Citie of Auranche, in the Church of the Apostle Saint *Andrew*, before the two Cardinals, *Theodinus* and *Albertus*, the Popes Legates, and a great number of Bishops, and other people, made his purgation in receiuing an oath vpon the holy reliques of the Saints; and vpon the sacred Euangelists, that he neither willed, nor commanded the said Archbishop to be murdered.

The hoole Pardon of Rome graunted by diuers Popes.

In the cite of Rome ben iiii chirches in which is Masse daily don, but thcr ben vii of the same priuiledged aboue all the other with gret holines and Pardon, as is here astir shewid.

The furst is called Saint *Peters* Chirch th'appostell, and is set vpon the fot of an hill, and men goo vpward thertoo a steyer of xxix steppes high, and as oft as a man gooth vp and downe that steyer, he is relefid of the seuenth part of penaunce inioyned and graunted by Pope *Alysander*.

Item, as ye come before the Chirch ther the well springeth, so may ye see aboue the dore an Image of our Lord, and betwene his feete stondith oun of the pence that God was sold for, and as ofte as ye looke vpon that peny ye haue xiiii C. yerys of Pardon.

Item, in the same Chirche on the ryght side is a pilour that was sometye off *Salamons* temple, at whiche pilour our Lord was wonte to rest him whan he preched to the people, at which pylour if ther any be frentyk, or madd, or trobled with spyritts, they be deliuerd and made hoole.

And

Passus undecimus.

*S. Danyel in vil.
H. 2.*

*Videsis Onu-
pbrium de septē
sanctioribus vr-
bis Romæ Ec-
clesijs.*

And in that Chirge be xi aulters, and at euery aulter is xlviij yere of Pardon, and as many Lentes or Karynes: and vii of thoo aulters ben feuerally pruelegyth with grace and Pardon. At the furst aulter is the vifage of our Lord; who loketh vpon that hath vii. c. yere of Pardon.

Item, at the same aulter is the fper that Crist was parced with, whych was broght from Constantynenople, sent from the gret Turke to Pope *Innocent* the Viii.

The fecond aulter is of faint *Andrew* there ye haue V. C. yere of Pardon.

The forth aulter is of our Lady, there is Vii. C. yere of Pardon.

The v. aulter is of Saint *Leo*, there he receyuid the abfolucion in his Maffe fro hevyn, and there is Vii. C. yere of Pardon.

The vi aulter of all Soules and there is V. C. yere of Pardon: and euery hygh feft an foul out of Purgatory.

The vii aulter is of Saint *Simond* and *Iude*, there is Vi. C. yere of Pardon.

And befor the Quyer dore ftand two yruen crosses, who kyffeth thoo crosses hath V. C. yere of Pardon.

Item, vpon our Lady day in Lente is hanged afore the quyer a cloth that our Lady made her feif, and it hangeth ftill till our Lady day affumpcion, and as many tymes as a man beholdith it he hath iiii C. yere of Pardon.

Alloo as many tymes as a man gothe thorow the Croudes at Saint *Peters* Chirche he hath iiii c yere of pardon.

And as often as a man folowith the Sacrament to the fyke bodyes he hath xiiii c yere of Pardon.

Alfo Pope *Siluefter* grauntid to all thym that dayly gothe to the Chirch of faint *Peter* the iij parte of all his fynnes relefyd, and all advowes and promife relefyd, and all fynnes forgotten relefyd and forgeuen, except leynge hondes vpon fader and moder vyolently, and aboue this is grauntid xxviii c yere of pardon, and the merytis of as many Lentis or Karyns. The knowlege of a karyn ye ftall fynd in the end of this bocke.

And in the feft of Saint *Peter* a M. yere of pardon, and as many Karyns and the * threddendell of penaunce enioyned relefyd.

* third parte.

And from thaffencion day of our Lorde into the affumpcion of our Lady ye haue xiiii yere of pardon and as many karyns, and foryefenes of the iij parte of all Synnes.

And vpon the one fyde of faint *Peters* Chirch lyeth a Chirchyard, and that is callyd Godys felde, and there be the beryed poore Pylgryms and none other and it is the lande that was bought with xxx pens that our Lord was folde fore, as oft as a man gothe vpon that grounde he hath xv c. yere of Pardon.

Item, in the Chirche of faint *Poule* wythout the walls ye haue xlvii M. yeare of pardon.

Item, in the day of his conuerfyon i c yere of pardon.

Item, on Childermaffe day iij M. yere of pardon.

Item, on the * Vras of faint *Martin* whan the Chirche was holowyd xliij M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns and the third parte of all fynnes relefyd.

* on the eight day.

Alfo whoo that vifite the Chirche of faint *Poule* two fodayes doth as moche

* *S. James of Composteld in Spaine.*

moche as he went to * *Saint James* and come geyne.

Item, in the Chirch of *Saint Laurence* wythout the walles there lyeth the body of *Saint Laurence* and of *Saint Stephan*, and at the hygh aulter ye haue xciii M. yere of pardon and as many Karyns.

And who that vy site the other aulters hathe at eche aulter vii M. and as many karyns.

Also the Pope *Pelagius* grauntid there at iiii festis of the yere at eche feste vii c yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and who that goth thether euery Wednesday, he delyuered a soul out of Purgatory, and himself quytt of all synnes.

Item, in the Chirche of *saint Crucis* there is a chambre or a chappell within, that Pope *Siluestre* named *Iherusalem*, there is the bonde that *Cryste* was led with to his crucifyeng, and ther ben ii sauers, the one is full of *Ihs* bloode, and the other is full of our *Ladyes* mylke and the sponge wherin was mengyd cyfell and galle.

And one of the nayles that *Iesus* was wyth on the crosse, and a parte of the blocke that *saynt Iohn* his hed was smeten off vpon, and two armes the one of *Saint Peter*, the oder of *saint Poule*.

* *Amcetus.*

Item ther stoudyd a cheir in which Pope * *Accensius* was martred and to all theym that sitte in that eitheir is graunted an C M. yere of pardon and as many karyns, and euery sonday a soul out of Purgatory and the tredendell of all synnes relefyd.

Item, in the same Chirche is a grete parte of one of the crosses that one of the theuis was put on that was crucifyed with *Cryste*.

Item, in the same Chirche is the tytell of *Cryste* whiche that was in *lating*, *Ebrew*, and *greke*, whiche was found in the tyme of Pope *Innocent*, to the whiche the same Pope hath graunted gret pardon.

Item, in the Chirche of *saint Mari Mayor* there stondyth on the hygh auter the hed of *saynt Iheronimus*, and there ye haue xiiii M. yere of pardon and as many karyns.

And on the oder auter on the ryght honde ther is the cradle that *Iesus* lay in, and of our *Ladyes* mylke, and a grete parte of the holy crosse, and of many oder bodyes *Seintis*, and there ye haue xix M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

And Pope *Nicholas* the iiii, and *saint Gregory*, eche of theym graunted therto X M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

And from thassencyon of our *Lorde* into *crystmas*, ye haue there xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and the thred parte of all synnes relefyd.

Item, in the Chirche of *saint Sebastian* wythout the Towne there in a plase that Pope *Calixt* named *Tolund*, as there the *Aungell* appered and spack to *Gregory* the Pope. In that place is foryefenes of all synnes and all penaunce.

At the hygh auter is graunted xxviii c yere of pardon, and as many karynes; and who so cometh to the furst auter that stondith in the Chirche hath xiiii c. yere of pardon, and there is a sellare or a vaute wherin lyeth buried xlix Popes that deyed all *Martyrs*, whoo so cometh fyrste into that place delyueryth viii soules out of Purgatory of soche as he moste desyareth,

and

and as moche pardon therto that all the worlde can not nombre ne reken, and euery sonday ye delyuer a soul out of Purgatory. And in that sellare stondith a pytt, there saint *Peter* and saint *Poule* were hyd in ccl. yere that noo man wyft where thei were be com; and who that puttyth his hed into that pytte and takyth it out ageyne is clene of all synne;

Pope *Gregory* and *Siluester*, and Pope *Nicholas*, and Pope *Pelagius*, and Pope *Honorius*, eche of theym graunted to the same place one M. yere of pardon and as many karyns. And there lyeth the bodys of dyvers oder holy persones which were too long to write off. And so the grace that is at Saint *Sebastians* is groundyd that it can not be taken away.

Item, in the Chirche of saynt *Mary Mayor* afore writen, afore the quyer is the ymage of our lady whiche seint *Luke* did peynt; which ymage seynt *Gregory* dyd bere from *Mary Mayor* to Saint *Peters* th'apostle, also comyng afore the castell of Saint *Aungell*, he see an *Aungell* in the hyght of the castell, havng in his honde a burninge sworde, and with hym a gret multitude of *Aungels*, whiche songe afore that ymage:

Regina celi letare, &c.

answering saynt *Gregory*.

Ora pro nobis Deum Alleluia.

Item, in the Chirche of saint *Iohn Latrynes*, the Pope *Siluestre* yaf therto as many yere of pardon, as it reyned droppes of water the day that halowed the Chirche.

And that tyme it reyned so sore, that noo man had seen a greater rayne before that day.

And whan he had graunted this, he thought in hym selfe whedyr he had so much power or not.

Then ther came a voyce from heuen, and sayd *Siluestre* thou hast power inough to yeue that pardon and god graunted thus moche therto; That and a man had made a vowe too Iherusalem and lacked good to doo his pilgramage yf he go from saint *Peters* Chirch to saint *Iohn Latrynes* he shal be discharged and haue absolucyon of that promise.

And ony tyme that a man cometh to saint *Iohn Latrynes*, he is quit of all synnes and of all penaunce, with that, that he be penitent for his synnes.

Blyssed is the moder that bereth the chylde that heryth Masse on Saturdayes at saint *Iohn Latrynes*, for he delyvaryd all theym that he desyareth out of Purgatory too the nombre of lxxvii soules.

Item, vpon the tour of the Chirch stondyth a double crosse that was made of the swerde that saint *Iohn* was beheded with, and at euery tyme that a man beholdith that crosse he hath xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes of all penaunce.

And at the high auter ye haue remission of all sinnes, and of all penance and innumerable pardon more then he nedeth for hymselfe.

There ys the graue that seynt *Iohn* layd hym selfe in whan he had sayd masse, and than come a gret lyght ouer the graue, and whan that light was goon than funde they noo tynge there but hevynly bred. In that graue cometh euery good Fryday in the night ye holy creame and oyle, and he that putteth therein his hed hath an CM. yere of pardon, and as many karyns.

And

And behynde the high auter stondith a cheyr which God sat in, and whoo that sitteth therein hath the in parte of alle hys synnes relefyd.

And who that visite the alle the odir auters hath at eche auter xliiii C. yere of pardon, and as many karynes; and on the oon side of the Chirche ther is a sacryfice that is at Seynt *Iohn Baptist* auter, and there is the table that our Lord etc att vpon Mandy Thurryday. And also the tables of stone with the x Commandementys that our Lorde gaf to *Moyse* vpon the mount of Synai; And tier ys a iiii square of the v barley loues and of the twoo fishes, and also there is our ladyes keuyrchef.

Item, in that same Chirche on the hygh auter be the hedys of seynt *Peter* and *Poule*, and the hed of *Zacharie* the Prophet, fader of *S. Iohn Baptist* wyth dyuers odyr reliquys.

Item, in the same Chirchyard stondith a chapel that ys callid *Sanctum Sanctorum*, there is the face of our Lord; there may ye haue xliiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

Whan the Emperour *Constantyne* was christened tho spake he to Pope *Siluestre*: In that, that I have geuen my hous to the wurship of god, graunt you mekely his grace to all them that willingly come to this towne. Thoo answerd Pope *Siluestre*, our Lord Ihu Criste that by his gret mercy hath purged you of your gret lazarye he mut purge alle them that visityth this Chyrch of all her synne and of all other penance.

He that woll not beleue this may goo to seynt *Latrynes* before the quyer dore, and there he may see in a marbill all that is wryten here.

From seynt *Iohns* day vnto Scrouetyd all this pardon is doubled, and fro Scrouetide vnto Ester the pardon is threfolde double; Blessyd is he that may deserue to have this pardon. And in the same chapel abouelaid may come noo weemen.

Item, aboue that chapel on the lefte syde ar steppys which sometye ware at Iherusalem; and who so goth op tho steppys on his knees, he deliuerith o soul out of Purgatory.

Item, in the Chirch of Seynt *Eustace* you may have relyse and pardon of ail synne.

And he that is shreuen and repentant of his sinne he hath a M. yere pardon, and as many karynes.

My Author hauing spoken of the Indulgences and priuiledges granted to these principall Churches, and the great benefit which deuout pilgrimes receiue which come to visit these sacred structures, and highly reuerence the holy reliques therein contained, he procceds in this place (according to his promise) to giue his Reader knowledge what a karyne is.

A karyne (saith he) is too goo wulward vii yere. *Item* to fasten bred and watter the Fryday vii yere. *Item*, in vii yere not too slepe oon nyght there he slepith a nother. *Item*, in vii yere not to com vndir noo covered place, but yfit bee to here Masse in the Chirch dore or porche. *Item* in vii yere nott to etc nor drynke out of noo vessel, but in the same that he made hys avow in. *Item*, he that fulfilyth all thes poyntis vii yere duryng; doth and wynnethe a karyne, that ys to sey a Lentdum.

Thus may a man haue at Rome (as he concludes) gret pardon and Soul helth; blessyd ben thoos pepull and yn good tyme borne that ressayveth thes

thes graces, and well kepith them. Of the which pardon and grace, our Lord Ihesu Cryst mot grant to euery good Crysten man. Amen.

Then follow the Indulgences granted to other lower Churches in Rome: but by these you may imagine the rest. And by both iudge of the Pardons granted by seuerall Popes to the Cathedrall, Conuentuall, and Parochiall Churches of England. And thinke what concourse of pilgrimes and other people daily visited the foresaid Churches; which will hereafter appeare within each seuerall Diocesse.

And here giue me leaue a little to speake of a certaine generall Pardon or Indulgence granted by *Alexander* the sixth, Bishop of Rome, to this Realme of England. By which he enriched himselfe, and the Church-Ministers, and emptied the purses of many of the Kings subiects.

Towards the latter end of the yeare, one thousand five hundred, being the yeare of Iubile (so called, for that it is the yeare of ioy or deliuerance) the foresaid Bishop of Rome sent hither to King *Henry* the seventh, one *Iasper Powe* or *Pois*, a Spaniard, a man of excellent learning, and most ciuill behauour, to distribute the Heauenly Grace (as hee termed it) to all such as (letted by any forcible impediment) could not come to Rome that yeare to the Iubile which was there celebrated. The Articles contained in the Bul of this great Pardon, or Heauenly Grace, were as followeth.

The great pardon, or Heauenly Grace.

The Articles of the Bulle of the holy Iubiley of full remission, and gret ioy graunted to the Relme of England, Wales, Ireland, Gernesey, and Garnesey, and other places vndre the subiection of oure Soueraygne Lord King *Henry* the seventh to be distributyd accordyng to the trew meanyng of our holy Fader vnto the Kyngs Subiects.

Copied out of an old Roll, now in the custody of Sir *Symon D'Erves* Knight.

Ouer most holyc Fader the Pope, Goddes Vicar in erthe, of hys holyc and gracyous disposycion, faderla beholdyng the hole flok of christen peple comitted to hys cure and charge, daylie studyeth diligently the helth and welfar of yowr sowles: And in as moche as in his holynes prouydeth for all soche perelles and ieoperdies as may fall to the same, by grauntyng of gret Indulgence, and remission of synnes and trespasses.

Where as the holyc yere of grace now of late passyd, that ys to say, the yere of remission of all synnes, ye yere of ioye and gladnes, was celebrate devowtely, and solenly keped, by grete and infenite nombre of Cristen pepull in the Cowrte of Rome. Ouer saide most holie Fader the Pope, as well consideryng the infenite nombre of cristen peple bothe spirituall and temporall which was desirous to haue had the sayd remission and Grace, and wold haue viserted the sayd Cowrte of Rome, saue only that they were lette, eyther by sikenesse, feblenesse, pouerte, long distance, and gret ieoperdie, or besines and charges of spirituall or temporall occupacions, or at that tyme purposed not to optaine and perchase the sayd Grace, and now be in will and desire to haue the same. As willyng, and effectually desiring to prouyde and withstond the most cruell purpose, and infenyte malice of our most cruell enemyes of our cristen feithe the Turks whiche continually studieth, and gretely inforceth hymselfe with alle hys myght and strenght to subuert and vterly destroye the holyc Religion of our Souerayne Criste. As it is nott vnknown how now of late, the sayd most cruell enemy hath opteyned and gotten with grete myght and power many and dyuers grete citees

cities and castles; As Modon, Neoponton, and Corona, with many other Townes and possessions which was than in the dominatyon and possession of cristen peple. And most cruelly hath sleyn and destroyed infinite nombre of cristen peple without mercy or pite, bothe by water and by londe. Seeyng and consideryng his Holynes, that he of hymselfe is not sufficient, ne of power to resiste, and withstonde the forsayd gret malyses, and purposes, without the ayde and helpe of cristen peple; Hath statuted, ordeyned, and graunted of his Pastorall power, as is conteyned in thes Articles following:

Furstower soueraigne Lorde Kynge *Herry* the seuenth, with all his progeny; all Archebischoppes, Bischoppes, Abbots, Dukes, Erles, Barons, Knyghtes, Squyers, Gentillmen, yomen, cetezines, and Straungers, and all other cristen peple, both men and women, what other degre, or condicyon soeuer thei be, of spirituall or temporall, seculer, or regular, dwelling, or for a tyme abydyng within the Relme of England, Ireland, Wales, Gernesey, or Garnsey, or any other place vnder the rewle or dominacion of our sayd soueraigne Lorde the Kynge, which att any time after the publycation herof, to the last Euen-song of the Octaues of Ester next commynge, truly confessyd and contrite visite soche Chorches as shall be assigned to be visited; by the ryght reuerent Fader in God *Gasper Powe* Prothonotarie, and Doctor of Diuinite, of our sayd holy Fader, the Popes Imbassador, and in this holy Iubeley Commissarie, or by order by hym substituted or deputed; and ther put into the chest for thentent ordeyned, soche somme or quantite of money, gold, or siluer, as is lymytted and taxed here folowyng in the last end of this paper; to be spent for the defence of ouer-seithe; shall have the same Indulgence, Pardon, and Grace with remission of all ther synnes, whiche thei shuld have had, if thei had gone personally to Rome in the yere of Grace, and ther visited all the Chorches assigned for that entent, both within the cite and without, and alsoo done all other things required to have be done ther for the obteyning of the said grace of the Iubeley.

Also our said holy Fader hath geuyn full power and auctorite to his said Commissarie and his Deputis to chese and assigne Confessours and Penitenciers seculer and regular in all soche places as shall please the said Commissarie or his Deputies; to here the confessions of all soche as are desposed to receyue the Pardon of this holy Iubeley. The which confessours and Penitenciers shall have the same auctorite and power in euery behalfe whiche the Penitenciers of Rome had at Rome in the yere of Grace. That is to saye, thei shall absolue them of all manner of crimes, trespasses, transgressyons, and synnes what so euer thei be, though the absolucyon ther of be reserved to the Courte of Rome; or to the Pope himselfe; nothyng except, but soche as was except to the Penitenciers of Rome: and that was only the absolucyon of Conspiratours in the person of the holy Fader the Pope, or in the state of the See of Rome. And also the falsaries of the Popes Bulls, and of other wrytings passing from the Courte of Rome: of the sellers or conveyers of Harneys, or other things prohibited to the hethen peple. And of thes that laieth violente hondes on Bischoppes, or other Prelates of the Chirche, which be above Bischoppes. And the said Confessours shall haue power to geue and graunte to all the said persones confessyd and contrite,

clene

clene and full remission whiche is called, *A pena et culpa.*

Also the said Confessours and Penitenciers shall have power and aucto-rite to dispence and change all manner of vowes into almesdede for the defence of our Feith, none except, though itt be to Rome, to Iherusalem, or to Saint James.

Also our said holy Fader willing no man to be excluded from this grete Grace and Indulgence, hath graunted, that all soche as be seke and impo- tence, or oder wyse deseased so that *yei may not easly visite the Chorches assigned to be visitted, shall have for them and all ther howsholde the sayd Indulgence, Remissyon and Grace, as well as if they did visite the sayd Chorches. Furst compownding effectually with the sayd Commissarie, or his Deputies for the same.

Also itt ys graunted by our sayd holy Fader that all thos that were at Rome this last yere of Grace shalbe parteable and capax of this sayd Grace and Pardon, yf thei will receive itt.

Also our sayd holy Fader hath graunted to his said Commissarie, and his substitutes full power to interpretate, and declare, all soche doubts as may be fownde, or be moved in thies his graunts, or in the execucion of the same, or any parte ther of, willyng and commandyng that ther interpreta- tyon shall effectually be taken and stond.

Also our said holy Fader hath straitly commanded, in the vertue of obe- dience, and vndre the payne of cursyng, the sentence in that behalfe gevin, of the whiche they may nott be assoyled, but of the Pope himself, furst sa- tisfaccion made with the sayd Commissarie, or his Depute after the qualite of the trespas. That none ordinary seculer, or regular, or any oder persones seculer or regular, lett his Bulles or any oder writyngs made for declaracion her of, to be published in their Chorches, Citees, or Diocesles, wher or whan itt shalbe nedefull; nor that thei shall aske or receyve though itt be offered any money or oder reward, for the publicacion or sufferance therof, or any otherwyse lett or hynder the expedicion therof, and goodspeede of the seid Indulgence; or perswade directly or indirectly any person to with- drawe their good mynd or porpose in that behalfe.

Also our seid holy Fader chargeth and commandeth all prechers of the word of God, whate condicion so euer thi be, as well men of Religyon as oder; that thei shall publishe, and effectually declare in ther prechings, and oder places, whan thei shall be required by the seid Commissarie, or his De- putes the seid Indulgence and Pardon vndre the peyne specified.

Also our seid holye Fader hath suspended and disanulled all manner of Pardons and graunts, graunted or to be graunted, notwithstanding any specyall clause that thei shulde not be revolted without specyall mentyon made *de verbo in verbum.*

*The Tax what every man shall put into the Chest that woll
receyve this grete grace of this Iubeley.*

Furst every man and woman, what degre, condicioun or state soeuer thei be, yf it be an Archebusschoppe, Duke, or of any oder dignite spiritu- all or temporall, havyng londes to the ycrely valour of M. M. l. or aboue, must

must pay or cause to be payed to this holy entent, and effecte, for defence of our Feithe, agaynst the most grete and cruell enemy of the same the Turke, yf thei will receiue this grete indulgence and Grace of this Iubeley; for themselves and their wyfes and their children not maryed, and effectually without disseyte put into the Chest ordeyned for that entent of trew and lawfull money in that cuntry wher thei be iii. l. vii. s. viii. d.

Also euery man and woman havng tenementes and rentes to the yerely value of one M. l. or aboue, to the summe of ii M. l. exclusive must pay for themselves and their wyfes xl s.

Item, all thos that hath londes and Rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of cccc l. or aboue to the summe of a M. l. exclusive must pay for themselves and their wyfes xxvi s. viii d.

Item, all thos that hath londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of c l. or aboue, to the summe of ccc c l. exclusive must pay for themselves, &c. xiii s. iii d.

Item, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of one c l. or aboue, to the yerely valour of cc l. exclusive must pay for themselves, &c. vi s. viii d.

Item, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of xl l. or aboue to the summe of one c l. exclusive must pay for themselves, &c. ii s. vi d.

Item, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of xx l. or aboue to the summe of xl l. exclusive must pay for themselves, &c. xvi. d.

Item, men of Religion havng londes, Rents, and Tenementes to the yerely valour of ii M. l. or aboue, must pay for themselves and their Couent, xl.

Item, thos that hath londes and rents, &c. to the yerely valour of one M. l. or aboue to the yerely valour exclusive must pay for themselves and their Couent, v l. iii s.

Item, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of ccc c l. or aboue, to the valour of one M. l. exclusive must pay for them and their Couent iii l. vi s. viii d.

Item, all thos that hath londes and rentes to the yerely valour of ii c l. or aboue, to the summe of ccc c l. exclusive, must pay for themselves and their Couent, xx s.

Item, thos that hath londes and rents to the yerely valour of xl l. and aboue, to the summe of on c l. must pay for themselves and their Couent, x s.

Item, seculer men and wemen which hath londes and rents to the yerely valour of xl l. or vndre, whose mouable goodes extendyth to the valour of on M l. must pay for themselves and their wyfes, xl s.

Item, thos whos goodes mouable extendyth to ccc c l. or aboue, to the summe of one M. l. exclusive, must pay for themselves and their wyfes, vi s. viii d.

Item, thos whos goods mouable extendyth to the valour of c c l. or aboue to the summe of cccc l. must pay for themselves and ther wyfes vii s. vi d.

Item, thos whos goodes mouable be within the valour of c c l. and not vndre

vndre xx l. must pay for themselves ther wyfes and children not maried, xii d.

Item, thos whos goodes mouable extendyth nott to the valour of xx l. shall pay for themselves ther wyfes and children as it shall please them of their devocyon.

The Articles of the Bull of dispensacyon with Symony, Usury, and of goodes wrongfully keped; reserued to the Commissary only.

Moreouer ower seid holy Fader the Pope willynge more largely to provide for the helth and welfar of the sowles of all cristen pepull dwellyng or abyding in the Relme and places aboue written; hath geuen, and graunted, full auctorite, and power, to the sayd Venerable Fader in God, *Gaspar Powe* his Orator and Commissary, to absolue, and dispence with all manner of persones, dwellyng or abidyng within the seyd Relme, or places aboue rehersyd, men or wemen, of what degre or condicyon so euer thei be, spirytual or temporall, seculer or regular, whiche hath commytted Symony, in gevyng or recevyng holy Orders, or Benefices spiritual or any other waies; that thei may, notwithstanding the seyd Symony so commyttid minstre in the orders so receyved: And the Benefices so obteyned lawfully kepe and occupye, and the frutes or to be receyved, occupie and despose at their plesure. And yf the seyd persones by reason therof have runne into irregularite; as ther apon syngyng Masse, or oder wyse ministryng the holy Sacramentys of the Chirche: The seyd Commissary hath full power to dispence with that irregularite; and to take away all infamy and vnablenes whiche thei be in by reason of the same. Alway prouyded that the seyd persones make a composytyon herof with the seyd Commissarie, and soche money as thei compownd for, effectually to pay to the seyd Commissarie, to be spent in this holy vse for the relese and defence of our feith.

Also the seyd Commissarie hath power to compownd, absolue, and dispence with all thos that occupye evill gotten goods; all vsurers, and all soche that wrongfully and vnlesfully occupieth or withholdeth oder mennys goods by fyndyng; or goods hidde not knowyng, or dowtyng who be the owners of the seyd goods, or to whom thei shulde mak restitucyon, that thei lesfully kepe, and occupie the same goods. Furst makyng composycyon for the same with the seyd Commyssarie, of some certeyne summe of money to be spent in the foresayd holy vse, that is to sey, for the relese and defence of ower Feith, ayenst the most cruell and bitter enemys of the same, the Turkes.

Also yf ther be any willing to be created Doctour in both Lawes, or in one of them; the seyd Commissarie hath power to doe it, as well as if he were created in any Vniuersitie: And so of oder degrees, &c.

Also this Pope by his Bulls imparted this his blessing and benefit of the Iubeley to all other kingdomes and territories vnder his spirituall Iurisdiction and obeysance, and to all in like manner, and vpon the like condicions. By which you may gather, that this benevolent liberalitie of pardon and

Q

heauen-

heauenly Grace, was not altogether freely giuen by the Pope; neither was that masse of money, thus congested together, spent in any warres against the Turkes, as he promised; but conueied to Rome, and there laid vp in his owne Treasurie: whilst the enemies of the faith did greatly infest the Christians. But this Pope of all other, in my iudgement, had the most shamefull and cunning shifts to get money withall, and was more opprobrious in all his actions then any other either before or since. But as he liued wickedly, so hee died miserably, being poysoned with the same bane which hee had prepared for another. *Actius Sannazarius*, and other writers of that age, made certaine Epitaphs of him to his eternall infamie. Which I finde thus translated into English, out of *Io. Bale* in his Pageant of Popes.

Perhaps whose Tombe this is (my friend) ye do not know,
Then pause a while if that ye haue no haste to go.
Though *Alexanders* name vpon the stone be grauen,
Tis not that great, but he that late was Prelate shorne and shauen.
Who thirsting after bloud, deuour'd so many a noble Towne,
Who tost and turn'd the ruthfull states of kingdomes vpside downe.
Who to enrich his sonnes, so many Nobles slew,
And wast the world with fire and sword and spoyling to him drew.
Defying lawes of earth and heauen, and God himselfe erewhile,
So that the sinfull Father did the Daughters bed defile.
And could not from the bands of wicked wedlock once refrayne,
And yet this pestilent Prelate did in Rome tenne yeeres remaine.
Now friend remember *Nero*, or els *Caligula* his vice;
Or *Heliogabalus*: enough: the rest ye may surmise,
For shame I dare not vtter all. Away, my friend, with this.

Another.

The Spaniard liethe here that did all honestie defie,
To speake it briefely: in this Tombe all villanie doth lie.

Another.

Left *Alexanders* noble name, my friend, should thee beguile,
Away: for here both treachery doth lurke, and mischief vile.

Another.

Though *Alexander* after death did vomit matter blacke,
Yet maruell not: he dranke the same, and could not cause it packe.

*Vpon the yeare of Iubelie aforesayd kept by this
Pope Alexander:*

The Romane Priest that promised both heauen and starres to sell,
By treacherie and murtherings hath made a gap to hell.

This *Alexander* before (by deuillish meanes) he obtained the Papacie,
was called *Rodericus Borgia*, a Spaniard borne in Valentia. But of him
enough, except it tended more to the matter. Now may it please you reade
certaine blanke verses taken out of my fore remembred Author, *Piers Plow
man*, who speakes in his language of the Pope and Cardinals, Pardons and
pilgrimages effectually to this purpose. *Passus 19.*

God

God amend the Pope, that pillieth holy Kirke
And claymeth before the Kyng to be kept of Christen
And counteth not though cristen be killed and robbed
And fynd folke to fight, and christen folk to spill.
Agayne the old law and new law as *Paule* therof wytnesseth.

Non occides, mihi vindictam, &c.

I ne knew neuer Cardinall that he ne come fro the Pope,
And we Clarks when they come for her Commens payen,
For her pelures, and palfreis, and pilors that hem folow.
The *Commune clamat quotidie* eche a man to other,
The contrey is the curseder that Cardinals commen in.
And there they lig, and leng more lechery there raigneth
Therfor, quod this victory, by very god I would
That no Cardinals ne come among the commen peple,
But in her holines helden hem styl
At Avion among the Jewes; *cum sancto sanctus eris,*
Or in Rome as their rule wyl the relikes to kepe.

Of the Pope.

Of the Cardinals.

In the seuenth passage he deliuers his opinion of the Popes Pardons, in these words.

The Prieste preued no pardon to do well,
And demed that Dowell Indulgence passed
Biennales and Triennales, and Byshops letters
And how Dowell at the day of dome is * dignely vnderfongen,
And passed all the Pardon of *S. Peters* Church.

Of Indulgen-
ces and Par-
dons.

* worthily re-
ceiued.

A little after in the same passage, thus.

Soules that hane sinned seuen * sythes deadly
And to trust to these Trentals truely me thynketh
Is not so * fiker for the soule as to do well.
Therefore I * red you * renkes that rich be on this erth
Apon trust of treasure Trientales to haue
Be ye neuer the bolder to breake the * ten hestes
And namely ye Maisters, Mayres, and Iudges
That haue the welth of this world, and for wise men be holden
To purchase you Pardons, and the Popes Buls:
At the dreadfull dome whan the dead shall arise
And commen all tofore Christ accounts for to yeue
How thou ledest thy lyfe here, and his lawes kepest
And how thou didest day by day the dome wil reherse.
A poke full of Pardons there, ne prouinciall letters,
Though ye be founden in the fraternitie of the iiii Orders
And haue Indulgence an hundryd fold, but if Dowell you helpe
I beset your patents and your pardons at a pycs hele.
Therefore I counsell all christen to crye god mercy,
And make Christ our meane that hath made amends.
That God give vs grace here, or we go hence
Such workes to worke while we ben here

* times.

* safe.

* advise.

* rulers.

* ten Com-
mandements.

That after our deathes day, Dowell reherse
At the day of Dome we did as he * highte.

* as he was
named.

Of pilgrimages
Pass. 5.

* take.

The way to
Truths dwell-
ling place.

* the best.

The same Author shewing what true pilgrimage is, breathes forth these
blanke verses following.

Nay by my soule health, quoth *Piers*, and gan for to sweare,
I nolde * fang a ferthyng for Saynt *Thomas* shryne.
Truth wold loue me the lesse long tyme therfor after,
And if ye wyll to wend well this his the way thither.
Ye must go thorow mekenes both men and wyues
Tyll ye come into conscience, that Christ wit soch
That ye louen our Lord God, * leuest of all thynges,
And that your neighbours next; In no wyse appeire
Otherwise than thou woldist he wrought to thy selfe.

In the same passage.

Ye that seke *S. James*, and Saintes at Rome
Seke faint Truth, for he may saue you all.

In another place. *Pass.* 12.

* Law.

He doth well withoute doute, that doth as * beuti techeth
That is if thou be man maryed, thy make thou loue,
And lyue forth as law wyll, whyle ye lyuen both.
Right so if thou be religious, ren thou neuer further,
To Rome nor Roch Madon, but as thy rule techeth,
And hold the vnder obedience, that high way is to heuen.
And yf thou be mayden to mary, and myght well continewe,
Seke neuer no faint further for thy soules health.

Pilgrimage
what it is.

Pilgrimage, is called of the Latines, *Peregrinatio, quasi peregre abitio*, a
going into a strange countrey; for a short pilgrimage is not worth a pin:
neither is that Image in so much honour or respect in that countrey where
it is, as in farre countries. For example, the Italians, yea those that dwell
neare Rome, will mocke and scoffe at our English (and other) pilgrims that
go to Rome to see the Popes holinesse, and Saint *Peters* chaire, and yet they
themselues will runne to see the Reliques of Saint *James* of Compostella in
the kingdome of Galicia in Spaine, which is aboue twelue hundred English
miles. And so the Spaniards hold Rome to be a very holy place, and there-
fore spare no cost or labour to go thither. And so of other pilgrimages.

Pilgrimage was also called *Romeria, quia Romam ut plurimum peregrina-
tiones*, because pilgrimages forth most part were made to Rome.

Now hauing acquainted my Reader (omitting many particulars, I con-
fesse, which will more plainly appeare in the sequele) by what deuises and
meanes, the Religious Votaries and others of the Clergie within this king-
dome, as also the Bishop of Rome (who most commonly went away with
the best share) augmented their reuenues, and deceiued the poore Com-
mons. I am here to speake of a yearely tribute paid onely to the See of
Rome (which many times I obuiously meete withall) from the payment
whereof,

whereof, neither the King nor the Clergie, nor any householder either in England or Ireland were priuiledged, and this was called Romescot; which is a Saxon word compounded of Rome and Scot, as you would say, the tribute due to Rome, or an Apostolicall custome, or the fee of Rome, Rome penning, or *Denarij Sancti Petri*, Peter pence: From which payment, saith *Mathew* the Monke of Westminster, neither the King, nor the Archbishop, Bishop, Abbot, nor Prior, were exempted. The first Founder of this Tribute was *Inas*, or *Ina*, king of the West-Saxons. Of which the foresaid *Mathew* thus writes.

Ina the pious and potent king of the West-Saxons, leauing his temporall kingdome (thereby to gaine an eternall) to the gouernment of his kinsman *Ethelard*, trauelled on pilgrimage to Rome, where in the said Citie by the permission of *Gregory* the second, hee built an house which he called, 'The English Schoole; vnto which, the kings of England, and the Regall lineage, as also Bishops, Priests, Clerkes, and others might repaire, to bee instructed in good literature, and in the Catholicke faith; lest that any thing in the English Church might be sinisterly expounded contrary to the vniuersall vnitie, and so, being established in the orthodoxall and right received Faith, they might returne backe againe into their owne countrey. For the doctrine and Schooles of the English Nation since the time of Archbishop *Austin*, had bene interdicted by diuers Romish Bishops, for certaine heresies which daily appeared after the comming in of the Saxons into Britaine, by reason of the commixture of the misbelceuing wicked Pagans, with the Christians of holy conuersation. Hee also caused a Church to be erected neare to the foresaid house or Colledge, which he dedicated to the honour of the blessed Virgine *Mary*; in which such of the English as came to Rome might celebrate diuine Seruice, and that therein, if any of the said English there happened to depart this world, they might be interred. And all these, that they might for euer be more firmly corroborated, it was ordained by a generall decree, throughout all the kingdome of the West-Saxons, that in euerie familie one pennie should be yearely collected and sent ouer to blessed Saint *Peter* and the Church of Rome, which in English Saxons was called Romescot; that the English there abiding might by that meane haue sufficient to liue vpon. Thus farre *Mathew* of Westminster surnamed the Flower-gatherer. The which in substance is thus deliuered by a late writer, yet in a different manner.

He (meaning *Ina*) instituted also a certaine yearely payment to the See of Rome, enioyning euery one of his Subiects that possessed in his house of one kinde of goods to the value of twentie pence, that he should pay a peny to the Pope yearely vpon Lammas day; which at that time was contributed vnder the name of the Kings Almes, but afterwards was called and challenged by the name of Peter-pence.

Another of the same gift by the said King hath these rimes.

Hegauē to Rome eche yere
The Rome pence thorrow West-sex all about
Perpetually to be well payd and clere,
For vnto Rome he went without all doubt.

After the example, and with the like zeale of *Ina*, *Offa* the most magnifi-

*Minster, lit. R.
& P.*

*Mat West.
Ann. 727.*

Sped. ca. 99.

Hard ca. 99.

cent king of the Mercias, in great deuotion went also to Rome, and made euery house within his territories subiect to this payment of Romescot;

Hard. cap. 133.

Offa gauethrough Mers the Rome penny
Vnto the Church of Rome.

Afterwards about the yeare eight hundred and fiftie, this tribute was confirmed, and made further payable throughout all England; For *Ethelwolfe* (as then being sole Monarch of the Englishmen; (hauing beene sometimes for certaine yeares (as *Honeden* and *Brampton* write) Bishop of Winchester) remembring his Ecclesiasticke profession; and ordaining first that tithes and lands due to holy Church should bee free from all tributes and Regall seruices; in the nineteenth yeare of his raigne, with the like deuotion of the two former kings, went in pilgrimage, taking with him his youngest sonne *Alfred*, or *Elfred*, to the foresaid chiefe Citie of the Romanes; where he was both honourable receiued and entertained by the Bishop of Rome and the whole Senate, for the space of one yeare and vpwads: in which time he rebuilt the English Schoole before remembred, which lately had beene almost quite consumed with fire. And in lieu of his kinde entertainment, confirmed the former grant of Peter-pence, causing it to bee payed throughout all his Dominions; and further couenanted to pay yeately to Rome three hundred Markes, thus to be employed; one hundred to Saint *Peters* Church, another hundred to Saint *Pauls* light, and the third to the Pope (a Saint that euermore will haue his share) to the entent, saith one, that no Englishmen should doe penance in bounds, as he saw some do before his face.

Will. Malmf.
Simon Ducl.

This *Athilwolfe* to Rome toke his way
In pilgramage with him his sonne *Aelfrede*,
To *Peter* and *Pole* he graunted infenitise
The Rome pence of all Englonde.
As *Flores* saith as I con vnderstond.

Saith *Harding*, cap. 105.

And further to confirme the premisses, may it please you to trouble your patience in the reading of these following hard rimes transcribed out of a namelesse old Author.

A Manuscript
in the Library
of *Edmond* *Cotton*
Esquire.

Adelwolfe his sonne att Chester his cite
For al hys kyngs and Barons of estate
Sent forth anone at hys parlament to be
Whycheatte Chester was than preordynate
To whyche al cam, both Kyngs, Duks, and Prelat
And odar al of honor or Empryse
Hym for to do obeyfaunce and seruyffe.
anon to Roome he went
In pylgrymage wythe hooly good entent.
Wher he was so abydyng full too yer
In hooly lyff and full perfectyon.
In ryall wyse as to a pryns aser
And to the Pope wythe ful affectyon
Hys comonyng ay had at hys electyon.

He

He gaue to *Peter* lyght
 And to *Sent Poulè*, whar is ful gret repayr
 Too thousand mark of Venyse gold ful ryght
 For sustenance of the Chyrches ryght.
 He Bullschopp was in hys Fadars day
 And for defaut of heyr was crownyd kyng
 Wharfor whan he hys lond in good aray
 Fre of servyffe had set above all thyng
 He grauntyd tythe of all hys lond of spryng
 Tyll thre persones dwellyng in vnyte
 Whych arr on God dwellyng in Trynite.
 And Roome pens he graunte vnto the Pope
 Perpetuelly to haue of al Englund.
 So perfytt was hys mynd who couth hit grope
 In al goodnes growndyd I vndyrstond.
 Through al hys myght in al hys noble lond,
 The Pece he kepte, and in his Sc iudicyall
 The common Law among hys peple all.

Edgar king of England made sharpe constitutions for the payment of this Tribute.

And it was one of the lawes of *Edward* the Confessour, that euery householder which had *triginta denariatas viua pecunie in domo sua de proprio suo*, Thirtie pence of ready money, or of any kinde of cattell in his house of his owne proper, should by the Law of the English giue a pennie to Saint *Peter*, and by the Law of the Danes halfe a marke; which pennie was to be demanded at or vpon the feast of Saint *Peter* and *Paul*, and to be collected before the feast of Saint *Peter* * *ad vincula*, and not to be deferred to any further day: And if any withheld the payment thereof any longer time, complaint was to be made to the Kings Officers, for that this penny was the Kings Almes. And that the partie so offending, should bee constrained by iustice to make payment thereof, on paine of forfeiting his goods. Now if any man had more dwelling houses then one, hee was to pay onely for that house where he should happen to be resiant, at the said feast of Saint *Peter* and *Paul*.

Videsis Rogeriū
 Houedon in vita
 Hen. 2.

* Lammias day.

Henry the second vpon his conquest of Ireland, imposed this tribute vpon that kingdome, onely to curry fauour with the Pope, who as then was *Adrian* the fourth, called before his inthronization, *Nicholas Breake-speare*, borne at Abbots Langley in Hertfordshire. For hee (saith *Speed* in the life of the said *Henry*) knowing how great and dangerous tumults the Popes had raised vpon small occasions, thought his way would bee much easier, if he went onward with the Popes good fauour, which he easily obtained for a fee, *viç.* a penny yearely to bee payed to Saint *Peter* of euerie house in Ireland.

Vide Sullam
 Adriani apud
 Mat. Paris. in
 vita Hen 2.

Edward the third in the 39. yeare of his raigne (saith *Trenisa* the Continuer of *Polychronicon*) ordained, that this Tribute of Peter pence, should not be from thenceforth any more gathered within this Realme, nor any such payment made at Rome. But howsoeuer (saith *Hollinshed* in the said yeare)

yeare) this payment was abrogated at this time, by King *Edward*, it was after renewed againe by the Pope, and the money was gathered in certaine Shires of this Realme, vntill the dayes of king *Henry* the eighth.

Parsons, and Impropiators of Churches, at this day in many places of England, are payed this pennie vnder the name of a Smoke pennie.

This Chapter is growne much longer then I expected. Of which an end.

CHAP. XVIII.

*Of Parishes, Bishopricks. Of the power and sanctitie of Bishops
and Priests. Of Sanctuaries, and of the Ecclesiasticall
state of England and Wales.*

*Summa Angel.
litera P.*

P*arochia dicitur locus in quo degit populus alicui Ecclesie baptismali deputatus, & certis finibus limitatus.*

A Parish is said to bee a place in which people doe liue assigned to some Christian Church, and limited by certaine bounds.

*Platina in vit.
Euar.*

Euaristus the first, Bishop of Rome, who suffered martyrdom vnder *Traian* the Emperour, about the yeare of our redemption, one hundred and ten, ordained Curates, and disposed of them to certaine places, that they might administer the Sacraments to such people as were committed to their charge; and withall he ordained that these Curates should bee nourished and maintained by those people of whose soules they had the cure; whereupon they were called, *Parochi* *ἄνδρες τῶν παρεκκλῆσιων* à *prebendo*, vel à *mutua alimentorum prebitione*, Parochians, or Parishioners of the mutuall exhibition, and giuing of nourishment one to another; the Priest for the soules of his people, and the people for the maintenance of their Priest.

*pol. Virgil. de
invent. rerum
lib. 4. cap. 9.*

Dionisius, that blessed Martyr, Bishop of Rome, *circa ann. 266.* did attempt to doe the like throughout the whole Christian world, appointing by distribution certaine places, to which he assigned Ecclesiasticall persons, there to administer the Sacraments, pray, and preach the word, and to receiue the tenths of the possessions contained within the limits of the foresaid places.

*Hist. Cant. li. in
bib. Cott.*

Honorius Archiepiscopus Cantuar. circa annum à salute reparata 636. Angliam primus in Parochias distribuere cepit.

Honorius Archbishop of Canterbury, about the yeare of our saluation, 636. began first to diuide England into Parishes.

*Selden. Histor.
Decim. cap. 9.*

But this opinion is controuerted by a late learned Antiquary, and by him plainly approued, that *Honorius* was not the first that made this diuision here in England, but that Parishes were diuided, and Parish-Churches built long before his time; euen in the Primitiue Hierarchie of the Britaines. And that in the time of King *Arthur*, about the yeare of our Lord 490. when *Dubritius* was made Archbishop of South Wales, diuers Churches with their endowments of Tithes, oblations, and other profits, were appropriated to him the said *Dubritius*, and his successours. And that in those times Churches were built here no doubt can bee made. Neither is it to be

be

be conceiued how Christianitie could be in any nation, saith my Author, much ancienter (if generally receiued, or by any number) then Churches, or some conuenient houses, or other places in the nature of Churches, appointed for the exercise of deuotion. And expresse mention is made of a Church (of which I haue spoken before) built in Canterbury in the time of the Romanes, to the honour of Saint *Martin*, in which *Augustine* and his followers when they came first from Rome, made their holy assemblies.

After that the stormes of *Diocletians* persecution were ouerblowen, saith *Bede*, which was circa Ann. 290. the faithfull Christians, who in time of danger lay hid in dennes and deserts, came forth, and shewed themselves abroad, renewed their Churches, which before were overthrowne flat to the ground, founded, builded, and perfited new Temples, in honour of the holy Martyrs, celebrated holy dayes, consecrated the holy mysteries, with pure mouth and heart, and euery where as it were displayed their ensignes in signe of Conquest.

Aliquando Parochia dicitur totus Episcopatus, saith one, and *Parochia etiam Diocesis Episcopalis dicitur*, saith another. Sometime a Parish is said to be the whole Bishopricke, and sometime the Episcopall Diocesse.

Kenwalch King of the West-Saxons, diuided, *In duas Parochias Prouinciam*; the Prouince into two Parishes, or Diocesses, when as he crected a new Bishopricke at Winchester, taken out of the Diocesse of Dorchester, a ruinous Towne now in Oxfordshire.

In the yeare 680. *Merciorum Prouincia in quinque Parochias est diuisa*: The Prouince of Mercia was diuided into five Parishes, that is, into five Bishopricks: and thus *Honorius* may be said properly to haue bene the first vnder whom his Prouince was diuided into such Parishes or Bishopricks.

Anno Dom. 747. in the raigne of *Ethelbald*, king of the Mercians, in a Synod holden at Clouelsho, it was decreed, *Vt singuli Episcopi omni anno Parochias suas circumirent*: That euery Bishop should go about or visit his Parishes once euery yeare.

And in the first Synod or Conuocation of the English Church, holden at Hereford, Ann. 670, it was determined, *Vt nullus Episcoporum Parochiam alterius inuadat, sed contentus sit gubernatione creditæ sibi plebis*: That no Bishop should haue ought to do in anothers Parish, but bee contented with the charge of the people committed vnto him.

Kenulph, King of the Mercians, in his Epistle to *Leo* the third, Bishop of Rome, writes, *Quod contra Canones à Patre Gregorio constitutas auctoritas Dorobernensis Metropolitanæ in duas scinditur Parochias, cuius ditioni duo decim subiacerent Episcopi*. That contrary to the Canons of Saint *Gregory* the iurisdiction of the Metropolitanall See of Canterbury was diuided into two Parishes, to whose authoritie twelue Bishops ought to be subiect. To which point of his Epistle, *Leo* makes this answer. *In sacro serinio nostro reperimus, sanctum Gregorium Predecessorem nostrum in integro ipsam Parochiam numero duodecim beato Augustino Archiepiscopo tradidisse Episcopos consecrandos*. We finde in our sacred Cabinet, our Predecessour Saint *Gregory*, to haue giuen and deliuered that Parish to blessed *Augustine* entire

Beda. Hist. Eccles. li. 1. c. 26.

Lib. 1. cap. 8.

Sum. Angl. lit. T. Will. Malms. de gest. Pont. l. 1.

Beda. Hist. Eccles. li. 3. ca. 7.

Florent. Wigorn. subins. an. 680.

Will. Malms. de gest. Pont. lib.

B. d. l. 4. ca. 5.

Will. Malms. de gest. Pont. l. 1. c. 4.

ture and whole, with the number of twelue Bishops by him to bee consecrated.

These great Parishes or Bishopricks were not made Diocesses or Iurisdiccions together, straight from the first budding of Christianitie, but in succession of time, as the number of Christians did increase, and as the true faith was spread abroad. For some Churches were vnder the charge of Curates, other some of Abbots, and of these were made these great Parishes or Bishopricks. The dignitie and gouernment of which was appointed to learned and religious men, which did diligently ouersee, like good Shepherds, the flocks committed to their charge, and these were called Bishops.

*Summa Angelica
lit. E.*

Episcopus Grece, latine speculator interpretatur, specularem enim debet mores & vitia populi sibi subiecti & intendere ad eorum salutem. A Bishop both in Greeke and Latine, signifies a beholder, or a Scout watch, for he ought to behold and ouersee the manners, conditions, and vices of the people liuing vnder his gouernment, and to vse the best meanes hee can for their soules health.

Iliad. lib. 15.

Homer calls *Hector suum Episcopum*, because he was *precipuus Troie inspector et propugnator*, the chiefe ouerseer and defender of the Citie of Troy.

Amb. in Pastoral.

The power and holinesse of Priests and Bishops.

*Id. in Pastoral.
Id. Ibid.*

Nihil in hoc seculo excellentius sacerdotibus, nihil sublimius Episcopis reperiri potest. Nothing in this age more excelling then Priests, nothing more sublime and high then Bishops can be found.

Honor et sublimitas Episcopalis nullis poterit comparationibus adequari. The Episcopall honour and dignitie can be equalled by no comparisons.

Esto subiectus Pontifici tuo et quasi parentem animae tuae ama. Be subiect to thy Bishop, and loue him as the father and nourisher of thy soule.

*Augustine in li.
de pastoribus.*

Nihil est in hac vita, et maxime hoc tempore difficilius, laboriosius, et periculosius Episcopi aut Presbyteri officio, sed apud Deum nihil beatius, si eo modo militetur quo noster Imperator iubet. Nothing in this life, and specially at this time more difficult, laborious, and perillous then the office of a Bishop or Priest, but before Almighty God no office more blessed; if they fight and make warre after the same manner as they bee commanded by their Captaine our Lord and Sauour Iesus Christ.

Hebr. 5.

Omnis Pontifex (saith Saint Paul) ex hominibus assumptus, pro hominibus constituitur in ijs qui sunt ad Deum, ut offerat dona et sacrificia pro peccatis.

Euery Bishop or high Priest, is taken from among the men, and is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that hee may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

*Corinth. 3.
Corinth. 4.*

They are Gods labourers, Gods husbandrie, and Gods buildings.

Let a man so thinke of them, as of the Ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.

Lib. 1.

What is more pleasant (saith *William* the Monke of Malmesbury in his Prologue to the Acts of our English Bishops) then to rehearse the praise of our ancient Bishops; that thou mayest know the deeds of them of whom thou hast receiued the rudiments of Faith, and the incitements to a godly life.

No nation of the world, saith *Capgrane*, in the Prologue to his Catalogue

logue of English Saints, hath from the beginning beene so blest with holy, learned, and religious Bishops as England, whose sanctitie did so shine, that all which saw them and their good workes, assuredly knew, that they were the seed, to whom God had imparted his blessings: their conuersation and studie being alwayes about heauenly matters.

10. Cap.

As the rod of *Aaron* did bud and blossome, and bring forth ripe Almonds, so the Church and Ministry of England, by the meanes of our reuerend Bishops, as of Gods sacred instruments, did (and still doth) prosper, flourish, and bring forth fruits of righteousness, to the glorie of God, and comfort of all true Christian hearts.

Numb. 17.

Now before I conclude this point, giue me leaue to speake a little further of the first institution of Bishops out of the booke of a namelesse Author, written in Latine about three hundred yeares since; translated into English by one *William Marshall*, and imprinted at London by one *Robert Wyer*, Ann. 1535 in the 27. of King *Henry* the eighth, the booke is called, The Defence of Peace.

Of the first institution of Bishops.

After the tymes of the Apostles, the nombre of Preestes beyng notably augmented, and increased (saith he) to avoyde sleaundre and occasyon of offendynge any man, and to avoyde scisme and dyvysion, the Preestes chose one among themselues, which shulde dyrekte and ordre the other, as touchynge to the exercysynge of the Ecclesiasticall offyce, or service, and the dystributyng of the oblacyons, and the dysposynge and orderynge of other thyngs in the most conuenient maner, lest yf euery man myght do this thinge after his owne pleasure, as he left himselfe, the good ordre and seruyce of the Churches myght be troubled, by the reason of the dyuerse affections of men. This Preeste whiche was so elected and chosen, to ordre and rule the other Preestes, by the custome and vsed maner of speakyng of them that came afterwards, was onely called a Bysshop or ouerseer; because not onely he was ouerlooker of the Christen people, for whiche cause all other Preestes also were called Ouerseers in the Prymatyne Church; but also because he had the ouersyght of the other Preestes. Howsoever, saith he, in the same Chapter, in the essentyall and inseparable auctoryte and dygnyte of Preethood; the Bysshops have no prehemynence aboue other Preestes, but onely in auctoryte accydentall, being that the Bishop by the provydenge of God is chosen (vpon the former reason) to have the rule and government of the Clergie within his Diocesse: For in the power and auctoryte of makynge and admynystryng the Sacraments, and performing of other duties belongynge merely to the Preethood, all Preestes (saith he) have all one auctoryte in kynde: neyther the Bysshop of Rome, or any other Bysshop hath this auctoryte any whyt more largely, than any other hath who euer he be, beyng called a symple or pryvate Preest. And therefore it is to be mervayled, wherfore some men do stryve styffely and forwardly affyrmyng yet no thyng reasonably, that the Pope of Rome hath more large power of the keyes geuen to hym of Chryste than hath other Preestes, seing that this cannot be proued by the holy Scrypture, but rather the contrary. For whiche thyngs, to go on with my Author, more evidently to be scene and perceyved, you ought to vnderstande and knowe, that these two wordes *Presbyter*, and *Episcopus*, that is to saye, Preest or senyout,

Defence of Peace. Chap. 15.

Nota. for our times.

Euery Priest hath as much power in binding and loosing as the Pope.

senyour, and Bysshop, were both of one sygnyfycacion, and betokened all one thyng in the Prymatyue Church, albeit they were put to sygnyfy one thyng of diuers propertyes, for *Presbyter* was a name gyuen to them of age, which is as moche to saye as a Senyour or Elder. And *Episcopus* was a name gyuen of cure or charge vpon other, and is as moche to say as an ouerlooker, according to that of Saynt *Iherom* in a certayne Epystle to *Euan-dre*, who sayth thus, *Presbyter* and *Episcopus*, the one is a name of age, the other of dygnyte.

Camd. in Epif.
Dunelm.

These dignified priests, I meane Bishops, euer since the Conquest, their chiefe seate or chaire in Cities, and their Churches haue, euer since the sunne-shine of the Gospell, beene called Cathedrall: and in respect they were more spacious then other inferiour Parish Churches, they were tearmed *Basilica*, of which will it please you heare *Camden* speake. These greater Churches (saith hee) when the sauing light of Christ shone vpon the world were tearmed *Basilica*, for that the *Basilica* of the Gentiles which were large and spacious Halls, wherein Magistrates sat in iudgement, and ministred iustice, were conuerted into Christian Churches. Whence *Ausonius* wrote thus. *Basilica olim negotijs plena, &c.* The *Basilica* (or Hall of Iustice) in times past full of busineses, is now as full of prayers and vowes: or else because they were built in forme somewhat long in manner of those *Basilica*.

But to returne backe againe to my Parishes, which are called Benefices for Ecclesiasticall persons, like as the preferments in Cathedrall Churches are tearmed Church Dignities: and of these, some are called Rectories, or Parsonages, some Vicarages, as will appeare by the sequele.

Parochia is sometime called *Plebania*, and thus defined.

Syntag iuris lib.
15. cap. 24.

Plebania est aliud genus beneficij, et maius quam Rectoria, habet sub se Capellas et dignitatem esse putant interpretes.

Plebania is another kinde of Benefice, and of greater circuite then a Rectorie; it hath vnder it certaine Chappels, and this *Plebania*, or *dignitas plebeia* is said to be a Church dignitie, by Interpretours.

The Parish of
Whalley in
Lancheshire.

Questionlesse these Plebanians were like our side-wasted Parishes in Lancheshire, whose extensure is so large, that (to my owne knowledge) some one of those Parish Churches hath fourteene Chappels of ease (as we call them) within the circumference of her limits, and as it were vnder her iurisdiction, all which are honoured with Parochiall rites.

Sanctuaries.

Cathedrall, Abbey and Parish Churches had great priuiledges of sanctuarie granted vnto them in former times. Now a Sanctuarie is a place of refuge for offenders to escape punishment. And these Sanctuaries were so called of an old Mosaicall rite vsed amongst the Israelites, among whom euery Tribe had certaine Cities, and places of refuge, to which makfa-tours might repaire, and for a time bee protected from the rigour of the Law. Of which you may reade in the sacred writ: Exod. 21. 13. Numb. 35. 1. Deuter. 4. 41. and Iosh. 20. 2. And so likewise here in great Britaine Churches, Church-yards, Cities, ploughs and high-wayes, had many priuiledges in this kinde anciently granted and confirmed vnto them. I will speake first of the last out of a late Writer, who makes old Watling-streete thus to sing his verse.

Since

Since vs his kinglie waies *Mulmutius* first began
From Sea againe to Sea, that through the Iland ran.
Which that in mynd to keepe Poster tie might haue,
Appointing first his course, this priuiledge he gaue,
That no man might arrest, or debtors goods might seize
In any of vs foure his militarie waies.

M. Drayton.
Polyol. Song. 16.

Neare five hundred yeares before this King *Mulmutius* (take it vpon the credit of the British Story) constituted diuerse lawes; especially that Churches, Ploughs, and high-ways should haue liberties of Sanctuary, by no authoritie violable. That Churches should be free, and enioy liberty for refuge, consenting allowance of most Nations haue tolerated, and in this kingdome (it being affirmed also by constitution of King *Lucius* a Christian) every Church yard was a Sanctuary, vntill by Act of Parliament vnder *Hen. 8.* that licence, for protection of offences, being too much abused, was taken away.

Selden in his
Illustrations
vpon the said
verses.

Of *Mulmutius Dunwallo* (for so hee is sometime called) and his priuiledges to sacred places, my old Mss. thus further speakes.

A kyng ther was in Brutayne Donwalle was his nam,
Staleworth, and hardy a man of grete fam.
He ordeyned first yat cheues yat to Temple ston wer
No man wer so hardy to do hem Despit ther;
That hath be moche suth yhold, as hit begonne tho,
Hely Chyrch hit holdyth put, and wole euer mo.

Rob. Gloucest.

Hereupon he called the Temples which hee built, the Temples of peace and concord: one of which was in London, where now Blackwell Hall is, another in Fleete-street, as yet called the Temple Church, wherein (or in some of them) himselfe, *Gorbomannus*, and other of the British kings, were interred, as by supposition it is deliuered.

Lucius, king of the Britaines, hauing abundantly distributed and giuen ample possessions, and reuenues to Churches and Clergie men, ordained that Churches with their Coemiteries or Church-yards, should haue this priuiledge; that what malefactor soeuer should thither make flight for his safetie, he might there remaine without indemnitie.

Flores. Hist. per
Rog. de Wendover
Ann. 183.

Ethelwolfe and *Alfred* Kings of the West-Saxons, gaue the like important priuiledges to these holy Edifices.

Athelstane sole Monarch of the Englishmen, held the memory of *John de Beuerley*, Archbishop of Yorke, so sacred and reuerend (for he honored him as his tutelur Saint) that he endowed Beuerley (the place of the said Archbishops birth) with many, and those very great priuiledges, and granted them liberties in these generall words.

Leg. Alfredi. c. 5.

Camd. in Yorke-
shire.

As free make I thee
As heart may think, or eie may see.

Yea and there was granred vnto it the priuiledge of a Sanctuary, so that Bankrupts and men suspected of any capital crime, worthy of death, might

R

be

be free and safe there from the danger of the law ; in which was erected a chaire of stone with this Inscription.

This seat of Stone is called Freed stool, that is, the chaire of peace, vnto which what offender soeuer flieth, and commeth, hath all manner of Securitie.

Of the Sanctuary at Westminster, first granted by *Sebert* King of the East-Saxons, encreased by *Edgar* King of the West-Saxons, and confirmed by the Charter of King *Edward* the Confessor, I haue spoken before.

In Leg. Will.
Con. Reg. de
Houeden.

If any one guilty of offence flie from any place for refuge to the Church, Church-dooe, to the Parson or Vicars house, or into any part of his base or inner Court (prouided that the said house and courts bee within consecrated ground) it shall not be lawfull for any to take him from thence, saue onely the Bishop or some of his Officers. Now if this malefactor bee a filching knaue, or an high-way robber, and be taken with the bootie, or if his theeuish purchase be altogether exhausted and spent, yet if he haue any meanes otherwayes of his owne, he shall make satisfaction to the partie, or parties whom hee hath so wronged ; and if hee still continue to play the thiefe, and make a custome of this manner of flight to Churches and Priests houses, after restitution made, he shall abiure the countrey ; and if he giue not satisfaction to the parties, whose goods hee hath taken and purloyned, no man shall dare to giue him lodging or entertainment, without the kings speciall licence first obtained.

Bracton fol. 132.

If a Clergie-man bee taken for felonie, deliuered to the Ordinarie, and breake prison, and flie to the Church for sanctuarie or refuge, he shall bee taken from thence, and put into the same prison out of which he escaped ; for the Church ought not to defend him, nor any publike malefactor, *Si ad pacem Regis venire noluerit.*

But stay, for if robbing from other mens works, to embellish my owne writings, be an offence, it is high time for mee to take Sanctuarie : yet giue me leaue to go a little further in my course, and to speake somewhat, out of other Authors, of the Ecclesiasticall state of England, of which you may reade more at large in *Camden* his diuision of Britaine, and know more by *Speed* in his Type of this flourishing kingdome.

Sir Edward
Coke in his
Comment. vp-
on Littleton.
lib. 2. cap. 6.

The Ecclesiasticall state of England is diuided into two Prouinces or Archbishopricks; *viz.* of Canterbury, and of Yorke. The Archbishop of Canterbury is stiled, *Metropolitanus et Primas totius Angliae* ; and the Archbishop of Yorke, *Primas Angliae*. The Archbishop of Canterbury hath vnder him within his Prouince, of ancient and late foundations. Rochester his principall Chaplaine ; London his Deane ; Winchester his Chancellour, and all the rest of the Bishopricks, foure excepted, *viz.* Chester, Durham, Carlile, and the Ile of Man, which are annexed to the Archbishopricke of Yorke.

Euery Diocesse is diuided into Archdeaconries, and the Archdeacon is called *Oculus Episcopi*, The eye of the Bishop. And euery Archdeaconrie is parted into Deanries, and Deanries againe into Parishes, Townes, and Hamlets.

The Bishop is called the Ordinarie, in the Ecclesiasticall Law, *Quia habet ordinariam iurisdictionem in iure proprio, et non per deputationem:*

for

for that he hath ordinarie iurisdiction in his owne proper right, and not by deputation, in causes Ecclesiasticall.

All the Archbishops and Bishops of England haue beene founded by the Kings of England; and do hold of the King by Baronie, and haue been all called by writ to the Court of Parliament, and are Lords of Parliament.

And the Bishopricks in Wales, were founded by the Princes of Wales; and the Principallitie of Wales was holden of the King of England, as of his Crowne. And the Bishops of Wales are also called by Writ to Parliament, and are Lords of Parliament as Bishops of England be.

There were within the Realme of England one hundred and eightene Monasteries, founded by the Kings of England, whereof such Abbots and Priors as were founded to hold of the King *per Baroniam*, and were called to the Parliament by Writ, were Lords of Parliament, and had places and voices there. And of them were twenty sixe Abbots, and two Priors, as by the Rolles of Parliament appeare: yet if you reckon the Abbot of Feuer-sham in Kent, founded by King *Stephen*, there were twentie and seuen, which some do, saith my learned Author, warranted by these words in the Cartularie: *Et dedit Abbati, et Monachis, et successoribus suis Mancium de Feuerham, Com. Kant. simul cum Hundredo, &c. tenend. per Baroniam*. But (saith he) albeit this Abbot held by a Baronie, yet because he was neuer (that I finde) called by Writ, he neuer sat in Parliament.

Bishopricks in England, with that of the Isle of Man, are 27. whose extents I set downe in the passage of this worke. Deanries 26. whereof thirteene were ordained by *Henrie* the eighth, in the greater Cathedrall Churches after the Monkes were thrust out. Archdeacouries threescore: Dignities and Prebends five hundred fourty foure.

Numbred also there are Parish churches vnder Bishops 9284. of which 3845. be Appropriat, as I finde in a Catalogue, saith he, exhibited to King *James*. Now, Appropriat Churches, those are called, which by the Popes authoritie comming betweene, with consent of the King, and the Bishop of the Diocesse were vpon certaine conditions tyed, or Instruments vnited, annexed, and incorporate for euer, vnto Monasteries, Bishopricks, Colledges, and Hospitals, endowed with small lands, either for that the said Churches were built within their Lordships and Lands, or graunted by the Lords of the said Lands. Which Churches afterwards when the Abbeyes and Monasteries were suppressed, became Laye Fees, to the great damage of the Church.

Henry the eighth, presently vpon the suppression of Monasteries, and his ordination of certaine Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, set downe by the aduice of his Counsell, a number of Rules and Statutes to be obserued by the Officers and Ministers residing in the same. As appeares by this Record following, which I thought to transcribe.

Henricus Octauus Dei gracia Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie, Rex, Fidei Defensor, ac in terra supremam Ecclesie Anglicane, et Hibernie caput. Vniuersis sancte matris Ecclesie filijs ad quorum noticiam presens Scriptum peruenierit Salutem.

Cum et nobis et Regni nostri Proceribus, vniuersoque Senatui quem Parliamentum vocamus visum sit Deo, et confidimus nos huc mouente, Mona-

Camd. in diuis.
B. ii.

Ex Cartula in
in bib. S. D'ewes
Eq. auiat.

steria, que passim in regno nostro extabant, tum propter graues, et multiplices illorum enormitates, tum ob alias iustas rationabilesque causas suppressere, abolere, et in meliores usus convertere. Nos et diuine voluntati conformius, et maius e re Christiana esse ducentes, ut ubi ignorantia et superstitio regnabant, ibi sincerus Dei cultus vigeat, et sanctum Christi Euangelium assidue et pure annuncietur: Et preterea ut ad Christiane fidei, ac pietatis incrementum inuentus Regni nostri in bonis literis instituat, et pauperes perpetuo sustententur; in ipsorum Monasteriorum loco Ecclesias ereximus et constituimus: Quarum alias Cathedrales, alias Collegiatas vocari volumus; pro quarum Ecclesiarum ac Collegiorum gubernacione et regimine leges et statuta que sequuntur prescribend. curauimus, quibus tam Decani et viriisque ordinis Canonici, quam ceteri omnes ministri, pueri et pauperes, qui in ipsis Ecclesijs commoraturi sunt, pareant et obsequantur, eisque ut à nobis conditis et perfectis regantur et gubernentur. Id quod si fecerint ingens sane pietatis incrementum in hoc regno nostro peruenturum esse confidimus; Et nos expectacione et voto nostro qui ad Dei optimi maximi gloriam ac fidei Christiane augmentum has Ecclesias ereximus, et varijs ministrorum ordinibus exornauimus, haud quaquam fraudabimus. Dat. &c.

The Statutes, rules and orders were annexed hereunto; which were very many, and more then can conueniently be included in this short Treatise, and more I thinke then were well performed. As may partly be proued by an Iniunction from the Queenes Maiestie to the Archbishop of Canterbury, *Mathew Parker*, in these words.

By the Queene.

The Queenes Maiesty considering how the pallaces and houses of Cathedrall Churches and Colledges of this Realme haue ben both of ancyent and late tyme, buylded and inclosed in seuerall to susteyne and kepe Socyeties of learned men professing Study and prayer for the edification of the Church of God; and so consequently to serue the Common-weale. And vnderstanding of late that within the houses hereof, as well the chiefe Governours as the Prebendaries, Students, and members thereof being married, do keepe particular houtholds, with their wiues, children, and Nurses, whereof no small offence groweth to thentent of the Founders, and to the quiet and orderly profession of studie and learning within the same, hath thought meete to prouide remedie herein, lest by sufferance thereof, the rest of the Colledges, specially such as be replenished with young Students, as the very roomes and buildings be not answerable for such families of women and young children, should follow the like example. And therefore expressly willeth and commandeth, that no manner of person, being either the head or member of any Colledge or Cathedrall Church within this Realme, shall from the time of the notification hereof, in the same Colledge haue, or be permitted to haue, within the precinct of any such Colledge, his wife or other woman to abide and dwell in the same: or to frequent & haunt any lodging within the said Colledge, vpon pain that whofoeuer shall do to the contrary, shall forfeite all Ecclesiasticall promotions in any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church within this Realme. And for continuance of this order, her Maiestie willeth that the Transcript hereof shall

be

be written in the booke of the Statutes of euery such Colledge; and shall be reputed as parcell of the Statutes of the same. Yeuen vnder our Signet at our Towne of Ipswiche, the ninth of August in the third yeare of our reigne.

Now Reader if thou wouldest know more particularly the Ecclesiasticall State of England, will it please thee reade the declaration following.

A briefe declaration of the number of all promotions Ecclesiasticall, of what name or title soeuer, at the Taxacion of the first frutes and tenthes, with the yearlie value of eiche Bishopricke, Deanrie, and Archdeaconrie, and the tenth of the Clergie in euery Diocesse.

R 3

Valoris

<i>Valoris Epatum.</i>	<i>Comitatus.</i>	<i>Archnatus & valores.</i>	<i>Dignit. & Preb.</i>	<i>Beneficia.</i>
<i>Affauen.</i> 187.l.11.s.6.d.	<i>Denbigh.</i> <i>Flinte.</i> <i>Montgomery.</i> <i>Merioneth.</i> <i>Saloppe.</i>	<i>Affapben.</i> 74.l.15.7.d.	14.	128. 1.—1.
<i>Bangoren.</i> 131.l.16.s.4.d.	<i>Cairnarvan.</i> <i>Anglesey.</i> <i>Denbighe.</i> <i>Merioneth.</i> <i>Mountgonery.</i>	<i>Bangoren.</i> 48.l.6.s. 1.d.ob.q. <i>Anglesey.</i> 58.l.10.s. 6.d. <i>Merioneth.</i> 13.l.3.s. 4.d.	8.	96. 3.—1. 1.—0.
<i>Bristollen.</i> 383.l.8.s.4.d.	<i>Dorset.</i>	<i>Dorset.</i> 82.l. 17.s.7.d.ob.q		252. 7.—3. 3.—2.
<i>Batbon & Wellen.</i> 1843.l.14.s.5.d.q. 533.l.15.d.	<i>Somerfet.</i>	<i>Wellen.</i> 144.l.2.s. 11.d.ob. <i>Batbon</i> 25.l.15.s. <i>Taunton</i> 83.l. 7.s.8.d.	55.	380. 14.—5. 6.—1.
<i>Cantuarien.</i> 3233.l.18.s.8.d. ob q. 2816.l.17.s.9.d.	<i>London. Midl.</i> <i>Suff. Essex.</i> <i>Lanc.</i> <i>Buck.</i> <i>Surr.</i> <i>Suffex.</i>	<i>Cantuarien.</i> 163.l.21.d.		282. 18.—9. 3.—1.
<i>Cicestren.</i> 677.l.15.d.	<i>Suffex.</i>	<i>Cicestr.</i> 38.l.3.s.4.d. <i>Lewen.</i> 39.l.14.s. 10.d.	35.	285. 1.—2. 0.—1.
<i>Coventrey et Lichefield.</i> 703.l.5.s.2.d.ob.q. 559.l.18.s.2.d. ob.q.	<i>Staffordshir.</i> <i>Derby.</i> <i>Warwicke.</i> <i>Salop.</i>	<i>Stafford.</i> 30.l.16.s. 11.d. <i>Derby.</i> 26.l.13.s. 4.d. <i>Couen.</i> 45.l.9.s. <i>Salop.</i> 19.l.	32.	351. 3.—5. 0.—1.
<i>Cestren.</i> 420.l.20.d.	<i>Cestren.</i> <i>Lanca. Flinte.</i> <i>Comberland.</i> <i>Westmerland.</i> <i>Ebor.</i>	<i>Richmond.</i> 50.l. <i>Cestren.</i> 50.l.		202. 11.—18. 4.—2.
<i>Carliolen.</i> 530.l.4.s.11.d.ob.	<i>Comberland.</i> <i>Westmerland.</i>	<i>Null.</i>		77. 2.—5. 1.—2.

<i>Domus Religios.</i>	<i>Hospital.</i>	<i>Collegia.</i>	<i>Cantarie & Libe. Capelle.</i>	<i>Valores Decanatum</i>	<i>Decima Cleri.</i>
8.	<i>nul.</i>	<i>nul.</i>	5.	65.l.11.s.4.d.	186.l. 19.s.7. d.ob.q.
4.	<i>nul.</i>	2.	6.	22.l.17.s. 2.d.	151.l.14.s 3.d.q.
10.	4.	1.	68.	100.	353.l.18 d.ob.q.
22.	2.	1.	96.	117.l.7.s. 4.d.	600.l. 15.s.8. d.ob.
17.	8.	5.	89.	200.l.	651.l.18. s.2.d.q. <i>Cum.</i> 281.l.13. s.19.d.q. <i>cū</i> <i>Archiepatus</i> <i>iuxta va-</i> <i>lorem.</i>
11.	4.	2.	44.	58.l.9.s.4.d.	287.l.2. s.1.ob.q.
38.	5.	16.	128.	40.	590.l.16. 12.q.
26.	6.	4.	145.	100.l.	435.l. 12.d.
5.	1.	1.	26.	120.l.7.s. 6.d.	161.l. 19.d.ob. <i>Valoris</i>

<i>Valoris Episcopum.</i>	<i>Comitatus.</i>	<i>Archinatus & valores.</i>	<i>Dignit. & Preb.</i>	<i>Beneficia.</i>
Dunelm. 282 l. 17 d. q. 182 l. 17 d. q.	Dunelm. Northumber.	Dunel. 100 l. Northumb. 36 l. 13 s. 4 d.	Null.	107. 6 — 9. 2 — 2.
Elien. 2134 l. 18 s. 5 d. ob. q. <i>tertia pars q.</i>	Cantabridg.	Elien. 177 l. 5 s. 2 d. ob.	nul.	137. 2 — 0.
Eborum. 2035 l. 3 s. 7 d. 1069 l. 19 s. 2 d. q.	Eborum: Notingham.	Eborum. 90 l. 3 s. Cliveland. 36 l. 8 d. Estriding. 62 l. 14 s. 2 d. ob. Notingham. 61 l. 8 d. ob.	36.	137. 12 — 7. 3 — 1.
Exonicum. 1566 l. 14 s. 6 d. 500 l. q.	Devon. Cornwall.	Exon 60 l. 15 s. 10 d. Cornub. 50 l. 6 s. 3 d. ob. Taunton 37 l. 19 s. 3 d. ob. Barnestaple. 48 l. 19 s. 8 d.	29.	546. 49 — 27. 11 — 8.
Glocestre. 315 l. 7 s. 2 d.	Gloucesters.	Gloucestr. 75 l. 4 s. ob. 4 d.	nul.	240. 7 — 3. 3 — 1.
Hereford. 768 l. 10 s. 10 d. ob q.	Radnar. Heref Salop. Mongomery. Wigorn.	Hereford. 41 l. 17. 11 d. Salop. 32 l. 10 s. 9 d.	32.	277. 3 — 1. 0 — 0.
London. 1119 l. 8 s. 4 d.	London. Midl. Essex. Herteford. Buck.	London. 23 l. 14 s. 4 d. Mid. 60 l. Essex. 52 l. Colchester 50. S. Albani. in bill.	34.	573. 19 — 6. 7 — 0.
Lincolne. 1962 l. 17 s. 4 d. ob. 894 l. 18 s. 1 d. ob.	Lincolne. Leicest. e. Bedford. Bucking. Herteford. Huntington.	Lincoln. 179 l. 19 s. Stow. 4 l. 2 s. 8 d. ob. Bedf 57 l. 2 s. 3 d. Buck 82 l. 14 s. 5 d. Hunting. 57 l. 14 s. 2 d. Leicester 80 l. 12 s. 3 d.	59 l.	1219. 31 — 12. 4 — 2.
Landauen. 154 l. 14 s. 1 d.	Monboth. Glamorgan.	Landauen. 38 l. 12 s. 8 d.	13.	153. 0 — 0. <i>Domus</i>

<i>Domus Religios.</i>	<i>Hospital.</i>	<i>Collegia.</i>	<i>Cantarie & Libe. Capelle.</i>	<i>Valores Decanatum</i>	<i>Decima Cleri.</i>
18.	8.	5.	96.	266.l.12.s. 1.d.	385.l. 5.s. 6.d. ob.
10.	1.	<i>nul.</i>	29.	120.l.	384 14.5 9.d.q.
77.	12.	13.	488.	308.l.10.s. 7.d.	1113.l. 17.s.9.d. ob.q.
22.	1.	6.	47.	158.	1240.l. 15.s. 2. d.ob.
11.	4.	1.	46.	100.l.	358.l. 15.s.
11.	3.	<i>nul.</i>	77.	38.l. 6.s. 1.d. ob.	340.l. 5. s. 2.d. ob.
50.	6.	6.	366.	210.l. 12.s. 1.d.	821.l. 15.s. 1.d.
94.	14.	4.	262.	196.l. 10.s. 8.d.	1751.l. 14.s. 6.
11.	<i>nul.</i>	<i>nul.</i>	17.	<i>nul.</i>	155.l. 5.s. 4.d. <i>Valoris</i>

<i>Valoris Episcopii.</i>	<i>Comitatus.</i>	<i>Archinatus & valores.</i>	<i>Dignit. & Preb.</i>	<i>Beneficia.</i>
<i>Meneuen.</i> 457.l.22.d. ob.q.	<i>Radnor.</i> <i>Cairmarthen.</i> <i>Cardigan.</i> <i>Pembroke.</i> <i>Brecon.</i> <i>Hereford.</i> <i>Glamorgan.</i> <i>Monmouth.</i> <i>Mongomery.</i>	<i>Meneuen.</i> 56.l.8.s.6.d. <i>Cairmarthen.</i> 35.l.9.s.6.d. <i>Cardigan.</i> 18.l. <i>Brecon.</i> 40.l.	11.	291. 1.—2. 0.—0.
<i>Norwicen.</i> 568.l.19.s.4.d.ob. 829.l.18.s.7.d.q.	<i>Suff.</i> <i>Norfolke.</i> <i>Cantab.</i>	<i>Norwicen.</i> 71.l.13. d.ob. <i>Norfolk.</i> 143.l.3.s. 2.d.ob. <i>Suff.</i> 89.l.23.d. <i>Sudbury</i> 76.l.9.s. 4.d.ob.	nul.	1094. 16.—2. 2.—0.
<i>Oxonium.</i> 358.l.16.s.4.d.q. 354.	<i>Oxon.</i>	<i>Oxon.</i> 71.l. 6.s.	nul.	167. 2.—1. 1.—0.
<i>Petriburgh.</i> 414.l.19.s.11 d.	<i>Northampt.</i> <i>Rutlande.</i>	<i>Northampt.</i> 107.l.7.s	Null.	308. 10.—4.
<i>Roffen.</i> 358.l.3.s.7.d.q.	<i>Lanc.</i>	<i>Roffen.</i> 34.l. 13.s.	nul.	92. 2.—0. 0.—0.
<i>Sarum.</i> 1367.l.11.s.8.d.	<i>Wiltes.</i> <i>Berks.</i>	<i>Wiltes.</i> 70.l.12.s. 2.d. <i>Berks.</i> 71.l.12.s.q. <i>Sarum.</i> 70.l.11.s. 8.d.ob.	47.	395. 12.—3. 2.—2.
<i>Winton.</i> 3885.l.3.s.3.d. ob.q. 2491.l.9.s.8.d.ob. 2793.l.4.s.7.d.q.q.	<i>Southampt.</i> <i>Surrey.</i>	<i>Winton.</i> 67.l. 15.s.2.d.ob. <i>Surrey</i> 91.l. 3.s.6.d.ob.	nul.	353. 14.—10. 5.—1.
<i>Wigorn.</i> 1049.l.17.s.3.d. ob.q.	<i>Wigorn.</i> <i>Warwicke:</i>	<i>Wigorn.</i> 58.l. 9.s.11.d.	nul.	195. ultra 12. Capell. in Eusham. 1.—8. 1.—2.

Domus Religios.	Hospital.	Collegia.	Cantarie & Libe. Capelle.	Valores Decanatum	Decima Cleri.
13.	2.	3.	17.	nul.	336.14.s 10.d.
52.	5.	11.	87.	101.l.	1117.l. 13.s.ob.
10.	3.	11.	17.	100.l.	255.l. 8.s.
16.	4.	6.	41.	100.l.	520.l. 16.s.8.d
5.	1.	1.	14.	100.l.	222.l. 14.s.6. d.ob.q.
19.	8.	2.	84.	204.l.10.s.	901.l.6. d. ob.
25.	4.	3.	32.	199.l.13.s. 9.d.	846.l. 12.d.
20.	4.	2.	47.	133.l.6.s. 8.d.	228.l.

Memo-

Memorandum, That vnder the title of Benefices in every Diocesse is contained in figures two numbers. The first doth shew how many be of 30. l. in her Maiesties Records, and vnder 40. l. The other number how many be of 40. l. value and vpwards. And vnder those figures be other figures which do shew how many of them be Vicarages. As for example, in the title of Benefices, in Bathe and Welles, you haue 380. Benefices, of them there is 14. of 30. l. value, and vnder 40. l. and 5. of 40. l. value, and vpwards. And of those of 30. l. value, there are 6. Vicarages: and of those of 40. l. 1. Vicarage, as may appeare by the figures, and so of the rest.

Summe totall of all the promotions Spirituall at the Taxation of the first fruits and Tenths. viz.

Archbishopricks and Bishop.	0021.			
Deanries. —————	0011.			
Archdeaconries. —————	0060.			
Dignities and Prebends in Cathedrall Churches. ———	0394.			
Benefices. —————	8803.			
Religious Houses. —————	0605.			
Hospitalls. —————	0110.			
Colledges. —————	0096.			
Chauntries and free Chappels.	2374.			
<i>Sum. Totalis</i> —————	12474.			

The yearely value of all the said Promotions according to the Rate and Taxation of the first fruits, and tenths, amounteth by estimation to ———

330180. l. 10. s. 00. d.

The yearely tenth of the Cleargie amounteth by estimation to ———

015041. 01. 02. 00. q.

The

The yearely value of the Clergies Livings according to the said Tenth is —————

Of the which sum of 450410 l. 12.s. defaulte for the yearly value of the Bishopricks of Chestre, Oxford, Peeterburgh, Bristoll, and Gloucester. Not parcell of the Taxation of first fruits and tenths the summe of 1888.l. 13.s. 4. d. q. and then remaineth 1480511.l. 12s. q. To the which adde for the yearly value of the possessions of the Colledges in both the Vniuersities, and the Colledges of Windsor, Eaton, New Colledge by Winchester and Woluerhampton the summe of 10568.l. 8.s. 4.d. ob. Parcell of the taxation of first-fruites (*viz.*) for the possessions of the Colledges in Cambridge, 2762. l. 19.s. ob. in Oxford, 4693. l. 17. s. ob. Windfore, 1396. l. 17.s. 1. d. q. Eaton, 996.l. 12.s. q. New Colledge, 628. l. 13.s. 6.d. and Woluerhampton, 89.l. 9.8.d. and then the summe is —————

So there hath been taken from the possessions of the Clergie sithence the dissoluti- on of Religious Houses, Col- ledges, and Chauntries hither- to in value by estimation par- cell of the said 320180. l. 10.s. to temporall vses. —————

150410.	12	00	
159080.	00	04	ob. q.
161100.	09	07	q.
S			After

After the dissolution of the Religious Houses, Henry the eighth erected these six Bishopricks, to wit, Westminster, Chester, Peterburgh, Oxford, Bristow, and Gloucester, whereof the five last are *in esse*. And at the same time he erected also these Cathedrall Churches, hereafter mentioned, wherein he founded a Deane, and the number of Prebends following. *viz.*)

Cantuarien.	12.	Gloucestre.	06.
Winton.	12.	Bristoll.	06.
Wigorn.	10.	Carlioll.	04.
Cestren.	06.	Dunelm.	12.
Peterburgh.	06.	Roffen.	06.
Oxon.	06.	Norwicen.	06.
Elien.	08.		

The yearely value of the said Cathedral Churches newly erected with the Collegiate Churches of Windfore, Westminster, and Woluerhampton ouer and besides the petticanons and other inferiour Ministers amounteth by estimation,

5942. 08. 02.

So the yearely value of the Clergies Liuing, together with the said summe of 150410. l. 12. s. ouer and besides the Colledges in the Vniuersities, and of Eaton, and New Colledge aforesaid, amounteth by estimation to

156253. 00. 02.

There are Parsonages appropriate in England according to my collection, whereof there be Vicarages endowed ouer and besides diuerse Personages, whereof there is no endowment of Vicarages, (*viz.*)

003236. 00.

All

All which Parsonages of right belonging to the Altar, and should bee the proper living of the Clergie, a few onely excepted, which belong to Bishopricks, Cathedral Churches, and the Colledges before mentioned, remaine in the Laities hands, which if you esteeme one with another after 40 l. amount to the sum of —

129440	00	00
--------	----	----

Besides all this, if search and examination were made throughout England, it would bee found that the most part of the best Livings remaining in the possession of the Clergie in euery Diocesse, either by Leases confirmed, corrupt Aduou-
sanes, or by the iniquitie of Patrons and vnlearned Ministers, remaine also in the Laities hands.

The first summe vnder euery Bishopricke is the originall value at the taxation of first-fruits and tenths: the other summe is the value now remaining of Record for the payment of first-fruites.

Sithence the taxation of first-fruits and tenthes there hath been taken from Bishop-
prickes in value with 140 l. for the decay of the faculties, viz

06894	04	09
-------	----	----

There are Parsonages to the number of 41 made appropri-
ate sithence the taxation of first-fruites and tenths, which amount to the yearely value of (viz.) —

01663	14	09	9.
-------	----	----	----

The Colledge of Llandewy breeuie in the Diocesse of S. Davids hauing a Chauntership and 13 Prebends was lately ta-

ken away, amounting to the
 summe of ————— | 00148 | 05 | 09 |

Memorandum, that the tenth of the Clergy in some Diocesses, as London, Chichester, Hereford, Worcester, and others, is more then is expressed in the title of Tenth; for there the tenth is set downe, as it is chargeable to her Maiestie: the rest is allowed in lieu of certaine Lands taken away from the Bishoppricks: Canterbury and Elie haue the tenth allowed wholly, sauing that Canterbury yeeldeth an account of 9.l.2.s.1.d.

The number of Benefices as is aboue meationed is 8803.

Here ends the Discourse.

ANCIENT FUNERALL MONV- MENTS WITHIN THE Diocesse of Canterbury.

The Foundation of Christ-Church in Canterbury.



Christian Religion (of which I have spoken before) which presently after our blessed Saviours passion, was both preached, and planted in this Island, by *Ioseph* of Arimathea, and his associates, and after that advanced, and increased by *Lucius* King of the Britaines, and his famous Clerkes; being darkened, ouerclouded, and almost totally eclipsed, with the contagious smoke arising from such abominable sacrifices as were offered here vnto strange Idols; was againe illumined, and recomforted with the glorious beames of religious light by *Augustine* the Monke, and his fellow-labourers in Christs vineyard. Which *Augustine* (sent hither from Rome by *Gregory* the great) when he had found such fauour in the sight of King *Ethelbert*, that he might freely preach the Gospell in this his countrey; hee chose for assemblie and prayer, an old Church in the East part of this Citie, which was a long time before builded by the Romanes, and hee made thereof (by licence of the King) a Church, for himselfe and his successours, dedicating the same to the name of our blessed Saviour Christ, whereof it was alwayes afterward called Christ-Church. And by the meanes of the said Pope *Gregory*, hee translated the Metropolitan See from London (the Cathedrall Church being then at *Saint Peters* in Cornhill) to this his newly consecrated Church here in Canterbury: whereof he was the first Archbishop. By these proceedings the prophesie of *Merlin* was fulfilled, which foretold that Christianity should faile, and then reuiue againe, when the See of London did adorne Canterbury. Of which out of an old * Manuscript these following Rimes.

Erchebysshop furste of alle Seynt Austyn was ther;
But ye Erchebysshops Se at London was er:
Tho camme *Merlynes* word to sothe atten ende,
Pat ye dignyte of London to Canterbury holde wende.
Anothur chyrche in Cantyrbery he lete reue,
Pat is clupyd *Christ Chyrche*, and now the Se is there.

Since which time, this sacred structure, by the pious and exceeding charges of succeeding Archbishops (by the deuotion of those dayes made

* Robert of
Glocester.

Camd. in Kent.

willing to disburse great summes) is so raised aloft (saith learned *Camden*) to that maiesie and statelinese, that it striketh a sensible impressiō of Religion in the hearts and mindes of the beholders; of which, as also of the Citie, will it please you reade this Ogdosticon out of a Manuscript penned by *Iohn Iohnston* of Aberden, sometimes the Kings professour of Diuinitie in the Vniuersitie of *S. Andrewes* in Scotland.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Qua minima in paruo regno pars ante fuisti,
Facta es Cantiadum regia prima Ducum.
Qua modica in magno imperio pars ante fuisti,
Maiorem fecit Pontificalis honor.
Alterius cum iura loci tecum inde tulisti,
Facta es finitimis imperiosa locis.
Sponsa tibi Christi si tot cumulauit honores
Non iterum huic par sit reddere velle suos?*

The founda-
tion of the Pri-
ory of *S. Tri-
nitie*.

To this his Church *Austine* adioyned a Monastery, and dedicated the same to the blessed *Trinitie*; into which *Laurence*, his next Successour, brought *Benedictine* Monkes, the head whereof was called a *Prior*. Which word (saith *Lambard* in his perambulation of *Kent*) howsoeuer it foundeth, was indeed but the name of a second Officer, because the Bishop himselfe was accounted the very *Abbot*; for in old time, the Bishops were, for the most part, chosen out of such Monasteries, and therefore most commonly had their palaces neare adioyning, and gouerned there as *Abbots*. By meanes whereof it came to passe, that such Abbeyes were greatly enriched, and endowed with wealth and possessions; insomuch that this *Priory* at the dissolution (being valued at *Robin Hoods* peniworths) was found to be yearly worth (besides iurisdiction ouer diuers hundreds) (as you may finde in the *Exchequer* booke, called, *Nomina Villarum*) two thousand foure hundred eightie nine pounds foure shillings nine pence. But *Henry* the eighth (saith *Camden*) scattered this wealth heaped vp together in so many ages, and dispersed these Monks: in lieu of whom he placed in this Church a *Deane*, an *Archdeacon*, *Prebendaries* twelue, and sixe *Preachers*; who in places adioyning round about, should teach and preach the word of God. The *Archbishoprick*, at this day (whose *Prouince* containeth twentie two *Bishopricks*, and *Diocesse* the greatest part of *Kent*) being but valued in the Kings bookes at two thousand eight hundred sixteene pounds, seuentene shillings, nine pence. Howsoeuer in former times the *Archbishop* was wont to pay to the *Pope* at euery income for his first-fruits ten thousand *Ducats* or *Florens*; and for his *Pall* five thousand, euery *Ducate* being of our *Sterling* money foure shillings sixe pence. And (as I finde it in an old *Manuscript*) for *Rom-scot* or *Peter-pence*, seuen pounds seuentene shillings.

*Godwin. de pre-
sid. Angl.*

*Lib. Roffen. in
bib. Cott.*

Seuentie three *Archbishops* in a continued traine of Succession, haue sitten in this glorious chaire, which at this present doth adde grace and honour to *George Abbot*, Doctor of Diuinity, sometime *Deane* of *Winchester*, *Master* of the *Vniuersitie* Colledge in *Oxford*, *Bishop* of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, from whence hee was remoued to *London*, and from thence translated to this *Metropolitall* seate of *Canterbury*. Who hath bestowed great

great summes of money in building and endowing of an Hospitall at Guildford in Surrey, the Towne wherein he was borne.

But now to come within the Cathedrall Church; which hath beene, and still is, honoured with the funerall Monuments of many renowned Princes; of which although it may iustly vaunt, yet was it for nothing else so famous, as for the life, death, sepulture, and Shrine of *Thomas Becket* Archbishop of this See; by which her estimation was aduanced beyond all reason, measure and wonder.

This *Thomas Becket* was borne in London, his fathers name was *Gilbert*, a Merchant, his mothers *Matilda*, a stranger borne in Syria: He was first taught and brought vp, by the Prior of Merton Abbey in Surrey, and from thence sent to the Vniuersities of Oxford, Paris, and Bononia, to study the Canon Law; vpon his returne, he proceeded Doctor of that faculty in Oxford; after which (as you may haue it in the History of his life, written by the right reuerend Father in God, *Francis Godwin*, now Bishop of Hereford) in short time he was preferred by *Theobald*, Archbishop of this See, vnto the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, the Prouostship of Beuerley, and the Parsonages of Bromfeeld, and Saint *Mary Hill*: a Prebend in Paules, and another in the Church of Lincolne, and withall commended by him so effectually to King *Henry* the second, that he receiued him into the number of his Chaplaines, aduanced him to the honour of Lord Chancellour of England, and (after the death of the said *Theobald*) to this Grace, and Primacie of Canterbury: presently after his consecration, being yet scarcely warme in his seate, vnder colour of defending the rights of his Church, hee stubbornly opposed himselfe against his Lord and Soueraigne in all his royall proceedings, insomuch that he was constrained to exile him the kingdome. Of which you shall heare a peece out of *Harding* in the life of *Henry* the second.

He exiled then, *Thomas* of Cauntorbury
Out of Englande, and many of his alliaunce,
For cause of his rebellious gouernaunce;
And as he came fro Rome by Fraunce awaye
With language fel, he prayede the Kyng that daye
The poyntes to mende.

And now, if you will giue me leaue a little to digresse, I will tell you a tale (beleue it as you list) reported by the said *Thomas Becket* himselfe, how that being in banishment, our blessed Lady gaue him a golden Eagle, full of precious ointment, inclosed in a stone vessell, commanding him to preferue it; foretelling withall, that the kings of England, which should be therewith anointed, should be strong champions, and stout defendours of the Church that they should be bountifull, benigne, and fortunate, and that they should peaceably recouer such lands or territories, as had beene before lost by their predeceffours; so long as they had this Eagle, with the viall or sacred vessell in their custody, telling him withall, that hee should bee a Martyr. This vision happened to him (forsooth) at Sens in France, in the Nunnes Church consecrated to Saint *Columbe*, in which Citie hee found Pope *Alexander* the third, a man, like himselfe, of an ambitious and turbulent

Tho. Becket
Archbishop.

Hard. cap. 31.

bulent fierie spirit, into whose bosome, saith *Hollinshed*, he emptied whole cart-loads of complaints and grieuances, like a contumacious rebell, against his soueraigne Lord: excommunicating and cursing with bell, booke, and candle, all that did any way adhere vnto the kings partie.

But now to returne to the words, by which hee did expresse his strange and incredible apparition, which I will set downe in the same language, as I found them anciently written in the Lieger booke of the Abbey of Whalley in Lancheshire. Thus he begins.

Quando ego Thomas Cantuar. Archiepiscopus, exul ab Anglia, fugiebam ad Franciam, veni ad Papam Alex. qui tunc Senonis erat, ut ei ostenderem malas consuetudines, & abusiones quas Rex Anglie in Ecclesiam introducebat.

A fit tale wholly tending to his own purpose.

Quadam nocte cum essem in Ecclesia Sancte Columbe in Monial, rogaui Reginam Virginum ut daret Regi Anglie et hered. propositum et voluntatem emendandi se erga Ecclesiam, et quod Christus pro sua misericordia, ampliori dilectione ipsum faceret diligere Ecclesiam. Statim apparuit mihi beata Virgo, habens in pectore istam aquilam aurcam, siue lapideam, & accipiens Aquilam de pectore suo ampullam includit. Aquilam cum Ampulla in manu mea posuit, et hec verba per ordinem dixit.

Ista est vntio per quam Reges Anglie debent inungi; non isti qui modo sunt & regnant, & regnabunt, quia maligni sunt, & propter peccata sua multa amiserunt, & amitterent. Sunt autem Reges Anglie futuri qui inuengerentur vntione benigni, & pugiles Ecclesie erunt. Nam isti terram amissam à parentibus pacifice recuperabunt, donec Aquilam cum Ampulla habeant. Est autem Rex Anglorum futurus qui primo mungeretur vntione ista, qui terram amissam à parentibus scilicet Normanniam, Aquitaniam, recuperabit sine vi; Rex iste erit maximus inter Reges, & est ille qui edificabit multas Ecclesias in terra sancta, & fugabit omnes Paganos de Babilon, & in eadem Ecclesias edificabit plures, quotiescunque Rex portabit Aquilam in pectore, victoriam habebit de inimicis suis, & regnum eius semper augmentabitur, tu autem es Martyr futurus.

Poitiers.

Tunc rogaui beatam Virginem, ut ostenderet mihi vbi custodirem tam preciosum Sanctuarium, que dixit mihi, est vir in ciuitate ista Willielmus Monachus Sancti Cipriani Pictaue eiectus iniuste ab Abbate suo de Abbacia sua, qui rogat Papam ut Abbatem suum compellat, ut eum in Abbacia sua reducat: trade sibi Aquilam cum Ampulla, ut eam ad Ciuitatem Pictaue portet, et in Ecclesia Sancti Gregorij, que est iuxta Ecclesiam Sancti Hillarij eam abscondat in capite Ecclesie versus occidentem sub lapide magno, ibi inuenietur in tempore oportuno et erit vntio Regum Anglorum.

Henry the first Duke of Lancaster, vnder Edward the third in the warres of France, had it deliuered to him by an holy man (say they) which found it by reuelation. But of this enough, if not too much.

This Archbishop *Becket*, being recalled from exile, and restored to his former honours and reuenues, carried himselfe more obstinately then before, perturbing the whole State with curses and excommunications in maintaining of Ecclesiasticall liberties (as he pretended) but most of all this kinde of dealing grieued the King, who cursed the time that euer he made him Archbishop. Which is thus explained in old rimes.

For

For which the King was with him sore displeas'd ;
That then he sayd, had I had men that ment
Myne honeste, I were not thus diseas'd
With such a Clerk, thus greued and vneas'd.

John Harding in
vita H. 2.

It happened (amongst other) foure Knights to be present at this speech of the King, namely, *Reynald Fitz-urse, Hugh Moruill, William Tracy,* and *Richard Briton*; who gathered thereby, that they should do a deed very acceptable vnto him, if they killed the Archbishop. Whereupon (without either warrant or priuie of their Soueraigne) they posted into England; came with their swords drawne into this his owne Church, and therein most barbarously murdered him with many blowes, vpon Tuesday the 28. of December, *Ann. Dom. 1170.* as saith *Mat. Paris*; who in the same place obserues that many remarkable occurrences behappened this Martyr euer, vpon the Tuesday, more then vpon any other day in the weeke.

Math. West.

Mars secundum poetas (saith he) Deus belli nuncupatur: vita Sancti Thome (secundum illud Iob, vita hominis militia est super terram) tota fuit contra hostem bellicosa: passus fuit die Martis et translatus die Martis. Die Martis sederunt Principes aduersus eum apud Northampton. Die Martis actus est in exilium. Die Martis apparuit ei Dominus apud Pontiniacum, dicens, Thoma, Thoma, Ecclesia mea glorificabitur in sanguine tuo. Et die Martis reuersus est ab exilio. Martyrij palmam die Martis est adeptus. Et die Martis Anno 1220. venerabile eius corpus gloriam translationis suscepit, anno 50. post passionem eius.

In English as followeth.

Mars according to the Poets, is called the God of warre; the life of Saint *Thomas* (according to that of *Iob*, the life of man is a warfare vpon earth) was a continuall conflict against the enemy; vpon the Tuesday he suffered, vpon Tuesday he was translated, vpon Tuesday the Peeres of the Land sat in councill against him at Northampton. Vpon Tuesday he was banished; vpon Tuesday the Lord appeared to him at Pontiniacke, saying, *Thomas, Thomas*, my Church shall be glorified in thy blood. Vpon Tuesday he returned from exile, vpon Tuesday he got the palme or reward of Martyrdom, and vpon Tuesday the yeare 1220. his venerable body receiued the glory and renoune of translation, in the fiftieth yeare after his passion.

But to returne. It is said that these foure knights despairing to obtaine the Kings pardon, wandred vp and downe (for a time) like vagabonds and runagates vpon the earth; being hstefull to all their kindred, as well as to their countrey men, vntill at length they resolued to go a pilgrimage to Rome, where Pope *Alexander* the third enioyned them this penance, which was to trauell to Ierusalem, and there to liue as penitenciall conuertites in the blacke mountaine; where they finished their dayes; and were buried in Ierusalem before the doore of the Temp'le, for whom this inscription was framed.

Rog. Houeden.
Annal. in vit.
Hen. 2.

Hic iacent miseri qui martirizauerunt beatum Thomam Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem.

Idem.

Of these foure Knights which murdered this Archbishop, and of the three

three Bishops which conspired together against him, I found these Hexameters in an old Manuscript in Sir Robert Cottons Library.

*Quatuor hij proceres Reginaldus Filius Vrsti,
Hugo de Morvilla, Willielmus que Tracensis,
Richardus Brito Thomam necuere beatum.*

*Hij tres Galfridus qui primus Eliacensis,
Gilbertus Foliot qui Presul Londoniensis,
Amboram complex Sarum Presul Jocelinus,
Aduersus Thomam conspirauere beatum.*

The body of this murdered Bishop was buried first in the vndercroft of the Church, but shortly after it was taken vp and laid in a most sumptuous Shrine in the East end; at the charges of *Stephen Langton* his successour: being matriculated by the Pope a glorious Saint and Martyr. To this new shrined Martyr, people of all degrees, and from all parts, flocked in pilgrimage: as *Chaucer* thus hath it in his Prologue to his *Canterbury tales*.

—————fro euery shires end
Of England, to Canterbury they wend:
The holy blisfull Martir for to seeke,
That hem hath holpen wher they were seke.

Eras. dialogue.

*W. Lamb.
peramb.*

*Eras. in Dial.
de peregr. religi-
onis ergo.*

*Stow Annal. in
uita H. 8.*

They loaded the Shrine with such large offerings, that the Church did all round about abound with more then Princely riches, whose meanest part was pure gold, garnished with many precious stones. Whereof the cheefest was a Regall of France, or a rich gemme, offered by King *Lewis*, who asked, and obtained (you may be sure, he buying it so deare) that no passenger betwixt Douer and Whitesand, should perish by shipwracke. Such pressing there was to touch him, and such creeping and kneeling to his Tombe, that the prints of their deuotion in the marble stones remaine to this day. Euery pillar resounding the miracles of this reputed Martyr, and the Church it selfe, dedicated to Christ, forced to giue place to the name of Saint *Thomas*. His blood was as then almost matched in vertue with our blessed Sauours, and his old shoe deuoutly kissed by all passengers. The building of this shrine is thus briefly described by that painfull Antiquarie *Io. Stow*. It was built (saith he) about a mans height all of stone, then vpward of Timber plaine, within the which was a chest of iron, containing the bones of *Thomas Becket*, Skull, and all, with the wound of his death, and the peece cut out of his skull laid in the same wound. The timber worke of this Shrine on the out side was couered with plates of gold, damasked and embossed with wires of gold, garnished with broches, images, Angels, chaines, precious stones, and great orient pearles, the spoile of which Shrine (in gold and iewels of an inestimable value) filled two great chests, one of which, sixe or eight strong men could do no more then conuey out of the Church: all which was taken to the Kings vse, and the bones of Saint *Thomas* (by commandement of the Lord *Cromwell*) were then and there burnt all to ashes. Which was in September, the yeare 1538. *Hen. 8. 30.*

Diuers Epitaphs were composed to the memory of this much honoured Martyr, expressing the cause, time, and place of his martyrdom. For example.

*Annus Millesimus, centenus, septuagenus
Primus erat, Primas quo ruit ense Thomas.*

Houeden in vi.
H. 2.

*Pro Christi sponsa, Christi sub tempore, Christi
In Templo, Christi verus amator obit.*

*Quis moritur? Presul. Cur? pro grege. qualiter? Ense.
Quando! natali. Quis locus? ara Dei.*

*Quinta dies Natalis erat; Flos orbis ab orbe
Carpitur; et fructus incipit esse Poli.*

*Henricus natus Matildis regna tenebat,
Sub quo Sacratas Thomas mucrone cadebat.*

This Anthem was likewise made to his honour.

*Tu per Thome sanguinem quem pro te impendis,
Fac nos Christe scandere quo Thomas ascendit.*

For the bloud of *Thomas* which he for thee did spend
Grant vs Christ to clime where *Thomas* did ascend.

The Pope writ to the Clergie of England, to make a new Holiday for this late Martyr, an extract or clause whereof followeth.

Wee admonish you all, and by the authoritie which wee reteyne, doe straightly charge you, that you celebrate the day of the suffering of the blessed man *Thomas*, the glorious Martyr, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, euery yeare in most solemne sort, and that with deuout prayers ye endeouour your selues to purchase forgiuenesse of sinnes: that he which for Christs sake suffered banishment in this life, and martyrdom in death by constancie of vertue, through continuall supplication of faithfull people, may make intercession for you to God.

The tenor of these letters were scarcely read, but euery man with a loud voice began to recite and sing, *Te Deum laudamus.*

Furthermore, because his Suffragans had not exhibited due reuerence to him their father, either in time of his banishment, or at his returne from the same, but rather persecuted him; that they might openly confesse their error and wickednesse to all men, they made this Collect.

Be fauourable good Lord to our supplication and prayer, that we which acknowledge our selues guilty of iniquitie, may be deliuered by the intercession of *Thomas* thy blessed Martyr and Bishop. Amen.

This Collect was likewise vsed by the Couent of *S. Albons*, and other Religious Votaries vpon the day of his martyrdom.

Hollinsh. in vit.
H. 2. An. Reg. 19

A Collect de-
used in ho-
nour of Arch-
bishop Becket.

Robert the first Earle of Dreux, and the fourth sonne of Lewis the grosse, King of France, laid the foundation of a Collegiate Church, to the honour of this supposed holy Martyr, called, *S. Thomas du Louvre* in Paris, the revenues whereof were augmented by his wife *Agnes*, Countesse of Bray, and confirmed by the Bull of *Clement* the third, Bishop of Rome, in these termes.

Clemens Episcopus servus servorum Dei, Dilectis filijs Canonice Ecclesie sancti Thome de Lourea salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Iustis petitionum desiderijs facilem nos convenit prebere consensum, et vota que à rationis tramite non discordant, effectu prosequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filij, precibus inclinati nobilis femine Comitisse Braye, possessiones et redditus à Roberto Comite quondam marito suo ab ipsa et liberis eius in Eleemosynam Ecclesie vestre concessos. Scilicet Curiam, in qua erant edificata stabula, ut ibi construeretur Hospitale: Partem Virgulti (vulgo du verger) inter Hospitale & Canonicos attingentis, A claustro quod est ante ianuam Ecclesie, usque ad extremitatem muri, et redditus ad sustentationem quatuor Canonice sacerdotum manentium in decimis de Triciaco, Calliaco, et de Braya. Et centum solidos Parisiensis monete apud villam novam Sancti Georgij annuatim in festo Sancti Remigij persolvendos. Vineam etiam et arpentum terre, que iacent extra muros predicti loci Sancti Thome. (sicut eorum scripto autentico continetur) Ecclesie vestre auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, & presentis scripti patrocinio communiimus. Statuentes, ut nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit; indignationem omnipotentis Dei, et Beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius se noverit incursum. Datum Laterani septimo Kalendas Augusti, Pontificatus nostri anno secundo. Annoque Domini Millesimo centesimo octuagesimo nono.

These donations were afterwards, viz. Ann. 1428. augmented by *John* Duke of Britaine, Montefort, and Richmund, as appears by his Charter which I have read.

Many other religious structures, Churches, Chappels, and Oratories in forraine parts were erected, and endowed to the memory of this our English Martyr.

Neare to the Gallerie of the Louvre, and adioyning to the Collegiate Church, is a prettie faire street, which at this day is called, *La rue de S. Thomas du Louvre*, the streete of *S. Thomas* at the Louvre.

Richard the first, King of England, after the surprisall of Acres, instituted an order of Knights, which he called, The Order of Saint *Thomas*; they held the rule of Saint *Augustine*, and tooke for their Patron the foresaid *Thomas Becket*, Archbishop of Canterbury, as you may reade in the Theater of Honour, lib. 9. cap. 11:

But I stand too long gazing and glossing vpon this imaginarie monument, digressing from the breuitie of that method which I have proposed to my selfe. Let me view the sumptuous monument still remaining of *Edward* surnamed the blacke Prince (so by-named not of his colour, but of his dreaded acts in battell) vpon which this Epitaph is inlayd with brasse.

Cy gist le noble Prince Mous Edward, aînez filz du tresnoble Roy Edward tiers: iadis Prince d'aquitaine et de Gales, Duc de Cornuaille,

Knights of the
order of S.
Thomas.

et comte de Cestre, qi morust, en la feste de la Trinite gestoit le vni
iour de iun l'au de grace mil troiscens septante sifine. L'alme de qi
Dieu est mercy. Amen.

Tu qi passez onc bouche close,
Par la on ce corps repose,
Entent ce qe te diray:
Sy come te dire le say.
Come tu es autiel fu,
Tu seras tiel come ie su.
De la mort ne pensai ie mie,
Tant come iauoy la vie.
En tre anoi grand richesse
Sont icy fis grand noblesse
Terre Mesons et grand tresor
Draps, chiuaux, argent et or
Mes ore su ieo poures et chetifs
Perfond en la tre gis.
Ma grand beante est tout alee,
Ma char est tout gastee.
Noult est estroit ma meson,
En moy na sy verite non.
Et si ore me veisses,
Ie ne quide pas qe vous deisses.
Qe ie en se onges home este
Sy su ie ore tant changee.
Par dieu priez au celestien Roy
Qe mercy ait de l'arme de moy.
Tour ceulx qi pur moy prieront,
Ou a dieu m'accorderont:
Dieu les mette en son Paraydis
Ou nul ne Poet estre chetifs.

Thus Englished.

Here lieth the noble Prince, Monsieur *Edward*, the eldest sonne of
the thrice noble King *Edward* the third, in former time Prince of
Aquitaine, and of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earle of Che-
ster, who died on the feast of Trinitie, which was the eight day of
Iune, in the yeare of Grace, 1376. To the soule of whom, God
grant mercy. Amen.

Who so thou be that passeth by;
Where these corps entombed lie:
Vnderstand what I shall say,
As at this time speake I may.
Such as thou art, sometime was I,
Such as I am, such shalt thou be.
I little thought on th'oure of death,

T

So

So long as I enioyed breath.
 Great riches here I did possesse,
 Whereof I made great noblenesse.
 I had gold, siluer, wardrobes, and
 Great treasure, horses, houses, land:
 But now a caitife poore am I,
 Deepe in the ground, lo here I lie.
 My beautie great is all quite gone,
 My flesh is wasted to the bone.
 My house is narrow now and throng,
 Nothing but Truth comes from my tongue:
 And if ye should see me this day,
 I do not thinke but ye would say,
 That I had neuer beene a man;
 So much altered now I am.
 For Godsake pray toth'heauenly King,
 That he my soule to heauen would bring:
 All they that pray and make accord,
 For me vnto my God and Lord;
 God place them in his Paradise,
 Wherein no wretched caitife lies.

S. Daniel. Hist.
of England.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

The death of this Prince (which fortun'd in the fourtie and sixth yeare of his age) was a heauy losse to the state; being a Prince of whom we neuer heard any ill, neuer receiued other note then of goodnesse, and the noblest performances that magnanimitie and wisdome could euer shew, in so much as what praise can bee giuen to vertue is due to him: The compendious Chronicle of Canterbury written by one *Thomas Haselwood*, a Canon of Leedes speakes more particularly of his militarie atchieuements in these words.

Edwardus filius Edw. 3. primogenitus, Princeps Wallie fortunatissimus, & miles in bello audacissimus, inter validissima bella gesta militaria, magnifice ab eodem peracta; Iohannem Regem Francie apud Poyteires debellauit, & pluribus, tam nobilibus quam alijs, de dicto regno captis, & interfectis, eundem Regem captiuauit, & ipsum potenter in Angliam ductum Patri suo presentauit. Henricum etiam intrasorem Hispanie, potentissime in bello deuicit, & Petrum Hispanie Regem dudum à regno suo expulsam potenti virtute in regnum suum restituit. Vnde propter ingentem sibi probitatem, & actus ipsius triumphales memoratum Principem inter regales Regum memorias dignum duximus commendandum.

Henry the
fourth King of
England.

Here lieth the body of *Henry* the fourth, King of England, whose Tombe is richly adorned and garnished about with the Armes of all the Christian Princes, and most of the greatest Peeres of this kingdome, then liuing; vpon which I finde no Inscription, who died 20. Mar. Anno Dom. 1412. etat. 46. Reg. 14.

This King finished his politique and victorious raigne in peace and honour.

nour. Howsoever the iniustice of his first entrance (stepping into the seat Royall by the deposition and murder of his lawfull Soueraigne King *Richard* the second) left a dishonourable staine vpon all his actions. He aduised his Sonne *Henry* (after him King) vpon his death-bed, to punish the oppressours of his people: for so shalt thou (quoth hee) obtaine fauour of God, and loue and feare of thy subiects, who whiles they haue wealth, so long shalt thou haue their obedience, but made poore by oppressions, will be ready for insurrections.

Speed in vita Hen. 4.

Let this memoriall of him, in such rimes as I haue it, stand for his Epitaph.

Alteu* hym regnyd than
 The first Harry that doughty man
 At westminstre crowned he was,
 Wher of al Engelond made solas.
 In hys tyme was a blesyng Sterre,
 That al men myght see ryght ferre
 Walis was rebel, but nocht for thy,
 For owyn Glendor was the caus truly.
 A doughty man he was, and wyse,
 In euery Batall he had the pryse.
 At Batall of Sheresbury truly,
 Off hys enemyse he hadde the victory.
 He regnyd here* almost xiiii yere,
 And to Canterbury men hym bere.

* After *Richard* the second.

Addition to *Rob. of Glo.*

Another of his raigne, his death and gouernment, thus rimes.

This king dyed of his reygne in the yere
 Fourtene accompted, of March the xix daye,
 The sondaye was then by Kalendre.
 Of whom the realme great ioye at first had ay,
 But afterward they loued not his araye:
 At his begynnyng, full hie he was commende.
 With commons then, and also litell at the ende.

* Xiiii. yeares and sixe moneths wanting 5. dayes. *Vpodig. Ncust.*

Io. Harding cap. 210.

Io. Gower in the last part of his Tripartite Chronicle giues vs this various Character following of this *Henry*, and his predecessour *Richard* the second, Kings.

*O quam pensando mores variosque notando,
 Si bene scrutetur R. ab H. distare videtur.
 Clarus sermone tenebrosus et intus agone.
 R. pacem fingit, dum mortis federa stringit,
 Duplex cautelis fuit R. Pius H. que fidelis
 R. Pestem mittit, mortem pius H. que remittit.
 R. Plebem taxat, taxas pius H. que relaxat.
 R. proceres odit et eorum predia rodit.
 H. fauet heredes que suas restaurat in edes.
 R. regnum vastat vindex & in omnibus astat.
 Mulcet terrorem pius H. que reducit amorem.*

Mss. in bib. Cot.

*O Deus Henrico quem diligo quem benedico;
Da regnum tutum nulla gravitate volutum,
Vite presentis pariter viteque sequentis:
Da sibi quodcunque felicius est ad utrunque.*

Vide sis in Chaucerum. fol. 316. ult. edit.

The same Authour in another place, to the laud and memory of this King, hath these nicking Hexameters.

*Electus Christi pie Rex Henrice fuisti,
Qui bene venisti, cum propria regna petisti,
Tu mala vicisti que bonis bona restituiſti,
Et populo tristi noua gaudia contribuisti,
Est mihi spes lata, quod adhuc pro te renouata
Succedent fata veteri probitate beata.
Et tibi nam grata oratia sponte data.*

And the said *Gower* makes a ballade to this king, to his no little commendations. Whereof take the first Stanza for an Essay.

O noble worthy Kyng *Henry* the fearth,
In whom the gladde Fortune is befall:
The people to gouerne here vpon earth,
God hath thee chosen in comfort of vs all.
The worship of this land, which was downfall,
Now stant vpright through grace of thy goodnesse.
Which euery man is hold for to blesse.

Caxton the continuer of *Polychronicon*, saith, that this King *Henry* the fourth found great riches, whereof *Richard* his predeceffour was posselt at the time of his resignation of the Scepter royall. These are the wordes: Thenne he fonde in Kyng *Rychards* tresorye nync hundryd thousand nobles besydes Iewels and Vessels, whyche was as moche worthe or more. And there was found in the Tresorers kepyng of Englonde an hundryd and fyfty thousand nobles; and Iewels and Vessels as moche worthe or more: Vpon which, saith *Fabian*, It shulde seme that Kyng *Rycharde* was ryche, whan hys money and Iewelles amounted to seuen hundryd thousand pounds.

Polyc. lib. ult. cap. 10.

Fab. in Ann. 1400.

Sir *Simon D'ewes* Knight, a diligent searcher of Antiquities, gaue me the copie of King *Henries* Will, here entombed, examined by the originall vnder the priuie Seale, according to the orthographie in the said originall: which is not vnworthy, I hope, of my Readers perusall.

The last Will of King *Henry* the fourth.

In the name of God Fadir, and Son, and holy Gost, thre persons and on God. I *Henry*, sinful wretch, be the grase of God Kyng of Englonde, and of Fraunce, and Lord of Irlond, being in myne hole mynd mak my Testament in manere and forme that suyth. First I bequeth to Almyghty God my sinful Soul; the whiche had neuer be worthy to be man but through hys mercy and hys grase; whiche lyffe I haue mispendyd, whereof I put me whollily in his grase and his mercy, with all myn herte. And what tym hit liketh him of hys mercy for to tak me to hym, the body for to be beryed in the Chirch of Caunterbury, astyr the descrecion of my Cousin the Erchbyshcoppe of Caunterbury. And also I thank all my Lordis and trewe peple

peple for the trewe servise that they have don to me. and Y ask hem forgiuenes if I haue missentreted hem in any wyse. And als far as they haue offendyd me in wordis or in dedis in any wyse, I prey God forgeue hem hit and Y do. Also Y devyse and ordeyn that ther be a chauntre perpetuall of twey Prectis for to sing and prey for my soul in the aforseyd chirch of Caunterbury, in soche plase and astyr soch ordinaunse as hit semeth best to my aforseyd cousin of Caunterbury. Also Y ordeyne and deuise that of my gooddis restitution be made to all hem that Y haue wrongfully greuyd, or any good had of theirs without iust tyle. Also I will and ordeyne that of my goodis all my debtis be alpaied in all hast possible, and that my seruants be rewardyd astyr ther nede, and desert of seruise: and in especyall, *Wilkin*, *John Warren*, and *William Thorpe*, Gromes of my chambre. Also Y will that all those that be bond in eny debt that Y owe in eny wyse, or haue vndyrtake to eny man for eny debt that Y owe, or that they can dwlye shewe hit, that all soche persons be kept harmlysse. Also I will that a lfees and wages that ar not paied to be paied, and in especiall to my seruants of my household, befor eny oder. And also that all myn Annuities, fees, and donacions grauntyd by me byfor this tym be my lettres patents, be kept and paied astyr the effect of the forseyd lettres patents; and yn especiall to all hem that haue bene trewe seruants to me and toward me alway. Also Y will and prey my Son that he haue recomendyd *Thomas de la crois*, that hath well and trwly seruyd me, and also in the same wyse, *Iacob Raysh* and *Halley*. Also I will that the Quene be endowyd of the Duchy of Lancastre. Also I will that all my Officers both of household and other, the which nedeth to haue pardon of eny thing that touch here offices both of losse and oder thing, they haue pardon therof in semblable manere, as y of my grafe haue bewont to do befor this tym. And for to execut this Testament well and trulich for grete tryst that I haue on my Son the Prince, Y ordeyne and mak him my Executor of my Testament foreseyd, kalling to him soche as him thinkyth in his discrecion that can and will labor to the sonnest speede of my will comprehended in this myn Testament. And to fulfill trwly all things foresaid y charge my foreseyd Son vpon my blessing. Wetnessyng my welbelouyd Cousins, *Thomas* Erchbyshop of Caunterbury foreseyde and *Edward* Duke of Yorke, *Thomas* Bischop of Duresme, *Richard* the Lord Grey my Chamberlaine, *John Siptost* myn Treasuror of Englonde, *John Propete* Wardeine of my priuie seale; *Thomas Erpingham*, *John Norbery*, *Robert Waterton*, and meny oder being present. In witnessyng wherof my priuy Seele be my commaundement is set to this my Testament. I yue at my manere of Greenwich the xxi. dey of the moneth of Ianuer, the yere of our Lord, M. CCCC. VIII. and of our Reigne the tenth.

He departed this world the twentieth of March, as aforesaid, some three yeares and odde moneths after the making of this his last Will and Testament, in a Chamber belonging to the Abbot of Westminster, called Jerusalem, hauing beene prophetically foretold that hee should die in Jerusalem.

The words, saith *Harding*, that the King said at his death, were of high complaint, but nought of repentance, of vsurpement of the Realme, ne of restorment of right heires to the Crowne. Which he thus verifies.

O Lorde, he sayd, O God omnipotent,
 Now se I well thy Godhede loueth me;
 That suffered neuer my foes to haue their entent
 Of myne person in myne aduersitie:
 Ne in myne sicknesse, ne in myne infyrmyte:
 But ay hast kept it fro theyr maleuolence,
 And chastised me by thy beneuolence.

Lorde I thanke the with all my herte,
 With all my soule, and my spirites clere;
 This wormes mete, this caryon full vnquerte,
 That some tyme thought in world it had no pere,
 This face so foule that leprous doth appere,
 That here afore I haue had such a pryde
 To purtray oft in many place full wide.

Of which right now the porest of this lande,
 Except only of their benignite
 Wolde lothe to looke vpon I vnderstande
 Of which, good Lorde, that thou so visyte me
 A thousande tymes the Lord in Trinite
 With all my herte, I thanke the and commende
 Into thyne handes my soule withouten ende.

And dyed so in fayth and hole creance
 At Cauntorbury buried with great reuerence,
 As a kyng shulde be with all kynde of circumstance,
 Besyde the Prynce *Edward*, with grete expence.

His funerall Exequies were solemnised here in all pompe and state, his Sonne *Henry* the fifth and his Nobilitie being present, vpon Trinitie Sunday next following the day of his death.

The reason (as I take it) wherefore King *Henry* made choice of this Church for his buriall place, was, for that his first wife (the Lady *Mary*, one of the daughters and coheires of *Vmpbrey de Bohun*, Earle of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton) was here entombed; who died before hee came to the Crowne, *Ann. Dom. 1394.* leauing behinde her a glorious and faire renowned issue of children, to the comfort of her husband, and good of the common-wealth: viz. *Henry* afterwards King of England, *Thomas* Duke of Clarence, *John* Duke of Bedford, *Humphrey* Duke of Gloucester. *Blanch* married to *William* Duke of Bauaria, and Emperour, and *Philip* married to *John* King of Denmarke and Norway.

Mary the first
 wife of *Henry*
 the fourth.

Stow Annal.

Queene *Ioane*
 second wife of
Henry the
 fourth.

Here in the same Sepulchre lies the body of *Ioane* his second wife, daughter of *Charles* the fifth, King of Nauarre, who died without issue at Haucring in the bower, in the County of Essex, the tenth of Iuly, *Anno Dom. 1437. Reg. H. 6. 15.* hauing continued widow 24. yeares; This Queene endured some troubles in the raigne of her Stepsonne King *Henry* the fift, being charged that shee should by witchcraft or sorcerie seeke the Kings death,

death, a capitall offence indeed, if the accusation was true, vpon which surmise her goods and lands were forfeited by Act of Parliament; and shee committed to safe keeping, in the Castle of Leedes in Kent: and from thence to Pemley, attended onely with nine of her seruants; but (belike) her innocency within a little time deliuered her from imprisonment, and she liued a long time after in all princely prosperitie.

Here, betweene her two husbands (*John Beaufort*, Marquesse Dorset, and *Thomas Plantagenet*, Duke of Clarence) *Margaret*, daughter of *Thomas*, and sister, and one of the heires to *Edmond Holland*, Earles of Kent, lieth gloriously entombed by her first husband; she had issue *Henry* Earle of Somerset, *Thomas* Earle of Perth, *John*, and *Edmund*, both Dukes of Somerset, *Ioane* Queene of Scots, and *Margaret* Countesse of Deuonshire: she died full of yeares the last of December, *Ann. Dom. 1440.*

John her first husband lieth on her left side, as appears by his armes, and portraiture (for I finde no inscription at all vpon the Monument) who was the eldest sonne of *John* of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his last wife *Katherine Swinford*, and surnamed *Beaufort*, of Beaufort, a Castle in Aniou, where he was borne. He was created first Earle of Somerset, and after Marquesse Dorset, by *Richard* the second: being but of small meanes to support such a swelling title.

He made therle of Somerset Marques
Of Dorset then; Sir *John Beaufort* that hight;
Of poore liuelode that was that tyme doubtles.

But hee was deprivied of this title of Marquesse Dorset, by Act of Parliament, in the first of *Henry* the fourth, his halfe brother, for whom afterwards the Commons became earnest petitioners in Parliament for his restitution. But he himselfe was altogether vnwilling to be restored to this kinde of newly inuented honour, being but begun in the ninth yeare of this Kings raigne, and giuen to *Robert de Vere*, his mignon; the first stiled Marquesse of England, as it is obserued by that most learned Antiquarie and Lawyer, *Io. Selden* Esquire. I finde little of him remarkable, being (belike) fore weakened both in power and spirit, by the foresaid Parliament; whereby (with others of the Nobilitie) he was reduced to the same estate of honour and fortune (which was but weake) in which he stood when first *Thomas* of Woodstocke, Duke of Gloucester, was arrested; and besides it was not lawfull for him, nor any of the rest, to giue liueries to retainers, or keepe any about him but necessarie seruants. Hee died on Palmesonday the 16. of March, *Ann. Dom. 1409.*

On her right side is the pourtraiture of her second husband, *Thomas* Duke of Clarence, second soune of King *Henry* the fourth, Lord high Steward of England, Constable of the Kings Host, and Lieutenant Generall of his Armie in France: who (after his many fortunate euent in warre) was the

Speed. Hist. in
vit. Hen. 5.

Margaret
Duchesse of
Clarence.
Vincen. Catal
Hon.
Aills. Catal.

John Earle of
Somerset, and
Marques Dor-
set.

Io. Harding.
cap 192.

Titles of Ho-
nour pag. 211.

Hallins. pa. 513.

Thomas Duke
of Clarence.

* Or, little
Baugie.

the first man that was slaine in the battell of * Baugy, vpon Easter Eue *An. Do. 1420.* by one *John Swinton*, a Scot, who wounded him in the face with his Launce, as he was remounting (hauing giuen singular demonstration of his great valour) and so threw him to the ground. And with him that day were slaine many of exemplarie note, besides 4500. common Soldiers.

Hall.
Speed.

This Duke had borne forth his youth with better respect then Prince *Henry* his brother had done; and was made President of the Councill, when his brother was dismissed that office for striking the Lord chiefe Iustice; yet for all that, his father sore feared, that his hastie distempered humour would breed great troubles in the State: and questionlesse he was of a violent selfe-willie disposition, neglecting now at the last cast the graue aduise of his owne countrey-men, his chiefe Commanders, by which, by all likelihood, he might haue escaped all danger: and adhering to the trecherous perswasion of a * Stranger, by which hee was betrayed to present destruction. Which fierie-rash temper of his, together with the losse of the Battell, and the place of his buriall, is briefly thus set downe by my Author *John Harding.*

* Andrew For-
gusa a Lum-
bard.
Vincent. Catal.

Harding c. 220.

And nere at Bawge came *Gilbert Vmffreule*,
Marshall of France, with V. horse and no mo,
And of good wyt, counfayled hym that whyle
To keepe the Church, and Goddes seruice tho,
And after the Feast to seke vpon his foo.
And he aunswered him, yf thou be aserd,
Go home thy way, and kepe the church yerd.

Wyth that he sayd my Lorde ye haue no men,
Wyth the enemyes thus hastely to fyght:
Your menne wot not of this, ne how, ne whenne,
To semble to you of power, ne of myght.
For trewly nowe, my Cosin *Gray* nowe ryght
And I, haue here but ten men and no mo,
But yet ye shall neuer say we leaue you so.

So rode they furth ay chyding by the way,
Tyll they to Bawgy ouer the Bridg were gone,
When the enemyes were battayled in aray,
Where then they light and fought wyth them anone.
The Duke was slayne that day there wyth hys sone.
Wyth hym were slayne then therle *Vmffreule*,
And Sir *John Gray* the Erle of Tankerulle.

The Lord *Roos*, and syr *John Lumley*,
Wyth many other were with hym slayne that daye,
Whose names I cannot wryte nor saye
The Earles two, of *Huntingdon* no naye,
Of *Somerfet* also, were taken there I saye
For prisoners and put to great raunson,
And laye full long in France then in prison.

Thenglishe

The English Power came, when all was done,
 And reſcowed then, the deed men where they laye,
 And brought the Lordes home fro thens full ſone
 That there lay ſlayne vpon the feeld that daye
 And buryed them in England in good araye
 Eche one in hys Abbaye or Colage
 Afore founded within his heritage.

The English power vnder the conduct of *Thomas Montacute*, Earle of Salisbury, comming ſomewhat too late to this ouer-haſtie encounter, thought to haue requited this loſſe vpon their enemies heads, but at the fight of their forces the French gaue ground, whereby the dead bodie of *Clarence* was recovered, and (with the reſt) conueied into England, and buried in this Church.

At Canterbury the Duke was of Orleance,
 Beſyde hys Father King *Henry* buryed,
 With ſuche honoure coſtage and expence
 As the Duches his wife coulde haue ſignified
 Which neded not to haue bene modified.
 She was ſo well within her ſelfe avyſed
 Of greate ſadneſſe, and woman hede premiſed.

Idem eodem.

This following I haue read for his Epitaph.

*Hic iacet in tumulo Tho. Dux Clar. nunc quaſi nullus
 Qui fuit in bello clarus nec clarior vllus.*

*Lib. Saxler.
 Miſſ. in bib. Col.*

In the vndercroft of our Ladies Chappell is an ancient Monument thus inſcribed.

Ioane de Burwaſch's dame de Monn.

thus furnamed of Burwaſh a towne in Suffex, wherein ſhe inhabited, which likewise gaue name to Sir *Bartholomew Burwaſh*, Knight of the Garter, Conſtable of Douer Caſtle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque ports.

*Ioane Lady
 Burwaſh.*

Lamb. peramb.

Here lieth interred *Iſabell de Douer*, Counteſſe of Aſſyle, as *Stow* calls her, but I thinke there is a miſtaking of Aſſyle for Atholl, as will partly appear by the ſequle.

*Iſabell Coun-
 teſſe of Atholl.*

Fulbert Lord of Chilham, had one onely daughter and heire, whom *Richard* the baſe ſonne of King *John* tooke to wife, by whom he had two daughters, *Lora* the wife of *William Marmion*, and *Iſabell* wife to *Dauid* of Stratbolgy, Earle of Atholl, and afterwards to Sir *Alexander Baliol*, who was called to Parliament by the name of Lord of Chillingham, and mother to that *John*, Earle of Athol, who being condemned oftentimes for treason, was hanged at the laſt vpon a gibbet fiftie foot high; as King *Edward* the firſt commanded, becauſe he might be ſo much the more conſpicuous in mens eyes, as he was of higher and nobler birth, being of the Kings blond. *Lora* was ſecondly married to one of the Lord *Berkeleyes* Anceſtours, if we may giue any credit to theſe ancient rimes.

*Camden, in
 this Tract.*

Stow Annal.

Sir

Robert of
Glocester.

Sir Richard the Fitz-Roy of whom we spak by for
Gentilman he was inough though he wer last ibor.
for the Erles daughter of Warren his good modir was,
And his fadir Kyng John, that by gat hym a perchas,
Sir Morreys of Berkele wedded suth by eas, (mas.
His daughter, and wan on hur the good knyght Sir Tho.

This Isabell deceased at Chilham here in Kent, in the moneth of Febru-
ary, *Ann. Dom.* 1292.

Cuthbert Arch-
bishop of Cant.

Godwin. de Prae-
sul. Ang.

Lamb. peramb.

De gestis Pon-
tif. lib. 1.

Appendix Cron.
Roffen. in bib.
Cot.

Odo Seuerus
Archbishop.

Godwin. de
Pres. Ang.

Antiquit. Brit.
M. Parker.

The first Archbishop that I finde to be buried in this Church was *Cuthbert*, or *Cudbrict* (for before him they were alwayes buried at Saint *Augustines*) an Englishman of great parentage, translated from Hereford, the yeare 742. to this seate of Canterbury. In whose time the Laitie were wicked, and the Clergie worse; the whole land was ouerwhelmed with a most darke and palpable mist of ignorance, and polluted with all kinde of impietic. Which to reforme, hee called together a Synode of Bishops and learned men at Cloueshoo (now Cliffe at Hoo) beside Rochester, and there, after long consultation, caused one and thirtie Canons to bee decreed, one of which was, That the Priests were required to reade to their Parishoners the Lords prayer, and the Creed in the English tongue: which, with the rest, you may reade in *William Malmesbury*. This Bishop obtained from the Pope a dispensation for making of Coemiteries, or Churchyards, within Townes and Cities, whereas vntill his time within the walls none were buried; as I haue it thus in a Manuscript. *Cuthbertus Archiepiscopus Cant. xi. ab Augustino cum Rome videret plures intra Ciuitates sepeliri, rogauit Papam vt sibi liceret cemiteria facere, quod Papa annuit, reuersus itaque cemiteria ubique in Anglia fieri constituit.* He died, *Ann. Dom.* 758.

I finde little of any other Bishop here buried, vntill the time of *Odo Seuerus* who lyeth here interred vnder a Tombe of Touchstone (surnamed *Seuerus* of the austeritie of his life and government) borne of Danish parents, Pagans, and vtter enemies of Christ and Christian religion, insomuch that they disinherited this their Sonne *Odo*, for keeping companie with Christians, so that he was constrained to forsake his fathers house, his kindred, and countrey, and betake himselfe to the seruice of a Nobleman in the Court of King *Edward* the elder, named *Ethelelm*, who set him to schoole, where he profited exceedingly. He was not baptised till hee was come to mans estate: soone after his baptisme, by the aduise of *Ethelelm* his Master, he entred into orders; yet before he came to bee a Clergie man, he serued in the warres, which is not vnlikely, saith mine Authour, for after he was Bishop he was thrice in the field, and did his Prince notable seruice. He was first preferred to the Bishopricke of Wilshire (whose See was then seated at Ramsbury) by the speciall fauour of King *Athelstan*; who being dead, his brother *Edmund*, who succeeded him in his kingdome, louing him no lesse, procured him to be chosen Archbishop. In which pastorall charge hee continued many yeares in great fauour, and authoritie, vnder diuers

diuers Princes, till towards the latter end of his time, that *Edwin* a young King was sore exasperated against him, for that this Bishop had caused him to be diuorced from his Queene, for consanguinitie, or some other reasons, and excommunicated his Concubines, causing one of them, whom the king doted vpon, to be fetcht out of the court by violence, to bee burnt in the forehead with an hote iron, and banished into Ireland. But not long after he was taken away by death from the Kings displeasure, in the yeare of our redemption, 958. hauing sate Archbishop 25. yeares, or thereabouts. He writ diuers Tractates both in verse and prose, mentioned by *Bale*, and *Capgrane*, will haue him in the Kalender of our English Saints and Confessours. But to conclude, such was his Epitaph.

*Stemmata serenus iacet hic sacer Odo Senerus:
Moribus excellens acriter peccata refellens.
Presul at indulgens omni pietate refulgens.
Ecclesie & Christi Pugil inuictissimus isti.
O bone nunc Christe quia sic tibi seruijt iste
Celi solamen sibi des te deprecor. Amen.*

The life and death of this Archbishop *Lanfrank* is set downe at large by *William Malmsbury*, *Io. Capgrane*, *Nicholas Harpsfeld*, Archdeacon of Canterbury, *Mathew Parker*, Archbishop, with others, and out of them all by *Francis Godwin*, now Bishop of Hereford. Yet for method sake thus much, because I find his body (by a Table inscribed which hangs vpon his Tombe) to be here interred. He was borne in Italy, at *Pauia*, some twenty miles from *Myllaine*, brought vp in the Monasterie of *Becco* in Normandie, vnder *Herlewin* the learned Abbot of that house, of which he became Prior: from whence, in regard of his singular wisdom, and great knowledge in all good literature, he was called by *William* the Duke of Normandie to be Abbot of *Saint Stephens* in *Cane*, a Monasterie that the said Duke had founded. And in the fifth yeare after his conquest of England, he promoted him to this Archbishopricke, which he laudable governed the space of eightene yeares. It is said (an action which much obscured all his former praises) that he perswaded the Conquerour to leaue the kingdome of England to his younger sonne *William Rufus*: which they said *William* thus requited; the Bishop (as the King thought) being somewhat too busie in reprehending his manifold vices, and exhorting him to godlinesse and vertue; he so bitterly fell out with him, that he banished him the Realme; the poore old bishop trauelled to Rome, and wandred vp and downe many countries, till by intercession of friends hee was suffered to returne home; and soone after died of an ague, according to his owne desire. *Solebat enim Deum rogare vt velex dissenteria vel ex febre diem suum obiret, propterea quod hi morbi nec memoriam, nec loquelam auferant.* He would often desire God that he might take his end either by a fluxe, or an ague: for that in those kinde of infirmities men are wont to haue the vse both of speech and memorie to the last cast. His death happened the 24. of May, *Ann. Dom.* 1089. He bestowed much vpon the fabricke of this Church, and the housing of the Monkes: he built in a manner all the Archbishops pallace, hee founded two Hospitals adioyning to this Citie, hee gaue great summes of money

Io. Bale. Cent. 2.

*Jo. Capg. in vita
S. Odonis.*

*Ex vet. Mss. in
bib. Cot.*

*Lanfrank Arch-
bishop of Cant.*

*Harpsfeld Un-
dec. secul. ca. 12.*

Floren. Wigorn.

*Pisces. Bale.
Centuria se-
cunda.*

money, and also a Mannor toward the building of the Cathedrall Church of Rochester, and did much for the Abbey of Saint *Albons*. Hee encreased the number of the Monkes of this Church, from thirty to forty, restored the dignities and offices of old belonging to the Monasterie, and recouered vnto the same 25. Manors that had beene taken from it wrongfully in times past, by *Odo* Bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent. Hee was a profound Scholler for those times; he writ the noble acts of the Conquerour, he made learned Comments and Expositions of many parts of the Bible, and tooke great paines in reforming the same, the copies whereof were much corrupted throughout all England, by the negligent ouer-sight of the writers. To his memorie this Epitaph was composed.

*Sexto Parisiensis
Mss. in bib. Col.*

*Vixisti venerande Pater sapienter, & egeus,
Vixisti, vivens mors quoque vita tibi.
Inter diuitias pauper Lanfrance fuisti,
Diuitijs manans pauperum amator eras.
Per te florentes artes valuere latine;
Grecia sis nobis ecce triumphat ouans.
Tu Laios ortu, Gallosque docendo leuasti,
Te sibi Primatem cardo Britannus habet.
In terra degens celestia regna petebas,
Exemptus terra sidera liber adis.
Sol geminos denis obsiderat igne diebus,
Promisit Luna diem; nocte solutus abis.*

*Anselme Arch-
bishop.*

*Antiquitates
Britan. in vita
Ans.*

*Godwin. de
Pres. Ang.*

Here is the Tombe of Archbishop *Anselme*, borne in Augusta a Citie of Burgundie, who followed his predecessours steps almost foot by foot. First he came to *Becco* vpon the like errand as *Lanfrank* had done; which was to obtaine knowledge in all good learning: *Lanfrancke* being called away to *Cane*, he was made Prior of *Becco* in his place, and afterwards *Abbot*, in which he continued 15. yeares, vntill at the request of *Hugh* Earle of *Chester*, he came ouer into England; and had this Bishopricke bestowed vpon him, some foure yeares after the decease of *Lanfrancke* (for so long the king pursed vp the profits thereof) by *William Rufus*; who presently after his consecration fell out with his new Bishop, and banished him the kingdom; in which he trauelled vp and downe as an exile. during the Kings life, vntill by his brother King *Henry* the first, he was called home, and restored to all his former dignities. But not long after he was likewise banished the Realme by the said *Henry*, falling out with him concerning the disposing of Bishopricks at the Kings pleasure, giuing inuestiture, and possession of them by the staffe, and the ring, within three yeares, by the meanes and mediation of *Adela* or *Alice*, Countesse of *Blois*, the Kings sister, he was restored, not onely to his place, but to all his goods and fruits gathered in the time of his absence. Some two yeares after this his last returne, falling sicke of a languishing disease, hee died Aprill 21. *Ann. Dom. 1109.* in the sixteenth yeare of his gouernment. Some 400. yeares after, by the procurement of *Iohn Morton*, one of his Successours, he was canonized

zed a Saint, and one as worthy that honour as any that ever since his time was canonized by the Pope; for, as for his life and conversation, it was for integritie euen admirable, and so was his learning: as his works yet extant do testifie. Now because his Epitaph is either worn out, or was ever wanting, I will be so bold as borrow one for him from one of his owne name, which I haue read vpon a Monument in Parma, in Italie.

*Hic iacet Anselmus post mortem viuere certus,
Cantuar. Archiepus que omni bonitate refertus.
Vir sobrius, castus, vir viuans undique fastus.
Vir gremijs plenis, largus largitor egenis.
Vir bene politus, sagax, doctus, eruditus!
Dogmata maturusq, inter contagia purus.
An Domini Mil. cent. que nono, que die quoque mensis,
April vicesimo vno Mortis hunc enecat ensis.*

In the south part of Saint Thomas Chappell, in a marble Tombe ioyning to the wall, lieth the body of Theobald, Archbishop of this See. Who was chosen to that Grace by the Suffragan Bishops of his owne Prouince, in a Conuocation held at London: he was a Benedictine Monke, and Abbot of Becco; a man of no great learning, but of so gentle and sweet behauiour (being very wise withall) as hee was greatly esteemed of high and low, Kings, Nobles, and Commons; yet howsoeuer he was of an affable milde nature, and faire demeanure, his patience was so greatly moued (vpon good occasion) that he interposed the Popes authoritie; with whom the King was made a partie, so farre, as that his goods and Temporalties were twice confiscate and seised into the Kings hands, and himselfe once banished the kingdome: which so nettled him, that like a tall fellow, *Nam laesa patientia fit furor*, he interdicted King Stephen, and the whole Realme, and taking aduantage of the time, which was wondrous troublesome, came home and liued in Norfolke, till by the intercession of certaine Bishops, hee was restored. After which hee grew into great fauour with the said King, and was the chiefe meanes of concluding that finall peace at Wallingford, betweene him and Maud the Empreffe. Shortly after which, King Stephen died, and Henry, surnamed Fitz-empresse, sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet, and Maud the Empreffe, succeeded him in the Regalitie, vnder whom this Bishop passed the rest of his dayes quietly in great fauour and estimation: and died, *Ann. 1160.* when he had sat Archbishop 22. yeares. Perceiuing his end to approach, he made his Will, and gaue all his goods to the poore, or other like good vses. Of whom this Epitaph was made.

Hic iacet Theobaldus Cantuar. Archiepiscopus, ob morum placabilitatem atque constantiam, Hen. 2. valde graciosus, affabilis, veridicus, prudens, & amicus firmus, in omnes liberalis, & in pauperes munificus; Qui sue tandem senectutis & languide vite pertesus anteaetam vitam morti per soluit. Ann. Dom. 1160. cum 22. annis sedisset. Anima eius requiescat in pace. Amen.

I finde one Richard (for I finde no further of his name) Archbishop of this chaire, to be here interred in our Ladies Chappell, sometime a Benedictine

Theobald Arch-
bishop.

Antiq. Britan.

Gudwin. in vit
Theobald.

Mat Paris.
Ann. 1130.

Antiquitates
Britan.

Richard
Archbishop.

Godwin.

Mat. Westminst.
Ann. 1176.Rob. Glocest.
Mss.

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin.

Lib. Monast. de
Waverley.
Mss. in bib. Col.Hubert Walter
Archbishop:

Francis Thinne

Antiq. Britan.
Godwin. de pre-
sul. Ang.

Ger. Dorob:

Hollins. pa 132.

dictine Monke, Prior of the Monasterie of Saint *Martins* in Douer, a man very liberall, gentle, and wise; for hee so handled the matter, that in all his time he neuer was at odds, or out, either with the Pope or King. The Pope he entertained with often gifts and money, the Kings fauour he retained by yeelding, and conforming himselfe to his pleasure. This man continued in his gouernment, about the space of ten or eleuen yeares. In all which time there happened not any thing of him worthie of memorie; except the controuersie, stirre, and tumult betweene him and the Archbishop of Yorke for primacie: and the ordaining of three Archdeacons for his Diocesse, which euer before his time was content with one. An ill husband hee was for his Church, if wee may beleue this my old Authour. This *Richard* (saith he) was a man of great Religion, and also of great wit in his tempo- rall gouernance; but in defending of his freedome of hely Church, and punishment of excesse, and misbeleeuers, to simple and slow; which is partly approued by the sequele (if the report of his end and death may passe for current truth) how that being a sleepe at his Manor of *Wrotham*, there seemed to come vnto him a certaine terrible Personage, demanding of him who he was, whereunto, when for feare the Archbishop answered nothing. Thou art he (saith the other) that hast destroyed the goods of the Church, and I will destroy thee from off the face of the earth; which hauing said, he vanished away. In the morning the Bishop (taking his iourney toward *Roche- ster*) related this fearefull vision vnto a friend of his by the way, which he had no sooner told, then that hee was taken suddenly with a great cold, and stiffenesse in his limbes, so that they had much adoe to get him so farre as *Halling*, a house belonging to the Bishop of *Roche- ster*, where he tooke his bed; and being horribly tormented with the Chollick, and other griefes, gaue vp the ghost the next night following saue one the 16. of Feb. Ann. 1184. obiit (saith one) 14. Kal. Martij feria sexta nocte, Ann. 11. ab ele- ctione sua, cuius corpus in Ecclesia Christi Cant. in oratorio sancte Marie 22. Kal. Martij die Sabbati est honorifice Sepultus.

In the South wall of this Church, lieth the body of *Hubert Walter*, or *Walter Hubert*, (for such a transmutation of the name I finde to bee vsed) who was borne at *West- Derham* in *Norfolke*, and brought vp vnder *Ray- nolph de Glanfeld*, chiefe Iustice of England. The first preferment hee ob- tained was the Deanrie of *Yorke*, thence hee was called by King *Richard* the first, vnto the Bishopricke of *Salisbury*. Whom he attended in all that long and dangerous voyage into the holy Land; as a Commander, or Co- lonell of some English forces, by whose valour and his owne, he performed admirable seruice at the siege and surrender of *Acon*, and other fortified places, for which, and for his discrete handling the matter, in procuring 250000. Markes of the Clergie, for the ransome of his Master King *Richard*, the said King knew not how to heape honours sufficient vpon him; so that at one time he was Archbishop, the Popes Legate, Lord Chancellor, Lord chiefe Iustice, and high immediate Gouernour vnder him of all his Dominions, both in *Wales* and *England*: he was much blamed (and per- aduenture not vnworthily) for vndertaking so many great offices; For

Pluribus

Pluribus intentus minor est ad singula sensus.

howsoever, neuer any man vsed his authoritie and power more moderate-ly; faithfull and loyall he was euer to his Prince. louing and very careful of his countrey, in which he caused many excellent Decrees and Lawes to be established. His house keeping was such, as the expence thereof was thought to be little inferiour to the Kings; hee built a Monasterie at Durham, the place of his birth, began another at Wulserhampton, encompassed the Tower of London with a strong wall; and a deepe Moat, he encreased the reuenues of his See, adorned it with many sumptuous and stately buildings, and procured diuers notable priuiledges for the same; and to re-
paire the bookes and Library of this Church, he gaue the Church of Halesgast: he finished a Collegiate Church at Lambeth, of Canons regular, begun by *Baldwin* his predecesour. Which vpon the complaint of the Monkes of Canterbury to the Pope, was pulled downe to the ground. Many oppositions were betwixt him and the Pope, and many times he was dis-
countenanced by King *John*, yet (apparently) he died in both their fauours, at his Manor of Tenham, July 13. 1205. Hauing sat Archbishop twelue yeares sauing foure moneths.

Here lieth entombed the body of *Stephen Langton* Archbishop, whose election to this See, against the Kings will, was the cause of many calamities within this kingdome, the greatest part whereof fell vpon the Clergie; Of which heare my Authour.

Bishop *Hubert* of Canterbury tho died,
Wherefore Kyng *John* vnto the Couent sente,
To chose his * Clarke, whych they refused and denied,
Wherefore the kyng was wroth in his entente;
For they disobeyed the lettre whych he sente,
For they had chosen Mayster *Stephan Langton*;
An worthy Clarke, of all disposicion.
Whom kyng *John* then wold not admytte
For Romain Bull, ne for the Prelates prayer,
But prisoned some, and some to death commytte,
Some he exiled, and theyr eyen clere,
And all persoues and Prelates in fere
He then put out, and seized theyr benefice
Through all the lande, as his mortall enemyes.
The Romysh Byshoppe cursed hym openly
And all the realme fully did enterdite,
That Sacraments none, therein should occupie.

But howsoever these mischiefes happened vpon his admittance, yet the man (in regard of his many excellent gifts both of body and minde) was no way to be misliked, but much to be commended, for his religious wise carriage, liuing vnder so violent a King. And in such troublesome vngodly times, to whom this Distichon, taken out of *Martials* Epigrams, to *Traian* warfaring vnder *Diocletian*, was applied.

*Laudari debes, quoniam sub principe duro,
Temporibusque malis ausus es esse bonus.*

V 2

descended

Reg. Houdin

Reg. Henr.
Annal.

Harsfeld Hist.
Eccles. Tuenti.
seculo cap 20.

Gernaf. Der-
bern in Ch. 67.
1191.

Stephen Langton
Archbishop:

John Harding.
cap. 142.

John Gray Bi-
thop of Nor-
wich.

Giraldus Cam-
brens in Pref.
ad Steph. Arch.
Cant.

Bale. Cent. 2.

Godwin, de
Presul. Ang.

descended he was from an ancient familie in Lecestershire, brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Paris, greatly esteemed by the King and all the Nobility of France, for his singular and rare learning; made Chancellour of Paris, and Cardinall of Rome: t. *S. Chryfogoni*. Hee writ many admirable profound workes, and amongst the rest, diuided the Bible into Chapters: in such sort as we now account them; he bestowed much vpon his palace here in Canterbury, and vpon a faire Horologe in the South-crosse Isle. Yet the solemnitie of the translation of *Thomas Becket's* bones was so chargeable vnto him, as neither he, nor foure of his successours, were able to recouer the debt, he cast his Church into. He died July 9. 1228. hauing sate Archbishop 22. yeares.

John Peckham
Archbishop.

Godwin. Catal.

Here in this Church, but in what particuler place my Author knowes not, *John Peckham*, sometime Bishop of this See lieth buried. This *John* was borne in Suffex, spent his childhood in the Abbey of *Lewes*, and was brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, from thence hee went to Paris to study Diuinitie, and after that to *Livus* to get some knowledge in the Canon Law, without the which Diuinitie was esteemed vnperfect in those dayes: and to better his knowledge, he visited all the Vniuersities of Italie, came to Rome, where, his rare learning being soone perceiued, hee was made by the Pope, Auditor, or chiefe Iudge of his pallace; and so continued till his preferment to Canterbury: for a man of so meane parentage, he was thought to be very stately, both in gesture, gate, words, and all outward shew, yet of an exceeding meeke, facile, inward disposition. Vnto double Beneficed men, and Non-residents he was very strict, Adulterie he punished very seuerely; he persecuted a Bishop terrible, for keeping of a Concubine: and one *Roger Ham* a Priest, he enioyned to three yeares penance for fornication: a sinne predominant in former times among the Clergie. Witnessse these rimes.

Harding c 193.
King Richards 2

Greate Leckery and fornication
Was in that * house, and also greate aduoutree
Of Paramours was greate consolation
Of eche degree, well more of Prelacie
Then of the Temporall, or of the Chiuallrie.

Wingham Col-
ledge founded.

He excōmunicated one Sir *Osborne Gifford*, Knight, for stealing two Nunnes out of the Nunnerie of *Wilton*; and absouled him vpon these conditions. First, that he should neuer come within any Nunnerie, or in the company of a Nunne, that three Sondayes together he should be whipped in the Parish-Church of *Wilton*, and as many times in the Market, and Church of *Shaftsbury*; that he should fast a certaine number of moneths, That he should not weare a shirt of three yeares: And lastly, that he should not any more take vpon him the habite or title of a Knight, but weare apparell of a russet colour, vntill he had spent three yeares in the holy Land. He died *Ann. 1294.* very rich, yet founded a Colledge of Canons at *Wingham* in Kent, valued at 84. l. per annum, and advanced many of his friends to great possessions, whose posteritie haue continued in the state of Knights

Knights and Esquires euen vntill our times. He sat Archbishop thirteene yeares and an halfe. His heart was buried at Christ Church London, *retro magnum altare.*

Mss in bib. cot.

Here beside the altar of Saint *Gregorie*, sometime stood a sumptuous Monument, wherein the bones of *Robert Winchelsey* were entombed, which vpon the reformation of Religion was pulled downe to the ground, lest that the common people, who would needs esteeme him a Saint, might giue him diuine honours. Hee sate Archbishop nineteene yeares, during which time he endured much sorrow, yet finished his dayes in quietnesse, and great felicitie. The King and the Pope concurring together in his time, exacted many great payments, and inflicted grieuous punishments vpon the Clergie. Whereupon these Satyricall verses were framed.

Robert Winchelsey Archbishop

*Ecclesie nauis titubat regni quia clauis
Errat, Rex Papa facti sunt vnica capa.
Hoc faciunt, do, des, Pilatus hic, aliter Herodes.*

Ed. 1.

*Flores Historiar.
Ann. 1306.*

Hee liued in banishment two yeares, euen vntill the death of *Edward* the first, who exiled him vpon surmised Treason, from which hee was called home by *Edward* his sonne, who restored him to his place, to all his goods, and to all the profits of his Temporalities, receiued in his absence. He was a stout Prelate, and a seuerer punisher of sinne; hee boldly opposed himselfe against *Piers Gaueston*, the *Spensers*, and other corrupters of the young king; and enforced *John Warren* Earle of Surrey, to forswear the company of a certaine beautifull Wench, with the loue of which he was greatly bewitched. Hee maintained many poore Schollers at the Vniuersities with liberall exhibition, and such preferments as fell to his disposition, he bestowed vpon men of excellent learning. Vnto all kinde of poore people hee was exceeding bountifull: his bookes, apparell, and other moueables (such as they were; for most of his yearely reuenues he euer bestowed in almes-deeds and liberall house keeping) he gaue to this Church of Canterbury, who list to know more of his life may reade the Catalogue of Bishops, and the perambulation of Kent. He died at Otford his Mannor house, May 11. *1313.*

Godwin. Lambard in clare-hum.

Walter Reynolds Archbishop.

Godwin.

Here lieth entombed *Walter Reynolds*, a man but of meane learning; brought vp a Courtier, preferred to the Bishopricke of Worcester, to the offices of Lord Chancelour, and Treasurer of England, and to this Metropolitan honour of Canterbury by King *Edward* the second; all which he most disloyally and like a Traitour requited, aiding (vnderhand) the Queene, *Mortimer*, and their complices, with great summes of money, and forsaking his lawfull Soueraigne, his Master, his Patron, that had aduanced him by so many degrees, vnto an estate so graciously honourable; but it pleased God that vnthankfull timerousnesse should be his destruction, for being by the said Queene (of whom he stood so greatly in awe) commanded to consecrate one *James Berkley*, Bishop of Exceter: and performing the same, he was so reuiled, taunted, and threatned by the Pope, that for griefe and anger together he died, when he had sate Archbishop thirteene yeares,

nine moneths and three weekes, the 16. of Nouember, *Ann.* 1327. as appears by this inscription vpon his Tombe in the South wall, now hardly to be read.

Hic requiescit Dominus Walterus Reynolds prius Episcopus Wigorniensis, & Anglie Cancellarius, deinde Archiepiscopus istius Ecclesie qui obiit 16. die mens. Nouembris Ann. gratie 1327.

Simon Mepham
Archbishop.

Vpon the North side of Saint *Anselmes* Chappell, in a marble Tombe, lieth *Simon Mepham* Archbishop of this See, borne in this countrey, Doctor of Diuinitie, and very well learned (as learning went in those dayes) of whom I finde little worthy of relation; for all the time hee fate (which was but five yeare and somewhat more) he was euer a wrangling with his Monkes of this Church, and with *Io. Graundison* Bishop of Exceter; and getting the worse by both, he fell sicke and died, October 12. 1333.

John Stratford
Archbishop.

Here in a goodly Tombe of Alabaſter on the South side of the high Altar, lieth the body of *John Stratford*, Archbishop of this Diocesse, borne at Stratford vpon Avon: a man famous for his learning, and good gouernment of his iurisdiction. He was called from the See of Winchester to this place; he was Lord Chancellour of England, and protector of the Realme, in the absence of *Edward* the third in France; but neuer man enioyed such great honours with lesse comfort. It is written that hee was consecrated vpon the Sunday, called then, *Multa tribulationes iustorum*, which hee thought boaded or foretold vnto him, how in the whole course of his life, he should finde nothing but trouble; which fell out according to his ominous conceit. For neuer any Archbishop, either before or after him, giuing so little cause, and doing his endeouour to please, was more encombred with vnderferued and often crosses. The story is ouer-long here to relate, I must referre my Reader to the Catalogue of Bishops. Yet before his end (which happened *Anno* 1348. hauing beene Archbishop 15. yeares) he had made an end of all his troublesome crosses, and liued certaine yeares quietly; they writ of him that he was a very gentle and mercifull man, rather too remisse then any way rigorous to offenders, and a pitifull man to the poore. He founded a Colledge at Stratford vpon Avon, and endowed the same largely.

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin.

Antiq. Britan.

John Vfford
Archbishop.

Here lieth obscurely buried *John Vfford*, brother to that illustrious Knight of the Garter, *Robert de Vfford*, Earle of Suffolke: brought vp in Cambridge, and made Doctor of Law, promoted first vnto the Deanrie of Lincoln, then to the Chancellourship of England, and lastly to this Archbishopricke. Which he neuer enioyed, being cut off by that plague (which consumed nine parts of the men in England) before hee receiued either his pall, or consecration, Iune the seuenth, *Ann.* 1348.

His next successour, *Thomas Bradwardin*, lieth buried in the South wall, somewhat

somewhat darkly ; preferred to his grace and dignitie, without his owne seeking, or any of his friends endeouours ; which he likewise enioyed but a very little time. For within five weekes and foure dayes after his consecration, he died at Lambeth (being neuer enthronised at all) *Ann. 1349*. This man was borne at Heathfeild in Suffex, and brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie; and so exquisite a Diuine he was, that he was commonly entiled *Doctor Profundus*. He was a good Mathematician, a great Philosopher, and a generall Scholler in all the liberall Sciences, as his workes not yet perished do testifie. In whose praise thus *Chaucer* speakes in the Nunnes Priests tale.

But I ne cannot boult it to the bren,
As can the holy Doctor Saynt *Austin*,
Or *Boece* or the Bishop *Bradwardin*.

But aboue all, he is especially commended for his sinceritie of life and conuersation. He was Confessour to *Edward* the third, and in all his warres of France, was neuer from him ; and though he might haue had many preferments of the King, yet he was so farre from ambitious desire of promotion, as it was long before he could be perswaded to take a Prebend of Lincolne, when it was offered him. Well we will leaue him to his rest, onely remembered with this Epitaph.

*Doctor Doctorum Bradwardin hac iacet urna,
Norma Pastorum laudabilis & diuturna.
Qui inuidia caruit vitam sine crimine duxit,
Et ex ore suo quicquid sit scibile fluxit.
Nullus sub sole est cui sic fuere omnia nota.
Cantia nunc dole, tristeris & Anglia tota.
Vos qui et transitis, hic omnes atque reditis,
Dicite quod Christi pietas sit promptior isti.*

Simon Islip brought vp in Merton Colledge in Oxford, being Doctor of Law became Canon of *Paules*, then Deane of the Arches, after that was chosen to be of the priuie Councell to King *Edward* the third ; first in the place of Secretarie, and then Keeper of the priuie Seale. And lastly, by the Monkes election, the Popes approbation, and the Kings good liking ; hee was aduanced to this grace and dignitie. Wherein hee continued sixteene yeares, foure monerhs, and twelue dayes : and died April 26. 1366. he lieth buried in the middle of the Church, vnder a marble Tombe inlaid with brasse, whereon is engrauen this Epitaph.

*Simon Islip oriens, vir bina lege probatus,
Vt nascens, moriens sic nunc iacet arte locatus,
Arcem qui tenuit hic quondam Pontificatus,
Clero quique fuit regno toti quoque gratus.
Princeps Pastorum fac Simon Apostolorum,
Simon ut iste chorum per eos pertingat eorum
Mil. trecenteno, sexageno modo seno
Eius septeno pastorum quoque deno
Hic Kal. Maij seno rupto carnis nece si eno:*

Thomas Bradwardin Archbishop.

Bale. Cent. tertia.

Ex vet. Mss. anon. in bib. Cot.

Simon Islip Archbishop.

*Flos cadit è feno celo peto qui sit ameno
O spes sanctorum decus et pie Christe tuorum,
Cetibus ipsorum prece iungas hunc precor horum.*

Godwin.

He was a very seuerer corrector of sinne, depriuing many Clergie-men of their liuings, in the first visitation of his owne Diocesse. He repaired his pallace, with 1101. l. and odde money, which he recouered of *Andrew Vfford*, Archdeacon of Middlesex, administratour of *Iohn Vfford* his predecessour, for dilapidations, hee built and endowed with good possessions a Colledge in this Citie, which is now become a parcell of Christ-church in Oxford. He bequeathed to his Church a thousand sheepe, his vestments, which were all cloth of gold, a very sumptuous Coape, and much plate; he was a very frugall and sparing man, neuer esteeming pompe nor outward brauery, which he shewed at his end, desiring to be buried obscurely to auoid superfluous expence.

William Wittlesey Archbishop

William Wittlesey succeeded the said *Simon*, and was brought vp at Oxford, at the charges of *Simon Islip* who was his Vnkle, where hee proceeded Doctor of the Canon Law, and by him sent to Rome to sollicite his causes, and also to get experience by seeing the practise of that Court: who after he had stayed there a time was called home, and preferred by his Vnkles meanes, vnto the place of Vicar generall, then to the Deanrie of the Arches, the Archdeaconrie of Huntington, the Parsonages of Croydon, and Cliff; to the Bishopricke of Rochester, from thence to Worcester; and lastly (after the decease of his said Vnkle) to this Archbishopricke of Canterbury, in which he continued almost seuen yeares, being the most of his time troubled with a tedious lingring disease, whereof he died Iuly 5. 1374. He lieth buried ouer against his Vnkle betweene two pillars, vnder a marble Tombe inlaid with brasse, which with his Epitaph is altogether defaced, the brasse worne, torne or stolne away; these few words onely remaining.

..... *tumulatus*
Wittlesey natus gemmata luce.

Simon Sudbury
Archbishop:Ex Mss. in bib.
Cott.

*Sudburie natus Simon iacet hic tumulatus
Martirizatus nece pro republica stratus.
Heu scelus infernum, trux, exitiale, nefandum,
Presulis eximij corpus venerabile dandum
In rabiem Vulgi.*

This is a fragment of an Epitaph, composed to the memory of *Simon Tibold*, the sonne of one *Nigellus Tibold*, surnamed Sudbury of a Towne in Suffolke, where he was borne; a Doctor of the Canon Law, who by degrees came to this Metropolitan Grace of Canterbury. A man very wise, learned, eloquent, liberall, mercifull, and wondrous reuerend: all which could not deliuer him from vntimely death. For he, together with Sir *Robert Hales*, Lord Prior of Saint *Iohns* Ierusalem, and Chancellour of England,

land, were haled to the Tower-hill, by the Rebels of Kent, and Essex, with infernall shouts and yells, and there vniustly (*Nam ius calcatur violentia cum dominatur*) and horrible hackt, hewed, and in that barbarous manner beheaded by these arch Traytors, Iune the fourteenth, the yeare of our Lord, 1381, and of the raigne of that vnfortunate King *Richard* the second, the fourth; hauing sate Bishop about six yeares. Which lamentable storie the Chronicles at large declare. When these hurlie burlies were at an end, the body of this good Archbishop was conueyed to his owne Church, and there honourable interred vpon the South side of the Altar of Saint *Dunstan*. This Bishop built the West-gate of this Citie, and the wall from that gate vnto the North-gate, commonly called by the name of the long wall, and would haue done likewise about all the Towne, if hee had liued.

The Maior and the Aldermen once a yeare vsed to come solemnly to his Tombe to pray for his soule, in memory of this his good deed to their Citie, saith *Leland* in his Commentaries.

It was the custome of old, and so it is in these dayes, for men of eminent ranke and qualitie to haue Tombes erected in more places then one; for example and prooffe of my speech, I finde here in this Church a Monument of Alabaster, at the fecte of the blacke Prince, wherein, both by tradition and writing, it is affirmed that the bones of *William Courtney* (the sonne of *Hugh Courtney*, the third of that Christian name, Earle of Deuonshire) Archbishop of this See, lies entombed. And I finde another, to the memory of the same man, at Maidstone here in Kent, wherein (because of the Epitaph) I rather beleue that his body lieth buried; Of which hereafter when I come to that Towne.

Here lieth interred vnder a faire Monument, *Thomas Fitz-Alan*, or *Arundell*, the third sonne of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earle of Arundell, Warren, and Surrey, by *Eleanor* his wife, daughter of *Henry Plantaginet*, Earle of Lancaster, as I haue it in the Catalogue of Honour. Who at the age of two and twenty yeares was consecrated Bishop of Ely: which hee laudable gouerned (considering the greenesse of his age) the space of fourteene yeares, three moneths, and eightene dayes. In which time hee was Lord Chancellour of England; from Ely he was translated to Yorke; leauing for an implement at his house of Ely, a wonderfull sumptuous and costly Table, adorned with gold and precious stones, which belonged first to the King of Spaine, and was sold to this Bishop by the blacke Prince for three hundred Markes. Hee also bestowed the building of the great Gatehouse of Ely house in Houlborne: during his abode at Yorke, which was about eight yeares, he bestowed much in building vpon diuers of his houses, and vnto the Church. Besides many rich ornaments, he gaue two great Basons of siluer and gilt, two great Censers, two other Basons of siluer, and two Creuetts; he gaue to the Vicars, a siluer cup of great waight, and a masse bowle of siluer to the Canons. From Yorke he was remoued hither to Canterbury, and here he sate one moneth aboue seenteene yeares. In which time, at the West end of his Church, hee built a faire spire steeple, called

Antiq. Britan.

William Courtney
Arch-
bishop.
Godwin.

Thomas Arundell
Arch-
bishop.

An old Bishop.

Godwin.

Antiq. Britan.

Lanquet.
Hollinf.

called to this day, Arundell steeple, and bestowed a tunable ring of five bells upon the same, which he dedicated to the holy Trinity, to the blessed Virgine *Mary*, to the Angell *Gabriel*, to Saint *Blase*, and the fifth to *S. Iohn* Euangelist. Thus much he effected: howsoeuer hee was no sooner warme in his seate, then that he with his brother, the Earle of Arundell, were condemned of high Treason, his brother executed, and he banished the kingdom; and so liued in exilement the space of neare two yeares, vntill the first of the raigne of *Henry* the fourth.

This worthy Prelate died of a swelling in his tongue, which made him vnable to eate, drinke, or speake for a time before his death. Which happened Februar. 20. Ann. 1413.

An Author contemporarie with this Archbishop, writes as followeth of the passages in those times, as also much in the grace and commendation of this worthy Metropolitan.

Io. Gower
Cronic. Tripart.
Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Hec mea penna madet lachrimis, dum scribere suadet,
Infortunata sceleris quibus horreo fata.
Non satis est Regem mundi deflectere legem;
Vt pereant gentes sub eo sine lege marentes.
Sed magis in Christum seuit, qua propter ad istum
Casum descendum non est mihi crede tacendum.
Anglorum Primas, sub primo culmine primas
Qui tenuit sedes melius dum sperat in edes
Hunc Rex compellit & eum de sede repellit,
Dum Simon Rome supplantat federa Thome:
Hic Thomas natus Comitum fuit intitulatus,
Clericus aptatus, Doctor de iure creatus,
Legibus ornatus, facundus morigeratus
Cum Christo gratus, in plebe que magnificatus.
O quam preclarus tam purus & immaculatus,
Ad Regale latus tandem fuit illaqueatus.
Tramite subtili latitans plus vulpe senili,
Rex studet in sine Thomam prostrare ruine
De tribus audistis cum Rex scelus intulit istis
Presul & adiutor fuit hys quodammodo tutor,
Non contra legem sed ab ira flectere Regem.
Nomine pastoris temptauerat omnibus horis.
Semper erat talis restat dum spes aliqualis;
Si contra mortem poterat saluasse cohortem.
Rex talit hoc triste quod Cancellarius iste
Tempore quo stabat hos tres constanter amabat.
Sic procurator pius extitit & Mediator.
Cartas quod Regis habuerunt munere legis,
Pontificis more summi pro Regis amore.
Sic pacem mittit mortis gladiumque remittit.
Hec ita fecisset pactum si Rex tenuisset,
Sed que iurauit hodie cras verba negauit.
Cernite pro quali culpa magis in speciali,*

Pontifici

*Pontifici tali sine causa materiali
Rex fuit iratus, sed & altera causa reatus.
Est plus secreta tunc Rome quando moneta,
Simonis ex parte Papam concludit in arte.
Ecce per has causas sub Regis pectore clausas,
Hæc scelus obiecit Thome, qui nil male fecit.
Regis fautores super hoc tunc anteriores.
Fraudibus obtentum concludunt Parliamentum:
Sic de finali Rex pondere iudiciali.
Exilio demit Thomam, nec amore redemit.
Sic Pater absque pare, quem Rex spoliavit auare,
Partes ignotas tunc querit habere remotas.
Sic pius Antistes casus pro tempore tristes
Sustinet, & curam sperat reuocare futuram.
Christus eum ducat, saluet que salute reducat:
Sic ut uterque status sit ei cum laude beatus.*

Vpon his restauration to this his Bishopricke, by Henry the fourth Duke of Lancaster, the same Author thus writes.

*Iustos laudauit, iniustos vituperauit,
Hos confirmauit, hos deprimi, hos releuauit.
Regni primatem crudeliter per feritatem
Quem Rex explantat, Dux ex pietate replantat.*

Henricus Rex.
Arundell Arch-
b.ishop.

Henry Chicheley, Bishop of this See, lies here on the North side of the Presbitery, in a Tombe built by himselfe in his life time: hee was borne at Higham Ferrys in Northamptonshire, where he began the foundation of a goodly Colledge, and an Hospitall, which were finished by his two brethren, his Executours. Hee was brought vp in New Colledge in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Law, and where he founded two Colledges, one called Bernard Colledge, renewed by Sir Thomas White, and named Saint Johns Colledge: and all Soules Colledge, which yet continueth in the same estate he left it, one of the fairest in that Vniuersitie. Hee was employed much in embassages by King Henry the fourth, who preferred him to the Bishopricke of Saint Davids; where he sate five yeares, and was then translated hither by his sonne King Henry the fifth. He was a man happie, enioying alwayes his Princes fauour, wealth, honour, and all kinde of prosperitie many yeares, wise in gouerning his See worthily, bountifull in bestowing his goods to the behoofe of the common weaith. And lastly, stout and seure in due administration of iustice. When hee had gouerned this See 29. yeares (a longer time then euer any did in five hundred yeares before him) he died April 12. Ann. 1443. Vpon whose Monument I finde this Epitaph.

Henry Chicheley
Archbishop.

He was consecrated Bishop of S. Davids at Siena by the Popes owne hand.

Hic iacet Hen: Chicheley L. Doctor, quondam Cancellarius Sarum, qui anno 7. Hen. 4. Regis ad Gregorium Papam 12. in Ambasiata transmissus, in Ciuitate Senensi per manus eiusdem Pape in Episcopum Nieneuensem consecratus est. Hic etiam Henricus anno 2. Hen. 5. Regis, in hac sancta Ecclesia in Archiepiscopum postulatus & à Ioanne Papa 23. ad eandem translatus, qui obiit

obiit anno Dom. 1443. Mens. Apr. die 12.

*Cetus sanctorum concorditer isle precetur,
Vt Deus ipsorum meritis sibi propicietur.*

Remains.

I finde another more vnlearned Epitaph of him, by which he is but little honoured, being such an especial furtherer of learning.

*Pauper eram natus, post Primas hic elevatus,
Iam sum prostratus, & vermibus esca paratus.
Ecce meum tumulum. M. CCCC. XLIII.*

John Stafford
Archbishop.

Here lies interred in the Martyrdome an Archbishop, very noble, and no lesse learned, one of the honourable familie of the *Staffords*; sonne (saith the Catalogue of Bishops) vnto the Earle of Stafford, but I finde no such thing in all the Catalogues of Honour; a man much fauoured by King *Henry* the fifth, who preferred him first to the Deanrie of Wells, gaue him a Prebend in the Church of Salisbury, made him one of his priuie Councell, and in the end Treasurer of England. And then although this renowned King was taken away by vntimely death, yet hee still went forward in the way of promotion, and obtained the Bishopricke of Bath and Welles, which with great wisdom hee gouerned eightene yeares, from whence he was remoued to this of Canterbury, in which he sate almost nine yeares; and in the meane time was made Lord Chancellor of England, which office hee held eightene yeares (which you shall hardly finde any other man to haue done) vntill waxing wearie of so painfull a place, he voluntarily resigned it ouer into the Kings hands. And about three yeares after that died at Maidstone, Iuly 6. *Ann. 1452.* Vpon a flat marble stone ouer him I finde this confabulatorie Epitaph.

*Quis fuit enucleus quem celas saxea moles?
Stafford Antistes fuerat dictusque Iohannes.
Qua sedit sede marmor queso simul ede?
Pridem Bathonie, Regni totius & inde
Primas egregius. Pro presule funde precatus
Aureolam gratus huic det de Virgine natus.*

Much more may be read of this Bishop in the booke called, *Antiquitates Britannica*, penned by *Mathew Parker*, Archbishop of this place, and in the Catalogue of Bishops, by *Francis Godwin*, Bishop of Hereford; as also in the Catalogues of the Lords Chancellours and Treasurers of England, collected by *Francis Thinne*.

John Kempe
Archbishop.

In a decent Monument on the South side of the Presbitery, *John Kempe*, Archbishop of this See, lieth interred, who was borne at Wye in this County of Kent, brought vp at Oxford in Merton Colledge, where hee proceeded Doctor of Law. Hee was made first Archdeacon of Durham, then Deane of the Arches, and Vicar generall vnto the Archbishop *Stafford*. Not long after he was aduanced to the Bishopricke of Rochester, remoued

moued thence to Chichester, from Chichester to London, from London to Yorke, from Yorke to Canterbury: he was first Cardinall of the title of Saint *Balbine*, and from that remoued to the title of Saint *Rufine*; all which his Ecclesiasticall preferments were comprehended in this one verse, composed by his cosin *Thomas Kempe*, Bishop of London.

Bis Primas ter Presul erat, bis Cardine sanctus.

And to adde to all these honours, he was twice Lord Chancellour of England. He continued not here about a yeare and a halfe, but died a very old man, March 22. 1453. hee conuerted the Parish-Church of *Wye* into a Colledge of secular Priests. Of which hereafter.

In a little history of the Archbishops of Yorke, written in rythmicall numbers, I finde these in his commendations.

*Tunc Iohannes nobilis Kemp vociferatus,
Prius in Londonijs Presul installatus.
Et erectus Pontifex Metropolitanus.
Presul Archipresulem confirmat Romanus,
Mandans sibi pallium Martinus; erectus
Sagax Cancellarius Regis est effectus.
Cardinalis Presbiter digne sublimatur.
Sub Balbine Titulo, sic laus cumulatur.
In Suthwell manerium fecit preciosum,
Multis artificibus valde sumptuosum,
Annis multis prospere curam sui gregis,
Rexit per iusticiam, & per normam legis.
Tandem vsque Cantiam Presul est translatus
Illic Archiepiscopus est inthronizatus
Apud Lambeth obiit labor iam finitur,
Et in Cantuaria corpus sepelitur,
Licet prohibuerit Abbas rigoroſe
Iacet ibi condita gleba glorioſe.*

I finde little of any great worke or deede of charitie this Bishop performed (besides his Manor of *Suthwell* here onely mentioned) with all these his pennisome preferments. but the reason is giuen in the Catalogue of Bishops, that he died very rich, and that in his life time he aduanced many of his kindred to great wealth, and some to the dignitie of knighthood, whose posteritie continued yet in this County, of great worship and reputation, euen to this day. That he might die very rich I doe not denie, but for the aduancement of his kindred to the honour of knighthood, was no other title then his grandfather *Sir John Kempe*, and his Vncle *Sir Roger* enioyed: his owne father *Thomas* being a younger brother to the said *Sir Roger*.

Here lieth buried (as by an inscription vpon a marble doth appeare) *Thomas Bouchier*, commonly called *Bowser*, second sonne of *William Bouchier*, Earle of *Ewe* in Normandie, and brother to *Henry Bouchier* Earle of

Remaines.

Ms. in bib. Col.

Tho Bouchier
Archbishop.

Ewe and Essex. He was brought vp in Oxford, and first preferred to the Deanrie of Saint *Martins*, then to the Bishopricke of Worcester, from whence he was translated to Ely; and lastly enthronized in this chaire of Canterbury, wherein he sate 32. yeares, and liued after the time of his first consecration 51. yeares. I finde not that euer any English man continued so long a Bishop, or that any Archbishop, either before or after him, in eight hundred yeares enjoyed that place so long. And to adde more honour to his Grace, and money to his purse, he was about two yeares Lord Chancelour of England, and Cardinall t. *S. Ciriaci in Thermis*, yet all this time for all these great and eminent promotions, he left nothing behinde him to continue his memorie, but an old rotten chest in the congregation-house at Cambridge, called *Billingsworth* and *Bowser*, into which (for the vse of the Vniuersitie) *Billingsworth* before him had put in one hundred pounds, and he (forsooth) imitating that munificent example, put in one hundred and twenty pounds. He died March 30. 1486. as appeares by this Inscription vpon his Monument.

Thinne Catal. of Chancellours.

Hic iacet reuerendissimus pater & Dominus D. Thomas Bourchier, quondam sacrosancte Romane Ecclesie S. Ciriaci in Thermis Cardinalis, & Archiepiscopus huius Ecclesie, qui obiit 30. die Martij 1486. Cuius anime propitietur altissimus.

John Morton Archbishop: Camd. Dorset.

Here lieth buried vnder a marble stone, in a sumptuous Chappell vnder the Quier, of his owne building, *John Morton*, borne (to the good of all England) at Beere (at Saint *Andrews Milborn*, saith *Camden*) in Dorsetshire, brought vp in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of the Ciuill and Canon Law; he was first Parson of Saint *Dunstons* in London, and Prebendarie of Saint *Decumanes* in Wales, then Bishop of Ely, Master of the Rolles, Lord Chancelour of England, Cardinall of Saint *Anastasia*, and Archbishop of this Metropolitan See. A man so well deseruing both of the Church and common-wealth, that all honours and offices were too little which were conferred vpon him: of a piercing naturall wit he was, very well learned, and honorable in behauiour, lacking no wise wayes to winne loue and fauour, by whose deepe wisdom and pollicie, the two houses of Yorke and Lancaster (whose titles for a long time had mightily disquieted the whole kingdome) were happily vnited; but our English Chronicles are so full and copious in this Bishops commendation, as that I know not where to begin with him, nor how to take my leaue of him.

Antiq. Britan.

Whilest he was Bishop of Ely (which was about eight yeares) hee bestowed great cost vpon his house at Hatfield in Hertfordshire, (now the mansion place of that right honourable Lord, and one of the priuie Councell, *William Cecill*, Earle of Salisbury) and at Wisbich Castle in Cambridgeshire (a house belonging to that See) all the bricke-building was done at his charges. And in the time of his Primacie in this Church, he bestowed great summes in repairing and augmenting his houses at Knoll, Maydstone, Alington Parke, Charing, Ford, Lambith, and Canterbury. He bequeathed by his last Will, in a manner, all that hee had, either vnto good vses, or to such of his seruants as he had yet beene able to do nothing for.

Godwin.

for. He gaue to the King a Portuis, to the Queene a Plalter, to the Lady Margaret his God-daughter (afterwards married to James the fourth, King of Scotland) a cup of gold, and fourty pounds in money. To the Church of Ely, his Myter and Croffe; vnto his kinsfolke and friends, hee gaue nothing, as hauing sufficiently preferred them in his life time: From which family, Robert, Bishop of Worcester, and many Gentlemen of very good note and qualitie in Dorsetshire, and elsewhere haue issued. His Executors he bound by oath to maintaine sufficiently twenty poore Schollers at Oxford, and ten at Cambridge, for the space of twenty yeares after his decease. And it is not to be forgotten, that the yeare before he died, with great charges he procured Anselme, one of his predecessours, to be canonized a Saint. This good man died at his Manour of Knoll, in the moneth of October, 1500. hauing enioyed this Archbishopricke thirteene yeares, in all quietnesse. I finde no memoriall of him vpon his Monument. May it please you then to let these lines following serue for an Eulogium or Epitaph.

Carden in
Dorset.

Iohannes Morton postquam Cantuariensem Prouinciam 13. Ann. rexisset, obiit. Delubrum ipse sumptuosum viuis in Ecclesia in subterraneo crypto extruxit, in quo humatus est. Vir fuit prudens, facundus, atque grauis qualem Hen. 7. vitæ socium, morumque quasi magistrum plerumque penes se habuit. Tulit sub Richardo Tyranno vitæ discrimina, exilium atque carceres; à tribus regibus Hen. 6. Edwardo 4. & Hen. 7. probata integritati prudentissimi que patris fides nunquam in dubium venit. In condendis et reparandis plerisque aedibus magnificentiam, in pauperibus crebris Eleemosinis refocillandis, Indigentium liberis in literis studiisque alendis, notis atque familiaribus promouendis, propinquis & Consanguineis, quibus opimas & honorarias hereditates acquisiuit, ditandis, pietatem, liberalitatem & munificenciam summam declarauit: ut in Testamento suo fusius apparet.

Mat. Parker.
in vit. Mortonii
Epi.

Vnder a faire marble stone in the martyrdome, inlaid with brasse, lieth interred the body of Henry Deane, an Oxford man, Doctor of Diuinitie, somerimes Abbot of Lanthony, Chancellour of Ireland, Bishop of Bangor, translated to Salisbury; and within two yeares after, aduanced to this gracious seate of Canterbury. He was a very wise industrious man, by whose care and diligence, during his abode in Ireland, Perkin Warbeck, who counterfeited himselfe to bee Richard the young Duke of Yorke, was forced to flie from thence into Scotland; He recouered diuers parcels of land to his See of Bangor, which were lost by his predecessours, for want of good looking to: amongst other, a certaine Island betweene Holy-head and Anglesey, called *Moilr. homicit*, or the Island of Seales. Hee bestowed much money in repairing his Church and pallace at Bangor, which had beene burned and destroyed long before by Owen Glendowr, that famous rebell: during the time he sate here Archbishop (which was scarce two yeares) he built the most part of Otford house, and made the iron worke vpon the coping of Rochester Bridge. He bequeathed to his Church a siluer image, of one and fiftie ounces waight, and appointed fve hundred pounds to bee bestowed vpon his funeralls. Hee died, Februar. the fiftenth, at Lambith,

Henry Deane
Archbishop.

Ann. 1502. as appeares by his Epitaph.

Hic sub marmore iacet corpus reuerendissimi in Christo patris et Domini D. Henrici Dene, quondam Prioris Prioratus de Lanthona; deinde Bangorens. ac successiue Sarum Episcopi. Postremo vero huius Metropolitanice Archiepiscopi; qui diem suum clausit extremum apud Lambith, 15. die mens. Feb. Ann. Domini 1502. in secundo Translationis ann. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

William Warham
Archbishop:

Godwin.

Mat. Parker.
Antiq. Britan.

In a little Chappell built by himselfe, lieth *William Warham*, Archbishop of this See. A gentleman of an ancient house in Hampshire, brought vp in the Colledge of Winchester, and chosen thence to the new Colledge in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Law. Presently vpon which, he practised as an Aduocate in the Arches, then hee was Parson of Barley in Hertfordshire as I finde in that Church-windowes, and Master of the Rols. He was sent Embassadour by *Henry* the seuenth, to the Duke of Burgundy, concerning the two counterfeits, *Lambert*, and *Perkin Warbeck*, which the Duchesse his wife had set vp against him. In which businesse hee behaued himselfe so wisely, as the King highly commended him, and preferred him vpon his returne, to the Bishopricke of London; and vpon the death of *Henry Deane*, to this of Canterbury. He was also made Lord Chancellour of England by the same King; in which office he continued, vntill hee was wrung out by *Wolsey*, the seuenth of *Henry* the eight. The ceremony of his inthronization to Canterbury was performed in a most magnificent manner: the Duke of Buckingham, and many other great men of the kingdome being that day his officers. In his solemne and sumptuous feast, all his honours and offices were drawne, depicted, or delineated, after a strange manner, in gilded Marchpaine vpon the banqueting dishes: and first because he was brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, the Vicechancelour with the Bedels before him, and a multitude of Schollars following him, were described to present to the King and the Nobilitie, sitting in Parliament, this *William Warham* with this laudatorie Tetrasticon.

*Deditus à teneris studijs hic noster alumnus,
Morum et Doctrina tantum profecit, vt Aulam
Illustrare tuam, curare negotia Regni
(Rex Henrice) tui possit honorifice.*

Which the King seemes to answer thus.

*Tales esse decent quibus vti sacra maiestas
Regnum in tutando debeat imperio.
Quare suscipiam quem commendaſtis Alumnum
Digna daturus ei premia pro meritis.*

Then these verses vpon his preferment to the Mastership of the Rolls.

*Est locus egregius tibi virgo sacra dicatus,
Publica seruari quo monumenta solent.
Hic primo hunc situ dignabere dignor honoro
Commendo fidei scrinia sacra sua.*

Rolls some-
time a house of
Conuerts, de-
dicated to the
blessed Virgin.

Then

Then vpon his aduancement to London these.

*Vrbis Londini caput O dulcissime Paule
Hic regat, et seruet Pastor ouile tuum.*

And againe.

*Hic nisi praclara morum indole pradius esset,
Haud peteretur ei tantus honoris apex.*

Then of his consecration and installation to this See, many verses were composed to explaine the Artifice, to this effect.

*O Wilhelme veni Domini sis cultor agelli,
Esto memor quis honor, qua tibi cura datur.
Est minor ista tuis sedes virtutibus, illa
Thoma digna tuis est potius meritis.

*Thomas Ecc-
ket.

And lastly (to omit a great many) the manner of the deliuerie of his pall (which is an Episcopall vestment comming ouer the shoulders, made of a sheepskinne, in memoriall of him that sought the stray sheepe; and hauing the same, laid it vpon his shoulders, wrought and embroidered with crosses, first laid vpon Saint Peters coffin or shrine) by the Pope triple-crowned, sitting in his glistering Throne, encompassed with his Colledge of Cardinals: which he presents with this Distichon.

Camden in
Cant.

*Amplior hic meritis simili potiatnr honore
Suppleat et vestrum sede vacante locum.*

The words at the deliuerie of the Pall to him, or to any other Bishop were these.

Ad honorem Dei omnipotentis et B. Mariae Virginis, ac Bb. Petri et Pauli Apostolorum, et Domini nostri Alex. Pp. sex. et S. Romanae Ecclesiae, nec non et Cantuariensis Ecclesiae tibi commissa tradimus pallium de corpore beati Petri sumptum, plenitudinem, viz. Pontificalis officij vt vtaris eo intra Ecclesiam tuam certis diebus qui exprimentur in priuilegijs ei ab Apostolica sede concessis.

The Pall being receiued, the Bishop takes his oath vnto the Pope in these words.

Ego W.W. Archi. Cantuariensis, ab hac hora, in antea fidelis ero et obediens B. Petro sanctaeque Apostolica Romana Ecclesia, et Domino meo D. Alexandro Pp. Sexio suisque successoribus Canonice intrantibus: Non ero in consilio aut consensu, vel facto, vt vitam perdant vel membrum, seu capiantur mala captione, Concilium vero quod mihi credituri sunt per se aut Nuntios ad eorum damnum me sciente nemini pandam. Papatum Rom. et regalia S. Petri adiutor ero eis ad retinendum, et defendendum, saluo ordine meo, contra omnem hominem. Legatum sedis Apostolicae in eundo et redeundo honorifice tractabo, et in suis necessitatibus adiuuabo, vocatus ad Synodum veniam nisi praepeditus fuero Canonica praepeditione; Apostolorum limina Rom. curia existente citra Alpes singulis annis, ultra vero montes singulis biennijs visitabo, aut per me aut per meum nuntium, nisi Apostolica absoluat licentia. Possessiones vero ad mensam mei Archiepiscopatus pertinentes non vendam.

vendam, neque donabo, neque impignerabo, neque de nouo infendabo, vel aliquo modo alienabo inconsulto Rom. Pontifice sicut me Deus adiuuet, &c.

The crosse was deliuered vnto him by a Monke of this his Church in these words.

Godwin.

Reuerend Father, I am the messenger of the great King, that doth require and command you to take on you the gouernment of his Church, and to loue and defend the same, in token whereof, I deliuer you this his ensigne. But I doubt I am tedious, I will draw to his end, which happened, August 23. 1532. after hee had continued Archbishop eight and twentie yeares, and was buried without any great funerall pompe, mourning clothes being giuen onely to the poore. Hee purchased much land for his kindred, and bestowed very much in repairing and beautifying his houses with faire buildings, cuen to the value of thirtie thousand pounds, as hee professeth; for which cause hee prayed his Successours to forbear fute for dilapidations. His motto I finde in many places of the pallace, which was, *Auxilium meum à Domino.*

I finde no more Archbishops to bee here buried, saue Cardinall Poole, whom I referue for another booke.

*Sir William
Molynex
Knight Banneret.*

Here sometimes was a monument erected to the memory of that valiant Knight, Sir *William Molynex*, of Seston in Lancheshire, who at the battell of Nauarret in Spaine, was made knight Banneret, by *Edward* the black Prince, Anno 1367. vnder whose command he serued in those warres, as also for a long time, in the warres of France. From whence returning homewards, he died here at Canterbury, Anno 1372. Whose Epitaph I haue out of the pedegree of that honourable worthy gentleman, Sir *Richard Molynex* of Seston, Knight and Baronet, and Viscount Maryborough in Ireland, now liuing, who from the said Sir *William* is lineally descended.

*Miles honorificus Molynex subiacet intus;
Tertius Edwardus dilexit hunc vt amicus:
Fortia qui gessit, Gallos, Nauarosque repressit,
Hic cum recessit, morte feriente decessit,
Anno millesimo trecento septuageno,
Atque his iunge duo: sic perit omnis homo.*

*Sir William
Septvans knight
Eundella indenturatum
Guere 10. & 11.
Sir William Septvans
Knight and Elizabeth
his wife.*

Icy gist Gulian Septvans cheualier qui morust le dernier iour D'aust, l'an de Grace M. CCCC. V. II. de quele alme Deux eit pite et mercy. Amen. This Sir *William* serued in the warres of France vnder *Edward* the third, as I haue it in the Pell office.

Sub hoc marmore iacent corpora Wilhelmi Septvans militis, qui obiit 4. die mens. Mar. Ann. Dom. 1448. et Elizabethæ uxoris eius filie Iohannis Peche militis, que obiit 28. Mar. sequenti, quorū animabus propitiatur Deus.

*Sum quod eris, volui quod vis, credes quasi credis
Vivere forte diu mox ruo morte specu.
Cessis quo nescis, nec quomodo, quando sequeris,
Hinc simul in celis vt simus queso preceris.*

Hic

Hic iacet Odomarus Hengham Ar. qui obiit 4. April. Ann. Dom. 1411.
 he dwelt at Gowsted in Stokebury.

Odmur Henghā.

Hic iacet expectans misericordiam Dei, prenobilis vir Iohannes Guildesford miles, vnus consiliariorum illustrissimi Regis, Hen. 7. qui quidem Iohannes obiit, 19. die mens. Iuly 8. Hen. 7. Ann. 1493. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimas. Iesu filius Dei miserere mei. Camden tells vs that this familie of the Guildsords is very ancient, but most eminent, euer since this Sir Iohn Guildford (here interred) was Controuler to the house to King Edward the fourth; whose sonne and heire Sir Richard, was, by King Henry the seuenth, made Knight of the Garter: of his sonnes againe Sir Edward Guildford was Marshall of Callais, Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and Master of the Ordnance, father to Iane Dutches of Northumberland, wife to Sir Iohn Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, mother of the late Earles of Warwick, and Leicester; of Guildford Dudley, beheaded with his wife the Lady Iane; and of fiue sonnes and eight daughters besides: and Sir Henry was chosen Knight of the Garter by King Henry the eight, and had his armes ennobled with a Canton of Granado by Ferdinando, King of Spaine, for his worthy seruice in that kingdome, when it was recouered from the Moores; and Edward liued in great esteeme in his countrey: To be briefe, from this Sir Iohn Guildford are issued by females immediatly, the Darells, Gages, Brownes, Walsinghams, Cromers, Isaacs, and Iseleies, families of prime and principall note in these parts. But I digresse, and I craue pardon. Onely let me tell you, that Sir Richard Guildford, aforesaid, serued King Henry the seuenth, *supra mare cum 550. Nautis et Soldarijs per duos menses. 5. Hen. 7.*

Sir Iohn Guildford knight.

Camden in Kent.

Inter Bundellas Indenturatum de Guerra apud Pelles.

*Thomas Fogge iacet hic, iacet hic sua sponsa Iohanna:
 Sint celo ciues per te Deus hos & Osanna:
 Regni protector Francos Britones superauit.
 Nobilium Rector sicuti Leo castra predauit.
 Et quoque militiam sic pro patria per amauit,
 Ad summam patriam Deus hic ab agone vocauit.*

Sir Thomas Fogge and Ioane his wife.

Fogge, a name both of antiquitie and eminencie, one of which familie, namely, Sir Iohn Fogge, was of the priuie Councell to King Edward the fourth, and sate with the Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwicke, and the Lord Rivers in iudgement, vpon Sir Thomas Cooke of Giddie-Hall in Essex. And I finde one Sir Iohn Fogge, a warrior, in the beginning of the raigne of King Henry the eight. But this great conquering Knight did flourish long before: he was the sonne of Sir Thomas Fogge knight, buried at Glastenbury, by his wife the Countesse of Ioyeux in France. And this Ioane his wife here buried, was the daughter and heire of Valons, or Valance.

Stow. Annal.

Hic iacent Wilhelmus Bruchelle (sive Brenchley) miles, quondam Iusticiarius Domini Regis de communi Banco, qui obiit in Holborne in suburbo London 20. Maij 1406. et Ioanna uxor eius, que obiit 1453. Aug. 8.

Sir William Bruchelle and Ioane his wife

Here lieth Edmund Hawte Esquire. . . . 1488.

*Hic iacet Iohannes Fyneux miles, et Elisabetha uxor eius filia Pa-
 ston the rest gone.*

Sir Iohn Fyneux and Elisabeth his wife.

This

Sum. Anglie
Iustic. M. J.

Iohn Finch
Prior.

Thomas Gold-
ston Prior.

Thomas Elham
Prior.

Iohn Woodnes-
bergh Prior.

Thomas Chillin-
den Prior.

Iohn Salisbury
Prior.

This Fyneux was Lord chiefe Iustice of the Common Pleas, the 11. of Henry the seuenth.

Hic iacet Iohannes Fynch de Winchelsey quondam prior huius Ecclesie qui obiit 9. die Ianuar. edificia constructa & plura alia collata bona cuius anime

Hic iacet reuerendus pater Thomas Goldstone huius sacrosancte Ecclesie Prior, ac sacre pagine Professor, qui postquam hanc Ecclesiam per annos 24. 8. mens. et dies 16. optime gubernasset migravit ad dominum 16. Septemb. Ann. Dom. 1517. Cuius anime.

Plangite vos Cytharam plangentes carmine, mole

Hic iacet occulta Religionis honos.

Occubuit Doctor Thomas Goldston vocitatus

Moles quem presens saxea magna tenet.

O vos spectantes huius iam funera patris,

Nunc estis memores fundite queso preces.

Hic requiescit Dominus Thomam Elham quondam Prior huius Ecclesie, qui cum Ann. 2. mens. 11. et 4. dieb. honorifice vixisset 20. Febru. 1440. obdormiuit in Domino.

Est necesse substratus Ion Woodnesbergh tumulatus,

Huius erat gratus Prior Ecclesie numeratus;

Quem colie ornatus hic tantus ubique nouatus,

Per loca plura datus fit sumptus testificatus:

Auctor erat morum, probitatis, laudis, honorum,

Largus cunctorum, cunctis dator ille laborum,

Quique Prioratum rexit sub schemate gratum.

Annos hunc plenos per septenos quoque denos:

Quadringentis Mil. eius bis quoque denis

Annis septenis domini nondum sibi plenis.

. cum tibi Christe . . . agone,

Quem precibus pone radiantis forte corone.

Hic iacet Dominus Thomas Chyllindene quondam Prior huius Ecclesie, Decretorum Doctor egregius, qui nauem istius Ecclesie ceteraque diuersa edificia. . . . qui postquam Prioratum huius Ecclesie 25. Sept. . . . et quinque diebus nobiliter rexisset, tandem in die Assumptionis beate Marie virginis diem suum clausit extremum, Ann. Dom. 1411. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

This man flourished vnder Archbishop Arundell, who entirely affected him, euen from the time that he deliuered him the Crosse at Westminster, with all accustomed solemnitie, in the presence of the King, and most of the Nobilitie.

Preteriens flere, discas, et die miserere,

Et ne subsannes, quia victus morte Iohannes,

Membris extensis iacet hic Sarisburiensis:

Sic non euades, vindice morte cades.

Hic Prior Ecclesie Doctorque fuit Theoric:

Wulstani festo feria quarta memor esto

Mille quater centum X. V. dant documentum
Sint anime merces, lux, decor, & requies.
Amen.

Hic iacet reuerendus pater Wilhelmus Selling huius sacrosancte Ecclesie
Prior, ac sacre pagine Professor, qui postquam hanc Ecclesiam per ann. 22.
mens. 5. et 24. d. optime gubernasset migravit ad Dominum. Die viz. pas-
sionis Sancti Thome Martyris, An. 1494.

William Selling
Prior.

Doct̃or Theologie Selling Greca atque Latina
Lingua predoctus hic Prior almus obit.
Omnis virtutis speculum, exemplar Monachorum,
Religionis honor, mitis imago Dei.

Hic requiescit in gratia & misericordia Dei Richardus Oxinden, quondam
Prior huius Ecclesie. . . . qui ob. Aug. 4. 1338.

Rich. Oxinden
Prior.

Sub isto marmore requiescit corpus Magistri Richardi Willeford, quon-
dam Capellani Cantarie de Arundell, cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.
obijt. 1520.

Rich. Willeford.

Hic iacet Robertus Clifford Armiger, frater recolende memorie Domini
Richardi Clifford Episcopi Londoniarum, qui ob. 9. die mens. Martij. Anno
Dom. 1422. Cuius, &c.

Robert Clifford.

Hic iacet sub hoc marmore expectans misericordiam Dei, venerabilis vir,
Magister Iohannes Bourchier Archidiaconus Cantuariensis, qui quidem Iohannes
migravit ad Dominum 6. die mens. Nouemb. 1495. Cuius anime de
sua magna pietate propitiatur Altissimus.

Iohn Bourchier
Archd.

Hec tu sistito gradum qui obambulas,
Et quod scriptum est legito Gulielmi
Gardneri Candidati Theologie,
Huius & Ecclesie olim prebendarij
Ossa hoc clauduntur sub marmore.
Obijt qui Sancti Michaelis . . . luce
Anno post milesimum & quingentesimum
Quadragesimo quarto, Cui det
Christus vitam, & tibi Lector, perennem.

William Gardi-
ner Prebend.

Holy crosse Church in Canterbury.

Hic . . . Thomas Lynd primus Mayor Cant. & Constantia uxor eius . . .
Feb. 12. Ann. Dom. . . .

Tho. Lynd and
Constance his
wife.
Clemens Har-
ding.

Hic iacet Clemens Harding Legum Baccalarius. . . .

Clauditur hoc tumulo
Multorum causas defendere quique solebat
Hanc mortis causam euadere non potuit.
Doctus & indoctus moritur, sic respice finem
Vt bene discedas quisquis es ista legens.

Saint Peters in Canterbury.

Thomas

Thomas Ikham
and Ioane his
wife.
William Ikham.

In Feneſtra.

Thomas Ikham et Ione ſa Femme giſoint icy

Dei de ſalmes eit mercy. . . . 1400.

*Hic iacet Wilhelmus Ikham quondam ciuis et Balivus Ciuitatis Cantuar.
qui obiit . . . Iulij . . . 1424.*

Orate pro anima Wilhelmi Septuauſ militis et Elizabethæ vx. eius.

*Orate pro bono ſtatu Iohannis Biggs Armigeri ac Aldermanni Ciuitat.
Cant. . . . Anno Dom. 1473.*

Thomas Wood
and Margaret
his wife.

Saint Mildreds in Canterbury.

*Orate pro animabus Thome Wood Armig. cuſtos contrarotular Hoſpitij re-
uerendiſſimi patris in Chriſto Domini . . . Maioris huius Ciuitatis, qui in
honore Ieſu hanc capellam fieri fecit, et Margarete vxoris eius filie Iohannis
Moyle Armigeri. Orate pro eis.*

Out of a Miſſ.
in the hands of
Iohn Philipot
Eſq. Som. He-
rald.
Barl. Lord
Badleſmere.
Camd. in Kent.

The white Friers obſeruants.

This religious houſe was founded by one Sir Iohn Digges of this Coun-
tie, Knight, circa ann. 1207. and valued at the ſuppreſſion at 39.l. 12.s. 8.d.
ob. of yearely reuenue. Herein were ſometimes interred, Bartholomew,
Lord Badleſmere, Steward of the houſhold to King Edward the ſecond,
who for his good ſeruiſe gaue to him and his heires the Caſtle of Leedes
in this County, which hee perfidiouſly fortified againſt his Soueraigne
Lord and Maſter, and after that payed the due price of his diſloyaltie vpon
the gallowes, Ann. 1321. Sir Giles Badilſmere, or Badleſmere knight, his
ſonne: Dame Eliſabeth Lady of Chilham: Sir William Mauſton, knight,
Sir Roger Mauſton his brother: Sir Thomas Brockhall knight, and Lady
Ioane his wife: Sir Thomas Brockhall knight, ſonne to the ſaid Sir Thomas,
and Lady Editha his wife: Sir Falcon Payferer knight: Sir Thomas Day-
ner knight, Lady Alice of Maryms: Lady Candlin: Sir Alan Pennington
of in the Countie of Lancaſter knight, who comming from the
warres beyond Seas, died in this Citie. Lady Ladrie of Valence: Sir Willi-
am Truſſell, Sir William Baloyle, Sir Bartholomew Aſhburnham knights,
and Sir Iohn Montenden, knight; and a Frier of this houſe; lie all here in-
terred.

Blacke Friers.

The blacke Friers Minorites.

King Henry the third is ſaid to bee the founder of this houſe, in which
were buried, Robert and Bennet Browne, Eſquires: Bennet daughter of
Shelwings, and wife to Sir Edmund Hawte knight, and after wife to Sir
William Wendall, knight.

S. Iames Hoſpi-
tall.

The Hoſpitall of Saint Iames was erected by Elianor, the wife of the ſaid
King Ed. 3. valued at the ſuppreſſion to 32.l. 2.s. 1.d. ob.

S. Sepulchers.

Here ſometime ſtood an houſe of blacke veyled Nunnes, dedicated to S.
Sepulcre, founded by one of the Abbots of Saint Auguſtines, eſteemed to
be

be worth vpon the ſuppreſſion 28. l. 19. s. 7. d. ob. *per annum*. Theſe Nuns were endowed with the Church of Redingate with other reuenues, and were to pay twelue pence yearly to the Monkes of S. *Auguſtine*, vpon his feaſt day, on the high altar.

Out of the red booke of Canterbury. in bib. Cor.

The Monastery of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, commonly called, Saint *Auſtins*.

*Annis ſexcentis preter tres Anglia mundi,
Chriſti naſcentis micuit Baptiſmatis vnda.*

Lib. S. Aug. Mſſ. in lib. Cor.

The yeare of our redemption, ſixe hundred and three (as theſe rimes do teſtifie) *Ethelbert*, king of Kent, receiued the lauer of Baptiſme in Saint *Martins* Church, at the hands of Saint *Auguſtine*: within two yeares after that, he began the foundation of this Monasterie. As I haue it out of this his Charter, in the red booke of Canterbury.

Mſſ. in lib. Cor.

In nomine Domini noſtri Ieſu Chriſti. Omnem hominem, qui ſecundum Deum viuit, & remunerari à Deo ſperat & optat, oportet, vt puris precibus conſenſum hilariter & ex animo prebeat. Quoniam certum eſt tanto facilius ea que ipſe à domino popoſcerit, conſequi poſſe, quanto & ipſe libentius Deo aliquid conceſſerit. Quocirca ego Ethelbertus Rex Cantie, cum conſenſu venerabilis Archiepiſcopi Auguſtini ac Principum meorum do & concedo in honorem Sancti Petri, aliquam partem terre inris mei, que iacet in oriente ciuitatis Dorobernie: ita duntaxat, vt monaſterium ibi conſtruatur, & res quam ſupra memorani, in poteſtate Abbatis ſit, qui ibi fuerit ordinatus. Ideo adiuro & precipio, in nomine Domini Dei omnipotentis, qui eſt omnium Rex Iudex iuſtus, vt preſata terra ſubſcripta donatione ſempiternaliter ſit confirmata; ita vt nec mihi, nec alicui ſucceſſorum meorum Regum aut Principum, ſiue cuiuſlibet conditionis dignitatibus, & Eccleſiaſticis gradibus, de ea aliquid fraudare liceat. Si quis vero de hac donatione aliquid imminuere aut irritum facere tentauerit, ſit in preſenti ſeperatus à ſancta communione corporis & ſanguinis Chriſti, & in die Iudicij ob meritum malitie ſue, à conſortio Sanctorum omnium ſegregatus. Dorobernie Anno ab incarnatione Chriſti Sexcentefimo quinto. Indictione octaua. Ego Ethelbertus Rex Cantie ſana mente integroque conſilio, donationem meam ſigno ſancte Crucis propria manu roborauit confirmauitque.

Maledictio.

Auſtin did alſo confirme and ſtrengthen King *Ethelberts* donation by his owne Bull or charter, and exempted this Abbey from all Archiepiſcopall iuriſdiction, *Varijsque reliquijs Diuorum quas Roma annexerat, ornauit. Inter quas fuit pars inconfutilis Domini tunica, et virge Aaron.* And enriched it with diuers reliques of Saints which hee had brought with him from Rome; amongſt which was a part of Chriſts ſeameleſſe Cote, and of *Aarons* Rod.

Guliel. Spira. de Abb. Cantob. Aug. Mſſ. in bib. Cor.

And here by the way obſerue, that *Auſtin*. ſealed his deeds or charters, *bullæ plumbeæ*, with a leaden Bull, which many ages afterwards, *Richard* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, went about to infringe and infirme, *Quod eſt ſignandi modus Romanis Pontificibus proprius eſſet*: Becauſe that manner of ſigning was proper to the Biſhops of Rome; About which time *Philip*, Earle

Harsfeld Hiſt. Eccleſ. Angl. Sex. Sæcul.

Earle of Flanders, sent ouer into England the like Bull of a certaine Bishop, by which he and the Bishops before him vled to seale their writings.

The reuenues of this Monasterie were augmented by King *Edgar* of which will it please you reade his Charter.

Charta Regis
Edgari.

Plumsted. in
Kent.

In nomine Trino diuino Regi regnanti in perpetuum. Domino Deo Sabaoth, cui patent cuncta penetralia cordis et corporis, &c. Ego Eadgarus Rex Anglorum, do et concedo Sancto Augustino Anglorum Apostolo, et Fratribus in illo sancto Cenobio conuersantibus, terram quatuor aratorum que nominatur Plumstede: Hanc ergo terram tum consensu Archiepiscopi Dunstani optimatumque meorum libenti animo concedo pro redemptione anime mee, ut eam teneant perhenniterque habeant. Si quis vero heredum Successorumque meorum hanc meam donationem seruare vel amplificare studuerit, seruetur ei benedictio sempiterna. Si autem sit, quod non optamus, quod alicuius Personae Homo diabolica temeritate instigatus surreperit, qui vel hanc meam donationem infringere in aliquo temptauerit; Sciat se ante Tribunal summi et eterni Iudicis rationem esse redditurum, nisi ante digna et placabili satisfactione Deo et sancto Augustino Fratribusque emendare voluerit. Ego Eadgarus Anglorum Monarchus hoc donum roborani. Ego Dunstanus Archiepiscopus consensi, &c.

These lands being taken away by Earle *Godwin*; and giuen to his sonne *Tostie*; were restored backe againe to this Abbey by the Conquerour. Whose letters patents ranne in this forme.

Carta Wilhelmi
Conquestoris.

*In nomine sancte et indiuidue Trinitatis, patris et filij et spiritus sancti. Ego Wilhelmus Dei gracia Rex Anglorum, statum Ecclesiarum Regni mei corroborans, et vacillata haectenus in melius confirmans, atque iniuste ablata restituens. Concedo et annuo sancto Augustino et Fratribus suo Cenobio commorantibus terram que dicitur Plumstede. Hanc terram a prememorato Sancto Augustino et Fratribus loci antiquitus possessam, Godwynus comes fraude et vi iniuste abstulerat, et suo filio Tostit dederat: quam tamen Rex Edwardus postea Sancto reddiderat, sit varijs euentibus possessa, ablata, restituta, ne iam vltius calumpnie pateat, aut cuiusquam querimonia a Cenobio Sancti Augustini supradictam villam auferat, inde Cyrographum hoc confirmo ut eam habeant, teneant possideant Monachi Sancti Augustini in perpetuum. Si quis autem huic nostre authoritati contrarius hoc violare presumpserit, eterna maledictionis dampnatione se mulctandum nouerit, et regie vindicte subiacebit. Ego Wilhelmus gratia Dei Rex Anglorum hanc cartam confirmo, et meis firmandam committo. Ego * Odo Archiepiscopus Baiocensis Calampniam quam in ipsa terra habebam relinquo, et lubens subscribo. Ego Wilhelmus Londonens. Episcopus subscribo, &c.*

* Earle of
Kent.

But this Abbey was endowed with ample reuenues by many others, so that being valued at the dissolution, like the rest of all such religious foundations at a fauourable and farre vnder rate, it amounted to bee yearly worth 1412. l. 4. s. 7 d. ob. q. It was surrendred 4. Decemb. 29. Hen. 8. Saint *Austine* replenished this house with blacke Monkes, Benedictines, and ordained it to be the place of Sepulture for the kings of Kent, for himselfe, and all succeeding Archbishops. The first king here interred, was the foresaid *Ethelbert*, who, after hee had gloriously reigned the space of 56. yeares, and had enlarged the frontiers of his Empire, as farre as the great

Beda li. i. c. 25

Riuier

Riuer Humber, entred into the eternall blisse of the kingdome of heauen. The yeare of our redemption 616. and in the 13 yeare after he had receiued the Christian faith. As I finde it in this old Manuscript.

**Ethelbert cleped the hely king of Kent
In the yer of grace six hundred and sixtene
Deide, and of Echristendome the xxi y wene.
Six and fifty wynter he had regnyd her
And aftur Edbald hys son regne gan ther.**

*Ethelbert King
of Kent.
Rob. Glocest.
A17.*

He was buried on the North side of the Church, vpon whose Monument this Epitaph was engrauen.

*Rex Ethelbertus hic clauditur in Polyandro,
Fana pians certe Christo meat absque Meandro.*
King *Ethelbert* lieth here closde in this *Polyander*,
For building Churches sure he goes to Christ without *Meander*.

Berta his wife was here likewise interred, who was the daughter of *Chilperick*, king of France, who was grandchilde to *Clouis*, the first Christian king of that famous nation; this woman was conuerted to Christianity before she came out of her owne countrey, and before *Austins* arriual here in England, and was married to king *Ethelbert*, with these conditions made by her parents. That it should be lawfull for her to keepe inuiolable the rites of her Religion, and enioy the presence and instructions of her learned Bishop *Lutharde*, whom they appointed to assist and helpe her in matters of her faith. She was a woman of vertuous and holy inclination, spending much of her time in prayer, almes deeds, and other workes of charitie; frequenting daily her Oratorie, within *Saint Martins*, a Church built in former times by the beleeuing Romanes; wherein her reuerend assistant *Luitardus* vsed also to instruct, and exhort the people to newnesse of life, and Religion: so that by her example, and his preaching, many of the Kentish Paynims were brought in, to beleue the glad tydings of the Gospell. These proceedings with his wiues perswasions, wrought so effectually with good king *Ethelbert*, that his heart was softned, and his eares already opened to receiue and embrace the doctrine of *S. Austine*. Whereupon some do gather, that the happinesse of his, and his Subiects conuersion may as well be attributed to *Berta*, and her French attendants, as to *Austine* and his fellow-disciples. Of which an old namelesse Rimer very ancient.

*Berta the wife
of Ethelbert.*

*Beda. lib. 2. cap.
25. 26.*

*Wil. Malmes. de
gestis. Reg. lib. 1.
ca. 1.
Speed. Hist.*

**Whan Ethilbert hadde regned bot a yer,
Sent Awstyn hym to Cristen feyth conuert,
Thrughe goddys grase, as clerly dyd apere,
Who hadde to wyffe Berta, that was adbert
To Cristen feyth, in fraunce afore conbert;
That helpt therto wyth all hir dyllygens
As Awstyn dyd wythe all benybolens.**

She was likewise an earnest perswader, and a pertaker with her husband

Ethelbert in and for the propagating and erecting of Religion, and religious structures; as I obserue out of the same Authour.

**Kynge Ethilbert wythe ryall gret expens
Gret Mynsters made of tyghe reuprens
In Rochestre and eke in Canterbery
For Bylshoppys sees, that wer ful necessary.
Atte London eke sent Dawles edyfyed,
In wyche so then shuld be the Bylshoppys Se,
Thus hely Chyrch thar pryng ther fortyfyed
Wythe alle kynde thyng that was necessary,
For sustenaung of the Christyante.**

**So dydde hys wyff hys part wythe all hys myght,
To fortely the cristen in theyr ryght.**

This blessed Queene died before her husband, neare vnto whom he desired to be buried, *ann.* 622. for whom this Distich was composed.

*Moribus ornata iacet hic Regina beata
Berta, Deo grata fuit ac homini peramata.*

*Edbald king of
Kent.*

Here sometime lay the body of *Edbald* entombed, king of Kent, the sonne and heire of the before named *Ethelbert*, by his Queene *Berta*; who began his raigne as wickedly as his father ended his worthily: for hee refused to entertaine the doctrine of Christ, and polluted himselfe by the marriage of his mother in-law, his owne fathers second wife: but at length being conuerted by Archbishop *Lawrence*, from his idolatrie, and incestuous matrimonie, hee endeouored by all meanes possible to propagate and maintaine the state of the Gospell.

Beda. li. 2. cap. 5.

**The king of Kent Edbald his first wyf forsoke
And held hym to hys Christendom yat he first toke.**

Rob. Glocest.

And built a Chappell within this Monasterie, in honour of *Mary* the blessed mother of God, endowing it with sufficient maintenance, wherein after the continuance of 24. yeares raigne, hee was buried, *ann.* 640. His wife *Emma* the daughter of *Theodebert*, king of Lorraine was buryed by him.

*Emma the wife
of K. Edbald.*

*Ercombert king
of Kent, and
Sexburgh his
wife.*

Beda. li. 2. cap. 8.

Here lieth *Ercombert* the sonne of the said *Edbald*, king of Kent, a religious king; who suppressed all the Temples of the heathen Idols, and commanded the fast of Lent to be obserued. His wife *Sexburgh*, daughter of *Anna* king of the East Angles was layed by him; This King hauing raigned foure and twentie yeares and odde monethes, finished his dayes, *ann.* 664.

*Egbert king of
Kent.*

*Will. Malmes.
de gest. Reg. Ang.
Stom.
Speed.*

Egbert succeeded his father *Ercombert*; and if the marther of his two co-sin-Germans had not much blemished his peaceable gouernment, he might well haue holden place with the worthiest of the Kentish kings. He died in the tenth yeare of his raigne, *anno* 673. and was buried here by his predecessours.

Stow. Annal.

And so in like manner this Church was honoured with the sepulchres of *Lothaire*, *Withred*, *Edelbert* and other Kentish kings, and also with the shrines of many English Saints, whose sacred Reliques (as they were then esteemed)

esteemed) brought both great veneration and benefit to this religious Structure.

The first man of eminencie that I finde to haue beene enshrined in this Abbey, was Saint *Augustine*, the first Archbishop of this See of Canterbury; a Romane borne, and a Monke of Saint *Benets* order, who, with others, was sent hither out of Italie, by *Gregory* the great, Pope of Rome, to preach the word of God to this our English nation; hee with his fellowes, to the number of fourty persons, landed in the Isle of Tenet within this County; where they were shortly after visited of king *Ethelbert*. But the story is frequent, and I shall be often touching vpon it by the way, and his Legend is too long for my intended short discourse; therefore I hope the Reader will rest contented with this abbreuiation for both.

Augustine
Archbish. op.

Beda. lib. 2. cap.
13. 25.

Whils *Ethelbert* was reignyng kyng of Kent
Sainct *Austin* sent by *Gregory* of R. bishop
Landed in Tenet, with Clerkes of his assent,
And many Monkes to teache the faith I hope,
That clothed were vnder a blacke cope:
Whiche in Procession, with crosses and Bells came,
The Latinies syngyng in Iesus his name.

10. *Harding cap.*
18

In the yere of Chryst his incarnacion,
Fiue hundreth fourescore and sixtene;
King *Ethelbert* had in his dominacion
All Kent throughout, with greate ioy as was seen
Were baptised then in holy water clene,
To whome *Gregory* sent *Mellito* and *Iusto*
With other Clerkes and Doctors many mo.

Gregory him made Archbishop of Canterbury,
Of all Englande hiest then Primate:
And had the * *Paule* with hiest legacye
By *Gregory* sent to him and ordinate.
Fro London then thus was that tyme translate
To Canterbury, the sea Metropolitan
And London sette as for his suffrigan.

* *Pall.*

Saynt *Augustine* then with helpe of *Ethelbert*
Saynt *Augustines* made, and Christes Church also
That Christes Church hight as it was adverte
And sacred so by hym, and halowed tho
For the chiefe Sea Metropolitan so
Of all England by *Gregory* ordinate,
And Saynt *Augustine* of all England Primate.

This man was of an exceeding tall stature, well fauoured; of a very amiable countenance, but of his learning, I finde little worthy of remembrance: *sine doctrina sana docebat* (saith one) *ac sine perceptibili lingua ignota predicabat genti*. He died the 26. of May, in the thirteenth yeare of his first entrance into England, and was buried first without doores, neare to the

Bale. Centur.
prima.

Church of this Monastery, because the Church was not finished: and afterwards his body was removed into the North Porch of the said Church; in which place five of his Successours were likewise interred. Upon the Tombe of this *Austine* this Epitaph was insculped in Latine: thus translated.

Here resteth the body of *Augustine*, the first Archbishop of Canterbury, that was sent into this Land by Saint *Gregory*, Bishop of Rome, approved of God by working of miracles, and that brought *Ethelbert* the king and his people from the worshipping of Idols, vnto the faith of Christ; the dayes of whose office being ended in peace, he deceased, May 26. the said king *Ethelbert* yet raigning.

Will. Thorne
Mss. in bib. Cot.

But from the Porch his body was removed into the Church, for in the yeare of our saluation 1221. 5. Kalend. *Mayi*. *John de Marisco*, then Prior of this Monastery, with the rest of his Couent, being desirous to know the place where the body of this Archbishop their patron, was deposited (after fasting and prayer) caused a wall to be broken neare to Saint *Austins* Altar, where they found a Tombe of stone, sealed and close shut vp with iron, and lead, hauing this Inscription.

Inclitus Anglorum Presul pius, et decus altum;
Hic Augustinus requiescit corpore sanctus.

And in the yeare 1300. 3. Kal. *Augusti*, *Thomas Findon* (then being Abbot) enshrined his reliques in a more sumptuous manner, adding another Distich to the former, expressing his affectionate loue to the said Saint *Austin* his patron.

Inclitus Anglorum Presul pius, & decus altum;
Hic Augustinus requiescit corpore sanctus.
Ad tumulum laudis Patris almi ductus amore,
Abbas hunc tumulum Thomas dictauit honore.

But for the continuance of this mans memory, this Monastery it selfe (howsoeuer demolished) surpasseth all funerall Monuments, Inscriptions, or Epitaphs; for in regard he was the procurer of the building thereof, the names of Saint *Peter* and *Paul* are now (and were many hundred yeares since, quite forgotten) and the whole fabricke called onely *S. Austins*.

Austin a little before his death, consecrated his companion *Lawrence*, Archbishop of this See, the next to succeed him in his gouernment, lest either by his owne death (as *Lambard* obserues) or want of another fit man to fill the place, the chaire might happely bee carried to London, as *Gregory* the Pope had appointed. Of which consecration my foresaid Manuscript.

Than *Abostyn* made *Lawrence* Archebysschop thar
whyls that he was on lyve for he wold nowght
It bacond werk ne boyde whan he dede war,
So mykell than on yt he set hys thowght
Of covetyse of good, nothyng he rowght
Ne of Estate ne yet of dygnyte
But only of the Chyrche and cristenite.

Lawrence

Lawrence (by allusion to his name called *Lauriger*) thus consecrated, succeeded the said *Augustine*, & being Archbishop, laboured by words of holy exhortation, by works of charitie, and pious deuotion, and by example of a godly life, to continue and encrease the number of Christian beleeuers. And like a true Pastour, and Prelate, solicitously cared, not onely for the Church of the Englishmen, but also for the old inhabitants of Britaine, of Scotland, and Ireland, amongst whom the sparkles of Christianitie were alreadie kindled. The foundations of this Church being now well and strongly layed, the maine thing that thwarted his religious designs, was, that *Edbald* king of Kent, would not with all his godly exhortations (being a vitious young man) be brought from his Paganisme, to belecue in the onely euerliuing God. And that his people following the example of their king, returned likewise to the filthie vomit of their abhominable Idolatrie. *Lawrence* perceiuing at last, that neither his reprehensions nor faire words tooke any effect, but rather incited the King and the Subiect to a more desperate hatred of him, and of his Religion, determined to depart the kingdome, to follow Bishop *Iusto* and *Nellite* before banished, and to recommend the charge of his flocke to God; the carefull Shepherd of all mens soules. But the night before the day of his intended departure (saith *Beda*) Saint *Peter* appeared vnto him in his sleepe, and reprehended him sharply, for purposing to runne away, and to leaue the sheepe of Iesus Christ, beset in the middelt of so many Wolfes; hee challenged him with Apostolicall authoritie, argued with him a long while very vehemently, and, among all, scourged him naked so terrible, as when he waked, finding it more then a dreame, all his body was gore bloud. Thus, well whipped, he went to the king, shewing him his stripes, and withall related vnto him the occasion of those so many fearefull lashes: which stricke such a terrour into the king, as by and by he renounced his Idolls, put away his incestuous wife, caused himselfe to be baptized. And for a further testimonie of his vnfained conuersion, built a Chiappell in this Monasterie of Saint *Peter*. Of which I haue spoken before Of which more succinctly thus in my namelesse Manuscript.

Lawrence Arch-
bishop:

Beda li. 2. ca. 6.

The folke of Esteser and of Kent
 After the dethe so of kyng *Ethilbert*,
 And kyng *Segbert* that was of Esteser gent
 whossonnes thre, than exile out full smert
 The Cryten feythe and wor anon peruert
 Suscepyng hole theyr old ydolatrie
Helite and *Iuste* had banyshte out for thy.
 But *Lawrence* than Archebyschop and Prymate,
 For wo of that to god full soze than prayde
 Forposynge eke to leue all hys estate,
 And follow *Iuste* and *Helite* that wer strayde
 Out of the lond, so wer they both afrayde
 But that same nyght as *Lawrence* was on slepe
 Sent *Peter* so hym bett yll that he wepe.
 That all hys hyde of blod full fast gan renne
 Sayeng to hym whi wyll thou now forlake

The floke that I the toke and dyd by same,
 Among the woibes to ravyhe and to take.
 Thou hast forgett, how I for gods sake
 Suffred betyng, pryson, and dethe at end
 For hys serbands that he had me comend.
 Wherfor on moxrow he came to Etheibaldz,
 And the wyd hym all how soze that he was bett
 In what wyse and by what wyght hym tolde
 Wherfor yt was wythouten longer lett
 For whyche the kynge was full of sorow sett
 In hall dyd send for Just and eke Melite
 And them restoryd ther wher they were alyte.
 To teche the seythe and boyd Idolatry,
 To baptyse eke as was expedient,
 The whyche they did as was than necessary.
 The Archebysschop dyed that hight Lawrence
 The yere of Crist wyth good benyvolence.
 Syr hundzid hole and ther withall nyutene
 Lebyng this world for heuens blyse I wene.

This *Laurence* writ a learned booke of the obseruation of Easter, and some exhortatiue Epistles to the Bishops and Abbots of the Scottish, Irish, and Brittain Churches; beseeching, and praying them to receiue and keepe the societie of Catholicke obseruation, with that Church of Christ which is spread ouer the whole world. He died the same yere that *Edbald* became Christian, Februar. 3. *An. Dom.* 619. and was buried in the Church Porch beside *Augustine* his predecessour. For whom this Epitaph was composed.

Harfsfeld Hist.
Angl. Eccles.
Secul. 7. ca 7.

*Hic sacra Laurenti sunt signa tui Monumenti,
 Tu quoque iocundus Pater, Antistesque secundus.
 Pro populo Christi scapulas dorsumque dedisti
 Artibus huc laceris multa Vibice mederis.*

Mellitus Arch-
bishop.

Mellitus, sometime an Abbot of Rome, succeeded *Laurence* in this grace, and Ecclesiasticall dignitie, sent hither by Saint *Gregory*, to assist *Augustine* in the seruice of the Lord, by whom he was first consecrated Bishop of London; during his abode in that place, he conuerted vnto the faith of Christ, *Sebert* king of the East Saxons. Of which this Stanza: out of *Harding*.

Peter the first
Abbor of Saint
Austins.

Then *Austin* made *Peter* a clerke deuoute,
 Of Saynt *Austines* th'abbot religious,
 And made *Mellito*, as *Bede* clerly hath note,
 Of London then byshoppe full vertuous:
 A Clerke that was then beneuolous,
 Who then conuerted of Essex the king *Sebert*,
 And all his land baptised with holy herte.

But the wicked sonnes of this good King *Sebert* expelled *Mellitus* out of their dominions; from whence he trauelled into France, and there stay-
 ed

ed for a time, vntill he was commanded by Archbilhop *Laurence* to returne and looke to his flocke. He was a man noble by birth, but much more noble for the excellencie of his minde; an eloquent speaker; and therefore allu- siuely called of some, *Melliflucus*, exceeding carefull of his charge, despi- sing the world, and neuer caring for any thing but heauen, and heauenly things: hauing beene sicke a long time of the Gowt; hee died *Aprill 24. ann. 624.* and was buried beside his predeceffour. Vpon whose Tombe this Epitaph was engrauen.

Beda li. 2. cap

Geuoin. de Presul. Ang.

*Summus Pontificum flos tertius et mel apricum;
Hac titulis clara refoles Mellite sub arca.
Laudibus eternis te predicat vrbs Dorouernis
Cui simul ardenti restas virtute potenti.*

Presently vpon the death of *Mellitus*, *Iustus* then Bishop of Roch ester, was preferred to this Archbishopricke. He was a Romane borne, the disci- ple of *Gregory* the great, by whom he was sent ouer into England, to preach the Gospell. He was a Monke after the order of *Saint Benet*: *Vir tanta in- tegratatis vi iusti nomine non tam gentilicio, quam propter virtutem hono- randus censeretur.* Which his vertue, as also his learning are both highly commended by Pope *Boniface* the fourth, to whom, as to his deared belo- ued Brother, he sendeth greeting. He died *Nouemb. 10. ann. 634.* was bu- ried by his predeceffour, and canonized a Saint and Confessor. But heare his Epitaph.

*Iustus Arch-
bisl. op.*

*Harpfeld Hist.
Ang. ca. 7.*

Beda li. 2. ca. 8.

Io. Capgrane.

*Istud habet bustum meritis cognomine Iustum
Quarto iure datus cui cessit Pontificatus,
Pro meritis Iusti sancta grauitate venusti:
Gratia diuinam diuina dat his medicinam.*

Honorius a reuerend learned man, borne in the same Citie, brought vp vnder the same Master, and one of the same order with *Iustus*, succeeded him in his pontificall Gouernment. During the time he sate, which was somewhat aboue twentie yeares, amongst other things, hee appointed di- uers Bishops to diuers countries, and diuided his Prouince into Parishes, of which I haue spoken before, that so he might appoint particular Ministers or Priests, to particular congregations. In his time the Pelagian heresse be- gan to spring vp againe in Scotland; but by his exhortatorie diuine Epistles to the Clergie of that kingdome, he so dealt, that the poysonous infection of that contagious heresse spread not farre, neither continued any long time. He died *Februar. 28. Ann. 653.* and was laid with his predeceffours. This was his Epitaph.

*Honorius Arch-
bishop.*

Beda. li. 2. c. 19.

*Quintus honor memori versu memoraris Honori
Digna sepultura, quam non teret vlla Litura:
Ardet in obscuro tua lux vibramine puro
Hec scelus omne premit, fugat umbras, nubila demit.*

One *Frithona* (famous for his learning and vertuous life) being elected Archbishop, vpon the day of his consecration changed his name, for *Deus dedit*, or *Adeodatus*. He was the first Englishman that gouerned this See: which

*Deus dedit
Archbishop.*

which charge he attended carefully the space of fixe yeares, and dyed July 14. *Ann.* 664. being the very same day that *Ercombert* the King of Kent dyed; he was the last Bishop buried in the Church-porch. Such was his Epitaph.

*Alme Deus Dedit cui sexta vacatio cedit,
Signas hunc lapidem, lapidi signatus eidem
Prodit ab hac urna vivente salus diuturna
Qui melioratur quicunque dolore gravatur.*

Theodore Arch-
bishop.

Bed. li. 5. cap. 8.
Idem lib. 4. ca. 2.

Theodore a Grecian, Saint *Pauls* countrey-man, borne in *Tharfus*, succeeded *Deus dedit*. He was sixtie fixe yeares of age before he vnderooke the charge of this Archbishopricke, in which hee continued two yeares, three moneths, twenty seven dayes, vntill his death, which happened Sept. 29. *anno* 690. A man hee was (to omit particulars) worthy of perpetuall remembrance, for his singular vertues, vnder whom the Church of England receiued much comfort and encrease in spirituall matters. Hee was exceedingly well learned, both in profane and holy literature: hee would often visit the countrey of the Englishmen all ouer, and teach them the wayes and pathes of good life. Hee was the first Archbishop vnto whom all the whole Church of the English Nation did yeeld, and consent to submit themselues; Hee writ many learned bookes, mentioned by *Bale*; hee was the seventh Archbishop, of whom these verses were written vpon the wall in Latine, now translated thus into English.

* Seuen starres
in *Charles*
waine.

Seuen Patriarchs of England, Primates seven,
Seuen Rectors, and seuen * Babauers in heven,
Seuen Cesterns pure of life, seven Lamps of light
Seuen Palmes, and of this Realme seuen Crownes full bright,
Seuen Starres are here interr'd in vault below.

Harpfeld. ca. 8.
Secul. 7.

These verses were common to all these seuen pillars of the English Church, for so they are called; yet every one, as you haue read, had his particular Epitaph, and this following went currant for *Theodore*, thus Englished by the Translatour of venerable *Bede*.

Bed. li. 5. cap. 8

° A worthie Prelate lyeth here, fast closed in this graue,
To whom the name of *Theodore* the Greekes most iustly gaue,
With title right the soueraigntie hauing of each degree.
Christs flock he fed with true doctrine, as all men do well see,
His soule was set at libertie (that lumpish lumpe of clay
Dissolued) when September had put nineteene dayes away.
And coueting their fellowship that liue a godly life,
Is companied with Angels high, voyd of all care and strife.

Brithwald
Archbishop.

Brithwald (called like others allusiuely Bright world) Abbot of *Reculuer*, some two yeares after the deceale of *Theodore*, was elected and consecrated Archbishop, by one *Godwin*, Metropolitan of France. He was a man very well learned, both in Diuinitie and humanitie, and very skilfull both in Ecclesiasticall and Monasticall orders, censures, and disciplines, but farre
inferiour

inferiour in all vnto his predeceffour. He continued Archbishop in this See feuen and thirtie yeares, fixe moneths, fourteene dayes: a longer time then euer any did either before or since; and dyed Januar. 9. ann. 731. and was buried in this Abbey Church: because the Porch was already filled with the dead bodies of his predeceffours: for whom this Epitaph was framed, and engrauen vpon his Monument.

*Stat sua laus feretro Brithwaldus stat sua metro
Sed minor est metri laus omnis laude feretri.*

*Laude frequentandus, pater hic & glorificandus;
Si prece flectatur, dat ei qui danda precatur.*

Tatwin a man very religious, and no lesse learned, succeeded Brithwald; soone after whose consecration, great controuersie arose betweene him and the Archbishop of Yorke, about the Primacie: wherein Tatwin preuailed. Who hauing fate onely three yeares, died Iuly the last day, An. Dom. 735. and was buried here in the Church by his predeceffour. To whose memory this Epitaph was cut vpon the stone coffin.

Tatwin Arch-
bishop.

*Pontificis glebe Tacwini Cantia prebe
Thura, decus, laudes, & cuius dogmate gaudes.
Hucus doctrina caruisti mente ferina;
Et per eum Christi portare iugum dedicisti.*

Ex lib. Abb. San-
cti August.
Mss. in bib. Cor.

Here sometime lay interred the body of Nothelme, Archbishop, who for that he well and wisely gouerned his See, was called, Noble helme. Hee was borne in London; and was one of the Priests of Saint Pauls, a great loue of venerable antiquitie he was, and one to whom Bede acknowledgeth himselfe to be much beholding for diuers matters; which, vpon his report, he inserted into his Ecclesiasticall History. He died October 17. An. 740. His Epitaph was after this manner.

Nothelme Arch-
bishop.

Beda in his
Epistle to king
Ceolwulf.

*Hac scrobe Nothelmus iacet Archiepiscopus almus,
Cuius vita bono non est indigna patrono.
Cunctis iste bonus par in bonitate Patronus
Protegit hic iustos vigili munimine Custos.*

In bib. Cor Mss

Cutbert Archbishop of Canterbury, not long before this time had procured of king Eadbert, that the bodies of all the Archbishops which were to succeed, should not bee buried at Saint Augustines, as they had bene heretofore, but at Christ-Church; and so, according to his desire, the funeralls of himselfe, and his successour Bregwin, were there solemnised, and their bodies therein interred. The Monkes of Saint Austins tooke the matter hainously, to haue the buriall of their Archbishops discontinued, and began to make complaint vnto the Pope. But Christ-Church men were so farre from fearing the Pope (for the same Pope had confirmed their priuiledges but a little before at the sute of Bregwin) that they chose one Lambert, or Iainbert, Abbot of Saint Augustines for their Archbishop: assuring themselues he would be now as earnest a defender of their liberties, as heretofore he had bene an oppugner in the behalfe of Saint Augustines. But they found it other wise, for percciuing his end to approach, he tooke or-
der

Iainbert Arch-
bishop.

Godwin. de
Presul. Ang.

der to be buried in Saint *Augustines*, but he was the last of all the Archbishops there interred. He sate Archbishop 27. yeares, and liued ninetic foure: his funeralls were solemnized with great pompe and celebritie, and his body honourable entombed here in the Chapter-house. Vpon which this Epitaph was engrauen.

*Gemma Sacerdotum, decus à tellure remotum,
Clauditur hac fossa Iainbertus puluis & ossa.
Sub hac mole cinis, sed laus tua nescia finis
Incola nunc celi populo succurre fideli.*

Peter the first
Abbot of S.
Austins.

Beda. li. i. ca. 33.

Lib. 5. Aug.
in bib. Cor.
Guliel. Spina.

I finde some Epitaphs to the memory of sundrie Abbots of this Monastery; and first, of the first Abbot, one *Peter* a Priest, who was chosen to this place by Saint *Augustine*, as I haue said before. This man was sent Legat into France, by king *Ethelbert*, and in his returne for England, was drowned in a Creeke, called *Amflete*; his body was taken vp, and buried after a homely manner of the inhabitants of that countrey; yet afterwards remoued from thence, and honourably interred in the Towne of *Bulleyne*, in a place of Saint *Maries* Church conuenient for so worthy a person. For whom a Monument was crected within this Abbey, bearing this Inscription:

*Quem notat hunc metrum meritis & nomine Petrus
Abbas egregius primus Laris extitit huius.
Dum semel hic transit mare ventus in vrbe remansit
Bologna celebris virtutibus est ibi crebris.*

He was drowned about the yeare, 614. My old Anonimall Manuscrip speakes of this first Abbot to the like effect.

Chan Austyn mad Peter the chesse Prelat
Of an Abbey, now callyd seynt Austyns
In Canterbery, of whiche denominat
He was Abbot, at sent Bede dyffyns,
Who astar as he to fraunce was sent fro thens
On embassyat, was drowned on the se,
And beried at Boleyne wyth solempnite.
Whar grete vertue God for hym the wyth
Full ofte, as ther playnly ys recordyd,
And to thys dey yet alwey rene wyth:
So hole he was wythe Crist my se recordyd,
And wyth his seynts treuoly euer concordyd;
As seynt Bede seythe ryght in his dyaloge,
Amonge the seynts is put in Cathologe.

Iohn the se-
cond Abbot.

Iohn a monke of this house, and the third man of note which came ouer with *Austin*, was elected Abbot of this house, and receiued benediction at the hands of Archbishop *Laurence*. He died, Ann. 618. and was buried here in our Ladies Chappell, and this was his Epitaph.

Omnibus est annis pietas recitanda Iohannis

Culmine

Culmine celsa nimis patribusque simillima primis.

Vir probus & mitis fuit hic si fare velitis

Integer & mundus sapiens Abbasque secundus.

Ruffinian was here interred by his predeceffour *Iohn*, who dyed, *Ann.* 626.

Ruffinian the third.

*Pausa patris sani patet istec Ruffiniani
Abbatis terni, quo frenditur hostis Auerni.*

Gratiosus succeeded *Ruffinian* in his holy gouernment: a man gracious, faith mine Author, with God and all good men. And so ended his worldly pilgrimage, *Ann.* 640.

Gratiosus the fourth.

*Hic Abbas quartus Gratiosus contulit artus,
Cuius adest pausa miti spiramine clausa.*

Petronius was sacred to this Ecclesiasticall dignitie by Archbishop *Honorius*, *Ann.* 640. and died *Ann.* 654.

Petronius the fifth.

*Abbas Petronius bonitatis odore refertus.
Subiectos docuit, vitiorum sorde piavit.*

Nathaniel *vir probitate decoratus*, and absolute in all perfections, was consecrated Abbot here in his owne Church, by Archbishop *Deus-dedit*, which he laudably gouerned thirteene yeares, and died, *Ann.* 667.

Nathaniel the sixth.

*Spiritus in celis Abbatis Nathanielis,
Nos faciat memores Patres memorare uclitis.*

Adrian borne in Africa; Abbot first of the Monastery of *Niridia*, neare vnto *Naples*: a man wondrous well learned in the holy Scriptures, throughly instructed both in Monasticall discipline, and Ecclesiasticall gouernment; very skilfull of the Greeke and Latine tongues, and withall very expert in the liberall Sciences of *Astronomie*, and *Musicke*: who, together with *Theodore*, brought first of all in, the tunes and notes of singing in the Church, which for a little time was onely vsed and knowne here in *Kent*, but afterwards learned and practised through all the Churches of *England*, by the meanes of reuerend Bishop *Wilfride*, who brought from *Kent* *James* and *Stephen*, two Musicians, the first Masters of song in the Churches of the kingdome of *Northumberland*. But to descend to more particulars. The Archbishopricke of *Canterbury* was offered to this *Adrian*, by *Vitelliam* the Pope (that excellent Musitian, who wrote the Ecclesiasticall Canon, and first brought singing and Organs into the Church) which hee refused to vndertake, preferring a Monke of his acquaintance, namely, *Theodore*, (spoken of before) to the same place, in whose companie hee trauelled into *England*, and had the companie and helpe of this *Adrian*, in all things hee went about to effect within *England*. Hee was consecrated Abbot of this Monastery by the said *Theodore*, in the gouernment of which, he continued nine and thirtie yeares. In which time hee obtained many priuiledges of *Theodatus* the Pope for his Abbey, as also of *Oswin* king of the *Deirians*. He dyed *bona memoria senex*, a reuerend old man of good and perfect remembrance, *ann.* 708. and was honourable entombed here in our Ladies Chappell, with this Epitaph.

Adrian the seventh.

Singing first vsed in English Christian Churches, *Bed. lib. 4. cap. 2.*

Bale pageant of Popes.

*Qui legis has apices, Adriani pignora, dices
Hoc sita sarcophago sua nostro gloria pago.
Hic decus Abbatum, patrie lux, vir probitatum
Subuenit à celo si corda rogetur anhelò.*

These seuen Abbots (aboue mentioned) were all outlandish men, sent hither either at the first to accompanie *Augustine*, or afterwards *Mellitus* and *Iustus* in their iourney from Rome.

Albinus the eighth.

Albinus the Scholler of *Adrian*, and Abbot of this house, was here interred, who as he followed his Master in his office, so did he in all his good and godly wayes. And so died in the 24. yeare of his Abbotship, 732. and was buried by his Master.

*Laus Patris Albini non est obnoxia fini
Gloria debetur sibi quam sua vita meretur.
Multa quippe bonus faciens virtute patronos
Abbas efficitur bonus hic et honore petitur.*

Nothbald the ninth.

Shortly after the decease of *Albin*, one *Nothbaldus* a Monke of this fraternitie was chosen Abbot: in which office hee continued about sixteene yeares, died ann. 748. and was buried neare his predeceffours.

*Nothbaldi mores rutilant inter Seniores,
Cuius erat vita subiectis norma polita.*

Aldbumus the tenth.

Aldbumus was the next Abbot, in the time of whose gouernment the buriall of the Archbishops was taken away from the Church of this Monasterie, by the cunning sleight and ouerswaying authoritie of Archbishop *Cuthbert*, as I haue partly touched: but howsoeuer, his holy brethren of this Couent did impute all the fault vnto the supine negligence of their Abbot, in that he did not more carefully defend this their common cause. Whereupon after his death, which happened, ann: 760. some 12. yeares, they fastened this Epitaph vpon a pillar neare to the place of his buriall; bewraying the viperous malice of this Monkish broode to him their deceased father.

*Fert memor Abbatis Aldhumi nil probitatis,
Pontificum Pausam cassat tutans male causam,
Prisca premens iura dum Cuthbertus tumulatur.
Fulta sepultura sanctis per eum reprobatur.*

Lambert the eleuenth.
* *Cunred* neare of kinne to *Kenulph* the Mercian king. *Cunred* and *Wernod* procured 40. plough lands of ground of the kings of Mercia and Kent to their Monasterie. Ut in charta.

About a yeare *Lambert* or *Ianibert* (before remembred) was Abbot of this house, afterwards Archbishop. He procured six plough lands of ground to this Abbey, of king *Edbert*, in little Mongham.

Ethelnothes, *Guttardus*, * *Cunredus*; *Wernodus*, cosin to *Offa* and *Cuthred* kings of Mercia and Kent, of whom this *Wernode* obtained many rich gifts for this his Monasterie: *Diernodus*, *Wintherus*, *Readmundus*, *Kinbert*, *Eta*, *Degmund*, *Alfred*, *Ceolbert*, *Bectane*, *Athelwold*, *Vlbert*, *Eadred*, *Alchmund*, *Sittulfe*, *Cadred*, *Luling*, *Beorline*, *Alfricke*, who by his familiarity with king *Edmund*, obtained two plough-land to his Monasterie. *Elsnoth*, *Siricius* who was first a Monke in *Glastonbury*, then Abbot of this Monasterie,

stery, from hence preferred to the Bishopricke of Wiltshire, and thence removed to this Primatship of Canterbury. A man much blamed in our ancient Histories, for perswading with his countrey men to buy their peace with the Danes (who had invaded Kent and Essex) with the price of sixteen thousand pounds. *Wulfrike Elmer*, a man of great holinesse, from hence advanced to the Bishopricke of Sherborne, and after some yeares (falling blinde) gaue over that gouernment, returned to this Abbey, where in all the rest of his dayes he led a priuate life. * *Elstan* first Prior of this house, whom king *Knute* would haue preferred to the Bishopricke of Winchester, which hee denied, neither would hee haue taken this, but by the importunate sute of his brethren.

These Abbots (aboue named) some twenty eight in number, succeeded one another, of whom albeit we may beleue that many memorable and good actions were performed: yet time, which weareth all things out of remembrance, hath left little of them remarkable to this age.

Wulfrike the second succeeded *Elstan*, *Vir probi consilij*, and often employed vpon Embasies to the Pope. He translated the body of Saint *Mildred* into another place of the Church: hee dyed suddenly, *ann. 1059.* by the iust iudgement of God (saith the story) because he neglected the beautifying of our Ladies Chappell, being thereto commanded by *S. Dunstan* who had conference in a vision with the blessed Virgin concerning that matter.

Vpon the death of *Wulfrike*, one *Egelsine* succeeded, and receiued benediction from Archbishop *Stigand*, about the yeare 1063. he was sent about I know not what Embasie to Pope *Alexander* the second, to whom the Pope gaue this honour, That it should bee lawfull for him and his successors to vse the Mytre and Apostolike Sandall. But presently vpon his returne home, he fled ouer Seas into Denmarke, for feare of *William* the new Conquerour. And being no sooner thus gone (without licence first obtained) his goods were confiscate to the King: and one *Scotland*, by birth a Norman. inuested in his place.

This Abbot receiued many gracious fauours from the Conquerour. He recouered much land vniustly taken from his Monasterie, with diuers immunities. He was a great cause for the confirmation of the ancient Franchises and liberties of Kent; he built a great part of his Church anew, and removed the bones of *Adrian*, and other Abbots, with the bodies of foure Kentish kings, being but obscurely buried, and entombed them in the Quire of the Church vnder princely Monuments; hee dyed the third day of September, *ann. 1087.* and was buried in a vault vnder the Quire in *S. Maries* Chappell.

*Abbas Scotlandus prudentibus est memorandus
..... libertatis. . . . dare gratis
Actu magnificus, generosa stirpe creatus
Viribus enituit sanctis sancte quoque vixit.*

One *Wido* was the next Abbot, who repaired the Tombe or Shrine of Saint *Augustine*: he dyed August 13. *ann. 1091.* and was buried in a vault vnder *S. Richards* Altar. Whose tombe-stone was thus inscribed.

Z

Hunc

*This *Elstan* removed *S. Mildreds* bones from *Teter* to this his owne Church, and dyed *An. 1047*

Egelsine the 40 and first Mitred Abbot.

Scotland the 41.

Wido the 42.

*Hunc statuit poni tumulum mors atra Widoni
Cui stans sede throni superi det gaudia doni.*

*Hugh de Flori
43.*

*Guliel. Spina
in bib. Cor.*

One *Hugh de Flori*, or *Floriaco*, a Norman borne, neare a kinne to the Conquerour, vnder whom and his sonne *William Rufus* (being a strenuous and an expert Souldier) hee had serued in the warres both of Normandie and England, who comming with *William Rufus* vpon a time to visit Saint *Austines* Shryne, would needs be made a Brother of this Fraternitie; which being granted, he sold forthwith all his lands in Normandie (hauing neither wife nor childe) and tooke vpon him the Monasticall habite: This *Hugh* had scarce continued one yeare of probation, when as the foresaid Abbot *Wido* departed the world; vpon whose death the Monkes of Saint *Austines* comming to *William Rufus* to obtaine licence to elect a new Abbot, the king swore by *Lukes* face that he would haue no election at all, for he intended to take all the spirituall liuings of England into his owne hands; Well, for this time they went away with each one a flea in his eare, yet afterwards it was decreed, that two circumspect graue Monkes, together with this *Hugh de Flori*, should be sent to the king to procure his fauour for an election, either by petition, or price; when these presented themselues vnto his sight, and that he saw his cosin, who before had serued him in the brauerie of a Souldier, to bee now clothed in the habite of a Monke; he was so dismayed in minde, that gushing out with teares, hee said, I do grant you this Cosin of mine to be your Abbot, and at your petition I do giue him the gouernment of the Abbey of Saint *Augustine*, neither do I permit you to choose any other, whom, vnlesse you do presently receiue, I will shortly burne your Abbey to ashes. Then the Monkes seeing no remedie, submitted themselues to the kings will in the premises. But the foresaid *Hugh* refused the dignitie, saying, That he was a man in a manner vnlettered, and one that had very little skill, as well in religion, as in Ecclesiasticall ordinances; yet the king and the Monkes enforced him to accept of the honour offered, neither would the king suffer him to depart from the Court, before he was consecrated Abbot, which was solemnized in the kings Chappell at Westminster, by *Mauricius* Bishop of London. I haue beenc somewhat long in this narration, yet, I hope, nothing at all troublesome, or tediously impertinent. This illustrious Abbot did many laudable acts to the great commoditie of his Church; and distributed all his goods in workes of charitie. He dyed full of yeares as of goodnesse, the 26. of March, ann. 1120. and was buried on the North side of the Chapterhouse built by himselfe from the foundation: for whom this honourable remembrance was engrauen.

*Abbas Eheu Floris specimen virtutis; honoris,
Hic iacet in tumulo, Presul peramabilis Hugo.
Floruit vt terris, Pater hic, pace & quoque guerris;
Floret nunc celo Christi pugil iste sereno.*

*Hugh the se-
cond 44.*

The next Abbot in succession was one *Hugh de Trottesclive* Chaplaine to King *Henry* the first, at the time of whose election, great dissention, for small trifles, being betwixt the Monkes of Christ Church, and those of this

this Monastery, *William* then Archbishop taking part with those angrie Votaries of his owne house, denied Abbot *Hugh* Benediction; which he was glad to obtaine from *Seffrid* the first, Bishop of Chichester. This man brought in againe the old number of his Monkes, which were threescore profest, beside the Abbot. He founded an Hospitall neare to his owne Abbey, which he dedicated to the honour of Christ and Saint *Lawrence*: to the maintenance whereof he gaue nine Acres of ground, vpon which his Hospitall was to be crected, and all the Tithe of the Lordship of Langport in this County, with other possessions, rated at the dissolution vnto 3 l. 7. s. 10. d. of yearely reueneue.

The foundati-
on of S. Lau-
rence Hospitall
by Canterbury

This Hospitall was ordained and appointed especially for this vse, That if it should so happen that any profest Monke of this Monastery, should be infected with any contagious disease, but aboue all with the Leprosie, by reason of which sicknesse, or infectious maladie, he could not liue within the precincts of the Abbey, without preiudice and scandall to the rest of the fraternitie, that then he should be prouided for in this Hospitall of a conuenient chamber, of meate, drinke, and apparell, in as full a measure as any one of his Brethren liuing in the Monastery.

The reason of
the foundation
of this Hospi-
tall, *Ex lib. in
bib. Cott.*

Also, if it should so happen, that the father, the mother, the sister, or brother, of any Monke of this Monastery, should come to such great want and indigencie as that (to the reproach of any of these Brethren) he, or she, be forced to aske at the gates, the almes of the Fraternitie, that then such of them so asking, should be prouided for in this Hospitall, of sufficient sustentation, according to the abilitie of the house, by the aduise and consideration of the Abbot of Saint *Austins*, and the Master of this Hospitall, for the time being, as further appears by his Charter, confirmed by many of his Successours. This charitable Abbot dyed the yeare 1151. and was buried in the Chapter house by his Predecessour.

Siluester, the Prior of this Monastery, being elected Abbot vpon the decease of *Hugh*, was denied Benediction of Archbishop *Theobald*, obiecting against him, that he was a man defamed with many notorious offences, but clearing himselfe before the Pope (by what meanes or money I know not) of all those enormous imputations laid to his charge, vpon the sight of the Popes letters, the Archbishop durst not but giue him admittance. This *Siluester* instituted, that euery yeare during the time of Lent, so many poore people should be prouided for of meate and drinke sufficient, at his and the charges of the Abbey, as there were Monkes in the Couent. He dyed *ann. 1161.* and was buried by his predecessour.

Siluester the 45

One *Clarembaldus* (a lay-man I thinke, for he neuer wore other then a secular habite) by the kings regall authoritie, did now irregularly intrude vpon the possessions, goods, and gouernment of this Abbey, which by maine violence he extorted, and misapplied for the space of 15. yeares, vntill he was eicted: and one *Roger* a Monke of Saint *Trinitie*, and keeper of an Altar in Christ-Church, was elected to his place.

Clarembalde
the 46.

This *Roger* within a short time came greatly into the kings fauour, who restored vnto him all the lands and possessions which *Clarembalde* had wickedly wrested from his Monastery. He was consecrated by Pope *Alexander* the third in his owne person at Tusculane, neare to Rome; to whom

Roger the 47.

and to his Church, the said Pope restored the vse of the Mytre, Sandalls, and crozier, which had beene neglected euer since the flight of Abbot *Egeline*, (who first obtained that honour) into Denmarke. This man indured many miseries the most part of his life-time, (which was very long) especially in the troublesome raigne of king *Iohn*. And so to conclude with the words of mine Authour. *Anno Domini 1212. obiit Senex, & plenus dierum, qui diebus suis pro viribus multa aduersa sustinuit, sed omnia Deo cooperante illesa custodivit; & in capitulo sub lapide albo sepelitur. Cum tali Inscriptione.*

Will. Thorne, or Gul. Spina, in bib. Cott.

*Antistes iacet hic Rogerus in ordine primus,
Pastor deuotus, quondam, nunc nil nisi finus.
Mortuus in cista requiescit nunc semel ista;
Qui uiuus mundo parum requieuit eundo.*

Alexander sur-named Cemen-tarius Theologus the 48.

Roger being dead, one *Alexander* a Monke of this Monastery, and a most excellent Diuine, was elected Abbot, a man both in secular and Ecclesiasticall affaires well experienced, and of king *Iohn* singularly beloued, yet for all his good parts and great friends, Archbishop *Langton* absolutely denyed him Benediction: for it was in that time when the king and the Bishop were at sore variance, so that he was constraigned to trauell to Rome, where he receiued consecration at the hands of Pope *Innocent* the third. *Obijt Abbas iste Deo dilectus nocte, viz. Dominica 4. Non. Octob. An. 1220.*

This Abbot was, *Vir corpore elegantissimus, facie venerabilis, & literarum plenitudine imbutus.* And for taking part with his Soueraigne: à summo honore in summam confusionem uiliter precipitatus erat, saith *Mat. Westminst. ad An. 1209.*

Hugh the third the 49. Abbot.

By the generall consent of the whole Couent, one *Hugh*, Chamberlaine of this house, was elected, sworne, and blessed by the Popes Legate at Winchester, before the king and many of the Peeres of the kingdome. This Abbot was religious, honest, prouident, and with learning, and a godly life life greatly adorned; and so departed from all worldly employment, the third day of Nouember, 1224. and was buried by the Altar of the holy Crosse vnder a flat marble stone, thus engrauen.

*Profuit in populo Domini venerabilis Hugo,
Et tribuit sancte subiectis dogmata uite.*

Robert de Bello the 50.

A prouident and discrete Brother of this house succeeded *Hugh* in the Abbotship, to whom in like manner as hee did to *Alexander*, the Archbishop vtterly denyed benediction, and admittance; for which he was enforced to trauell to Rome, and there was sacred by the hands of *Patrick* Bishop of Albania, and Cardinall, by the Popes commandement. This Abbots name was *Robert de Bello*, & *belle rexit*, for the space of eleuen yeares. *Et obiit crastino sancti Mauri Abbatis, ann. 1252.* His Epitaph.

*Abbas Robertus virtutis odore refertus
Albis exutus iacet hic à carne solutus.*

Roger the second 51.

Roger of Cicester by way of comprimise succeeded *Robert*, for whose admittance, or holy blessing, Pope *Innocent* the fourth writ his powerfull letters

letters to *Boniface*, then Archbishop of Canterbury; but what effect they tooke I do not finde. He founded the Church or Chappell of *Kingsdowne* in this Countie, and sumptuously enshryned the reliques of Saint *Mildred*: He dyed on Saint *Lucies* day, 1272. and was buried before S. *Katherines* Altar, vnder a marble-stone, with his pourtraiture engrauen thereupon, and this short Epitaph.

*Prudens et verus iacet hac in scrobe Rogerus
Constans et lenis, populi pastorque fidelis.*

Kingsdowne
founded.
S. *Mildred* en-
shryned.

The next that enioyed this dignitie was, *Nicholas de Spina*, he was consecrated at Rome by the Bishop of *Portua*, by the commandement of Pope *Nicholas* the third, of whom hee was approued to be, *Virum prudentem, moribus et doctrina multipliciter decoratum, in temporalibus et spiritualibus circumspectum*. Who when hee had with great wisedome governed his charge, the space of ten yeares, hee tooke his iourney, by the kings permission, to the Pope, before whom he resigned his Abbotship to one *Thomas Findon*.

Nicholas Thorne
the 52.

Thus *Findon* succeeding by way of resignation; had benediction by the Popes appointment at *Ciuita Vecchia*, not farre from Rome: he performed many worthy actions for the good of his Church, and was euer ready with men, horse, and armour, for the seruice of the king: With great care and cost he enshryned anew the reliques of Saint *Austine*, as I haue said before: and when he had strenuously gouerned his Church the space of 26. yeares, *ad premium eternitatis vocatus erat die sancte Iuliane virginis, ann. 1309.* and was buried in a little Chappell (wherein vsually euery day a Masse was said for the whole Estate of the Church militant vpon earth) vnder a marble stone inlaid with brasse after the manner of a Bishop. With this Epitaph.

Thomas Findon
the 53.

*En iacet hic Thomas, morum dulcedine tinctus,
Abbas egregius, equitatis tramite cinctus.
Firma columna Domus, in iudicio bene reclusus,
Nec fuit hic Presul donorum turbine flexus.
In pietate pater, in opum damnis miseratus
Nec fraudes patiens curarum Presbyteratus
Iussu Pontificis summi capit iste
Cetibus Angelicis nos Thome iungito Christe.*

After the death of *Findon*, one of this Fraternitie, called *Raph de Borne*, was elected: Who presently vpon his election, tooke his iourney to *Avinion* the Popes Court, where he was confirmed and consecrated by the Bishop of *Hostia*. Hauing laudable gouerned this house 25. yeares, he dyed a venerable old man, *ann. 1334.* and was here honourably entombed in the North-wall.

Raph de Borne
the 54.

*Peruigil in populo morum probitate decorus
Abbas hoc tumulo de Borne iacet ecce Radulphus,
Mille trecentenis triginta quater quoque plenis
In Februi Mense celo petebat inesse.*

Ms. in bib. Cor.

This man is commended by Pope *Clement* the fifth (as I finde it in the redde booke of Canterbury) to haue beene *Abbatem Religionis feruidum, Zelatorum morum, et etatis grauitate decorum, scientia preditum, in spiritualibus prouidum, et in temporalibus circumspectum.*

Thomas Poucyn the 55.

In the same yeare, the first of March, *Thomas Poucyn*, Doctor of Diuinitie, was chosen Abbot of this Monasterie; he tooke his iourney for benediction, to the Popes Court, which then lay at *Auinion* in France, the nine and twentieth of the same moneth of March, whither hee came vpon *Saint George* his Eue following: hee had his admittance and blessing at the hands of Pope *John* the two and twentieth, the day after the feast of *Saint Barnabie*; he stayed at *Auinion* vntill the feast of *S. Lawrence*, from whence taking his iourney for England, he landed at *Douer* vpon *S. Gregories* day. Now if any man of his coat, dignitie, and reuenuē, be desirous to know the expences of a iourney to *Auinion*, here he may haue it, taken out of the red booke of Canterbury, to a single halfe-pennie.

In bib. Cor.

His expences from *Douer* to *Auinion*, which hee performed in three weeks and three dayes, came to the summe of 2 l. 18. s. 2. d. his expences staying there, from *S. George* his Eue, vntill the Eue of *S. Lawrence*, 18. l. 4. s. 5. d. ob. and in his voyage backe to this Monasterie, his expences came to 28 l. 8. d. About some nine yeares after this trauell, he made an end of all his trauels by death, on the day of the translation of *Saint Augustine*, ann. 1343. being all his time a carefull Shepherd ouer the flocke committed to his charge: he was entombed by his predecessour.

*Est Abbas Thomas tumulo presente reclusus,
Qui vite tempus sanctos expendit in usus.
Illustris senior, cui mundi gloria vilis.
L. V. à primo pastor fuit huius ouilis.*

William Drulege the 56.

The next that succeeded *Poucyn*, was one *William Drulege*, a man of stature, like little *Zacheus*, but of a minde immense and vigorous; or like *Homers* noble little Captaine *Tydeus*, corpore paruus ingenio pugnax.

Maior in exiguo regnabat corpore virtus.

For to enlarge the reuenues of his Church, he was euer wondrous sollicitous, and in defence of her liberties stout and magnanimous: persisting still as deuoute and watchfull in his Ecclesiasticall contemplations, as hee was wise and circumspect in his temporall employments. *Non querendus quantus sit quisque sed qualis, neque quam procerus sed quam probus:* A little man is as much a man as the greatest man of the Gard. But I may bee thought quickly to speake somewhat partially, being none of these high puissant pikemen: enough then of little men, if not a little too much. So to returne to this diminutiue Abbot *Drulege*, who by the consent of the Couent, ordained the feasts of *Ianibert*, *Nothelm*, *Brithwold*, and *Tatwin*, Archbishops, to be celebrated twice in the yeare; But to conclude, when for the short time he late, he had much aduanced his Monasterie, he dyed on the Vigils of *Saint Mauritius*, which is the 11. of September, 1349. and was buried in the Chapter house, with this Epitaph vpon his Monument.

En

*En parvus Abbas hic parua clauditur arca,
In gestis magnus, maior nec erat Patriarcha.
Willelmus Druleg illustri dignus honore,
Conuentum claustrum qui multo rexit amore.
Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora.
Sancti Augustini conuentus, qualibet hora.*

I finde little, or indeed nothing at all, of such Abbots as succeeded little Drulege, sauing their names thus recorded.

John Deueniche the 57. Thomas Colwell 58. Michaell Peckham 59. William Weld 60. Thomas Hunden 61. Marcellus Dandlyon 62. John Hawlberst 63. George Pensherst 64. Iacob Seuenoke 65. William Selling 66. John Dunster 67. John Dygon 68. Thomas Hampton 69. and John Essex 70. So that by this account there hath beene more Archbishops of Christ-Church, then Abbots of Saint Austins by the number of three, reckoning those fixe Bishops which haue beene since the dissolution: The Abbot of this house was euer a Baron of the Parliament.

In S. Anns Chappel within the Church of this Monastery, lay sometime buried the body of *Julian*, the daughter and heire of Sir *Thomas Leyborne*, knight. The widow, saith *Vincent*, of *John Lord Hastings of Aburgaueny*, and mother of *Lawrence Hasting*, Earle of Pembroke: and after that, wife of *William de Clinton*, Earle of Huntington, and Lord high Admirall of England, who dyed about the yeare 1350.

But of all these and thousands more here interred (whose names I cannot learne) not one bone at this time lies neare another, nor one stone almost of the whole fabricke stands vpon another: therefore I will take my leaue of this Abbey with these words of a late writer: This Monasterie (saith he) as all the rest did, came to her fatall period in the dayes of king *Henry* the eight, whose vncouered walls stood so long languishing in time, and stormes of weather, that daily increased the aspect of her ruines, till now lastly, they are made subiect to other publicke vses, and the whole tract of that most goodly foundation in the same place no where appearing. Onely *Ethelberts* Tower in memorie and honour of the man, as yet hath escaped the verdict and sentence of destruction; whose beauty, though much defaced and ouerworne, will witness to succeeding ages the magnificence of the whole, when all stood compleate in their glory together. The reuenues yearely of this house were in the Exchequer, 1412. l. 4. s. 7. d. ob. q. it was surrendred 4. Decemb. 29. H. 8.

At Harbaldowne, not farre from this Monastery, Archbishop *Lanfrank* built an Hospitall, and dedicated the same to the honour of Saint *John*, to the which he annexed a Priorie of blacke Canons, valued both together at the dissolution to 266. l. 4. s. 5. d. ob. of yearely reuenue: it was ordained for the lame, and diseased; which as yet is not altogether suppressed, although much abated (as I heare) of her annuall possessions. In which house was referued the vpper leather of an old shoe, which had beene worne (as they gaue it out) by Saint *Thomas Becket*: this shoe, as a sacred Relique, was offered to all passengers to kisse; faire set in copper, and christall.

Hackington

More Archbishops then Abbots by three.

Julian Countesse of Huntington.

Catal. in Hunting.

Io. Speed. Hist. in vita Ethelberti.

Priorie of Harbaldowne.

Lamb. perarr. in Harbaldowne.

Hackington, commonly called S. Stephens, by Cant.

Lora Countesse
of Leicester.
Vincenz. Catal.

Camden in
Kent.

Sir Iohn Gower
and Sir Iohn
Dene Priests.

Sir Roger Man-
woods Almes-
house.

A pilgrimage
to S. Stephens
Image.

Ethelbert the
second king of
Kent.

The end of the
Kentish king-
dome.

The foundati-
on of the Ab-
bey at Recul-
uer.

Lamb. peramb.

... Sandwey &
Ioane his wife.
Sir Thomas a
Priest.

This Church in former times was honoured with the sepulture of *Lora*, or *Loreatta*, Countesse of Leicester, daughter of *William* Lord Brews of Brember in Suffex, and wife of *Robert de Bellemont*, surnamed *Fitzpernell*, Earle of Leicester, and Lord high Steward of England; a most honourable Lady, who hauing abandoned all worldly pleasures, sequestred her selfe wholly from the world, to serue God deuoutly in this place: who dyed about the yeare 1219. The manor and Towne of *Elham* was her inheritance.

Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Gower, nuper Vicarius istius Ecclesie, qui obiit Decemb. 27. 1457. Cuius anime.

Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Dene, quondam Vicarius istius Ecclesie, qui obiit 8. Aug. 1457. Cuius anime propitietur altissimus.

Sir Christopher Hales, and *Sir Roger Manwood*, lie here fairely entombed, of whom hereafter according to my method. But I must not let passe seuen almes-houses here built by the said *Sir Roger Manwood*, chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, ann. 1573. for aged honest poore folkes, which he endowed with a yearely allowance of foure pounds, in money, bread, and fewell, for euery one of those almes-men.

It was called S. *Stephens*, for that the image of Saint *Stephen* (standing where the garden now is, belonging to *Sir Manwoods* great house) was sought vnto by many pilgrimes.

Reculuer.

At the vpper end of the South-isle in this Church, I saw a Monument of an antique forme, mounted with two spires. Wherein (as the Inhabitants haue it by tradition) the body of one *Ethelbert*, a Saxon king, who had his pallace royall here in Reculuer, lieth entombed, and the Annals of Canterbury affirme as much: And true it is that *Ethelbert* the first, and first Christian king, built here a Princely mansion for himselfe and his successors; wherein diuers of the Kentish kings sometimes kept their courtly residence. But whether he be this *Ethelbert* the second, or *Ethelbert* surnamed *Pren*, that lieth here interred, it is not much materiall, for they both dyed without any memorable act, either of themselues, or their kingdomes affaires: and so dyed *Cuthred* and *Baldred* their next successors, and the last kings of Kent. Which kingdome erected by *Hengist*, the yeare of mans happinesse 455. continued her gouernment 372. and ended her glory in the yeare 827. being made a Prouince to the West-saxons.

Egbert, or *Egbright* (the seuenth king of Kent in succession, after *Hengist*) gaue to one *Bassa* an English Saxon, some land here in Reculuer, whereupon he built him a Minster, or a Monastery, whereof *Brightwald* afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, was the first Abbot: so that of this man and the Minster the poore Townes men may make great vaunts.

Here lyeth *Sandwey*, Esquire, and *Ioane* his wife, who dyed 1437. Hen. sex. 16.

Hic iacet Dominus Thomas qui ob. . . .

*Vos qui transitis Thomam deflere velitis,
Per me nunc scitis quid prodest gloria ditis.*

Minster in the Isle of Tenet.

Here in this Church lyeth a Lady entombed in a Monument vpreared after a strange fashion, inscribed with a Saxon-like character.

Ici gist Edile de Shornerepust Dame del espire.

I thinke her name was rather *Thorne*, then *Shorne*, one letter being mistaken for another in the engraving. My reason is this, for that in this Parish there is a place called Thorne.

Neare vnto this Monument lie three flat Tombe-stones, vnder which (as I coniecture) by the effigies vpon them) three veiled Nunnes of the Saxon Nobilitie, and of *S. Mildreds* Monasterie lye interred, but the In-scriptions are gone.

Which Monasterie was founded vpon this occasion: *Egbert* king of Kent aspiring to the Crowne, by the traiterous murder of his two young Nephewes, *Ethelred* and *Ethelbert*, to pacifie *Domneua*, sister to the said murdered Princes, and immediate heire to the kingdome, promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer shee would demand. This deuoute Lady begged so much ground to build a religious house vpon, as a tame Deere which she kept, would runne ouer at a breath: one *Thunnor*, or *Thymur* (one of his councill, and his assistant in the foresaid murder) standing by, blamed him of inconsideration, for that hee would vpon the vncertaine course of a Deere, depart to his certaine losse, with any part of so good a Soile. Which words he had no sooner spoken (saith the booke of Saint *Augustine*) but that the earth immediately opened and swallowed him vp. Well, the King and the Lady proceeded in their bargaine, and the Hynde ranne ouer forty and eight Plough-lands, before she returned. This donation the king confirmed by his Charters, which I haue read in the booke of *S. Austins*, to the infringers whereof he added this fearefull curse.

Si cui vero hec largicio displicet, vel si quis (quod absit) hanc donationem telo ductus Diaboli, quoquo ingenio infringere temptauerit, Iram Dei & omnium Sanctorum maledicta incurrat, et subita morte intereat, sicut predictus Deo odibilis Thimur interijt, percutiatque eum Deus amentia, cecitate, ac furore mentis, omnique tempore columpnam maledictionis Dei sustineat, non sit qui eum liberet, nisi penitus resipiscit & digna satisfactione satisfaciat. And further of this and the race of the Hynde, these lame rymes.

*Dompeue letam Thanatos fert Insula metam
Seruet iter Cerue. nesit proterue.
Cultor siue sator huius mete violator
Cum Thunor atra metit inde Barathra petit.*

Hauiug erected her Monasterie, which she dedicated to the blessed Virgine *Mary*, and to the name and honour of her two murdered Brethren, in which she placed seuentie veyled Nunnes: She departed out of this world about the yeare of our redemption, 765. and was buried in the Church of her owne foundation.

Edila Lady
Thorne.

Three veiled
Nunnes.

The foundati-
on of Minster
Abbey.

10. Capraue in
vita Dom.

Miss. in bib. Col.

A Malediction.

The death of
Domneua.

The buriall of
Thunnor.
Capgrane in vit.
Dom.

S. Mildred.

It is said by some, that when *Thunnor* had given his wicked command to king *Egbert*, his horse fell presently a curueting, cast him off his backe, and broke his necke: and that he lyeth buried in the Isle of Tenet, vnder a great heape of stones, which the Inhabitants to this day call *Tbunniclan*.

Mildred the daughter of *Domneua*, and *Merwald*, a Prince of West-Mercia, succeeded in her mothers place; in which shee continued a long time: dyed in the raigne of King *Wightred*, was interred by her mother, and afterwards canonized a Saint. *Ethelbald* the Mercian king, confirmed by his charter to this *Mildred* and her Couent, the custome of the ships which arriued in the publicke Port of London, as appeares by his charter.

Canutus king of England, gaue by his Charter the body of this *Mildred*, with the lands belonging to this Priory, to the Abbey of S. *Austins*, in these words.

Notum sit omnibus, &c. me dedisse Augustino, & fratribus eiusdem Monasterij, corpus beate Mildrede gloriose Virginis; cum tota terra sua infra Insulam de Thanet, & extra, cum omnibus consuetudinibus suis.

The translation
of *Mildred*.

The yeare 1030. her body was translated by Abbot *Elstan*, as I haue said before, and after that by his Successour *Wulfrike*, to another place of the Church. Her reliques were laid in a leaden coffin, whereupon this Epitaph was insculped.

*Clauditur hoc saxo Mildreda sacerrima virgo.
Cuius nos precibus adiuuet ipse Deus.*

The bodies of the most esteemed godly in former ages, tooke the least rest in their graues, for they were still remoued, and their bodies clattered together from one place to another; as it doth, and will appeare, both by the premisses and sequele of this my Treatise. You haue read before how often the body of Saint *Augustine* was tost from porch to pillar, and besides his Reliques were diuided, and subdiuided into certaine vessels. For the day after the solemnitie of Prior *Marisco* (before remembred) vpon the finding out of his Stone-coffin, there was found, vnlooked for, a Lead of seuen foot long, hauing this Inscription.

Lib. S. Aug. in
bib. Cor.

Hic habetur pars osium & cineris beati Augustini Anglorum Apostoli, qui olim missus à beato Gregorio, gentem Anglicam ad fidem Christi conuertit, cuius preciosum capud, & ossa maiora, Guido Abbas honorifice transtulit, sicut tabula plumbea cum eisdem osibus posita indicat.

But *Henry* the eight made an end of all this vnnecessarie trouble, and charges, by remouing once for all, as well Reliques, as Religious houses. Now to returne.

Ethelinga.

Ethelinga the third Prioresse of this house, seeing the Church builded by her predecessour *Domneua*, not capable to containe so many holy Virgins; built another Temple farre more sumptuous then the first, which was consecrated by Archbishop *Cuthbert* to the honour of S. *Peter* and *Paul*. She dyed ann. 751. and was buried in her owne new Church.

Sexburga.

Sexburga (saith the booke of Saint *Augustine*) the daughter of *Anna*, king of the East Angles, the wife of *Ercombert*, the mother of *Egbert*, and *Lothaire*, all kings of Kent; after the death of her husband tooke vpon her the habite of a Nunne, and was admitted and consecrated Prioresse of this place,

place, by Archbishop *Cuthbert*. In her time those furious Beare-whelps, *Hungar* and *Hubba* (*Nam ut fertur filij fuere cuiusdam urfi, qui illos contra naturam de filia cuiusdam Regis generabat*) two Danish Pagans with a fierce armie first inuaded this kingdome. She dyed about the yeare 797. and was buried in this new Church. *Capgrau* saith. at Ely.

Hungar and Hubba the Iounes of a Beare. Mss. in bib. Cant. Capgrau invita Sexb. Seberitha.

Seberitha was the first Votarie admitted, and consecrated Lady Prioresse of this house, by *Ethelard* Archbishop of Canterbury; who was no sooner well settled in her gouernment, then that the Danes came backe againe, and in their sauage furie ouerwhelmed the Island of Tenet, destroyed, and vterly demolished this Monasterie; and her, with her holy Sisters, inclosed in secret caues for feare of the enemie; they found out, and burned them all to ashes.

Capgrau, a Kentish man borne, reporteth that *Eadburgh* the daughter of good king *Ethelbert*, by his vertuous Queene *Berta*, was brought vp a Nunne in this Monasterie, vnder the foundresse *Domneua*, that shee succeeded *Mildred* in the Monasticall gouernment; that shee was buried here in this Church, and that long after, her reliques (the chiefe and most frequent way in those times to enrich any new built Church) were remoued by *Lanfrank*, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Church of *Harbaldowne* of his owne foundation, and there had in great veneration. But *Camden*, to whom I must needs giue more credit, speaking of *S. Eadburghs Well* at *Lyming* in this Tract, will haue her to be the first veiled Nunne in all England. And that she liued here in a Monastery of her owne building, that here shee dyed, and here at *Lyming* was buried, saith *Speed*, that she was surnamed, *Tace*, a fit name for a woman, and that she had beene the wife of *Edwin* king of Northumberland.

Eadburgh the first English Nunne, iurnamed Tace.

Camden in K.

Speed. Hist.

Sandwich:

Before the generall suppression here, was a religious house of white Friers Carmelites, founded by one *Henry Cowfeld* an Almaine, Ann. 1272. and an Hospitall founded by *Thomas Rabyng*, *William Swanne*, Clerkes, *John Goddard* and *Richard Long*.

The foundation of the white Friers, and of the old Hospitall.

In a booke of this order of *Carmes*, written by *John Bale*, of which I haue spoken in the prefixed discourse, I finde the Foundation of this Religious structure, as also certaine Epitaphs made to the memorie of diuers of the Fraternitie therein interred, in this manner following.

A Manuscript.

Anno Domini M. C. C. LXXII. fundatus erat Conuentus

Sandwici, per Henricum Cowfeld de Alemania.

Epitaphium Magistri Fratris Thome Legatt qui obiit, Anno Domini, M. CCCCIX.

Carmelita Thomas Legatt qui Theologie Doct̄or erat quondam, conditur hoc lapide.

Tho. Legatt.

Epitaphium Fratris Thome Hadlow.

Hic Prior iste Hadlow nunc hoc sub marmore tectus, Turmas celicolas adeat nostra prece uectus.

Tho. Hadlow.

M. C. quater, & X. septimo transijt anno,
Huic decimo sexto Septembris lumina nexo.

Magister Frater Willelmus Becklee hic sepultus, cum hoc Epitaphio.

William Beckley.

Nunc me petra tenet, saxoque includor in isto
Et lacerum vermes laniant nunc undique corpus.
Quid mihi diuicie? quid alta palacia profunt?
Cum mihi sufficiat paruo quo marmore claudor.
Quam fastus, quam pompa leuis, quam gloria mundi
Sit breuis, & fragilis humana potencia quam sit,
Collige ab exemplo, qui transis perlege posco.
Obijt Ann. Dom. M. CCCC. XXXVIII.

Iohn Sandwich.

Epitaphium Magistri Iohannis Sandwich, huius Conuentus Prioris perquam amabilis.

Subiacet huic Tumbe deuotus mente Iohannes,
De Sandwich dictus, huiusce Priorque domus.
Mille quadringentos tres annos congere lumen,
Quindecimam Iunij sumite, tempus habes,
Quo fors superna rapuit de corpore vitam
Fundito queso preces ut sit ei requies.

Denis Plumcooper.

Epitaphium Fratris Dionisij Plumcooper.

Cuspide lethifera mors que premit impia cuncta,
Mole sub hac gelida clausit & ossa viri.
Qui rogitat nomen cognomen postulat ipsum,
Hoc Dionisius est Plumcooper illud erat.
Mollibus hic annis Carmeli dulcis alumnus
Extitit, & placide Pacis amator erat.
Ad canos veniens nature iura reliquit
Mors dedit & lassas artubus hic requiem.
Valedicit mundo xx. Febr. Ann. Dom. MCCCC. LXXXI.

The foundation of the free Schoole.

Richborow.

Ann. 1563. Sir Roger Manwood before remembered, natiue of this place, founded here a free Schoole, which hee endowed with forty pounds of yearely reuenue.

Right famous in former times (saith Camden) was the Citie of Richborow, whereof now nothing remaines, saue certaine walls of a Castle of rough flint and Britane bricke, in forme of a Quadrant.ouer the entrie whereof is the head of Queene Berta (as some say) grauen in stone, the wife of King Ethelbert, who here had a royall pallace. The Romanes had their Presidents or Prouosts who had the gouernment of this Citie, of which I finde but onely two to haue beene here interred, namely, Flavius Sanctius, and Claudius Contentus, the one ruling with all peace, the other liuing in all riches and prosperitie: whose memories are thus preserued by the Poet

Ausonius.

Ausonius:

*Militiam nullo qui turbine sedulus egit,
Præsidae letatus quæ Rhotupinus ager.*

His martiall seruice he discharg'd with care, without all strife:
And *Rutupin* reioyc'd in him, whilst there he was in life.

The same Authour setteth forth likewise in a lamentable funerall verse, in the praise of *Claudius Contentus*, whom he calls *Vnkle*, who being ouertaken with death, left behinde him vnto strangers, a mighty great stocke of money, which he had put out to vsury among the Britaines, and increased by interest.

*Et patruos Elegia meos reminiscere cantus
Contentum tellus quem Rhotupina tegit.*

My dolefull Muse now call to minde the songs of *Vnkle mine*,
Contentus, who enterred lyès within mould *Rutupine*.

Claudius Contentus.

Camd. Kent:

Ashe-Church.

In this Church are many ancient Monuments of worthy Gentlemen, namely, Sir . . . *Goshalls*, Sir . . . *Lenericks*, who lye crosse-legged, as knights of Ierusalem. One of the *Septuans*, with a collar of S S about his necke, his wives portraiture vpon the same Tombe: diuers of the surname of Saint *Nicholas*, of the *Harflets*, and others, all without Inscriptions, sauing two, and those shamefully defaced. *Claus. 25. Hen. 6. Memb. 30. 1446. Christian S. Nicholas*, Lady Prioreffe of the Minories without Algate, was daughter and heire of *Nicholas*, *S. Nicholas*, of *S. Nicholas* in Thanet, and *Thomas S. Nicholas* is named in the same Record.

*Goshall.
Lenerick.
Septuan.
S. Nicholas.
Harflet.*

Hic iacet . . . Clitherow Ar. & vxor eius filia Iohannis Oldcastell qui obiit

*Clitherow: . .
. . . Oldcastell.*

Pray for the soule of *Ioane Keriell*,
Ye frends all that forth ypasse;
In endlesse lyff perpetuall;
That god it grant mercy and grase,
Roger Clitherow her fader was.
Tho erth to erth of kynd returne,
Pray that her soule to lyff may come.

Ioane Keriell.

The name of *Kiriell* hath beene of great note and antiquity within this County: Sir *Nicholas Kiriell* flourished in the raigne of King *Richard* the second, and Sir *Thomas Kiriell* behheaded with the Lord *Bouville* the day after the second battell at Saint *Albons*, in the raigne of King *Henry* the sixth: or slaine in the battell according to *Iohn Harding*.

Stow. Annal.

. The Lords of the North Southward came,
To Sain& *Albones*, vpon the fasting gang cue,
Wher then thei slewe the Lord *Bouville* cleue,
And Sir *Thomas Kyriell* also of Kent,
With mekell folke, that pitee was to se.

Harding c. 238.

Sibbertswood.

Sir John Philpot
knight, Lord
Maioꝛ of Lon-
don.

Stow. Annal.

Stow. Suruay.

Speed. Hist. 22.
Ric. 2.

Tho. Walsingham
in vita Ric. 1.

In this Church are some ancient Monuments (but now without In-
scriptions) erected to the memory of the *Philipots*, or *Philpots*, a familie
which hath resided here a long time at Vpton Court, within this Parish;
of which name and family was that renowned Lord Maioꝛ of London,
Sir *John Philpot*, knighted in the field by King *Richard* the second, toge-
ther with Sir *William Wallworth*, then Maioꝛ, and other Aldermen, for
the good seruice they performed against *Watt Tylar* and his complices,
Rebels of Kent and Essex. This Sir *John* gaue to the City certaine lands for
the finding of thirteene poore people for euer. It is likewise remembred of
him, to his eternall honour, that *Ann. 2. R. 2.* he manned forth a Fleete, at
his owne charges, to scoure the narrow Seas of such Scottish, French, and
Spanish Pyrats, as had done much villany by their often incursions, to
many of our English Ports, and Harbours; with which he not onely guar-
ded both water and Land from their intollerable violences, but also tooke
their prime Captaine, one *John Mercer* a Scot, with all his whole Nauie,
consisting of fifteene Spanish ships, all being fraught with very rich com-
modities. Which memorable atchieuement, as it was right worthily ap-
plauded, extolled, and admired of all the faithfull Commonaltie; so was it
most wrongfully vnderualued, enuied, and drawne into question by some
of the slothfull Nobilitie.

Ikham.

Sir Thomas Ba
knight.

In this Church I saw an old Monument, vpon which onely these words
are remaining: *Hic Ba miles*. And in the window vnder his armes
in an old character written, *Thomas de Ba*. Of which short surname I finde
nothing related in writing, nor deliuered by word of mouth, either short
or long.

Chiselherst.

Here is the buriall place of the *Walsinghams*.

Monkton in the Isle of Tenet.

At the West end of this Church are these verses to be read:

Insula rotunda Thanatos quam circuit vnda:

Fertilis & munda, nulli est in orbe secunda.

The Isle of Thanet which is round, and watered round about,
Doth passe the Isles in fruitfulnessse, that be the world throughout.

Wingham:

Wingham Col-
ledge.
Lamb peramb.

Here sometime stood a Collegiate Church founded by *John Peckham*,
Archbishop of Canterbury, about the yeare 1287. wherein hee placed Ca-
nons

mons regular, valued at the time of suppression, at fourescore and foure pounds of yearely reuenues.

Knowlton.

In this Church are buried some of *Ringleis*, one of them kneeling in complete armour, his armes fixed on the Monument. It seemeth the *Langleys* who liued here a long time, did either found or reedifie this Church: their armes being fixed ouer the doore vpon the fount, and in the windowes.

Ringleis.

Monkton.

In this Church are buried the *Blechendens*, and *Crisps*, families of good respect in this County.

*Blechenden
Crisp.*

Saint Laurence Church.

Here lieth *Tho. S. Nicholas*, who married *Ioane Manston* . . . dyed . . . had issue *Tho. S. Nicholas* here entombed.

*Tho. S. Nicholas
and Ioane his
wife.*

*Roger Manston & Iulian sa Femme gisoinct icy,
Dieu de salmes eyt mercy. Amen.*

These *Manstons* dwelt at *Manston*, neare to this Parish, and seeme to be the founders of this Chappell, wherein many of the name lie entombed.

Barham Church.

*Albina la Femme Rogeri Digge gist icy
Dien de salme eit mercy. Amen.*

*Albina the wife
of Roger Digge.*

In cineres stratius iacet hic Iohn Digge, vocitatus

Coniuge grata Iohanna consociata.

Milicie nata, de stirpe fuit memorata

Spiritibus quorum faueat Deus ipse Deorum,

. . . . pax solamen reminiscunt verius: Amen.

*Iohn Digge and
Ioane his wife.*

Iohannes humilis pius & prudens tumulatus,

Marmore tantillo, qui solet esse potens.

Qui quinquagenos & tres perdit simul annos,

Nonis Decembris, vt cadit iste bonus.

Post anno quinto, sequitur sua sponsa Iohanna,

In festo magni Martyris alta petens.

Coniugium faciens iunxisti corpora quondam,

Christe, suas animas fac tibi celicolas.

*Sir Iohn Digge
knight, and
Ioane his wife.*

This family for many descents, euen to these our dayes, hath beene of exemplarie note, and great respect in this countrey.

Douer.

In the Church within the Castle, lyeth a knight, whose pourtraiture is inlaid with brasse vpon a marble stone, with this Inscription.

*Sir Robert
Ashton knight,
Lord Warden*

*Hic iacet Robertus Asheton miles quondam Constabularius Castri Douo-
rie, et custos quinque Portuum, qui obiit nono die Ianuar. Anno Domini mil-*

lesimo CCC. octogesimo quarto, cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Such was his patent for his office of Constable, and Lord Warden of the five ports.

The charter
to Sir Robert
Ashton.
Eis Arch. Turris
London.

Rex omnibus, &c. Salutem. Concessimus post sursum reddicionem, Sol mundi comitis Cantabr. dilecto et fidei nostro Roberto de Ashton, Constabulariam Castri Douer, ac custodiam quinque Portuum, habend. et custodiend. cum omnibus et singulis, ad eandem Constabulariam et custodiam, qualitercunque spectantibus, siue pertinentibus, ad totam vitam ipsius Roberti, adeo plene et integre, sicut aliqui alij Constabularij, et custodes portuum eorundem Constabul. et custod. illas ante hec tempora ex concessione nostra habuerunt, seu tenuerunt. Percipiend. pro Constabular. et custodia predictis, pro sustentatione sua nec non Capellanorum seruientium, et vigiliis, ac vnius Carpentarij in dicto Castro Commorantium. CCC.l. per annum, iuxta ratam temporis: videlicet de Wardis. T. R. apud Westm. 1. Feb. Ann. 4. R. Re. Ric. 2. pat. 2. Memb. 28.

The rest of his offices and honours heaped vpon him at seuerall times; are likewise recorded in the Tower. Of which so much astends to the purpose, I meane to the time and place of his preferments.

Admirall of a
fleete:

First, *Robertus de Assheton constituitur Admirallus Flote nauium ab ore aque Thamasis versus partes occidentales quamdiu Regi placuerit, &c. Teste R. apud Westm. 28. April. 1. par. Pat. Ann. 43. Ed. 3. m. 15.*

Chiefe Iustice
of Ireland.

Againe, *Robertus de Assheton constituitur Iusticiarius Hibernie, quamdiu, &c. T. R. apud W. 13. Aug. 2. P. pat. Ann. 46. Ed. 3. M. 26.*

Lord Treasurer

Robertus de Assheton habet officium Thesaurarij Scaccarij, quamdiu, &c. T. R. apud W. 26. Sept. 2. P. pat. Ann. 49. Ed. 3 m. 23.

Executor to
K. Edward the
third.

He was also one of the Executours to the last Will and Testament of king Edward the third, as appears in the Office:

He was descended from the *Asshetons*, of Alsheton vnderline, in the County of Lancaster, as I finde it in the pedegree of Sir Ralph Assheton of Whalley, Baronet; descended from the same familie.

He gaue the great Bell of the Church within Douer Dastle, as appears by this Inscription, cast in the mettall, about the circumference of the same.

Dominus Robertus de Asshetone miles me fecit fieri, Anno quarto Richardi secundi.

Foundation of
the Castle
Church.

Lamb. peramb.
The Priory of
S. Martins, or
Gods-house in
Douer.

Lucius, the first christened king of the Britaines, built this Church, to the name and seruice of Christ, endowing it with the Toll or custome of Douer.

Regist. eccl.
Roffens. in bib.
Cot.

Eadbald, the sonne of *Eshelbert*, king of Kent, to expiate his foule finnes of incest, and infidelity, amongst other his pious actions, erected a Colledge within the walls of this Castle, which *Wightred* (a successour of his) remoued into the Towne: stored it with two and twenty Chanons, and dedicated it to the name of Saint *Martine*, Ann. 725. Which house was afterward new builded by king *Henry* the first, or rather by *William Corbeil* Archbishop, as I coniecture by these words: *Nouum opus Sancti Martini incipitur à Wilhelmo Corbuil, Ann. 1132.* wherein *Theobald* the successour of *Corbeil* placed Benedictine Monks, and called it the new Worke at Douer, and was surrendred 16. Nouemb. 27. Hen. 8. the value of this

foun-

foundation was yearely 232. l. 10. s. 5. d. ob. and was surrendred, 26. No- uemb. 27. H. 8.

Henry the third, king of England, here founded an Hospitall for the Knights Templers, which he called, *Maison de Dieu*, or Gods house: Valued at 159. l. 18. s. 6. d. ob. q. *per annum*, at the dissolution.

Not farre from this Towne was a little Monastery called, *St. Radegunds*, on the hill, valued at 98. l. by yeare: founded by *Hugh* the first Abbot of Saint *Austins*.

Maison de Dieu
an Hospitall.

S: *Radegunds*.

Herne.

Hic iacet Anto. Louerick. Armig. et Constantia uxor eius, qui obiit 10. Octob. 1511.

Hic iacet corpus Christiane dudum uxoris Mathei Philips Aurifabri, ac Maioris Londinensis que obiit . . . 1470. pro cuius anime salute uelitis Deum orare.

This Lord Maior was made knight of the Bath at the coronation of *Elizabeth*, wife of king *Edward* the fourth, together with Sir *Raph Ioceline*, and Sir *Henry Weeuer*, and after that with other Aldermen, was knighted in the field, *Ann. 1471*.

Hic iacet Wilhelmus Fineux fil. et heres Iohannis Fineux, militis, qui obiit Regis Henrici 7. Others of that name lye here entombed, but without any inscription to preferue their memorie.

Antony Loue-
rick.

Christian the
wife of Ma-
thew Philips,
Lord Maior of
Lond.
Stow. Annal.

William Fineux
the sonne of
Iudge Fineux:

Braborne.

Hic iacet Wilhelmus Scot de Braborne Ar. qui obiit 5. Febr. 1433. cuius anime.

*Sis testis Christe quod non iacet hic Lapis iste
Corpus ut ornetur sed spiritus ut memoretur.
Quisquis eris qui transieris sic perlege plora
Sum quod eris fueramque quod es pro me precor ora.*

*Hic iacet magnificus ac insignis miles Iohannes Scot quondam Regis do-
mus, inuictissimi Principis Edwardi quarti, Controll. et nobilissima integer-
rimaque Agnes uxor eius. Qui quidem Iohannes obiit Ann. 1485. die mens.
Octob. 17.*

This Sir *Iohn Scot* was also of the priuy Councell, and knight Marshall of *Caleis*, who with others was sent vpon an Embasie, *Ann. Reg. Ed. 4. 12.* to the Dukes of *Burgundy* and *Britaine*, to bring backe againe the Earles of *Pembroke*, and *Richmund*, whose escape did much perplexe their kings suspitious thoughts. *Iohannes Scot miles cum CC. soldariis ex mandato Do-
mini Regis apud Sandwicum pro salua custodia eiusdem inter Bund. Indent. de
Guerra apud pelles. West.*

Hic . . . Wilhelmus Scot myles, ob. 1350.

I take this man to be that *William Scot*, who with others of eminent de- gree and qualitic, was knighted by *Edward* the third, the tenth of his raigne vpon the creation of *Edward* his sonne Earle of *Chester*, and Duke of *Cornwall*.

Of your . . . Dame *Elisabeth Poynings*, late wife of Sir *Edward Poynings* which

William Scot:

Sir Iohn Scot
the controuler
of his houshold

Stow. Annal.

Sir William Scot
knight.
Hollinshead.

Elisabeth Lady
Poynings.

Camden in Kent	which Dame <i>Elisabeth</i> deceased, Aug. 12. 1524.
	This <i>Elisabeth</i> was the daughter of Sir <i>Iohn Scot</i> , of <i>Scots Hall</i> , where the family of these <i>Scots</i> haue so long flourished in worshipfull estimation.
<i>Isabell Ladie Clifton.</i>	<p><i>Hac necis in cella iacet hic prudens Isabella</i> <i>Que nulli nocuit, sed Domino placuit:</i> <i>Sponsa fuit fata venerabilis, et peramata,</i> <i>Clifton Geruasij militis egregij.</i> <i>Ante fuit dicta Wilhelmi Scotti relicta,</i> <i>Harbard vocata, vel Fynche certe scies.</i> <i>Dicitur hic alias . . . mille quater centum,</i> <i>Petit L. cum septem . . . monumentum.</i> <i>Novembris deca bis hijs numerando dabis.</i></p>
<i>Ioaze the wife of Io. Digges.</i>	<p><i>Geruasium Clifton istam genuisse Iohannam;</i> <i>Sta lege cui Iohn Digge sociatus erat.</i> <i>Morte . . . cadit corpus, sequitur cito mater.</i> <i>Filia preuenit hanc cui solet esse sequax.</i> <i>Christe tuas famulas fac post te scandere celos,</i> <i>Et post coniugia regna tenere tua.</i></p>
<i>Dionisia Finch. Vincent Harbard alias Fynch in the genealogie of the Fynches of Nedderfeld.</i>	<p><i>Subiacet hac Petra Dionisia nunc caro tetra;</i> <i>Que fuerat nata Fynche aut Harbard vocitata;</i> <i>Vincent Armigeri : cui parce Iesu mulieri.</i> <i>Dormit non moritur licet hic terra sepelitur.</i> <i>Qui bene pensetur qui credit non morietur</i> <i>Anno milleno C. quater . . . cape pleno</i> <i>Bis quater appone . . . celi iunge corone</i> <i>.</i> <i>Cui sit saluamen Deus omnipotens precor. Amen.</i> <i>Hic iacet expertus sub marmore miles opertus</i> <i>Gower Robertus anime sis Christe misertus.</i></p>
<i>Sir Robert Gower knight.</i>	From this familie <i>Iohn Gower</i> the Poet was descended.
<i>Pashley.</i>	One of the <i>Pasheleis</i> lyeth here interred, the Lord of Halle and Mote in Suffex. From whom the <i>Scots</i> deriue a descent:
<i>Ioane Pashley in the window.</i>	<i>Iohanna Pashlee filia Iohannis de sole secunda vxor Edmundi Pashlee.</i>
	Folkston.
<i>Foundation of the Nunnerie at Folkston.</i>	<p>A Towne famous in times past, and much frequented by the English Saxons for religion sake, by reason of a Monastery, which <i>Eauswide</i> the daughter of <i>Eadbald</i>, king of Kent, created for religious women; of which, she became the first Prioreffe. She dedicated her Church to the honour of Saint <i>Peter</i>, and replenished her house with blacke Nunnes : she continued herein Abbesse a long time, and so dyed a veiled Virgin, about the yeare 673. This foundation was long ago swallowed vp with the sea; and another built by <i>Iohn Segraue</i>, and <i>Iulian</i> his wife, the daughter and heire of <i>Iohn Sandwich</i>, who was Lord of this Towne, together with <i>Iohn Clinton</i>, in the raigne of king <i>Henry</i> the third, who consecrated this their holy fabricke</p>

bricke to the honour of Saint *Peter*, and *S. Eauſwid*. Whose reliques they translated, into their new built Church; there they were gloriously enshrined, and she honoured for a Saint. Of whom the credulous common people did report many strange wonders: As that shee lengthened a beame of this her religious building three foot, when the Carpenters (missing their measure) had made it so much too short: That shee haled and drew water over the hills against nature: That shee forbad certaine ravenous birds the countrey, which before did much hurt thereabouts: That she restored the blinde, cast out the devill, and healed innumerable folkes of their infirmities. And therefore after her death, she was by the policie of the Church of Rome, and the Popish Priests, canonized; and by the folly of the common people (saith *Lambard*) honoured for a Saint.

Io: Capgrave
lit. E.

Peramb. Kent
Folk.
The policie of
the Papists.

And no maruell at all (saith hee) for it was vsuall amongst the Clergie-men in those dayes, not onely to magnifie their Benefactors of all sorts; but to devise also so many of them (at the least) as were of noble parentage, knowing that thereby triple commoditie ensued; the first, for as much as by that meanes they assured many great Personages vnto them: secondly, they drew (by the awe of their example) infinite numbers of the common people after them: and lastly, they adventured the more boldly (vnder those honourable and glorious names and titles) to publish their fained miracles. And this surely was the cause that *Sexburga* in Shepie, *Mildred* in Tanet, *Etheldred* at Elye, *Edith* at Wilton, and fundrie other such women of royall bloud in each quarter, were canonized Saints: for generally the Religious of those times were as thankfull to their Benefactors, as euer were the heathen nations to their first Kings and Founders. The one for sanctifying such as did either build them houses, or devise them Orders; and the other deifying such, as had made them Cities, or prescribed them lawes and gouernment.

This was it that made *Saturne*, *Hercules*, *Romulus*, and others moe, to haue place (in common opinion) with the Gods aboue the starres: and this caused *Dunstan*, *Edgar*, *Ethelwold*, and others, first to bee shrined here in earth, and then to sit amongst the Saints in heauen. This Nunnery was valued at the fatall ouerthrow of all such edifices, at 63. l. 7. s. *per annum*. It was surrendred 15. Nouemb. 27. H. 8.

Lidde.

In this Church are the pictures of a man and his wife, inlayed in brasse vpon a goodly Monument: thus inscribed.

Hic iacet Thomas Godfray quondam de veteri Rumney qui obiit 5. die mens. Aug. Ann. Dom. 1430. a familie of knights, not farre from Lidde, and neare vnto Stonend. In the beach is to bee seene an heape of great stones, which the neighbour inhabitants call *S. Crispins*, and *Crispinians* Tombe, whom they report to haue beene cast vpon this Shore by shipwracke, and from hence called into the glorious company of Saints. Looke *Iacobus de voragine*, in the Legend of their liues, and you may belecue (perhaps) as much as is here spoken: they were Shoemakers, and suffered martyrdom the tenth of the Kalends of Nouember. Which day is kept holiday

Tho. Godfray.

Crispin and
Crispinian
Saints.

The Shoemakers holiday.

holiday, to this day, by all our Shoemakers in London and elsewhere.

John Begebury.

Begebury.

Hic iacet Iohannes filius Iohannis Begebure qui obiit die Sancti Bricij, Ann. Dom. 1424.

This *John* was the last *Begebury* of this house, whose daughter and heire was married to *Culpepper*.

Walter Culpeper and Agnes his wife.

Orate pro animabus Walteri Culpeper Ar. et Agnetis uxoris sue qui quidem Walterus erat filius Thome Culpeper militis, et predicta Agnes erat filia Edmundi Robar iuxta Cantuar. et predicta Agnes obiit 2. die Decemb. Ann. Dom. 1457. et predictus Walt. obiit 24. Nouemb. 1462. quorum animabus.

Sir John Culpeper knight, and Agnes his wife.

Orate . . . Iohannis Culpeper militis, et Agnes uxoris eius qui quidem Iohannes obiit 22. Decemb. 1480. quorum.

Camden in Rut.

Sir *Thomas Culpeper* is remembred in our English Chronicles, for siding with *Thomas* the great Earle of Lancaster, against his Soueraigne Lord King *Edward* the second: and *Thomas Culpeper* a gentlemen of the priuie-Chamber, is not forgotten, for being ouer familiar with his Lord and Master King *Henry* the eighth: the one hanged, drawne, and quartered at *Winchelsey*, the other beheaded at *Tyborne*. The place fatall to both was *Pontefract*: a familie of exemplarie note, both here and sometime in the County of *Rutland*, by the marriage of Sir *Tho. Colepeper* knight, to *Eleanor* daughter and heire of *Nicholas Greene* of *Rutlandshire*. The Church of *Hedcorne* founded by one of the *Culpepers*.

Attecapels knights. Remaines.

Iuechurch.

Orate pro anima Henrici Atte Capella militis, et Iacobi Atte Capella militis: in fenestra. Now *Capells*, an ancient name and familie in old Latine records written, *De Capella*.

Rumney Priory

The Priory neare Rumney.

Paris. An. 1257.

The Priory of Regular Canons neare *Rumney*, was founded by *John Mansell*, Prouost of *Beuerley*, in the year that God tooke vpon him the forme of a Seruant; 1257: the 41. of king *Henry* the third: of the which foundation, as also of the Founder, reade if you please these words out of *Mathew Paris*. In the same year, saith he, Sir *John Mansell* Prouost of *Beuerley*, the Kings Chaplaine, and of his especiall Councell, a man prudent, circumspect, and rich, wisely considering, that the fauour of a king is not hereditarie, nor the prosperitie of the world alwayes permanent: founded a Religious house of Regular Canons, neare by *Rumney*, two miles from the sea; and endowed it with very ample reuenues, which he replenished with Canons, by the example of *Peter Chareport*: who, as hee was enformed, not many dayes before, had piously and prosperously founded an house of the same order, that so passing by temporall goods, they might not loose eternall.

Bilsington.

Bilsington.

A Priory likewise built by the said *John Maunsell*, for King *Henry* the third, and *Eleanor* his wife, and dedicated to the blessed Virgine *Mary*, wherein he placed blacke Canons; which was valued amongst the rest of the suppressed houses, at 8.l.1.s.6.d. of yearely commings in. This house was surrendred 19. Januar. 36. Hen. 8.

But to proceed a little further with this *John Maunsell*, his Ecclesiasticall and Temporall dignities; who besides being Prouost of Beuerley, was Treasurer of Yorke, Parson of Maidstone, in this County, and Parson of Wigan in Lancashire, to whom king *Henry* the third did grant that his Towne of Wigan should be a Burrow. Hee was chiefe Iustice of England, one of the priuie Councell to the said King, his Chaplaine, his Embassador into Spaine, a worthy Souldier, *In armis strenuus, & animo imperterritus.* who with his owne hands, in a battell betwixt the English and the French, neare to Tailborge in France, tooke Prisoner one *Peter Orige*, a gentleman of eminent place and qualitie: He was crossed to go to Ierusalem. He feasted at his house in Tole-hill field, at one time, two kings, two Queenes, with their dependances, 700. messe of meate scarce seruing for the first dinner. About the 31. yeare of King *Henry* the third, at the instance of the said king, he was first made keeper of the great Seale, as Vicechancellor. For, saith *Paris*, *Custodiam Sigilli regij accepit Cancellarij vices acturus et officium*: and afterwards Lord keeper in plenarie office and authoritie; yet for all this glorious pompe, and great promotions, I finde his end to be poore, wretched, and miserable, beyond Seas; but I finde no place of his death nor buriall: of all which, may it please you to reade thus much out of an old Manuscript in the same language it was to me deliuered.

*Ann. 1268. obiit Iohannes Mansel in partibus transmarinis, in paupertate, et dolore maximo. Hic miser tot obtentus Ecclesiasticos habuit ut annuatim ex illis XV III. millia Marcarum poterat expendere, unde maiores Episco. Anglie recusauit, tum quia in pluralitate permultarum preditionum Ecclesiarum habundauit, tum quia lubricus erat. Hic ait de vna Ecclesia modici census, scilicet 20. librarum. Ad canes nostros valet ista Ecclesia innuens per hoc, quod surfures, et farina, et alia canibus necessaria, ex prouentu istius Ecclesie deberent comparari: Hic autem cum esset * Simonis aduersarius (scilicet Mounteforti) et consiliarius precipuus, suasset Regi ut iuramentum quod fecerat cum Baronibus, pro fidelitate Anglie seruanda omnino dimitteret, factumque est ita. Mittitur igitur ad curiam summi Pontificis pro absolutione petenda, ne Rex teneretur prestito Baronibus iuramento, obtinuitque mox regia supplicatio absolutionem petitam, unde bellum de quo dictum est accepit, post illius absolutionis obtentum, &c.*

Of this man so many times double beneficed, *Mathew Paris* doth thus descant. *Admirabantur autem cum stupore, qui ea que Dei sunt sapiunt, hominem tam circumspectum, tot animarum curam suscepisse non formidare, cum de omnibus coram summo Iudice, ut reddat rationem sibi se constiterit obligatum, sed ut verificetur. Multi multa sciunt seipos penitus nescientes.*

I haue seene a pedigree of the *Mansels*, from *Philip de Mansel*, who came in with the Conquerour, vntill these our times. Of this name and familie is that orthodoxall sound Diuine, and worthy Master of Queenes Colledge

The Priory of Bilsington.

John Mansels preferments.

Paris. An. 1243.

Hollins. An. 1241.

Paris. Ithinne.

Anon. in bib. Cott.

Mansels death in miseric. Ex Epitom. Rogeri Houeden, in bib. Cot.

A Benefice for Dogges meat.

* Earle of Leicester. *Mansel* the cause of the warres betwene *Henry* the third and his Barons.

Paris An. 1252.

Charge of soules.

in Cambridge, *John Mansel*, Doctor of Diuinitie, and a generall Scholler in all good literature.

Boughton vnder Bleane.

Io. Colkin.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Colkin Ar. obiit 18. April 1405.

Wil Colkin and Agnes his wife:

Orate pro anima Willelmi Colkin de Colkin et pro anima Agnetis uxoris eius, qui obierunt, 1460.

Io. Best, and Ioane his wife.

Pray for the soule of *John Best* and *Ioane* his wife, who deceased the 20. day of Iuly, 1408.

Swynfeeld.

A free Schoole

Here was a religious foundation called a Preceptorie. I should thinke it to haue beene a free-Schoole, howsoeuer her allowance is very large and Colledge-like: for her yearly reuenues did amount to 87. l. 3. s. 3. d. ob. according to the pricement at the suppression. Who should bee the Founder, I cannot finde.

Here is an ancient faire Monument, whereon the portraiture of an armed knight crosse legged is to bee seene, and onely *Hic iacet* of an Inscription, the rest gone.

Will. Tonge, and Io. his sonne.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Tonge, et Iohannis filij eius, qui hanc fenestram fieri fecerunt.

Shelwich.

Sir Ric. Attelese knight, and Dennis his wife.

Hic iacet Dominus Richardus Atte-Leese miles ac, domina Dionisia vx. eius qui quidem Richardus obiit, Ann. 1394.

Vpon an old Tombe, and in as old a character, these words:

Ric. Lisle. Io. Cely.

Ici gist Richard Lisle.

Hic iacet Iohannes Cely Ar. et Isabella vx. qui ob. 19. Octob. 1426.

Renald Deyre.

*Renald de Deyre gist icy
Dieu de salme eit mercy.*

Wye.

Foundation of the Colledge of Wy.

The ruines of a Collegiate Church are here yet still to be seene; first built by *John Kempe* Archbishop of Canterbury, borne in this Towne; the sonne of *Thomas Kempe*, and *Beatrice* his wife, who were fairely entombed in this their sonnes foundation, with this Epitaph.

Tho. Kempe and Beatrice his wife.

*Hic sistent ossa Thome Kempe marmore fossa,
Cuius opus prouum se probat esse bonum.
Dum vixit letus, fuit, & bonitate repletus,
Munificus vixit, pauperibus tribuit.
Iungitur huic satrix virtutum sponsa Beatrice,
Que partitur opes, sponte iuuans inopes.
Ex his processit ut ramus ab arbore crescit,
Cleri Presidium, Dux sapiens ouium.*

Christo

*Christo Lectoris mens cunctis supplicet horis,
Vt Patris Deitas luminet has animas.*

In this Colledge he placed secular Priests, to attend diuine Seruice, and to instruct the youth of the Parish, in Grammar, and other learning, according to his foundation, the gouernour of the Colledge was called a Prebendary. It was begun and finished in the raigne of King *Henry* the sixth. The value of it at the suppression was, 93.l.2.s.6.ob. *per annum*. There was (saith *Lambard*) a Colledge in this place, wherein *Edward* the second held the solemnitie of a whole Christmas.

Lamb. peramb.

John Andrew a Pilgrime.

*Hic iacet John Andrew iustus Palmerque venustus.
.*

Ashford.

Here is likewise a Collegiate Church of Priests founded by Sir *Ro. Fogge* knight, wherein many of that ancient and noble Familie lye interred; there hang in the Quire the Achieuements of sixe of them that haue had their funerall obsequies (an honour to the dead now most shamefully neglected) attended with Heralds of Armes. But that which presenteth the greatest glory and antiquitie to this Church, is the Monument of the Countesse of Atholl in Scotland: whose Epitaph in old French, as also the Banners in her hands, shew her to be the daughter of the Lord *Ferrers*.

Foundation of the Colledge of *Ashford*.

Icy gist Elizabeth Comite D'athels la File Sign. de Ferrers Dieu a soil. Que morust le 22. iour D'october Lan de Grace, M. CCC. LXXV.

Elizabeth Countesse of Atholl.

She was wife to *David de Strabolgie*, the fourth of that Christian name, Earle of Atholl, and the daughter of *Henry* Lord *Ferrers* of Groby, and being secondly married to *John Maleweyn* of this County, here dyed in this Towne.

Here lyeth Sir *Francis Fogge*, who flourished *tempore Hen. 2.* Sir *Anthony Fogge*, a knight of the Rodes. Sir *John*, and Sir *John Fogge* with many more of the family.

Here are many goodly pourtraitures in the windowes. As of *Edward* the third, of the blacke Prince, *Richard* Duke of Gloucester, *Richard* Earle *Riuers*, the Lord *Hastings*, the Lord *Scales*, Sir *William Hawte*, *Valoins*, and his two wiues, the first the daughter of *Hawte*, the second of *Fogge*.

Feuersham.

The funerall Monuments of this Church are more carefully preferued, then in any other (that I haue seene) in all Kent. *Diligunt decorem Domus Domini.*

*Hic probus, et dignus, vir honestus, amans, que benignus,
Vt vere scitur Semanus Tong sepelitur.*

Semanus Tong, Baron of the five ports.

*Hic vir oportunus, Baro de portibus vnus,
In Thrugbleigh natus fuit, in Feuershamque moratus.*

*Mortuus ipse die celsa fuit Epiphanie.
Anno milleno C. quater, quarto quoque deno,*

Huius

*Huius Semani fuerant quadraginta bis anni
Tempus in hac vita; sibi celica sit via scita. Amen.*

Io. Wigmore
and his wife.

*Orate pro animabus Iohannis Wigmore gen. quondam de Grayes Inn. . .
Consortis sue & omnium filiarum, & Richardi filij, qui ob. Octob. 23. Ann.
1492. Vive memor Lethi.*

Wil. Norton and
Elisabeth his
wife.

*Hic iacet Willelmus Norton istius ville de Feuersham Ar. & Elisab. ux-
or eius filia Marci Hussey Ar. qui quidem Willelmus fuit istius ville ter
Maior et obiit April 27. 1468.*

Will. Thorne.

*Hic iacet electus Willelmus Thorne, bene tectus,
Marmore delectus heu mortis vi quoque reclus.
Aprilis dena luce cessit ab hacque Calendas
Anno millesimo quatuor cent. bis quater addas,
Ex istis binis vicensis rexit & annis.
Cuius nos anime rogitemus cuncti potentem,
Vt precibus nostris nunc miserere velit.*

Richard Norton
and Ioane his
wife.

*Orate . . . Richardi gen. filii Willelmi Norton, Ar. et Iohanne consortis sue
ac matris sue Elizabethae qui quidem Richardus fuit istius ville Maior, ob.
Decemb. 10. 1500.*

Iohn Rust.

Hic iacet Iohannes Rust Capellanus . . . 1464.

*Es testes Christe quod non iacet hic lapis iste,
Corpus ut ornetur sed spiritus ut memoretur.
Hem tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer ansis
Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi sit venie spes.*

Thomas Read.

*Hic iacet Iohannes Read sexies Maior istius ville de Feuersham qui obiit
. . . 1503.*

*Vermibus hic donor et sic discedere conor
Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.*

William Upton.

*Hic iacet Willelmus Upton, qui ob. Ian. 2. 1432. Cuius.
Hic iacet Henricus Par Ar. qui obiit in crastino Annunciacionis beate
Marie. Ann. 1419.*

*Vermibus hic esca iaceo, quam tu tibi sortem
Qui legis expecta, neque fas tibi fallere mortem.*

Agnis Feuer-
sham
William Leedes.

*Hic iacet Agneta uxor Iohannis Feuersham que obiit 16. Septemb. 1427.
Hic iacet Willelmus Leedes qui obiit die Sabbati ante festum omnium
Sanctorum. Ann. 1419. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.*

Henry Hatcher
and Ioane his
wife.

*Here lyeth Henry Hatcher Merchant aduenterer, and Ione his wife: . . .
1500.*

Christopherus iacet hic Anna cum coniuge Finchus.

Richard Cotwell.

*Who so him bethoft inwardly and oft
How hard it were to flit from bed vnto the pitt,
From pitt vnto peyne, that nere shal cease certeyne
He wold not doe one sinn, all the world to winn.*

*These rimes are faire inlaid in brasse vpon a marble stone with this In-
scription*

scription following about the Verge.

Hic iacet Richardus Colwel quondam Maior istius ville de Feuerham, qui obiit 1533. And at euery corner of the stone this word *Col*, with the liuely forme of a well, expressing his name of *Colwell*. An vsuall fashion in former times fetched from the French, which they call *rebus*, or name-deuises: examples of the same are frequent.

Camden Remaines.

Neare to this Church sometime stood that goodly Abbey, founded by *Stephen* king of England, grandchilde to the Conquerour, dedicated to *Saint Saujour*, replenished with blacke Monkes of *Cluni*; valued at the suppression to be well worth (according to the fauourable rate of such endowments in those dayes) 286.l. 12.s. 6.d. ob. yearely, such was the charter of his donation.

Foundation of Feuerham Abbey.

Stephanus Rex, &c. Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, &c. salutem. Sciatis me pro salute anime mee, & Matildis Regine uxoris mee, & Eustachij filij mei, & aliorum puerorum meorum, & antecessorum Regum Anglie dedisse, &c. Manerium meum de Fauresham ad fundand. Abbatiam vnam ibidem de ordine Monachorum Cluniacensium, &c.

Ex Arch. Turris London.

Sciatis etiam quod dedimus ego et Matildis Regina mea Willelmo de Ipra, in Escambium pro eodem Manerio de Fauresham. Lillechire cum pertinencijs suis de hereditate Regine. Teste H. Episcopo Winton. fratre meo, Rogero Episcopo de London Richardo de Lucy, Hen. de Essex, &c.

This king died at Douer, of an Iliack passion, mixed with his old disease, the Emrods, Octob. 25. 1154. hauing raigned 18. yeares, ten moneths, and odde dayes: and was buried in this Church of his owne foundation. Of which heare these ancient rimes:

The death and buriall of King Stephen.

Altur king Harry euyr,
Then regnyd king Stebyn
The Erls son Bloys he was truly:
He wedded Hold the doghter of Mary,
A good man he was bedeme,
I trow king Harry was his Eme,
He regnyd here **XXXIII** yere
And to Feuerham in Kent men him bere
He deyed without issue truly,
Then regnyd his cosin Harry.

Addition to Rob. Gloc. Ass.

Stephen was a most worthy Souldier (saith one) and wanted nothing to haue made him an excellent king, but a iust title, but that was wanting.

Paris An. 1154

The whiche he found, whyles he was liuing so,
And reigned here, in much trouble and wo.
And had this Realme without any ryght,
Fro th'emprise *Maude* that faire Lady bryght.

Harding. c. 129.

And this was the cause that he was driuen (perforce) to defend his vsurped authoritie by the sword, which must needs procure him the hatred of many, who thus speake of him in old English:

King Stephen his luthenesse withdrew pers a fewe,
But er **U** yer wer goo he ganne to wer a threwe.

Rob. Glocest.

For he wende aboute and robbed the lond, and to grownd
Then the toune of Wyrcester he bzent all to noght. (brought,

S. Daniel.

But to conclude with the words of a late writer. This *Stephen* was a man so continually in motion (saith he) that we cannot take his dimension, but onely in passing, and that but on one side which was warre: on the other, we neuer saw but a glaunce on him, which yet for the most part, was such as shewed him to be a very worthy Prince for the gouernment. Hee kept his word with the State, concerning the relieuement of Tributes, and neuer had Subsidy that we finde.

No subsidies in
K Stephens time

But which is more remarkable, hauing his sword continually out, and so many defections, and rebellions against him, hee neuer put any great man to death. Besides it is noted, that notwithstanding all these miseries of war, there were more Abbeyes built in his raigne, then in an 100. yeares before: which shewes though the times were bad, they were not impious: the king himselfe being *mente piissimus*, as he was *miles egregius*.

Cron. Comp.
Cant in bib. Cot.
Spæd.

His body rested here in quietnesse vntill the dissolution, when for the gaine of the lead wherein it was encoffined, it was taken vp and throwne into the next water. So vncertaine is man, yea greatest Princes, of any rest in this world, euen after buriall.

Maud the wife
of K. Stephen.

Here sometime likewise lay interred *Maud* his wife, the daughter of *Eustace*, Earle of Bulloigne, the brother of *Godfrey*, and *Baldwin* of Bulloigne, kings of Ierusalem, by her mother *Mary*, sister to *Maud*, Queene of England, wife of *Henry* her predecessour, who dyed at Heueningham Castle in Essex, the third of May, 1151. Whose Epitaph I found in a namelesse Manuscript.

In bib. Cot.

Anno milleno C. quinquagenoque primo:
Quo sua non minuit, sed sibi nostra tulit.
Matbildis felix coniux Stephani quoque Regis
Occidit, insignis moribus et titulis;
Cultrix vera Dei, cultrix et pauperiei,
Hic subnixâ Deo quo fruere tur eo.
Femina si qua Polos conscendere queque meretur,
Angelicis manibus diua hec Regina tenetur.

Eustace King
Stephens sonne.

Eustace the sonne and heire apparant of *Stephen*, and Queene *Maud*, liued not long after his mother, for being highly displeas'd with the agreement betwixt his father, and *Henry Fitzempresse*, afterwards king of England, by which he was made hopelesse euer to haue the Crowne as his fathers Successour: in a fury he departed the Court, purposing to raise himselfe by his owne meanes; and so marched along, destroying the countrey alwayes as he went, vntill he came to Saint *Edmundsbury*; where he was honourably receiued of the Monkes of that Monastery. But hee came not for meat but money: and thereupon (vngratefully) vrged them for a great summe to set forward his heady designes; yet the wiser amongst them, vnwilling to be wagers of new warres (which though ill for all sorts, yet proued euer worst for the Clargie mens possessions) denyed his request. Wherewith enraged he commanded his owne men to carry their corne and other prouision into his owne Castle, situated hard by. But being set at dinner, the very first

Ranulp. Monke
of Chester.

Ger. Dorob.

morsell

morfell he put into hismouth, draue him into a Frensic, whereof shortly after he dyed. His body was brought to this Abbey, and here interred by his mother. His death happened the tenth day of August, 1152. He was married to *Constance* sister of *Lewis*, the seventh king of France, daughter of king *Lewis* the Grosse, by whom he had no issue. In this Abbey (saith *Robert* of Gloucester) is a peece of ye hely crosse which *Godfrey* Boylon forkyndred had sent to king *Stephene*.

His death and
buriall.

Rob. Gloc.

Tunstall.

Hic iacet Margareta filia Iacobi Cromer militis, uxor Iohannis Rycils heredis de Elsingham . . . qui obiit . . . 1496.

Margaret Ric-
kill.

Sittingborne.

Here lyeth *John Crommer* Esquire, and *Ione* his wife, who died *Ann. Dom. 1539* . . . on whose soules.

Io. Crommer
and Ioane his
wife.
Will. Crommer.

A family of knightly descent and ample reuenues, one of which house, called *William Crommer* Esquire, sonne of Sir *William*, Lord Maior of London, high Shiriffe of Kent, in the fury of *Iack Cade*, and the Kentish and Essex rebels, was sacrificed at Mile-end, and cut shorter by the head; like as the day before they had serued Sir *James Fienes*, Lord *Say*, and *Sele*, and Treasurer of England in Cheape-side, whose onely daughter this *Crommer* had married. Whose heads (giue me leaue to go a little further) pitched vpon high poles, were carried by the villaines through the Citie of London, who caused their trunklesse faces (in spight and mockerie) to kisse one the other at euery street-corner, as they marched along in this their damnable triumph, and hellish ouation. Which horrid act was committed the third of Iuly, 1450:

Sir James Fienes
Lo. Treasurer.

Pray for the soule of *John Septuans* Esquire, of the Isle of Thanet, sonne of *John Septuans*, of this Parish, Esquire, and for the soule of *Katherine* his wife, Which *John* dyed Decemb. 18. 1458.

John Septuans
and Katherine
his wife:

I was as yee be, now in dust and clay,
Haue mercy on my sowl yat bowght hit with yi bloodde,
For *Elisabeth* of Gherite a *Pater-noster* say,
Sumtymes I was the wyff of *Edmonde Poodde*:

Elisabeth Poodd

In gratia et misericordia Iesu hic iacet Iacobus Bourne Ar. . . . 1400.

James Bourne.

Hic iacent Iohannes Garrard et Ioanna uxor eius ob. 1531.

Io. Gerard and
Ioane his wife.
Lawrence Ge-
rard and Tho:
his sonne.

Hic iacent Laurentius Garrard qui obiit 1493. et Tho. Garrard eius filius, qui ob. 1487.

Lenham.

The first thing remarkable that the Sexton of this Church will shew you, is, the Armes of one *Apuldorfeild*, which he wonne by his valiant service against the Turkes and Sarasins, in the holy Land, *tempore R. 1.* his chiefe seat was at Linsted.

Apuldorfeild.
Clipeus honoris.

Glouer, Somerset
Herald.

Valentine Barret
and Sicilie his
wife.
Will. Maries.

Thomas de Apuldorfeild Armig. per cartam suam datam 23. Ed. 3. dedit Wilhelmo de Linsted diuersas terras & tenementa in Doddington et Linsted.

Hic iacet Valentine Barret Ar. qui obiit Nouemb. 10. 1440. et Cecilia uxor eius que obiit 2. Marcij 1440. quorum animabus.

Hic iacet Gulielmus Maries honorandus Armiger Hen. 5. deinde Armiger reuerendi in Christo Patris, ac Domini D. Hen. Cardinal. qui obiit ultimo die Aug. Ann. 1459.

Hic iacet Richardus Horne, filius Iohannis Horne, nuper de east Leubam Armig. . . . ob. . . . Regis, Hen. 6.

Cornu eius exaltabitur.

Chaloke, a Church founded by the Apuldorfeilds.

In this Church in each window are the armes of *Apuldorfeild*: where in their coate-armour they are figured.

The Mannor of *Otterpley* which since by the *Moiles*, came vnto the *Finches*, was part of their possessions, as I haue it out of the collection of *Glouer, Somerset Herald*.

Ospringe.

In this Church I saw little remarkable. In the Belfray I reade this verse insculpt or cast in the mettall, about the circumference of the Bell.

Hac in conclaue Gabriele tu pange suauē.

Chilham.

Smerfoll.

Orate Wilhelmi Smerfoll de Smerfoll . . . et uxor eius, et pro anima Sander, goldsmith.

Iul-laber.

Camd. in Kent.

Neare to this village is a little hillock to be seene, wherein (as the inhabitants doe dreame) one *Iullaber* (a Giant or a witch) lieth interred; but others of more exact iudgement, do imagine that *Iulius Cesar* in his second voyage to this kingdome, was sharply encountred here by the Brittaines, and that, among others, hee lost one *Laberius Durus*, a Marshall of the field, who was the man here buried: and that from him this hillock became to be named *Iul-laber*.

Tenham.

Io. Frogenhall,
Will. Mareys,
Ioane and Ioane
his wife.

*Hic iacet Iohannes Frogenhall Ar. qui ob. 11. Nouemb. 1444.
Orate pro anima Wilhelmi Mareys Ioanne et Ioanne uxorum eius.*

Vpchurch.

Woodokes.

In the wall of this Church, I saw an old Monument, garnished about with *Akornes* and *Oke-leaues*, wherein the Parish Clerke told me (as hee had receiued it by tradition from his predecessours) that one *Wood-okes* an eminent man in this County should be entombed, which I can neither approue nor contradict.

Horton

Horton Monkes.

A Priory, but by whom founded I cannot reade, dedicated to the honour of Christ and his blessed Apostle *S. Iohn*, filled with blacke Monkes *Cluniacks*, so called from the sanctimonious puritie of one *Odo*, Abbot of *Cluni* beyond Seas, a Benedictine Frier, who liued in the yeare of Grace, 913. This house was valued at the suppression, at 111.l. 16.s. 7.d. ob.

The Priory of
Horton Monkes

The order of
Friars *Cluniacks*

Bobbing.

Orate specialiter . . . Alexandri Clifford Ar. et Margarete, uxoris eius . . . obiit — die — An. 1400. et Margareta obiit 19. Ian. 1488.

This *Alexander*, as appeares by the pedegree, was the sonne of Sir *Lewes Clifford* knight, and this *Margaret* his wife the daughter of *Walter Culpeper*.

Alex. Clifford
and *Margaret*
his wife:
Visit of Kent.
Glouer.

Orate specialiter pro animabus Arnoldi Sauage militis, qui obiit in vigil. Sancti Andree Apost. Ann. 1410. et Domine Ioanne vxor eius que fuit fil. . . . the daughter of Eckingham by the pedegree.

Sir *Arnold Sa-*
uage knight,
and *Ioane* his
wife.

This *Sauage* was the third Constable of *Queeneborrow Castle*.

Hic iacet Arnoldus Sauage Miles, filius Arnoldi Sauage militis, qui obiit in Festo Natiuitatis beate Marie virginis, Ann. Dom. 1420.

Sir *Arnold Sa-*
uage knight.

Hic iacet in gratia et miserecordia dei, Katherina, que fuit vxor Arnoldi Sauage militis, filia domini Rogeri Scales, que obiit 7. Nouemb. 1437. Cuius, &c.

Katherine Lady
Sauage.

I shall haue occasion to speake much of the *Sauages*, when I come to that honourable familie of the *Sauages* of *Rock-Sauage*, vpon the Riuer of *Wceuer* in the County of *Chester*, whose ancestours lye entombed at *Maclefeild* in the same Tract.

Bradefoke.

A Monastery of white Canons dedicated to *S. Radegund*, and built by the parents of *Henry de Wingham*, Bishop of *London*, in the raigne of king *Henry* the third, valued to be yearely worth 142.l. 8.s. 9.d.

Foundation of
Bradefoke Ab-
bey.

Dauntingon, or Dauntton.

A Priory of blacke Nunnes, of which you may reade in the Record at the Tower, *Carte Antiq. lit. R.R.*

Ex Arch. Turris
London.

Milton Church.

Hic iacet Iohannes Norwood Armig. . . . ob. 1400.

Prey for the soule of *Iohn Norwood* Esquire. . . 1496.

This latter *Iohn* was Constable of *Queeneborrow Castle*, the first of *Edward* the fourth. This familie of the *Norwoods* hath for a long time flourished in this County; they had their residence at a mansion of their owne name in this Parish, which is by a daughter and heire deuolued to the *Nortons*, gentlemen of good account. Many faire Monuments of both these

Iohn and *Iohn*
Norwood.
Visit. Kent.
Glouer.

families are in this Church, but the Epitaphs are all gone.

Thomas Alefe
and Margaret
his wife.

Thomas Alefe Esquir and Margaret hys wyff,
Ly vndir this playn ston;
God grant hem euirlastyng lyff,
To whom we hop thar gon:
He dyed as her ys to be fine,
On thowfand five hundryd thirty nine.
Who so that for ther sowles will pray,
God giue hem meede at Doomys day.

Sir Iohn Norton
knight, and
Ioane his wife.

Pray for the soules of Sir Iohn Norton, knight, and Dame Ioane his wife, one of the daughters and heires of Iohn Norwood Esquire, who dyed Febr. 8. 1534

Stow. Annal.

This Sir Iohn Norton was knighted by a forraine Prince vpon this occasion. Margaret Duchesse of Sauoy, daughter of Maximilian the Emperour, and Gouvernesse of the Low-countries, for Charles the young Prince of Castile, sent to king Henry the eight, earnestly desiring to haue 1500. Archers to aide her against the Duke of Geldres, who did daily infest the young Princes Territories. The king granting her request, appointed Sir Edward Poynings of this County, knight Baneret (a valiant Gentleman, and an expert commander) to be Lieutenant, and leader of these troupes, who with other English Gentlemen vnder his conduction, performed such worthy exploits, as that for them they were highly commended, and Princely entertained at the Court of Burgoigne, by the said Lady Margaret, and the Prince of Castile, who at the same time and place, gaue the honor of knight-hood to this Iohn Norton, here entombed, to Iohn Fogge, Iohn Scot, Thomas Lynde, Gentlemen of this countrey, and Souldiers of eminent performance in that seruice. Sampson Norton Armig. cum LXXXVII. sagittarijs in Seruitio Hen. 7.

Sir Edward
Poynings.

Sir Iohn Norton
Io. Fogge, Iohn
Scot, Tho. Lynd,
knights of the
field.
Inter Bundel.
Indent. de guerra
apud pelles.

Foundation of
the Friary at
Eastbridge.

Eastbridge.

An Hospitall founded by king Henry the first, or rather confirmed by him, and founded by one Robert Bruce, for Henry the first gaue for William his father, *Quicquid Robertus Brus dederat Ecclesie de Esteburch et fratribus, ibidem regularibus*, valued at the suppreffion to bee worth 23. l. 18. s. 6. d. ob. q. per annum.

Iudge Martyn
and Anne his
wife.

Wist. Kent,
Iohn Martyn.
Ioane Butler.

Graueney.

Hic iacet Iohannes Marten Iusticiarius de communi Banco qui ob. 24. Octob. 1436. Et Anna uxor eius. This Anne was the daughter of Boteler, brother to Boteler Lord Baron of Wenime.

Orate . . . Iohannis Martin Ar. qui ob. ultimo Octob. 1479.

Hic iacet Ioanna quondam uxor Iohannis Boteler de Graueney, fuit filia Richardi de Feuerham, quondam domini de Graueney: ob. 3. Nouemb. 1408. 1. Reg. H. 4. Cuius.

Orate . . . Tho. Borgeris Ar. qui ob. 22. Nouemb. 1451.

.. Pur

.... Pur Dame Iohanne de Feuersham et Ichan son filz.
Thomas Feuersham Iusticiarius, et Ioanna vxor eius.

Ioane Feuersham
Tho. Feuersham
and Ioane his
wife.

West Langdon.

Here sometime was a Monastery, but by whom founded I cannot learne; dedicated it was to the honour of Saint *Thomas* the Martyr, and filled with white Canons premonstrates. Of the yearely value of 56. l. 6. s. 9. d. This house was surrendered 13. Nouemb. *Ann. 27. Hen. Octavi.*

Found. of the
Abbey.

Great Chart.

Orate pro ... Iohannis Toke de Godington in ista Parochia Armig. et Margarete & Anne vx. Margareta vxor prima erat filia Iohannis Waller de ... Com. Suffol. Anna filia Iohannis Engham de Singleton in ista Parochia: obiit Maij 20. Ann. 1513. I finde that foure of the Enghams of Shingleton succeeding one another as heires, liued 329. yeares, viz. *Alen. 79. Richard 79. Robert 85. Moises 86.*

Io. Toke, Mar-
garet and Anne
his wife.

Glouer alias
Somerset.

Little Chart.

Hic iacet Iohannes filius ... Lancastræ Heraldæ Regis Armorum, qui obiit 10. die Iunii An. 1441. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Lancaſter king
of Armes.

Orate pro animabus Stephani Norton Ar. qui me dedit.

This Norton was owner of Norton place in this Parish, and a potent man in these parts, who built or repaired this Church as it seemes by the Inscription.

Stephen Norton.

Minster in Shepey.

In this little Island, containing some twenty miles in compasse, are the remaines of a ruinous little Monastery, now called *Minster*, built by *Sexburgh* the wife of *Ercomb*, king of Kent, *Ann. 710.* wherein shee placed Nunnes, which was valued at the fatall period of all such foundations, at 129. l. 7. s. 10. d. ob. per annum. Some part of it is now conuerted into a Parish Church, in which are diuers funerall Monuments, which haue beene remoued (as I conceiue) out of the Chappell adioyning: some of which make a shew of wondrous great antiquitie. One of them is thus inscribed:

Foundation of
Minster Nun-
nery.

Hic iacent Rogerus Norwood, et Bona vxor eius sepulti ante Conquestum.

Roger Norwood,
and Bona his
wife.

The *Norwoods* are a worthy ancient familie I confesse; and may very wel, for any thing that I know, haue flourished before the Conquest, but I am sure that the character of this Inscription is but of later times, making but little shew of any great Antiquitie.

In the most holy name of Iesu prey for ye sowl of *John Soole*, late of ye toun of Feuersham, Maire, and *Margaret* his wyff, *Agnes*, and *Elisabeth* ther dawters, and for the sowls of *Richard Ware*, and *Elisabeth* fader and moder to the seyde *Margaret* his wyff, and for all Christian sowls. The which *Iohn* deceſſyd the day of ye decollation of *S. Iohn Baptist. 1521.*

Io. Soole and
Margaret his
wife.

Here I saw some antique Monuments of the *Shurlands*, sometimes Lords of

Shurland:

of the Mannor of Shurland, hereunto adioyning: of whom the inhabitants haue many strange relations not worth remembring. Sir Robert Shurland flourished in the raigne of king Edward the first.

Sir Thomas
Cheyne.

Hic iacet Dominus Thomas Cheyne inclitissimi ordinis Garterij Miles: Guardianus quinque Portuum, ac Thesaurarius Hospitij, Henrici octavi, ac Edwardi sexti, Regum: Reginaeque Mariae, ac Elisabethae, ac eorum in secretis Consiliarius, qui obiit . . . mensis Decembris: Ann. Dom. M. D. L. I X. ac Reg. Reginae Elisabethae primo.

Camd. in Kent.

This Sir Thomas Cheyne was also Constable of Queene-borough Castle, a strong fortresse in this Isle, pleasant for sight, built by King Edward the third; to the terrour of his enemies, and solace of his people; vnto which he adioyned a Burgh, and in the honour of Philip the Queene his wife, called it Queene-borough, as one would say, the Queenes Burgh. This hath beene an office euer thought worthy of many great personages; as appears by their Catalogue, which I copied out of the Collections of Glouer, alias Somerset.

The Constables of Queene-borough castle.

John Foxley was the first Constable: John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the second: Arnold Saunge knight, the third: Thomas Arundell, Archbishop of Canterbury, the fourth: Robert de Veere, Marquesse of Dublin, and Earle of Oxford, the fifth: John Cornwall, Baron Fanhope, the sixth: Gilbert Vmsfreuill the seuenth: Will. le Scrope, Monke of the Lord Scrope, the eighth: Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham, the ninth: John Norwood, Esquire, the tenth: George Duke of Clarence, the eleuenth: Sir Thomas Wentworth the thirteenth: Sir William Cheyne the fourteenth: Sir Francis Cheyne the fifteenth: this Sir Thomas Cheyne the sixteenth: Sir Richard Constable the seuenteenth: Sir Edward Hoby the eighteenth: Philip, Earle of Mountgomerie now liuing, Ann. 1630. the nineteent.

The Mannor of Shurland seated Eastward from hence, belonged to these Cheyneies, and now to the said Philip, Earle aforesaid, whom King James created Baron Herbert of Shurland, and Earle of Mountgomery, vpon one and the same day, viz. the fourth day of May, 1605. And whom King Charles, our dread Soueraigne, hath made Lord Chamberlaine of his Household. And to whom at this day, by the death of his thrice noble Brother, William, Earle of Penbroke, are added the honours and titles of Earle of Penbroke, Baron Herbert of Caerdiffe in Wales, Lord Parre and Roos of Kendall, Marmion, and S. Quintin.

Vlcombe.

Sir Tho. Sellenger.

Here in this Parish was anciently the mansion house of the family De Sancto Leodegario, S. Leger, now commonly called Sellenger: one of the owners whereof, namely, Sir Thomas Sellenger, who married Anne, Duchesse of Exceter, sister to king Edward the fourth, lyeth here interred, (say the inhabitants) amongst his ancestours. But I finde him to bee entombed with his foresaid wife, in the Collegiate Church of Windfore.

To. Sellenger and Margerie his wife.
Raph Sellenger and Anne his wife.

Here lyeth John S. Leger Esquire, and Margerie his wife, sole daughter and heire of James Donnet . . . 1442 . . .

Here lyeth Raph S. Leger, Esquire, and Anne his wife, who dyed 1470.

Here

Here lyeth *William Maidston* Esquire, who dyed 8. April. . . 1429.

Tho. Seint Leger seruir le Roy super salua custodia castri Rotten. cum quadraginta equitibus, per spatium triginta dierum, 11. Ed. quarti.

Boniface of Sauoy, Archbishop of Canterbury, Vnckle to *Eleanor* the wife of king *Henry* the third, built (here at the confluence of the waters) a religious structure, to the honour of *Saint Peter, S. Paul, and S. Thomas* the Martyr, (as most call him) and endowed it with faire possessions, by the name of an Hospitall, but vsually called, The new Worke, which had not stood fully an hundred and fourty yeares, but that *William Courtney*, one of his Successours in this See, pulled it downe, and erected it anew, after his owne pleasure; thereby gaining the name of a Founder; and called it a Colledge of secular Priests, which he consecrated to the holinesse of All Saints, which was valued at the suppression, at 139. l. 7. s. 6. d. of yearly reuenues.

This Archbishop *Courtney* was sonne of *Hugh Courtney*, the third of that Christian name, Earle of Deuonshire, by *Margaret* his wife, daughter of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earle of Hereford, and Essex. And being thus honourable descended, he was no sooner entred into Orders, but that he was loaden with spirituall preferments; as a Prebend in Wells, Exceter, and Canterbury, beside Benefices with Cure, more, I thinke, then he could well discharge. The first Bishopricke he had, was Hereford, which he enioyed five yeares, from thence he was remoued to London, which hee gouerned about sixe yeares (in which time, saith *Walsingham*, he was aduanced to the dignity of Cardinal) from London to Canterbury; which gracious honour, hee enioyed 12. yeares lacking one moneth, euen vntill his death: which happened the last day of Iuly, 1396. He lyeth buried according to his will here in his owne Church, vnder a plaine graue-stone (a lowly Tombe for such an high borne Prelate) vpon which his pourtraiture is delineated, and this Epitaph inlaid with brasse about the Verge.

Nomine Willelmus en Courtnaius reuerendus,
Qui se post obitum legauerat hic tumulandum,
In presenti loco quem iam fundarat ab imo;
Omnibus & sanctis titulo sacrauit honoris.
Vltima lux Iulij fit vite terminus illi;
M. ter C. quinto decies nonoque sub anno,
Respice mortalis quis quondam, sed modo talis,
Quantus & iste fuit dum membra calentia gessit.
Hic Primas Patrum, Cleri Dux & genus altum,
Corpore valde decens, sensus & acumine clarens.
Filius hic comitis generosi Deuoniensis.
Legum Doctor erat celebris quem fama serenat.
Vrbs Herdsfordensis, Polis inclita Londoniensis.
Ac Dorobernensis, sibi trine gloria sedis.
*Detur honor digno fit * Cancellarius ergo.*
Sanctus ubique pater, prudens fuit ipse minister.
Nam largus, letus, castus, pius atque pudicus,
Magnanimus, iustus, & egenis totus amicus.

Inter Bundellas
Indent. de guerra
apud pel.

Maidston.

Found. of the
 Colledge first
 an Hospitall.

William Court-
ney Archbishop
 of Canterbury

* Sure he
 meanes Cardi-
 nall, for I can-
 not finde him
 to be Chan-
 cellour.

Et

*Et quia Rex Christe Pastor bonus extitit iste,
Sumat solamen nunc tecum quesumus. Amen.*

This Archbishop bestowed much in building and enlarging of his houses, especially vpon his Castle of Saltwood. Towards the reparation of his Church at Canterbury, he gaue 1000. Marks; hee gaue also vnto the same Church, a certaine image of siluer, weighing one hundred and threescore pounds, two vestments, and thirteene Copes of great value. Besides a number of bookes.

Sir Iohn Wotton
Priest, the first
Master of this
Colledge;

Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Wotton Rector Ecclesie Parochialis de Stapilhurst, Canonicus Cicestrensis, & primus Magister huius Collegij, qui obiit ultimo die Octobris, 1417.

On the North side of the Quire, stands an old Monument most shamefully defaced. Onely these words remaying of an old Inscription.

. *ad bona non tardus vocitanda*
. *namque Deo trino valefecit:*
. *December. . . .*
. *Anno milleno C. quater X. . . .*

Woodvill.

It is said that one Woodvill lyeth herein entombed; who dwelt at Thame within this Parish.

Chantery of
Maidston.

I finde, saith M. Lambard, in a Record that Thomas Arundell, Archbishop of Canterbury, the next Successour of Courtney, founded a Chantry at Maidston, which whether it be the same, that was sometime called the house of the Brothers, and but lately conuerted by the Townsmen into a freeschoole, or no, I will not boldly affirme: but I thinke it rather so then otherwise.

Leedes.

Leedes Priory.

Ex Arch. Turris
London.

There was a Priory in this Towne built, and ample endowed by one Sir Robert Crenequer, and Adam his sonne and heire, who in ancient Records is named, *de Crenequer*, or *de crepito corde* (a Nobleman of Normandie, and knight to William the Conquerour) in the yeare of our redemption 1107. or thereabouts, which he consecrated to the honour of our alone Sauour Iesus Christ, and Saint Nicholas, and placed therein blacke Canons regular, *Augustines*:

Rainham.

Io. and William
Bloor:

James Donet:

Io. Paynter:

In a Chappell of his owne foundation here in this Church, lyeth interred, Iohn Bloor, and William Bloor, Which Iohn dyed 29. Decemb. 1520:
Hic iacet Iacobus Donet Ar. qui ob. Vii. Kal. Feb. 1409.

For the loue of Iesu pray for me,
I may not pray now, pray ye
That my peynes lessyd may be
Wyth on Pater Noster and on Ave.
Iohn Paynter of Douer namyd I was,

And

And two times Maire of that plas
I passyd to God the thirteenth of Iuly,
On thousand fyve hundryd and forty.

The people of this place make a great vaunt of the best wheate in all Kent or Christendome.

Now here (gentle Reader) giue me leaue to speake a little more of the Priory of Leedes, though casually misplaced, because forgotten.

I finde (saith *Lambard*) in a Heralds note (who belike made his coniecture by some coate of Armes lately apparant) that one *Leybourne*, an Earle of Salisbury, was the founder of this Priory. And indeed it is to be seene in the Annalls of Saint *Augustines* of Canterbury, that a Nobleman, called *Roger Leybourne*, was sometime of great authoritie within this Shire, notwithstanding that, in his time he had tasted of both fortunes: for in the dayes of king *Henry* the third, hee was first one of that coniuration, which was called the Barons warre; from which faction *Edward* the kings sonne wonne him by faire meanes to his part, and made him the bearer of his priuic purse. Afterward they agreed not vpon the reckoning, so that the Prince (charging him with great arrerage of account) seised his liuing for satisfaction of the debt, by which occasion *Roger* once more became of the Barons partie. But after the pacification made at Kenelworth, he was estoones receiued into fauour, and was made Warden of the fiue Ports, and Lieutenant of this whole Shire. Now though it cannot be true, that this man was the builder of this Priory (for the same Annals say, that it was erected long before) yet if hee did but marry the heire, he might truly bee termed the Patron or Founder thereof: for by that name, not onely the builders themselues, but their posterity also (to whom the glory of their deeds did descend) were wont to bee called Patrons and Founders as well as they.

Mss. in bib. Cor.

It is obserued, by my Author, in this place speaking of the Priory; that in ancient time, the greatest Personages held Monkes, Friers and Nunnes, in such veneration and liking, that they thought no Citie in case to flourish, no house likely to haue long continuance, no Castle sufficiently defended, where was not an Abbey, Priory, or Nunnery, either placed within the walls, or situate at hand and neare adioyning.

And surely (omitting the residue of the Realme) hereof onely it came to passe, that Douer had Saint *Martins*; Canterbury, Christ-Church; Rochester, Saint *Andrews*; Tunbridge, the Friers; Maidstone, the Chanons; Greenwich, the Obseruants; and this our Leedes, her Priory of Chanons at hand.

About two hundred yeares since, the Prior of this House, with three of his Chanons, and others; layed violent hands vpon the body of a Monke of Saint *Albans*, whereupon many more quarrels would haue ensued, if that *Boniface* the ninth, Pope of Rome (hearing thereof) had not by his Bull authorised the Abbot of Saint *Edmundsbury* to heare, examine, and determine all controuersies betwixt the two Houses, and to absolue the delinquents,

A quarrell betweene the Canons of Leedes and the Monkes of S. *Albans*.

linquents, after competent satisfaction made to the wronged parties. Thus goes the Bull.

Bonifacius Episcopus servus servorum Dei, Dilecto filio Abbati Monasterij de Sancto Edmundo Norwicen. dioc. Salutem et Apostolic. ben. Conquesti sunt nobis Abbas et Conuentus de Sancto Albano Ordinis Sancti Benedicti Lincoln. Dioc. Quod Wilhelmus de verdano Prior Monasterij de Ledes ordinis Sancti Augustini. Thomas de Maydenston, Nicholaas Shirton, Iohannes de Reubam, dicti Monasterij de Ledes Canonici; Magistrum Hugo de Forsham clericus; Antonius Messager, Iohannes Frere, et Iohannes Linne laici Cantuar. Dioc. in Fratrem Iohannem de Stopeleya Monachum dicti Monasterii de Sancto Albano manus iniecerunt, Dei timore postposito temere violentas. Ideoque discretioni tue per Apostolica scripta mandamus, quatenus si est ita, dictos sacrilegos tandiu appellatione remota, excommunicatos publice nunties, et facias ab omnibus arctius euitari, donec super hiis satisfecerint competenter et iidem Clericus et Laici cum tuarum testimonio litterarum ad sedem venerint Apostolicam absoluendi. Canonici vero debite absolutionis beneficium assequantur.

Dat. Lateran. xii. Kalend. Novemb. Pontificatur nostri, Anno octavo.

I have the rather inserted this Bull, for that it may bee the more plainly vnderstood; how the most of all causes in those times concerning the Clergie, were arbitrated not alwayes by the authority of the learned Bishops of this land, but by Commissions purchased from the Bishops of Rome.

This Priory was valued in the Records of the late suppression, at three hundred fourescore and two pounds of yearely reuenuue.

Mottenden, or Motindene.

Lambard speaking of Motindene (which name hee deriues from two Saxon words, *Moo* and *Dene*, which is the proud valley, a name imposed as he thinkes for the fertilitie thereof) saith, That hee hath not heard, nor hitherto found any thing touching the Religious House of *Motindene* in Hetcorne, saue onely that the head thereof was called *Minister*, and that the House it selfe was of the yearely value of sixty pounds. Neither would I (saith he) haue affoorded it so much as paper, or place here, but onely that you might vnderstand, with what number of buildings, variety of sects, and plenty of possessions, Popery was in old time prouided for, and furnished. No corner (almost) without some Religious house or other: Their sects and orders were hardly to be numbred; and as for their lands and reuenues, it was a world to behold them. I finde that the yearely extent of the cleare value of the Religious liuings within this Shire, amounted to five thousand pounds: Bishoprickes, Benefices, Friarics, Chaunteries, and Saints-offerings not accounted. Which thing also I do the rather note, to the end that you may see, how iust cause is giuen vs, both to wonder at the hote zeale of our ancestours in their spirituall fornication, and to lament the coldnesse of our owne charity, towards the maintenance of the true Spouse of Iesus-Christ: For, if euer, now most truly is that verified, which the Poet long since said, *Probitas laudatur et alget.*

Boxley.

The Religious
House at *Me-*
inden.

Boxley.

William de Ipre (a Towne in Flanders) the base sonne of *Philip* Viscount *de Ipre*, Lieutenant to king *Stephen*, in the warres against *Maud* the Em-
presse: for which seruice the king created him Earle of Kent, founded this
Abbey, *Ann.* 1146. which he consecrated to the blessed Virgine *Mary*, and
planted it with a Couent of white Monkes, of *Saint Barnards* order, which
he translated hither from *Claravall* in Burgundie, which as good children,
were to follow and obey the rules and ordinances of the Abbey of *Clara-*
vall in all things. These are the words in the institution.

Boxley Abbey.

Anno 1146. *fundata est Boxleia in Cancia, filia Claravallis propria.* And
further, *Quod ipsa Abbathia sit subdita Abbathie de Claravalle, &c.*

Cart. Ant. in
Arch. Turris.
London.

It was ordinarie both beyond Sea and here in England, for one religious
house to beget another, as will appeare by the sequele; for not many yeares
after her first foundation, this Abbey it selfe was the mother of *Robert-*
bridge in Suffex. The yearely value of this house was esteemed at the sup-
pression to be worth 218.l. 19.s. 10.d.

This Monastery in former times was famous for a wooden Roode, by
which the Priests for a long while deluded the common people, vntill their
fraud and Legierdemain was detected.

The Roode of
Grace at Box-
ley.
Lamb. peramb.

Bocton Malherb.

At *Bocton Malherb*, saith learned *Clarentieux*, hath dwelt a long time
the familie of the *Wottons*, out of which in our remembrance flourished
both *Nicholas Wotton*, Doctor of the Lawes, who being of the priuie
Councell to king *Henry* the eighth, King *Edward* the sixth, Queene *Mary*,
and Queene *Elizabeth*, sent in Embassage nine times to forraine Princes, and
thrice chosen Committee about Peace betweene the English, French, and
Scottish: liued a goodly time, and ranne a long race in this life with great
commendation of pietie and wisdome: and also Sir *Edward Wotton*, whom
for his approued wisdome in weightie affaires, Queene *Elizabeth* made
Controller of her house, and King *James* created Baron *Wotton* of Merley.
If you would know any more, reade *Hollinshead*, who hath written a Trea-
tise of this family from *Richard Wotton*, who flourished in the raigne of
King *Edward* the first, vnto these *Wottons*, who yet do liue in our memory.

Camd. in Kent.

Hollins. p. 1402.
An. Reg. Elis. 27

This Church is honoured with the sepulture of many of this noble pro-
genie, but I haue no inscription nor Epitaph for any, saue onely for him
who was twice Lord Maior of London. The first time in the third yeare
of king *Henry* the fifth: the second in the ninth of king *Henry* the sixth.

Nicholas Wotton
Lord Maior of
London.

Here lyeth *Nicholas Wotton* Esquire: . . . twice Lord Maior of London.
. . . . who was borne the 26. of October, 1372. and dyed Septem. 14. 1448.
. . . . being 76. yeares of age.

Newenden.

This Towne harboured the first Carmelite Friars that euer were in this
kingdome, for about the midst of the raigne of king *Henry* the third; this
order came ouer the Sea, arriued in this land, and made their nest here at
Newenden; which was at that time a wooddy and solitarie place, and there-
fore (in common opinion) the more fit for religious persons to inhabite;
they

Newenden
Priory.
The first Car-
melite Friars in
England.
Lamb. peramb.

Lambard.

they were called Carmelites, of a hill in Siria named *Carmelus*, where at the first a sort of them liued solitarily, vntill by *John*, Patriarch of Ierusalem, they were drawne into companies. Now to giue these sanctimonious white Brethren (such meere strangers) the better entertainment, one *Sir Thomas Albuger* knight, about the yeare 1241. built for them here a faire house, calling it the Friery, which he caused to bee hallowed to the honour of the Virgin *Mary*; for that by *Honorius Quartus* the Pope, they were appointed to a rule and order by the name of the Brothers of *Mary*; which title liked themselves so well, that they procured of Pope *Urban* the sixth, three yeares pardon for all such as would so call them. But certaine merry fellows (saith mine Author) (seeing their vanity, and knowing how little they were of kinne to *Mary* the blessed Virgine) called them the Brothers of *Mary Aegyptiaca* the harlot. Whereat the Pope was so offended, that hee plainly pronounced them Heretickes for their labour.

He that was the Prouost or principall of this Fraternitie, was called the Prior of the house. One of which, namely, *William Starnesfeld*, writ a Treatise of the originall or beginning of this Order. What the value of this Priorie was at the suppression I cannot learne.

Comberwell
Abbey.

Comberwell.

In this village was a Monastery of blacke Canons, dedicated to *S. Mary Magdelene*, and valued to be worth 80.l. 17.s. 5.d.

John Elys.

Sir Nicholas
Sandwich Priest

Visit. Kent.

Romden.

One of the great family of the *Guilfords*, here in this Church founded a Chappell, Anno 1444.

Osham.

Hic iacet Iohannes Elys Armiger qui obiit 18. die mensis Septemb. An. 1467. cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Hic iacet Dominus Nich. de Sandwich, qui quondam fuit Rector istius Ecclesie de Osham ob. . . . 1370.

This man was Lord of the Mannor, and a younger sonne of the family of *Sandwiches* of Sandwich.

Will. Brent and
Elisab. his wife.
Sir W. Walkesley
knight.

Kennington.

Orate pro animabus Willelmi Brent, Ar. & Elisabethe uxoris eius solie Rife Madris.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Walkesley, militis.

Tho. Elys and
Thomas his
wife.
William Barre.

Willisborough.

In the East window of the South Isle of this Church, you may finde by an inscription that one *Tho. Elys* Esquire, and *Thomas* in his wife were here buried. And also one *William Barre*, the sonne of *George Barre*, or *Barry* of *Mote* in *Sevington* Parish, who dyed Anno 1463.

An

An ancient familie euer since the raigne of king *Richard* the first, in whose time, as also in the raignes of King *John* and *Henry* the third, Sir *John Barre* knight, flourished in great reputation here in this County.

*Glouer alias
Somerset.*

Bradgare.

Here was a Colledge founded by *Robert de Bradgare*, *Tho. Jocelin*, Clerke, and *Robert de Vise*.

The Colledge
of *Bradgare*.

Narden.

Vpon the Tombe of Lady *Elisabeth Nevill*, here interred, wife to Sir *Thomas Nevill*, and daughter to the Lord *Dakers*, and Dame *Anne Graistocke*, this old rime is engrauen.

Dame *Elisab.
Neuill.*

O Lord my Sauour and hevenly Maker,
Haue mercy on *Elisabeth Graistock* and *Daker*.

In what kings dayes this Lady might flourish, I haue not made much search; the character of the Inscription seemes to be ancient, and so are the families of the *Nevils*, *Dacres*, and *Greystocks*: as also of signall note, and exemplarie noblenesse in many parts of this kingdome; with the two first Surnames I do often meet. Thus much here then of *Greystocke* out of *Camden*, as followeth.

By *Peterill*, beside *Petriane* (saith hee) standeth *Greystock*, a Castle belonging, not long since, to an honourable house, which deriued their first descent from one *Ranulph Fitz-walter*: of which line *William*, called *de Greystock* wedded *Mary*, a daughter, and one of the coheires of Sir *Merley*, Lord of *Morpath*: and hee had a sonne named *John*, who being childlesse, by licence of king *Edward* the first, conueyed his inheritance to *Raph Granthorpe*, the sonne of *William*, and his Aunts sonne by the fathers side; whose male progenie flourished a long time in honour, with the title of Lord *Greistock*: but about king *Henry* the seuenth, his dayes expired, and came to an end, and so the inheritance came by marriage vnto the Barons of *Dacree*: and the female heires generall of the last Baron *Dacre*, were married vnto *Philip* Earle of *Arundell*, and Lord *William Howard*, sonnes of *Thomas Howard*, late Duke of *Norfolke*.

*Camd in Cum-
berland.*

Pluckley, anciently written Plokele.

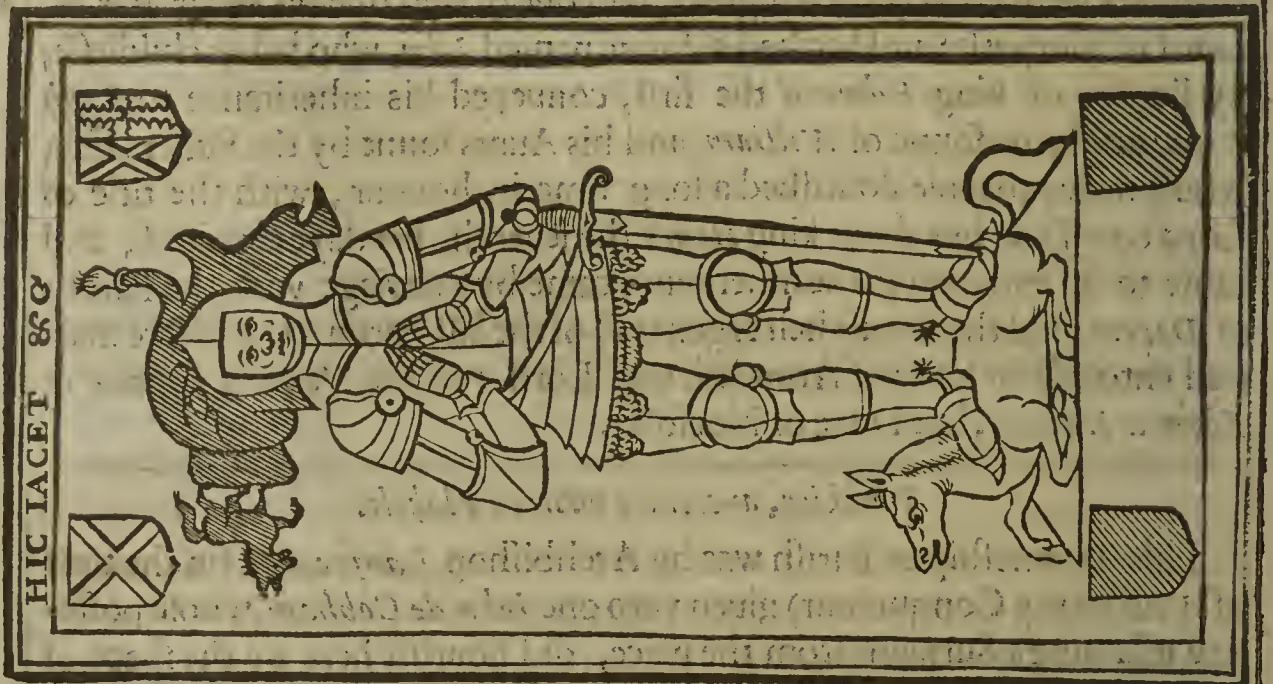
This Towneship or Parish was by Archbishop *Lanfrancke* (in the time of *William* the Conquerour) giuen vnto one *John de Cobham*, whose posterity assuming a Surname from the place, did flourish here by the space of two hundred yeares, vntill the daughters of Sir *William* of *Pluckley* knight, became the coheires of this Mannor. Amongst whom, shee that onely is knowne to haue had issue, was married vnto *John de Surenden*, alias *Sarenden*, who vpon the old seate, new founded the Mannor house, (a faire one at this day, and by the antiquitie thereof seemes to haue beene the like, or much fairer at her first building) which stands vpon the very forehead of that hill which from this place doth reach Westward into *Surrey*. A situation so elegant, that it compares with most that are, in rich pastures, healthfull aire, and plenty both of sewell and timber: but aboue all, in a very deli-

* So in this
County, *Sutton*
Valence, Horton
Kirby, and
others, haue
like distinctiue
surnames.

cate and various prospect. From the owner it then receiued, and still retains, the name of *Surenden*, although from that family it did immediatly by a daughter passe to the Noble and spreading house of *Haute*, whose first childe, being daughter and coheire, *Christian*, was married vnto *John Dering*, sonne of *Richard*, sonne of Sir *John Dering* of Westbroke, knight. In the possession of which family, the name of *Surenden* hath (by continuance) gotten its Masters Surname, to distinguish it from another of the same appellation within two miles, and so is knowne by the name of * *Surenden Dering*. And through many descents (having beene at no time bought nor sold) the gift of *Lanfranke* now resteth in person of Sir *Edward Dering*, knight, and Baronet, Lieutenant of his Maiesties Castle of Douer, and of his Cinque ports; the third of that name and family of *Dering*, which haue enjoyed this Office, being a place of especiall trust, of honour and command.

In this Church, dedicated to S. *Nicholas*, and in our Ladies Chappell there, now belonging to Sir *Antony Dering* of *Surenden Dering* knight, and founded by *Richard Dering* Esquire, in the raigne of king *Henry* the sixth, (as appeares by his Armes carued on the bottome of the Arches, which are Or, a Salter fables, and *Dering* and *Haute* quartered Or, a Salter fables, and Or, a crosse engrailed *gules*, thereon a cressant Argent) are seuerall grauestones very fairely figured, with pourtraitures in armour to the length; first one for *John Dering* of *Surenden* Esquire, who liued in the dayes of King *Richard* the second, *Henry* the fourth, and *Henry* the fifth; some of the brasse is torne away, that which remaines is accordingly as followeth.

John Dering.



This riming Epitaph is inlaid with brasse about the Verge of this Monument.

*Hic iacet in terra, solitus sed viuere guerra,
Vnde tulit vulnus quod dedit inde funus.
Nunc subiit manes fortisque pinsque Iohannes;
Huius ergo dein dic miserere Dering.
An. quatuor C. milleno quinto atque viceno,
Dat mortale solo nunc superestque polo.*

Next

Next vnto him lyeth entombed his sonne *Richard Dering* in this forme, to whose memory no Inscription is remaining.

Richard Dering.



Richard Dering of *Surenden Dering*, Esquire, gaue as I haue it by relation) the hangings of rich and faire cloth of Arras, which adorne the Quire of the Cathedrall Church in Canterbury, vpon the suite of his sonne *Richard Dering* a Monke there; who, according to his Monkish Heraldry, hath figured in their seuerall bordures, his *Rebus*, or Name deuises, viz. a *Dere* and a *Ring*, in stead of *Armes*, although sixe embroydered Cushions, then giuen for the Priors seate, and since vsed in the Deanes Pewes, haue the *Armes* of *Dering* embroydered on them, and empaled with *Bertyn* and *Eyton* his two wiues.

Richard Dering the Monke, was one of the adherents to *Elisabeth Barton*, the holy Maid of Kent, in her fained hypocrisie, and traiterous practises.

Stow. Annal.

In the same Chappell lyeth *John Dering*, Esquire, who was great grandchilde to the foresaid *Richard Dering* of *Surenden*, whose Altar tombe is since laid flat. He dyed 1550. and hath there his figure in the wall, kneeling with his Surcote of *Armes*; with him is buried *Margaret* his wife, sister and sole heire of *Thomas Brent*, Esquire.

John Dering.

Vnderneath the figure of *Richard Dering*, before remembred, is an Escocheon with eight coats quartered. First *Dering* a Salter. 2. *Haute* a Crosse ingraled with a cressant. 3. *Brent*, a wiuer volant. 4. a Fesse cotized. 5. *Surenden* a Berid betweene two Cottesses nebuly on the outsides. 6. *Pluckley* a Flower deluce. 7. *Barkley* a Cheuoron betweene ten crosses forme within a border. 8. *Dering* againe.

An Eschut-
chion.

At the foot of this Chappell, within the Church, vnder foure seuerall Grauestones, euery one inlaid with figures of brasse at length, the men lying in Armour, are buried as followeth.

*Io. Dering and
Iulian his wife.*

John Dering Esquire, who dyed *Ann. Dom.* 1517. and *Iulian* his wife, sister of Sir *John Darrell* knight, who dyed 1526.

*Nic. Dering and
Alice his wife.*

On their right hand lyeth *Nicholas Dering*, Esquire, their eldest sonne, and *Alice* his wife, the daughter and coheire of the eldest house of *Bettenham*.

*Rich. Dering &
Benet his wife.*

On their left hand vnder an Arch, with the like pourtraiture in brasse at length, lyeth their second sonne, *Richard Dering* Esquire, the Kings Lieutenant of Douer Castle, and the Cinque Ports, vnder siue Lord Wardens. Hedyed 1546. And with him is buried *Benet* his wife, of the ancient family of *Brockholl*.

Diuers others of this most ancient and right worthy progenie, lye here interred; of whom (their burials being but of later times) the order of my method will not giue me leaue to speake.

*Hen. and Rich.
Malemaines.*

In the body of this Church are two Grauestones, vnder one of which lyeth the body of *Henry Malemaines*, Esquire, and vnder the other (with his portraiture at length in brasse) *Richard Malemaines* Esquire, who dyed 1440. their coate of Armes thereupon engrauen. *Ermyn* a cheffe gules, three left hands Argent.

Bethersden vnder Pluckley hill.

In this Church are the Armes of *Surenden* twice singly, and once empaled with Crouch, which *Surenden* was there the principall Inhabitant in the time of *Edward* the second, being owner of a place there called *Surenden*, which now belongeth to a right worthy gentleman *Edward Chute* Esquire. And is seated with the view of the other *Surenden*, belonging as aforefaid to Sir *Edward Dering*.

Charing.

In the yeare 1590. this Church was with fire consumed all but the very stones; which fire it caught from a peece discharged at a Pigeon then vpon the Church. The windowes and the Grauestones (wherein diuers of the ancient and worthy family of *Brent* were memorized) at that time were defaced: yet on the outside of the Bellfree do remaine carued in stone, the badge of *Edward* the fourth (being a Rose within the Sunne-beames) and a Wyuer being the Armes of *Hugh Brent* Esquire; who in the raigne of *Edward* the fourth, was the principall Founder of that Bellfree, which was before of wood. From the time of *Henry* the sixth, the family of *Brent* (being branched out of the ancient stocke of *Brent* in Somersetshire, of which house Sir *Robert de Brent* was a Baron of the Parliament in the time of *Edward* the first) hath flourished here as the prime name of this Parish, vntill *Thomas Brent* Esquire (the last male of this line) did remoue to *Willisborough*, where he dyed issuelesse.

On the South side of the Chancell here, and annexed to the Church, is a conuenient Chappell founded by *Amy Brent* widow of *William Brent* Esquire; who dyed in the raigne of *Ric.* the third; this (with the Church) being fired, is now in the hands of workmen to bee repaired, by Sir *Edward Dering* knight and Baronet, to whom the right of this Chappell is deriued

deriued, as well in bloud from the *Brents*, as by composition betweene him and M. *Brent Dering* of *Charing*, who now is the owner of the ancient house of the *Brents* there, which is full stored with the Badges of *Edward* the fourth, in euery quarry of glasse within the Hall-window. In which house also (as it goes by tradition) *John Brent* Esquire, feasted King *Henry* the eight, as hee passed this way toward his then intended siege of *Bullen*. But this name of *Brent* is for nothing more famous, then for the warlike exploits of that wilde madbraine *Falques*, or *Falco de Brent*; who made it nothing to raise warre against kings; to besiege and take Castles, to spoile Abbeyes, pull downe Churches, ransacke all the adioyning territories, and where I write of such a touch of wickednesse? but more of him hereafter, what not which had English persons of especiall note, as haue beene interred in forraine nations.

Brent the Madbraine.

Lyd.

Of *Lyd* I haue spoken a little in another place, yet here giue me leaue to speake a little more vpon further information. In this Church of *Lyd* were two Grauestones of *Richard Dering*, who dyed in the raigne of king *Richard* the second, and *Thomas* his sonne, one of them had faire portraitures with ornaments engrauen thereon: but the losse of some of the brasse, with the remote absence of his posterity, haue giuen occasion for another name to superscribe that stone; although at that time the best, if not the onely names of note and gentrie there, were *Septuanus* and *Dering*: at which time *Dering* was here owner of *Westbrooke*, and of *Deuge Marsh* place, which name hath beene of great and ancient possessions in *Lyd*, *Midley*, *Promhill*, and old *Rumney*, whereof a part was the leuell of foure hundred Acres of land, called yet by the name of *Derings*: and on the other side of *Lyd* about threescore Acres by the name of *Derings Dreff*. From hence *John Dering* Esquire, in the time of *Henry* the seuenth, was taken out of his house and carried into France, from whence by ransome he freed himselfe.

Rich. Dering & *Tho.* his sonne.

Chart Magna.

Betweene the Chancell and the North Chappell of this Church, is an Altar-Tombe, round about the verge of which, is engrauen this Epitaph following in brasse, and betwixt euery word the figure of a well, alluding to the name of the parties there vnderneath interred.

Anime Willelmi de Goldwelle & Auicie uxoris sue per misericordiam Dei in pace requiescant. Qui quidem Willelmus septimo die mensis Maij, & dicta Auicia octauo die Aprilis, Litera Dominicalis. B. ab hac luce migrarunt. Ann. Domini M. CCCC. LXXXV. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Will. Goldwell and *Auice* his wife.

James Goldwell of this family, Bishop of *Norwich*, was a repairer of this Church, as appeares by this broken Inscription in the top crosse window.

... Magistro *Iacobo Goldwelle*. ... Ecclesie sancti Pauli London, qui hoc opus repara.

Goldwell Bishop of *Norw:* a repairer of this Church.

And in the East window it is thus to be read in the glasse:

Memo-

The builders
or founders of
this Church.

Memoriale reuerendi patris Domini Iacobi Goldwell Episcopi Norwicen.
In a North window of the North Chappell haue beene sixteene pour-
traitures of men in glasse, all kneeling, whereof most remaine, whose names
are as followeth. *Iohannes Webbe, Iohannes Hofewyff, Thomas Wred, Iohan-*
nes Turlepyn, Willelmus Malemayne, Iohannes Litihey, Iohannes Bockon,
Iohannes Chillinton, Iohannes Atte, Iohannes Tardherst.

In midst of whom, as the Priests then are, *Dominus Richardus Med-*
hurst, and Dominus Walterus Wilcock.

Now, as it goes by tradition, from the father to the sonne, these were
the builders of this Church.

In the midst of the East-window, in the South Chappell of this
Church, is the picture of the foresaid Bishop Goldwell, kneeling, and in eue-
ric quarry a golden well or fountaine (his *Rebus* or Name deuise) and crosse
the window inscribed:

Bishop Goldwell
the founder of
the South
Chappell.

. Iacobo Goldwelle Episcopo Norwicen. qui opus fun-
dauit. Ann. Christi, M. CCCC. LXXVII. whereby it appears that this
Bishop was Founder of this Chappell.

The corner stone of the foundation of this Chappell on the outside, is
made like a Graue-stone, with a Crosse cut thereupon:

Io. Toke, Marg.
and Anne his
wives.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Toke Armigeri, nuper de Goddington istius
paroch. Cuius corpus iacet hic tumulatum, ac pro animabus Margarete, et
Anne uxorum suarum. Que quidem Margareta filia fuit naturalis dum
vixit Iohannis Walworth, nuper in Comitatu Suff. & dicta Anna filia etiam
naturalis, Iohannis Engeham Armigeri, nuper de Synleton, istius paroch.
Qui vero Iohannes Toke obiit vicesimo die Maij, Ann. Dom. M. CCCC.
XIII. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus Altissimus.

Tho. Twesden
and Benedict his
wife.

Hic iacent Thomas Twesden generosus, qui obiit 8. die Decembris Ann.
Dom. 1500. et Benedicta uxor eius. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus.
Sancta Trinitas Deus miserere nobis.

Will. Sharpe and
his five wiues.

Hic iacet Willelmus Sharpe et eius quinque consortes, qui Willelmus obiit,
29. die Septemb. Ann. Dom. 1499. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Seuington:

Margaret the
wife of Ed-
ward Barry.

Hic iacet Margareta Barry, Quondam uxor Edwardi Barry Armiger.
Que quidem Margareta obiit mensis Ann. 1400. Cuius anime
propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Ioan Lady
Barry.

Hic iacet Ioanna Barry quondam uxor Willelmi Barry militis, Pater de
celis Deus miserere nobis. Fili Redemptor mundi Deus miserere nobis. Spiri-
tus Sancte Deus miserere nobis. Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miserere nobis.

Sir Iohn Barry,
knight.
Isabell Lady
Barry.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Barry militis.
Orate pro anima Isabelle quondam uxor Willelmi Barry Militis, Pater de
celis. As before about the verge of this and the other Grauestone.

Sir Will. Barry
knight.

Here is also a Monument, whereupon a man armed is pourtraied, the
Inscription whereof is altogether perished; which in all likelihood was
made to the memory of Sir William Barry, knight, the husband of the fore-
remembred Isabell.

At the lower end of the Church, and neare to the Bellfree, lyeth the
body

body of one of these *Barryes* pourtraied in compleat armour, about the Verge of his Monument this Inscription.

Hic iacet Vmfridus Barre Ar. Quondam Dominus istius ville et Patronus istius Ecclesie. Qui obiit in die Sancte Marie Magdalene, An. Dom. 1431. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus, Amen.

Humsfrey Barry.

Camden in his Chorographicall description of Ireland, and in the County of Corke, writes greatly to the honour of this surname of *Barry*. These are his words as followeth.

Beneath Corke (saith he) the riuer, parting in twaine, enuironeth a large and very pleasant Island, ouer against the principall dwelling house of that most ancient and noble family of the *Barries*, which thereupon is called *Barry Court*. For, that family is deriued from *Robert de Barry* an Englishman, a personage of great worth, and renowned: who notwithstanding chose rather among the first to be chiefe indeed, then to seeme chiefe: who in the winning of Ireland, receiued wounds and hurt: and the first man he was in Ireland that manned and brought the Hawke to hand. His posterity by their long approued loyaltie, and martiall prowesse, deserued to receiue of the kings of England, first the title of Baron *Barry*, afterwards of Vicount *Butiphant*, and for their great lands and wealth, gat among the people the surname of *Barry More*, that is, *Barry the Great*.

Robert Barry the first in Ireland that brought hawke to hand:

.... *Iohannes Fynch Armiger, Qui obiit 19. die Mensis Maij, Ann. Dom. 1442. Cuius.*

This I conceiue to be some younger branch of the Nobly descended family of the *Finches*, of whom there is mention made among the Monuments in *Braborne Church* before, where they are stiled *Herbert, vel Finch*, not vnaptly thereby continuing the memory of their originall name and ancestry, as being lineally descended from *Hen. Fitz-Herbert*, Chamberlaine to king *Henry the first*, who married the daughter and heire to *Sir Robert Corbert*: and had issue by her, a sonne named *Herbert*; who likewise had issue a sonne, named *Herbert Fitz-Herbert*. Who by his first wife *Luce*, daughter and coheire of *Milo*, Earle of Hereford, and high Constable of England, had issue a sonne, named *Peter Fitz-Herbert* (from whom the *Herberts* Earles of Penbrooke are descended) and by *Matilda* his second wife (after his death re-married to the Lord *Colunbarijs*) he had issue * *Mathew Fitz-Herbert*, who was one of the *Magnates*, or Barons at the making of *Magna Charta*, and was likewise one of those potent Noblemen for the king, that made the accord betweene king *Iohn*, and the Barons at *Runnyng Mead*, betweene *Windsore* and *Stanes*: his sonne likewise, called *Herbert Fitz-Mathew*, was the fourth Baron that is mentioned in the Rowl of the Parliament at *Tewkesbury*. The change of this name *Finch*, seemeth to haue beene about the latter end of king *Hen. the third* (at which time many other families suffered like alteration) as appeareth by a *supersedeas*, *Ann. 8. E. 2.* therein mentioning, that *Herbertus Filius Herberti dicti Finch*, was a Ward, *28. E. primi*, and so could not personally serue with the king in his warres in *Scotland*, and therefore was released of his *Escuage* for all his lands in *Kent* and *Sulsex*, which, together with some of the ancient patrimony and seuen knights fees at *Nethersfield* in the County of *Sulsex*, are not yet alienated from this honorable family, who by their paternall Ancestors and Marches are descended from many honorable houses, and especially by *Sir Moyle Finches Lady, Elizabeth*, sole daughter and heire to *Sir Thomas Heneage*, Vicechamberlaine and Councillor of Estate to Queene *Elizabeth*, by whom she had many children: and in her widowhood receiued from King *Iames* the dignity of Vicecountesse of *Maydestone*; and by King *Charles* was created Countesse of *Winchelsey*, to her and to her heires Males.

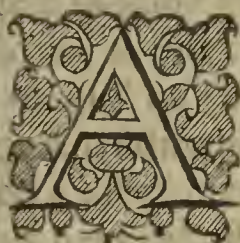
Vide Vincent contra Brooke pag. 130.

* M S. Tho. Talbot. clerici Rotulorum in Turri Lond. Mathew Paris pag 342. Selden in his Titles of Honour of Barons Plota 18. H. 3. apud Westm. Braclon de Exceptionibus, li. 5. cap. 9. pag. 5. Supersedeas de An. 8. Ed. 2 in dorso.



ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTER- BURY CANONIZED SAINTS.

S. Austin
Archbishop.



And first to begin with the first, which was *Austin* the Monke, famous for the many miracles which he wrought, if we may beleue the Legend. Amongst which, this following is said to be one.

Saynt *Austyn* entryd' into *Dorsetshyr* (giue me leaue to vse the character of my old *Agon*) and came into a town wher as wer wycked peple, and refusyd hys Doctryn and preching vtterly, and droof hym out of the town, castyng on hym the tayles of *Thornback*, or like fishes. wherfor hee bysought almyghty *God* to shew hys Judgement on them: And *God* sent to them a shamefull token. For the chyldren that were borne after in that place had tayles, as it is said, tyl they repentyd them.

It is seyed comynly that this sill at *Strode* in *Kent*, but blessed be *God* at thys day is no such deforme.

The first of these fables is likewise written by *Alexander Esseby*, saith *Lambard*, and the later by *Polydore Virgil*, who fathers it vpon *Thomas Becket* (handling that hot contention betweene king *Henry* the second, and *Thomas Becket*) saith, that *Becket* (being at the length reputed for the kings enemy) began to be so commonly neglected, contemned, and hated, that when as it happened him vpon a time to come to *Strode*, the inhabitants thereabouts (being desirous to despise that good Father) sticked not to cut the taile from the horse on which he roade, binding themselues thereby with a perpetuall reproach: For afterwards (by the will of *God*) it so happened, that euery one which came of that kindred of men which had played that naughty pranke, were borne with tiales, euen as brute beasts be.

Polidor. the
Popes colle-
ctour.

Thus *Polidore Virgils* History (howsoeuer if you respect the stile, method, and matter, a good worke) is blemished with this, and other old wiues tales and follies. For as hee was by office a collectour of the *Peterpence* to the Popes gaine and lucre, so sheweth he himsele throughout by practise, a couctous gatherer of lying fables, fained to aduance, not *Peters*, but the Popes owne Religion, kingdome, and Miter, saith my foresaid Authour.

The day of the Translation was anciently kept holy, the 26. day of May.

S. Honorius
Archbishop.

The next canonized Archbishop which I finde, was *Honorius*, who was *vnus ex discipulis beati Pape Gregorij vir magne reuerentie, & in rebus Ecclesiasticis*

clesiasticis sublimiter instructus: one of the Schollers of blessed Pope Gregory, a man of great reuerence, and in Ecclesiasticall affaires, highly instructed; saith *Capgrae*, in the life of the holy Saint.

Honorius propter virtutem et Euangelij predicandi studium, honorandus plane et suspiciendus.

Honorius, for his vertue and studious endeouour of propagating the Gospell, throughly to be honoured and had in admiration, saith *Harpfeld*.

Many are the miracles attributed to his holinesse, which were performed before, vpon, and after the translation of his Reliques; which are needlesse to relate, being like the rest of that kinde, incredible.

Hist. Eccl. Ang. Sext. far. c. 8.

The third Saint of this See in *Capgraes* Calender, is, *Deus-dedit, A deo datus*, or *Deodat*, for before his name was *Fritbona*, (so named after his election to this Archbishopricke) of which a late writer thus descants in his Canto of the Catalogue of ancient English Saints.

S. Deodat Archbishop.

Of Canterbury here with those I will begin,
That first Archbishops See, on which there long hath bin
So many men deuout, as raisd that Church so high,
Much reuerence, and haue wonne their holy Hierarchy:
Of which the first that did with goodnesse so inflame
The hearts of the deuout (that from his proper name)
As one (euen) sent from God, the soules of men to saue,
The title vnto him of *Deodat* they gaue.

M. Drayton, Polyol. 24. Song.

Veruserat Dei cultor: vitiorum mortificator: Virtutum amator: verbi diuini non segnis sator, &c.

He was a true worshipper of the euerliuing God: a mortifier of vices: a louer of vertues: no slow vnprofitable sower of the diuine word; and so forth. In the like phrase much more is deliuered by *Capgrae*, of this holy Bishop and Confessour. He writ a booke of the Bishops of Canterbury, his predecessour, as witnesseth *Pitfeus*.

That learned Priest *Theodore* succeeded *Deodat*, as in seat, so in Sainting. Vnto this man all the British Bishops, and generally all Britaine, yeelded obedience; first he was in his life, as also in his discipline, exercising the authoritie of his place wondrous seuerely. Neuer before his time had England so many happy dayes, nor so many learned men, as vnder him, and a little after. Much might be said of his sanctity, out of *Capgrae*, and others: but I will make an end, with his end, out of an old Manuscript.

S. Theodore Archbishop.

Theodor yat was of Cantebury,
Erchbysscoppe than, and eke the hygh Prymat,
Of fowrscor yer of age so than did dy,
That twenty yer and two held that estat,
To grete honore, and worschippe fortunat.

The

The yer of Crist fyr hundred foyfcore and ten,
was, whan hys sowel fro fleshe was lefed clen,

S. Odo Arch-
bishop.

Odo, surnamed *Seuerus*, the Confessour, for his singular austeritie of life, and many vertues, is reckoned in the new Legend amongst the Saints. Of whom the foresaid Author of *Polyalbon* thus sings.

Then *Odo* the *Seuere*, who highly did adorne
That See (yet being of vnchristened Parents borne,
Whose countrey Denmarke was, but in East-England dwelt)
He being but a childe, in his cleare bosome felt
The most vndoubted truth, and yet vn baptiz'd long;
But as he grew in yeares, in spirit so growing strong:
And as the Christian Faith this holy man had taught,
He likewise for that faith in sundry battels fought.

S. Dunstane
Archbishop.

Dunstan succeeded *Odo*, whose miracles by him wrought, are said to be so many, and so farre beyond beleefe, that where to begin I know not, much lesse where to end; I will looke vpon him as I finde him lying on his death-bed; where hee saw many strange visions of heavenly ioyes were shewed vnto him for his great comfort. And vpon holy Thursday (to vse the words of the old Legend) he sente for alle hys brethren, and askyd of them foryeuenesse, and alsoo forgauē them all trespasses, and assoyled them of all theyr synnes, and the thyrd dey aftyr he passyd owt of this world to God, full of vertues, the yere of our Lord ix hondred lxxxviii, and hys sowle was bozne vp to Heuen wyth mery song of aungels, all the peple hering that were at his deth: and his body lyeth at Cantorbury in a worschippful shryne, wher as our Lord sheweth for his Seruant S. Dunston many faire and grete myracles; wherfor our Lord be prayesd world wythouten end. Amen.

His reliques, saith *Capgrauē*, were remoued to Glastenbury, about foure and twenty yeares after his departure. And so it is very probable, for there he was first a Brother of the House, and afterwards Abbot: there the deuill came to him dancing, by which the deuils merriment, *Dunstan* knew the instant time of the death of *Edmund*, the Brother of *Atbelstane* slaine at Pucklechurch. Of which my old Rimer, *Rob. of Gloucester*.

* instant.

Seynt Dunstone was atte Glastonbery tho the kyng yburte was
And put in the same * stound he wiste of this cas.

For the deuill befor hym cam datoncyng and lowgh,
And as hit wer pleying made game enowgh;

* holy.

This * hely man wiste anon why his toy was,
And that for the kyngs harme he made such solas.

Dunstone toward Bukelcherch dight hymself blibe,

So that men tolde hym by the way the kyng was out of libe.

Capgrauē.

But at another time this merry deuill (or some other) came to him in
another

another moode, in likenesse of a Beare, and would haue handled with rough Mittins, as the prouerbe is, yet *Dunstane* had the better in the conflict, being neuer abasht with such an hellish encounter, vpon which the foresaid Author of *Polyolbion* doth thus comment.

—————
Dunstan as the rest arose through many Sees,
 To this Archtipe at last ascending by degrees,
 There by his power confirmd, and strongly credit wonne,
 To many wondrous things which he before had done,
 To whom when (as they say) the Deuill once appear'd,
 This man so full of faith not once at all afear'd,
 Strong conflicts with him had, in Myracles most great.

Song. 24.

The day consecrated to the memory of this Saint, was the 19. of May: more of him (if it be not needlesse) when I come to Glastonbury.

—————
Elphege (of whom I haue spoken elsewhere) borne of great parentage, brought vp in all good learning at Derehirst, not farre from Gloucester, a man of wonderfull abstinence, neuer eating, drinking, or sleeping, more then necessity compelled him, spending his time altogether either in prayer, study, or other necessarie businesse, was stoned to death (like another *Stephen*) by the Danes at Greenwich, in the yeare 1012. canonized for a Saint, and allowed the 19. day of Aprill for celebration of his memory.

S. Elphege Arch. Martyr.

—————
 Suthye yer of grace
 Al thow and and twelf they ladde hym to a place
 wythoute the town of Grene wyche, and stened hym with stenes
 As men did Seyat Stephenne, and all to bruyled his benes
 This was doo the Ester weke in the Saterday,
 As moꝝ plenner in his lif se ther of men may.

Reb. Glocest.

—————
Egelnoth surnamed *The Good*, is likewise calendred amongst these Saint. ed Archbishops. He was the sonne of an Earle, called *Agelmare*, and is said to haue bene Deane of Christ-Church in Canterbury: which at that time was replenished for the most part with Canons, wearing the habite and garments of Monkes, but in profession and manner of life, differing much from them. Therefore when as in that same terrible tithing of the Danes (in the time of *Elphege*) all the Monkes were slaine, except onely foure, the Canons that were now the greater number, gaue vnto their gouernour the name of Deane, from which place he was taken to bee Archbishop.

S. Egelnoth Archbishops

Going to Rome to fetch his Pall, he bought an arme of that blessed Father S. *Augustine*, Bishop of Hippo, for an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold, and bestowed it vpon the Church of Couentrie. Hee bestowed great paines and cost in repairing his Church and Monastery, de-

Godwin.

stroyed and burnt by the Danes, and by his good advise, directed King *Knute* (that fauoured him exceedingly) vnto many honourable enterprises. He dyed, Octob. 29. *Ann.* 1038. hauing sat Archbilhop seventeene yeares, and vpward.

Drayton ibid.

— *Eglnoth* againe much grac'd that sacred Seat,
Who for his godly deeds, surnamed was the Good,
Not boasting of his birth, though com'n of Royall blood:
For that, nor at the first, a Monkes meane Cowle despis'd,
With winning men to God, who neuer was suffic'd.

S. Eadfine
Archbishop.

————— *Eadfine* next ensues,
To propagate the truth, no toyle that did refuse.

He was a secular Priest, and first Chaplaine vnto king *Harold*, who preferred him to the Bishopricke of Winchester, from whence hee was removed to this See of Canterbury. He departed this life Octob. 28. *An.* 1050. after he had continued Archbishop twelue yeares almost: All which time he was much oppressed with sicknesse; he was interred in his owne Church, and at the place of his buriall, many miracles are said to haue bene wrought.

S. Lanfranke
Archbishop:

Lanfranke (of whom I haue written before) is recorded by *Capgrau*e amongst our English Saints: who saith, that vpon his first entrance to this Metropolitall gouernment, he found the Monkes of Canterbury, *sicut omnes feretum temporis in Anglia secularibus similes*: as all the rest were almost at that time in England, like to secular persons: for, *Venari, aucupari, et potibus indulgere consueuerunt*: They accustomed to hunt, hawke, and giue their minde to excessiue drinking, which after a short time, by gentle perswasions, he reclaimd. He was a man affable, pleasant, and humble, skilfull in many Sciences, prudent in counsell, and gouernment of things, and for Religion and life most holy. *Meruit ergo inter Sanctos annumerari*: Therefore he deserues to be numbred amongst the Saints.

S. Anselme
Archbishop.

Anselm for integritie of life, and depth of learning, euen admirable, in regard whereof, and of the many miracles which are said to be wrought by him liuing, and by his Reliques, he being dead; hee was canonized a Saint, about foure hundred yeares after his decease, at the great charges of *Iohn Moorton*, one of his Successours in the Archbishopricke.

Out of his learned braine he brought forth into the world many profound works, at the least fiftie seuerall bookes or Treatises: many of which are still extant. The miracles likewise attributed to his holinesse, are many, mentioned by *Capgrau*e.

The next that comes into this Catalogue, is that farre famed Saint, *Thomas*

mas Becket, of whom I haue already spoken enough in another place. Thus much then at this time out of *Polyolbion*, as followeth.

Saint *Thomas Becket* then, which Rome so much did * hery,
As to his christned name it added Canterbury;
There to whose sumptuous Shrine the neere succeeding ages,
So mighty offerings sent, and made such pilgrimages,
Concerning whom, the world since then hath spent much breath,
And many questions made both of his life and death.
If he were truly iust, he hath his right, if no,
Those times were much to blame, that haue him reckon'd so.

S. *Thomas* commonly called *Thomas* of *Canterbury*. * honourd.

Edmund (a man famous for his vertue and great learning) was borne at *Abingdon* in *Barkeshire*, being sonne to one *Edward Rich* a Merchant, his mothers name was *Mabell*. In their elder yeares they forsooke each other by mutuall consent, and betooke themselves to a Monasticall life. *Edmund* their sonne they caused to bee brought vp in Vniuersity Colledge in *Oxford*. Hauing attained to reasonable perfection in the knowledge of Diuinitie (whereunto his study was chiefly addicted) hee applyed himselfe to preaching, wherein he tooke great paines, namely, in the Counties of *Oxford*, *Glocester*, and *Worcester*, vntill such time as hee was called to the Treasureship of *Salisbury*. From whence (little knowing of any such matter, and much against his minde) he was chosen (at the Popes request, to the Monkes of *Christ Church*, being as then at *Rome*) to be Archbishop of this See, and consecrated at *Canterbury*, with all honour possible, by *Roger*, Bishop of *London*, the fourth of the Nones of *Aprill*, about the yeare 1230. King *Henry* the third, thirteene Bishops, one and fourty Lords and Earles, and others innumerable being there present; as it is thus recorded in the Annalls of the Monastery of *Wauerley* in *Surrey*.

S. *Edmund* Archbishop.

Edmundus Thesaurarius Sarum, a Domino Rogero Episcopo London, consistentibus et congratulantibus XIIII. Episcopis. Domino Rege, et XL I. Comitibus, et ceteris in numeris communiter congregatis. In Ecclesia Cant. in Archiepiscopum honorifice consecratur. Dominica qua canitur Letare Iherusalem. IIII. viz. Nonas Aprilis.

Mss. in bib. Cott.

But howsoeuer he was thus solemnly consecrated, he presently fell into the kings displeasure, by opposing himselfe against the marriage of *Eliaenor* the kings sister with *Simon Mountfort*, Earle of *Leicester*, because vpon the death of the Earle *Marshall*, her first husband, she had vowed chastity. To haue this vow dispensed withall, the King procured the Pope to send a Legate into England, his name was *Otto* a Cardinall. Him also this Archbishop offended, and that so grieuously, by reprehending his monstrous couetousnesse, his bribery and extortion, as euer after he sought to worke him all the mischief that he might. The Monkes of *Rocheester* had presented vnto this Archbishop one *Richard de Wendover*, demanding of him consecration vnto the Bishopricke of their Church; which he vtterly denyed to affoord, knowing the presented, to bee a very vnlearned and vsufficient

The Popes absolute power.

His couetousnesse.
His tergiver-
sation.

His tyranny.

In predict. lib.
Monast. de Wa-
uerley.

man. Hereupon the Monkes appealed to Rome, which the Archbishop vnderstanding of, hasted him thither also. *Onno* the Legate endeauoured to stay him at home, and failing thereof, did his errand so well at Rome, as not onely in that suite, but another also which hee had against *Hugh* Earle of *Arundell* in another cause of appeale, he was ouerthrowne, and condemned in a thousand Markes charges to his great disgrace and impouerishment. Being at Rome, hee had complained of many great abuses in England, and amongst the rest, of the long vacancie of Bishopricks. The Pope seemed willing to redresse these things, and namely, concerning that matter, set downe this order, That if any Cathedrall Church continued voide aboue fixe moneths, it should be lawfull for the Archbishop to conferre it where he list, as well as any smaller Benefice. The procuring of this order cost him a great summe of money. Yet no sooner was his backe turned, but the Pope, at the kings request, reuoked the same. Being thus continually vexed, thwarted, and disgraced, hee departed into voluntary exile, and there bewailing the misery of his countrey, spoyled and wasted by the tyranny of the Pope, spent the rest of his dayes in continuall teares. Through extreame griefe and sorrow, or (as some thinke) too much fasting, hee fell first into a Consumption, and after into a strange kinde of Ague. Whereupon he thought good to remoue from the Abbey of Pontiniac in France (where he had layen euer since his comming out of England) and there departed this life the sixteenth of the Kalends of December, 1242. His heart and entrails were buried at Soissy, his body at Pontiniac.

Sanctus Edmundus Cantuarie Archiepiscopus, plenus virtutibus, et sanctitate migravit ab hoc seculo, XVI. Kal. Decemb. et apud Pontiniacum sepultus est; Cuius merita miracula testantur.

*Hic erat Edmundus anima tum corpore mundus,
Quem non immundus poterat peruertere mundus:
Anglorum Genti faueas Edmunde petenti.*

Within six yeares after his death he was canonized a Saint, by *Innocentius* the fourth, who appointed the foresaid day of his death for euer to be kept holy in memory of him. *Lewes* the French king caused his body to be translated to a more honourable Tombe then it was first laid in, and bestowed a sumptuous Shrine vpon him, couered with gold & siluer, and richly adorned with many pretious stones: where our Lord (saith his Legend) hath shewyd many a fayre myracle for his holy seruaunt Saynte *Edmonde*.

This *Edmund* is the last Archbishop of Canterbury that I finde to haue beene canonized; howsoeuer I dare pronounce, that since his dayes to these present times, wherein we liue; we haue had many Archbishops both for life and learning, as worthy the honour of canonization, as was himselfe, or any of these by me before remembered.

Thus much of this Diocesse vntill I be further stored of funerall Monuments, or other matters therein according to my method, either by myselfe, or my friends; onely let me tell you for a conclusion, that the whole Prouince,

Prouince of this Bishopricke of Canterbury: which first of all was appa-
relled by *Austin* the Monke with the Archbishop of Londons Pall (as I
haue in part touched before) was at the first diuided by *Theodore* (seuenth
Bishop) into five Diocesses onely; howbeit in processe of time, it grew to
twentie and one, besides it selfe, leauing to Yorke (which by the first insti-
tution should haue had as many as it) but Durham, Carleil, and Chester
onely (except you reckon the Isle of Man.) And whereas by the ordinance
of Pope *Gregory*, either of these Archbishops should haue vnder him twelue
inferiour Bishops, and that neither of them should bee subiect, or of lesse
grace and dignitie then other; *Lanfrancke* (thinking it good reason that he
should make a Conquest of the English Clergie., since his Master King
William had vanquished the whole Nation) contended (at Windfore)
with *Thomas Norman* (Archbishop of Yorke) for the Primacie; and there
by iudgement before *Hugo* the Popes Legate, recouered it from him; so
that euer since the one is called, *Totius Anglia Primas*: and the other, *Ang-
lia Primas*: without any further addition.

The conclusi-
on of this Dio-
cesse.

The increase
of the Arch-
bishopricke.

Contention
for the Pri-
macy.

The Archbi-
shops place in
the generall
Council.

Moreouer, whereas before time, the place of this Archbishop in the ge-
nerall Councell, was to sit next to the Bishop of Saint *Ruffines*. *Anselme*
(the successour of this *Lanfrancke*) (for recompence of the seruice hee had
done in oppugning the marriage of Priests, and resisting the king, for the
inuestiture of Clerkes) was by Pope *Vrbane* endowed with this accession
of honour, that hee and his Successours, should from thenceforth haue
place in all generall Councils, at the Popes right foote; who then said
withall:

Includamus hunc in orbe nostro, tanquam alterius orbis Papam;

Let vs include this Bishop in our owne Orbe, as it were the Pope or Fa-
ther of another world.

In former ages (saith *Camden* in this tract) during the Romane Hierar-
chie, the Archbishops of Canterbury were Primates of all Britaine, Legates
to the Pope, and as *Vrbane* the second said, The Patriarkes, as it were, of a-
nother world.

And thus the Archbishops of Canterbury; by the fauour which *Austin*
had with *Gregory* the Great, by the power of *Lanfrancke*, and by the indu-
strie of *Anselme*, were much exalted: but how much that was to the grie-
uous displeasure, and pining enuie of the Archbishops of Yorke, you shall
perceiue by that which followeth.

Lambard.

King *Henry* the first, kept vpon a time his stately Christmases at Wind-
fore, where (the manner of our kings then being at certaine solempne times
to weare their Crownes) *Thurstine* of Yorke hauing his Crosse borne vp
before him) offered to set the Crowne vpon the kings head. But *William*
of Canterbury withstood it stoutly, and so preuailed by the fauour of the
King, and the helpe of the standers by, that *Thurstine* was not onely disap-
pointed of his purpose, but he (and his Crosse also) thrust quite out of the
doores.

William of Yorke (the next in succession after *Thurstine*, both in the See
and Quarrell) perceiuing that the force of his Predecessour preuailed no-
thing, attempted by his owne humble meanes (first made to the king, and
after to the Pope) to winne the Coronation of king *Henry* the second, from

Theobald the next Archbishop of Canterbury: But when he had received repulse in that sort of suite also, and found no way left to make auengement vpon his enemy, he returned home all wroth, and (as it was suspected) wreaked the anger vpon himselfe.

After this another hurly burly hapned in a Synode assembled at Westminster, in the time of King *Henry* the second, before Cardinall *Hugo* (Pope *Alexanders* Legate) betweene *Richard* and *Roger*, then Archbishops of these two Sees, vpon occasion, that *Roger* of Yorke comming of purpose (as it should seeme) first to the assembly, had taken vp the place on the right hand of the Cardinall: Which when *Richard* of Canterbury had espied, hee refused to sit downe in the second roome; complaining greatly of this preiudice done to his See. Whereupon after sundrie replies of speech, the weaker in disputation (after the manner of Schoole-boyes in the streets) descended from hote words, to hastie blowes: in which encounter the Archbishop of Canterbury (through the multitude of his attendants) obtained the better. So that he not onely plucked the other out of his place, and all to rent his casule, Chimer, and Rochet, but also disturbed the holy Synode therewithall; in such wise, that the Cardinall, for feare, betooke him to his secte, the company departed, their businesse vndone, and the Bishops themselues moued suite at Rome, for the finishing of their controuersie. By these, and such other successes, on the one side, the Bishops of Canterbury following, tooke such courage, that from thenceforth they would not permit the Bishops of Yorke to beare vp the Crosse, either in their presence, or Prouince.

And on the other side, the Bishops of Yorke conceiued such griefe of heart, disdain and offence, that from time to time they spared no occasion to attempt both the one and the other.

Whereupon, in the time of a Parliament holden at London, in the raigne of King *Henry* the third, *Boniface*, Archbishop of Canterbury, interdicted the Londiners, because they had suffered the Bishop of Yorke to beare vp his Crosse while he was in the Citie. And much adoe there was (within a few yeares after) betweene *Robert Kilwarby* of Canterbury, and *William Giffard* of Yorke, because he of Yorke aduanced his Crosse, as hee passed through Kent towards the generall Councill.

The like happened also, at two other seuerall times, betweene *Frier Peckham*, Archbishop of Canterbury, and *William Wickwane*, and *Iohn de Roma*, Archbishops of Yorke, in the dayes of King *Edward* the first. At the length, the matter being yet once more set on foote, betweene *Simon Islip* (the Archbishop of this Prouince, and his aduersarie the incumbent of Yorke for that time) King *Edward* the third, in whose raigne that variance was reuiued, resumed the matter into his owne hand, and made a finall composition betweene them. The which hee published vnder his broade Seale to this effect. First, that each of them should freely, and without impeachment of the other, beare vp his Crosse in the others Prouince; but yet so, that he of Yorke and his Successours for euer, in signe of subiection, should within two moneths after their inthronization, either bring, or send to Canterbury, the image of an Archbishop bearing a Crosse, or some other Iewell, wrought in fine gold, to the value of forty pounds,


The end of
the strife for
the Primacie.

pounds, and offer it openly there vpon Saint *Thomas Becket's* Shryne: then, that in all Synodes of the Clergie, and assemblies where the King should happen to bee present, hee of Canterbury should haue the right hand, and the other the left. Finally, that in broad streets, and high-wayes, their Crosse-bearers should go together, but that in narrow lanes, and in the entries of doores and gates, the Crosier of Canterbury should go before, and the other follow, and come behinde.

Thus (as you see) the Bishops of Canterbury euermore preuailing by fauour, or other meanes; they of Yorke were driuen in the end, to giue ouer in the plaine field.

Here endeth the Diocesse of Canterbury.

ANCI-


A N C I E N T
F V N E R A L L M O N V -
M E N T S W I T H I N T H E
 Diocesse of R O C H E S T E R .



His Bishopricke is so ouershadowed by the nearnesse and greatnesse of the See of Canterbury, that it looks but like a good Benefice, for one of his Graces Chaplaines; yet for antiquitie and dignitie of a long succession of reuerend Lord Bishops, it may equally compare with its neighbour of Canterbury: For they had both one Founder, to wit, *Ethelbert* king of Kent, who built this Church to the honour of Saint *Andrew*, and endowed it with certaine lands, which he called Priestfield, in token that Priests should bee sustained therewithall. Vnto which, *Iustus* a Romane (of whom before) was consecrated Bishop by Saint *Augustine*, *Ethelbert* assenting thereto by his presence.

Harding. ca. 88

Austin then, made Clerke full well grounded
Iusto that hight, of Rochester full well bounded
 The Bishop then to preache, and helpe *Austin*
 And to baptise the folke by his doctrine.

This Citie pent within so straight a roome, was called in the time of the Saxon Kings, the Kentishmens Castle, and at this day, shee and her little Diocesse, may make their vaunt, of their impregnable fortification by the Nauie Royall; the maine defence of Britaines great Monarchie, of the prowesse of their ancient Inhabitants, of the pleasant scituation of so many countrey-townes, and of the profits arising from the fruitfulnessse of the soile. Of all which reade, if you please, this Hexasticon.

Io. Ionslon.

Vrbs antiqua, ferox, bella est Rocestria situ,
Arx & finitimis imperiosa locis.
Hic Deus è ligno fabricauit mania firma,
Qua sibi quaque suis sunt modo tata salus.
Lata racemiferos passimque per oppida colles
Continet, ac culti iugera multa Soli.

This Diocesse (for the most part) is feuered from that of Canterbury by the riuier of Medway: it consists onely of foure distinct Deaneries, namely,
 Rochester,

Rochester, Malling, Dartford, and Shorham. Yet Shorham is but a Peculiar to the Archbishop, who holds his prerogative wheresoever his lands do lie.

This Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 358. l. 3. s. 7. d. farthing, and was wont to pay to the Pope for first-fruits 1300. ducates, and for Peter-pence, 5. l. 12. s.

Eightie Bishops and one haue sitten in this Chaire of Rochester, more in number by nine then in that of Canterbury.

His name that now governeth the Helme, is that right reuerend Father in God, *John Bowles*, Doctor of Diuinitie, brought vp in Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge.

In the whole numerous race of these Bishops, succeeding *Iustus*, three amongst others lye here interred (howsoever no remembrance is now remaining of them, by any funerall Monument) most notable: *Paulinus*, *Gundulphus*, and *Gilbertus*. Of which, the first, after his death, was honoured for a Saint. The second was the best Benefactor that euer this Church found. The third was so hatefull and iniurious to the Monkes, that they neither esteemed him while he was liuing, nor wailed him at all, after that he was dead.

Lamb. peramb.

Paulinus, a Romane borne, was first made Bishop of Yorke by *Iustus* his predeceffour in this place, as then Archbishop of Canterbury; about the 21. day of Iuly, in the yeare of our Lord, 625. and so he is reckoned to be the first Archbishop of that Prouince. Yet I finde a Succession of British Archbishops of that place long before his time, euer since the yeare of Grace, one hundred and eightie, or thereabouts. Wherein *Lucius*, king of the Britaines, receiued the Christian faith; the last of which race, was one *Tadiacus*; who, at the comming in of the Saxons, was, with most of his countrey men, enforced to flie into the mountainous countries of Cornwall, and Wales, and so consequently to forsake his pontificall Grace and Dignitie. Of all which may it please you reade these verses out of the collections of *Tho. Talbot*, sometime keeper of Records in the Tower.

Paulinus Bishop of Rochester, and first of Yorke.

Beda l. 2. c. 9.

Ass. in bib. Col.

*Turbatis rebus Archipresul Tadiacus,
Ecclesie sedem deserit et patriam.
Archipontificum Tadiacus sedis Eborum,
Vltimus ex Britonum gentibus ille fuit.
Corpora sanctorum simul omnia vasa sacrorum,
Cunctas res reliquas transtulit ille sacras.
Expulsi Britones nomen patriamque relinquunt,
Dicti Wallenses nomine barbario.*

But to returne againe to *Paulinus*, from whom I am by occasion digressed, who, being now inuested in the sanctimonious robes of a Bishop: neuer rested a moment, but either instructed the people, that flocked about him, by preaching, or else imparted Christ vnto them by Baptisme, which he ministred in the open fields and Riuers (Churches, Oratories, Fonts, or places of Baptisme being not as yet builded) it is said that in the Riuer of Swale in Yorkeshire, hee christened in one day about ten thousand men, besides

Beda l. 2. c. 14.

Camd. in Rich.

Bed. l. 2. c. 20.

besides women and little children; which said riuer was a long time after reputed sacred amongst the ancient English. He wonne miraculously *Edwin*, king of Northumberland, vnto Christ: who with all the Nobilitie of his countrey, and most part of the Commons hauing receiued the true faith, came to the lauatorie of holy regeneration, the eleventh yeare of his raigne, which was the yeare of our Lord, 627. Thus *Paulinus* continued in the Prouince of Yorke, preaching the word, and administering the blessed Sacraments, the space of seuen yeares, euen vntill the death of King *Edwin*; presently vpon which, the State of his kingdome was so much infested with great slaughter, and cruell persecution; that no safetie could therein bee found, either for himselfe, or for the widow of King *Edwin*, *Queene Edelburgh* (both of them being Gods instruments for the conuersion of the Northumbrians to the embracement of Christian Religion) saue onely by flight. Whereupon he was constraigned to leaue his Bishopricke, and to accompanie the said *Queene* (with whom not long before hee came into that countrey) backe againe into this kingdome of Kent. But of *Paulinus* his first admittance to Yorke, and his returne backe, thus much in old Latine rimes.

Hist. Archiepis.
Ebor. in bib. Cott.

*Benedicam Dominum mundi plasmatorem,
Regem Regum omnium nostrum Saluatorem.
Recolendo pariter stilo cum veraci,
Dignos Archipresules sedis Eboraci.
Anno sexcentesimo Christi incarnati
Quinto cum vicesimo sunt nouo creati.
Quorum Pastor nobilis primus est Paulinus;
Gregem pascit utilis dum regnat Edwinus.
Septem annis regimen digne gubernauit,
Tunc ad Austrum redijt, dum Gens Regem strauit.*

At his returne from Yorke, this See of Rochester was vacant: and at the offer of Archbishop *Honorius*, and at the request of King *Edbald*, he tooke vpon him that charge, which he right wisely and religiously gouerned the space of thirteene yeares; vntill, at his full and ripe age, he was called away by death, to receiue the glorious reward of his blessed labours. Which happened Octob. the tenth, *Ann. 644.* 19. yeares 2. moneths, and 21. dayes, after his first consecration: This *Paulinus* (the third Bishop of this Diocesse) was first interred vnder a very seemely Monument, in the old Church of King *Ethelberts* foundation; but about foure hundred and thirty yeares afterwards, being canonized for a Saint, his reliques were remoued, (enshrined in a coffin all of curious wrought siluer) into the body of the new built Church, by *Gundolphus* one of his Successours: to the which (according to the manner of those times) much concourse of people came, with many rich oblations: such was his Epitaph.

Ex lib. Anon.
in bib. Cott.

*Siste gradum clama qui perlegis hoc Epigramma
Paulinum plora quem substraxit breuis hora
Nobis per funus: de Presulibus fuit vnus,
Prudens, veridicus, constans, & firmus amicus*

Anni

*Anni sunt rati Domini super astra regentis,
Quadrageinta dati quatuor cum sex quoque centis.*

Paulinus being dead, *Honorius* Archbishop of Canterbury, advanced one *Ithamar*, a Kentishman borne, to his place, the first Englishman of this Nation that was a Bishop. A man nothing inferiour either in life or learning to *Paulinus*, or any of his Italian predecessours. He departed this life about the yeare 656. Many miracles are said to be wrought by this religious *Ithamar*, and great concourse of people frequented the place of his buriall, which was (at the first) in the body of the Church. But afterwards his reliques were removed by Bishop *Gundulph*, and enshrined; and after him by *Iohn* Bishop of this Church: who by his prayers at his Shrine was cured, *ab acerrimo oculorum dolore*, of a grieuous paine in his eyes. For this and many other signes and tokens of his sanctitie, hee was canonized (if we may beleue *Capgrae*) and the fourth of the Ides of Iune solemnized to his memory. Of whom a late writer, thus.

Of Rochester, we haue Saint *Ithamar*, being then
In those first times, first of our natiue English men
Residing on that seate.

Before I come to *Gundulphus*, I will take *Tobias* by the way, an Englishman, the ninth Bishop of this Diocesse: in whose commendations *Nicholas Harpsfeld*, sometime Archdeacon of Canterbury, thus writeth. I will vse his owne language.

Tobias a Brihwaldo Archiepiscopo consecratus, vir ampliore, & honoratiore sede (si locus hominem, et homo locum non commendaret) dignissimus, qui Theodori & Adriani discipulus fuit. Quantum vero sub his praeceptoribus profecerit: luculenter ostendit Beda, qui eum omnium humanarum, diuinarumque rerum scientissimum fuisse, & Latinam Graecamque linguam, tam accurate, atque maternam calluisse affirmat. Hec dyed about the yeare 726.

Here lyeth interred *Gundulphus*, a Norman by birth, the thirtieth Bishop of Rochester, a man not greatly learned, but very wise and industrious: for he handled the matter so, as hee procured not onely his Church to be new built, but also the reuenues to be encreased. He recouered diuers lands and possessions encroched vpon, and taken away in former times by *Odo*, Earle of Kent. And besides diuers summes of money, which hee contributed, he bought a certaine Mannor called Heddre, and gaue it to this his owne Church. In all these matters hee was much helped by *Lanfranke*, Archbishop of Canterbury, who caused him to take into his Church, not secular Priests, as before had beene accustomed, but Monkes Benedictines. *Gundulph* himselfe being a Monke of that order, vpon his first admittance to this See, he found onely fixe secular Priests in the Church, who were endowed scarcely with sufficient meanes to liue according to their place and callings. Before his death he encreased his Church-reuenues to that height, that it did and was able to maintaine fifty Monkes, some say threescore. The yearely value of this Monastery at the suppression amounted to 486.l. 5.s. The donations to this Monastery were confirmed by Pope *Vrban* the second, in these words following.

Vrbanus

Ithamar Bishop
of Rochester.

Cap. in vit. S.
Ithamari.

M. Draiton, Po
lyol. 24. Song.

Tobias Bishop
of Rochester.

Harps. Hist. Ec-
cles. Angl. octa-
uum Saecul. c. 7.

Gundulph Bi-
shop of Ro-
chester.

Godwin de præ-
sul. Ang.

Bulla Urbani
secundi in bib.
Sim D'eres
Equit. auras,

Urbanus Episcopus servus servorum Dei. Dilectis filiis Priori & capitulo Ecclesie Rossen. Ordinis sancti Benedicti Salutem, et Apostolicam benedictionem. Cum à nobis petitur quod iustum est et honestum, tam vigor equitatis, quam etiam ordo exigit rationis, ut id per sollicitudinem officij nostri ad debitum perducatur effectum. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filij vestris iustis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, personas vestras et Ecclesiam Rossen. in qua diuino estis obsequio mancipati cum omnibus bonis que impresentiarum rationabiliter possidetis, aut in futurum iustis modis prestante domino poteritis adipisci sub beati Petri protectione suscipimus atque nostra. Specialiter autem, terras, decimas, domus, possessiones, vineas, prata, et alia bona vestra, sicut ea iuste et pacifice obtinetis vobis et per vos eidem Ecclesie auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, et presentis scripti patrocinio communiimus. Salua in predictis decimis moderatione Concilij generalis. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius, se noverit incursum. Dat. Ianu. III. Id. Ianuar. Pontificatus nostri, Anno octavo.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

When as *William* the Conquerour built the great white square Tower of London, hee appointed this Bishop to bee principall Surueyor of that worke: who was for that time lodged in the house of one *Edmere* a Burgesse of London: as it is in the booke of the Bishops of Rochester in these words.

Gundulphus Episcopus mandato Willelmi Regis magni presuit operi magne Turris London, quo tempore hospitatus est apud quendam Edmerum Bargensem London.

The Hospital
of Chetham.

This Bishop built a great part of the Castle of Rochester, namely, the great Tower which yet standeth. Hee founded an Hospitall in Chetham, which hee dedicated to the honour of Saint *Bartholomew*, for the reliefe of such people as were infected with the foule disease of the Leprosie: hee endowed it with sufficient reuenues; which grant was confirmed by king *Henry* the third, and discharged of all taxes, and tallages, by King *Ed.* the third.

Malling Ab-
bey.

Lamb peramb.

He founded the Abbey at Malling, which he consecrated to the blessed Virgine, and placed therein blacke Nunnes. Which Nunnery he gouerned himselfe during all his life time. And lying at the point of death, hee commended it to the charge of one *Auice*, to whom notwithstanding he would not deliuer the Pastorall staffe, before shee had promised canonicall obedience, fidelitie, and subiection to the See of Rochester; and protested by oath, that there should neither Abbesse nor Nunne bee from thenceforth receiued into the house, without the consent and priuie of him and his Successours. This Nunnery was valued at the suppression, at two hundred forty five pounds, ten shillings two pence halfe peny of yearly reuenue.ouer the Abbey gate yet standing, is the likenesse of a Pastorall staffe. This good Bishop dyed the seuenth of March, 1107. and was buried where you see the pourtraitures of certaine Bishops, sometimes artificially cut in stone and Alabaister, but now cut almost all in peeces, dismembred, and shamefully abused (as all other Monuments in this Church are, of any antiquity) so that neither reading, nor tradition can giue vs any true notice of their names.

Gilbert

Gilbert de Glanuil (before mentioned) a gentleman of an ancient family, was consecrated to this Bishopricke, September 29. *Ann. 1185.* Betweene this man and his Monkes of Rochester was long and continuall debate; by occasion whereof, hee tooke away from them all their moueable goods, all the ornaments of their Church, their writings and euidences, yea and a great part of their lands, possessions and priuiledges; wanting money to follow their suites against him, they were forced to coyne the siluer of *Saint Paulinus* Shryne into money. These controuersies were ended no other-wise then by his death, which happened, June 24. 1214. hauing ruled his contentious charge 29. yeares. But the hatred of these Monkes against him was so dying with him, as they would afford him no manner of Obsequies, but buried him most obscurely, or rather basely, without either ringing, singing, or any other solemnitie; and furthermore abused him with such like rime-doggerell.

*Glanvill Gilbertus nulla bonitate refertus
Hic iacet immitis & amator maxime litis;
Et quia sic litem, dum vixit, solet amare,
Nunc ubi pax nulla est, est aptior inhabitare.*

These blacke Monkes (whom I thinke, if the matter were well examined, would proue to be in the fouler fault) were too malicious to remember that this Bishop founded *S. Maries* Hospitall at Strowd, neare adioyning to this Citie, called the New worke, and endowed it with a liuelihood of 52. l. of yearely profits, which it now enioyeth.

Here lyeth entombed the body of *Walter de Merton*, so furnamed of Merton, a village in Surrey, where he was borne, sometimes Lord Chancellour of England, Bishop of this See, and Founder of Merton Colledge in Oxford: To whose memory *Sir Henry Savill* (that rare Grecian, and exact reuiuer of Antiquities, now deceased) late Warden of the said Colledge, and Prouost of Eaton, with the fellowes of the same, taking downe an old marble Tombe, haue erected another Monument ouer him of Touch and Alabaster, bearing this Inscription.

Waltero de Merton Cancellario Angliae sub Henrico tertio, Episcopo Rossensi sub Edwardo primo Rege, vnius exemplo, omnium quotquot extant Collegiorum Fundatori, maximorum Europa totius ingeniorum felicissimo parenti: Custos & Scholares domus Scholarium de Merton in Vniuersitate de Oxon. communibus Collegij impensis debiti pietatis Monumentum posuere. Ann. Dom. 1598. Henrico Savile Custode.

Obijt in vigilia Simonis & Iuda Ann. Dom. 1277. Edwardi primi quinto. Inchoauerat Collegium Maldonia in agro Surr. Ann. Dom. 1264. Hen. tertij 48. cui dein salubri consilio Oxonium. Anno 1270. transf. extrema manus felicissimis (vt credi par est) auspicijs accessit anno 1274. ipsis Cal. Aug. anno Regni Regis Edwardi primi secundo.

*Magne senex titulis, Musarum sede sacrata
Maior, Mertonidum maxime progenie:
Hac tibi gratantes post sacula sera nepotes,
En votiuâ locant marmora; sancte parens.*

Gilbert de Glanvill Bishop of Rochester.

Godwin,

The Hospitall in Strowd.

Walterus Merton Bishop of Rochester.

Sir Hen. Sauill.

Haymo Bishop
of Rochester.

S. Barthol. Hosp.
in Hithe.

In bib. Cott.

John de Shepey
Bishop of Ro-
chester, Lord
Treasurer.

Io. Lowe Bishop
of Rochester.

Bale Cent. 4.

Godwin.

Haymo de Heath, or *Hythe*, so named of Hithe, a Towne in this tract, where he was borne, lyeth buried by the North wall: he was Confessour to King *Edward* the second. This man built much at his Mannor houses of *Troscliffe* and *Hawling*. In the Towne of Hithe before named, he founded the Hospitall of *Saint Bartholomew*, for reliefe of ten poore people, endowing the same with twenty Markes of yearly reueneue: He resigned his Bishopricke into the Popes hands, of whom he had receiued consecration in the Court at Rome, *Ann.* 1352. and liued about some six yeares after that a priuate life with the Monkes in this Priory. This Bishop (saith the booke of Rochester) bought a precious Miter which was *Thomas Becket's*, of the Executours of the Bishop of Norwich, which hee offered at the high Altar, on *S. Pauls* day, 1327.

John de Shepey, so likewise surnamed from the place of his birth, vpon *Haymo* his resignation, was by the Pope elected to this Bishopricke; hee was Lord Treasurer of England, in the two and thirtieth yeere of King *Edward* the third, in which office he continued about three yeeres, euen vntill his death, which happened the nineteenth of October, 1360. His portraiture is in the wall ouer his place of Buriall.

Here, ouer against Bishop *Merton*, lieth buried, vnder a faire Marble Tombe, the body of *John Lowe*, Bishop of this Diocesse, borne in Worcester-shire, and brought vp in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie. He liued for a time in the Abbey of the Friers Augustines in Worcester, of which order he was Prouinciall; *Vir etate sua ab omni parte doctus*: So that in regard of his great learning, and painfulness in preaching, he was preferred first to the Bishopricke of *Saint Asaph*, by King *Henry* the sixt, and after that translated to this of Rochester; hee writ diuers learned works, and was a carefull searcher after good bookes, so as diuers copies of some ancient Fathers had vtterly perished but for his diligence. Hee died the yeere 1467. hauing gouerned the See of *Saint Asaph* foure yeeres, and and this of Rochester foure and twenty. The inscription vpon his Tombe is almost all gone, only these words remaying,

..... *Iohannis Low Epif.*
 *miserere mei Domine.*
Credo videre Dominum in terra viventium.
O quam breue spatium huius mundi si comp.
Sic mundi gloria transit.
Sancte Andree & Augustine, orate pro nobis.

I doe not finde the certainty of any other of the Bishops of this Diocesse to haue bin buried in this Cathedrall Church; for most commonly in ancient times, as now, they departed from this place, before they departed from the world, this Ecclesiasticall preferment being but a step to some higher aduancement. A word therefore or two of *Saint William* here enshrined, and the like of the Priory, and so I will take my leaue of this most ancient, and no lesse reuerend Episcopall Chaire; and goe to *Gillingham*; for the rest of the funerall Monuments in this Church, are of later times, which I reserue for another Volume.

This Priory erected by *Gundulph*, and the number of her religious Vo-
 taries,

taries, encreased by him from sixe secular Priests, to threescore blacke Canons or Monkes, with ample reuenues for their maintenance, was, within the compasse of one hundred yeares; what by casuall fire, what by the falling out of the Monkes, and Bishop *Glanvill*, and what by the calamities it sustained in the warres of King *Iohn*, brought to that ruine and pouerty, that the beauty of all her goodly buildings was altogether defaced, her Church burned, her sacred Vtenfiles, by robbery and suites in law, embelled, mispent, and consumed, and the whole Couent greatly indebted.

Anno, 1179. 3. Id. Aprilis Rosensis Ecclesia cum omnibus officinis, & cum tota vrbe infra & extra muros combusta est, anno 97. ex quo Monachi in eadem Ecclesia instituti sunt.

It was now therefore high time, saith Master *Lambard*, to deuise some way whereby this Priory and Church of Rochester, might be, if not altogether, restored to the ancient wealth and estimation, yet at the least somewhat relieved from this penury, nakednesse, and abiection. Therefore *Laurence* of Saint *Martins*, Bishop of this Church, and Councillour of King *Henry* the third, perceiuing the common people to bee somewhat drawne (by the fraud of the Monkes) to tynke reuerently of one *William*, that lay buried in the Church, and knowing well, that there was no one way, so compendious to gaine, as the aduancement of a Pilgrimage, procured at the Popes Court, the canonization of the said *William*, with Indulgence to all such as would offer at his Tombe, vnderpropping by meanes of this new Saint, some manner of reuerend opinion of the Church, which before (through the defacing of the old Bishop *Paulinus* his Shrine) was declined to naught.

This Saint *William* was by birth a Scot of Perthe, by trade of life a Baker of bread; in charitie so abundant, that hee gaue to the poore the tenth loafe of his workmanship, in zeale so feruent, that in vow he promised, and in deed attempted to visit the holy Land, and the places where Christ was conuersant on earth. In which iourney, as he passed through Kent, he made Rochester his way, where after that he had rested two or three dayes, he departed toward Canterbury, but ere he had gone farre from the Citie, his seruant that waited on him, led him (of purpose) out of the high-way, and spoyled him both of his money and life. This done, the seruant escaped, and the Master (because he dyed in so holy a purpose of minde) was by the Monkes conueyed hither to Saint *Andrewes*, laid in the Quire, and promoted by the Pope, as you haue heard, from a poore Baker to a blessed Martyr. Here (as they say) he shewed miracles very plentifully, which made people of all sorts offer vnto him wondrous liberally, euen vntill these latter times; insomuch, that with two yeares oblations at his Shrine, one *William de Hoo*, a Sacrist, or keeper of the holy treasures, of this Church, built the whole Quire as it now stands.

Richard Walden a Monke and sacrist, built the South Isle, *Richard Eastgate*, a Monke and Sacrist, began the North Isle of the new worke, towards Saint *Williams* gate, which Frier *William de Axenham* almost finished.

Geffery de Hadenham Prior, payed thirteene hundred pounds in one day, to certaine creditours, to whom this Church stood indebted, since the time of her troubles, the same man bought certaine lands in Banerkin, and

Priory of Rochester.

Lib. Rossen. in bib. Cot.

Lamb. peramb.

S. William of Rochester,

Novæ Legenda Capgrauij.

Lib. Rossen. in bib. Cot.

Darent, which he gaue to this House; and bequeathed to the same 300. l. in money vpon his decease. He built the Dorter in the Priory, and the Altar of Saint *Edmund* in the Church. To which, or rather to the high Altar, *Haymo*, Bishop of this Diocesse, offered vp a pretious Miter, which sometime belonged to Archbishop *Becket*, and which hee bought of the Executors of *Iohn* Bishop of Norwich. Thus by the gaines of *William*, the Bakers Shrine, and by the pious endeauours and bounteous donations of diuers well disposed persons, this Monastery was in short time reedified, adorned, and aduanced to her former height, glory, wealth, and estimation. So that it was valued by the Commissioners of the late suppression, at foure hundred eightie sixe pounds, cleuen shillings, five pence, by yeare.

Gillingham.

In this Church are diuers faire Monuments fairely kept, of the *Beaufits*, an ancient family, whose chiefe seate was at Grauch-court within this Parish, as I was enformed.

Io. Beaufits and Isabel his wife.

Ici gist Iehan Beaufits qi morust 25 iour Nouemb. l'an de dieu, 1427. et Isabella sa feme que morust la 30. iour de Decemb. 1419.

*Iesu noster saueor de la grand pite
De lor almes eit mercie. Amen.*

Io. Beaufits and Alice his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Beaufits, filius Iohannis Beaufits, Ar. et Alicia vxor eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit 25. Nouemb. Ann. Dom. 1433. quorum, &c.

Rob. Beaufits & Sara his wife.

Hic iacet Robertus Beaufits, qui ob. 1381. et Sara vxor eius, que obiit 1395. Cur nunc in paluere dormio.

*Will. Beaufits
Ioane Bamme &
Iohn Bamme
her sonne.*

Hic iacet Willelmus Beaufits qui ob. 19. Marcii, 1433. Cuius.

Here lyeth *Ioane Bamme*, sometime the wife of Master *Richard Bamme* Esquire, daughter of *Iohn Marten*, sometime chiefe Iustice of the Common Pleas, and mother of *Iohn Bamme*, who lyeth on the North side of this Chappell. Which said *Ioane* deceased in the yeare of grace, 1431. Here was a pilgrimage to our Lady of Gillingham.

Ailesford.

*The Friery.
Cam. in Kent.*

Richard, Lord *Grey* of *Codnor* in *Darbishire*, in the yeare 1240. founded here a religious house of white Friers, *Carmelites*, where now is seene (saith *Camden*) the faire habitation of Sir *William Sidley*, a learned knight, painefully and expensfully studious of the common good of his countrey, as both his endowed house for the poore, and the bridge here with the common voice do testifie.

*The Almes-
house or Hos-
pitall,*

*Catigern and
Horsa.*

Not farre from this Towne of *Ailesford*, lye interred the bodies of *Catigern* and *Horsa*, who hand to hand, killed one the other in a set battell; *Catigern* was the brother of *Kortimer* king of the Britaines, and *Horsa* brother of *Hengist* the Saxon.

But this battell, as also their buriall, are the best set downe by *Camden*, out of *Lambards* perambulation. This Towne (saith hee) was named in the British tongue, *Saiffenaeg haibail* of the Saxons there vanquished, like

as others in the very same sense tearmed it *Anglesford*. For *Guortimer* the Britaine, *Guortigerus* sonne, did here set vpon *Hengist*, and the English Saxons, whom being disfrayed, and not able to abide a second charge, he put all to flight; so as they had beene vtterly defeited for euer; but that *Hengist*, skilfull and prouident to preuent, and diuert danger, withdrew himselfe into the Isle of Tenet, vntill that the inuincible vigour and heate of the Britanes was allayed; and fresh supplies came to his succour out of Germany. In this battell were slaine the Generalls of both sides, *Catigern* the Britaine, and *Horsa* the Saxon, of whom the one buried at *Horsted*, not farre from hence, gaue name to the place: and *Catigern* honoured with a stately and solemne funerall, is thought to haue beene interred neare vnto *Ailisford*, where vnder the side of an hill, I saw foure huge, rude, hard stones erected, two for the sides, one transuersall in the middest betweene them; and the hugest of all piled and layed ouer them, in manner of the British Monument, which is called *Stonehenge*, but not so artificially with Mortis and tenents. Verily the vnskilfull common people call it at this day, of the same *Catigern*, *Keiths* or *Kiss*, *Coty house*. The like Monument was of *Horsa* at *Horsted*, which stormes and time haue now deuoured. This battell was smitten in the yeare of Grace 457.

The battell of
Ailesford.

Horsted.

Catigern his se-
pulchre.

Addington.

Hic iacent Richardus Charles et Alicia vxor, qui quidem Ric. obiit, An. Dom. 1370. facile contemnit omnia.

Ric. Charles & Alice his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Suayth Ar. dominus de Addington, ac vicecomes Gantie et Alicia vxor eius ob. . . . Marcii Ann. 1464.

Will. Suayth & Alice his wife.

Bonis et mors et vita dulcis.

Hic iacet Robertus Watton, Dominus et Patronus istius Ecclesie, qui obiit die Ascensionis Anno 1444.

Rob. Watton.

Hic iacent Willelmus Watton, Ar. Dominus istius ville, Benedicta, et Anna, vxores eius, qui Willelmus obiit 29. Decemb. 1464.

Will. Watton, Beuer and Alice his wiues.

Hic iacet Robertus Watton Ar. filius et heres Willelmi Watton Armigeri, et Alicia vxor eius filia Iohannis Clark vnius Baronum Scaccarii Regis, qui Robertus istius ville Dominus et Ecclesie verus Patronus ob. 4. Nouemb. anno 1470.

Rob. Watton & Alice his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Northwood, Arm. filius et heres Northwood. . . . obiit 30. April, 1416.

Io. Norwood.

Of this man. and of his Mannor of *Northwood* or *Norwood*, thus much out of *Lambard*. In the dayes of King *Edward* the Confessour (saith hee) one hundred Burgeses of the Citie of Canterbury, ought their suite to the Mannor of *Norwood*; the buildings are now demolished: but the Mannor was long time in the possession of certaine gentlemen of the same name: of which race, one was buried in the body of the Church at *Addington*, in the yeare 1416.

The Mannor of *Norwood*:

Otteham.

Hic iacet Iohannes Constenton Ar. qui ob. 2. April. 1426. et Sara Conghurst vxor eius.

Io. Constenton and Sara his wife.

Otteham
Abbey.

I finde by ancient deedes sans Date that one *Raph de Dene* was the founder of a Religious house here at Otteham, of Canons regular, confirmed in these words by the gifts of certaine lands from one *Raph de Iclesham*: and some little rent, *William de Marci*, and *Ela* his wife.

Sciant, &c. quod ego Radulphus de Iclesham dedi et confirmaui, Deo & Ecclesie Sancti Laurentij de Oteham, terram in Oteham, &c. pro anima Radulphi de Dene Aui mei qui predictam Ecclesiam fundauit, &c.

In Archivis Tur-
ris London.

Sixe pence for
exceedings
vpon S. Lau-
rence day.

*Sciant presentes, &c. quod nos Willelmus de Marci et Ela vxar mea, dedi-
mus et concessimus Deo et Sancto Laurentio de Oteham, et Canonicis ibidem
Deo seruiantibus, in liberam & perpetuam Eleemosinam, sex denarios quos
predicti Canonici nobis annuatim soluebant de terra Roberti Rug. &c. Hij
sex denarij sint ad emendacionem refectionis conuentus in die Sancti Lauren-
cij. Hanc que donationem pro salute animarum nostrarum, et Antecessorum
nostrorum, & heredum nostrorum Sigillis nostris confirmauimus. Testibus,
Radulfo Capellano. Ailfredo Capellano, Willelmo de Marci, &c.*

But these Canons did not continue long at Otteham, the scituation of the place being vnfitting, and very chargeable for so many liuing together in a Couent; whereupon by the said *Ela*, daughter and heire of the said *Raph Dene*, and as then the widow of *Jordan de Sackvile* (one of the Ancestors of that right honourable and no lesse ancient family of the *Sackviles*, Earles of Dorset) they were remoued to Begam, a village in the South-west Verge of this County adioyning to Suffex: such was the Charter for their remouall.

In Arch. Tur.
London.

*Sciant presentes, &c. quod ego Ela de Saukevil, filia Radulphi de Dene, in
viduitate et legia potestate mea, diuine pietatis intuitu concessi Abbati et
Canonicis de Otteham propter magnas et intollerabiles inedias loci de Otte-
ham, quod transferant sedem Abbathie de Otteham, vsque ad Begeham qui
dicitur Beulin, salua tenentia et dignitate aduocacionis, quam mihi et heredi-
bus meis tam vita quam in morte tenentur. Preterea confirmaui omnes dona-
ciones eisdem Canonicis quas pater meus eis dedit, et Robertus de Dene frater
meus eis dedit.*

Begham Priory.
Ela de Sackvile
and Sir Robert
Turnham found-
ders.

Rob. Glocest.

The land whereupon this house was built, was giuen by one Sir *Robert de Turnham*, a valiant knight, who flourished in the raigne of king *Richard* the first, and went with him to the warres in the holy Land; as these old rimes do testifie:

King Richard wyth gud entent
To yat cite of Iakes went
On mozne he sent astur Sir Robart Sake vile
Sir William Wateruile
Sir Hubart and Sir Robart of Turnham.
Sir Bertram Brandes and John de St John.

And speaking further of this *Turnhams* valour, he saith:

Robart of Turnham with his Fauchion
Can to craike many a crown.

The death of
Sir Robert
Turnham.

But he was so busie in cracking the Sarafins Crownes, that hee tooke the lesse heed (I thinke) of his owne, for then and there he was slaine, together with

with *Robert de Bellemont*, surnamed *Blanchmaines*, Earle of Leicester, with other noble warriours: whose great losse king *Richard* doth thus lament.

Alas he leyd yat I was boze,
My gud Barons bity nigh forloze,
Allaw is Robart of Lecestre,
That was my curteys Mastre,
Euery * her on him was worth a knight.
And Robart of Turnham that was wight,
William of Arlne, and Sire Gerard,
Sire Bertram, and Sire Depard,
Thes beth slaw and wel mo.

Rob. Gloc.

* haire.

But to returne to *Ela de Sackvile*, who hauing finished her religious fabricke, did dedicate it to the honour of the blessed Virgine *Mary*, and gaue it the name of a Priory, which was valued at the suppression to 152.l. 19.s. 4.d. ob.

Sir *Thomas Sackuile* knight, sonne and heire of Sir *Andrew Sackuile*, by his second wife *Ioane Burgesse*, who was Sheriffe of Suffex, and Surrey, the eight of King *Henry* the fourth, was here interred in the Church of Beigham; as appears by these words in his last Will, dated the first of December, 1432. *Ego Tho. Sackuile miles de Com: Suffex, volo me sepultum esse in Ecclesia de Beigeham. Item lego Edwardo filio meo omnia utensilia domus mee, &c.* Hee dyed in the same yeare, the eleuenth of King *Henry* the sixth.

Sir Tho. Sackvile knight,

In the prerogative office.

Here sometime, in our Ladies Chappell, lay interred the body of *Richard Sackvile* Esquire, who dyed *Ann. 1524.*

This Church was, and that of *Withiam* in Suffex now is, greatly honoured by the funerall Monuments of the *Sackviles*: of whom I shall haue more occasion to speake hereafter.

Pensherst.

Here in this Church vnder a marble Monument, whereon is yet to be seene the pourtraiture of a knight compleatly armed, lyeth interred (as it is deliuered vnto me by tradition) the body of Sir *Stephen Pensherst*, or *Stephen de Penchester*, (for so also I finde him called) that famous Lord Warden of the Fiue Ports, who flourished in the raigne of King *Edward* the first, as appears by this Record following.

Sir Stephen Pensherst knight.

Rex scripsit Stephano de Penecestre Constabulario Castri de Donor. et custodi Quinque Portuum providere Naues et galeas sufficientes contra Regis aduentum in Angliam. Et meliores et fideliores Regis amicos portuum predicti. secretius premuniat. Vt ipsi caute et sine strepitu prepararent se ad veniend. in obuiam Regis in aduentu suo supradicto, &c. Dat. apud West. &c. 4. Julij. Claus. Anno 1. Ed. primi, Cedul. pendente.

Ex Arch. Turris London.

Here lye also interred diuers of that ancient and highly renowned Familie of the *Sidneys*, whose Monuments of any great antiquitie, together with their Inscriptions, are worne away with time. Who deriae their race from

Sidneys

Camd in Kent.

Sir Robert Sidney Earle of Leicester.

Sir Philip Sidney knight.

from *William de Sidney*, Chamberlaine to king *Henry* the second. Out of which came (saith *Camden*) *Sir Henry Sidney*, that renowned Lord Deputy of Ireland, who of the daughter of *John Dudley*, Duke of Northumberland, and Earle of Warwick, begat *Philip* and *Robert*, whom our late Soueraigne Lord King *James* created Baron *Sidney* of Penshert, Viscount Lisle, and Earle of Leicester. And to giue more lustre to these foresaid honours, he was elected knight and companion of the honourable Order of the Garter, at an extraordinarie Chapter holden at Greenwich, the day of May, *Ann.* 1616. and enstalled at Windsor the seuenth of Iuly next following. This Earle dyed the day of . . . *Ann.*

But here I cannot passe ouer in silence *Sir Philip Sidney* the elder brother, being (to vse *Camdens* words) the glorious starre of this family, a liuely patterne of vertue, and the louely ioy of all the learned sort, fighting valiantly with the enemy before Zutphen in Gelderland, dyed manfully. This is that *Sidney*, whom, as Gods will was, he should be therefore borne into the world, euen to shew vnto our age a sample of ancient vertues: so his good pleasure was, before any man looked for it, to call for him againe, and take him out of the world, as being more worthy of heauen then earth. Thus we may see, perfect vertue suddenly vanisheth out of sight, and the best men continue not long.

Seigneur Des Accords in his booke entituled, *Les Bigarrures* (a miscellanie or hotch-potch of sundry collections) amongst many choice Epitaphs, hath one, selected out of the works of *Isaac du Bellay*, the French Poet, excellently composed, to the memory of *Sieur de Bonniuet*, a great Commander in the warres; which by some English wit was happily imitated, and ingeniously applyed to the honour of this our worthy chiefetaine *Sir Philip*; written vpon a Tablet, and fastened to a pillar in *S. Pauls Church* London, the place of his buriall, as the sequele will more plainly shew.

The Epitaph for *Mons. Bonniuet*:

*La France, et le Piemont, les cieux, et les Arts,
Les Soldats, et le Monde ont fait comme six parts,
De ce grand Bonniuet: cor vne si grand chose,
Dedant vn seul tombeau ne pouuoit estre enclose.*

*La France en a le corps, que elle aurit esteue:
Le Piemont a le ceur, qu'il auoit esprouue:
Les cieux en ont l'esprit, et les Arts la memoire,
Les Soldats le regret, et le monde la gloire.*

In English as followeth:

France, and Piemont, the Heauens, and the Arts,
The Souldiers and the world haue made fixe parts,
Of Great *Bonniuet*: for who will suppose,
That onely one Tombe can this man enclose?

France hath his body, which she bred and well loued,
Piemont his heart, which his vaiour had proued.
The Heauens haue his soule, the Arts haue his Fame,
The Souldiers the grieffe, the world his good name.

A brieffe

A brieft Epitaph vpon the death of that most valiant, and perfect honorable Gentleman, Sir *Philip Sidney*, knight, late Governour of Flushing in Zeeland, who receiued his deaths wound at a battell neare Zutphen in Gelderland, the 22. day of September, and dyed at Arnhem the 16. day of October, 86. Whose Funeralls were performed, and his body interred, within this Cathedrall Church of Saint *Paul* in London, the 16. day of February next following in the yeare of our Lord God, 1586.

England, Netherland, the Heauens, and the Arts,
The Souldiers and the world haue made fixe parts,
Of noble *Sidney*: For who will suppose,
That a small heape of stones can *Sidney* enclose?

England hath his body, for she it fed,
Netherland his bloud in her defence shed:
The Heauens haue his soule, the Arts haue his Fame,
The Souldiers the grieft, the world his good Name.

These Elegies also following, penned in the praise of the said *Philip*, by our late Soueraigne Lord King *James*, that sole Monarch of many Nations, giue a glorious lustre to his Heroicke actions.

*In Philippi Sidnai interitum, Illustrissimi Scotorum
Regis Carmen.*

*Armipotens cui ius in fortia pectora Mauros,
Tu Dea qua cerebrum perrumpere digna Tonantis,
Tuque adeo biinga proles Latonia rupis
Gloria, decidua cingunt quam collibus artes,
Duc tecum, et querula Sidnai funera voce
Plangite, nam vester fuerat Sidneus alumnus.
Quid genus, et proavos, et spem, floremque iuuenta,
Immature obitu raptum sine fine retexo?
Heu frustra queror: heu rapuit Mors omnia secum,
Et nihil ex tanto nunc est Heroe superstes,
Præterquam decus, et nomen virtute paratum,
Doctaque Sidneas testantia Carmina laudes.*

The same translated by the said King.

Thou mighty *Mars*, the Lord of Souldiers braue,
And thou *Minerve*, that dois in wit excell,
And thou *Apollo*, who dois knowledge haue
Of euery art that from *Parnassus* fell.
With all your Sisters that thaire on do dwell,
Lament for him, who duely seru'd you all:
Whome in you wisely all your arts did mell,
Bewaile (I say) his vnexpected fall.
I neede not in remembrance for to call
His race, his youth, the hope had of him ay,
Since that in him doth cruell Death appall

Sir *Philip Sid-*
neys Epit.

Both

Both manhood, wit, and learning euery way:
But yet he doth in bed of Honor rest,
And euer more of him shall liue the best.

Eiusdem Regis in Eundem Hexasticon.

*Vidit et exanimem tristis Cytheræa Philippum,
Fleuit, et hunc Martem credidit esse suum.
Eripuit digitis gemmas, colloque monile,
Mars iterum nunquam ceu placitura foret;
Mortuus humana qui lusit imagine Diuam,
Quid faceret iam, si viueret, ille, rogo.*

In English.

When *Venus* sad saw *Philip Sidney* slaine,
She wept, supposing *Mars* that he had bin:
From fingers Rings, and from her necke the chaine
She pluckt away, as if *Mars* nere againe
Shement to please. In that forme he was in
Dead, and yet could a Goddess thus beguile,
What had he done, if he had liu'd this while?

Tunbridge.

In this ruinous Church, which (like the Castle) carries with it a shew of venerable antiquitie, I finde no funerall Monument of elder times remarkable; in the north window onely are depicted the pourtraitures of the Lord *Hugh Stafford*, kneeling in his coate-armour, and his Bow-bearer *Thomas Bradlaine* by him, with this inscription.

Orate pro animabus Domini Hugonis Stafford, et Thome Bradlaine Arcuar.....

Hugh Lord
Staff. and Tho.
Bradlaine his
Bow-bearer.
Camd in Kent.

This *Hugh Lord Stafford*, afterwards Earle of Buckingham, was Lord of this Mannor of Tunbridge, by his grandmother *Margaret*, the onely daughter and heire of Sir *Hugh Audley*, Earle of Gloucester; of whom hereafter, when I come to Stone in Staffordshire, the place of his buriall:

Priory of
Tunbridge.

Neare to the ruinous walls of the Castle, stood a Priory pleasantly seated, which in the shipwracke of such religious structures, was dash't all a peeces: founded by *Richard de Clare*, Earle of Gloucester, about the yeare 1241. for Canons of Saint *Augustines* order, and consecrated to S. *Mary Magdalen*: Which Priory was valued by the Commissioners at the suppression to be yearely worth 169.l. 10.s. 3.d.

Richard de
Clare Earle of
Gloucester.

This *Richard* the founder dyed at Emmersfield, in the Mannor-house of *John Lord Crioil* here in Kent; 14. Iulij, Ann. 1262. his bowels were buried at Canterbury, his body at Tewxbury, and his heart here in his owne Church at Tunbridge. Hee was *Vir nobilis et omni laude dignus*: To whose euerlasting praise this Epitaph was composed.

Lib Theolcs.
Mss.

*Hic pudor Hippoliti, Paridis gena, sensus Vlisſis
Aeneæ pietas, Hectoris ira iacet.*

Chaste

Chaste *Hippolite*, and *Paris faire*, *Vlisses* wife and slie,
Aneas kinde, fierce *Hector*, here ioyntly entombed lye.

Camd. Re-
 manes.

Here sometime lay entombed the bodies of *Hugh de Audley*, second sonne of *Nicholas* Lord *Audley* of *Heleigh* Castle, in the County of *Stafford*, who was created Earle of *Gloucester* by king *Edward* the third; and by the marriage of *Margaret*, second daughter of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earle of *Gloucester*, surnamed the red, and sifter and coheire to *Gilbert* the last Earle of that surname; Lord of *Tunbridge*. This *Hugh* dyed the tenth of *November*, 1347. *Ann.* 21. *Ed.* 3. I finde little of him remarkable, saue his good fortunes, being a younger brother to marry so great an inheritrix, and to be exalted to such titles of honour. His wife *Margaret* (first married to *Pierce Gaueston* Earle of *Cornwall*) dyed before him in the yeare of our Lord, 1342. the 13. day of *Aprill*. They were both together sumptuously entombed by *Margaret* their daughter, the onely heire of her parents, wife to *Raph de Stafford*, Earle of *Stafford*.

Hugh de Audley
 Earle of *Gloucester*, and
Margaret his
 wife.

Vincent Disco-
 uery of errors.

The said *Raph de Stafford* and *Margaret* his wife, were here likewise entombed, at the feet of their father and mother; this *Raph*, by the marriage of his wife *Margaret*, writ himselfe in his Charters and deeds, Baron of *Tunbridge*. And a noble Baron he was; and the first Earle of *Stafford*, created by *Edward* the third, the fifth of *March*, in the twentieth and fifth yeare of his raigne. *Mills* in the Catalogue of Honour, sets downe this mans pedegree after this manner, drawne from *William* the Conquerours time, still abiding in the male line. *Nicholas* the sonne of *Robert*, begot *Robert* the second, whose daughter and heire being married to *Henry de Bagot*, he in the right of his wife was made Baron of *Stafford*; and hee begat another called *Heruey*, who left the name of *Bagot*, and tooke on him the name of *Stafford*: and he begot *Robert* the third, father to *Nicholas* the second, father to *Edmund*, who begot this first Earle of *Stafford*, all successfully Barons and Lords of *Stafford*. Hee dyed the 31. of *August*, in the yeare 1372. *Margaret* his wife dyed the seventh of *September*, 1349. This Earle was knight of the honourable order of the *Garter* at the first foundation.

Raph Earle of
Stafford, and
Margaret his
 wife.

Bagot Baron of
Stafford.

Vincent. Dis-
 errors.

Andrew Iud (the sonne of *Iohn Iud* of this Towne of *Tonebridge*) sometime Lord Maior of *London*, erected here a faire free-Schoole, and an Almes-house nigh *Saint Helens* Church in *London*, and left to the *Skinners* (of which company he was) lands, to the value of threescore pounds, three shillings and eight pence the yeare; for the which they bee bound to pay twenty pound to the Schoolemaster, eight pound to the *Vsher* yearely for euer, and foure shillings the weeke to the sixe Almes-people, and twenty five shillings foure pence the yeare in *Coales*, for euer.

The foundati-
 on of the free-
 Schoole at
Tonbridge.

This *Andrew* was Lord Maior of *London* the yeare 1550. the fourth of King *Ed.* the sixth. Dyed in the yeare following, and was buried at *S. Helens* aforesaid, within *Bilhopsgate* ward.

Senenoke.

Orate pro anima Edwardi Bowrgchier filij et heredis Thome Bowrgchier militi filii Iohannis Domini de Berners: et pro anima Domine Agnete uxoris

Edward Bow-
 chier, vulgo
 Bowser, and
Agnes his wife.

ris dicti Thome Bowrgchier, filie Thome Carleton militis, qui quidem Edwardus obiit 24. Augusti, 1496.

Thomas Bourchier Archbishop of Canterbury, great Vnckle to this Edward, bought of Sir William Fiennes, Lord Say and Sele, (and built anew) that stately house of Knoll hereunto adioyning, which he left to his kindred, the cause of their residence in this countrey.

Haydok Haymund.

*Ecce sub hoc saxo premitur, de funere cuius
Curia Primatus Anglorum tota soluta est
In lachrymas; Haydok Haymundus vir preciosus
Moribus, eloquio dulcis Philologus ille,
Atque Theologicus clarus fuit ille, viarum
Rupta restauravit, letus tribuebat egenis.
Non auri cupidus, non ambitiosus honoris
Extitit, extinctum Decembris luce secunda.
Quem mors abripuit Dominoque . . . famulari
Iussit; is annus erat Domini quem C. quater M. que
L X X complectimur, hunc bone Christe
In te confisum bonis celestibus auge. Amen.*

Robert Lawe
Priest.

Qui pro alijs orat pro seipso laborat. Orate pro anima Roberti Lawe Capellani capelle beate Marie istius Ecclesie . . . obiit . . . 1400. Cuius . . .

Tho. Brooke and
Clemence his
wife.

Pray for the soules of Thomas Brooke, and Clemence Brooke his wife, which Clemence Brooke dyed, 1515. 24. Febr. On whose soule.

Tho. Gregby.

Pray for the sowl of Tho. Gregby, Alice and Godliffe his wyfes, and for the sowl of his fader, and moder, Richard Gregbye, Margaret and Agnes his wyfs, which Thomas deceysed 22. Aprill, 1515. On whos sowl.

Robert Tottleherst.

Pray for the sowl of Robert Tottleherst, sometym servant vnto the Lord Cardinall Bourchier, who died. . . . 1512.

John Yardly and
Ioane his wife.

Pray for the sowl of John Yardley, Sergeant of Armes to our Soucreygn Lord the king, and Ioane Petre his wyf, whych John died, An. 1522.

William Potkin
and Alexandra
his wife.

Hic iacent Willelmus Potkin & Alexandra uxor eius, qui quidem Willelmus obiit 1. Ianuar. 1499. et dicta Alexandra obiit 6. Dec. 1501. quorum.

Respicias Lector nostrum Epitaphium ut ores pro nobis Deum.

The foundati-
on of the
Schoole and
Almeshouse in
Sennock.
Lamb. Peramb.

About the latter end of the raigne of king Edward the third (to vse M. Lambards words) there was found, lying in the streets of Sennocke, a poore childe, whose parents were vnknowne, and he for the same cause named after the place where he was taken vp, William Sennock. This orphan was, by the helpe of some charitable persons, brought vp and nourted in such wise, that being made an Apprentice to a Grocer in London, he arose by degrees, in course of time, to bee Maior, and chiefe Magistrate of that Citie.

At which time, calling to his minde the goodnesse of Almighty God, and the fauour of the Townesmen extended towards him, he determined to make an euerlasting Monument of his thankfull minde for the same; and therefore in the yeare 1418. the yeare of his Maioroialtie, hee builded both an Hospitall for reliefe of the poore; and a free-Schoole for the education of youth within this Towne, endowing both the one and the other with competent

competent yearely liuing (as the dayes then suffered) towards their sustentation and maintenance. But since his time the Schoole was much amended by the liberalitie of one *John Potkyn*, which liued vnder the reigne of king *Henry* the eighth, and now lately also in the raigne of Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory, through the honest trauell of diuers Towne-inhabitants; not onely the yearely stipend is much increased, and the former litigious possessions quietly established, but the Corporation also changed into the name of two Wardeins, and foure Assitants of the free-Schoole of Queene *Elizabeth* in Sennocke.

Seale.

In this Church, vpon a marble stone inlaid with brasse, I found the portraiture of a Bishop: and these words onely remaining: *Credo quod Redemptor meus viuit*. And these figures, 1389. Vnder which (as I gather by the date of the yeare of Grace) *Thomas Brenton* Bishop of Rochester, lyeth interred, who trauelled into many places beyond Seas: and comming to Rome, preached in Latine before the Pope many learned Sermons, which he left behinde him in writing. For which and other his rare parts, he was much admired, and became very famous. The Pope made him his Penitenciarie, and bestowed vpon him this Bishopricke of Rochester; he being before a Benedictine Monke of Norwich. He was Confessour vnto king *Ric.* the second; and a singular Benefactour he was to the English Hospitall at Rome. He dyed as before, *Ann.* 1389.

Tho. Brenton
Bishop of Rochester.

Godwin.
Catalogue of Bish.

Sir *Bruin*
knight.

Card. in Essex.

Stow. Annal.

Hic iacet Dominus de Bryene miles quondam Dominus de Kemsing et Seale qui obiit 13. Septemb. 1395.

The family of the *Bruins* (which I take to bee all one with this name) was a long time famous, as well in Essex, as in this tract. The last I finde of exemplarie note, was one *Thomas Bruine*, high Sheriffe of Kent, who with the Lord *Scales* and others, kept the Tower of London, for their Soueraigne Lord king *Henry* the sixth, against the rebellious Earles, *Ann.* 1460. *Reg.* 38.

Wrotham.

*De Stratton natus iacet hic Rogerus humatus,
De Wrotham Rector sacre pagineque Professor.*

Rog. Stratton
Parson.

Credo quod redemptor meus viuit et . . .

Orate pro anima Iohannis Burgoine filij Iohannis Burgoine de Impington in Com. Cantab. . . Cuius:

Camd. in Camb

These *Burgoines* were sometime Lords of Caxton in Cambridgeshire, by whom it came to the *Iermins*.

Rich. Ieames a
Blacksmith.

Orate pro anima Richardi Ieames . . . huic Ecclesie Benefac. . . qui obiit 15. Sept. 1501. Cuius.

This man, say the Inhabitants, was a speciall Benefactor to this Church, a Tradesman and a Smith, as appears by the picture of a paire of Pincers vpon his Monument.

Marmoreo lapide Thomas Gawge subumulatur,

Tho. Gawge:

*Qui vero dum vixit residens Doctor Theologie,
Sistebat; etiam tum Cancellarius ille
Prenobilis Ducisse fuit pariter Eboraci.
Quem Deus euexit nuper adagamatha regni,
Octobris mensis X. bina dieque secunda.
M. Domini quater hiis addito septuagena.*

James Peckham
and Margaret
his wife.

Hic iacet Iacobus Peckham Ar. et Margareta uxor eius filia Thome Burgoine de Impington in Com. Cant. Ar. qui ob. 28. Febr. 1500. et Margareta ob. — die — quorum.

Reynold Peckham
and Joice
his wife.

Of your charity pray for the souls of Reynold Peckham the elder, Squire for the body of the most excellent Prince king Henry the eight, who deceased 27 Feb. 1525. and for the soul of Joice Colepeper his wife which deceased 20. March, 1523.

* Cupbearer.
Will. Peckham
and Katherine
his wife.

*Hic iacet Willelmus Peckham Ar. * Cironomon Tho. Burchier Episcopi Cant. et Cardinalis, qui obiit 28. Iunij 1491. et Katherine uxor que obiit 23. Aug. 1491. Quorum animabus.*

Tho. Peckham
and Dorothe
his wife.
James Peckham
and Agnes his
wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Peckham et Dorothea qui ob. . . . die An. Dom. . . . et Dorothea ob. 19. Decemb. 1512. quorum, &c.

Of your . . . of James Peckham Esquire, and Agnes his wife, the which James deceased 5. Aug. 1532. on whos soule and al Christian souls, Iesu haue mercy.

Martin Peckham
and Margerie
his wife.

Here are two tombes in the Church-yard, and neare to the Church-doore, the one of which (saith Francis Thinne Lancafter Herald) was created to the memory of Martin Peckham Esquire: the other to Margerie Peckham his wife; by the marriage of which Margerie ample reuenues came to the family of the Peckhams, she being daughter and heire to Yaldham, Lord of the Mannor of Yaldham. Glouer Somerset Herald in his Collections saith, that John Peckham did hold the Mannor of West-Peckham, in the first of Henry the third. But certaine it is that John Peckham Archbishop of Canterbury, in the raigne of Edward the first, was the first man that advanced his name to those great possessions, which his posteritie enioyed euen till these our times.

Ghidingston.

Sir Thomas
Willoughby and
Bridget his wife

Orate pro animabus Thome Willughby militis, unius Iusticiar. domini Regis de Banco, filij Christoferi Willughby militis, ac etiam Domini Willughby in Com. Suffilk. et domine Brigitte uxoris Thome Willughby predicti, unius filiarum & heredum Roberti Read militis, ac primatis de communi loco Iusticiar. qui quidem Thomas obiit 28. die Sept. Ann. 1545.

John Lofte
Priest.

Pray for the soule of John Lofte, Master of Arts, Preeft for my Lord Read the . . . of Aug. . . 1500. on whos soul and all Christian souls Iesu haue mercy, Amen.

Io. Alphegh and
Isabel his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Alphegh . . . Isabella filia . . . qui quidem Iohannes obiit An. 1489. & predicta Isabella obiit 23. Sept. 1479. quorum animabus

Thinne Collect.

This John Alphegh built Bore place here in Ghidingston, which Sir Robert Read enlarged, and after that it was enlarged by Sir Thomas Willoughby

loughby knight, and then by *Thomas Willoughby* now living, 1575.

Among the *Willoughbeis* (saith learned *Clarentieux*) one excelled all the rest, in the reigne of *Henry* the fifth, named *Sir Robert Willoughbey*, who for his martiall prowesse was created Earle of *Vandosme* in France; and from these by the mothers side descended, *Peregrine Berti*, Baron *Willoughby* of *Eresby*, a man for his generous minde and militarie valour, renowned both in France and the Low-countries. whose *Robert Berti* Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby*, Earle of *Lindsey*, and Lord great Chamberlaine of England.

Camd. in Lincol.
Willoughby Earle
of Vandosme.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Wood Decretorum Baccalarij nuper Rectoris huius Ecclesie, ac Prebendarii de Hastings qui ob. 7. Maii 1487.

10. Wood.

Orate pro anima Edmundi Read filii Roberti Read militis, ac unius Iusticiar. Domini Regis de Banco, qui quidem Edmundus obiit 10. Iunii 1501.

Edmund Read.

Sir Robert Read built the North Chappell of this Church, Ann. 1516. in honorem Dei et Sancte Katherine: he was made chiefe Iustice 22. of *Henry* the seventh, and dyed about the tenth of *Henry* the eight.

S. Katherines
Chappell.

Itham or Igham.

Of your charity of *Sir Richard Clement* knight, and *Anne* his wife, daughter of *Sir William Catesby* of Northamptonshire knight, which *Anne* decesed 3. Nouemb. 1528. and the said *Sir Richard* decesed — day of — *Ann. Dom.* — on whos sowls. . . .

Sir Ric. Clement
knight, and
Anne his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the sowl of *Richard Astall*, Master of Arte of Camb. and late Parson of *Itame*, and *Cheuening*, and Prebendarie of *Wingham*. The which *Richard* decesed 21. Aug. 1546. on whos.

Ric. Astall.

Here is a Tombe of Marble which is supposed by most of the neare Inhabitants, to be made for *Sir Richard Hawte*, sometime owner and founder of the Mote, and Lieutenant of the Tower of London. Some say to *Sir Nicholas*, some one knight of that name, some another: for an ancient family they were of knights degree, and Lords of many faire Mannors; all which (by the marriage of *Iane* and *Elizabeth*, daughters and coheires of *Sir William Hawte* knight, by *Mary* his wife, the daughter of *Sir Richard Guilford* knight) came to be the inheritance of *Sir Thomas Wiat*, and *Sir Tho. Culpeper*: yet some more iudicious say, that this Monument was erected for one *Cawne*, who was likewise owner of the Mote, who married with *Marrant* Lord of *Morrants* Court.

Hawte:

Glouc. Somerset.

Cobham.

In this Church are many faire Monuments souly defaced, vnder which the *Cobhams*, and *Brookes*, Lords and Barons of this Towne of *Cobham*, with many of their kindred, Allies and progenie lie interred; who for many descents did flourish in honourable reputation, cuen vntill these our times.

Vous q; passer icy pries pur l'alme le curteis Iohan de Cobham, auat a nom diex luy fari verray. Pardon qe trespassa lendemayne de Seynt Mathy le passent onstre a demorer one luy, en l'an de Grace 1354.

Ioane Lady
Cobham.

Icy gist Margerie de Cobham iadis Femme a tresnoble cheualier Regni ordre que morust le IIII iour de Sept. l'an de Grace 1375. de dieu et mercy.

Margery Lady
Cobham.

Lib. Lichfeld in
bib. Cat.

Henry Lord
Cobham.

Margaret Lady
Cobham.

Joane Lady
Cobham.

Tho. Lord Cob-
ham and Maud
his wife.

John Lord
Cobham.

Cobham Col-
ledge.

Sir John Old-
castle knight
Lord Cobham.

Joane Baronesse
Cobham.

To make this maymed inscription more perfectly to bee vnderstood, let me tell you that this *Margerie* or *Margaret* (for I can hardly discern whether by the engrauement) was the wife of that braue warriour *Reynold* Baron *Cobham*, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, knight of the Garter, and Admirall of the Sea coasts from Thames mouth Westward; who dyed of the second Pestilence, in the craigne of king *Edward* the third, *An. Dom. 1361.*

Vous q par icy passer Hen. de Cobham. . . . qui morust lan de gra 1392.

This *Henry de Cobham* was sonne of the foresaid *Reynold*, who also was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

Icy gist dame Margarete de Cobham iadis fille a noble Sir Counte de Deuonshire Femme de Sir de Cobham de ceste place qe morust le secound iour du mois de August l'an de grace 1385. L'alme de eit mercy. Amen.

This *Margaret* was the daughter of *Hugh Courtney*, the third of that Christian name, Earle of Deuonshire.

Dame Ione de Cobham gist icy

Dieu de salme aie mercy.

Qui pur le alme priera

Quarant iours de Pardon auera.

Vous. . . . par icy passer l'alme Thome de Cobham pries qui trespassa la S. Thom. . . . le Apostre luy otrrye a demorier en companye le vostre en lan de grace 1367. Le haut Trinyte luy soit defender d'inferne abisme. Et Icy gist dame Maude de Cobham qe fust le Femme de Sir Thomas Cobham que dellya 9. iour de Aueril lan de grace 13. . . . 3. Ric. 2:

De terre fust fait et fourme

Est in terre retourne

Cobham founder de ceste place

Le Seint Trinyte mercy de mesme.

This *John Lord Cobham* was the builder of Cowling Castle, and the founder of this Colledge: valued at the suppression, at one hundred eight and twenty pounds, ten shillings nine pence, halfe penny, by the yeare. He was the last Lord *Cobham* of that surname; for he left but one onely daughter, wife to Sir *John de la Pole* knight. And shee likewise (howsoeuer she had many husbands) (of which number Sir *John Oldcastle* was one) had not any issue, but onely by Sir *Reynold Braybroke*, who dyed all young, excepting one daughter called *Ioane*; who married with *Thomas Brooke* of Somersetshire, to whom she brought both her mothers inheritance and honour; which these *Brookes* did happily enioy for the space of sixe descents, being euer employed in offices of State, and matters of high consequence. Yet alwayes standing firme, both in the fauour of the Prince, and his people, vntill the last of these Lords, stumbling vpon a shallow-pated Treason, which was laid in his way; fell downe to the ground, together with his house, his inheritance, and all his additions of honour. But to returne to the rest of the Epitaphs.

Hic iacet Iohanna Domina de Cobham quondam uxor domini Reginaldi Braybroke militis que obiit in die Sancti Hilarii Episcopi Ann. Dom. 1433.

Cuius

Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

Hic iacet Dominus Reginaldus Braybroke miles, ac maritus Domine Iohanne, Domine de Cobham, heredis Domini Iohannis de Cobham fundatoris istius Collegii: qui quidem Reginaldus obiit apud Midleborrow in Flandria, 20. die mens. Septemb. Ann. 1405. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Sir Reignold
Braybroke
knight, Lord
Cobham.

Vpon the same marble these words are engrauen.

Hic iacet Reginaldus filius eorum. Hic iacet Robertus filius eorum: Which were his and her children that dyed in their infancie.

Reignold and
Robert Braybroke

This Reignold (by the honour of his marriage stiled Lord Cobham) was the sonne of Gerard Braybroke, who was the sonne of Henry Braybroke, Lord Warden of the fiue Ports, in the raigne of king Henry the third.

Lamb. peramb.

Hic iacet Nicholaus Hawberk quondam maritus Domine Iohanne, Domine de Cobham, heredis Domini Iohannis de Cobham fundatoris istius Collegii, qui quidem Nicolaus obiit apud Castrum 9. die Octobris, Ann. Dom. 1407.

Nicholas Haw-
berke Lord
Cobham.

Hic iacet Iohannes Broke miles ac Baro Baronie de Cobham ac domina Margareta uxor sua quondam filia nobilis viri Edouardi Newil nuper Domini de Burgaueny, qui quidem Iohannes obiit . . . die mens. Septemb. Ann. Dom. 1506. quorum animabus. Amen.

Io. Broke Lord
Cobham, and
Lady Margaret
his wife.

Orate pro anima Tho. Broke militis Domini de Cobham consanguinei et heredis Richardi Beauchampe militis, qui quidem Thomas cepit in uxorem Dorotheam, filiam Henrici Heydon militis; & habuerunt exitum inter eos, septem filios, & sex filias, & predicta Dorothea obiit . . . et predictus Thomas cepit in uxorem Dorotheam Fowthewel viduam, que obiit sine exitu; & postea cepit in uxorem Elisabetham Harte & habuerunt nullum exitum inter eos. Qui quidem Thomas obiit 19. Iulii 1529.

Tho. Lord Cob-
ham, and his
three wiues.

*Raph de Cobham de Kent Esquier
Qi morust le xx iour de Ianier
L'an de Grace mil c c c g i s t icy
Dieu de salme eyt mercy.*

Raph Cobham.

Hic iacet Iohannes Terrye quondam socius istius Collegii qui obiit 7. Id. Iulii, Ann. Dom. 1417.

Io. Terrye.

Hic iacet Iohannes Clauering quondam filius Rogeri Clauering, ciuis & pannarij de Ciuitate London.

Orate pro animabus predicti Iohannis Clauering, Iuliane & Alicie ux. eius, & predicti Rogeri Clauering, & Iohanne ux. eius, patris & matris predicti Iohannis Clauering, fratrum & sororum suorum, et filiorum eorum, ac etiam Anne Westbye et Matildis matris eius, et progenitorum nostrorum, et Iohannis de Brendward, Thome Legge, et Simonis filij eius, et pro animabus omnium Benefactorum nostrorum, et omnium fidelium defunctorum, quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Io. Clauering;

Such was the politike deuotion of religious houses in those dayes, thus publikely to remember, and pray for the soules of all their Benefactors: thereby to incite others to the like works of charity, by which they still encreased their Founders first endowments.

Shorne.

Neare to the high Altar of this Church, is a very faire Monument for

Ff 3

Sir

Sir Henry Cobham.

Sir Henry de Cobham knight, Lord of Roundall, a Mannor within this Parish; where now scarce the ruines appeare, to direct one where the house stood. Hee is buried crosselegged, with his coat-arnes on his robe, about whose Tombe in an old Character thus much may be read.

Icy gist Sir Henri de Cobham Sbeualer Signeour de Roundall. Dieu de sa.....

In bib. Cot.

The Lieger booke of Feuersham makes mention of one Henry Lord Cobham, who liued in great honour in the raignes of Edward the first, and Edward the second: these are the words, but I thinke this is not the man which lyes here entombed.

Henry Lord Cobham prime Justice of England.

Stephen de Penchester, or Penchester Lord Warden.

Ioane & Alice his daughters and heires,

Ioane married to the said H. Lord Cobham. Alice to Philip de Columbars.

Regnante Edwardo eius nominis primo etiamque secundo floruit Henricus Dominus de Cobham, primus totius Anglie Iusticiarius, nec non Dorentium Castrorum, Roucestrie ac Tunbridge Prefectus & quinque Portuum Gardianus, uxorem duxit Iohannam filiam & unam Heredum Domini Stephani de Pynchester militis, qui vero Stephanus prius Castri Dorensis gubernationem ante Cobhamum tenuit. Alicia vero natu minor Stephani de Pynchester filia, & una Heredum in virum accepit Dominum Philippum de Columbaris militem, ex qua duos suscepit filios, Stephanum & Thomam, qui sine herede Patrimonium omne à patre acceptum reliquit. His testibus. Dom. Gualfrido Domino de Say, Ottone de Grandisono, Rogero de Hengham, Gulielmo de Cheynie, Gulielmo de Owre, Radulpho de Sauage militibus.

Thus haue you partly seene the honours and honourable marriages, the height and downfall of an eminent and right ancient family: Of which no more vntill I come to *Lingfield*, and the Parish Church of *Sterborrow* in *Surrey*.

Io. Smith and Margery his wife. Tho. Sharpe.

Hic iacet Iohannes Smith, & Marioria uxor eius qui ob. 20. Feb. 1457.

Another of one *Iohn Smith*, qui ob. 18. Marcii 1427.

Hic iacet Thomas Sharpe legis peritus qui ob. 20. die Aprilis, Ann. 9. H. 7. & Ann. Dom. 1493. Cuius.

Of your charitie pray for the soule of *Iohn Herveden*, who dyed on *Saint Nicholas* day, *Ann. 1527*. who had one daughter, *Elenor*, married to *Edmond Page* of *Shorne*.

Heigham.

The Nunnery at Heigham.

Stephen king of *England* erected here in this *Towne* a *Religious house*, wherein he placed blacke veyled *Nunnes*; the valuation and dedication whereof, I cannot learne.

East-Malling.

Robert Ereby Ioane and Ioane his wiues. Tho. Ereby and Isode his wife.

Hic iacet Robertus Ereby olim ciuis et Aurifaber de London, Ioanna & Ioanna uxores sui, qui quidem Robertus obiit 15. Aug. An. Dom. 1477.

Hic iacet Tho. Ereby filius Roberti Ereby & Isodia uxor eius qui ob. 1. Sept. 1478.

Mepham.

Simon de Mepham, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who had both his name and

and natiuitie of this Towne, built this Church for the vse of the poore, which *William Courtney* (one of his Successours) repaired fourescore yeares after, and annexed thereunto foure new houses for the same end and purpose.

Almshouse.

Shorham.

Orate pro bono statu Thome Buckland istius Capelle fundatoris, & uxoris.

Tho. Buckland.

Codham.

Here lyeth beryed *Alyes Walleys*, somtym wyff vnto *Waltyr Walleys* of this Parysh, and syster vnto *Iohn Alegh* of Adyngton in Surrey Squyer, Iustice of *Quorum*. Whych *Alyes* decessyd the second dey of Iuly. M. CCG CC. III. Whos sowl swete Iesu pardon.

Alice Walleys.

Downe.

Hic iacet Richardus Downe Armiger & Margeria consors eius : Quorum animabus propitiatur Altissimus.

Ric. Downe and Margery his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Bederenden quondam ciuis, & Panarius, & Camerarius London, qui obiit 27. Septemb. 1445.

Io. Bederenden.

Hic iacent Thomas Petle & Isabella uxor eius. Quorum animabus:

Tho. Petle and Isabell his wife. In a window.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Petle & Christiane uxoris eius : et Iohannis Petle, et Alicie, et Thome Philipot ac parentum meorum.

Aynsford.

Hic iacet Iohannes Donat generosus et Alicia uxor eius ille obiit 1455. illa obiit S. Donate ora pro nobis. I neuer heard of such a Saint fauing at *S. Donats* Castle in Glamorganshire; the faire habitation of the ancient and notable family of the *Stradlings*.

Iohn Donat and Alice his wife.

Ici gis la femme de la Roberg de Eckisford.

Eckisford.

This is engrauen in the North Chappell of this Church, in a wondrous antique character.

Snothland.

Here in the Church porch lyeth buried *William Alifander*, who gaue a weekly stipend of bread to the poore for euer: and dyed 1469.

William Alifander.

Here lyeth *Iohn Pole*, sonne of *Henry Pole* of Hartington in the County of Darby, who decessed 1487.

Io. Pole.

Here lyeth . . . *Palmer* of Otford Esquire this Epitaph ensuing I haue by relation of one of that surname.

*Palmers al ovr faders were
I a Palmer liuyd here
And trauyld still, till worne wyth age,
I endyd this worlds pylgrimage,*

Palmer.

On

On the blyst Assention day
In the cherful month of May;
A thowland wyth fowre hundryd seuen,
And took my iorney hense to Heuen.

Northfleete.

Rich. Dauy ma-
ster of the Jew-
ell-house.

Hic in tumba requiescit corpus Richardi Dauy Ar. et Margeria vxor eius, quondam custos localium Domini Regis Hen sexti obiit 15. Marcii 1491.

Mawd Dauy.

Pray for the sowl of Mawd Dauy
Whof corps here vndyr do ly
She was dawter of William Dauy
On whof soul Iesu haue mercy.
I pray yow al for cherite
Say a Pater-noster and an Aue.

Alice Wangde-
ford.

Hic iacet Alicia quondam vxor Willelmi Wangdesford, que obiit die Lune prox. post diem dominicam in ramis Palmarum. 1421.

William Rikell
and Katherine
his wife.

Hic sub pede ante altare iacent Willelmus Rikhill Ar. filius Willelmi Rikhill militis primogenitus, et Katherine vxor eius que obiit 27. Aug. 1433. qui quidem Willelmus obiit . . . die . . . 1400. quorum.

Stow. Annal.

Rikell the father was one of the kings Iustices, an Irishman borne, the vehement vrger of accusations against Thomas of Woodstocke, Duke of Gloucester, and Thomas Arundell, Archbishop of Canterbury, Ann. Reg. Regis, Ric. 2. 21. 1397.

Sir Peter Lacy
Priest.

Hic iacet Dominus Petrus de Lacy, quondam Rector istius Ecclesie, & prebend. Preb. de Swerdes in Ecclesia Cathedrali Dublin. . . . 18. Octob. 1375. via vite mors.

Tho. Bredon and
Ioane his wife.
Rich. Hunt and
Ioane his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Lye Rector de Northfleete, 9. Ian. 1391.

Here lyes Thomas Bredon and Ioane his wife. . . 1511.
Here lyeth Richard Hunt, late seruant to my Lord of Canterbury, William Warham, and Ioane his wife: which Richard dyed . . . 1518. and Ioane 1531.

Will. Hesilt, Ba-
ron of the Ex-
chequer and
Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Hesilt vnus Baronum de Scaccario Domini Regis, qui obiit 9. April 1425. et Agnes vxor eius, quorum, &c.

Chalk.

Will. Martyn &
Isabell his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Martyn Ar. et Isabella vxor eius qui quidem Willelmus obiit 26. Maii Ann. 1416.

This Martyn was a good Benefactour to this Church, as appears in diuers places in the glasse, as also in the structure.

Here are two very ancient Monuments in the wall, but to whose memory they were made, I cannot learne.

Swanescombe.

S. Hildeferth:

This Church in times past was much haunted by a mad company of Pilgrimes, who came hither for Saint Hildeferths helpe (a Bilhop by con-
icature

icecture of his picture, yet standing in the vpper window of the South Isle)
to whom such as were distracted ranne for restitution of their wits. Which
cure was performed by warmth, close keeping, and strict dyet. A cure no
more miraculous (saith *Lambard*) then is, at this day, the keepers of Bedlem.

Pray for the soul of *Nicholas Boneuant*, and *Agnes* his wife: which *Ni-
cholas* decessyd 20. Octob. 1516.

*Hic iacet Reginaldus Thomas in Legibus Bacalareus Rector istius Ecclesie
qui 1494.*

*Nicholas Bone-
uant and Agnes
his wife.
Reignold Tho-
mas.*

Stone.

The whole Fabricke of this Church is vpholden in wondrous good re-
paire; her inside is neatly polisht, and the Monuments of the dead (which
are ancient and many) very faire, and carefully preferued.

Preyeth for the sowl in wey of cheritie
Of *Richard Bontfant* late Mercer of London.
For the Brethren and Sisters of this Fraternitie,
Owner of the plas callyd Castle of the Ston:
Remembyr hym that is leyd vnder Ston.
For hys sowl, and al Christian to prey
To the merciful Iesew, a *Pater noster* anon,
An *Aue* to hys Moder, and mak no deley.
In March whych decessyd the xix dey.
In the yer of our Lord God who kepe hym fro pyne
A thowfand fowr hundryd fyfty and nyne.

Ric. Boneuant.

*Hic iacet magister Iohannes Sorewell in Decretis honoratus, Rector istius
Ecclesie, qui ob. penult. Decemb. 1439.*

*Io. Sorewell
Priest.*

*Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Lumbarde quondam Rector istius Ecclesie, qui
obiit 12. May 1408.*

*Sir Iohn Lum-
bard Priest.*

Vpon a crosse of brasse layed in the marble, are curiously engrauen these
words:

Credo quod redemptor meus uiuit.

And vpon the basis of the same Crosse these obsolete Latine rimes.

*Es testis Christe quod non iacet hic lapis iste
Corpus ut ornatur sed Spiritus ut memoretur,
Hem tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis
Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi fit uenie spes.*

*Hic iacet Matilda nuper uxor Willelmi Laken Seruiens ad Legem qui ob.
2. die Decemb. 1408. Et iuxta eam ex parte australi Iohanna filia sepeli-
tur que obiit 3. die Octob. anno supradicto.*

*Maud Laken
and Ioane her
daughter.*

O mercifull Iesew,
Haue mercy on the sowl of Sir *Iohn Dew*.

*Sir Io. Dew
Priest.*

Here lye interred diuers of the *Chapmans*, who were sometime owners
of Stone-castle.

*Hic Christi verus Payname iacet ecce Rogerus
Pauperibus multum dedit hic pecunia cultum*

Rogey Payname.

Will. Banknot &
Anne his wife.

M. C. quater deca.

In May vicena rapit hunc mors. . . .

Here lies *William Banknot* and *Anne* his wyff,
Swete Iesew grant to them and vs euerlastyng lyff.
Pray yow hertely for cheritie,
Say a *Pater Noster* and an *Aue.* 1400.

Sir *Io. Wilshyre*
knight, and
Margaret his
wife.
Stow. Anval.

Here lyeth the bodyes of Sir *Ioan Wilshyre* knight, and of Dame *Margaret* his wife. Which Sir *Ioan* dyed 28. Decemb. 1526. And *Margaret* dyed . . . of

This knight is entombed in a faire Chappell of his owne foundation; he was Controller of the Towne and Marches of Calleis, *Ann. 21. Hen. 7.* 1506. He had onely one daughter and heire, named *Bridget*, married to Sir *Richard Wingfield*. As I haue it in these words out of the Visitation booke of Huntingtongshire, by *Nicholas Charles Lancaster Herald*.

Sir *Ric Wing-*
field knight of
the Garter, &
Bridget his
wife.

Sir *Richard Wingfield* knight of the Garter, Chancellour of the Duchie of Lancaster, and of the Bed-chamber to King *Henry* the eight; by his wife *Bridget*, who was daughter and heire to Sir *Ioan Wilshyre* knight; had Stone-house, or Stone-castle in Kent neare Grauesend. To whom the king gaue *Kimboulton Castle*; he was of the priuie Councell, and died Embassadour in Spaine, and was buried at Toledo.

Io Hornley.

Dartford.

Hic iacet *Iohannes Hornley* Theologie Baccal. . . qui obiit. 1477.

*Si flerent Artes Hornley tacuisse Iohannem
Non possent ista qui tumulatur humo.
In septem fuerat liberalibus ille magister,
Prudens, & castus, maximus atque fide.
Doctrinae sacre tunc Baccalareus ingens,
Oxonie curctis semper amandus erat.
Consilio valuit, sermones pandere sacros
Nouerat, et doctos semper amare viros.
Pauperibus largus fuerat, quos nouerat aptos,
In studijs patiens sobrius atque fuit.
Moribus insignis cunctis virtute refulgens
Pro tantis meritis spiritus astra petit.*

Katherine Burl-
ton, and *Richard*
her husband.

O pytefull Creater concerning erthly sepulter,
Of *Katryn Burlton* at x day wythin Iun.
Thousand IIII C. Lxxxv i yer
Occurrent wyth *Rycharde Burlton* lantlman.
Spow to the *Katryn*
Expired thousand
Throu the prayor of thes twein
Sal he be savyd fro endlyffe pein.

The Priory of
Dartford.

King *Edward* the third founded here a goodly faire Monastery, about the yeare of his raigne of England, the thirtieth, and of France the seuenteenth.

teenth: In which he placed women, religious Votaries, or white Nunnes. Which Nunnery at the generall dissolution, was found to bee well worth three hundred and eightie pounds by yeare. This Priory (for so it was called by the Founder) was taken (as all the rest) into the hands of king *Henry* the eight: of which he made a fit dwelling place for himselfe, and his Successours, which remaines to this day, howsoever somewhat ruinous. But will it please you peruse this *Memorandum*, not impertinent to this matter, in the visitation of Kent, and Suffex, made by *Clarentieux Beuolt*, the 21. yeare of king *Henry* the eight, Dame *Elizabeth Cresner* being Lady Prioreffe of Dartford at that time.

Memorand. that the said Lady doth witnesse, that king *Edward* the third was first Founder of the said place: and the second Founder was king *Richard* the second. And in the said place lieth buried the Lady *Bridget*, daughter to king *Edward* the fourth, a religious woman in the same place. Also Dame *Ioane*, daughter to the Lord *Scrope* of Bolton, and Prioreffe of the same place: and Dame *Margaret* daughter of the Lord *Beaumont*, also sometime Prioreffe of the same place. And also there lyeth daughter and wifeto Sir *Maurice Berkeley*.

This Lady *Bridget* here interred, was the fourth daughter of *Edward* the fourth, by his wife Queene *Elizabeth*, she was borne at Eltham, here by, the tenth of Nouember, 1480. She tooke the habite of Religion when she was young, and so spent her life in contemplation vnto the day of her death: which happened about the yeare 1517. the eight of King *Henry* the eight.

Burials in this Priory.

The birth and death of *Bridget Plantaginet*.

Crayford.

Orate pro animabus Roberti Woodford, & Iohanne uxoris eius, qui Robertus obiit 1489.

Hic iacent Rogerus Apleton vnus Auditorum serenissimorum Regum Hen. quinti & Hen. sexti; ac Iohanne uxoris Hen. quarti; & Katherine uxoris Hen. sexti Reginarum Anglie, & Principatus totius Wallie, Ducatus Cornubie, & Com. Cestrie. qui ob. . . . 1400. & Agnes uxor eius Domina de Holbury que ob. 1437. Cum venerit dies Domini in misericordia eius egrediemur.

Hic iacet Henricus Elham vnus Auditorum et Elisabetha uxor eius filia Rogeri Apleton . . . ob. . . . 1479.

Hic iacet Iohannes Elham vnus Auditorum 1481.

Vite probitas mortis despectio.

Rob. Woodford & Ioane his wife.

Ro. Apleton and Agnes his wife.

Erith.

In the vpper end of the South Isle of this Church stands a faire tombe, with this Inscription; left at the first imperfect.

Elisabeth second wife to *George* late Earle of Shrewsbury, Lord Steward to king *Henry* the seuenth, and to king *Henry* the eight his Household, by whom she had issue, * *John*, and Lady *Anne*, wife to *William* Earle of Pembroke, Lord Steward of Queene *Elizabeths* Household: which Lady *Anne* had

Elisabeth Countesse of Shrewsbury. * *John* dyed in his infancy.

had beene married before to M. Peter Compton Esquire, by whom she had issue Sir Henry Compton knight, now liuing.

This Elizabeth Countesse of Shrewsbury, was daughter and one of the heires of Sir Richard Walden knight, Lord of the Towne of Erith, whose body lyeth here likewise entombed.

Sir Ric. Walden knight, and Dame Margery his wife.

Pray for the soule of Syr Richard Walden knight, and Lady Margerie his wife, which Syr Richard deceasyd 25 of March, 1536. And Margery deceasyd, the sixth of May, 1528. whos sowls god pardon.

Richard Waldē.

Orate pro anima Richardi Walden Armig. & Elisabethæ uxoris eius, quæ ob. 25. Octob. 1496. et Richardus obiit . . . die . . . mens. . . Ann. miles. quorum animabus.

Allin Atticor.

Ellin Atticor gist icy

Dieu de sa alme eit mercy.

Sir Io. Stone Priest.

Orate pro anima Domini Iohannis Stone quondam vicarij Ecclesie parochialis de Lesnes, alias Erith, qui ob. 13. April 1475.

O vos omnes qui hic transitis, pro me orate

Precibus vestris, qui fratres estis meque iurate.

Iohn Crioll.

Hic iacet Radulphus Criel Ar. qui obiit 6. Decemb. 1447. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

Roger Sentcler.

Hic iacet Rogerus Sentcler quondam seruiens Abbati et Conuentui de Lesnes, qui obiit primo die mensis Ianuarij, 1425. Cuius anime.

Lesnes Abbey.

Mathew Paris.

Ric. de Lucie the founder.

In the yeare of our Lord 1178. the third of the Ides of Iune, Richard Lucie a Councillour of State, and chiefe Iustice of the Realme, began the foundation of an Abbey, at Lesnes or Westwood, neare vnto this Towne of Erith. The extent of whose yearely reuenue (as it was prized by the Commissioners at the suppression) amounted to one hundred eighty sixe pounds and nine shillings. When this his goodly fabricke was in all parts finished, he presently forooke and surrendred into the kings hands, ali both his offices and honours; And betooke himselfe to the habite and profession of a Canon Regular in this house of his owne foundation; where, within a short while after, euen in the same yeare, to wit, the fourteenth of Iuly, 1479. he exchanged his Conuentuall blacke coole, for a glorious bright heauenly crowne.

And here in the Quire of his Church hee was sumptuously entombed, vpon whose Monument this Epitaph was engrauen.

Ex vet. Mss. in bib Cot.

Rapitur in tenebras Richardus lux Luciorum

Iusticie pacis dilector & urbis honorum

Christe sibi requies tecum sit sede piorum.

Iulia tunc orbi lux bis septena nitebat,

Mille annos C. nouem et septuaginta mouebat.

Now giue me leave to go a little further with him and his heires, as I finde the words in the Collection of Englands Protectours, by Francis Thinne Lancaster Herald.

Sir Richard Lucie knight, chiefe Iustice of England (saith he) was Protectour

rectour of England in the twelfth yeare of the raigne of king *Henry* the second, in the absence of the king, when hee was in Normandie, and in the parts beyond the Seas. Which *Lucie* in the thirteenth yeare of the same King, did valiantly resist, and politikely driue backe the Earle of Bolloigne, inuading this kingdome. He built the Abbey of Leosnes or Westwood in the Parish of Erith in Kent (and not in Southfleet as some haue written) in the yeare of Christ, 1178. and the Castle of Chipping Augre in Essex. He had issue *Godfrey*, Bishop of Winchester, and three daughters; who, after the death of *Godfrey* their brother, were his heires. *Maude* the eldest daughter was married to *Robert* the first, called *Fitzwater*. *Aueline* the second daughter was married to *Richard Riuers* of *Stanford Riuers* in Essex. *Rose* the third daughter was married to *Richard de Warren*, the naturall sonne of king *Iohn*: as appeareth by a deed (belonging to my selfe, who had the Rectory of Leosnes) beginning thus. *Rosa de Douer quondam uxor venerabilis viri Richardi filij Regis de Chillam*. And king *Iohn* by his Charter grants to another *Rose* her grandfathers lands, in these words: *Rex reddidit Roesie de Douerita totam terram suam cum pertenenec. quae eam contingit de heredit. Richardi de Lucy avi sui tenend. sibi & hered. &c. Cart. 24. Reg. Iohannis, numero 37. in Archi. Turris London.*

The foresaid *Godfrey de Lucy* was consecrated Bishop of Winchester, the first of Nouember 1189. And died *Ann. 1204* hauing gouerned that See fiftene yeares. He purchased of king *Richard* the first, the Mannors of *Wergrae*, and *Menes*, which in times past had belonged to his Bishopricke: he was a great Benefactour to this Religious house of *Leosnes*, founded by his father; wherein according to his will hee was enterred. To whose memory this Epitaph was engrauen vpon his Tombe.

Godfrey Lucy
Bishop of Win-
chester.

*Lux mea lux Christi, si terre ventre quiesco
Attamen in celo sanctorum luce lucesco.
Presul de Winton. fueram quondam Cathedratus
Multum resplendens, & alto sanguine natus.
Nunc id sum quod eris puluis, rota non retinenda
Voluitur, inuigila prudens nec differ agenda.
M. C. bis: quatuorque annos his insuper addas,
Carnis vincla dies soluit secunda Decembris,
Vos qui transitis ancillam poscite Christi,
Sit Dominus mitis pulso purgamine tristi.*

Wolwich.

Orate pro anima *Iohannis Colin* et *Mathilde uxoris eius*: qui *Iohannes* obiit 27. Ianuar. . . . & *Mathilda* 25. Octob. 1397.

Io. Colin and
Maud his wife,

Hic iacet *Dominus Will. Prene* quondam Rector huius Ecclesie, viz. tempore Regis *Edwardi quarti*, et postea Rector Ecclesie de *Lymming*, qui fieri fecit istam Capellam et Campanile huius Ecclesie, et in uita sua multa alia bona . . . ob. 1. die Decemb. 1464.

Sir William
Prene Priest.

Willelmus Prene me fecit in honorem sancte Trinitatis:

inser. vpon the
great Bell.

Eltham.

Margery Roper.

Pray for the soule of Dame *Margerie Roper*, late wyff of *John Roper* Suier, daughter and one of the heires of *John Tasterfall* Suier, who dyed 2. Februar. 1518

Roper a name of eminent respect in this County, honoured with the title of Baron *Roper* of Tenham, by our Soueraigne Lord *James*, late King of England, giuen to *John* Lord *Roper* now liuing.

John Morton.

Pray for the soule of *John Morton*, sonne and heire of *Margaret Morton* of *Asheby de la Zouch*, in the County of Leicester, late wife to *Tho. Squier*: who dyed 23. Aug.

Tho. Pierle.

Prier pur l'alme Thomas Pierle qui morust le primer iour de Iuyl l'an de Grace, Mil. ccc. lxix. . . .

Here lyeth *John Pasley* yeoman, Porter to king *Henry* the eighth, and *Agnes* his wife: which *John* dyed . . . 1509. Hen. 8. 1.

West Peckham.

Foundation of Peckham Schoole.

John Culpeper, one of the Iustices of the Common Pleas, in the raigne of king *Henry* the fourth, founded here a Preceptorie or free-Schoole, which he endowed with threescore and three pounds fixe shillings eight pence of yearely allowance.

Bromley.

Richard Bishop of Rochester.

In the Church wall lyeth the pourtraiture, as I learne by tradition, of *Richard Wendouer*, Bishop of Rochester, and Parson of this Towne. He was consecrated 1238. and dyed 1250. yet it is said, that his body was buried in Westminster by the kings speciall commandement, for that he was accounted a very holy and vertuous man: which I cannot much contradict.

Walter Hench Parson.

Icy gist Mestre Water de Henche,
Qui fut Personne de Bromleghe. 1360.

Lewsham.

George Hatecliffe.

Hic iacet Georgius Hatecliffe Ar. Thesaurarius Domini Regis in Hibernia, ac vnus clericorum compoti Hospitii regis, obiit 1. Aug. 1514.

The Priory of Lewsham.

Priors Aliens.

Their goods and lands confiscate. King *Edward* surnamed *Longshanks* did the like, *Ann. Reg. 23.* vpon the like occasion.

John Norbury founded a Priory in this Towne of *Lewsham*, which hee replenished with blacke Monkes Aliens, belonging to the Abbey of Gaunt in Flanders, and thereupon called Aliens, because they were Celles to some Monastery or other beyond the Seas. The first foundation of these houses I do not finde; but in the raigne of king *Edward* the third, they were increased to the number of one hundred and ten in England, besides them in Ireland, Aquitane, and Normandy. The goods of all which Priories, the said king *Ann. Reg. 12.* (because of his warres with France) caused to be confiscated to his owne vse, letting out their houses to farme, with all their lands and tenements, for the space of three and twenty yeares. At the end of which Terme (Peace being concluded betweene the two Nations) he restored to the Priors Aliens their houses, lands, and tenements, *Ann. Reg.*

35. as by his patents may appeare in effect as followeth.

Edward by the grace of God King of England, Lord of Ireland, and of Aquitaine, to all by these presents, &c. Although the Priory of Montacute in the County of Somerset (by reason of the warres betweene vs and France) with all the lands, tenements, fees, aduowsons, together with the goods and cattels belonging to the same, hath beene of late taken into our hands, and by vs farmed and rented forth, as appeareth by diuers patents; Now therefore, since peace is betwixt vs, and the noble Prince, our most deare brother the king of France, we, for the honour of God, and holy Church, restore to the said Prior, the Priory with all the lands, tenements, fees, aduowsons, and whatsoever else belonging to the same, to hold the same in as free manner as they held it before. And withall, forgive and release all arrearages of Rents, which might bee due vnto vs by reason of any former grants. In witnesse, &c. the sixth of February, the 35. yeare of our raigne.

The like letters of restitution all the rest of the houses of Aliens had through England; all which were cleane suppressed, and vterly dissolved by king *Henry* the fifth, and their lands giuen by him and his sonne *Henry* the sixth, to Colledges of learned men, and to other Monasteries.

Restitution of the Priors Aliens.

Stow. Anna.

The finall dissolution of Priors Aliens.

Greenwich.

This Parish Church is consecrated to the honour of Saint *Alphege*, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, who suffered martyrdom much what about the same place where it now standeth. Which *Alphege* (borne of great parentage, brought vp in good learning, preferred first to the Bishopricke of Winchester, then to this of Canterbury; a man admired for his strict manner of life, and holy exhortations, by both which hee conuerted many vnto Christ) was cruelly put to death by the Danish Pagans, with many exquisite torments, in the yeare of our Lord, a thousand and twelue. Of which, in *William Malmesbury, Camden*, and the Catalogue of Bishops, you may reade more at large. It was long before these bloody executioners would suffer his bodie to bee committed to the earth, after the manner of Christian decencie; yet at length that fauour was obtained, and his body here first buried; from whence within a short time after, his reliques were remoued to Saint *Pauls* London, and from thence (at the commandement of king *Knute*) to Canterbury. He was canonized; and the 19. day of Aprill allowed for celebration of his memory.

Alphege Archbishop of Canterbury.

Some write, that like another *Stephen*, he was stoned to death, that like him he prayed for his enemies; and that *Turkill* (generall of those Danes) was conuerted to the faith, at the sight of his constant martyrdom.

Capraue in vita
Elphege:
Ditmar. Marse-
purgius.
The Friery at Greenwich.

Here sometime stood an house of obseruant Friers, which came hither about the latter end of the raigne of King *Edward* the fourth, at whose hands they obtained a Chancery, with a little Chappell of the holy Crosse, a place yet extant in the Towne; and king *Henry* the seventh builded for them an house adioyning to the Pallace, which is there yet to be seene.

Lamb. peramb.

Here in this Towne was another Monastery of Friers Minorites, and Aliens, founded by King *Edward* the third, and the foresaid *John Norbury*:

The Priory.

which as *Lewsham* did, belonged to the Abbot of Gaunt in Flaunders, vntill such time as King *Henry* the fifth (seising into his hands (by occasion of warre) all the lands of the Priors Aliens) (as I haue touched before) bestowed this, together with the Mannor of *Lewsham*, and many other lands also, vpon the Priory of Chartrehouse Monkes of Shene, which hee had then newly erected; to which it remayned, vntill the time of the raigne of king *Henry* the eight, who annexed it to the Crowne.

Depeford.

Weener and
Joane his wife.

Orate pro anima Weener Mercatoris et Maioris Stapul. ville Caleis qui ob Februar. et pro Ioanne vx. eius, qui ob

Martin the fifth Bishop of Rome, granted by this Bull to these Staple Merchants, in this *Weeuers* Maioralty at their earnest request, an itinerarie or portable Aulter, which they were to take with them to what place soeuer they trauelled to make any time of aboad; and withall gaue them licence to elect a Priest, to say Masse, administer the Sacraments, to heare their confessions, to enioyne them penance, and to giue them absolution as the cause should require. The forme of which I hold it not much amisse here to set downe, as I found it in an old Manuscript, without name or date, in the Earle of Exceters Librarie.

The Popes Bul
to the Staple
Merchants, for
a portable Al-
tar and a
Masse-priest.

Martinus Episcopus Seruus Seruorum Dei, dilectis filiis *Maiori* et eius locum tenenti, ac *Constabulario* ceterisque *Principatibus* *Societatis* *Mercatorum* *lanarum* *Stapule* *Anglie* *Salutem*, et *Apostolicam* *benedictionem*. *Sincere* *deuotionis* *affectus* *quem* *ad* *nos* *et* *Romanam* *geritis* *Ecclesiam* *non* *indigne* *meretur*, *ut* *petitionibus* *vestris* *illis* *presertim* *quos* *ex* *deuotionis* *feruore* *prodire* *conspicimus*, *quantum* *cum* *Deo* *possumus* *fauorabiliter* *animamus*. *Hinc* *est* *quod* *nos* *vestris* *deuotis* *supplicationibus* *inclinati*, *ut* *liceat* *vobis* *et* *posteris* *vestris* *Maiori* *et* *eius* *locum* *tenenti*, *ac* *Constabulario*, *nec* *non* *Principatibus* *Societatis* *Mercatorum* *lanarum* *Stapule* *Anglie*, *ac* *vestrum* *ac* *eorundem* *posterorum* *cuilibet* *habere* *Altare* *portatile*, *cum* *debita* *reuerentia* *et* *honore*. *Super* *quo* *in* *villa* *Calestie* *seu* *alibi* *etiam* *in* *transmarinis*, *seu* *cismarinis* *partibus*, *ubi* *pro* *tempore* *vos* *vel* *aliquem* *vestrum* *esse* *vel* *declinare*, *et* *huiusmodi* *Stapulum* *lanarum* *teneri* *contigerit*, *in* *locis* *ad* *hoc* *congruentibus* *et* *honestis* *positis*; *per* *proprium* *vel* *alium* *Sacerdotem* *ydoneum* *Missas* *et* *alia* *diuina* *officia*, *sine* *iuris* *alieni* *preiudicio*, *in* *vestra* *et* *ipsorum* *ac* *aliorum* *Mercatorum* *dicte* *Societatis* *ibidem* *pro* *tempore* *presentium*: *Nec* *non* *vestrorum* *et* *eorundem* *Posterorum* *ac* *Mercatorum* *familiarium* *presentia* *facere* *celebrari* *vobis* *et* *predictis* *posteris* *tenore* *presentium* *indulgemus*.

Nulli *ergo* *omnino* *homini* *liceat* *hanc* *paginam* *nostre* *concessionis* *infringere*, *vel* *ei* *ausu* *temerario* *contraire*. *Si* *quis* *autem* *hoc* *attemperare* *presumpserit*, *indignationem* *omnipotentis* *Dei*, *et* *beatorum* *Petri* *et* *Pauli* *Apostolorum* *eius* *se* *nouerit* *incursum*. *Dat.* *Mant.* *3. Non.* *Novemb.* *Pontificatus* *nostri*, *Ann.* *primo*.

Their Priest &
Confessour,

By another Bull dated the same yeare, and his Apostolicall authoritie, he giues them free election of their Confessour the Priest. The words are; *Aliquem ydoneum et discretum presbyterum eligere confessorem indulgemus,*
qui

qui quotiens vobis fuerit oportunum confessionibus vestris diligenter auditis, pro commissis debitam vobis absolutionem impendat et iniungat penitentiam salutarem; nisi forsan talia fuerint, &c. propter que sedes Apostolica, &c. Nulli ergo omnino hominum, &c. Dat. &c. In English.

We fauourably yeeld to your deuout and pious supplications, and we giue you leaue to choose a sufficient and discrete Priest for your Confessor; who so often, as to you it shall be thought conuenient, your confessions being attentiuely heard, may giue to each of you due absolution for your delinquencies committed, And appoint you sauing and comfortable penance: vnlesse the offences be of that nature, for which the Apostolicall chaire is to be sought to for remission.

Therefore let it not be lawfull for any man, in any wise, to infringe, or in a kind of foole-hardinesse rashly to contradict this Cartulary of our Concession: which indeed if any one presume to attempt, let him know for certaine, that he shall incurre the indignation of Almighty God, and of his blessed Apostles *Peter* and *Paul*. Giuen, &c.

Then followes a forme of Absolution, made in the Apostolicall Consistory with plenary Indulgence to be pronounced by the Priest, to any one of these Merchants whensoever they shall bee dangerously sicke, in these words,

Ego autoritate Dei omnipotentis & beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius, et Domini nostri Martini Pape Quinti mihi in hac parte specialiter commissa, secundum quod potestas mihi tradita se extendit, et quantum deo et possum si ista vicemoriaris te absolvo ab omnibus penis Purgatorii, que tibi in Purgatorio debentur propter culpas et offensas quas contra Deum commisisti; et te restituo illi innocentie in qua eras tempore quo baptizatus fuisti. In nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus sancti. Amen.

The forme of an Absolution.

I by the authority of Almighty God, and of his blessed Apostles *Peter* and *Paul*, and of our Lord and Master *Martin* the fift Pope, to me especially committed in this behalfe, according, and in so much as the power to me giuen will extend it selfe, and how much of duty I owe, and how much I may or can; I absolue thee from all the paines of Purgatory which are due to be inflicted vpon thee in Purgatory, for those sinnes and offences which thou hast committed against God; and I restore thee to that innocencie in which thou liuedst, the same day, when thou hadst newly receiued Baptisme. In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. *Amen.*

A word or two of these two words Merchant Staple, or Staple Merchant.

He is properly called a Marchant, *qui mare traicit*, who passeth ouer the Seas, *et merces inde auerhit*, and from thence transports merchandise or wares into his owne warehouse; either bought for ready money, or had in exchange for other commodities which hee brings with him out of his owne Country. The diligence and industry of these Marchants is accurately expressed by *Horace*, *Epist. lib. I. Ep. I.*

The definition of a Merchant

*Impiger extremos curret Mercator ad Indos
Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per saxa, per ignes.*

What Pedlers
are.

The ready Merchant run to th' utmost Inde with speed:
By Sea, by rocks, by fire, to shun outrageous need.

There are a company of notable Skanderouns which greatly desire to be stiled Merchants, and these are such as runne from house to house, from Market to Market, such as haunt Faires and all publicke meetings; with packs and Fardels vpon their backs, filled with counterfeit and adulterate wares, with which they cheat, deceiue, and cosin the poore countrey-people: and these are called Pedlers, *Quod pedes iter conficiunt*: because they go on foot.

Staple whar.

Stapula inquit (Lud. Guiccia, est locus publicus quo principis auctoritate et privilegio, lana, vina, coria, frumenta, aliaque merces exotica vendendi causa conuehuntur. Staple is a publicke place (saith *Lud. Guiccia*) to which by the Prince his authoritie and priuiledge, wooll, wine, Hides of beasts, corne or graine, and other exoticke or forraine merchandise are transferred, carried, or conueyed there to be sold, or set to sale. Or,

Staple signifieth this or that Towne or Citie, whither the Merchants of England, by common order or commandement, did carry their woolls, wooll-fels, clothes, lead, and Tinne, and such like commodities of our Land, for the vtterance of them by the great.

The word (saith *Mins. let. 5.*) may probably bee taken two wayes, one from Stapel, which in the Saxon or old English language, signifieth the stay or hold of any thing: Or from the French word *Estape, id est, forum Vinarium*: because to those places, whither our English Merchants brought their commodities, the French would also meete them with theirs, which most of all consisteth in wines.

Now, howfoeuer we most commonly finde the Staple to bee kept, and thereupon, as in this place, the Merchants thereof were stiled, *Mercatores Stapule villa Calistia*, yet you may read of many other places appointed for the Staple in the Statutes of the Land, according as the Prince by his counsell thought good to alter them from the second yeare of *Edward* the third, *cap. 9.* to the fifth of *Edward* the sixth.

Officers belonging to these Staples, were Maiors, Constables, Manipernors, correctours, Porters, packers, winders, workers, and other labourers of woolls.

The Fees of the Maiors and Constables of the Staples in England, leuied out of 4. d. a Sacke of wooll, comming to euery Staple, were as followeth. The Maior of the Staple of Westminster had yearly, one hundred pounds, and euery of the Constables there ten markes. The Maiors of the Staples of Yorke, Kingstone vpon Hull, Norwich, and Winchester, euery of them twenty pounds, and euery of the Constables of the same places one hundred shillings. The Maiors of Newcastle vpon Tine, Chichester, and of Exceter, ten pounds; and euery of the Constables of those places five markes. And if any of the Maiors and Constables aboue named, refused the Office, hee was to pay to the company as much as his Fee should amount to. Of all which you may reade the Statute, *Ann. 27. Ed. 3.*

The Maior and Constables of the Staple had power to record Recogni-
fances of debt taken before them, by vertue of a Statute, made the tenth of *Henry* the sixth.

Chesham.

Chetham.

And here giue me leaue (curteous Reader) to turne backe to this Church situate neare Rochester, onely to set downe a strange buriall in this Church-yard, thus related by *Lambard* in his perambulation of Kent.

Although (saith he) I haue not hitherto, at any time, reade any memorable thing recorded in History, touching *Chetham* it selfe, yet, for so much as I haue often heard (and that constantly reported) a Popish illusion done at that place; and for that also it is as profitable to the keeping vnder of fained and superstitious religion, to renew to minde the Priestly practises of old time (which are declining to obliuion) as it is pleasant to retaine in memory the monuments and Antiquities of whatsoeuer of other kinde: I thinke it not amisse, to commit faithfully to writing, what I haue receiued credibly by hearing, concerning the Idols, sometime knowne by the names of our Lady, and the Roode of *Chetham* and *Gillingham*. It happened (say they) that the dead corps of a man (lost through shipwracke belike) was cast on land in the Parish of *Chetham*, & being there taken vp, was by some charitable persons committed to honest buriall within their Church-yard: which thing was no sooner done, but our Lady of *Chetham* finding her selfe offended therewith, arose by night, and went in person to the house of the Parish-Clerk (which then was in the street, a good distance from the Church) and making a noise at his window, awaked him. This man at the first (as commonly it fareth with men disturbed in their rest) demanded, somewhat roughly, who was there: But when he vnderstood by her owne answer, that it was the Lady of *Chetham*, he changed his note, and most mildly asked the cause of her comming. She told him, that there was lately buried neare to the place where she was honoured, a sinfull person, which so offended her eye with his gastly grinning, that, vnlesse he were remoued, she could not, but (to the great griefe of good people) withdraw her selfe from that place, and cease her wonted miraculous working in that place amongst them. And therefore she willed him to go with her, to the end that (by his helpe) she might take him vp and cast him againe into the Riuer. The Clerke obeyed, arose and waited on her toward the Church: but the good Lady (not wonted to walke) waxed weary of the labour, and therefore was enforced, for very want of breath, to sit downe in a bush by the way, and there to rest her. And this place (forsooth) as also the whole track of their iourney (remaining euer after a greene path) the Towne-dwellers were wont to shew. Now after a while, they go forward againe, and comming to the Churchyard, digged vp the body, and conueyed it to the waters side, where it was first found.

This done, our Lady shranke againe into her Shrine, and the Clerke packed home to patch vp his broken sleepe, but the corps now estsoones floated vp and downe the Riuer, as it did before. Which thing being at length espied by them of *Gillingham*, it was once more taken vp and buried in their Church-yard. But see what followed vpon it, not onely the Roode of *Gillingham* (say they) that a while before was busie in bestowing miracles, was now deprived of all that his former vertue: but also the very earth and place, where this carcase was laid, did continually for euer after settle and sinke downward.

This

This tale receiued by tradition (saith my foresaid Author) from the Elders, was long since both commonly reported, and faithfully credited of the vulgar sort, which although haply you shall not at this day learne at euery mans mouth (the Image being now many yeares sithence defaced) yet many of the aged number remember it well, and in the time of darknes,
Hec erat in toto notissima fabula mundo.

Oxford.

Burialls at
Oxford.

The fields about this Village are filled with the dead bodies of many braue Souldiers, here slaine in two famous set battels: whereof the one happened amongst the Saxons themselues, contending for glory and supreme Soueraigntie. The other betweene the Danes and Saxons, striuing for lands, liues, and libertie. In the first *Offa* the king of Mercia (hauing already ioyned to his Dominion the most part of Westsex, and Northumberland, and seeking to haue added Kent also) preuailed against the Inhabitants of this countrey, not without great slaughter of his owne subiects. *Alrick* the king of Kent was here slaine by the hands of *Offa* himselfe. Whose ouerthrow was the lesse dishonourable, for that hee had the courage to withstand in single opposition, so puissant and impugnable an enemy. This *Alrick* was the last Kentish king that held the Scepter in a lineall succession; the rest that followed, both got and enioyed it by tyranny and vsurpation. Hee is said to haue raigned 34. yeares; and to haue beene thus vanquished in the yeare of Grace, 793. The place of his buriall, whether here with his discomfited souldiers, or at Canterbury with his royall Ancestours, is to me vncertaine:

Alrick king of
Kent.

In the second battell, *Edmund* the Monarch of the Englishmen (surnamed for his great strength *Ironsides*) obtained against *Canutus* the Dane, a most honourable victory, committing vpon the Danes such slaughter, and bloody hauocke, that if they had not better trusted to their heeles then to their hands (flying toward the Isle of Shepey) hee had that day made an end of the whole Danish armie: and by all likelihood the warres had ceased betwixt those two Nations for euer. In this battell *Canute* lost foure thousand and five hundred men; and king *Edmund* onely six hundred. It was fought in the yeare, 1016.

Bartilmew the
Saint at Ox-
ford and his
offering.

One *Bartilmew* (saith *Lambard*) a Saint, was holden in great veneration at this Towne of Oxford. His feast day was kept solemnly here, both with a faire and good fare, euer vpon Saint *Bartholomewes* day: he was much frequented (by the Parishioners and neighbours about) for a most rare and singular propertie that he professed. For the manner was, that if any woman (conceiued with childe) desired to bring forth a male, she should offer to Saint *Bartilmew* a cocke-chicken: and if her wish were to be deliuered of a female, she should then present him with a Hen. This Saint questionlesse was a good Purueyor of Poultry for the Parson of the Towne.

Saint *Thomas Becket* likewise was holden in great esteeme and worship at this Towne; for it was said of the Inhabitants long since, and may be

be as yet (perhaps) by some of them beleueed, that while *Thomas Becket* lay at the old House here at Otford (which of long time belonged to the Archbishops of Canterbury, and whereof some part is as yet remaining) and say that it wanted a fit spring to water it: that hee strake his staffe into the dry ground (in a place thereof at this day called *Saint Thomas Well*) and that immediately water appeared; the which running plentifully serueth the Offices of the new House at this present time.

A part of Saint
Tho. Becket's
miracles.

They say also that as he walked on a time in the old Parke (busie at his prayers) that he was much hindered in his deuotion, by the sweet note and melodie of a Nightingale, that sang in a Bush besides him, and that therefore (in the might of his holinesse) he inioyned that from thenceforth no bird of that kinde should be so bold as to sing thereabouts. Some men report likewise, that for as much as a Smith (then dwelling in the Towne) had prickt his horse in the shooing; he enacted by like authoritie, that after that time no Smith should thriue within the Parish. But I expatiate too farre, and desire a fauourable construction.

Not farre from Otford, in the same valley, called *Holmes Dale* (that is to say, the Dale betweene the wooddie hills) many expert worthy Commanders, and valiant common souldiers lie interred: For here the people of Kent being encouraged by the prosperous successe of *Edward* their king (the sonne of *Ælfred*, and commonly surnamed the Elder) assembled themselues, and gaue to the Danes, that had many yeares before afflicted them, a most sharpe and fierce encounter, in the which after long fight they preuailed, and the Danes were ouerthrowne and vanquished, in the yeare of Grace, 904.

Burials in
Holmes Dale

This victory (saith *Lambard*) and the like euent in another battell giuen to the Danes at Otford, which also stands in the same valley, begat, as I gesse, the common by-word, vsed amongst the inhabitants of this vale euen till this present day, in which they vaunt after this manner.

The Vale of *Holmesdale*,
Neuer wonne, ne neuer shall.

These and many other victories atchieued by the valour of these Kentish Inhabitants, giues me occasion to speake somewhat in generall of this flourishing cuntry; and first I will begin with a late writer.

To Canterbury then as kindly he resorts,
His famous cuntry thus he gloriously reports.
O noble Kent, quoth he, this praise doth thee belong,
The hard'st to be controlld, impatientest of wrong.
Who, when the Norman first with pride and horroure sway'd,
Threw'st off the seruile yoke vpon the English lay'd;
And with a high resolue, most brauely didst restore,
That libertie so long enioy'd by thee before.
Not suffering forraine Lawes should thy free customes binde,
Then onely showd'st thy selfe of th'ancient Saxon kinde.

M. Drayton.
Polyol. Song 18.

Of

Of all the English Shires be thou surnam'd the free,
 And formost euer plac't, when they shall reckoned bee.
 And let this Towne, which chiefe of thy rich countrey is,
 Of all the British Sees be still *Metropolis*.

Of their throwing off the Norman yoke, his learned Illustrator *Selden* thus speaks.

To explaine it, saith he, I thus English you a fragment of an old Monke: When the Norman Conquerour had the day, hee came to Douer Castle, that he might with the same subdue Kent also; wherefore *Stigand*, Archbishop, and *Egelfin* Abbot, as the chiefe of the Shire; obseruing that now whereas heretofore no Villeins (the Latine is, *Nullus fuerat seruus*, and applying it to our Law phrase I translate it) had beene in England, they should bee now all in bondage to the Normans, they assembled all the County, and shewed the eminent dangers, the insolence of the Normans, and the hard condition of Villenage: they resolving all rather to die then lose their freedome, purpose to encounter with the Duke for their countries liberties. Their Captaines are the Archbishop and the Abbot. Vpon an appointed day they meete all at Swanescombe, and harbouring themselves in the woods, with Boughs in euery mans hand, they incompass his way. The next day, the Duke comming by Swanescombe, seemed to see with amazement, as it were a wood approaching towards him; the Kentish men at the sound of a Trumpet take themselves to Armes, when presently the Archbishop and Abbot were sent to the Duke, and saluted him with these words: Behold, Sir Duke, the Kentish come to meete you, willing to receiue you as their Liege Lord, vpon that condition, that they may for euer enioy their ancient Liberties and Lawes vsed among their Ancestors; otherwise, presently offering warre; being ready rather to die, then vndergo a yoke of bondage, and loose their ancient Lawes. The Norman in this narrow pinch, not so willingly, as wisely, granted the desire: and hostages given on both sides, the Kentishmen direct the Normans to Rochester, and deliuer them the County and the Castle of Douer.

*Io. Sarisbur. de
 Nugis Curial.
 li. 6 ca 18.*

Againe for this honour of the Kentish in hauing the foremost place in euery battell, he deliuers thus much out of an old Author, who writ in Latine about the time of *Henry* the second. Which by him is likewise thus taught to speake English

What performance king *Cnut* did among the Danes, and Norwegians by English valour, is apparant in that vntill this day, the Kentish men for their singular vertue then showne, haue prerogatiue alwayes to bee in the Vantgard: as Wiltshire, Deuonshire, and Cornwall in the Rere.

Camd. in Kent.

And further for the prowesse of the Kentish men, will it please you reade a peece out of *Camden*, the like in effect as before.

The same commendation of ciuilitie and curtesie (saith he) which *Cesar* in old time gaue the Inhabitants of Kent, is yet of right due vnto them: that I may not speake of their warlike prowesse, whereas a certaine Monke hath written; How the Kentishmen so farre excelled, that when our armies are ready to ioyne battell, they of all Englishmen, are worthily placed in the front, as being reputed the most valiant and resolute souldiers. Which

Iohn

John of Salisbury verieth also in his Polycraticon. For good desert (saith he) of that notable valour, which Kent shewed so puissantly, and patiently against the Danes, it retaineth still vnto these dayes, in all battels, the honour of the first and fore-ward, yea and of the first conflict with the enemy. In praise of whom *William* of Malmesbury hath likewise written thus. The countrey people and Towne-dwellers of Kent, aboue all Englishmen re-taine still the resent of their ancient worthinesse. And as they are more forward, and readier to giue honour and entertainment to others, so they are more slow to take reuenge vpon others.

Lambard in his perambulation speaking of the Estate of Kent, saith, The people of this countrey consisteth chiefly (as in other countries also) of the Gentry and the Yeomanrie, of which the first be, for the most part, Governours, and the other altogether governed: whose possessions also were at the first distinguished, by the names of Knights fee, and Gavelkinde: that former being proper to the warriour, and this latter to the husbandman. But these tenures long since haue bene so indifferently mixed and confounded in the hands of each sort, that there is not now any note of difference to be gathered by them.

The reuenues of the Gentry are greater here then any where else, which thing groweth not so much by the quantitie of their possession, or by the fertilitie of their soile, as by the benefit of the situation of the countrey it selfe. Which hath all that good neighbourhood, that *Marc. Cato*, and other old Authors in husbandrie, require in a well placed Graunge, that is to say, the Sea, the Riuer, a populous Citie, and a well traded high-way, by the commodities whereof, the superfluous fruites of the ground be dearely sold, and consequently the land may yeeld a greater rent.

These Gentlemen bee all (for the most part) acquainted with good letters, and especially trained in the knowledge of the Lawes: They vse to manure some large portion of their territories, as well for the maintenance of their families, as also for their better increase in wealth. So that they be well employed, both in the publique seruice, and in their owne particular, and do vse hawking, hunting, and other disports, rather for their recreation, then for an occupation or pastime:

The Yeomanrie or common people (for so they be called of the Saxon word *gemen*, which signifieth common) is no where more free and iolly then in this Shire: for besides that they themselues say in a clayme (made by them in the time of king *Edward* the first) that the Communitie of Kent was neuer vanquished by the Conquerour, but yeelded it selfe by composition: And besides *Geruasius Dorobernens.* (or *Geruus* a Monke in Canterbury, who flourished in the raigne of king *Henry* the first) affirmeth that the fore-ward in all battels belongeth to them (by a certaine preheminnence) in right of their manhood. And it is agreed by all men, that there were neuer any bondmen (or villaines as the law calleth them) in Kent. Neither bee they here so much bounden to the Gentry by Copyhold, or customarie tenures, as the Inhabitants of the westerne Countries of the Realme be, nor at all indangered by the feeble hold of Tenant Right, (which is but a descent of a tenancie at will) as the Common people in the Northerne parts be: for Copyhold tenure is rare in Kent, and Tenant
Right

The Gentry
of Kent.

The Yeomanry
of Kent.

Right not heard of at all. But in place of these, the custome of Gavelkinde, (that is, Giue all Kinne) preuailing euery where, in manner euery man is a Free-holder, and hath some part of his owne to liue vpon. And in this their estate, they please themselues, and ioy exceedingly; in so much, as a man may finde sundrie Yeomen (although otherwise for wealth comparable with many of the gentile sort) that will not yet for all that change their condition, nor desire to be apparrelled with the titles of Gentry.

Neither is this any cause of disdain, or of alienation of the good minds of the one sort from the other. For no where else in all this Realme, is the common people more willingly gouerned. To be short, they be most commonly ciuill, iust, and bountifull: so that the estate of the old Franklyns and Yeomen of England, either yet liueth in Kent, or else it is quite dead and departed out of the Realme for altogether. Thus farre in effect out of *Lambard*. Briefly, saith *Selden*, it had the first English King; in it was the first Christianity among the English, and Canterbury then honoured with the *Metropolitique See*: all which giue note of Honourable Prerogatiue. But I will conclude this commendation of Kent with these verses following, taken out of the foresaid Author of *Polyolbion*, in the same Song.

When as the pliant Muse, straight turning her about,
And comming to the Land as Medway goeth out,
Saluting the deare soyle, O famous Kent, quoth she,
What countrey hath this Isle that can compare with thee,
Which hast within thy selfe as much as thou canst wish?
Thy conies, Venson, Fruit, thy sorts of Fowle and Fish:
And what with strength comports, thy hay, thy corne, thy wood:
Nor any thing doth want, that any where is good.

The conclu-
sion of this
Diocesse.

Now here, before I take my leaue of this little See of Rochester, it shall not seeme impertinent (I hope) to shew, with what great courage and happinesse this Church hath euer vpholden her rights and priuiledges, not onely against the Monkes of Canterbury (which laboured much to bring it vnder) but also against the See it selfe of the Archbishops.

Lamb.

Godwin.

For example, in the raigne of king *Henry* the third, and after the death of *Benedict* (the Bishop of Rochester) the Monkes made choise of one *Henry Sanford* (that great wise Clerke, which preached at Sittingbourne, that such a day the soules of king *Richard* the first, *Stephen Langton*, Archbishop of Canterbury, and another Priest, were deliuered out of Purgatory, and no more soules that day, but onely they three, as God had reuealed it vnto him three seuerall times) whereof when the Monkes of Christ-Church had intelligence, they resisted the election, challenging that the Pastorall staffe or Crosyer of Rochester ought of very right to be brought to their house, after the decease of the Bishop, and that the election ought to be made in their Chapter. The Monkes of Rochester maintained their owne choise, and so the matter waxing warme betweene them, it was at the length referred to the determination of the Archbishop: he againe posted it ouer to certaine Delegates, who hearing the parties, and weighing the proofes,

proofes, gaue sentence with the Monkes of Rochester, and yet lost (as they thought) good loue and amity among them. But (as the Poet saith) *Male facta gratia, nequicquam coit, sed rescinditur*: Fauour that is euill peeced, will not ioyne close, but falleth asunder. And therefore this their opinion failed them, and their cure proued but to be patched: for soone after, the fore brake out anew, and the Canterbury Monkes reuiued their displeasure with such a heat, that *Hubert of Burgh*, Earle of Kent, and chiefe Iustice of England, was driuen to come into the Chapter house and coole it, and to worke a second reconciliation betweene them. Neither for all that (as it may seeme) was that flame quite extinguished. For not long after, viz. *Ann. 1238.* the Monkes of Christ-Church seeing that they themselves could not preuaile, intituled their Archbishop *Edmund*, with whom also the Rochester Monkes waged law at Rome before the holy Father (as touching the election of *Richard Wendouer*, whom they would haue had Bishop) by the space of three whole yeares together: and at the length, either through the equitie of the cause, or the weight of their purse (saith my Author) ouerthrew him, vpon Saint *Cuthberts* day, in ioy whereof, they returned home with all hast, and enacted in their Chapter house, that from thenceforth, for euer, Saint *Cuthberts* feast (as a Trophie of their victory) should be holden double, both in their Church and Kitchin.

Lamb.

And not thus onely, but otherwise also, hath the Sec at Rochester well holden her owne: for during the whole succession of fourescore Bishops and one (as I haue said before) which in right line haue followed *Iustus*, she hath continually maintained her chaire at this one place: whereas in most parts of the Realme besides, the Sees of the Bishops haue suffered sundrie translations, by reason that in the Conquerours time, order was taken, that such Bishops, as before had their Churches in countrey Townes and Villages, should forthwith remoue, and from thenceforth remaine in walled Townes and Cities: which ordinance could not by any meanes touch Rochester, that was a walled Citie long time before king *Williams* government.

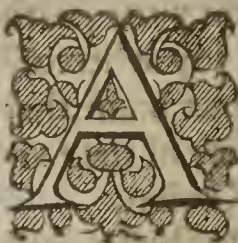
Here endeth the Diocesse of Rochester.

Hh

ANCI-



A N C I E N T F V N E R A L L M O N V - M E N T S W I T H I N T H E D i o c e s s e o f L O N D O N .



AS before I have said somewhat of the Cities of Canterbury and Rochester, so giue me leaue to speak a little of this great Citie of London, collected out of as well ancient as moderne writers. And first I will borrow a few lines from *John Iohnston*, before remembred, sometimes Professour of Diuinitie in the Vniuersitie of *S. Andrewes* in Scotland: who in a graue note and serious stile compiled certaine Latine verses in praise of this our Metropolis, or soueraigne Citie of this Island. Which I finde to be translated by *Philemon Holland*, thus.

Camd. Middlesex

This Citie well *Augusta* call'd, to which (a truth to say)
Aire, Land, Sea, and all Elements, shew fauour euery way,
The weather no where milder is, the ground most rich to see,
Doth yeeld all fruits of fertile soile, that neuer spent will be:
And Ocean, that with Tams streame his flowing tide doth blend
Conueyes to it commodities, all that the world can send.
The noble seat of Kings it is, for port and royalty,
Of all the Realme the fence, the heart, the life, and lightsome ey,
The people ancient, valourous, expert in chivalry,
Enriched with all sorts and meanes of Art and Mystery.
Take heedfull view of euery thing, and then say thus in brieft,
This either is a world it selfe, or of the world the chiefe.

Sir Robert Dallington knight, in his view of France; comparing the City of Paris with London, saith, That Paris is the greater, the fairer built, and the better scituate: London is the richer, the more populous, the more ancient, which is an honour as well to great Cities, as to great families. And more ancient it is then any true Record beareth witness, saith *Speed*. Fabuled from *Brute Troynouant*, from *Lud Eudstone*; but by more credible writers; *Tacitus*, *Ptolemy*, and *Antonine*, *Londinium*; by *Amianus Marcellinus* for her successiue prosperitie, *Augusta*, the greatest title that can be giuen to any.

It was the first built Citie questionlesse of all in the kingdome. Of which my old Rimer *Robert* of Glocester.

Ye furste lordes and maistres that in yis londe wer
 And ye chyff townes furst yey lete arer.
 London and * Euerwyk, Lyncolne, and Leycestre,
 Colchestre, and Canterbery, Bristoe, and Wercestre.
 And many * oyer townes mo in Engeland and in Walis.

* Yorke.

* Other.

Speed. Middlesex.

This Citie, in respect of all other Cities of this Island, doth shew as the Cedars among other trees, being the seat of the British kings, the Chamber of the English, the modell of the land, and the Mart of the world: for thither are brought the silke of Asia, the spices from Africa, the Balmes from Grecia, and the riches of both the Indies East and West: No citie standing so long in fame, nor any for diuine and politike government may with her be compared.

In Middlesex.

It would ask, saith *Camd.* a long time to discourse, particularly, of the good Lawes and orders, of the laudable gouernment, of the port and dignitie of the Maior and Aldermen, of their forward seruice and loyaltie to their Prince, of the Citizens curtesie, the faire building and costly furniture, the breed of excellent and choice wits, their gardens in the suburbs full of daintie Arbours, and banqueting roomes, stored also with strange herbes from forraine countries, of the multitude, strength, and furniture of their ships, the incredible store of all sorts of merchandise; and of the superabundance of all things which belong to the furniture or necessitie of mans life. According as *Hadrianus Iunius* writes in his *Philippeis*, thus turned into English.

Thicke built with houses London is, with riches stuffed full,
 Proud (if we may so say) of men that therein liue and dwell,
 Where in most plenteous wise abound all things that tongue can tel.

Will. Warner writing of the foundation and Founder of this renowned Citie, giues it the like attributes.

Now, if the Conquerour, this Isle had Britaine vnto name,
 And with his Troians *Brute* began manurage of the same.
 For razed Troy to reare a Troy, fit place he searched then, (men,
 And views the mounting Northerne parts: These fit (quoth hee) for
 That trust as much to flight as fight: our bulwarkes are our brests,
 The next Arriuals here, perchance, will gladlier build their nests:
 A Troians courage is to him a Fortresse of defence:
 And leauing so where Scots be now, he South-ward maketh thence:
 Whereas the earth more plenty gaue, and aire more temperature,
 And nothing wanted that by wealth or pleasure might allure.
 And more, the Lady Floud of Flouds; the Riuer Thamis, it
 Did seeme to Brute against the foe, and with himselfe to fit.
 Vpon whose fruitfull banks therefore, whose bounds are chiefly said,
 The wantlesse Counties Essex, Kent, Surrey, and wealthy Glayde
 Of Hartfordshire, for Citie store participating ayde,
 Did *Brute* build vp his Troy nouant, inclosing it with wall.
 Which *Lud* did after beautifie, and Ludstowne it did call,

Albions Eng-land Chap. 14.

That now is London euermore to rightfull Princes trew,
 Yea Prince and people still to it, as to their store. house drew,
 For plenty and for populous, the like we no where view.
 Howbeit many neighbour Townes as much ere now could say;
 But place for people, people, place, and all for sinne decay.

But of this matter many haue spoken much, and it is needlesse for me to say any more, especially considering that I shall haue occasion to say somewhat hereafter vpon the said subiect, when I come to the buriall of king *Brutus*. In the meane time I will conclude with a Rime Dogerell in commendation of London, as the Authour himselfe calls it, who was *Robert Fabian* (Alderman and Sheriffe of this honourable Citie, in the ninth yeare of king *Henry* the seuenth) which you may reade in the Prologue to the second volume of his *Chronicle of England and France*.

Now woulde I sayne,
 In wordes playne,
 Some honour sayne,
 And bynge to mynde:
 Of that auncient Cytie,
 That so goodly is to se,
 And full trewe euer hath be
 And also full kynde.
 To Prince and kyng
 That hath bozne iust rulyng
 Syn the fyrste winnyng
 Of this Iland by Brute.
 So that in great honour
 By passyng of many a shoure,
 It hath euer bozne the flowre,
 And laudable brute.
 Of euery Cytie and towne,
 To serche the world robone,
 Neuer yet caste dobane,
 As other many haue be:
 As Rome and Carthage,
 Hierusalem the sage,
 With many other of age
 In stozpe as ye may see.
 Thys so oldely founded,
 Is so surely grounded,
 That no man may confounde yt,
 It is so sure a stone,
 That yt is vpon sette,
 For though some haue yt thette
 With Manasses greym and great
 Yet hurte had yt none.
 Cryste is the very stone
 That the Cytie is sette vpon;

Whiche from all hys foon,
Hath euer preserved yt.
By meane of dyvnye seruyce
That in contynuall wyse
Is kept in deuout guyse
Wythin the mure of yt.
As houses of Kelygion
In diuerse places of thys towne,
Whiche in great deuocyon,
Ben euer occupied:
When one hath done another begyn,
So that of prayer they neuer blyn,
Such order is these houses wythin
Wyth all vertue allyed.
The Parylhe Chyrches to reken,
Of whiche number I shall speken,
Whererein speke many preste and deken,
And Cryste dayly they serue.
By meane of whiche sacryfyce
I truste that he in all wyse,
Thys Cytie for her seruyce
Doth euer moze preserve.
This Cytie I meane ys Troynouaunt,
Where honour and worschipp doth haunt,
Wyth vertue and ryches accordaunt,
No Cytie to yt lyke.
To speke of euery commodity,
Fleshe, and fishe, and all dentye,
Cloth, and sylke, wyth wyne plenty,
That ys for hole and lyke.
Brede and ale, wyth spycys fyne,
Wyth houses fayre to soupe and dyne.
Nothyng lackynke that is condygne
For man that ys on molde.
Wyth riuers freshe, and holsome ayer,
Wyth women that be good and fayre,
And to thys Cytie done repayre
Of straungers manyfolde.
The bytayne that herein is spente,
In thre householdes dayly tente:
Betwene Rome and ryche Kent,
Are none may theym compare.
As of the Mayre and Shriues twayne.
What myght I of the iustyce sayne,
Kept wythyn this Cytie playne
It were long to declare.
For though I wuld all day tell,
Or that wyth my ryme dogerell

Myght I not yet halfe do spell
 This towne's great honour
 Therfore shortly as I began,
 Pray for yt both chylde and man,
 That yt may continue, and
 To bere of all the floure.

To his Reader of these rymes,
 who so hym lyketh the se versys to rede,
 wyth fauour I pray he will theym spell
 Let not the rudeness of theym hym lede
 For to desprave thys ryme dogerell
 Some part of the honour it doth you tell
 Of thys olde Cytie Troynouant
 But not thereof the halfe dell
 Connyng in the maker is so adaunt.
 But though he hadde the eloquence
 Of Tully, and the moralytpe
 Of Senek, and the influence
 Of the swyete sugred Armony,
 Or that fayre Ladye Saliope,
 Yet hadde he not connyng perfyght:
 Thys Cytie to prayse in eche degre
 As yt shulde duely aske by ryght.

Saint Pauls Church.

The founda-
 tion of Saint
 Pauls Church.

As of the Cathedrall Churches in Canterbury and Rochester, so, I finde Ethelbert, king of Kent, to be the Founder of this, here in London; dedicated to the honour of the euerliuing God, and Saint Paul, Doctor of the Gentiles. These are the words of his Charter, preserued here in the Church.

Diploma Regis
 Ethelberti.

In Christi nomine Adelbertus Rex Deo inspirante, pro anime sue remedio, dedit Episcopo Melito terram que appellatur Tillingeham, ad Monasterij sui solatium, scilicet Sancti Pauli Apostoli Doctoris Gentium. Et ego Adelbertus ita firmiter concedo tibi Presuli Melito potestatem eius habendi & possidendi, ut in perpetuum in Monasterij utilitate permaneat. Si quis vero contradicere temptauerit hanc donationem, Anathema & excommunicatus sit ab omni societate Christiana, usque ad satisfactionem. Qua de re ego Episcopus Melitus vna cum Rege Adeberto Humfredum Episcopum subscribere rogavi.

Signum manus Humfredi Episcopi.

Signum manus Letharij Episcopi.

Signum manus Abbane.

Signum manus Ethelpaldi.

Signum manus Espine & aliorum multorum.

Besides this his gift of Tillingham in Essex; dedit viginti quatuor Hidas terre iuxta Londoniam (as the Lieger booke of this Church speakes) the greatest

greatest part of which was afterwards diuided into Prebends, as More, Finnesbury, Oldstreet, Wenlocksborne, Hoxton, Newington, S. Pancrace, Kentishtowne, Totenhall, Ragener, Holborne, Portpole, Ifeldon, and there onely remained to the Deane and Chapter, Norton Folgate.

King *Athelstan* at the request of Bishop *Theodred* (surnamed the good) gaue *Monasterio Sancti Pauli in Londonia Ciuitate, &c. decem Mansas ad Sandonam cum Rode, & octo ad Eardlage (now Terdley) cum Luffenhede, et decem ad Bylchampe cum Picham, et octo ad Lidwolditon (nunc Heybridge) et duodecim ad Runwellam, et triginta ad Edelfesnesam (now Pauls soken in Essex) et decem ad Breytane, et octo ad Berne; et decem ad Neoldune cum Pislefdune.*

King *Edgar* at the request of Bishop *Dunstan*, and his third sonne (beautiful young *Ethelred*) *pro sexaginta Mancis auri puri* (which is threescore Markes of our English money) *dedit ad Monasterium Sancti Pauli viginti quinque Mansiones, in loco qui vocatur Nasinstocke*: Which were confirmed by *Ethelred*, and diuers succeeding kings.

Canutus or *Knute* the Dane, king of England, not onely confirms his predecessours gifts, but also founds and endowes the dignitie of the Deanry, with the Church of Lamborne (in Barkshire) *pro victu decani qui pro tempore fuerit*, The first Deane whereof was *Leuegarus* (as appeares by an ancient Catalogue of the Deanes amongst the Antiquities of this Church) whom succeeded *Godwynus, Syredus, Gulielmus, Elfwynnus, Luiredus*, and in the Conquerours time *Wolfmannus*, after him *Radulphus de Diceto*, that great and iudicious Antiquarie; *Qui velut alter Iosephus, aut Philo, (saith Bale Cent. 2.) sua gentis vetera Monumenta, atque inclita facta perpetuare studens, multa retroactis seculis incognita produxit in lucem.*

Edward the Confessour confirms the gift of *Wygaley* (now West Lee in Essex) which one *Edina* a religious woman gaue, *Fratribus Sancti Pauli*, and also giues himselfe *Monasterio Sancti Pauli, octo Mansas ad Berling, et quinque ad Cynford*, now Chyngford in Essex.

Kensworth and *Caddington*, and diuers other lands were giuen to this Church before the Conquest, all which the Conquerour confirms by his Charter remaining amongst the Records in the Tower, adding thereunto many ample priuiledges and immunities. *Quia volo (saith he) vt ista Ecclesia ita sit libera in omnibus, sicut voloesse animam meam in die iudicij.* Moreover, besides this confirmation, he gaue vnto this Church, and *Mauritius* the Bishop, the Castle of *Stortford* or *Storford* in Hertfordshire, with all the appurtenances belonging thereunto, for euer: and namely, the land which *William* the Deacon, and *Raph* his brother held of the king.

William Rufus by his deed sealed, freeth the Canons of *Pauls* from all works to the walls and Tower of London, and withall confirms all his fathers donations and priuiledges. This deed was dated at Hereford.

Since which time, one *Peter Newport* (of which name and family many lie entombed in burnt Pelham, within Hertfordshire) gaue vnto this Church two hundred acres of wood, in Hadley, and Thundersey, in Essex, and fourescore Acres of arable land with a Brewhouse; out of which the Deane and Chapter were to pay a certaine summe of money to a Priest to say Masse for his soule.

In Arch. Turris
Lond.
Carte antiqua
A.

Sir Philip Basset knight, gaue Drayton to the Deane and Chapter, to the entent that they should pay 15. l. for euer to three Chapleynes, for the like seruice of saying Masse, and his Executours gaue Hayrstead, out of which there was yearely spent five pounds for an *Obit*.

The Executors of *John of Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster, gaue to this Church the Mannors of Bowes, and Pecleshouse in Middlesex, for the maintenance of certaine Priests, to sing Masse for his soule. And of these Mannors the Church was posselt vntill the latter end of king *Henry* the eight.

The Churches of Willefdon, Sunbury, Brickesley, Rickling, and Aueley, were impropriated to the Deane, and Chapter, by diuers Bishops; the Impropriations whereof were theirs at that time.

Besides their lands and reuenues in the countrey, these Churchmen had diuers houses in the Citie, which were granted sometime *Deo et Sancto Paulo*, sometime *Deo et Sancti Pauli seruientibus*, sometime *Sancto Paulo et Canonicis*. Of these I haue seene many deeds, among which one is most remarkable, dated in the yeare 1141. the sixth of king *Stephen*, and fastened with a labell to the end of a sticke, of what wood I know not, howsoeuer it remaines to this day free from worme-holes, or any the least corruption, not so much as in the barke. Whereby one *Robert Fitz-Gousbert*, for his soules health, giues vnto this Church a certaine parcell of land, or an house, containing eight foot in breadth, and sixe in length. Vpon which wood, or sticke, these words following are very faire written, *Per hoc lignum oblata est terra Roberti filij Gousberti super altare Sancti Pauli in festo omnium Sanctorum. Testibus, &c.*

But to make an end of this discourse. *Primitiua Ecclesie Sancti Pauli London fundatio* (saith the Lieger booke) *consistit in Episcopo, triginta maioribus Canonicis, duodecim minoribus, et triginta vicarijs*: which differs from her present state, hauing at this time for her gouernours, a Bishop, a Deane, a Precentor, a Chancellour, a Treasurer, and five Archdeacons, *viz* of London, Middlesex, Essex, Colchester, and *S. Albons*, and thirty Prebendaries; and besides to furnish the Quire in diuine seruice, Pety-Canons twelue, Vicars Chorall six, and ten Queristers, &c.

This Bishopricke comprehends the Citie of London, with the counties of Middlesex, and Essex, and the Deanries of *Saint Albans*, and *Braughing* in Hertfordshire. And is valued in the kings bookes at 1119. l. 3. s. 4. d. and yeilded the Pope from euery Bishop at his first entrance 3000. Florins, besides sixteene pounds ten shillings for Rome-scot, or Peter-pence. But now to the Monuments.

Sebba king of
the East-
Saxons

Lib. 4. cap. 11.

Hic iacet Sebba Rex Orientalium Saxonum qui conuersus fuit ad fidem per S. Erkenwaldum Londinens. Episcopum, anno Christi 677. Vir multum Deo deuotus, actibus religiosis, crebris precibus, & pijs eleemosynarum fructibus plurimum intentus; vitam priuatam et monasticam cunctis regni diuitijs & honoribus preferens. Quicum regnasset annis 30. habitum religiosum accepit per benedictionem Waltheri Londinens. Antistitis qui presato Erkenwaldo successit, de quo venerabilis Beda in Historia gentis Anglorum.

The same Author further affirmes, that he not onely relinquished his Princely robes, and put on the habite of a Monke (a thing vsuall (as you haue

haue heard before) with the Saxon kings in the infancie of Christian Religion) but also instigated his wife to leaue the momentanic pleasures of Courtly estate, and to follow him in his vertuous deuotions, which with much ado he obtained. Here he continued a Monke in this Monastery (for in his time, saith *Radulphus de Diceto*, were Monkes in this Church) vntill the day of his death, which happened in the yeare 693.

Of this king *Sebba* thus much out of a late writer, *Mich. Draiton, Polyol. Cant. II.*

Then *Sebba* of his seed, that did them all surpasse,
Who fitter for a Shrine, then for a Scepter was.
(Aboue the power of flesh his appetite to sterue
That his desired Christ he strictly might obserue)
Euen in the height of life, in health, and body strong,
Perswaded with his Queene, a Lady faire and young:
To separate themselues, and in a sole estate,
After religious sort themselues to dedicate.

Hic iacet Etheldredus, Anglorum Rex, filius Edgari Regis, cui in die consecrationis post impositam Coronam, fertur S. Dunstanus Cantuar. Archiepiscopus dira predixisse his verbis. Quoniam aspirasti ad Regnum per mortem fratris tui, in cuius sanguine conspirauerunt Angli cum ignominiosa matre tua, non deficiet gladius de domo tua scuiens in te omnibus diebus vite tue, interficiens de semine tuo quousque regnum tuum transferatur in regnum alienum, cuius ritum et linguam gens cui presides non nouit; nec expiabitur nisi longa vindicta peccatum tuum, et peccatum matris tue, & peccata viorum qui interfuere concilio illius nequam. Que sicut à viro sancto predicta erant, euenerunt. Nam Etheldredus varijs prelijs per Swanum Danorum Regem, filiamque suum Canutum fatigatus & fugatus ac tandem Londini arcta obsidione conclusus, misere diem obiit anno dominice incarnationis 1017. postquam annis 36. in magna tribulatione regnasset.

Etheldred king of England, furnamed, The Vnready.

This *Etheldred* being neither forward in action, nor fortunate in his proceedings, was commonly called, The vnready, an oppressour rather then a ruler of this kingdome, cruell in the beginning, wretched in the middle, and shamefull in the end. Of the calamities of these times by the Danish inuasion, will it please you heare my old Author.

Will. Malmf.

Swan with his power to Engelond com,
In the xxx yer of Etheldreds kingdom,
And in the yer of grace a thowoland and thre
He cam and dude sorow inogh no moz myght be
So thilke hii come that this londe they gan ouerfulle
As hit wer Emettes creeping fro hur hulle
* Hii ne sparyd Prest, ne Clerk that hii ne slaw to grounde
Ne women wyth child wher so hii hem found.

Rob. Glouc.

* they.

Besides the prophesie of *Dunstan*, here set downe in this Inscription, and thus ratified by the euent; the transferring of this kingdome to other Nations, was further likewise prophetically foretold by an holy Anchorite, saith

Lib. 6 cap. 1.
Lib. 1. ca. vlt.

saith, *Hen. Hunting*: Englished in these words by the Translatour of *Ranulph*, Monke of Chester.

* *Etheldred.*

But among all Englyshemen medled togydres is so grete changyng and diuersyte of clothyng and array, and so many manner of diuerse shappes, that well nigh is ther ony man knowen by his clothyng and his array of whatsoeuer degre that he be. Therof prophezyed an holy Anker in K. * *Egelfreds* time in this manner.

Englyshmen for as much as they vse to dronkelewnes, to Treason, and to rechesnes of Goddes hous, first by Danes, and then by Normans, and atte thirde time by Scottes they shall be ouercome.

Suavis victoria Amor populi. The loue of the people was a pleasant sweet Conquest (a Motto which I saw depicted vnder the Armes of our late Soueraigne Lord King *James*, ouer one of the gates at Yorke, vpon his first auspicious entrance into that ancient Citie, *Ann. 1603. die Aprilis 16.*) Thus for a king to ouercome, was but to come, and to be welcome, to bee receiued of his Subiects in all places, with shouts and acclamations of ioy, demonstrations of truest loyaltie, loue, and obedience, and to be conducted and guarded with an admirable confluence of his Nobilitie, Gentry, and Commons, vnto the Throne of his lawfull inheritance.

Erkenwald Bi-
shop of Lond.

Hoc in loco requiescit in domino Erconwaldus tertius post Anglosaxonum in Britannia ingressum Episcopus Londinensis, cuius in Episcopatu, & ante Episcopatum vita fuit sanctissima: ex nobili prosapia oriundus. Offe orientalium Saxonum Regis erat filius, ad fidem Christianam à Mellito primo Londini Episcopo. An. Dom. 642. conuersus.

Is priusquam Episcopus factus esset duo preclara construxit Monasteria sumptibus suis, de bonis que iure hereditario sibi obuenerunt. Vnum sibi in finibus Australium Saxonum loco qui Certesey vocatur: alterum Edelburge sorori sue femine laudatissime ad Berching in ditone Orientalium Saxonum.

In Episcopatum vero anno salutis, 675. à Theodoro Dorobernensium sue Cantuarie Archiepiscopo sacratus est: Sebbam Orientalium Saxonum Regem ad Christi fidem conuertit, et salutari Baptismatis vnda suis manibus perfudit, qui statim mundo renuncians, se totum Deo addixit, & in hac ipsa Ecclesia archa marmorea (que ad nostra vsque tempora permanet) sepultus est. Idem Erconwaldus celeberrimum hoc S. Pauli templum nouis edificijs auxit, prouentibus locupletauit, et eidem immunitates nonnullas à Regibus impetrauit. Tandem circiter annum Domini 685. spiritum Deo reddidit, postquam annis undecim in pontificatu sedisset. Et magnifico sepulchro hic conditus est, quod nostra memoria circiter annum Domini, 1533. hoc loco visebatur.

De gestis Pontif.
lib. 2.

This carefull holy Bishop *Erconwald*, not onely bestowed great paines and charges vpon the beautifying and enlarging his Church with faire new buildings, which he enricht with more ample reuenues; and many immunities obtained from diuers kings and Princes; but also procured from Pope *Agatho* the first, sundry important priuiledges for the good of his Canons. *Habetur ergo Erkenwaldus* (saith *Malmesbury*) *Londonie maxime sanctus, & pro exauditionis celeritate, fauorem Canonicorum nonnihil emeritus.*

Beda lib. 4. ca. 6.

Venerable *Bede*, and the Annals of this Church (from whom the most of this Inscription is borrowed) do attribute many miracles to the holinesse

of

of this man, in regard of which he was canonized, and his Reliques translated, Anno salutis millesimo centesimo quadragesimo: and the fourteenth day of Nouember, appointed to be kept sacred to his memory. As in our Kalender may be seene.

Hic iacet Eustachius de Fauconberg quondam Episcopus huius Ecclesie qui multa bona contulit ministris Ecclesie S. Pauli.

This Bishop, as appears by an Inscription annexed to his Tombe, had beene one of the Kings Iustices, Lord Treasurer of England, and twice Embassadour into France. And dyed Octob. 31. 1228. hauing gouerned this See seuen yeares and fixe moneths. Of whom I haue read this Epitaph in an old Manuscript.

*Hic iacet Eustachius, redolens vt Assyria nardus,
Virtutum multis floribus, & meritis.
Vir fuit hic magnus, & Episcopus . . . vt Agnus
Vita conspicuus, dogmate precipuus.
Pro quo qui transis supplex orare memor sis
Vt sit ei saties alma Dei facies.*

The like Inscription and Table is to the memory of *Henry de Wingham* (so named of Wingham in Kent the place of his birth) he had been Chamberlaine of *Gascoigne*, Deane of *Totenhall*, and Saint *Martins*, twice Embassadour into France, and Lord Chancellour of England. *Rex enim de fidelitate Domini Henrici de Wingham experta confisus, qui clericus eius et consiliarius extitisset specialis, commisit eidem custodiam Sigilli.* He enioyed this Bishopricke but a short time, being taken away by death, July 13. 1262. as appears by this Epitaph.

*De Wingham natus Henricus ad astra leuatus
Hic nece prostratus iacet, anno Pontificatus,
Ter vix, & Domini, Mil. Sexagint. bis, que bis C.
Huic sis saluamen, Deus O, te deprecor. Amen.*

Hic requiescit in Domino Rogerus cognomento Niger quondam Canonicus huius Ecclesie S. Pauli: ac deinde in Londinens. Episcopum consecratus, Anno salutis 1228. vir in literatura profundus, moribus honestus, ac per omnia laudabilis, Christiane Religionis amator, ac defensor strenuus; Qui cum pastorale officium vigilanter & studiose rexisset; Annis 14. diem suum clausit extremum apud Manerium suum de Stebunheath: 3. Calend. Octob. Ann. Christi 1241. regnante Rege Hen. 3.

Contigit his diebus, dum Episcopus iste Rogerus in hac Ecclesia ante maius Altare staret insulatus ad celebrandum diuina, quod tanta in aere facta est nubium densitas, vt vix alterum discernere possit, quam confestim sequuta est Tonitruum horribilis concussio, cum tanta fulminis coruscatione, ac fetore intollerabili, vt omnes qui aderant rapide fugientes nihil verius quam mortem expectarent. Solus Episcopus cum vno Diacono remansit intrepidus. Aere tandem purgato Episcopus residuum rei Diuine explenit.

You may reade more of him, in *Mathew Paris*, how stoutly hee withstood the Popes Nuntio, comming here into England with a proling deuise to scrape vp money for his Master. How this good Bishop cried out vpon the vnreasonable and shamelesse couetousnesse of the Court of Rome, and how

Harfsfeld. Secul. 7. cap. 13.

Eustace de Fauconbridge Bishop of Lond.

In bib. Cott.

Henry de Wingham Bishop of London.

Mat. Paris.

Lib. Mon. de Wauerley in bib. Cott.

Roger the black Bishop of London.

how hee was the onely meanes of staying the course of such grieuous exactions.

There you may also reade the fearfull story of this Cymerian darknesse, and horrible thunderclap, which happened vpon the day of *S. Pauls* conuersion, in this Cathedrall Church, the Bishop being then at Masse. Many miracles, saith the same Author, were wrought at his Tombe. But let vs heare his Epitaph.

*Ecclesie quondam Presul presentis, in anno
M. bis C. quater X. iacet hic Rogerus humatus.
Huius erat manibus Domino locus iste dicatus:
Christe suis precibus veniam des, tolle reatus.*

It was this Bishop *Roger*, who excommunicated the *Caurfisi* (a dangerous stout attempt in those dayes) called the Popes Merchants, but they were indeed most execrable Romane Vsurers, who had entangled the king himselfe, most of the Nobilitie, and all others that had to do with the Court of Rome, in their cunning snares. They were called *Caurfisi* (saith *Paris*) *quasi capientes vrsi*: deuouring Beares.

*Rob. Braybrooke
Bishop of London.*

Orate pro anima Roberti Brabroke quondam Episcopi huius Ecclesie, cuius corpus hic tumulatur, qui obiit 27. Augusti 1405. cum sedisset, Ann. 20.

This Bishop was aduanced to the honour of being Lord Chancellour, vpon Saint *Mathewes* Eue, in the sixth yeare of king *Richard* the second; which office he enioyed no longer then the March following, vpon some disagreement betwixt him and *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster. Of which you may reade more at large in *Tho. Walsingham, Hist. Angl.*

*Rob. Fitz-Hugh
Bishop of London.*

Here lieth interred the body of *Robert Fitz-Hugh*, Bishop of London, Doctor of Law, and sometimes Archdeacon of Northampton, who had beene twice Embassadour, once into Germany, and another time to Rome. Hee was elected Bishop of Ely, but died before his intended translation could be perfected, Septemb. 22. Ann. 1435. To which effect thus speakes his Epitaph.

*Nobilis Antistes Robertus Londoniensis,
Filius Hugonis, hic requiescit honor
Doctorum, flos Pontificij quem contulit Ely,
Rome Basilie Regia facta refert.
Plangite eum Rex, grex, tria natio tota,
Extera gens, si qua nouerat vlla piuum.
Gemma pudicitie, spectrum bonitatis, honoris,
Famaque Iusticie, formula iuris erat.
Mors violenta rapit viuentem vnde cui mors
Extitit, et moritur vita beata tulit.
Mille quadragentis triginta quinque sub annis
In festo Mauri celica regna petit.*

*Thomas Kempe
Bishop of London.*

Infra capellam istam requiescit corpus Domini Thome Kemp, quondam Episcopi London fundatoris eiusdem, et vnius Cantarie perpetue in eadem: qui multa bona tempore vite sue Ecclesie S. Pauli, dedit et stetit 39. annis: 84. diebus

diebus: Episcopus London: ac obiit 28. die mens. Martij Ann. Dom. 1489. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

This *Thomas Kempe* was Nephew to *John Kempe*, Archbishop of Canterbury, at whose hands hee received Consecration, at *Yorke place*, now called *White hall*, Ann. 1449. Febr. 8. his Vnkle being as then Archbishop of *Yorke*. This Bishop, and not *Duke Vmpbrey* (as it is commonly beleued by report) built, for the most part, the Diuinitie Schooles in *Oxford*, as they stood before *Bodleyes* foundation; with walls, Arches, Vaults, doores, towers, and pinnacles, all of square, smooth, polisht stone, and artificially depainted the Doctors Chaire, to the liuely representation of the glorious frame of the celestiall globe. He built also *Pauls Crosse* in forme as as it now standeth.

*Brian Twyn.
Antiq. Acad. Ox.*

Here lieth *John Stokesley* Bishop of this Church, brought vp at *Magdeline Colledge* in *Oxford*, and here enthronized July 19. 1530. Who died Septemb. 8. 1539. A part of his Epitaph as yet remaines inlaid in brasse, which approues him to haue bene a good Linguist, and a great Schollar.

*John Stokesley
Bishop of London.*

*Huius in obscuro tumuli interiore recessit,
Stokesley cineres ossaque recta iacent.
Cuius fama patens, vite decus, ingenijque
Dexteritas luce tamen.*

*Iste Deo, Regique suo, populoque fideli
Viueret vt charus perpetuo studuit.
Exterius siquidem potuit regionibus ...*

*.....
Qui Latias lustrauit opes, intrauit hebreas;
Huic & grecorum palma parata fuit.
Artes quid memorem vanas ad quas penetravit,
Quum κικλοπαιδειας auctus honore fuit.*

*.....
Virginis & matris cultori certa supremam,
Natalem Marie fata dedere diem.*

I reade in the Catalogue of Bishops, and other writers (for all the Inscriptions of any Antiquitie, made to the memory of other Bishops here interred, are altogether crazed or stolne away) that *William* a Norman, who enioyed this Bishopricke in the Conquerours time, lieth here interred in the body of the Church. Vnto whom the City of London acknowledgeth it selfe greatly beholding, for that the king, by his meanes and instant suite, granted vnto them all kinde of liberties, in as ample manner as they enioyed them in the time of his predecessour *Ea*. the Confessour. These are the words of the Conquerours grant, written in the Saxon tongue, and sealed with greene waxe.

*William Bishop
of London.*

Williem king grets *Williem* Bisceop, and *Godfred Porteresan*, and calle ya Burghwarn binnen London Frencisce and Englise frendlice, and ickiden coy, yeet ic wille yeet git ben calra weera lagay weore, ye get weeran on Eadwards daege kings. And ic will yeet aelc child by his fader yrfname, aester his faders daege. And ic nelle ge wolian yeet aenig man coy aenis

Charta London.

wrang beode. God coy heald. Which in English is to this effect following.

William king greetes *William* Bishop, and *Godfrey Portgraue*, and all the Burrow of London, French and English friendly. And I make knowne to you, that ye be worthy to enioy all that Law and priuiledge which ye did in the dayes of King *Edward*. And I will that euery childe bee his fathers heire after his fathers decease. And I will not suffer that any man doe vnto you any iniurie. God you keepe.

In thankfulness hereof, the Citizens caused to bee engrauen an Epitaph vpon his Tombe in Latine, thus Englished by *Iohn Stow*.

To *William*, a man famous in wisdome and holinesse of life, who first with Saint *Edward* the king and Confessour being familiar, of late preferred to be Bishop of London, and not long after, for his prudence and sincere fidelitic, admitted to be of Councill with the most victorious Prince *William* king of England, of that name the first, who obtained of the same great and large priuiledges to this famous City. The Senate and Citizens of London, to him hauing well deserued, haue made this. Hee continued Bishop twenty yeares, and dyed in the yeare after Christ his natiuitie, 1070.

These marble Monuments to thee thy Citizens assigne,
Rewards (O father) farre vnfit to those deserts of thine.
Thee vnto them a faithfull friend, thy London people found,
And to this Towne, of no small weight, a stay both sure and sound.
Their liberties restorde to them, by meanes of thee haue beene,
Their publike weale by meanes of thee, large gifts haue felt and scene
Thy riches, stocke, and beauty braue, one houre hath them supprest,
Yet these thy vertues, and good deeds, with vs for euer rest.

But this Tombe was long since either destroyed by time, or taken away vpon some occasion: yet howsoeuer the Lord Maior of London, and the Aldermen his brethren, vpon those solempne dayes of their resort to *Pauls*, do still vse to walke to the grauestone where this Bishop lyeth buried, in remembrance of their priuiledges by him obtained. And now of late yeares an Inscription fastened to the pillar next adioyning to his graue (called, The reuiuall of a most worthy Prelates remembrance, erected at the sole cost and charges of the right honourable and nobly affected Sir *Edward Barkham* knight, Lord Maior of the Citie of London, *Ann. 1622.*) thus speakes to the walkers in *Pauls*:

Barkhams Monument of Gratitude.

Walkers, who soere you be,
If it proue your chance to see,
Vpon a solempne skarlet day,
The Citie Senate passe this way,
Their gratefull memory for to show
Which they the reuerend ashes owe
Of Bishop *Norman* here inhum'd;
By whom this Citie hath assum'd
Large priuiledges. Those obtain'd
By him, when Conquerour *William* raignd.
This being by thankfull *Barkhams* mynd renewd,
Call it the Monument of Gratitude.

Here

Here lieth buried *Fulk Basset*, Bishop of this Church, preferred hither from the Deanrie of Yorke, a Gentleman of an ancient great family, second brother of that *Gilbert Basset*, who through the stumbling of his horse, fell in a certaine wood, as hee went a hunting in the haruest time, *Ann. 1241.* and brake so his bones and sinewes, that within a few dayes after he dyed: and shortly after, euen in the same moneth, the onely sonne of this *Gilbert*, being a childe, died, whereby that lordlie inheritance came to this *Fulk Basset*: who, as he was a man of great linage, and also of ample, both temporall, and Ecclesiasticall possessions, so was hee a Prelate of an inuincible high spirit; stout and couragious to resist those insupportable exactions which the Popes Legate *Rustandus*, went about to lay vpon the Clergie, and at such a time when the Pope and the king, like the Shepheard and the Woolfe, ioyned both together to destroy the Sheepfold. Much what about which time, to the same effect, certaine rimes were scattered abroad, as I haue before set downe in the Diocesse of Canterbury.

Such were the Popes rapines and enormous proceedings in those dayes, all which this stout Bishop withstood to the vttermost of his power. Hee died of the plague here in London, *Ann. 1258.* hauing gouerned this See 14. yeares odde moneths. A Monument was made to his eternall memory, whereupon this Distich was inlaid in brasse.

*Prudens & fortis iacet hac Episcopus arca
Bassettis ortus, cui parcas summe Hierarcha* } Bone Iesu.

Here lieth entombed in the North wall, *Iohn de Chishull*, who sometimes had beene Deane of *Pauls*, Archdeacon and Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer of England, and twice Keeper of the great Seale. He was consecrated Aprill 29. 1274. and died the tenth, 1279.

Vpon the Monument of *Richard Newport*, Bishop of this Church here buried, a litle inscription not long since was to be read, expressing the day and yeare of his consecration, which was March 26. 1317. And the like of his death, which happened August 24. 1318. the yeare following:

Raph Baldocke, Deane of this Church, was chosen Bishop vpon Saint *Matbias* day, 1303. but was not consecrated till the yeare 1305. Ianuary 30. which he receiued at the hands of one *Petrus Hispanus*, a Cardinall, Bishop of Alba, at Lions in France. He was a man very well learned, and amongst other things, writ an History or Chronicle of England, in the Latine tongue. In his life time he gaue two hundred Markes toward the building of the Chappell on the East end of this Church, now called, The Lady Chappell; wherein he lieth buried: and in his Will bequeathed much toward the finishing of the same. And here by the way, saith mine Author, it shall not bee amisse to note, that in digging the foundation of this building, there were found more then an hundred heads of cattell, as oxen, kine, staggess, &c. which seeme to confirme the opinion of those that thinke the Temple of *Iupiter* was scituate in that place before the planting of Christian Religion; tooke away those idolatrous sacrifices. This Bishop was chosen Lord Chancellour by king *Edward* the first. Vpon whose death he sent the great Seale to king *Edward* the second, as then lying at Carliell. This *Raph* is mistaken by some writers for *Robert Baldock*, Bishop of Norwich

Fulke Basset
Bishop of London.

Mat. Paris:

Paris.

In lib. Cott.

Io. Chishull Bishop of London.

Mat. Westm.

Rich. Newport Bishop of London.

Raph Baldocke Bishop of London.

Godwin. Catal.

Stow. Annal.

Fran. Thiane.

Rob. Glocest.
Lib. Duelm: in bib. Col.
 wich (yet I finde no such Bishop of that See in the Catalogue) sometime Archdeacon of Middlesex, and Chancellour of England. Much what about that time, a man that liued in the hatred of most people, whom the old English Chronicle calleth a false peeld Priest: these are the words; **Robart Baldok his false pilide Chanceler** (being as then Chancellour to *Edward* the second) and in another place, **pe pilide clerk Robart Baldok, pe fals Chanceler**. Yet this pilide fals clerk was euer trew to the King his Lord and Master: for which he was taken and imprisoned in Newgate London, wherein he miserably ended his dayes. Of which thus writeth the Author of the booke of Durham. *Robertus de Baldock Cancellarius 1325. captus cum Hugonibus de desper sers, quia Clericus fuit & Sacerdos in noua porta Londiniarum poni fecit Edwardus Princeps et Isabella mater eius, ubi pro nimia miseria mortuus fuit infra breue.* But to returne to *Raph* (for I haue somewhat digressed from the matter) Bishop of this Diocesse, who, when from his first confirmation by *Robert* of Winchelsey, Bishop of Canterbury, he had sate about eight yeares, died on *S. James* his Eue, 1313. at *Stell*.

*Michaell North-
b. oole Bishop
of London.*

Here lyeth buried *Michaell Northbrooke*, Bishop of this See, Doctor of Law, who had his election confirmed Iuly 7. 1355. and died of the plague, Septemb. 9. 1361. at *Copford*. This Bishop gaue a chest with a thousand Markes; which money was to bee lent to the poore vpon securitie: as appeares by his will.

*In Arch. Turris
Lond.*

Michael de Northburghe nuper Episcopus Lond. legauit in testamento suo, sic. Item lego ad faciend. vnā cistā que stabit in Thesauria Sancti Pauli mille Marcas in eadem includend. de quibus possit quilibet pauper & plebens sub bona & excedenti pignore mutuo recipere decem libras, 1. Pars. Pat. Ann. 49. Ed. 3. M. 30.

*Rich. Clifford
Bishop of
London.*

Here lieth interred vnder a marble stone, neare to the Monument of *Sir Christopher Hatton*, the body of *Richard Clifford*, Archdeacon of Canterbury, from which dignitie he was preferred to the Bishopricke of Worcester, which he enioyed about six yeares; and from thence translated to this See of London, which hee laudably gouerned thirteene yeares, and some moneths: and died, August 20. 1421. This Bishop in the yeare 1414. trauelled to the Councell of *Constance*, and preached in Latine before the Emperour, and other Estates there assembled. In this Councell the long schisme was ended, and *Martin* the fifth, called before *Otho Columna*, Cardinall of *Saint George*, was chosen the sole Pope. The Councell thinking it meete that thirtie persons should be added to the Cardinals in this election; this our *Richard Clifford* was one of that number. In which also there were some that named him to the Papacie. Himselfe was the first that named the Cardinall *Columna*: who thereupon, the rest consenting, was immediately elected.

*Richard Fitz-
James Bishop
of London.*

Betweene the two pillars, next vnto the Steeple, on the North side of the body of the Church, vnder a marble stone, ouer which was built a kind of Tombe, or Chappell of wood, that by the burning of the steeple was consumed, and quite defaced; the body of *Rich. Fitz-James* lieth interred. A gentleman of an ancient house, learned and vertuous: Doctor of Law, brought vp in *Merton Colledge* in Oxford, and sometimes Warden of the same,

same; from whence hee was aduanced to the Bishopricke of Rochester, from thence translated to Chichester, and from Chichester to London. He bestowed much money in repairing the Church of S. Martins in Oxford, as also in adorning and beautifying this his owne Cathedrall Church. He died in the yeare 1521.

Hic in Domino obdormiuit Iohannes Gandauensis, vulgo de Gaunt, à Gandauo Flandrie vrbe loco natali ita denominatus; Edwardi terciij Regis Anglie filius, à Patre comitis Richmondie titulo ornatus. Tres sibi uxores in matrimonio duxit, primam Blancham, filiam & heredem Henrici Ducis Lancastrie per quam amplissimam adiit hereditatem. Nec solum Dux Lancastrie, sed etiam Leicestrie, Lincolnie, & Derbie comes effectus. E cuius sobole Imperatores, Reges, Principes, & proceres propagati sunt plurimi. Alteram habuit uxorem Constantiam (que hic contumulatur) filiam & heredem Petri Regis Castillie et Legionis, cuius iure optimo titulo Regis Castillie et Legionis usus est. Hæc unicam illi peperit filiam Catharinam, ex qua ab Henrico Reges Hispanie sunt propagati. Tertiam vero uxorem duxit Catharinam, ex Equestri familia, & eximia pulchritudine feminam, ex qua numerosam suscepit prolem: Vnde genus ex matre duxit Henricus 7. Rex Anglie prudentissimus. Cuius felicissimo coniugio cum Elisabetha, Edw. 4. Regis filia, e stirpe Eboracensi Regie ille Lancastriensium et Eboracensium familie, ad exoptatissimam Anglie pacem coaluerunt.

Illustrissimus hic princeps Iohannes cognomento Plantagenet, Rex Castillie & Legionis. Dux Lancastrie, comes Richmondie, Leicestrie, Lincolnie & Derbie, locum tenens Aquitanie, Magnus Seneschallus Anglie obiit Ann. 22. Regni Regis Ricardi 2. Annoque Domini. 1399.

His first wife *Blanch*, here buried, died of the plague, saith *Io. Stow*, Ann. 1369. She ordained for her husband and her selfe, a solemne Obit to be kept yearely in this Church, where the Maior, being present at the Masse with the Sheriffes, Chamberlaine, and Swordbearer, should offer each of them a pennie, and the Maior to take vp twentie shillings: the Sheriffes either of them a Marke, the Chamberlaine ten shillings, and the Swordbearer sixe shillings eight pence, and euery other of the Maiors officers (there present) two and twenty pence a peece: the which Obyte, saith *Fabian*, to this day is holden. She also founded foure Chantrees in this Church for the soules of her selfe and her husband; and was greatly beneficiall vnto the Deane and Canons.

His second wife *Constance* died in the yeare 1395. whom hee solemnly and Princely interred by his first wife *Blanch*. She was (saith *Walsingham*) *mulier super feminas innocens, & deuota*: A Lady aboue Ladies, innocent, deuout, and zealous. Of his third wife *Katherine*, when I come to Lincolne Minster, where she lieth entombed.

Henry Lacy, Earle of Lincolne, lieth here entombed in the new worke, which was of his owne foundation, vnder a goodly Monument, with his armed pourtraiture crosse-legged, as one that had professed his vttermost endeaour for defence of the holy Land. Hee was stiled Earle of Lincolne,

Godwin. de
Presul. Ang.

John of Gaunt
Duke of Lan-
caster.

Blanch Duch-
esse of Lan-
caster.

Fabian.

Constance
Duchesse of
Lancaster.
Vpodigma.
Neust.

Henry Lacy
Earle of Lin-
colne.

In bib. Cott.

Vincent. Catal.

Lib. Mon. de
Whalley.Laurence Aller-
thorp Lord
Treasurer.

*Francis Thinke

Baron of Halton, Constable of Chester, Lord of Pomfret, Blackburnshire, Ros in Wales, and Rowennocke. Hee was Protector of England whilest King *Edward* the second was in Scotland, and Viceroy sometime in the Duchie of Aquitaine. *Vir illustris in consilio, strenuus in omni guerra & prelio, Princeps militie in Anglia, & in omni regno ornatissimus*, saith the booke of *Dunmow*. By his first wife *Margaret* (daughter and heire of *William Longspee*, grandchilde of *William Longspee* Earle of Salisbury) he had two sonnes, *Edmund* drowned in a Well in Denbeigh Castle; and *John*, who died young: both of them dead before their father. And one daughter named *Alice*, married to *Thomas Plantagenet*, Earle of Lancaster. He died at his house, now called *Lincolnes Inne* in Chancerie-lane London, Feb. the fifth, 1310. being threescore yeares of age, as I haue it out of the booke of *Whalley*, in these words. *Iste Henricus Comes Lincol. obiit Anno etatis lx. Ann. Domini. M. CCC. X. in festo Sancte Agathe Martyris circa gallicinium.*

In the same Chappell, dedicated to *S. Dunstan*, lieth *Laurence Allertorp*, sometimes Canon of this Church, and Lord Treasurer of England, with this Inscription.

Hic iacet Laurentius Allertorp quondam Thesaurarius Anglie, Canonicus & Stagiarius istius Ecclesie, qui migravit ex hoc seculo mens. Iulij die 21. 1406.

This *Allertorp* being a man of no more eminencie in the Church then a Canon resident, was neuer thought of, or not beleued, by the *Collector of the Lord Treasurers, to haue ascended to such an honour, so that he lies here in a darksome roome, as a sacrifice to obliuion; small notice taken of him, except by some few of the Churchmen. Now giue mee leaue to tell you, by way of digression, that howsoeuer this *Allertorp* was but one of the Canons resident, yet he was solely the one, and had most or all the reuenues of the rest in his hands; for (as the Records of this Church doe approue) those thirtie Canons vpon the primarie institution, called Canons Regular (because they led a regular life, and were perpetually resident) and afterwards liuing abroad, and neglecting the businesse of their Church, became to be called Canons secular, contenting themselues with the title of Canon, and some prebend assigned vnto them. Which annexing of lands to the Prebendarie was not till a long time after the first foundation: whereupon Pope *Lucius* by his Bull ordained, that the Canons non-resident, should not partake of the profits of the lands assigned to the common affaires of the Church, but onely such as were resident (the diuision of the Churches lands hauing beene made before in the time of the Conquerour) and this *Laurence Allertorp*, at and before the time of his Treasurship, was *solus residentiarius*, and had the whole reuenuue of the rest at his owne disposing, by way of Option, as it is called in the *Lieger* booke. But of this enough, if not too much. Then to conclude, howsoeuer this *Allertorp* be altogether excluded out of the Treatise of the Treasurers, and Sir *John Northberie*, knight, keeper of the priue Garderobe in the Tower, said to be Lord Treasurer in the first, second, and third of king *Henry* the fourth: in which time the said *Allertorp* should enioy that office, or not at all. Yet these words in his Patent, together with this Epitaph, do approue him

to

to have been adorned with the honourable Office of a solicitous Lord Treasurer.

Laurentius de Allerthorp Clericus habet officium Theaurarij Anglie, quamdiu T.R. apud W. 31. Maij. 9. pars. pat. 2. Hen. 4. membrana 14.

Hic requiescit Simon Barly Banerettus, quinque Portuum prefectus, Ordinis Garterij Miles, & Ricardo 2. Consiliarius longe charissimus, connubio sibi coniunctas habuit ex amplissimis familijs duas uxores, alteram Staffordie, alteram Baronis de Roos filiam. Verum difficillimo illo tempore cum inter Anglie Proceres omnia sub iuvene Principe simultatibus agitentur, in tantum nonnullorum odium incurrit, ut Parliamentaria autoritate capite plecteretur. Anno Dom. 1388. Posterius autem eadem postea autoritate sub Rege Henrico quarto sunt restituti.

Edward the blacke Prince tooke such affection to this Sir Simon Burley for his valour, wisdom, and true service, that he committed to his gouernance his onely sonne (then liuing) Richard of Burdeux; who, being afterwards king of England, by the name of Richard the second, aduanced him to high honours, offices, and promotions: and nothing was done in matters of State without his appointment and direction. Thus he continued alwayes loyall to his Soueraigne Lord the king; yet liued in the hatred of the Peeres of the Land, as also of the common people, for that he leaned to the partie of Robert de Veere, Earle of Oxford, Duke of Ireland, and the kings fauorite, and was an oppressour of the poore Commons: insomuch that by the sentence of that Parliament, which wrought wonders, An. 11. Ric. secundi, hee was condemned of treason, and beheaded on the Tower hill; as in the Inscription.

He was first Vicechamberlaine to king Richard, who made him Constable of Douer Castle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; deliuering the keyes of the said Castle to the said Simon in signe of possession: so much would he grace him with his presence, thus recorded.

Simon de Burley Miles subcamerarius Regis haebt officium Constabularij Castri Douer & custodie. 5. Portuum ad totam vitam suam sicut Robertus de Asheton Chr. iam defunctus nuper habuit: & Rex super hoc ipso Simoni in dicto Castro in presenti existens claues tradidit in signum possessionis earundem. T. R. apud Douer 24. Ian. 2. Pars. Pat. Ann. 7. Ric. 2.

*Peruersus patet hos Anglorum quod iacet hic flos;
Legum qui tata dictauit vera statuta;
Ex Hengham dictus Radulphus vir benedictus.*

This flower of our English Garden, this learned father of the Law, this blessed man (as this Epitaph would make him) was no better then a bribing Iudge; for, being a chiefe Commissioner for the gouernment of the kingdom, in the absence of Edward the first, he, with many others of his profession, were, at the kings returne, found guiltie by act of Parliament, of manifest corruption, in their administration of Iustice, and deeply fined for such their intolerable extortions. First this Sir Raph Hengham, chiefe Iustice of the higher Bench, was fined to pay to the king seuen thousand Markes. Sir Iohn Loueton Iustice of the lower Bench 3000. Markes. Sir William Brompton Iustice, 6000. Markes. Sir Salomon Rochester, 4000. Markes.

In Arch. Turris Lond.

Sir Simon Burley knight of the Garter.

Stow. Annal.

In Arch. Turris Lond.

Sir Raph Hengham chiefe Iustice of the Kings Bench.

Iudges fined for briberie and extortion.

Stow. Annal.

Markes. Sir *Richard Boyland* 4000. Markes. Sir *Thomas Sodington* 2000. Markes. Sir *Walter Hopton* 2000. Markes. These foure last were Iustices Itinerants. Sir *William Saham* 3000. Markes. *Robert Lithbury*, Master of the Rolls, 1000. Markes. *Roger Leicester* 1000. Markes. *Henry Bray* Escheater, and Iudge for the Iewes, 1000. Markes. *Robert Preston* 1000. Markes. But Sir *Adam Stratton*, chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, was fined in thirty foure thousand Markes. And *Thomas Weyland* (found the greatest delinquent, and of greatest substance) had ail his goods, and whole estate confiscated to the king, and withall banished the kingdome.

This Sir *Raph Hengham* was a Norfolk man borne, as I haue it out of an old Record; these are the words. *Radulphus de Hengham ex eadem ortus esse videtur familia, ex qua, Willielmus filius Ade de Hengham et Richardus de Hengham in Pago Norfolkens. plerumque Thetfordie Iusticiarij ad Assisas capiendas, et ad Gaolam deliberandam sub initijs Hen. 3. in Archiuis sepe memorantur. Rot. Parl.* He flourished in the raignes of *Henry the third*, and *Edward the first*, and died in the first yeare of *Edward the second*, 1308.

Fulke Louell
Archdeacon of
Colchester.

Hic iacet Magister Fulco Louel, quondam Archidiaconus Colcestrie floruit sub Hen. 3. Rege. I finde no more of this man then what I reade in this Inscription; but much more of his name, being both ancient and honourable.

Jo. Boys, Nich. Rikkell, and
Isabell their
wife.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis de Boys in Com. Essex, Ar. Nicholai Rikkil, Ar. & Domine Isabelle quondam uxor eorum que Isabella obiit 28. Iulij, Ann. 1443. quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

William Worsley
Deane of this
Church.

It seemes by his armes vpon the pillars, that this *Boys* was a great repaire of this Chappell, sacred to *S. George*, wherein he lyeth interred.

Orate pro anima Magistri Williel. Worsley, legum doctoris istius Ecclesie Sancti Pauli London Decani dum vixit. . . . qui obiit 15. die mens. Augusti, 1488. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Vermibus hic ponor, & sic ostendere conor,

Hic veluti ponor, ponitur omnis honor.

And vpon the pillar adioyning to this Monument, these verses following are engrauen in brasse:

Vnde superbis Homo cuius conceptio culpa,

Nasci pena, labor vita, necesse mori.

Vana salus hominum, vanus labor, omnia vana;

Inter vana nichil vanius est homine.

Post hominem vermis, post vermem fetor & horror,

Sic in non hominem vertitur omnis homo.

Mors venit absque mora, nescis cum venerit hora

Esto paratus ei cum venerit hora diei.

... Odey
Canon of this
Church.

Orate pro. . . Domini Rogeri Brabazon de Odey Iuris Canonici, Doctoris, & huius Ecclesie Cathedralis Residentarij qui obiit tertio die mens. Augusti, 1498. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Nunc Christe te petimus, Miserere quesumus, qui venisti redimere perditos, noli damnare redemptos.

Iohz Colet
Deane of this
Church.

In memoriam venerabilis viri Iohannis Coleti sacre Theologie Doctoris; ad Diuum Paulum Decani, & Schola ibidem fundatoris;

Inclyta Ioannes Londini gloria gentis

Is tibi qui quondam Paule Decanus erat.

Qui

*Qui toties magno resonabat pectore Christum,
 Doctor & interpres fidus Euangelij.
 Qui mores hominum multum sermone disertio
 Formarat, vitæ sed probitate magis.
 Quique scholam struxit celebrem cognomine Ihesu,
 Hac dormit rectus membra Coletus humo.*

Floruit sub Henrico 7. & Hen. 8. Regibus, obiit Ann. Dom. 1519.

Disce mori mundo, viuere disce Deo.

Vnder his liuely pourtraiture, alluding to his artificiall Askelliton these words. *Istuc recidis gloria carnis.* Loue and liue.

His Monument is lately reuiued by the Companie of the mystery of Mercers, to whose charge he committed the ouersight of S. Pauls Schoole, with lands worth an hundred and twenty pounds or better, of yearely value: for the maintenance of a Master, an Vsher, and a Chaplaine; to teach and instruct one hundred fiftie and three poore mens children freely, without any reward. And (as I am told) *Vijs & modis*, more comes to the Schoolemaster at this day, then the whole endowment.

John Bale saith, that of twenty and two children which his father *Henry Collet* (Mercer, and Lord Maior of London) had by *Christian* his wife, he was the onely childe liuing at his fathers death: that he died of the sweating sicknesse, aged sixtie three yeares: that he was brought vp in Oxford, that he trauelled into France and Italic; that he disputed with the Sorbonists in Paris, from whose Tenets hee much dissented; that hee inuayed against Monkes which did not leade an Euangelicall life; and Bilhops, *Qui pro Pastoribus lupos agebant*: that he was *eruditione facundus*; that he writ many Treatises left in loose papers, which, but by himselfe, could not bee made perfect: That hee taught in his Sermons that it was vnlawfull for a Clergie-man to accumulate riches, and for any man to worship Images: that by *Richard Fitz-Iames*, then Bishop of London, and two Minorites, *Bricot* and *Standish*, he was accused of hereſie, and that his corps had beene cast out of his Tombe and burnt, if an vnexpected accident had not preuented his enemies designs.

Cent. 5.

Gulielmo Lilio Paulina Schola olim preceptorio primario & Agnetæ Coniugi, in sacratissimo huius templi Cœmeterio, hinc a tergo nunc destructo consepultis: Georgius Lilius huius Ecclesie canonicus Parentum memoria pie consulens Tabellam hanc ab amicis conseruatam hic reponendam curauit.

William Lillie
the first Ma-
ster of Pauls
Schoole.

Obijt ille G. L. Ann. Dom. 1522. V. Calend. Mart. vixit annos 54.

Bale Cent. 5.

This man, *integer vita scelerisque purus*, as *Bale* saith, liued for a certaine time in the Isle of Rhodes, and some yeares in Italic, where hee instructed himselfe in all good literature, and made himselfe perfect in many languages: withall he was quicke, apprehensiuic, and ingenious: and therefore entirely beloued of Sir *Thomas Moore*. He writ diuers bookes, but he is best knowne by his Grammer. Hee was borne in the Towne of Odiham in Hampshire.

The Epitaph of *Agnes*, the wife of *William Lily*, as I found it in the Collections of Master *Camden*.

Hagnes

Hagnes hic iaceo coniux olim Gulielmi
 Lilia cognomen cui tribuere, fui.
 Septem ter denos etas mea viderat annos,
 Bis septem vixi, tres quoque iuncta viro:
 Mater eram fœlix ter quinque prole, puella
 Sex fuerant numero, cetera turba mares.
 Me luce octava mensis Sextilis adorta est,
 Me luce undecima sustulit atra lucis:
 Æterne ut pateat Lector mihi lumina lucis,
 Authorem lucis supplice mente roga.

Tho. Linaker
 physician, and
 his wife.

Thomas Linacrus Regis Henrici viii Medicus: vir et Grecè et Latine at-
 que in re medica longe eruditissimus: multos etate sua languentes, et quiam
 animam desponderant, vita restituit. Multa Galeni opera Latina lingua mira
 et singulari facundia vertit. Egregium opus de emendata structura Latini
 sermonis, amicorum rogatu paulo ante mortem edidit. Medicine studiosis
 Oxoniae publicas lectiones duas, Cantabrigia unam in perpetuum stabilivit:
 In hac urbe Collegium Medicorum sua industria fieri curavit. Cuius et Pre-
 sidens primus electus est; Fraudes dolosque mire perosus, fidus amicis, omni-
 bus ordinibus iuxta charus: aliquot annos antequam obierit Presbiter factus:
 plenus annis ex hac vita migravit, multum desideratus. Ann. Dom. 1524.
 die 7. Octob.

Somewhat about the Tombe, in the wall, vnder the picture or pourtrai-
 ture of the Phoenix, this Inscription. *Viuat post funera virtus.*

Thoma Linacro clarissimo medico Iohannes Caius posuit, ann. 1557.

This old Physitian, and young Priest, *Tho. Linaker*, borne in the towne
 of Darby, was (like *William Lillie*) for none of his works so famous, as for
 his rudiments or instructions, to the better vnderstanding of the Latine
 tongue.

Tho. de Eure
 Deane of
 Pauls.

Hic infra iacet corpus magistri Thome de Eure, Legum Doctoris, istius
 Ecclesie, S. Pauli quondam Decani, qui die nono mens. Octobris. Ann. Dom.
 millesimo quadragesimo, & sui Decanatus anno duodecimo diem suum
 clausit extremum. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Tho. Wynter-
 burne Deane of
 Pauls.

Hic iacet Magister Thomas Wynterburne Legum Doctor, dum vixit De-
 canus huius Ecclesie S. Pauli, qui obiit 7. die mens. Decemb. An. Dom. 1478.
 Anime cuius sis Deus propitiuus. Amen.

Reymund Pil-
 grim. Canon.

Hic iacet Magister Reymundus Pelegrim Canonicus huius Ecclesie, & Ca-
 pellanus Commissalis Domini Pape, qui obiit xi die mens. Aug. Cuius anime
 propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Rich. Plessys
 Canon.

Hic iacet Magister Richardus Plessys quondam Can.....:..ob. M.
 CCC. LX. I.

William Ha-
 rington, Secre-
 tary Apostoli-
 call.

Gulielmus Harington Iurisconsultus, Protonotarius Apostolicus D. Pauli
 Canonicus, ex illis quos Residentiarios dicunt: Patria Eboracensis natus, in
 Pago qui Estryngton vocitatur. Patre Gulielmo Haringtono viro claro genere
 orto in pago commerlandie non ignobili, qui Newbyging nuncupatur: & Ma-
 tre Iohanna filia Gulielmi Haske aliter Baliui dicti viri generosi in eodem
 pago Estryngton nata. Memor exitus vite, qui omnibus horis impendet, hoc
 sibi sepulchrum posuit. Anno salutis humane. 1523.

Here

Here lieth buried in a Chappell built by himselfe, wherein he founded three Chaplaines, Sir *Iohn Poultney*, foure times Lord Maior of London: who founded also a Colledge in the Parish Church of *S. Laurence*, called *Poultney*. He built also the parish Church, called little Alhallows in Thames street; and the Carmelite Friers Church in Couentrie: hee gaue reliefe to the prisoners in Newgate, and in the Fleet, and ten shillings the yeare to *S. Giles* Hospitall by Oldborne (now Houlborne) for euer: and other Legacies too long to rehearse. And died in the yeare 1348.

Sir *I. Poultney*
Lord Maior.

Stow Suruay.

Here lieth *Hamond Chickwell* Pepperer, who had beene Lord Maior of this Citie, fixe times within nine yeares. And died about the yeare 1328.

Hamond Chickwell Lord
Maior.

Here lieth the body of *Anne*, daughter of *Iohn*, Duke of Burgundie, the wife of *Iohn Plantaginet*, third sonne of king *Henry* the fourth, Duke of Bedford, Protector of the Realme of England, and head of the common weale. Who died the yeare 1433.

Anne Duches
of Bedford.

Here in a Monument, broken all a peeces, lieth entombed the body of *Iohn Neuill*, Lord *Latimer*: whose widow *Katherine Parre*, daughter of Sir *Thomas Parre* of Kendall, and sifter to *William* Lord *Parre*, Marqueffe of Northampton; was the sixth and last wife to king *Henry* the eight. He died in the yeare 1542.

Iohn Neuill
Lord *Latimer*.

Sir *Iohn Beauchampe*, Constable of Douer Castle, Warden of the Cinque Ports, knight of the Garter, and Lord Admirall of England, the second sonne of *Guy Beauchampe*, Earle of Warwicke, lieth buried here in the body of the Church, within a little Chappell. He died *Ann. 1360. 34. Ed. 3.*

Sir *Iohn Beauchamp* Lord
Admirall.

He was also Constable of the Tower of London, as appeares by ancient Records.

Cum Rex nuper concesserit Iohanni Darcy de Knayth custodiam Turris London ad vitam suam, et idem Iohannes propter alia negotia intendere non possit eidem custodire; ex Regis assensu concessit custodiam predictam Iohanni de Bellocampo de Warwic. ad totam vitam predicti Iohannis Darcy &c. T. R. apud Mortelake 15. Marcij, Ann. 26. Ed. 3. 1. Pars. pat. M. 17.

In Arch. Turris
Lond.

Vpon some displeasure (vpon false suggestions) which the King had taken against him, he was put by this office, and to the same (the truth being tried) restored againe a little before his death. For prooffe.

Cum Iohan. Darcy cui nuper Rex custodia Turris London ad totam vitam sua concesserit; ob affectionem quam habuit ad personam Ioh. de Bellocampo de Warwic, statum quem idem Ioh. Darcy in custodia Turris predictae habuit, prefato Ioh. de Bellocampo concesserit; et Rex illam concessionem confirmavit; postmodum; ob quendam rancorem quem Rex erga ipsum Ioh. de Bellocampo ex sinistra suggestione ipsi Regi facta conceperat; ipsum de custodia illa amoueri fecit, et eandem custodiam primo Bartholomeo de Burgheffe, & postmodum Roberto de Morle concessisset; Tamque ydem Bartholomeus et Robertus viam uniuerse carnis ingressi sunt. Rex ad gratum et laudabile obsequium sibi per dictum Iohannem diuersimodo impensum, et ad hoc quod suggestio predicta minus vera existit, sicut plenius Regi constat, considerationem habens, ac volens ipsius proinde honori & commodo prospicere in hac parte, eundem Iohannem ad dictam custodiam restituit, habendam ad totam vitam suam. Dat. apud Villam Sancti Georgij iuxta Castrum de Beauford in Francia. An. 34. Ed. 3.

In Arch. Turris
Lond.

This decessed Nobleman (saith *Stow*) by ignorant people, hath beene

Stow Suruay.

erroni-

erroniously mistearmed, and said to bee Duke *Humphrey*, the good Duke of Gloucester; who lieth honourably buried at *S. Albans* in Hertfordshire. In idle and friuolous opinion of whom, some men of late times, saith hee, haue made a solemne meeting at his Tombe, vpon Saint *Andrewes* day in the morning, and concluded on a breakfast, or dinner, as assuming themselves to be seruants, and to hold diuersitie of Offices, vnder the said Duke *Humphrey*.

On the South side of the same Tombe, is this Inscription in brasse.

Rich. Pirton
Archdeacon of
Colchester.

Hic iacet Dominus Richardus de Pirton, quondam Archidiaconus Colcestrie, Canonicus et stagiarius huius Ecclesie, qui obiit 26. Aug. Ann. Dom. 1387. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Vpon the wall ouer the little doore that entreth out of *Pauls* into Saint *Faiths* Church, is the image of Iesus, curiously painted, as also the pourtraiture of a Lady kneeling in her mantle of Armes, with some of her progeny. These words thereupon being most artificially pensild.

Iesus our God and Sauioar,
To vs and ours be gouernour.

Which imagerie or representation was made to the memory of *Margaret* Countesse of Shrewsbury, who lieth buried in a Chappell within that doore dedicated to the name of Iesus, with this Inscription, which not long since was there to be read vpon a pillar.

Margaret
Countesse of
Shrewsbury.

Here, before the Image of Iesu, lieth the worshipfull and right noble Ladie, *Margaret*, Countesse of Shrewsbury, late wife of the true and victorious knight, and redoubtable warrior, *John Talbot* Earle of Shrewsbury: which worshipfull man died in Guen, for the right of this Land. She was the first daughter, and one of the heires of the right famous and renowned knight, *Richard Beauchamp*, late Earle of Warwicke (which died in Roan) and of Dame *Elizabeth* his wife. The which *Elizabeth* was daughter and heire to *Thomas*, late Lord *Berkeley*, on his side, and on her mothers side, Ladie *Lisle* and *Tyes*. Which Countesse passed from this world the foureteenth day of Iune, in the yeare of our Lord, 1468: On whose soule Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

I haue seene a stone in the body of this Church thus inscribed, without any name; yet Armes were vpon the Monument.

Non hominem aspiciam ultra.
Oblivio.

Remaines.

This man yet willingly (saith learned *Camden*) would not haue beene forgotten, when he adioyned his Armes to continue his memory; not vnlike to Philosophers which prefixed their names before their Treatises of contemning glory.

Another, in the North Cloister now ruinated, without name, had this Inscription vpon his Graue-stone:

Vixi, peccaui, penitui, Nature cessi.

Remaines.

Which was as Christian (saith the same Author) as that was profane of the Romane:

Amici
Dum viuimus
Viuamus.

I haue read these rimes following, engrauen in brasse, vpon a marble-stone, in the body of the Church, now stolne away.

*Istuc qui graderis paulum te sistere queso
Et rogitans quid eris in me, nunc vermibus eso.
Esto memor mortis, meditare frequenter Ioua:
Mors latet in portis, non est euitabilis hora.
Effundens loculos, pro Christo despice mundum.
Clarificans oculos, vt cernas quo sit eundum.
Nam quod quisque serit presentis tempore vite,
Hoc sibi metis erit, cum dicitur, ite venite.*

The sleight regard of the house of God, was a maine cause of this kingdomes subuersion, as I haue shewed before vpon the Epitaph of king *Etheldred*; and it hath euer beene, and more especially is in these our times, an vse for beastly and vncleane persons, to pollute and bedaub the doores and walls of the place where God is to be worshipped, with pisse, or some other more nastie excrements; against the like irreuerence to this goodly consecrated Edifice of *Saint Paul*, diuers prohibitions vpon certaine penalties haue beene, and are daily, published in print, and pasted vp in diuers places, in and about the Church. And anciently this Atheisticall vncleanness (if I may so call it) was forbidden by a verse depicted at euery doore of this Church; some part of which at the great South doore is yet remaining, which in my time might perfectly be read. Thus it runnes.

*Hic Locus hic sacer est, hic nulli mingere fas est.
This house is holy here: vnlawfull tis
For any one, here on her walls to pisse.*

And strict orders were likewise published against Beggars, and bearers of burdens, in and thorow the Church: of the later sort these foure lines were sometimes fixed to a pillar, ouer an iron boxe for the poore.

All those that shall enter within the Church doore,
With burden or basket, must giue to the poore.
And if there be any aske what they must pay,
To this Box a penny, ere they passe away.

It could be wished, that walking in the middle Isle of *Paules* might be forborne in the time of Diuine seruice.

Richard the second, king of England, *Ann. Reg. 8.* made the pettie Canons here twelue in number, a Colledge, or fellowship daily to meete and diet together in one Hall; whereas for a long time before they liued dispersedly, and could not be so ready to serue the most Highest in their holy exercises. Hee appointed one *John Linton* for the first Warden of this Colledge, and gaue vnto the said Warden and Canons of the foresaid Fellowship, certaine lands here in London for their further endowment, and the supporting of diuine seruice. Charging them by his Charter to pray for his prosperous estate liuing, and for his soules health when he should depart this world: and for the soule of *Anne* his wife, *Queene* of England: and

The foundation of the Colledge of *Perry* Canons.

for the soules of his and her progenitors, parents, and ancestors, and of all the faithfull people deceased.

*Polyel. 1. Song.
Leland. ad
Cyg. Cant.*

Howsoever the Story of *Brute* be denied by some learned Authors, or not permitted but by coniecture; as *Selden* hath it in his Illustrations vpon this verse of *Michaell Drayton*, which now the enuious world doth slander for a dreame.

Yet because I finde him, in our Annals, to haue beene buried here in this Citie, of his owne foundation, as both by reason and authority it is strongly argued by a most iudicious Antiquarie of the last age; I think it not amisse to speake somewhat of him (especially) in this place, as the truth of the storie is generally receiued.

*Brute King of
great Britaine.*

Brute (the sonne of *Siluius*, the sonne of *Ascanius*, who was the sonne of *Aeneas* the warlike Troian) being deliuered from the long captiuitie vnder the Grecians, with his wife *Innogen* and his people, departed from the coasts of Greece, and arriued in an Island, where they consulted with an Oracle, sacred to *Diana*. *Brute* himselfe kneeling before the Idoll, and holding in his right hand a boule prepared for sacrifice full of wine, & the bloud of a white Hinde; made his imprecation to the Goddesse to this effect in English.

Gildas Cambrius

Thou Goddesse that doest rule the woods and Forrests greene,
And chafest foaming boares that fly thine awfull sight:
Thou that mayest passe aloft in aerie skies so sheene;
And walke eke vnder earth in places voide of light:
Discouer earthly states, direct our course aright,
And shew where we shall dwell, according to thy will,
In seats of sure abode, where Temples we may dight
For Virgines that shall sound thy laud with voices shrill.

After this prayer and ceremonie done, according to the Pagan rite and custome, *Brute* abiding his answer, fell asleepe: in which sleepe appeared to him the said Goddesse vttering this answer:

Brute, farre by West beyond the Gallike land is found
An Isle, which with the ocean seas inclosed is about.
Where Giants dwelt sometime, but now is desart ground,
Most meet where thou maiest plant thy selfe with all thy rout.
Make thitherwards with speed; for there thou shalt finde out
An euer-during seat, and Troy shall rise anew,
Vnto thy race, of whom shall kings be borne, no doubt,
That with their mighty power the world shall whole subdew.

Brute was no sooner awaked then that he related this his dreame or vision to such of his companie, as he thought requisite to be acquainted with such a matter of importance; after great reioycing and ceremonious thanksgiuing, they ioyntly resolued to seeke out this fortunate Island, and so returned to their ships, with great ioy and gladnesse, as men put in comfort to finde out the wished seats for their firme and sure habitations, prophesied

sied and promised vnto them by the Oracle; not long after

Per varios casus per tot discrimina rerum:

Passing through many dangers, by sea, by land, mongst strangers:

They landed at Totnes in Deuonshire, about the yeare of the world, 2855. and before Christs natiuitie, 1108. Of which *M. Drayton Polyol. Song. 1.*

Mye Britaine-sounding *Brute*; when with his puissant fleete
At Totnesse first he toucht.

Brute hauing taken a view of this Island, and destroyed all such as stood against him, commanded that the Isle should be called Brutaine (which before was called Albion, peopled with gyants) and the inhabitants thereof Britaines, or Brutaines, allusiuely after his owne name. Within a short time after his arriual, he laid the foundation of a Citie, which he named Troy-nouant, or new Troy (now London) vpon a plot of ground lying on the North side of the riuer of Thames, which he built in remembrance of that noble City of Troy, from whence hee and his people were descended, as also to bee the seat Royall, and chiefe Chamber of his imperiall kingdome. He also built a Temple to the honour of his Pagan Gods and Goddesses. Which stood (by coniecture) in the same place where now this Cathedrall Church of Saint *Paul* is erected: in which idolatrous Archflamen he bequeathed his body to be buried. Here in his new Citie, when he had established certaine lawes, teaching his people to liue after a ciuill order and fashion; also to build townes and villages, to worship the Gods, to till and plow the earth, to weare apparrell, to anoint and trimme their bodies: and to be short, to liue after an humane manner, and had holden the regiment of this kingdome right nobly the space of twenty and foure yeares, hee departed the world. Hauing parted his dominions into three parts, amongst his three sonnes, *Locrine*, *Camber*, and *Albanact*: with condition, that the two younger brethren should hold of the eldest, and to him doe homage and fealtie.

Brute tooke shippe and arriued in Albion;
Where *Diane* said, should been his habitation;
And when he came the coasts of it vpon,
He was full glad, and made great exultacion.

*Hard. in vit.
Bruti.*

And afterwards vpon the alteration of the name of *Albion*, the building of London, the establishing of his lawes, the diuision of his Empire, as also of his death and buriall, the same Author hath these verses.

This *Brutus*, thus was king in regalite,
And after his name, he called this Ile Briteyn;
And all his menne by that same egalite
He called Briteynes, as croniclers all saine.

So was the name, of this ilke Albion,
All sette on side, in Kalandes of a change;
And putteawaye with great confusion,
And Briteyn hight; so furth by new exchange
After *Brutus*.

The citee great of Troynouaunt so faire
 He buylded then on Thamys for his delite
 Vnto the North for his dwellyng, and for his most repaire
 Whiche is to saie in our language perfitte
 New Troy.

In whiche throughout his peace and law he sette,
 Whiche been the floures of all regalite;
 With out whiche, but if thei twoo be mette,
 There may no Prince hold principalite,
 Ne endure long in worthy dignite.

For if those twoo be nought vpholden than;
 What is a kyng more worth then his liege man.

This kyng *Brute* kepte well this Isle in peace;
 And sette his lawes of Troye with orders, rites,
 And consuetudes, that might the land encrease,
 Such as in Troye was most profittes,
 Vnto the folke, and the common profettes.

He made them wryten for long rememory,
 To rule the Isle by them perpetually.

His menne he did rewarde full royally
 With lands and rentes, that with hym suffred pain.
 And Troynouaunt he made full specially
 An Archflaume, his sea Cathedrall certain,
 A Temple thereof Apolyne to opteyne
 By Troyane lawe of all such dignite
 As Archbyshop hath now in his degre.

This kyng *Brutus* made people faste to tylle
 The land aboute, in places both farre and nere;
 And sowe with sede, and get them corne full wele,
 To liue vpon, and haue the sustenaunce clere,
 And so in fields both farre and nere;
 By his wysdome, and his sapience,
 He sette the lande in all suffycience:

And as the fate of death doth assigne
 That nedes he muste his ghoost awaye relees
 To his goddas *Dyane* he did resigne
 His corps to be buryed withouten lees
 In the Temple of *Apolline*, to encrease
 His soule amonge the goddes euerychone
 After his merites tronized high in trone.

It is said (saith Sir *Edward Coke* to the Reader of the third part of his Reports) that *Brutus* the first king of this land, as soone as hee had settled himselfe in his kingdome, for the safe and peaceable gouernment of his people, wrote a booke in the Greeke tongue, calling it, The Lawes of the Britanes: and he collected the same out of the Lawes of the Troianes. *Brute* died

died after the Creation, 2806. yeares, before the Incarnation, 1103. *Samuel* then Judge of Israel.

Robert of Glocester, my old Mss. hath these rimes touching some passages in this History of *Brute*.

Brute wende * fozy in * ye lond, and espied by and down
 For to seche a fair plas to mak * an heued town.
 He com and fond bye *Temese* a place fair ynough,
 A good contre and plentiuous, and * yuder his herte drough:
 Pat shippes out of eche londe myght byng good ywys;
 * Per he rerd hys chefe town pat London cleped ys,
 Wet so ne cleped he it nought, but for honour and ioye
 Pat he from *Troie* comen was, he cleped it newe *Trope*.
 Brute yis ilke noble Prince, *Sones* had thre
 By his wyff *Ignogent*, noble men and fre:
Locryn, and *Lamber*, and *Albanack* also.
 Atte last diede Brut. Po thys was ydo
 Astur pat he com into *Engelond* ye *xxiii* yere:
 I buryed he was at London pat he lette furst arere.

* forth.
 * the.
 * an haueu
 towne.
 * thither.

* there.

Thus much of king *Brute*, as the brute of him goes, and as the vulgar receiued opinion is, the maine points of his story being brought into question by many of our learned authentical writers.

The Conquerour *William* brought with him from *Roane* in *Normandy* certaine Iewes, whose posterity here inhabiting within the prime Cities of the kingdome, did vse sometimes to steale away, circumsise, crowne with thornes, whip, torture, and crucifie some one of their neighbours male children, in mockery, despite, scorne, and derision of our Lord and Sauour *Jesus Christ*, crucified by the Iewes in *Ierusalem*.

In the yeare 1235. the 19. of *Hen.* the third, seuen Iewes were brought before the king at *Westminster*, which at *Norwich* had stolne a boy, and kept him from the sight of Christian people, for the space of one whole yeare, and had circumsised him, minding also to haue crucified him at the solemnitie of *Easter*, as themselues confessed before the king; whereof they were conuicted, their bodies and goods remaining at the kings pleasure.

In the 39. of the said kings raigne, vpon the 22. day of *November*; one hundred and two Iewes were brought from *Lincolne* to *Westminster*, and there accused, for the crucifying of a child of eight yeares old, named *Hugh*: these Iewes were vpon examination sent to the *Tower*: the murther came out by the diligent search made by the mother of the childe; eightene of them were hanged; the other remained long in prison.

In the seuenth of *Ed.* the first, the Iewes at *Northampton* crucified a Christian boy vpon *Goodfriday*, but did not thoroughly kill him. For the which fact many Iewes at *London* after *Easter*, were drawne at horse tailes and hanged.

Not long after this, to wit, in the eighteenth yeare of this kings raigne, all the Iewes were banished out of *England*, the number of which so expu-

The body of a
 boy found in
 Saint *Beneis*
 Church-yard
 by *Pauls*
 Wharfe, en-
 shrined after-
 wards in this
 Church, who
 was martyred
 by the Iewes.
Step. Annual.

fed, was fifteene thousand and threescore persons; to whom was giuen no more money, but onely to beare their charges, vntill they were out of the kingdome. The rest, both goods and lands, was seised vpon for the Kings vse.

But to returne backe againe to the story of the martyred boy, in derogation and despite of Christian Religion.

*Mat. Paris.
Ann. eodem.*

Vpon the day of the Kalends of August, 1223. *Ann. Reg. Hen. 3.* the body of a young boy, in the Church-yard of S. *Benet* at *Pauls-wharfe*, was found buried, vnder whose paps certaine Hebrew letters were inscribed: vpon his body diuers prints, markes, cuts, and rents, caused by rods and whip-cords, besides many other signes of various torments, by the said boy sustained, were easie to be discerned. The name of the boy was found out by those Characters; and withall, how that hee was sold by his Christian parents: but by whom, or to which of the Iewes hee was sold, or to what end, could neuer be knowne. Howsoever it was concluded, that the buyers of the boy intended to haue had him crucified. Yet crucified he was not; in regard no print of the nailes, either in his hands or feet, or any wound in his side appeared. Many miracles were said to be wrought at the graue, and by the reliques of this young innocent Martyr. Whereupon the Canons of Saint *Pauls* Church, tooke forcibly away the sacred remaines of this holy Martyr, out of the said Church-yard, and solemnly enshrined them in their owne Church, not farre from the high Altar.

Pardon
Church-yard.
Thomas More
Deane of *Pauls*

On the North side of this Church was sometime a great Cloyster, inuironing a plot of ground, called, Pardon Church-yard, whereof *Thomas More*, Deane of *Pauls*, was either the first builder, or an especiall benefactor, and was therein buried.

In this Cloyster were buried many persons; some of worship, and some of honour. The Monuments of whom (saith *Stow* in his suruay of London) in number and curious workmanship, passed all other that were in the great Church.

Dance of *Pauls*

About the Cloyster, was artificially and richly painted the dance of Death, commonly called, the dance of *Pauls*, the Picture of death leading all estates.

Chappell in
Pard^o Church
yard.
Gilbert Becket
Portgraue of
London.

In the midst of this Pardon Church-yard, was a faire Chappell, first founded by *Gilbert Becket* (Portgraue and principall Magistrate (as now the Lord Maior is) of this Citie, father of *Tho. Becket* the Martyr, Archbishop of Canterbury) who was therein buried; in the raigne of King *Stephen*. *Thomas More* Deane of *Pauls*, before mentioned, reedified, or new builded this Chappell, and founded three Chaplaines there in the raigne of *Henry* the fifth.

Stow Sur. in
Faring. Ward.

In the yeare 1549. on the tenth of Aprill, the said Chappell, by commandement of *Edward* Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector, was begun to be pulled downe, with the whole Cloyster, the Tombes and Monuments: so that nothing of them was left, but the bare plot of ground, which is since converted into a garden, for the Petty Canons.

Chappel at the
North doore
of *Pauls*.

There was a Chappell at the North doore of *Pauls*, founded by *Walter Sherington*, Chancellour of the Duchie of Lancaster, by licence of King *Henry* the sixth, for two, three, or foure Chaplaines, indoweed with forty pound

pound by the yeare. This Chappell was also pulled downe, in the raigne of *Edward* the sixth, at the commandement of the said Protector; and in place thereof an house builded:

There was on the North side of *Pauls* Churchyard, a large charnell-house for the bones of the dead, and ouer it a Chappell, founded vpon this occasion as followeth.

In the yeare 1282. the tenth of *Edward* the first, it was agreed, that *Henry Walleis*, Maior, and the Citizens, for the cause of Shops by them builded, without the wall of the Church-yard, should assigne to God, and to the Church of Saint *Paul*, ten Markes of rent by the yeare for euer, towards the new building of a Chappell of the blessed Virgine *Mary*, and also to assigne five Markes of yearely rent to a Chaplaine to celebrate there.

And in the yeare 1430. the 8. of *Henry* the sixth, licence was granted to *Ienken Carpenter*, Towne-clerke of London (Executour to *Richard Whittington*) to establish vpon the said Charnell, a Chaplaine to haue eight Markes by the yeare. There was also in this Chappell two Brotherhoods.

Sir *Henry Barton* knight (the sonne of *Henry Barton* of Mildenhall in Suffolcke) Lord Maior of London, in the yeare 1427. *Robert Barton*, and Sir *Thomas Mirfin* knight (sonne to *George Mirfin* of Ely in Cambridge-shire) Lord Maior of this Citie, the yeare 1518. were entombed with their pourtraitures of Alabaster ouer them, grated, or coped about with iron, before the said Chappell; all which with many other Tombes ann Monuments of the dead, were pulled downe, together with the said Chappell; at the commandement likewise of the forenamed Duke of Somerset.

The bones of the dead couched vp in the Charnell-house, vnder the Chappell, were conuayed from thence into Finsbery field, amounting to more then a thousand cart load (saith *Stow*) and there laid on a moorish ground; in short space after raised, by foilage of the Citie vpon them, to beare three Mills. The Chappell and charnell-house were conuerted to dwelling houses, warehouses, and sheds before them for Stationers in place of the Tombes.

Neare vnto this Chappell was a bell-house with foure Bells, the greatest in London, they were called Iesus Bells, and belonged to Iesus Chappell, the same had a great spire of timber, couered with lead, with the image of Saint *Paul* on the top; which was pulled downe by Sir *Miles Partridge* knight, in the raigne of *Henry* the eight. The common speech then was (saith *Stow*) that this Sir *Miles Partridge* did set an hundred pound vpon a cast at dice against it, and so wonne the said Bell-house and Bells of the King; and then caused the Bells to bee broken as they hung, and the rest pulled downe.

This Sir *Miles* was hanged on the Tower-hill the 26. of February, in the sixth yeare of *Edward* the sixth, for matters concerning the Duke of Somerset: howsoeuer guiltlesse of any offence, either against the king, or his Councell, as he tooke it vpon his death.

There was a faire Chappell of the holy Ghost, on the North side of *Pauls* Church, founded in the yeare 1400. by *Roger Holmes*, Chancellour and Prebendary of *Pauls*, for seuen Chaplaines, and called *Holmes Colledge*.

Their

Charnell-house with our Ladies Chappell.

Sir Hen. Barton
Sir George
Mirfin knights
Rob. Barton.

Bell-house in
Pauls Church-
yard.

Holmes Col-
ledge.

Their common Hall was in *Pauls Church*. yard on the South side. This Colledge was suppressed in the raigne of *Ed.* the sixth.

Adam de Bury
Lord Maier.
Anne Duchesse
of Bedford.

In this Chappell were buried *Adam de Bury*, Alderman, and Lord Maier of London, in the yeare 1364.

Anne, the daughter of *John*, Duke of Burgundy, the first wife of *John Plantaginet* (third sonne of king *Henry* the fourth) Duke of Bedford, who died in the yeare 1433.

Poultney
Chappell.

Sir John Poultney.

Sir John Poultney knight, foure times Maier of London, in the yeare 1337. builded a faire Chappell on the North side of *Pauls Church*; wherein he was buried. He founded a Colledge in the Parish Church of Saint *Laurence*, called *Poultney*. Hee builded the Parish Church of little *Alhalowes* in Thames street, and the Carmelite Friers Church in *Couentrey*. He gaue releefe in *Newgate*, and in the *Fleet*; and ten shillings a yeare to Saint *Giles* Hospitall by *Oldborne* for euer. And other Legacies (saith *Stow*, speaking of the Honour of Citizens) too long to rehearse. He died about the yeare 1348. But of him I haue spoken somewhat before.

Iesu Chappell.

Vnder the Quire of *Pauls*, is a large Chappell, dedicated to the name of *Iesu*, by whom founded I do not know. But it was thus confirmed in the 37. of *Hen.* the sixth, as appeareth by his patent thereof, dated at *Crowdowne* to this effect.

Sir Alan Boxhul
knight of
the Garter.

Many liege-men, and Christian people, hauing begun a Fraternitie, and Guild, to the honour of the most glorious name of *Iesu Christ* our Sauour, in a place called the *Crowds* of the Cathedrall Church of *Pauls* in London, which hath continued long time peaceably, till now of late. Whereupon they haue made request, and wee haue taken vpon vs the name and charge of the foundation, to the laud of Almighty God, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, and especially to the honour of *Iesu*, in whose honour the Fraternitie was begun, &c.

It was likewise confirmed by *Hen.* the 7. the 22. of his raigne, and by *H.* 8. the 27. of his raigne.

In this Chappell lieth buried, *Margaret* the eldest daughter and coheire of *Richard Beauchampe*, Earle of *Warwicke*, second wife of *John*, Lord *Talbot* (the Terrour of France) first of that Surname, Earle of *Shrewsbury*: But of her I haue spoken before.

Many haue bene here interred, as *John* of London, vnder the North-roode, 1266. *John Lowell*, *John* of Saint *Olaue*, and *Sir Allen Boxhul*; with others, as you may reade in the *Suruay* of London. This *Sir Allen Boxhul* was knight of the Garter, in *Edward* the thirds dayes, and neare vpon the first foundation of that honourable order. He was Constable of the Tower, custos of the Forest, and Parke of *Clarendon*, the Forest of *Brokholt*, *Gronell*, and *Melchet*, a man highly in fauour with the said king *Edward*. Hee was buried by Saint *Erkenwalds* shrine; about the yeare 1380. And here I think it will not bee vnfitting to set downe the number of the Shrines sacred to the honour of diuers Saints in the Cathedrall Church, as they stood in the yeare 1245.

Shrines in S:
Pauls.
Ex. *Mss.* in bib.
Cot.

First, the Shrine of S. *Erkenwald*, which was very sumptuous, the fourth Bishop of this See, which stood in the East part of the Church about the high Altar.

The Shrine of *S. Mellitus*, first Bishop of this Diocesse, afterwards of Canterbury.

The Shrine of *Richard Fitz-Neile*, Bishop of London, *Ann. 1189.*

The Shrine of *Egmolphe*, or *Egtulphe* here Bishop, all beset with precious stones, he was the seventh Bishop of this Diocesse, as then called Bishop of the East Angles. He was a learned man, and so shewed himselfe in the Conuocation holden by *Cuthbert*, Archbishop of Canterbury, *Ann. 747.*

There was also a glorious Shrine, *super magnum Altare*, but to whose holinesse dedicated I do not reade.

Here sometimes was a Shrine, with a portable coffin, in the same place where *Sir William Cockaines* Tombe is erected; with an Altar, built to the honour of God, the blessed Virgine, *S. Laurence*, and all Saints; by one *Roger Waltham*, Precentour of the Church, as did appeare by this Inscripti- on following, which was legible, though somewhat crazed, before the cre- ction of the foresaid Monument.

Hoc Altare in honore Dei, & beate Virginis Marie Matris eius, ac Sancti Laurentij Martyris, & omnium Sanctorum construxit, & hanc Voltam cum adiacentibus picturis Martyris et Imaginum in Septis ereis hic posuit: & cum duabus Cagliarijs suis per perpetuum . . . Dominus Rogerus Waltham, hu- ius Ecclesie Precent. pro salute anime sue, et pro salute anime Regine & omnium Amen.

There was likewise a Chantrie with an Altar sacred to the blessed Vir- gine *Mary*, contiguous to the Bishops pallace, and the body of the Church, founded by *Sir Gerard Braybroke* knight, *Edmund Hamden*, *Iohn Boys*, Es- quires, and *Roger Albrighton*, Clerke: for one Chantrie Priest daily to say Masse, and pray for the soule of *Robert Braybroke*, Bishop of London, then liuing, and for his soule whensoever he should passe out of this world. For the soule of *Nicholas Braybroke*, late Canon of this Church: and for the soules of all the faithfull departed. As may appeare by these Deeds follow- ing, copied out of the originals, vnder seale, in the custodie of *Sir Simonds Dewes*, knight.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum peruenerit. Gerardus Braybrok iunior Miles, Edmundus Hampden Armig. Iohannes Boys Armiger, & Rogerus Albryghton Clericus, salutem in Domino sempiter- nam. Nouerit uniuersitas uestra quod nos Gerardus, Edmundus, Iohannes & Rogerus predicti. de licentia speciali, excellentissimi Principis, & Domini nostri, Domini Henrici Dei gratia Regis Anglie, et Francie, ac Domini Hi- bernie illustris, per suas literas patentes, Sigillo suo magno in cera viridi im- pressato sigillatas pro se et heredibus suis nobis data et concessa unam Can- tariam de vno Capellano diuina ad Altare beate Marie infra Palacium, Epis- copi Londonien in London nauu Ecclesie Sancti Pauli contiguam, pro salubri statu venerabilis in Christo Patris, ac Domini, Domini Roberti Dei gratia Episcopi Londonien. dum vixerit, et pro anima sua cum ab hac luce migra- uerit, ac anima Magistri Nicholai Braybrok nuper Canonici Ecclesie Pauli London, nec non animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum singulis diebus, iuxta ordinacionem ipsius Episcopi in hac parte faciendam celebraturo im- perpetuum, fundamus, facimus et stabilimus iuxta vim formam et effectum
licencie

licencie regie antedictę, volentes insuper dictam Cantariam ad debitum effectum perducere, ac literis regijs antedictis debite obtemperare, ut tenemur ordinacioni et statatis venerabilis in Christo Patris ac Domini Roberti Episcopi Londonien. predicti de et super Cantaria huiusmodi et modo eidem deseruiendi, Cantariamque ipsam post primam vacationem eiusdem imperpetuum libere conferendi, capellanumque perpetuum eiusdem Cantarie et in ea instituendi & inducendi per eundem venerabilem Patrem Episcopium antedictum in hac parte faciend. pure sponte simpliciter libere et absolute in alto & in basso nos submittimus, et quilibet nostrum se submittit per presentes. promittentes nos & quilibet nostrum pro nobis & heredibus nostris ratum gratum & firmum perpetuo habeatur totum & quicquid per dictum venerabilem Patrem, ordinari statui et fieri contigerit in premisis. In quorum omnium testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus opposuimus. Dat. primo die Mensis Maij, An. Dom. Millesimo quadringentesimo quarto. Et regni Regis Henrici quarti post Conquestum quinto.

Then followes their first presentation to this Chantry, in these words.

Reuerendo in Christo Patri, ac Domino Domino Roberto Dei gratia Londonien. Episcopo, vestri humiles & deuoti Gerardus Braybrok iunior Miles, Edmundus Hamden Armig. Iohannes Boys Armig. et Rogerus Albryghton Clericus, omnimodas reuerencias tanto Patri debitas cum honore. Ad Cantariam de vno Capellano diuina ad Altare beate Marie infra Palacium Episcopi Londonien. in London nauis Ecclesie Sancti Pauli London continguam, pro salubri statu vestro, pater reuerende, dum vixeritis, & pro anima vestra cum ab hac luce migraueritis, ac anima Magistri Nich. Braybrok nuper Canonici Sancti Pauli London, nec non animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum singulis diebus iuxta ordinacionem vestram in hac parte faciendam celebraturo imperpetuum per nos de licentia speciali excellentissimi Principis & Domini nostri Domini Henrici Dei gratia Regis Angl. et Francie, et Domini Hibernie illustris, per suas literas patentes sigillo suo magno in cera viridi impressato sigillatas pro se & heredibus suis nobis. Dat. & concessa, iam nouiter fundatam factam et stabilitam, Dilectum nobis in Christo Dominum Thomam Kyng Capellanum vestre Londonien. Dioc. P. V. reuerende presentamus. Supplicantes humiliter et deuote quatenus ipsum Thomam ad Cantariam predictam admittere, et Capellanum perpetuum in eadem instituere, ceteraque peragere dignemini generose que vestro in hac parte incumbunt officio Pastoralis. In cuius rei testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus apposuimus. Dat. London. quinto die Mensis Iulij, Ann. Dom. Millesimo quadringentesimo quarto.

I gather by the premisses, howsoeuer I may be mistaken, I confesse, that the Court of Delegates is kept at this day, in the very place of the old Chantry:

Many Chantries, Chappels, Oratories, Altars and Shrines, more then I haue notice of, were erected, honoured and founded within the spacious vast Fabricke of this Episcopall Chaire: the beauty whereof is so magnificent (saith Malmesbury) that it deserueth to be numbered in the ranke of most excellent Edifices. It containeth in length sixe hundred and ninetic foot; the breadth thereof is one hundred and thirtie foot; the height of the West arched rooffe from the ground, carrieth an hundred and two foot: and

and the new Fabricke from the ground is fourescore and eight foot high. The stone-worke of the Steeple from the plaine ground riseth in height two hundred and threescore foot: and the timber frame vpon the same is two hundred seuentie foure foot high, &c. It was no lesse then five hundred and foure and thirty foot high from the ground, before that in the yeare of our Lord, 1087. it was set on fire with lightning, and burnt with a great part of the Citie.

Nostre Dame, the Cathedrall Church in Paris, is much spoken of for her magnitude, whose dimensions are there engrauen to shew the greatnesse thereof, in these verses following.

*Si tu veux scauoir comme est ample
De Nostre Dame le grand Temple:
Il a dans œuure pour le seur ;
Dix et sept toises de haulteur,
Sur la largeur de vingt quatre:
Et soixante cinq sans rabattre,
A de long. Aux tours hault montees
Trente quatre sont bien comptees
Le tout fondé sur pilotis,
Ainsi vray que ie te le dis.*

Thus, in effect, in English.

If you would know the greatnesse of the great Church of our Lady, the roofe thereof is seuentene fathome high; it is twenty and foure fathome broad, sixtie and five fathome long; the two Steeples are thirtie and foure fathome high aboue the Church, and all founded vpon piles.

Now I leaue it to my Reader (taking a fathome for an Ell) to make the difference betwixt the ample extensure of these two religious structures.

Since the building and foundation of this Church and Bishopricke of London by King *Ethelbert* (which is much-what about a thousand and twenty sixe yeares ago) eightie and nine Bishops haue succeeded one another in this Hierarchie or holy gouernance, which at this day is right worthily ruled, ouerseene, and guided by the right reuerend Father in God, and prudent States-man, *William Laud*, one of his Maiesties most honourable priuie Councell.

And thus I will take leaue of this sacred Edifice, and make a few steps downe into the Parish Church of Saint *Faith*; commonly called, *S. Faiths vnder Pauls*; wherein I do not finde any ancient funerall Inscription much remarkable, excepting one engrauen vpon the marble, which couers the body of one *William West*, a Canon of Saint *Pauls*, a Cardinall of the same Church, a good companion, a man vniuersall, affable, and curteous, a Fellow of faire demeanour amongst his Brotherhood, as hee is here stiled to his great commendation.

Now a word or two before I set downe his Epitaph, of the title of Cardinall; Which is deriued from the Latine word *Cardo*, the hooke or hing of a doore: for as the doore hangs and depends on the hinges, so the Church on the Cardinalls. Or *veluti Cardine regitur ostium, ita Ecclesia regitur bono eorum consilio*: As the doore is ruled by its Hinges, so the Church is governed

Pierius & alij.

gouerned by their good counsell. They are also accounted, by some, honourable increasers, Rulers and preseruers of all such matters which conduce to Christian pietie, and the defence of the Bishops power and authoritie.

In the See of Rome, at this day, they haue the chiefe charge, and are diuided into three orders, that is to say, of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons: not that the Cardinals Priests be no Bishops, or that the Deacons be not Priests and Bishops, but for that their first institution was such, some to carrie the titles of Bishops, others of Priests, and some of Deacons.

The Cardinals which are Bishops, sit neare vnto the Pope, when hee doth celebrate Festiuall dayes: The Cardinals Priests assist him when he saith Masse: and the Deacons attire him, and serue him at the Altar.

They haue there their Colledge, whereof the Pope is head; the number of them hath not bene certaine in our dayes: at this time there are about sixty and eight; although we find that in former ages, they were but twelue, after the example of the Apostles: They assemble themselues together once or twice a weeke, as affaires of importance come to their considerations; and this their assemblie is called the Consistory; where they treat (or at least they ought to treat) of all things, which belong vnto the faith and Religion; to the peace of Christians, and to the preseruation of the temporall estate of the Church.

Sir Hen. Spelman. Gloss. lib. C.

I finde nothing of Cardinals vntill the dayes of Gregory the Great. *Quo tempore Episcopi indifferenter Cardinales faciebant, et Papa Cardinales in Episcopos promouebat.* Yet some are of opinion, that the first beginning of Cardinals was in the time of Pontianus the Pope, which was circa Ann. 231. and Marcellus after him, circa Ann. 304. ordained fiftene, or rather twenty five Cardinals in the Citie of Rome, *propter Baptismata et sepulturas hominum.* And when as first these Cardinals were instituted in the Roman Church, *Pauperuli erant Roma in suis titulis habitantes.* They were poore and necessitous, liuing at Rome in their owne titles.

And Gregory the Great, in one of his Epistles to Maximian the Bishop of Syracuse, writes the like of the pouertie of one Felix, a Deacon Cardinal. For whose sustentation he thus prouides!

Regist. lib. 3.
Epist. 14.

Sustentationem eius pietatis intuitu prouidentes, in tua Ecclesia Syracusana, eum prenidimus cardinandum, &c. siue ut officium Diaconatus expleat, se certe ut sola eiusdem officij, pro sustentanda paupertate sua, commoda consequatur.

Howsoeuer then, that the Cardinals of Rome at this day doe abound in all affluence of riches; and like stately Cedars, looke ouer the smaller sprigs of the Clergie: yet considering the Primitiue times, our Cardinals of Saint Pauls are not to be contented for their meane competencie of liuelyhood: hauing sufficient to maintaine their reuerent comportment. Of whom giue me leaue to speake a little out of the Records of the Church.

Cardinals of S. Paul.

The Church of Saint Paul had before the time of the Conquerour, two Cardinals, which office still continues.

They are chosen by the Deane and Chapter, out of the number of the twelue petty Canons, and are called *Cardinales chori*: the Cardinals of the Quire.

Horum

Horum officium est circumspicere quotidie & notare omnia in choro delicta & peccata, &c.

Their office is to take notice of the absence or neglect of all the Quire, and weekely to render accompt thereof to the Deane and Chapter.

Hi duo etiam Cardinales Ministris Ecclesie & Seruis eorum tum sanis tum egrotis Ecclesiastica ministrant Sacramenta.

These two Cardinals doe minister Ecclesiasticall Sacraments to the Ministers of the Church and their seruants, as well to the healthfull as to the sicke.

Confessiones audiant & penitentias iniungant salutare; Mortuos postremo conuenientibus tradunt Sepulturis.

They heare Confessions, and appoint comfortable Penance: and lastly they commit the dead to conuenient Sepulture.

Not any Cathedrall Church in England hath Cardinals excepting this; neither doe I finde any beyond Seas, to be dignified with this title, sauing the Churches of Rome, Rauenna, Aquileia, Millaine, Pifa, Beneuentana, in Italy, and Compostella in Spaine.

These Cardinals haue the best preheminance in the Quire, aboue all, next to the Subdeane, and the best Stalls.

But at the length let me descend into Saint Faiths, and to the Graue-stone of my Canon and Cardinall *William West*:

The office of the Cardinals in S. Pauls Church.

Saint Faiths Church.

*Hic homo Catholicus Willelmus West tumulatur,
Pauli Canonice Minor Ecclesie vocitatur.
Qui fuerat Cardinalis, bonus atque sodalis;
M. Sexageno, quater & C. ter vno pleno,
Augusti denoque die ruit ille sereno.*

William West
Canon and
Cardinall.

*Perpetuis annis memores estote Iohannis
Good Succentoris, Cardinalisque minoris.
Canonici cuius ope huius.
Hic : . . . & colitur per & hunc Elemosinatur
Distribui Tutor fuit & pueris, que minorum,
Collegij custos dum vixit canonicorum.
Hinc migrat M. C quater. L. X. que Decembris, eterna.
Virgo Dei mater, prestet sibi regna superna:*

John Good
Chanter of
the Base.

*Willelmi Lily seruus Christique minister
Hic locus est illi fuit artibus ipse magister.
M. Domini C quater, semel L. ter & V. lege frater
X bis cum quinis M. Adar est bonus sibi finis.*

William Lily.

Saint Martins Ludgate.

Our old English writers affirme, that *Lud* King of the Britains (whom they make to be the repairer or new builder of London) was buried much what about this place, of which these rimes following.

Lud King of
the Britaines.

Lo. Harding.

With Wailles faire and Towres fresh about,
His Citee great of Troynouant full faire,
Full well he made, and battelled throughout,
And Palays faire for Roialles to appeare,
Amending other defectyue and vnfaire.
From London stone to his * Palays royall
That now Ludgate is knowne ouer all.

Now the Bi-
shop of Lon-
dons house,
saith *Harding.*

Betweene London stone and Ludgate forth right,
That called was then for his name Ludstone:
He made men buyld, that London then so hight;
His Palays faire, then made he then anone,
With toures high, both of lyme and stone,
Beside Ludgate; and his Temple there thereby
His God to serue, and him to glorifye.
When he had reigned by fourty yere all out
He died so; and in his temple faire
Entombed was with stories all about.

By another Author, more ancient, it is thus exprest.

Rob. Glocest.

Walls he let make all aboute, and yates vp and down,
And aftyr Lud that was his name he cluped it Ludstoun.
The heyest yate of ye toun yate yut stant ther and is,
He let hit clupie Ludgate, after his owe name iwis:
He let him tho he was ded burye at thulk yate,
Theruoze yut after him men clupeth it Ludgate.

*Cadwallo K. of the Britaines.**Geffray Mon.*

The Britaines record that *Cadwallo* called the Valiant, King of the Britaines, after he had raigned in great honour the space of 48 yeeres, died in peace the 12 of *November*, An. 677. and was buried in this place. Whose Image great and terrible, triumphantly riding on horse-backe, being artificially cast in brasse, the Britaines placed here vpon Ludgate, to the further feare and terrour of the Saxons; the greatnesse of which King is thus further exprest.

Harding.

King *Cadwall* reyned full helc againe
In Britayne land, as prime without pere
Aboue English, as Lord Souerayne
Ouer Saxons, Scottes, and Peights clere
And English also as clere did appere.

A little more of this noble King *Cadwall*, out of my old Author *Robert of Gloucester*.

When *Cadwall* kyng of Brutons nobly ynough
Had regnyd xliiii. yer, toward his deth he drogh:
He dede aftyr *Martyn Masse* euen the sixt dey.
The Brutons made deel ynough tho he ded ley,

Hit made a kyngys toome, and hym al hol wyth yane
 Upon an horse ridyng of bras put al wyth gynne.
 And vpon the west gate of London sette hit full hegh,
 In token of hys nobleite that men hit fer segh,
 A Chirch of Sent Martyn liuyng he let reue,
 In whyche yat men thold goddys seruyse do,
 And sing for his soul, and al Christene also.

Farewell my freyndes, the tyde abydeh no man,
 We be departed fro hence, and so fall yee :
 But in this passage, the best song that we say can,
 Is *Requiem eternam*, now Iesu grant hit mee,
 When wee haue endyd all our aduersitee,
 Grant vs in Paradise to haue a mansion,
 That shced his blood for our redemption:
 Therefore wee tendyrlic requier yee,
 For the souls of *John Benson*,
 And *Anne* his wyff, of your charitie,
 To say a Pater Noster and an Aue.

John Benson
 and *Anne* his
 wife.

These verses following were engrauen in copper on the strong Quadrant
 of Ludgate, built by *Stephen Foster* Lord Maior, and Dame *Agnes* his wife,
 for the reliefe of the Prisoners.

Deuout souls that passe this way,
 For *Stephen Foster* late Maior hertely pray,
 And Dame *Agnes* his Spous, to God consecrate.
 That this hous made for Londoners in Ludgate.
 So that for lodging and water Prisoners here nought pay
 As the kepers shall all answeare at dreadfull Doomy day.

Christ Church.

The chiefe Foundresse of this religious house is said to be *Queene Margaret*, the second wife of *Edward* the first, sister of *Philip* the fourth, sur-
 named the *Faire*, King of *France*, and eldest daughter of King *Philip* the
hardy, sonne of *S. Lewes*. who died *An. 1317.* and was buried here before
 the high Altar.

John de Dreux, (second sonne of *John* Duke of Britaine, by *Beatrice* his
 wife, daughter of King *Henry* the third) Earle of Britaine and Richmond,
 gaue 300 l. to the building of some part of the Church; glased all the win-
 dows on the south side, and also gaue many rich Jewels and ornaments to
 be vsed in the same, so that he is accounted as a second Founder.

Diuers other Noble men and worthy Citizens, gaue both lands and
 great summes of money to wards the building and endowing of this religi-
 ous Structure; which was finished within 21 yeeres, dedicated to the ho-
 nour of God, and our alone Sauour Iesu Christ, and replenished with grey
 Fryers Minorites; valued at the generall suppression but at 32 l. 19 s. 10 d.

L 1. 2

This

The foundati-
 on of Christ-
 Church or the
 Friars Mino-
 rites.
Margaret the
 2 wife of King
Ed. 1.

Regist Frat.
Min. Mss. in bib.
Cot.

This Abbey Church hath beene honoured with the sepulture of foure Queenes, foure Dutchesles, foure Countesses, one Duke, two Earles, eight Barons, and some thirty five Knights; whose names are set downe by *Stow* in his Suruay of this honourable Citie; and in all, from the first foundation vnto the dissolution, sixe hundred sixtie and hree persons of Qualitie were here interred. In the Quire were nine Tombes of Alabaster and Marble, inuironed with barres or strikes of iron: one Tombe in the body of the Church coped also with iron, and seauenscore graue-stones of Marble in diuers places; all which were pulled downe, taken away, and sold for fiftie pounds or thereabouts, by Sir *Martin Bowes* Maior of London, *An. 1545*. The rest of the Monuments are now wholly defaced, not any one remaining at this day, saue such which are of later times.

The blacke Fryers.

The foundati-
on of the blacke
Fryers.
*In vita R. K.
Archiepiscopi.*

This House was founded by *Robert Kilwardby* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Citizens of London, *An. Dom. 1276*. This Archbishop, towards the latter end of his time, made a collection, saith *Godwin*, for the building of a Monasterie for the Fryer Minors in London. Many contributed so largely thereunto, as he (hauing the helpe of a certaine old Tower which yeilded him stones without charge) finished the same with other mens money, and was able to affoord the foundation for another at *Salisbury*. King *Edward* the first and *Eleanor* his wife, were great Benefactors to this worke. This was a large Church, richly furnished with ornaments, and honoured by the burials of many great Personages: diuers Parliaments and other great meetings haue beene holden in this Monasterie, which is now altogether demolished, and other new buildings erected in the same place. This order of blacke Fryers Predicants were remoued hither from *Oldbourne*, where they had continued 55 yeeres. The reuenewe of this house was valued at 104l. 15 s. 5 d per annum, being surrendered into the Kings hands, 12 of *November*, the 30 of *Henry* the 8.

Suruey of
London.

Persons of kingly, princely, and noble descent, of eminent high place and qualitie, to the number of fiftie and vpwads are reckoned by *Io. Stow* (out of the Register of this house) to haue bin here entombed, to whose relation I leaue my Reader, onely giue me leaue to speake of one.

Vpon a Table fastened to a pillar, this inscription was not long since here to be read, as I haue it out of the collections of *Tho. Talbot*.

Elizabeth
Countesse of
Northampton.

Here lyeth the body of the Lady *Elizabeth*, the daughter of Sir *Bartholomew Balitismere*, wife of *William Bohun*, Earle of Northampton, and mother of the Earles of March and Northampton, and of *Elizabeth*, Countesse of Arundell. She died 5 Id. of *Iune*, Anno Christi 1378. She was interred before the high Altar.

Saint Andrewes Wardrobe.

Margaret Hat-
field.

*Cernite sub Petra iacet hac Hatfeild tumulata,
Et Margareta claris natalibus orta.*

Anglica

*Anglica parte Patris fuerat, Normannaque Matris
Traxerat, ex ort uterque parent clara
Hec fuit & Domina Domine Salop Comitisse
Anno milleno C quater Lx quoque deno
Atque die deno Iunij decessit ameno
Eius prestet opem pius anime Deus. Amen.*

Prey *Katherin Riplingham* died M. cccc

*Katherine Rip-
lingham.*

This crazed Inscription is made more plaine by the last Will and Testa-
ment of the defunct, here interred: of which this is a copie in effect.

I Dame *Katherin Riplingham* widow of London, aduowes the xiiij day
of *Feuerer*. M. cccc. lxx. iiii. xiiii *Ed.* iiii. My soule to God, my body to
be buried in the Chancell of Seynt *Andrew* at *Brynards* Castle, London.
I bequeth to the Monastery of Westminster to prey for the souls of my
Husbands; *William Southcote* there beryed, &c. I will that my Feoffees per-
forme the award of master *John Wood* Clerke, and *Nicholas Lathell* indiffe-
rently chosen betwene me and *Richard Welden* Squier, and *Elisabeth* his
wiff, my doghtyr, and *Thomas S. John* Squier, and *Alice* his wiff doghtyr
of one *Richard Langham*, to make a lawfull estate of all my lands in Lon-
don to *Elisabeth Welden* my doghter, the remaynder to the next heires of
William Southcote sometime my Husband, fader of the same *Elisabyth*, &c.
I will the remaynder of all my lands to the right heires of *Thomas Baysham*
my fader. I will to my doghtyrs doghtyr *Alys S John* my gold ryng, also
to my Doghtyrs son *Robart Welden* my Mayfor, which his moder hereto
fore gaue to me, also to my Lady Chamberlaine sojourning with my bro-
ther *Lathell* my Mantell, &c.

Her Will.

Saint Gregories by Pauls.

Here in this Church lyeth buried the body of *Thomas Riplingham*, who
was the husband of the foresaid *Katherine*. who died *An.* 1469. but he is
better knowne by this his will and testament.

*Tho. Ripling-
ham.*

This xii day of *October*, the ix of *Edward* the fourth in the yeere of our
Lord, M. cccc. lxxix. aduowes first my soul to God, and my body to
be beryed in *S. Gregories* Church London. I will yat the same Church
haue the two Challices, and a cupp pledged to me for x markes be resto-
red to them frelie, and more to the same Church: I giue x markes to con-
tinually prey for my soul. I will that *Katherine* my wyff haue all such
goods, as she brought to me with her. I will that *Raph* my Brother haue
x.l. and *John* my Broder x.l. and euery of my Sisters one hundred shillings
to prey for my soul. Also I will that *Richard* my Broder haue my land in
Riplingham to him and his heires for euer, and as for my land in *Etton*, I
will that *John* my Broder haue it to him and his heires for euer, the remayn-
der in defaute to *Ranfe* my Broder, and to his heires, and for defaute of
yssue to the right heires of the said *Richard*: Item to *Richard Welden* my
best goune. Item to my dauter *Elisabyth* a goune cloth; I will that *Ioan*
Welden my Goddauter haue x markes to her mariage. Item I will to the

His Will.

Church of Rowley on hundryd shillings, to the grey Friers of Beuerley on hundryd shillings. Item to the white Friers of Sawburgh on hundryd shillings, to prey for my soul and my moders. Also I will yat a dozen Disbes, and as many Sawfers of siluer, ye which were my Lord *Vesseys*, be deliuered to *William Rishton*, and *John Fereby*, to be sold to my Lord Chamberlein, and to Sir *Thomas Burrow* as we were agreed. Item I will the two Obligations of the statute of the Staple concerning the summes of xii c markes, and also a bagg of money conteyning c c markes be deliuered to the said *William* and *John*. I will another bagg of gold conteyning the summe of on c.l. pertaining to the executors of *John Heron* be deliuered to *Nicolas Statham* to be disposed for the soul of *John Heron*.

Saint Fosters.

Agnes Milborne.

Lord of thy infinit grafe and pitee,
 Haue mercy on me *Agnes* sometym the wyf
 Of *William Milborne*, chamberlein of this citee,
 Which toke my passage fro this wrechyd lyf,
 The yere of grafe, on thousand on hundryd and fyf,
 The xii day of *Iuly* no longer was my spase,
 It plesyd then my Lord to call me to his grafe :
 Now ye that are liuing, and see this picture,
 Prey for me here whyle ye haue time and spase,
 That God of his goodnes wold me assure.
 In his euerlasting Mansion to haue a plase;

Saint Peters Cheape.

Nicholas Faringdon Lord
 Maior.

...: pur l'ame Nicole de Farindone: ... de son .?

Vnder this old monument, as this maymed French Inscription would tell vs; *Nicholas Faringdon* Goldsmith, foure times Lord Maior of this Citie, lieth intombed; he was the sonne of *William Faringdon* Sheriffe of the same. Of which two *Faringdons* the two Wards within, and without, tooke their denominations. Hee liued after the first time of his Maioralitie which was *An. Dom.* 1309. full three and fiftie yeeres.

Saint Martins.

The Founda-
 tion of *S. Martin*.
 tins.

In Arch turris
 London.

Lib. *S. Martin*.
 S^{com} Sur.

Nere vnto Aldersgate was sometime a faire and large Colledge, of a Deane and secular Canons, or Priests, consecrated to the honour of *Saint Martin*, and called *Saint Martins le graund*: founded by *Ingelricus*, and *Edward* his brother, in the yeere of Christ 1056. and confirmed by *William* the Conquerour, as appeareth by his charter dated 1068. This Colledge claimed great priuiledges of sanctuarie, and other Franchises, as appeareth in a booke written by a Notary of that house, circa *An.* 1442. This Colledge was surrendred to King *Edward* the sixt in the second of his raigne, and in the same yeere, the Colledge Church was pulled downe, and

and a Wine-Tauerne built in the place, which continues to this day.

Saint Annes Aldersgate.

Orate deuote pro anima magistri Iohannis Pemberton, Vtriusque iuris Bachalarij, quondam Residentiar. Ecclesie Cathedralis de Rippon Ebor. Diocesis, huiusque etiam Eccles. Rectoris. qui obiit 12 die Septemb. An. Dom. 1499.

John Pemberton.

Qu an tris di c vul stra
 os quis ti ro um nere uit
 H san chris mi t mu la.
 Quos anguis tristi diro cum munere strauit
 Hos sanguis Christi miro tum munere lauit.
 Corda manus, oculos aures animosque leuemus,
 Et domino voces, sua sunt, & ei sua demus.
 Vt tibi preceptis mens conformetur honestis
 Sex animo semper sunt repetenda tuo.
 Principio, Deus est noster seruator, & author,
 Hostis in opposita stat regione Sathan.
 Tertia res presens est vita similima ventis,
 Mors sequitur nobis qua prope semper adest.
 Ordine sunt quinto, Cæli Palatia summi:
 Tartara sunt sexto constituenda loco
 Hac animo tacite secum qui saepe reuoluit,
 Miror in hoc vitij si quid inesse potest.

Vpon a Table
 in the north
 Isle.

A Table in the
 Quire.

Deus.
 Diabolus
 Vita.
 Mors.
 Cælum.
 Infernum.

Gualterus Haddonus.

Saint Iohn Zacharies.

Hic iacet Ioanna uxor Tho. Thorp vnius Bar. de Scaccario domini Regis, Prolocutoris Parliamenti tenth apud Reding, anno Regis Hen. sexti xxxi. Que Ioanna obiit xxiii Iun. An. Dom. M. cccc lii. cuius anime.

Ioan the wife
 of Baron
 Thorp.

I finde this Baron Thorp to haue beene a man of many good parts, and euer faithfull to his soueraigne Lord King Henry the sixt, by whom hee was specially employed both in peace and warre, against the violence of his headstrong Lords. But in the end it was the hard happe of this vpright Exchequer man, to be beheaded at High-gate by the Commons of Kent, the 17 day of February An. 1461.

Stew Annal.

Here lieth the body of Iohn Sutton Citizen, Goldsmith and Alderman of London, who died 6 Iuly 1450.

This Sutton was slaine in that blacke and dismall battell by night, vpon London Bridge, betweene Iack Cade with his Kentish Rebels, and the Citizens of London.

Here lieth William Breke-spere of London, sometime Merchant, Goldsmith and Alderman, the Common-welc attendant.

William Breake-
 speare.

With

Wyth *Margaryt* hys dawter, late wyff of *Suttoon*,
 And *Thomas* hur sonn yet liuyng vndyr *Goddys* tuitioon,
 Thetenth of Iuyl he made hys transmigration.
 She disissyd in the yer of grale of *Chrysts* incarnatioon,
 A thowfand four hundryd threescor and oon.
 God affoyl her fowls whos bodys lye vndyr this ftoon.

Saint Leonards Fosterlane.

Robert Traps,
Agnes and Ioan
 his wyues.

When the bells be merely rounge,
 And the Masse deuoutly founge
 And the meate merely eaten,
 Then fall *Robert Trappis* his wyffs and his chyldren be for-
 gotten. Thus farre *Stow*.

Wherfor Iesu that of *Mary* sproung
 Set their soulys thy Saynts among,
 Though it be vnderferyd on their fyde
 Yet good Lord let them euermor thy mercy abyde
 And of yowr cheritie,
 For their soulys say a *Pater Noster* and an *Aue*.

The pictures of *Robert*, *Agnes*, and *Ioan*, inlaid in brasse, seeme thus
 to speake.

Robert.
Agnes.
Ioan.

Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miserere nobis.

Et Ancillis tuis sperantibus in te.

O mater Dei memento mei.

Iesu mercy, Lady help.

Robert Traps died the yeare 1526. this *Robert* had a daughter by *Ioan*
 his second wife, married to one *Frankland*, whose name was *Iodoca* (I
 thinke *Ioice*) an especiall Benefactour to *Brasen-nose Colledge* in *Oxford*,
 as the principall, the Fellowes, and Schollars of that house, do thankfully
 acknowledge, by a faire Monument in the Northwall of the Chancell of
 this Church, thus inscribed.

Ioice Frankland.

Felici, pia, et munificentissima femina, Iodoca Frankland viduata, fi-
lia Roberti et Ioanna Trappes Londinensium: Gratitude hoc officij
et pietatis Monumentum adoptione filij Principalis et Scholares Colle-
gij de Brasenose apud Oxoniens. exhibuere.

Dilecti cineres, non sic requiescitis vna
In tenui, vt vobis sola hac monumenta parantur,
Quae tandem vel sera dies pessundare possit:
Aenea vos monumenta tegunt, viuumque Trophaum,
(Aeternum meruistis enim viuumque Trophaum)
Vobis vestra dedit Iodoca, parennis are,
Nos etenim aeternumque omnes, quos postera nobis,
Secla dabunt voces sumus immortale Sepulchrum.

An Inscription
 vnder the por-
 traiture of
 Queene *Eliza-*
beth.

Nomen, Elisa, tuum fama super aethera notum
Aeternum, magis atque magis post funera floret;

*Vt Mater Patria, vicinis gentibus hospes;
Hostibus infestis terror, pietatis Asylum:
Mitrati mastix Papa; celebraris ubique:
Semper erit Britones inter clarissima Elisa
Gloria dum Britonum atque Gens Angla vigebit.*

Without this Church, on the East end is engrauen this name, *John Brokeitwell*, an especiall founder, or new builder of the same: and these rimmes following:

Jo. Brokeitwell.

Al yat wil gud warks wurch
Prey for yem yat help thys Church
Geuyng almys; for cherite;
Pater Noster and Aue.

Saint Margaret Moses.

Prey for ye sowlis of *Michiel Forlace*, and *Mary* his wyf, and in ye worschyp of God and our Lady, for theyr Faders and Moders, wyth ye sowlis of al Christen, of your cherite sey a *Pater Noster*, and an *Ave Maria*:

*Michael Forlace
and Mary his
wife.*

Body: I *Mary Pawson* ly below slepyng.
Soule. I *Mary Pawson* sit aboue waking.
Both. Wee hope to meete againe wyth glory clothed,
Then *Mary Pawson* for euer blessed.

Mary Pawson.

Saint Albons Woodstreet.

Here lyeth marmorate vndyr thys hepe of stoan
Syr Harry Weener Aldyman, and his Lady Dame *Ioan*.
Thus worldly worschyp, and honor, wyth Fauour and fortun passyth
day by day:
Who may wythstand deathys schorne when rych and por sche cloyth
in clay.

*Sir Hen. Weener
knight, and
his wife Ioan.*

Wherfor to God hertelic we pray
To pardon vs of our misdeed,
And help vs now in our most need.

*Hic iacet in requie Woodcock Ion vir generosus,
Maior Londonie, Mercerus valde morosus.
Miles qui fuerat.
M. Domini mille centum quater ruit ille,
Cum x bis.*

*Sir John Wood-
cocke Lord
Maior.*

This *John Woodcock* was Lord Maior, *Ann. Dom. 1405.* in which his office he caused all the Werres in the Riuer of Thames, from Stanes to the Riuer of Medway to be destroyed; and the Trinks to be burned.

Saint Michaels Woodstreet.

Here lieth buried (saith *Stow*) the head of *James* the fourth, King of Scots,

The head of
James the 4.
king of Scot-
land.
Stem. Annual.

Suruay Lond.

Scots, whose body bowelled, rebollowed, embalmed and inclosed in lead, was conuayed from Flodden Field (where he was slaine in battell, the ninth of September being Friday, 1513.) by *Thomas Howard*, Earle of Surry, Lieutenant Generall of the English Army, to this Citie of London, presented to Queene *Katherine*, and from hence sent to the Monastery of Shine in Surrey, where it was regally interred. Since the dissolution of which house, in the dayes of king *Edward* the sixth, I haue bene shewed (saith hee) the same body so wrapped in lead, throwne into a waste roome, amongst old timber, stone, lead, and other rubble: and further (to shew the occasion of the buriall of his head, here in this Church) he declareth, that the seruants of *Lancelot Young*, Glasier to the late Queene *Elizabeth*, being at Shine, in new glasing the windowes, either vpon a foolish pleasure, or desire of the lead, cut the head from the rest; but smelling the sweete perfumes of the balmes, gaue it to their Master; who opening the head, found therein the head of a man retaining fauour; though the moysture were cleane dried vp, whose haire both of Head and Beard was red: which, after he had well viewed, and a while kept, he caused to bee buried in Saint *Michaels* Woodstreet, London, the Church of the Parish wherein himselfe dwelled.

That the Head of this valorous King lieth here inhumed, wee must beleue the words of the Relator; for I finde no Monument or outward apparence of it in the Church. That his body (not found till the day after the battell, and then not knowne or descried; because of his many wounds, saue onely by the Lord *Dacres*) was interred amongst the Carthusians in the Priory of Shine at Richmond, I haue, out of an old Manuscript, the testimony of a man which saw his Sepulchre, the same yeare of his death in the said religious house: these are his words, out of the Lieger booke of Whalley Abbey.

*Lib. Monasterij
de Whalley in
Com. Lanc.*

Anno Domini M. V. C. XIII. Hoc anno Iacobus Scotie Rex in Borea triumphaliter ab Anglis (Rege Henrico valido exercitu contra Gallos ultra Mare debellante) interemptus est. Cuius corpus quom hec scripserim (quoniam membrum ab Ecclesia euulsum de hoc mundo abcesserit) huc vsque in domo Cartusiensum apud Rychmond mortalibus miserandum spectaculum inhumatum iacet.

*Qui vidit testimonium perhibuit
Et verum est testimonium eius.*

*Io. Lesley in vit.
Iac. 4.*

Yet notwithstanding all this, *Iohn Lesley*, Bishop of Rosse, affirmeth that it was held for certaine, that the body thus found by the Lord *Dacres*, was the body of the Laird *Bonebard*, then slaine in the battell: and that King *James* was scene aliue the same night at Kelso, whence he passed to Ierusalem, and there spent the rest of his dayes in holy contemplation. And another of later times also affirmeth the place of this kings buriall to bee as yet vnkdowne. King *Henry* the eight (saith hee) who subuerted so many Churches, Monuments and Tombes, lyeth inglorious at Windsor, and neuer had the honour, either of the Tombe which hee had prepared, or of any Epitaph that I now remember. But his Brother in law King *James* the fourth of Scotland, slaine at Flodden, though the place of his buriall is vnkowne, yet had this honourable Epitaph.

*Remaines, pa.
371.*

*Fama orbem replet, mortem fors occulit, at tu
Desine scrutari quod tegit ossa solum.
Si mihi dent animo non impar fata Sepulchrum,
Augusta est tumulo terra Britanna meo.*

And *John Iouston* in his *Historicall Inscriptions of the Scottish Kings*, confirms the same opinion of the vncertaintie of the place of this Kings interrement. Reade, if you please, the verses of that worthy man (Professour of Diuinitie in the Vniuersitie of Saint *Andrewes* Scotland) to the same effect; and greatly in this kings commendation.

*Iacobus 4. Rex 105. Anno mundi, 5459.
An. Christi 1489. à conditu Regni. 1819.*

I.

*Tristia fata gemens genitoris, ferrea gestat
Baltea, & hæc luctus dat monumenta sui.
Margaris Angla datur thalamis. Hinc Anglica sceptrum
Debentur fatis Sexte Iacobe tuis.
Pax regnis redit, et pleno Bona copia cornu,
Et blandum adspirans aura secunda fauet.
Rursus ad arma vocat letis fors inuida rebus,
Tueda ubi* finitimam gurgite sulcat humum.
Flos Procerum, Patriæque simul Pater optimus unâ
Sorte ruunt. Heu fors semper acerba bonis;
Quod si animis orisquæ tuis Sors aqua fuisset,
Imperij Fines vltima terra daret.*

The mount of
Flodden.

2.

*Desine Pyramidum moles, ac Mausolea
Sollicitus* vacuum surrigere ad tumulum,
Illum Fama vehens late circumsona Olympo
Æquat. Pro tumulo maximus orbis erit.*

* De corpore
enim nondum
compertum est.

Much more might be said of this magnanimous and high spirited king of Scotland, which I shall further enlarge when I come to Richmond; the place, no doubt, of his buriall.

John Casy of this Parish whose dwelling was in the North corner house as to Lad-lane you pas. For better knowledge, the name it hath now, is called and knowne by the name of the Plow. Out of that house yeerely did geue Twenty shillings to the poore, their neede to releue. Which money the Tenant must yeerely pay, To the Parson and Churchwardens on Saint *Thomas* day. The heire of that house, *Thomas Bowrman* by name Hath since by his deed confirmed the same. Whose loue to the poore doth thereby appeare, And after his death shall liue many a yeare. Therefore in your life do good while yee may, That when meagre death shall take yee away

Inscription on
the wall.

You

You may liue like tam'd as *Casy* and *Bowrman*,
For he that doth well shall neuer be a poore man.

Saint Mary Aldermanbury.

Shanke bone
of 28. inches
long.

In the Cloister about this Churchyard, hanged and fastened to a post is the shanke-bone of a man, wondrous great, and large, in length 28. inches and a halfe, of assise: with the pourtraiture of a Giant-like person, vpon a Table, with this Inscription.

In wise mens sight I seeme not strange,
Although some friends of *Pan* will scorne;
From time to time all shapes will change,
Full well appears since the first-borne.

Deride not that which nought offends,
Let reason rule, strong men haue beene;
As *Sampson* tall, loe death all ends:
In Stories past may well be seene.

Camden in
Cornwall.

If you trust our Stories, you must belecue that Giants, or men of vaste bodily composture, inhabited this our Island in former times. Of whom one *Hauillan* a Poet, who flourished aboue foure hundred yeares since, wrote pleasantly in this wise, thus translated out of the Latine tongue.

* In Cornwall.

* There Gyants whilome dwelt, whose clothes were skins of beasts,
Whose drinke was bloud; whose cups, to serue for vse at feasts,
Were made of hollow wood; whose beds were bushie thornes;
And Lodgings rockie caues, to shelter them from stormes.
Their chambers craggie rocks, their hunting found them meat.
To rauish and to kill, to them was pleasure great.
Their violence was rule, with rage and furie led,
They rusht into the fight, and fought hand ouer head.
Their bodies were interr'd behinde some bush or brake:
To beare such monstrous wights, the earth did grone and quake.
These pesterd most the Westerne tract: more feare made thee agast,
O Cornwall, vtmost doore that art to let in *Zephyrus* blast.

And the vulgar receiued opinion is, that *Brute* vpon his first arriual in Kent, was encountred with diuers strong and mightie Giants. Of which an Author of reuerend good antiquitie thus writeth: as also of the wrastring betwixt *Corineus* and *Gogmagog*.

Rob Glocest.
* faith.

* with.

Ther was a Geant het *Gogmagog*, yat was gret and strong,
Foz aboute ane twenty fet men* sei y pat he was long:
A good oke he wolde braye a down as hit small yerde were;
And bere hit forth in his hond, ye folke all to a fere,
He com wiy xx Geants and assayllede *Brute* faste,
Brut wiy his power hem slough echon atte laste,
Alle but *Gogmagog*, foz hym ne slough he nought,
Foz he sholde wiy *Corneus* wrastringe by hys thought.

In

In a word, my Author makes *Corineus* to get the vpper hand of *Gogmagog*, and to cast him headlong from one of the rocks not farre from Douer, which for a long time was called the fall or leape of *Gogmagog*, and afterwards the fall of Douer. And this *Gogmagog*, saith he, was the last of that monstrous generation.

Gogmagog the last Giant.

Raph the Monke of *Coggeshall* who wrote aboue three hundred yeares ago, saith, that in king *Richards* time, on the sea shore at a Village in *Essex*, called *Eadulphnesse*, were found two teeth of a certaine Giant, of such an huge bignesse, that two hundred such teeth, as men haue now a dayes, might be cut out of them. These saw I at *Goggeshall* (quoth he) and not without wondring. And such another Giant-like thing, I wot not what, saith *Camden*, was in the beginning of *Queene Elizabeths* raigne, digged vp by *R. Candish*, a Gentleman neare to this place. Vpon which thus he doth further comment.

Camd. in Essex.

I do not denie (saith he) but that there haue beene men, that for their huge bodies, and firme strength, were wondrous to behold; whom God, as *Saint Austin* saith, would haue to liue vpon the earth: thereby to teach vs, that neither beauty of bodie, nor talenesse of stature, are to bee accounted simplie good things, seeing they be common, as well to Infidels, as to the godly. Yet may we very well thinke, that which *Suetonius* hath written, namely, that the huge limmes of monstrous Sea-creatures elsewhere, and in this kingdome also, were commonly said and taken to haue beene Giants bones.

Another iudicious Antiquarie of these times doth also thus illustrate this point. I could thinke, saith hee, that there now are some as great statures, as for the most part haue beene; and that Giants were but of a somewhat more then vulgar excellence in body, and martiall performance. If you obiekt the finding of great bones, which measured by proportion largely exceed our times. I first answer, that in some singulars, as Monsters rather then naturall, such prooffe hath beene; but that now and of ancient time, the eyes iudgement in such like hath beene, and is, subiect to much imposture, mistaking bones of huge beasts for humane. *Claudius* brought ouer his Elephants hither, and perhaps *Iulius Cesar* some (for I haue read that he terrible frightened the Britons, with sight of one at *Coway Stakes*, when he passed ouer *Thames*) and so may you bee deceiued. But more of Giants hereafter.

Selden in his Illustrations, Polyol. Song 1.

Saint *Olaues* Iewrie.

Thomas Morsted gist ici

Dieu de salme cit merci. Amen.

Tho. Morsted.

This man was Chirurgical to three kings; *Henry* the fourth, the fifth, and the sixth, in the yeare 1436. He was Sheriffe of London, he built a faire new Isle to the enlargement of this Church, on the North side thereof; wherein he lieth buried. He died, *Ann. Dom.* 1450.

Here lieth *Giles Dewes*, who sometime was seruant to king *Henry* the 7. and king *Hen.* the 8. Clerke of their Libraries, and Schoolemaster for the French tongue to Prince *Arthur*, and to the Lady *Mary*. Who died, 1535.

Giles Dewes.

M m.

Saint

Saint Michael Bassishaw or Bassingshall.

John Burton
and Ienet his
wife.

John Burton lyeth vnder here,
Sometimes of London Citizen and Mercer;
And Ienet his wife with their progeny,
Been turned to erth, as ye may see.
Friends free, what so yee see,
Prey for vs we you prey,
As you see vs in this degree;
So shall you be another dey.

He deceased in the yeere 1460. he was a great benefactor to the building of this Church, as appeareth by his marke placed throughout the whole rooffe of the Quire, and middle Isle of the Church.

Abell Moore
Doctor of Law,
and Agnes his
brothers wife.

*Huc ades atque tuis metire viator ocellis
Quam breuis inclusos illigat urna duos.
Vt modo tu, vir fuit hic, hec & femina quondam,
Nunc gelidi pars est huius uterque soli.
Nomen Abel. More erat cognomen & Exoniensium
Cesarij Doctor iuris in vrbe fuit.
Agnes alterius nomen, coniuxque Iohannis
More fuit, huius Abel qui modo frater erat.
Vt cupis ergo tibi faciant post funera viui
Has modo tute breues quisquis es ede preces?
Hic Abel primo hic Agnes releuetur ab Agno,
Qui prius agnino sanguine lauit oues.
Obijt Abel 1486. Agnes 1499. quorum animabus.*

Saint Lawrence in the Iewrie.

Sir Godfrey
Bullen Lord
Maïor.

Hic incineratur corpus quondam Gaufridi Bulleyn ciuis, merceri, & Maïoris London, qui ab hac luce migravit. An. Dom. 1463. cuius anime pax sit perpetua.

Catal. of hon-
nour.

This Sir Geffray (or Godfrey) Bullen Lord Maïor of London, was the Sonne of Geffrey Bullen of Salle or Saull in Norfolk Esquire. Hee married Anne the eldest daughter, and coheire of Thomas Lord Hoo and Hastings, by whom he had issue Sir William Bullen of Blickling in Norfolk Knight, father to Thomas Bullen, Viscount Rochford, Earle of Wilshire, who was father to Anne Bullen Marchionesse of Penbroke, the second wife of King Henry the eight, and the happy mother of our late Soueraigne, Elizabeth Queene of England, with all thankfulnessse euer to bee remembered. This Lord-Maïor gaue to poore house holders in London, 1000 l, and 200 l to the like vse in Norfolk: besides many liberall gifts to Prisons, Hospitals, and lazar houses.

The Bullen.

Hic iacet Thomas Bulleyn, de comitatu Norfolkie Armiger qui obiit ultimo die mensis Aprilis An. Dom. 1471. cuius.

The

The honorable Merchant *Ion Pickering*,
And *Elisabyth*, lie vnder this ston :
Of the English merchant Venturers vnder the kyng,
In the Martis beyond See, gouernor was this *Ion*,
Thirty yeere and more that roome he did manteyn,
To his honor, and worschip, and died in *Nouembyr*,
The xxix day. M c c c c fourty and eyght certeyn.
Whof soul and al Christians for cherite remembyr.

John Pickering
and *Elizabeth*
his wife.

Hic Thomas Cressy London mercerus humatur
Et Agnes Coniux sua postea suppeditatur
M Domini C quater his x. annoque secundo
Sexta luce Iunij iuit hic de mundo.

Tho. Cressy and
Agnes his wife.

Guild Hall Chappell.

This Chappell or Colledge of our Lady, *Mary Magdalen*, and of all
Saints, was founded about the yeere 1299. by *Peter Fanclore*, saith *Stow*,
Adam Francis, and *Henry Frowike*, whose reueneue was much augmented
by *K. Richard* the second, *K. Henry* the sixt, and diuers citizens of London;
so that at the suppression it was endowed with sufficient maintenance, for
a Custos, seauen Chaplaines, three Clarkes, and foure Quiristers, at which
time it was valued at xii l xvii s ix d *per an.* Here haue beene many
Tombes, and marble stones inlaid with brasse; whose inscriptions and por-
traitures are all either worne out with time, torne out, or quite defaced,
onely this Epitaph remaining.

The foundati-
on of the Col-
legiate Chap-
pell at Guild-
hall.

En Thomas Frances, pius hic qui lustraper octo
Custos extiterat, iacet, & semper requiescat
ob. Mar. 4. 1488.

Ouer the doore of the Councell Chamber in Guild hall was, and yet is,
as I thinke, this Distich.

Carolus, Henricus, Vinant, Defensor uterque
Henricus Fidei, Carolus Ecclesie.
Long prosperity } The one of the Faith,
To Charles and Henry, } The other of the Church
Princes most puissant } Chosen defendant.

These verses were depicted, here and in other places about this Citie,
the yeare 1514. when *Charles* the fift Emperour was here in England; to
shew in what golden bands of loue these two potent Monarches were en-
linked; for that amongst other coucnants (then concluded and confirmed
betwixt them by corporall Oathes) one was, that the Emperour promised
to stay for, and take to wife the young Princeesse Lady *Mary*, King *Hen-*
ries then onely daughter, afterwards Queene of England.

Hollins.

Why the Titles, defender of the Church and Faith, were attributed vn-
to these two Princes, is vulgarlie knowne, because *Charles* chosen Empe-
rour

Speed Hist.

roure, to purchase the Popes fauour, directed forth a solemne Writ of Outlawry against *Martin Luther*, who then had giuen a great blow to the Papall Crowne; And King *Henry* likewise was renowned in Rome, for writing a booke against the said *Luther*; vnderpropping the tottering or downe-cast countenance of the Popes Pardons, which *Luther* shrewdly had shaken. The Pope therefore, to shew himselfe a kinde Father vnto these his sonnes, gaue them these Titles; which were in truth none other, then the same which they sware vnto, when the Crownes of their Empires were first set vpon their heads.

The Hospitall of Saint Tho. of Acars, or Mercers Chappell.

Foundation of
Mercers Chappell.

This Hospitall was founded by *Thomas Fitz-theobald de Heili*, and *Agnes* his wife, Sister to *Thomas Becket* Archbishop of Canterbury, in the raigne of *Henry* the second, and dedicated to Saint *Thomas* of *Acon* or *Acars* in the holy land. They gaue to the Master and Brethren of this house, the lands with the appurtenances, that sometimes were *Gilbert Becket*s, father to the said *Thomas*, in the which he was born, there to make a Church. This Hospitall was valued at the suppression to dispend yeerely 277 l. 3 s. 4 d. it was surrendered the 30 of *Henry* the 8. the 21 of *October*, and was since purchased by the Mercers, by meanes of Sir *Richard Gresham*.

Stow.

James Butler
Earle of Ormond,
and
Ioane his wife.
Thomas Butler
Earle of Ormond.

Here lyeth entombed *James Butler*, Earle of Ormond, and Dame *Ioane* his wife; he died *Anno Dom.* 1428. and she 1430.

Hic iacet Thomas filius Iacobi comitis Ormundie ac fratris Iacobi comitis Wilts & Ormundie qui quidem Thomas obiit secundo die 1515 & anno regni Regis Henrici Octauo 37. cuius.

Camden in the
County of
Tipperary. Ire-
land.

Becket was
borne neere to
this Church,
here he had a
shrine, and his
picture ouer
the Chappell
dore.

The Ancestors of these Earles (saith learned *Camden*) were in old time the Butlers (an honourable office) in Ireland, and from thence came this Surname *Le Boteler* or *Butler* imposed vpon them: and certaine it is that they were linked in most neere alliance vnto Saint *Thomas Becket* Archbishop of Canterbury (as who deriue their descent from his sister) (which was a great motiue to make them choose this place for their buriall) and that after he was murdered, they were by King *Henry* the second remoued into Ireland, who supposed that he should disburden himselfe of the worlds hatred, for that fact, in case hee aduanced the Kinsfolke and Allies of the said *Thomas* to rich reuenues, and high honours.

The first Earle of Ormond (saith he) in this familie, was *James*, sonne to *Edmund*, Earle of Caricke, who wedded the daughter of *Humphrey Bohun* Earle of Hereford, whom he had by a daughter of King *Edward* the first. And here was his first step vnto this honour; hereupon *James* his sonne by this marriage, came to be commonly named among the people, The noble Earle. The fifth Earle of these named *James* (that I may not stand particularly vpon euere one) receiued at the hands of King *Henry* the sixth, the title and honour of Earle of Wiltshire, to him and to the heires of his body, who being Lord Deputie of Ireland, as diuers others of this race, and Lord Treasurer of England; standing attainted by King *Edward* the fourth, was streight waies apprehended and beheaded: but his brethren, *John* and

Thomas

Thomas likewise proclaimed Traitors, kept themselves close out of the way. John died at Ierusalem without issue. Thomas here entombed, through the speciall fauour of King Henry the seuenth, was in the end restored to his bloud, who departed this life, (as before in his Epitaph.) An. 1515. leauing behinde him two daughters, Anne married to Sir James de Sancto Ledegario, called commonly Sellenger, and Margaret vnto Sir William Bullein, who bare vnto him Sir Thomas Bollein, whom King Henry the eight created first Viscount Rochford, afterwards Earle of Wiltshire and Ormund, the father of Anne Bollein, as I haue written before.

Here lyeth John Riche the sonne of Richard Riche Sheriffe
1469.

John Rich.

*Respice quid prodest presentis temporis enum
Omne quod est nihil est, preter amare deum.*

Richard Rich one of the Sheriffes of London, Anno 1442. and the father of this John, founded certaine Almes-houses at Hodsdon in Hertfordshire. He lieth buried in Saint Laurence Church old Iewrie, with the like Distich vpon his monument.

Stow Surhay

Vndyr this ston lyeth in the holy plas
Ambros Cressacre : he was
Late of Dedington in Huntington shyre
Passyd fro this world worshcipfull Esquyre
The yere of our Lord God M. cccc. lxxviii. it is
Iesu for his mercy grant his sowl bliff.

Ambrose Cressacre.

John Peris, and Margaret his wyf,
The whych late departyd fro this present lyf
Here beryed, and ther sonn vndyr this ston,
And ther soulys to God ben passyd and gon:
To thee for help of mercy thou blessyd Saint Ion
And to Saint Margarite also I mak my mon.

John Peris and Margaret his wife.

Here lieth Raph Tilney Grocer, sometyme Alderman and Sheriffe of this City; and Ioan his wyff: who dyed 1503, and Ioan died 1500 on whof soulys.

Raph Tilney and Ioan his wife.

*Claustra sub hac fossa pacis hic Terford pronus ossa,
Prudens pacificus & in omnes pacis amicus:
Vixit Mercerus, in promissis cuique verus:
Mors properata nimis, dum floruit, impia, primis
Annis vanescit, et à nobis sicq. recessit,
Anno milleno, quater & ccc. octuageno
Migrat ab hac vita spes succurre Maria.*

Tarford.

*Siste precor que legas, Alleyneia et ecce Iohannes
Londini quondam Pretor erat celebris.
Consilio Regis summa probitate probatus,
Inclutus et miles nobilitate valens*

Jo. Allen Lord Maior.

*Quem Deus omnipotens secum dignetur Olympo
Et precor eternam donet ei requiem.
obijt An. 1544.*

Storr Survey.

This Lord Maior, (who for his singular wisdom was made a Priuie Councellour to King Henry the eight) built a beautifull Chappell here, wherein he was first buried, but since, his Tombe is remoued thence into the body of the Hospitall Church, and his Chappell diuided into Shops. He gaue to the city a rich collar of gold, to be worne by the Maior; he gaue a stocke of 500 markes to be employed for the vse of the poore of London; besides the rents of certaine lands by him purchased of the King. To Prisons, Hospitals, and Lazer houses within, and two miles without the Citie, he was abundantly charitable.

Saint Mary Bow.

John Couentrie
Lord Maior.

*Magnificus, sed iustificus, mis ris et amicus,
Vir speciosus, vir generosus, virque pudicus,
Et peramabilis, et venerabilis, atque piarum.
Vis, dux, lex, lampas, flos, Maior. Londoniarum.
In terre ventre iacet hic Iohn rite Couentrie,
Dictus; quem necuit, veluti decuit, lue plenus,
Bis septingenus tricenarius citra bis et vnus;
Martius in sole triceno si trabis vnus
Virginis a partu carnis modo mortuus artus,
Viuus erit celis tuba claxerit ut Gabrielis. Amen.*

Fabian.
Storr Annal.

This John was the sonne of William Couentrie, of the Citie of Couentrie in Warwickshire. He was Lord Maior of this Citie, An. 1425, a man much commended he is, in our English Chronicles for his discreet carriage, in the debate betwixt Humphrey Duke of Glocester, and Henry Beaufort that wealthy Bishop of Winchester.

Storr Survey.

One William Copeland Church-warden, gaue the great Bell which is rung nightly at nine of the clocke, which had this inscription cast in the mettall, An. 1515.

*Dudum fundabar Bombelcampana vocabar
Sexta sonat, bis sexta sonat, ter tertia pulsat.*

Under the Statue of K. Ed. the sixt vpon the Standard in Cheape.

No maruaile death in childhood tooke from men
This roiall Prince, he was a father then
Three Hospitalls erected this rare gem
And ended, praising God for ending them.

Saint Antonies commonly called Saint Antlins.

Tho. Knowles
Lord Maior
and Ioane his
wife.

Here lyth grauyn vndyr this ston
Thomas Knowles both flesh and bon

Grocer,

Grocer, and Alderman yeres fortye
 Sheriff, and twis Maior truly:
 And for he shold not ly alone,
 Here lyth wyth him his good wyff *Ione*:
 They weren togeder sixty yere,
 And nineteen chyldren they had in feer
 Now ben they gon wee them miss:
 Christ haue here sowlys to heuen bliff. Amen.

ob. Ann. 14.

This Lord Maior, with the Aldermen his brethren, began to new build the Guild Hall; he reedified this Church, gaue to the Grocers his house, neare vnto the same, for reliefe of the poore for cuer, and caused water to be conuayed to the gate of Newgate, and Ludgate, for reliefe of the prisoners. He was Lord Maior *Ann. 1. of Hen.* the fourth, and againe *An. 12. eiusdem Regis.*

Thomas Knowles, sonne of the foresaid *Thomas*, a great benefactour to this Church, was buried here in the North Isle, by his father vnder a faire marble stone, thus sometimes engraen, but now quite taken away for the gaine of the brasse.

Tho. Knowles.

Thomas Knowles lyeth vndre this ston,
 And his wyff *Isabell* flesh and bon.
 They weren togeder nyntene yere,
 And x. chyldren they had in fere.
 His Fader and he to this Chyrch,
 Many good dedys they did wyrch.
 Example by him ye may see
 That this world is but vanitie:
 For wheder he be smal or gret,
 All fall turne to wormys mete.
 This seyde *Thomas* was leyde on Bere
 The eighth dey the moneth Fevrer,
 The date of Iesu Crist truly,
 An. M. C C C C. siue and forty.
 Wee mey not prey, hertely prey yee
 For owr soulys *Pater Noster* and *Aue*,
 The sooner of owr peyne lessid to be,
 Grant vs thy holy Trinite. Amen.

Here vndyr rests this marble ston,
Ione Spenser both flesh and bon,
 Wyff to *Ion Spenser* certen,
 Taylor of London and Citizen.
 Dawter she was, whylst she was here,
 Vnto *Richard Wetiuen* Squier.
 And to *Elisabeth* his wyf;
 Whych *Ione* departyd this lif,
 The tweluth dey of September,
 As many one do yet remember:

Joan Spenser.

In

In the yere of our Lord God ful euen,
A thousand four hundryd and seuen.

Walter Lempster
Doctor of
phisicke.

Vnder this black marbl ston, lyth the body of Master *Walter Lempster*,
Doctor of Phisick, and also Phisition to the high and mighty Prince *Hen.*
the vii, whych Master *Lempster* gayve vnto this Chyrch too cheynes of
fyne gold, weying xiiii ounces, and a quarter, for to make a certeyn orna-
ment, to put on the blessyd body of our Sauour Iesu. He died the ix of
March, M. c c c. lxxx. vii. Whof soul god pardon,

Simon Street, &
Agnes his wife.

Such as I am, such fall ye be;
Grocer of London somtym was I:
The kings Weigher mor then yeres twenty.
Simon Street callyd in my plas,
And good Fellowship fayn wold tras.
Therfor in heuen euerlastyng lif
Iesu send me and *Agnes* my wyf.
Kerli Merli my words were tho,
And *Deo gratias*, I added therto,
I passyd to God in the yere of Grasc,
A thousand four hundryd iust hit was.

Will. Goldhirß
and Margaret
his wife.

Here lyth vndyr this litle spax,
The body of *William Goldhirß* who somtym was
Skinner of London, and citinure,
Worsheipful til his endure;
And his wyf *Margaret* also;
God haue mercy on theyr sowlys both two.
And departyd fro hence the xxv day
Of the Month of Septembyr, withoutyn nay.
The yere of our Lord Iesu,
On thousand fyue hundryd eleuen ful true.
Vpon whof sowlys Iesu haue mercy,
That for vs say a *Pater Noster* and an *Aue*.

Stephen Spilman
Sheriffe of
London.

Saint Michaels at Queene-Hithe.
The Monuments in this Church are all defaced; onely I finde that *Ste-*
phen Spilman, or *Spelman*, as appeareth by his Will, was here buried di-
rectly against the high Altar, vnder a faire Monument, no Inscription
thereupon now remaining. This *Stephens Armes* are amongst the Maiors
and Sheriffes of London, vpon a field sables, six besants, 2. 1. 1. 2. betweene
two slayks argent. Somerimes Mercer, Chamberlaine of London, then one
of the Sheriffes, and Alderman of the said Citie, in the yeare, 1404. He de-
ceased without issue, gaue his lands to his Familie, the *Spilmans*, and his
goods to the making or repairing of Bridges, and other like godly vses. He
repaired this Church, and therein founded a Chantry. He died about the
last yeare of the raigne of king *Henry* the fifth.

Ric. Grey
Sheriffe of
London.

Richard Grey Iron-monger, one of the Sheriffes likewise of this Citie, in
the

the yeare, 1515. lieth here buried. He gaue 40. pound to the repairing of this Church.

Orate pro animabus Richardi Marlowi quondam venerabilis Maioris Ciuitatis London, & Agnetis consortis sue. Qui ob

R. Marlow
Lord Maior.

This Marlow was Lord Maior in the yeare 1409. in whose Maioraltie there was a Play at Skinners Hall, which lasted eight dayes (saith Stow) to heare which, most of the greatest Estates of England were present. The Subiect of the play was the sacred Scriptures, from the creation of the world: They call this, *Corpus Christi* Play in my countrey, which I haue seene acted at Preston, and Lancaster, and last of all at Kendall, in the beginning of the raigne of King James; for which the Townesmen were sore troubled; and vpon good reasons the play finally suppressed, not onely there, but in all other Townes of the kingdome.

Corpus Christi
play.

Richardo Hill potentissimi Regis Henrici octauis, celle vinarie Prefectus. Elisabetha coniux mestissima facta iam, undecimorum liberorum mater, Marito optimo; immatura tandem morte sublato. Quod solum potuit posteritati commendaturam cupiens hoc Monumentum posuit. Obijt An. Dom. 1539. die mens. Maij 12.

Ric. Hill, Ma-
ster or Serge-
ant of the
kings celler.

Saint Mary Aldermary.

Here lieth buried, Sir Charles Blount, or Blunt, Baron Mountioy, who died 1544. With this Epitaph made by himselfe a little before his death.

Sir Charles
Blunt knight,
Lord Mountioy

Willingly haue I fought, and willingly haue I found,
The fatall end that wrought thither as dutie bound:
Discharg'd I am of that I ought to my countrey by honest wound.
My soule departyd Christ hath bought: the end of man is ground.

This familie of the *Blunts* is noble and ancient, surnamed so at the first of the yellow haire of their head; *Blunt* signifying so in the Norman language; they greatly flourished at Kinlet in Shropshire, and by *Elwaston* in Darbshire, where Sir *Raph Mountioy* had lands in the time of *Edward* the first: from whence came Sir *Walter Blunt*, whom King *Edward* the fourth aduanced to the honour of Baron *Mountioy*, with a pension. Whose posteritie haue equalled the Nobilitie of their birth, with the ornaments of learning; and principally amongst them, *Charles* late Earle of Deuonshire deceased; Baron *Mountioy*, Lord Lieutenant generall of Ireland, and knight of the honourable order of the Garter: whose sonne *Mountioy Blunt* enioyeth his lands: who by the speciall fauour of our late Soueraigne King *James* was created Baron of *Montioy* in the North of Ireland. Here also lieth buried *William Blunt*, Lord *Mountioy*, who died but of later times.

Camd. in Shrop.

Camd. in Dar-
bshire.

Saint Martins Vintrie.

Many faire marble stones inlaid with brasse, and well preserued, are in this Church; most of their inscriptions being perfectly to bee read. And the most of which are set downe in the Suruay of this Citie, I will onely touch some few of them.

As

Rob. Dalusse
Barber, and
Alice his wife.

As flowers in feeld thus passyth lif,
Nakyd then clothyd, feble in the end.
It sheweth by *Robart Daluff* and *Alyson* his wyf,
Chryst yem saue fro the power of the Fiend.

ob. 1469.

Io. Micolt and
Ioan his wife.

Hic: . . . Micolt quondam ciuis & vinitarius London, & Ioanna uxor eius, ac pueri eorundem, qui quidem Iohannes obiit 17. die Aprilis, Ann. Dom. 1424. Quorum anime per Dei immensam misericordiam in pace perpetua permaneant, ac requiem possideant.

*Es testis Christe quod non iacet hic lapis iste
Corpus ut ornetur, sed spiritus ut memoretur.
Heus tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis
Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi fit venie spes.*

Raph Astry
Lord Major,
Margerie and
Margaret his
wiues.

. honorabilis viri Radulphi Astry militis nuper Maioris, ac Aldermanni, & Piscenarij Ciuitatis London: et preclarissimarum Domine Margarie, ac Margarete uxoribus eius. Qui quidem Radulphus obiit 18. die Nouembris, Ann. Dom. 1494. & predicta Margeria obiit die & dicta Margarita ab hoc seculo migravit 10. die Marcij, Ann. Dom. 1492. Quorum animabus.

Raph Astry.

Hic iacet Radulphus Astry generosus vnus filiorum Radulphi Astri militis quondam maioris Ciuitatis London. Qui quidem Radulphus filius in sua florida iuuentute, ab hoc seculo migravit. Ann. Dom. 1501. 19. die mens. Septemb.

This *Raph Astrie* Maior, was sonne to *Geffery Astrie*, or *Ostrich*, of *Hitchin* in the County of *Hertford*. He new roofed this Church with timber, couered it with lead; and beautifully glased it.

Iohn Grey.

*Iohannem tegit hic cognomine Gray lapis iste,
Mentem queso suam celo teneas tibi Christe.
Aspice mortalis quid sit nisi mors tua vita,
Vt modo sum talis breuiter quoque tu fies ita
. 1424.
Debita qui teneris Nature soluit in annis,
Ipsum prolis Iesu miserere Iohannis.*

Tho. Cornwallis.

Hic iacet Thomas Cornwaleis quondam ciuis London, qui obiit quarto die Ianuarij, Ann. Dom. 1384. Cuius.

This *Thomas* was Sheriffe of *London*, *Ann. 1378*.

Henry Gisors.

Henry Gisors gist yci, *Deeu de sa Ame tien pite, e Iohn le filz a mercy. Qui morust le veille de S. Katherine. En l'an de grace, 1343.*
Here lieth also *Sir Iohn Gisors* knight, who was Maior of this Citie, *An. 1311.* the father of this *Henry*.

Saint Iames Garlickehyth.

Ric. Lions.

*Gemmarius Lion hic Richardus est tumulatus;
Qui fuit in rabie vulgi (ve) decapitatus.
Hic bonus extiterat canctis; hospes egenorum;*

Pacis

Pacis et author erat, dilector et urbis honorum.

Anno milleno tricenteno numerato

Sic octogeno corrente cum simul vno,

Plebe rea perij morte dolosa.

Basily festo dum regnat plebs furiosa.

This *Richard Lion* here interred (whose corporall proportion is engraven wondrous curiously vpon his Graue-stone) was a famous Wine-merchant, a skilfull Lapidarie, sometime Sheriffe of London. Hee was drawne and hailed out of his owne house by *Wat. Tyler* and other Rebels, and by them beheaded in Cheape, the yeare 1381.

Not many yeares since, here stood a monument in the North wall, erected to the memory of *Sir George Stanley*, Knight of the Garter, and Lord *Strange* (in right of his wife *Ioan*, daughter and heire of *John Lord Strange* of Knocking) sonne and heire of *Thomas Stanley*, Lord *Stanley* of Latham in Lancashire and Earle of Derby: which *George* died before his Father at Derby house (now the Heralds Office) Anno 1487. the third of *Henry* the seventh. And nere to the same place *Elleanor* his mother Countesse of Derby, the daughter of *Richard Neuill* Earle of Salisbury, was likewise entombed. This Church was honoured with the monuments of many worthy personages, of which no mention is now remayning.

Saint Michaels Pater Noster in the Royall:

This Church was new builded, and made a Colledge of *S. Spirit* and *S. Mary*, founded by *Richard Whittington* Mercer foure times Maior, for a Master, foure Fellowes, Masters of Art, Clarkes, Conducts, Quiristers, &c. and an Almes house, called Gods house, or Hospitall for thirteene poore men, one of them to be Tutor, and to haue xvi. d. the weeke, the other twelue, each of them to haue xiiij. d. the weeke for euer, with other necessary prouisions. These were bound to pray for the good estate of *Richard Whittington* and *Alice* his wife, their Founders, and for *Sir William Whittington* Knight, and Dame *Ioan* his wife, and for *Hugh Fitz-Warren*, and Dame *Maud* his wife, the Fathers and Mothers of the said *Richard Whittington*, and *Alice* his wife; for King *Richard* the second, and *Thomas* of Woodstocke, Duke of Gloucester, speciall Lords and promoters of the said *Richard Whittington*. The licence for this foundation was granted by King *Henry* the fourth, the eleuenth of his raigne, and confirmed by King *Henry* the sixt, the third of his raigne. This *Richard Whittington* (saith my Author *Stow*) was three times buried in this his owne Church: first by his Executors vnder a faire monument, then in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt, the Parson of the Church thinking some great riches (as hee said) to be buried with him, caused his monument to be broken, his body to be spoyled of his leaden sheet, and againe the second time to be buried. And in the raigne of Queene *Mary*, the Parishioners were forced to take him vp, to lap him in lead as afore, to bury him the third time, and to place his monument or the like ouer him againe: whereupon this Epitaph is engrauen, partly crazed and imperfect.

The Foundation of Whittington Colledge and Hospitall.

Stow *Stow*.

Richard Whittington thrice buried.

*Vt fragrans Nardus fama fuit iste Richardus,
 Albicans villam; qui iuste rexerat illam.
 Flos Mercatorum, Fundator presbiterorum.
 Sic & Egenorum, testis sit cetus eorum:
 Omnibus exemplum Barathrum vincendo molosum
 Condidit hoc templum Michaelis quod speciosum.
 Regia res rata turbiss.
 Pauperibus Pater extiterat, Maior quater urbis.
 Martius hunc vicit, en Annos gens tibi dicit
 Finijt ipse dies sis sibi cbriste quies. Amen.
 Eius sponsa pia generosa probata Sophia,
 Iungitur.*

This *Whittington* flourished in the raigne of King *Richard* the second. *Henry* the fourth, *Henry* the fift, and died about the beginning of *Henry* the sixt, hauing begun to build *Newgate*, and the *Librarie* of *Gray Friers* at *Christ Church*, *London*, with that at *Guild hall*; all which were finished by his *Executors*, with his goods. His *Colledge* here, was suppressed by the *Statute* of *Edward* the sixt: the *Almes houses*, with the *poore men*, doe remaine to this day, and are paid by the *Mercers*.

Alhallowes the great.

*Willelmus dudum Lichfeeld quem mors fera pressit,
 Ista post ludum mundi, sub rupe quiescit,
 In Domini rure cultor, sator ac operosus.
 Dum preciat ture, Pastor vigil et studiosus.
 Hanc Edem rexit, ornavit et amplificauit,
 Pignora prouexit ac sacro dogmate pauit.
 Pauperibus carus, inopes in mente gerebat.
 Consilio gnarus dubitantibus esse solebat.
 Christe pugil fortis eius dissolue reatus,
 Vt viuat mortis post morsum glorificatus.
 Luce bis X quater .I. migrat octobris sine panno
 E quater X quater V semel M, anno 1447.*

This Doctor was a great student, and compiled many bookes both morall and diuine as well in verlc as prose.

William Lich-
 field Doctor of
 Diuinity.

Jo. Brickles and
 Isabell his wife.

*Sta precor interne, qui transis aspice, cerne,
 Non nitidis pannis sed olentibus ossa Iohannis
 Brickles ista mei specus includit requiei.
 Taliter indutus tumulabere tu resolutus.
 Dormit in hac cella mea coniux ac Isabella.
 Apollinaris vixit lux nece stratus
 Et quater x ter. v. I bis et M. sociatis.*

This

This *Brickles* was a linnen Draper, a worthy benefactor to this Church, who gaue by his Testament certaine Tenements to the reliefe of the poore.

Alhallowes the lesse.

Iesu that sufferyd bitter passion and peyn,
Haue mercy on my sowl *Iohn Chamberleyn*,
And my Wyfs too,
Agnes and *Ione* also.

In Chamber-
laire, *Agnes*,
and *Ione* his
wiues.

The seyde *Iohn* deceisid the sooth for to sey,
In the Monyth of Decembyr the fowrth dey;
The yere of our Lord God reckond ful euin,
A thowsand fowr hundryd fowrscor and seuin:

Before this time that here yee haue scene,
Lyeth buried the body of *William Greene*,
Barbor and Surgeon, & late master of that company,
And Clark of this Church yeeeres fiftie;
Which *William* decefsyd the truth for to say;
The month of December the fourth day.
The yere of our Lord God as by books doth appere,
On thowsand fyue hundryd and eighteen yere.

William Greene.

Inscriptions in the Stilliard, the house sometime of the
German-Merchants.

*Hac domus est lata semper bonitate repleta
Hic Pax, hic requies hic gaudia semper honesta.*

Item.

*Aurum blanditia pater est, natusque doloris,
Qui caret hoc caret, qui tenet, hic metuit.*

Item.

Qui bonis parere recusat, quasi vitato fumo in flammam incidit.

Saint Mary Bothaw.

..... *Chich* *vocitatus*
..... *Robertus omni bonitate refertus.*
Pauperibus largus pius extitit ad mala tardus,
Moribus ornatus iacet istic intumulatus.
Corpore procerus bis Maior & arte Grocerus
Anno milleno C quater x quater anno.
.....

Robert Chichley
Lord Maior.

This *Robert Chichley* was Lord Maior *An. 1422.* hee appointed by his Testament, that on his birth day, a competent dinner should be ordained for 2400 poore men, householders of this city, & euery man to haue two pence in mōney.

Saint Michaels Crooked lane.

Will. Walworth
Lord Maior.

Here lieth entombed in a Chappell of his owne foundation, Sir *William Walworth* Knight, Lord Maior of London, whose manfull prowesse against that arch-Rebell *Wat Tyler* and his confederates, is much commended in our English Chronicles: his monument was shamefully defaced in the raigne of King *Edward* the sixt (as many others were) but since it was renewed by the Fishmongers, he died, *Anno 1383.* as appeareth by this Epitaph.

Here vnder lyth a man of Fame,
William Walworth callyd by name,
Fishmonger he was in life time here,
And twise Lord Maior as in bookes appere,
Who with courage stout and manly might,
Slew *Wat Tyler* in King *Richards* fight.
For which act done and trew entent,
The King made him Knight incontinent.
And gaue him armes, as here you see,
To declare his fact and Chivalrie.
He left this life the yere of our God,
Thirteene hundryd fourescore and three od.

John Philpot, Nicholas Brember, and Robert Launde Aldermen, were knighted with him the same day; To this Maior, the King gaue 100 pound land yeerely, and to each of the other 40 pound land by yeare, to them and their heires for euer.

The Colledge
of *S. Michael*
founded by *W.*
Walworth.

He founded a Colledge to this parish Church, for a Master and nine Priests or Chaplaines.

Io Louekin, or
Losken, Lord
Maior, found-
der of this
Church.

Worthy *John Louekin* Stockfishmonger of London here is leyd,
Four times of this City Lord Maior hec was, if truth be seyde,
Twise he was by election of Citizens then being,
And twise by the commandment of his good Lord the King.
Cheef Founder of this Church in his life time was he,
Such louers of the common welth too few ther be.
Of August the fourth, thirteene hundryth sixty and eyght,
His flesh to Erth, his soul to God went streyght.

Sir William Walworth was an apprentice to this *John Louekin*:

William Wray.

Here lyeth wrapt in clay
The body of *William Wray*,
I haue no more to say:

Saint Laurence Poulney.

This Church was increased with a Chappell of Iesus, by one *Thomas Cole*,

Cole, for a Master and a Chaplaine; the which Chappell and Parish-Church was made a Colledge of *Jesus*, and of *Corpus Christi*, for a Master and seven Chaplaines, by *John Poulney* Maior, and was confirmed by *Edward* the third, in the twentieth of his raigne. So that of him it was called, *Saint Laurence Poulney*, in *Candlewickstreet*. This Colledge was valued at 79.l. 17. s. 11. d. per ann. and surrendred in the raigne of *Ed.* the sixth.

The foundati-
on of *Corpus
Christi* Col-
ledge in *Can-
dlewickstreet*

The thrice honourable Lord, *Robert Radcliffe*, the first earle of *Sussex* of that name, and *Henry Radcliffe* his sonne and heire, as of his possessions, so of his honours, were first interred in this Collegiate Church: whose relique were afterwards remoued to *Boreham* in *Essex*.

Rob. Radcliffe
and his sonne
Henry Earles of
Sussex.

Saint Mary Abchurch.

*Hac gradiens fortis tua lingua precando laboret,
Esto memor mortis dum virtus vivida floret.
Dum vita fueris, quid agas circumspice mente,
Nam tu talis eris, qualis concido repente.
Corpora Gilberti Melites, celat lapis iste,
Eius & uxoris Christine, quos cape Christe.*

Gilbert Melits
and *Christian*
his wife.

Saint Mary Colechurch.

So called of one *Cole*, the builder thereof. King *Henry* the fourth granted licence to *William Marshall* and others, to found a brotherhood of *S. Katherine* in this Church, to the helpe of Gods seruice; because *Thomas Becket* and *S. Edmund*, Archbishops of *Canterbury*, were baptised herein.

The fraternity
of *S. Katherine*.

Alhallowes Barking.

On the North side of this Church was sometime builded a faire Chappell, founded by king *Richard* the first, and much augmented by king *Edward* the first. *Edward* the fourth gaue licence to his cosin *John*, Lord *Tiptoft*, Earle of *Worcester*, to found here a Brotherhood for a Master and Brethren: And he gaue to the *Custos* of that Fraternitie, the advowson of the Parish Church of *Stretham* in *Surrey*, with all the members and appurtenances; the Priory of *Totingbeck*, and a part of the Priory of *Okeborne* in *Wiltshire*, both Priors Aliens, and appointed it to be called, the Kings Chantrie, *In Capella beate Marie de Barking*, king *Richard* the third founded herein a Colledge of Priests; and reedified the decayed structure. Great concourse of people came hither to our Lady of *Barking* a pilgrimage; vntill the Colledge was suppressed and pulled downe, in the second of *Edward* the sixth, and the ground whereupon it stood, imployed as a Garden plot.

The founda-
tion of our La-
dies Chappell
of *Barking*.

Many funerall Monuments are yet remaining in this Parish Church, which you may reade in the Suruay of this Citie.

Saint Mary Wolnoth.

Here lieth Sir *John Arundell* knight of the Bath, and knight Baneret, Re-
N n, 2 cciur

Sir *Jo. Arundell*
knight.

ceiur of the Duchy Grey, daughter to the Lord Marquese Dorset, who died 8. Febr. the 36. of the reigne of king Hen. the 8.

Vincent. Catal.

This Sir *Iohn Arundell* was of the house of *Lanherne* in Cornwall, a family of great respect in that county. Of which I shall haue further occasion to speake when I come to *Saint Columbs*, where this mans Ancestors lye entombed. The Christian name of his wife (with time worne, or torne out of the brasse) was, *Elianor*, the third daughter of *Thomas Grey*, Marquesse *Dorset* (halse brother by the mother to *Edward* the fifth) by *Cicely*, daughter and heire of *William Bonvile*, Lord *Harrington*.

*Quid caro letatur cum vermibus esca paratur,
Terre terra datur; Caronascitur & moriatur.*

Simon Eyre
Lord Maior.

The Founda-
tion of Leaden
Hall and the
Chappell
Stow Suruay.

Orate pro anima Simonis Eyre
vnder this defaced Monument *Simon Eyre*, the sonne of *Iohn Eyre* of Brandon in Suffolk, lieth interred. Hee was Lord Maior in the yeare 1445. Hee built Leaden Hall for a common Granary for the Citie, and a faire large Chappell on the East side of the Quadrant, ouer the Porch whereof was painted, *Dextra Domini exaltauit me*. And on the North wall: *Honorandus famosus Mercator Symon Eyre huius operis Fundator*. He gaue 5000. l. and aboue to poore Maids marriages; and did many other works of charitie: Hee died the 18. day of September; 1459.

Ric. Payne and
Elisabeth his
wife.

Sixteene chil-
dren.

Saint Nicholas Acons.

O ye dere frendys which fall here astyr be,
Of yowr deuotion plesse ye to remembyr
Me *Richard Payne*, which of this noble cite,
Somtym whylst I liud, was Citizen and Drapier:
And now thro goddys grace buryd am I here,
For mercy to abyd astyr this lif present;
Trestyng by preyer celestially, loy to be my iudgment.
Wherfor o my Frendys dere, my soul ye like assist,
And eke *Elisabyth* my wyf, and chyl dren on by on,
And I fall prey God fro peyne yowr souls to resist,
The sooner by mediation of blessyd Sant *Albion*:
On whos day in Iun on M. c c c. l x. and thrice on,
Then being the yere of God, as hit did him plesse.
Out of this present world did I discese.

Here lieth Sir *Iohn Brug* or *Bruges*, knight, Lord Maior of this Citie, the sonne of *Thomas Brug*, or *Bruges*, of Dimmock in Gloucestershire. Who executed that honourable and famous high office, the yeare 1520. the tweluth of king Hen. the eight.

Ric. Nordell &
Margerie his
wife.

Saint Edmunds Lumbardstreet.

Richard Nordell lyeth buryd here,
Somtym of London Citizen and Drapier.

And

And Margerie his wyf, of her progenie,
 Returnyd to erth and so fall ye,
 Of the erth we wer made and formed,
 And to the erth we bin returned,
 Haue yis in mynd and memory
 Ye * yat liuen lerneth to dy.
 And beholdyth here yowr destine,
 Such as ye erne somtym weren we.
 Ye fall be dyght in yis aray,
 Be ye nere so stout and gay.
 Therfor Fren dys we yow prey
 Make yow redy for to dey,
 Yat ye be not forr sinn atteynt
 At ye dey of Iudgment.

* that.

Man the behovyth oft to haue * yis in mynd
 Yat thow geueth wyth yin hond yat fall thow fynd
 For wydowes be sloful, and chyldren beth vnkynd,
 Executors be covetos, and kepal yat they fynd.
 If eny body esk wher ye deddys goodys becam,

* this.

* Yey an squeare :

* they.

So god me help, and * halidam, he died a pore man.

* the holy
 Communion.

* Yink

* thinke of
 this.

on yis.

Saint Peters Cornhill.

Be hit known to al men, that the yeerys of our Lord God an clxxix. *Lucius* the fyrst christen kyng of this lond, then callyd Brytayne, fowndyd the fyrst chyrch in London, that is to sey, the Chyrch of Sent Peter apon Cornhyl, and he fowndyd ther an Archbishoppys See, and made that Chirch the Metropolitan, and cheef Chirch of this kingdom, and so enduryd the space of cccc yeerys, and more ; vnto the commyng of Sent *Austen*, an Apostyl of Englund, the whych was sent into the lond, by Sent *Gregory*, the Doctor of the Chirch, in the tym of king *Ethelbert*, and then was the Archbishoppys See and Pol removyd from the aforeseyd Chirch of *S. Peters* apon Cornhyl, vnto Derebernaum, that now ys callyd Canterbury, and ther yt remeynyth to this dey. And *Millet* Monk whych cam in to this lond wyth Sent *Austen* was made the fyrst Bishop of London, and hys See was made in Powllys Chyrch. And this *Lucius* kyng was the fyrst Fowndyr of *Peters* Chyrch apon Cornhyl. And he regnyd kyng in thys llond astyr *Brut*, M. c c. x l. v. yeerys. And the yeerys of our Lord god a c x x iiii. *Lucius* was crownd kyng, and the yeerys of hys reygne lxxvii yeerys, and he was beryd astyr sum cronekil at London, and astyr sum cronekil, he was beryd at Glowcester, at that plase wher the ordyr of Sent *Francys* standyth.

An Inscripti-
 on vpon a ca-
 ble sometime
 chained in this
 Church.

The truth of this Inscripti-
 on is questioned in diuers points by some of
 the learned Senate of our Ecclesiasticall Historians, but I will adhere to the
 common receiued opinion, that *Lucius* was the first Christian king of this
 Island,

3. *Almes. lib 1.*
de Pont.
1. Selden.

Rob. Glouc.

3. *Cedar.*
 4. *O'ius.*
 5. *Conan.*
 6. *Palladius.*
 7. *Stephanus.*
 8. *Ilut.*
 9. *Deuwin.*
 10. *Theodred.*
 11. *Hilary.*
 12. *Resstitutus.*
Harpseeld Sex.
prim. secul. c. 16.

13. *Gwithelin.*
 or *Guitelnius.*

Scots euer
 valiant.

Rob. Glouc.

Island, and indeed of the world, that he founded an Archbishops See here in London: after which time Christianitie was alwayes profest in some part of this kingdome, and especially in Wales. Of which, if it be not troublesome, reade these old rimes.

Among ye Britons in walys was alway Christendom,
 Sithe hit first thurgh Lucye Brutons king hit com:
 And that was tofoze Sent Austens tyme a c c c c yer
 And about xxiii, as they wyte of er.

Iocelin of Fournes seith, that one *Thean* was the first Archbishop, and the first builder of this Church, by the helpe of one *Cyran*, chiefe Butler vnto king *Lucius*.

Eluanus was the second, who built a Librarie neare vnto this Church, and conuerted many of the British Druides (learned men in the Pagan law) to Christianitie. The rest vntill you come to *Resstitutus*, who was the 12. Archbishop, are but onely named in my Author.

Resstitutus (saith Bishop *Godwin*) was at the Councell of *Arles* in France, the yeare 326. vnder *Constantius* the sonne of *Constantine* the great, and subscribed vnto the Decrees of the same Councell, which he brought ouer with him. One Decree amongst the rest was, that if a Deacon at the time of his ordering, did protest he intended to marrie, it should be lawfull for him so to doe. *Resitus* himselfe was married. One *Kebius* (the sonne of *Salomon*, a certaine Duke of Cornwall) Bishop of Anglesey in Wales, flourished in his dayes, and trauelled with him into France; and afterwards, went himselfe into Ireland: where, by his good doctrine, he conuerted many of that Nation to Christianitie.

Guitelnius the thirteenth Archbishop, trauelled ouer Seas to the king of little Britaine, to craue his aide against the Scots and Picts, which mightily infested this kingdome, insomuch that the Romanes rather chose to remit the Britaines their tribute, then to asoord them any more aide. Of which, this Bishop made an oration to his countriemen a little before his departure, who at that time (like the Romanes) were wearied out with their often incursions, and altogether afraid to encounter with the enemy, that fierce valiant Scot. Imagine his words were wondrous old, from our times, and that they were deliuered in this Dialect.

Alle ye grete of this lond to London ycome
 Therchbishop thus sede Gwithelin benome.
 Dur leue frendes of Rome her to speke to yough me bede,
 But beter wille ich haue to wepe, then to do eny othur dede:
 For pite hit is of this londe, and of our wretche de.
 After that Maximian our folk a wey gan lede, (hede,
 Alle our knyghtes, and our Swayn, and much of our yong
 And othur londes stozede therwyth, alas the deofull dede.
 And ye beth men bet ytaught to houele, and to spade,
 To cart, eke, and to plough, and to a fishyng wade;
 To hamer, and to nedle, and othur craftes also,
 Than with sper oz with swerd battaille for to do.

whan

When your enemyes cometh you ne kunneth but fle,
 As they before Achilles, though myght more woo be
 And the Scythians yow al aboute, though more ye than by thenche
 Othar ligge a don and be a flawe, othar fle, and a drencher,
 Hel) is ther non with yow, but clenlich alle this Ionde,
 All the helpyng and lokyng is in othar mans honde.
 And the Romaynes beth annoyed of hire traualle so iore,
 Of perile of See and Ionde ek, his wole come here no more.
 Hit wolleth hire cruage rather leue, that ye berith him a yere,
 Be konne ye nought lerny thyng that ye dede neuer ere:
 Applieth yowr hondes to the sper and to the sword also,
 For strongur men buth ther none, and ye wolde turne therto
 He seeth a bond mannes sone somtym a knyght bycome,
 And of a grom a Squyer, and astur knyghts some:
 And such ye haueth the forme of men, beth men in alle wise,
 And royneth yow to Manhede, and kepeth yowre Franchise.

So it followes how this Bishop went into little Britaine, and entreated *Aldroennus* the king there, to send ouer *Constantine* his brother, with a certaine number of men, by whose helpe the enemy might bee expelled, which was granted, and performed accordingly.

Fastidius Priscus succeeded him in the gouernement of this Sec, who writ diuers bookes of diuine learning, mentioned by *Bale*. Hee was a sincere expositor of the sacred Scriptures, and a painefull Preacher throughout the whole kingdome. *Cui abunde suppeditebant, cum perbenigno ingenio excellens memoria: morum integritas et vita incorrupta, quibus cumulatissime ceteros sua gentis precedebat verbi Praeones.* He flourished vnder *Honorius* and *Theodosius* Emperours, 420. By an old namelesse Chronicle which I haue read, one *Ternekine* succeeded *Fastidius*, a piercing wise Prelate into matters of state, and in speciall fauour with *Aurelius Ambrose* King of great Britaine: but *Vodinus* followeth next in the catalogue, a man of singular deuotion and good life, who for reprehending King *Vortigers* vnlawfull marriage with *Rowenna*, *Hengists* daughter (his lawfull wife being then liuing) was barbarously murdered by the said *Hengist*, and with him many other Priests, and religious Persons, circa an. 452.

After the coming of the Saxons, the succession of Archbishops was still continued in London for the space of many yeares (but secretly) euen vntill the time that *S. Gregorie* sent *Augustine* hither. I finde onely one of them named, to wit,

Theonus who with *Thadiocus* or *Tadiacus* (of which I haue spoken before in Rochester) Bishop of Yorke, taking their Clergie with them, got them into Wales and Cornewall, to the rest of their countrymen, whom the Saxons had lately driuen thither: this man did not write himselfe Archbishop, which is one cause of some controuersie amongst our Historiographers.

Saint

Fastidius Priscus 4. cent. 1.

Ternekine 15.
 Lib. in bib. Cort.
 Mss.
Vodinus 16.

Godwin de praefat. Ang.

Theon the last Archbishop.

*Saint Michaels Cornehill.**Robert Fabian
Sheriffe.*

Here lyeth *Robert Fabian* Alderman and Sheriffe of London, who composed a laborious Chronicle of England and France, with the monuments, and the succession of the Lord Maiors of London, and died *Anno Dom.* 1511, for whom this Epitaph was made, now altogether defaced.

Like as the day his course doth consume,
And the new morrow springeth againe as fast,
So man and woman by Natures custome,
This life to passe, at last in earth are cast.
In ioy and sorrow, which here their time doe wast.
Neuer in one state, but in course transitorie,
So full of change is of this world the glory.

*Hugh Dauset
Doctor of Di-
uinity.*

*Hic iacet in tumulo Doctor venerabilis Hugo
Dauset olim Rector, vere fideique protector
M.C. quater. x. ter ix. sit et I. sex
Aprilisque die ter I: V. semel I. migrat ille.*

Robert Barnes.

Here vndyr was beryed *Robart Barnes* by name,
Citizon of London, and Mercer of the same:
And this is written that others may remembyr,
How godly he departed the twentyth on of Nouembyr.

.....

Iohn Bootes.

Here lyth the body of *Iohn Bootes* wiff,
Dissoluyd by deth to her fyrst matter dust;
Who from the cares of this world departyd her liff,
The twenty third day of the monyth of August,
On thowland fyue hundred and seuen, beyng
threescore yeerys old iust.

*Saint Benets Graffe Church:**Henry Denne
and Ioane his
wife.*

Prey for the saulygs of *Henry Denne*, and *Ioan* his wyf, theyr fadyrs,
theyr modyr, Bredyr, and good frendys, and of al Christian saulygs Ie-
su haue mercy, Amen, who departyd this lif . . . M. cccc. lxxxxi.

*Saint Bartholomewes exchange.**Tho. Pike Al-
derman.*

Vpon an old Tombe the defunct thus seemeth to pray.
*Ex te vite principium, per te vite remedium, In te
vite solatium, da nobis vite premium.
Genitor ineffabilis, ipsius prolis Paracliti consimilis
memento vite fragilis.*

This

This monument (by relation) was made to the memorie of *Thomas Pike*, Alderman, who with the assistance of *Nicholas Too* one of the Sheriffs of this Citie, about the yeare 1438. new builded this Church:

Hic *Willielmus Capel* *Maior Lon:* . . . *fil Iohannis Capel* . . . *Neyland in com.* . . . ob. . . . 1509.

Sir *William Capell* Lord Maior.

Out of this broken Inscription I fynde this whole history how that Sir *Richard Empson* Knight (a Sieue-makers sonne in Tocester) and *Edmund Dudley* Esquire, both Lawiers, were two instruments for King *Henry* the seuenth, to enrich his, and their owne coffers; and to empouerish the subjects, by way of calling the richer sort into question, for breach of old, moth-eaten, vnreuiued penall Lawes; amongst many others (whom they most treacherously abused, by a false packt Iurie) they scrused from this Sir *William Capell* aboute sixteene hundred pounds, and some twelue or thirteene yeeres after, they were at him againe afresh, for two thousand pounds more; which because he would not pay, he was commanded, by *Dudley*, Prisoner to the Tower; but by the death of the said King (which happened the same yeere) he was released both of imprisonment and payment, in which yeere he also departed this world, in the loue of all good men, leauing a great inheritance, and an honourable remembrance to his posteritie; and not long after, *Empson* and *Dudley* (cater-pillers of the commonwealth, hatefull to all good people) were beheaded on the Tower hill the 17. of August 1510. leauing behinde them nothing they could dispose of for their heires, saue the staine of euerlasting infamic.

He lyeth here entombed in a Chappell of his owne Foundation; he was the sonne of *Iohn Capell* of Stoke Neyland in the county of Suffolke.

Saint Bennets Finke.

O God the father of heauyn which art the euerlastyng lyght,
Haue mercy on the fowl of me, poor *Water Knyght*.
Who departyd this lyf the monyth of Ianuary,
In the yere of my Redemer on M . . . and fifty.
Borne I was in Canterbery in the County of Kent.,
Sonne to on *Iohn Knyght* and *Alyse* his wife, this is verament.
And to be short, all worldly things to confound,
Of the Earth I was made, and to the Earth I am retournd:

Water Knyght.

Within this Parish was the Hospitall of Saint *Anthony*, sometime a cell belonging to Saint *Antonies* of Vienna, founded by King *Henry* the third, for a Master, two Priests, one Schoolemaster, and twelue poore men: the reuenues of this house were much augmented, and the number of the household increased by King *Henry* the sixt, and *Edward* the fourth, to which *Iohn Tate* Mercer was a right bountifull benefactor, who was here entombed vnder a faire monument, he died Anno 1514. and so was *VVater Champion* Sheriffe of London, 1529. who was here buried.

The foundation of Saint *Antonies* Hospitall.

The

The lands, by yeare, of this Hospitall, were valued in the 37. yeare of *Henry* the eight, to be 55 l. sixe shillings, 8 d.

Stow in his *Suruay* saith, that one *Iohnson*, Schoole-master of this Hospitall, and Prebend of *Windsor*, spoiled both the Schoole and Hospitall, and the Quire of the Church, conuayed away the Plate and ornaments, then the Bels, and lastly put out the Almesmen from their houses, appointing them xii d. the weeke to each person. The Church of this Hospitall is now a preaching place for the French Nation.

Saint Martins Outwich.

Io. Breux.

*Ecclesie Reċtor huius Iohn Breux tumultus
Artibus & doctor vermibus esca datus.
Prebendam quondam cicestrensem retinebat
Quem Petronille lux tulit e medio.
M. C. quater, quinquagenonono sociato,
Sic predotatus vertitur in cinerem.*

Augustine Fryers.

The foundati-
on of the Au-
gustine Fryers.

This religious house was founded (in the well meaning deuotion of former times) by *Humphrey Bohun* the first of that name, Earle of Hereford and Essex, 1253. and was afterward reedified by *Humphrey Bohun*, the ninth of that name, Earle of Hereford and Essex, Lord of Brecknocke, and Constable of England, who died *Anno* 1361. and was buried in the Quire of this Church. This Frierie (dedicated to the honour of Saint *Augustine*) was valued vpon the surrender to King *Henry* the eight, to 57 l. 4s. per annum.

Richard Earle
of Arundell.

Here sometime did lie entombed the body of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, the fourth of that name, Earle of Arundell and Surrey, who with *Thomas* Duke of Gloucester, *Thomas* Earle of Warwick, *Henry* Earle of Derby, afterwards King of England, and others, combined and sware each to other, against *Robert Vere*, Duke of Ireland, and *Michael de la Pole* Duke of Suffolke, for abusing and misleading the King; for which and some other causes which *Richard* the second obiected against them, some of them were banished, others condemned to perpetuall imprisonment: and this *Richard* beheaded on the Tower hill, Septemb. *Anno* 1397. the constancie of whose carriage at his arraignment, passage and execution (in all which he did not once discolour the honour of his bloud with any degenerous word, looke, or action) encreased the enuy of his death vpon his profecutors.

John Vere
Earle of Ox-
ford, and An-
brey his sonne.

Here likewise lay sumptuously interred, *John Vere* the xii. Earle of Oxford, and *Aubrey* his eldest sonne, who with Sir *Thomas Tudensa* knight, (who was also here buried) and others their Councillors (either through malice of their enemies, or some offence conceiued by King *Edward* the fourth) were attainted by Act of Parliament, *anno primo Edward* 4, and put to Execution vpon the Tower hill, the 26 of February, 1461.

VWilliam

William Lord Berkeley of Berkeley Castle; honoured with the titles of Viscount, and Marquesse *Berkely*, Earle of Nottingham, and Earle Marshall of England, was here inhumed; who died, *Ann.* 1492.

Will. Marquesse Berkeley, and *Ioan* his wife.

This *William* (as I had it from my deceased friend, *Aug. Vincent*) by his deed dated the third of Nouember, *Ann.* 6. *Hen.* 7. gaue one hundred pounds to the Prior of this house, for two Masses to be said presently, and for euer, at the Altar of our Lady, and Saint *James*. Betweene which Altars the body of his wife *Ioan* (who liued but a few dayes with him, and is not at all mentioned in the Catalogues of Honour) was buried, who was the widow of Sir *William Willoughbie*, before the marriage with the Marquesse. And to pray for the prosperous estate of the said Marquesse, and of *Anne* his then wife, and of *Edward Willoughby*, *Richard Willoughby*, *Anne Beauchampe*, and *Elisabeth Willoughbie*, with all the issue of the said *William* and *Ioane*; and especially for the soules health of the said *Ioane*, and of *Katherine* her mother, Duchesse of Norfolk.

ass.

Here sometime lay sumptuously entombed, the body of *Edward Stafford*, Duke of Buckingham; who by the sleights and practises of Cardinall *Wolfey*, fell into displeasure with king *Henry* the eight; and being condemned of high Treason, for that (among other matters) hee had consulted with a Monke (or wizard) about succession of the Crowne, was beheaded on the Tower hill, May the 17. 1521. He was a noble Gentleman, exceedingly much lamented of good men. Of whose death, when the Emperour *Charles* the fifth heard, he said that a Butchers dogge (meaning the Cardinall, a Butchers sonne) had deuoured the fairest Buck (alluding to the name of Buckingham) in all England.

Ed. Stafford Duke of Buckingham.

Here was interred the bodie of *Edward*, the eldest sonne of *Edward* the blacke Prince, by *Ioan* his wife, surnamed the faire Maide of Kent; who was borne at Angolessme, *Ann.* 1375. and died at 7. yeares of age.

Edward the eldest sonne of *Edward* the blacke Prince.

Many of the Barons slaine at Barnet-field, vpon Easterday, 1471. were buried here in the bodie of the Church; but now their bodies, with these before remembred, and the bodies of an hundred more (mentioned by *Stow*) of exemplarie note and knights degree, are not onely despoiled of all outward funerall ornaments, but digged vp out of their Requitories, and dwelling houses raised in the place, which was appointed for their eternall rest. Some part of this Church is at this day yet standing, but in that no monument of this kinde is remaining; for it is conuerted into a Church for the Duch-Inhabitants of this Citie: who, in that kinde, can hardly brooke any reuerend Antiquitie.

Saint Botolphs Bishopsgate.

Hic iacet Cardina uxor Richardi Shoder militis, & Iohanna filia eorundem. 14. April, 1471.

Cardina Shoder and *Ioan* her daughter. *Io. Redman* Rector.

Sub hoc marmore iacet corpus Iohannis Redman, quondam huius Ecclesie Rectoris benemerentissimi, qui ab hac luce migravit, tertio die Iulij, Ann. Dom. 1523.

Nennius Helius Duke of Loegria.

Neare to this gate (if wee giue credit to our owne ancient Chronicles) *Nennius* the sonne of *Hely*, and brother of *Lud* and *Cassibelane*, kings ouer the

Flores Hist. etat.
s. ca. 26.

Cui nomen erat
Crocea Mors,
quia nullus ab eo
vulneratus vivus
evadebat. Id. eod.

Rob. Glocest.

Io. Harding, c. 44

Bale Cent prima

Will. Pratt.

the warlike Britaines, was interred. A man of a magnanimous spirit, heroi- call, and valiant. Who in the warres betweene *Iulius Cesar* and the Bri- taines, fought couragiously in defence of his countrey, causing *Cesar* to flie backe with the losse of his sword, which *Nennius* tooke from him in sin- gle encounter, and with which he slew *Labiennus* Tribune of the Romane Nobilitie. But the fifteenth day after this single opposition, hee died of a wound receiued at the hands of *Cesar* in the same conflict: the yeare of the worlds creation, 3913. before the birth of our alone Sauour, 51. And here (as I haue said) was entombed with all funerall state and solemnitic: and with him the sword which he tooke from *Cesar* the Emperour, as he him- selfe commanded. Which sword was called Reddeath, or rather Readie- death; wherewith if any one had beene neuer so little wounded, he could neuer escape with life. Which you shall haue in such old verse as came to my hands.

At the north gate of London hit buriede this gud knyght,
And buriede in hys chest, the swerd that was so bryght,
That he wan of the Emperoz wythe grete honoz enough,
That Reddedeth was ycluped, whar with he hym slough,
I buriede wyth hym hit was, as in tokneyng
Of hys Proesse, that he hit wan of on, so heigh a kyng.

I haue some other of the same subiect, but of later times, if you will reade them.

But *Neminus* brother of *Cassymbalayne*
Full manly fought on *Iulius* tymes twayne.
With strokes sore, ayther on other bette,
But at the last this Prince syr *Iulius*,
Crocea mors his swerde in shelde sette,
Of the manly worthy Sir *Neminus*,
Whiche of manly force and myght vigorous,
The swerde he brought away oute of the felde,
As *Iulius* it set faste in his shelde.
Through whiche stroke, Sir *Neminus* then died,
And buried was at the North gate certayne,
Of London then, where now is edified
London Citee, royall of all Britayne.
Thus this worthy knyght in his graue befayne,
Crocea mors his swerde layd by his syde,
Whiche he brought from *Iulius* that tyde.

By the testimonie of *Iohn Bale*, this his manly prowesse was embellisht, and adorned with all good literature, who affirmeth that he writ an excel- lent Historic of the originall, pedigree, and progresse of his owne Nation.

Of your cherite sey a *Pater Noster* and an *Ave*,
For the soul of *William Pratte* somtym of *Pekerle*.
On whos soul Iesu haue mercy.

Saint Helens.

This was the Church to the Nunnerie, founded first by *William Basing*, Deane of *Pauls* (who lieth here buried) about the yeare 1212. and afterwards by another *William Basing* (one of the Sheriffes of London, in the second yeare of *Edward* the second) augmented both in building and reuenue. For which he is also holden to bee a Founder. This religious house was dedicated to the honour of *Saint Helen*, and replenished with blacke Nunnes. There was a partition betwixt the Nunnes Church, and the Parish-Church, but now the whole Church belongeth to the Parish. It was surrendred the 25. of Nouember, the 30. of *Henry* the 8. being valued at 314. l. 2. s. 6. d. of yearly reuenues.

The foundation of the Nunnery of S. Helen.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Crosby Militis Ald. atque tempore vite Maioris Staple ville Caleis; & Agnetis uxoris sue, ac Thome, Richardi Iohannis, Iohannis, Margarete, & Iohanne liberorum eiusdem Iohannis Crosby militis ille obiit, 1475. & illa 1466. quorum animabus propitiatur Deus.

Sir Jo. Crosby Mayor of the Staple.

This Crosby was Sheriffe of London, the yeare 1470. He was the builder of Crosby house. He gaue five hundred Markes towards the reforming of this Church, which was bestowed (saith *Stow*) with the better. As appeareth by his Armes both in the stone-worke, roofe of timber, and glasing; it is a fable said of him, to be named Crosby, of being found by a Crosse.

Not long after the second foundation of this house, by *William Basing* the second, I finde one *Henry Gloucester*, Citizen and Goldsmith of London (descended by the mothers side from the second Founder) to be here interred, approued by his last Will and Testament, written in the Latine tongue (which was vsuall in former times) with which, for forme and Antiquities sake, I thinke it not much amisse to acquaint my Reader.

In nomine patris & filij & Spiritus sancti, Amen. Ego Henricus de Gloucestre, ciuis & Aurifaber London, condo Testamentum meum in hunc modum. Lego corpus meum ad sepeliendum apud Sanctam Elenam London; ubi priorissa et conuentus eiusdem domus ibidem eligere voluerint. Item lego Elisabeth filie mee, Moniali eiusdem domus, Sancte Elene, sex solid. Item lego Priorisse et Conuentui Sancte Elene undecim Marcas Argenti annuatim ad inueniend. duos Capellanos Diuina celebrare in eadem Ecclesia Sancte Elene, pro anima mea, et anima Margarete quondam uxoris mee, ac pro animabus Willelmi patris mei, et Willelme matris mee, fil Thome de Basings, fratris Willelmi de Basings Fundatoris, &c. Residuum vero lego ad sustentationem Iohannis filij mei. Et si idem Iohannes filius meus sine prole obierit, integre remaneat Iohanne filie mee et heredibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis. Item lego Elisabeth filie me duas Schopas abenas. Item lego Iohanne Adynet nepte mee quinque solidos. Dat. et act. London. die Iouis prox. post festum Sancti Andree Apostoli, Ann. Dom. 1332. Reg. Regis, Ed. 3. 6.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

Probatum fuit hoc presens Testamentum, xv. Kal. Ianuarij, Ann. Dom. 1332. Ann. 6. Ed. 3.

Saint Trinities in Leaden. Hall.

This Chappell was first built by *Simon Eyre*, before remembred, who left

The Founda-
tion of a Bro-
therhood of
60. Priests in
Leaden-Hall
Chappell.

left liuelibood to the Drapers sufficient, and withall a charge, That they should within one yeare after his decease, establish perpetually a Master or Warden, five secular Priests, sixe Clarkes, and two Queristers, to sing daily diuine Seruice by note in the same for euer, which was neuer performed. Not long after this, in the yeare 1466. Ed. 4.6. *William Rouse, John Risby, and Thomas Ashby* Priests, founded a Fraternitie in the same Chappell, dedicated to the blessed Trinitie, for threescore Priests; some of which, euery Market day in the forenoone, did celebrate diuine Seruice, to such Market people, as would repaire to prayer.

The Priory of Christ-Church by Aldgate.

The founda-
tion of the Pri-
ory of Christ-
Church Ald-
gate.

This Priory was founded by *Matilda*, Queene, wife to *Henry* the first, the yeare 1108. for Canons Regular. The first Prior hereof was one *Norman*, and he was the first Canon Regular in all England. This house was founded (saith *Stow*) in the Parishes of *Mary Magdalene*, *S. Michael*, *Saint Katherine*, and the holy Trinitie. All which are now but one Parish of Christ-Church, in old time called, Holy Roode Parish. She gaue vnto this Church, and those that serued God therein, the Port of Aldgate, and the Soke thereunto belonging, with two parts of her rent, which she receiued out of the Citie of Exceter. It became in processe of time rich in lands and ornaments, and passed all the Priories in London. This Priory was surrendered to the king in the moneth of Iuly, 1532. The Canons were sent to other houses of their owne order, and the said Priory with the appurtenances, King *Henry* gaue to Sir *Thomas Audley*, Baron *Audley* of Walden, and Lord Chancellour of England: which came by marriage of the Lord *Audleies* daughter, and heire vnto *Thomas*, not long since, Duke of *Norfolke*, and was then called the Dukes place. The Monuments which sometimes were in this Church, are set downe by that laborious Antiquarie, *Io Stow*, in his Suruay.

Saint Dunstons in the East.

Will. Payne.

*Clausus in hoc tumulo Gulielmus Payne requiescit,
Quem sacer edituum fouerat iste locus.
Clarum cui virtus, Ars et cui Musica nomen
Edwardi quarti Regis in Ede dabat.
Si tibi sit pietas, Tumuli si cura, viator,
Hoc optes illi quod cupis ipse tibi.
Ob. 1508.*

Clement Towne.

Here lieth *Clement Towne* 1540 whos obiit shall for euer be obseruyd in this church, and his Masse alwayes vpon the day followyng, whos soul and his two wyfs souls, *Elisabeth* and *Elisabeth*, and al their chyldrens souls Iesus take to his glorious mercy. Amen.

Saint

Saint Olaues Hart ſtreet.

Qu. A. D. T. D. P.
 os. nguis. irus. riſti. ulcedine. auit.
 H S M Ch M L

As I was, ſo be ye, as I am, you ſhall be;
 What I gaue, that I haue, what I ſpent, that I had:
 Thus I count all my coſt, what I left, that I loſt.

Within this pariſh was a Friery or Brotherhood founded by *Raph Hoſiar* and *William Sabernes*, Anno 1298. Theſe Friers by their order were called *Fratres ſanctæ crucis*, Brethren of the holy croſſe, ſo denominated of wearing a Croſſe (anciently called a Crouch) vpon their garments, and of bearing the croſſe for the badge and Armes of their houſe. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion to 52 l. 13 s. 2 d. of annuall profits.

The foundati-
 on of the
 Crouched
 Friers.

*A Petition to Secretary Cromwell againſt the Prior of this houſe;
 a little before the diſſolution thereof.*

Pleaſethe it your honourable maſtoreſhip to be aduertesiſid, that in the time of Lent laſt paſt, your continuall orator *John Bartelote*, with others, to the number of fiue perſons of good conuerſation, found the Priore of the Croſſyd Friores in London, at that time, being in bed with his whoore both naked about xi. of the clocke in the forenoone vpon a Friday; at which time the ſaid Priore to the intent his miſdemeanour and ſhamefull fact ſhould not be knowne, whereby he ſhould ſuſtaine open ſhame, kneeled vpon his knees, and not onely deſired your ſaid orator and his company to keepe ſecret his ſaid act, and not to diſcloſe in any wiſe the ſame, but for the ſame intent freely, and of his owne motion, gaue amongſt them about xxx l. which he then was poſſeſſed of; of the which ſumme your Orator had by the ſaid gift about vii l. And alſo the ſaid Priore promiſed to giue amongſt the ſaid company xxx l. more by a certaine day, and after by mediation of friends of the ſaid Priore, the ſaid xxx l. was releaſed to the ſumme of vi l. which fixe pounds the ſaid Priore bound himſelfe to pay to the ſaid Orator by his Bill obligatory at a certaine day in the ſame limeted: Yet this notwithstanding, for by cauſe your ſaid Orator for non paiment of the ſaid vi l. did arreſt the ſaid Priore, he hath ſo hainouſly informed the Lord Chancelour againſt your Orator, that he will onely put him to ſhewertie, making the premiſſes a hainous Robbery, ſaying openly that your Orator is worthy to be hanged but alſo will by his high authoritie, compell your Orator to repay agen to the ſaid Priore the ſome of xxx l. vnleſſe your moſt charetable goodneſſe bee therein otherwiſe ſhewed. It may therefore pleaſe your good Maſterſhip of your abundant goodneſſe to provide that the premeſſes may be duly examined, according to equitie; for this is the very and

*Ex quibusd. Col-
 lect. in ſepe dict
 lib. Cot.*

The Priore of
 Crouched Fri-
 ers found in
 bed with his
 wench.

hole truth in the same. And your seid Oratore shall prey to God for your honor and preservation long to endure.

By your humble Oratore to his power
during his life,
John Bartelote.

Saint Katherines by the Tower:

Foundation of
S. Katherines
Hospitall.

This was the Church belonging to the Hospitall, dedicated to the honour of Saint *Katherine*, founded by *Queene Maud*, the wife of King *Stephen*, and much augmented by *Eleanor* the wife of King *Edward* the first, and *Philip* wife to King *Edward* the third, who left to it sufficient lielihood: for a Master, 3 Brethren, Chaplaines, and 3 Sisters, tenne poore women, and sixe poore Clarkes. This house was valued at the generall suppression, at 315 l. 14 s. 2 d. *per annum*.

John Holland
Duke of Exce-
ster.

Here vnder an Ancient monument fouly defaced, lieth entombed the body of *John Holland*, Duke of Excester, Earle of Huntington, and of Iuory in Normandy, Lord of Sparre, Admirall of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, Lieutenent Generall of the Duchie of Aquitaine, Fellow of the honourable order of the Garter, and Constable of the Tower of London, as he writ in his stile; when *Henry* the fift, in the fift of his raigne, was to goe o-uer into Normandy, this puissant *John Holland*, as then but Earle of Huntington, was sent before to scoure the seas, who meeting with nine Carrickes of Genoa, which were going to aide the French King, fought with them, and sunke sixe of them, and tooke the other three, with great store of money and treasure, and brought them, with his prisoners, to the King. This battaile was fought nere Harflew vpon the fall of the Riuer Seyne into the narrow seas, of which an old versifier

Catal. of ho-
nour.
Stow Annal.

Harding.

They saught full sore, afore the water of Sayn,
With Carrickes many, well stuffed and arayed,
And many other shippes great of Hispayn,
Barges Balyngers and Galleys vnfrayed,
Whiche proudly came vpon our Shippes vnprayed.
And by th'euen their sailes aualed were set,
Their enemies slaine in battayll, and sore bet.

And many dryent, were that daye in the Sea,
That as our flete rode there then alway,
Vnto the feast next of his Natiuitee,
The Bodies flete among our Shippes eche daye.
Full piteous was, and to see them ay,
That thousandes were twenty, as they then told,
That taken were in that same batayll bold.

This

This valiant braue Duke died full of yeares the fift of August, in the 25. yeere of King *Henry* the sixt, Anno 1447.

Here lye entombed by him, his two wiues; the first was *Anne*, daughter of *Edmund*, Earle Stafford by his wife *Anne*, the heire of *Thomas* of Woodstocke, Duke of Gloucester, by whom hee had issue, *Henry* Duke of Exceter. She had bin formerly married vnto *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of March and Vlster. I cannot finde the time of her death.

Anne the first wife of *John*, Duke of Exceter.

His second wife here entombed was also *Anne*, daughter of *Io. Mountague*, the third of that name, Earle of Salisbury, who formerly had bin twice married, to Sir *Richard Hanckford*, & to Sir *John Fitz-Lewis* Knights. She died the 27 of Nouember, 1457.

Anne the second wife of *John*, Duke of Exceter.

Here lieth likewise entombed, the body of *Constance*, sister of the foresaid *John*, Duke of Exceter, daughter of *John Holland*, first of that name, Duke of Exceter, married to *Thomas* Lord *Mowbray*, (the sonne of *Thomas*, who died in banishment) Duke of Norfolke, Earle of Nottingham, and Earle Marshall of England, and remarried to Sir *John Grey*, Lord *Grey* of Ruthin; she died the sixteenth of *Henry* the sixt.

Constance, Dutchesse of Norfolke.

New Abbey in East-Smithfield.

Before the foundation of this Abbey, there stood in the same place, a little Chappell within a Coemitorie of Church-yard dedicated to the honour of God, by *Raph Stratford* Bishop of London, wherein were interred innumerable many of such persons as died in the first great Pestilence, the 23 of King *Edward* the third. Now the said King liking well this plot of ground, (and hauing before in a tempest on the sea, and perill of drowning, made a vow to build a Monastery to the honour of God, and our Lady of Grace, (if God would grant him grace to come safe to land) builded here a Monastery, wherein he placed white Monkes of the Cistercian order; which house at the generall suppression, was valued at 546 l. 10 d. yearely. The Kings store-house for victuall, and for baking of Biskets to serue his Maiesties Ships, is built in the same place where this Abbey stood.

Catal. of Hon. *Vincent*. The foundation of Eastminster to the honour of God and our Lady of Grace.

Stow Suruay.

The Minories.

Here was an Abbey of Nunnes, of the order of *Saint Clare*, founded by *Blanch*, Queene of Nauarre, and her husband *Edmund*, Earle of Lancaster, Leicester, and Darby, brother to King *Edward* the first, in the yeere 1293. This house was valued to dispend yeerely 413 l. 8 s. 5 d. and was surrendered by Dame *Elizabeth Saunge*, the last Abbess there, vnto King *Henry* the eight, in the 30 of his raigne.

The foundation of the Abbey of *S. Clare*, Nunnes, called the Minories.

Saint Botolphs Algate.

In this Church ouer a vault, is a faire tombe of Alabaster, curiously wrought, hauing these lines following engrauen thereon.

O o. 3.

Here

The buriall
place of some
of the honou-
rable family of
the Darcies.

Here lyeth *Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, of the north, and sometime of the order of the Garter. Sir *Nicholas Carew* knight, sometime of the Garter; Lady *Elizabeth Carew* daughter to Sir *Francis Brian* Knight, and Sir *Arthur Darcy* Knight, yonger sonne to the aboue named Lord *Darcy*, and Lady *Mary* his deare wife, daughter to Sir *Nicholas Carew*, knight, who had ten sonnes and five daughters: Here lye *Charles, William* and *Philip, Mary* and *Vrsula*, sonnes and daughters to the said Sir *Arthur* and *Mary* his wife: whose soules God rake to his infinite mercy, *Amen*.

Stow. Annal.

This *Thomas* Lord *Darcy*, and Sir *Nicholas Carew*, (who was also master of the Kings Horse) were both beheaded on the Tower hill; the first because he was one (howloever constrained thereunto by the Rebels) of the commotion in Yorkeshire, Anno 1536. the second, for being of councill with *Henry*, Marquesse of Exceter, and *Henry Poole* Lord *Mountague*, who were indighted, and found guilty of high Treason, for deuising to maintaine, promote, and aduance, one *Reginald Poole* late Deane of Exceter, enemy to the King, beyond the sea; and to depriue the King, Anno 1539.

Cardinall
Poole.

Sir *Arthur Darcy* here mentioned, was first buried in the new Abbey of Eastminster, wherein he deceased; Sir *Edward Darcy* knight, sonne of Sir *Arthur*, lieth with his noble Ancestors in the same vault; but hee died but lately.

To Clerke Bishop
of Bath and
Welles.

Hic iacet Iohannes Epif. Bathon & Wellensis, qui cum plures insignes Legationes . . . tandem obiit in Legatione Cleuensis . . . Ianuar. M. cccc. xl. cuius anime propitietur Altissimus.

Godwin Catal.
of Bishops.

This *Iohn Clerke*, Doctor of Diuinitie and master of the Rolls, was brought vp in Cambridge, and consecrated to his Bishopricke, the yeare 1523. A man much imploy'd in Ambassages. He died as before, and was first buried in the Minories, being poysoned (as it was supposed) in Germany, when he went Embassadour to the Duke of Cleue, to render a reason of the Kings diuorce from the Lady *Anne* of Cleue his sister.

The foundati-
on of a Knigh-
tengild or
Confrery
without Ald-
gate.

King *Edgar* established here without Aldgate a Knightengild or Confrery, for thirteene knights or souldiers of good desert to him and the realme: the like by supposition saith *Verstegan*, was in Knight-riders street, being the place where the residence or meeting of such Knights-riders with the King might be kept.

Saint Mary Bethlem.

The foundati-
on of S. *Mary*
Bethlem.

This Hospitall of *Saint Mary* of Bethlem, was founded by *Simon Fitz-Mary*, one of the Sheriffes of London, in the yeere 1246. He founded it to haue bene a Priorie of Canons, with Brethren and Sisters; it is now an Hospitall for distracted people, who are here receiued and kept, yet not without charges to their kindred, or friends:

Saint Mary Spittle.

This Hospitall was founded by *Walter Brune* Mercer, and Sheriffe of London,

London, and *Rosia* his wife, *A.D.* 1235. it was dedicated to the honour of Iesus Christ, and his mother the perpetuall Virgine *Mary*, by the name of *Domus Dei*, and *Beate Marie*, extra Bishopsgate. This Hospitall surrendered to king *Henry* the eight, was valued to dispend 478. l. 6. s. 8. d. wherein were found, besides ornaments of the Church, and other goods pertaining to the Hospitall, one hundred and fourescore Beds well furnished for receipt of the poore. This place is now best knowne by the Sermons there preached on Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday in Easter weeke.

The foundation of *S. Mary Spide*.

Saint Leonards Shordich.

So called of the Sordiches Lords thereof: one of which familie, namely, Sir *Iohn Sordich* knight, flourished in the raigne of king *Edward* the third; as appeares by this deed of grant to his Chaplaine *William Croston*, here resident.

Sir *Io. Sordich* Lord of Sordich. *Ex. Mss. in bib. Cott.*

Sciatis, &c. nos Ioh. de Sordich Miles et Elena uxor mea, et Nicholaus de Sordich dedimus Will. de Crostone Capellano, omnia illa Red. terr. que habuimus in Hackney, tam in Dominio quam in Seruitio, &c. Ann. Reg. Regis Edwardi tertij duodecimo. This knight serued in the warres vnder *Ed.* the third in France; and is remembered in our Annals, *Ann. 14. Ed. 3.*

Orate pro animabus Humfredi Starky militis, nuper capitalis Baronis de Scaccario Domini Regis Henrici septimi et Isabelle uxoris eius, et omnium amicorum suorum, quorum, &c.

Sir *Humphrey Starky* knight, and *Isabell* his wife.

..... Erlington modo miles
Et *Margareta* coniux.
.....
.....
Sit pietate dei vita perhennis ei
M. C. quater x semel

Sir *Iohn Erlington* and *Margaret* his wife.

Vnder this defaced Monument, Sir *Iohn Erlington* knight, with *Margaret* his wife, daughter and heire to *Thomas* Lord *Itchingham*, widow to *William Blount*, sonne and heire to *Walter Blount*, the first Lord *Mountioy*, lye entombed.

In this Church diuers honourable persons lie buried, of whom (because they dyed but in these later dayes) I shall speake hereafter. The plates with the Inscriptions of such Monuments as were of more Antiquitie, were all taken away for couetousnesse of the brasse, by one Doctor *Hammer* (as I haue it by relation of the Inhabitants) Vicar of this Church, which he conuerted into coine, and presently after (ashamed belike of such a detestable act) went ouer into Ireland, and there ignominiously ended his dayes.

The Priory of Holywell.

This was an house of blacke Nunnes, anciently founded by a Bishop of London, and consecrated to the honour of God, *S. Iohn Baptist.* *Stephen Grauesend*, Bishop of this Diocesse, about the yeare 1318. was hereunto a great benefactour. Sir *Thomas Louell* knight of the Garter, in the raignes of King *Henry* the seuenth, and of *Henry* the eighth, with whom hee was of Councill,

The foundation of *Holywell*.

Sir Thomas
Louell knight.

Councell, was another benefactor, not onely in building a beautifull Chappell, wherein his body was interred, but in many other goodly buildings, and endowing the same with lands. In most of the glasse windowes of this house, these two verses following (not long since to be read) were curiously painted:

At the Nunnes in Holywel,
Pray for the soul of Sir *Thomas Louel*.

He died the 25. of May at Endfield, *Ann. 1524.*

This Priory was valued at the suppression, to haue of Lands two hundred ninetie three pounds ten shillings three pence by yeare, which with the house were surrendred, *Ann. 1539.* the one and thirtieth of *Henry* the eight.

In bib. Coll.

I finde in a pedegree of the right noble Lord *Francis*, now Earle of Rutland, that Sir *George Mannors* knight, Lord *Ros* of Hamlake, being with King *Henry* the eight, at the siege of Turney and Turwine, there tooke a grieuous sicknesse, whereupon he languished, in the same yeare of this their expedition into France; which was *Ann. Dom. 1513.* And according to his will was here entombd in the Chappell, and neare to the high Altar of this Priory.

This Sir *George Mannors* was the eldest sonne of Sir *Robert Mannors* knight, by *Eleanor* his wife, the daughter and heire of *Thomas* Lord *Ros* of Hamlake: hee married *Anne* (the daughter and heire of Sir *Thomas*, Saint *Leoger*, or *Sellinger* knight, begotten of his wife *Anne*, Duchesse of Exce-ter, sister to king *Edward* the fourth) by whom he had issue, *Thomas Mannors* knight of the Garter, Lord *Ros* of Hamelake, Belvoir, and Trusbut, and Earle of Rutland, the first of that Surname. As also *Oliuer*, *Anthony*, *Richard*, *Iohn*, *Elisabeth*, *Katherine*, *Eleanor*, *Cicely*, or *Sisley*, and *Anne*.

This house, with a circuite of ground thereunto adioyning, tooke denomination of a certaine sweet, wholesome, and cleare fountaine, or well, within the compasse thereof; which for the vertue of the water was amongst the common people reputed and called holy. It is now decayed, and indeed quite spoiled with soile, dung, and other filthinesse, purposely there laid, for the heighthening of the ground for garden plots.

The Priory of Clerkenwell.

This Priory was likewise so called, of a Well not farre from the West end of the Church of the said Priory. Which Well tooke name of the Parish *Clarks* in London, who of old time (saith *Stow* in his *Suruay* of the said Citie) were accustomed there yearely to assemble, and to play some large history of holy Scripture.

This Priory was founded in the yeare of our redemption, one thousand one hundred, or thereabouts, by *Jordan Briset*, a wealthy and deuout Baron, the sonne of *Rause*, the sonne of *Brian Briset*, who gaue foureteene acres of ground lying in the field neare vnto the said *Clarks* well, to build thereupon an house for religious Votaries, blacke Nunnes. Which donation I haue read depensild vpon a table in the Church, which by the fall of the Steeple

Steeple (which tooke downe with it a great part of the Church) was battered all to peeces. The said *Jordan* with *Muriell* his wife (for shee is set downe to be co-foundresse with him) dedicated this their sacred structure to the honour of God, and the Assumption of the blessed Virgine *Mary*.

Richard Beauveyes Bishop of London, about the yeare 1112. gaue certaine Lands at *Mulwell* hill to the said Nunnery, now in the possession of *Sir Nicholas Roe* knight, confirmed by the Cartulary of king *Stephen*; as it is in the Lieger booke of the said house. *Sciatis me confirmasse, &c. locum suum, &c. et quicquid Ricardus Episcopus London et Iordanus filius Bricij, et alij Barones mei rationabiliter in Elemosinam dederunt.* Henry the second, he confirms the scite of the house and land thereunto adioyning, thus. *Sciatis me concessisse, &c. Ecclesie beate Marie de fonte Clericorum, et Monialibus ibidem deo seruiantibus omnia subscripta, &c. scilicet ex dono Iordanis de Briseta et Murielis uxoris eius locum in quo habitant, infra ambitum muri earum, et terram quam extra habent circa muros earum in eodem campo, &c.*

Lib. in bib. Cott.

The names of the Prioreesses of this house from the foundation vnto the dissolution, as they are set downe in the same booke, were these. First *Christiana*. 2. *Ermegard*. 3. *Hawisia*. 4. *Eleonora*. 5. *Alesia*. 6. *Cecilia*. 7. *Margerie Whatvile*. 8. *Isabell*. 9. *Alice Oxeney*. 10. *Amice Marcy*. 11. *Denys Bras*. 12. *Margery Bray*. 13. *Ioan Lewkenor*. 14. *Ioan Fulham*. 15. *Katherine Braybroke*. 16. *Luce Attewood*. 17. *Ioan Viene*. 18. *Margaret Bakwell*. 19. *Isabell Wentworth*. 20. *Margaret Bull*. 21. *Agnes Clifford*. 22. *Katherine Greene*. 23. *Isabell Hussey*. And the last Lady Prioreesse of this house was *Isabell Sackvile*, of the right honourable Familie of the *Sackviles*, the Ancestors of *Sir Edward Sackvile*, now Baron of *Buckhurst*, and Earle of *Dorset*. She lieth buried vnder a marble stone in the Church of the Nunnery neare vnto the high Altar, whereupon this Inscription, or Epitaph, is engrauen in brasse.

Hic iacet Isabella Sackvile, quæ fuit Priorissa nuper Prioratus de Clerkenwel, tempore dissolutionis eiusdem Prioratus, quæ fuit 21. Octobris, Ann. Dom. Millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo: et Ann. Reg. Regin. Elisabeth. Dei gra. &c. duodecimo.

Isabell Sackvile
Prioreesse of S.
Maries Clerken-
well.

She made her last Will and Testament (as I finde it in the Prerogatiue office) the nineteenth day of February, in the said twelfth yeare of *Queene Elizabeth*, wherein she bequeathes her body to be buried in *Clarkenwell* Church, and ordaines the right honourable the Lord of *Buckhurst* her Cofin, the ouerscer of this her Will, if it shall please his Lordship to take the paines:

She liued many yeares in the various dayes of diuers Princes: for I finde in the pedegree of the Earle of *Dorset*, that one *William Sackevyle*, by his Will and Testament, dated the tenth day of August, in the 21. yeare of King *Henry* the seuenth, gaue to his Neece *Isabell Sackvyle* a certaine Legacy, she being as then a Nunne in the Priory of *Clerkenwell*.

Jordan Briset the foresaid Founder, died the 17. of September, about the yeare of our Lord, 1124. and *Muriell* his wife, the first of May next following: they were buried both together in the Chapter-house of this Church, now called the old Vestrie.

Jordan Briset &
Muriell his
wife.

In

Sir Will. Weston
knight, Lord
Prior of Saint
Johns Ieruf.

In the North wall of the Chancell is a faire marble Tombe, with the portraiture of a dead man lying vpon his shroud: the most artificially cut in stone that euer man beheld; all the plates of brasse are stolne away, onely some few peeces remaining, containing these words.

..... *Hospitalitate inclytus, genere preclarus.*
Hanc Vream officij causa
Ecce quem cernis tuo nomini semper deuotum
Suscipe in sinum Virgo Maria tuum.
Spes me non fallat quam in te semper habebam
Virgo da facilem.

This Monument was erected to the memory of Sir *William Weston* knight, Lord Prior of Saint *Johns Ierusalem*, at the time of the dissolution of the said Priory, to whom *Henry* the eight for his maintenance had allowed one thousand pound of yearely pension during his life. Of which summe he receiued neuer a penny: for so it fortun'd, that vpon the seuenth day of May, 1540. being Ascension day, and the same day of the dissolution of the house, he was dissolued by death, which strooke him to the heart, at the first time when he heard of the dissolution of his order.

All the Funerall Monuments of Antiquitie in this Church (which were many) as you may reade in *Stowes* Suruay, are quite defaced.

This Priory was valued at the suppression to be posselt of 282. l. 16. s. 5. d. of yearely reuenues.

Within the close of this Nunnery is a faire spacious house, built of late by Sir *Thomas Challoner* knight deceased: vpon the Frontispice whereof these verses were dependid, now altogether obliterated.

Casta fides superest, velata tecta sorores
Ista relegata deseruere licet:
Nam venerandus Hymen hic vota iugalia seruat
Vestalemque focum mente fouere studet.

The Nunnery (now the inheritance of the right honourable Sir *William Cavendish* knight, Lord *Ogle*, Viscount *Mansfield*, and Earle of *Newcastle*) being opposite to this new braue building, ministred (belike) occasion and matter for the making of this said Inscription.

This Hexamiter following is painted vnder a Sunne-diall in the entrance vnto the Nunnery.

Non aliter pereo species quam futilis Vmbra.

The Priory of S. Iohn of Ierusalem.

Jordan Briset hauing first founded the Priory of Nunnes here by *Clerkenwell*, as aforesaid, bought of the said Nunnes ten Acres of ground, giuing them for the said ten Acres, twenty Acres of land in his Lordship of *Willinghale*, or *Wellinghall* in *Kent*. Vpon which ground (lying neare vnto the said Priory) hee laid the foundation of a religious structure for the knights Hospitalers of *S. Iohn* of *Ierusalem*. These following are the words

out

out of the Register booke of the Deedes of the said house, written by one *John Stilling-fleete*, a brother of the house, *circa ann. 1434.* to the end that their benefactors names being knowne, they may be daily remembered in their prayers.

Mss. in bib. Cor.

Jordanus Briset Baro tempore regis Hen. primi circa an. Dom. 1110. fundavit domum ac Hospitale S. Iohans de Clerkenwel: Hic etiam erat Fundator domus Monialium de Clerkenwel, ac ab eis emit decem acras terre, super quas dictum Hospitale ac domum fundavit: & pro illis decem acris terre, dedit illis Monialibus viginti acras terre in Dominico suo de Willinghale in com. Cant. &c.

In ye yere of Criste (as I have the words out of an old Mss) 1185. ye vj. Ides of Merche, ye dominical letre being *F*, ye Chyrche of ye Hospitall of *S. Iohans Ierusalem*, was dedicatyd to ye honor of *S. Iohn Baptiste* by ye worschypfull fader *Araclius Patriarke*, of ye resurrection of Christe, ye sam dey was dedycatyd ye hygh *Altre*, and ye *Altre* of *S. Iohn Euangelist* by ye sam *Patryarke*: The said *Heraclius* in the same yere, dedicated the Church of the new Temple, as hereafter is spoken.

In bib. Cor.

Within a short time, this Hospitall began to flourish, for infinite were the donations of all sorts of people to this Fraternitie, as in the Beadroul of their benefactors is specified; but aboue all their Benefactors, they held themselues most bound to *Roger de Mowbray*, whose liberalitie to their order was so great, that by a common consent in their chapiter, they made a decree, that himselfe might remit and pardon any of the Brotherhood whomsoever, in case he had trespassed against any of the statutes and ordinances of their order, confessing and acknowledging withall, his offence and errour. And also the knights of this order granted, in token of thankfulnessse to *John de Mowbray*, Lord of the Isle of Axholme, the successour of the foresaid *Roger*, that himselfe and his successours, in euery of their couents & assemblies, as well in England, as beyond seas, should be receiued & entertained alwaies in the second place next to the King. Thus through the bounty both of Princes & priuate persons, they rose to so high an estate, and great riches, that after a sort (saith *Camden*) they wallowed in wealth; for they had about the yeere of our Lord 1240. within christendome, nine teene thousand Lordships or Manours: like as the Templars nine thousand (the reuenues and rents whereoffell afterwards also to these Hospitallers.) And this estate of theirs growne to so great an height, made way for them to as great honours; so as the Priore of this house was reputed the prime Baron of the land, being able with fulnesse & abundance of all things to maintaine an honourable port. And thus they flourished for many yeeres in Lordly pompe, vntill a Parliament begun the 18. of April, 1540.

Camd. in Andl.

Anno 32. Henry 8. their corporation was vtterly dissolued, the King allowing to euery one of them, onely a certaine annuall pension during their liues; as you may reade in the Annals of England.

The value of this foundation in the Kings bookes, was 3385 l. 19 s. 8 d. of ancient yeerely rent.

This Priory Church and house was preserued from spoile, or downe pulling, so long as *Henry* the 8 raigned, but in the 3 of King *Ed.* the sixt, the Church for the most part, with the great Bell-tower (a most curious piece of

*Robertus Botill
Prior, Hospitalis
Sanc̄ti Iohannis
Ierusalem in
Anglia: primus
Baro regni An-
glie & consilia-
rius Regis. ex
Arch Turris
London secunda
pars pat Anno
10. Ed 4. m. 13.*

of workmanship, grauen, gilt, and enameld, to the great beautifying of the Citie, (saith *Stow*) was vndermined and blowne vp with Gun-powder; the stone whereof was imployed in building of the Lord Protectors house in in the Strand.

The Charter-house.

The foundation
of the
Charterhouse.

Sir *Walter Manny* Knight of the Garter, Lord of the towne of *Manny* in the Dioces of *Cambrey*, beyond the seas; in that raging pestilence in the 23 of King *Ed.* the 3. when Churches & Church-yards in London might not suffice to bury the dead, purchased a piece of ground in this place called *Spitle croft*, containing 13 acres and a Rodd, and caused the same to bee enclosed for burials, and dedicated by *Raph Stratford* Bishop of London; in which place, and in the same yeere, more then 50000 persons were buried, in regard of such a multitude here interred: he caused a Chappell here to be builded, wbercin Offerings were made, and Masses said for the soules of so many Christians departed. And afterwards about the yeere 1371. he caused here to be founded, an house of *Carthusian* Monkes, which he called the *Salutation*: which house at the dissolution, was valued to be yeerely worth, sixe hundred forty two pounds, foure pence halfe-penny.

Stow Survey.

John Stow saith, that he had read this Inscription following, fixed on a stone crosse, sometime standing in the Charter-house Church yard.

Anno Domini M. ccc. xl. ix. Regnante magna pestilentia, consecratum fuit hoc Cemiterium, in quo & infra septa presentis Monasterij, sepulta fuerunt mortuorum Corpora, plusquam quinquaginta millia, preter alia multa abhinc vsque ad presens quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Ex *Mss.* in bib.
Cot.

This inscription vpon the foresaid Stone Crosse, as also the relation before, was taken out from the words of his charter, the substance whereof followeth.

*Walterus Dns. de Many, &c. cum nuper pestilentia esset tam grandis & violenta in ciuitate London quod Cemiteria Ecclesia ciuitatis non possunt sufficere pro sepultura personarum in eadem pestilentia discedentia, nos moti pietate habentes oespectum, &c. Purchased 13. acres of land without Smithfield Barres, in a place called Spitle croft, and now called new Church-Haw, for the buriall of the persons aforesaid, and haue caused the place to be blessed by *Raph* then Bishop of London: in which place, plus quam Quinquaginta millia personarum de dicta pestilentia morientium sepulti fuere. And there for our Ladies sake wee founded a Chappel, & of the holy order of the *Cartusians*, made there a Monastery, by consent of the Prior or *Cartuse Maior* in *Sauoy*, &c. for the health of King *Edward* the third, and Dame *Margaret* his wife: *Hys Testibus. John Hastings* of *Penbroke*, *Humfrey Bohun* of *Hereford*: *Edmund Mortymer* of *March*, and *William de Monteacuto* of *Sarum*, Earles. *John de Barnes* Maior of *London*; *William de Walworth*, and *Robert de Gayton* Sheriffes. *Das apud London 20 Martij, Anno Regni Reg. Ed. 3. 45.**

The death of
the Founder.

Sir *Walter Manny*, or *de Manie*, the foresaid Founder, was buried here in his owne Church, who deceased in the same yeere that he laid his foundation,

dation, 1371. His death was much lamented, by the King, the Nobilitie, and commons of all England; for, with singular commendations, hee had for a long time serued vnder *Edward* the third in the French warres, and was employed by him vpon severall Embassies, and his truth and good counsell was euer much auailable to the whole state of the kingdome. His obsequies were performed with great solemnity; King *Edward* the third, and all his children, with the greatest Prelates, and Lord Barons of the kingdome, being there present. His wife *Margaret*, was here entombed with him; by whom he had issue, *Thomas Manye*, who in his youth was drowned in a Well at Detford in Kent, and *Anne*, then his onely daughter, and heire, married to *John*, Lord *Hastings*, Earle of Penbroke.

Margaret, Lady *Manye*, saith *John Stow*, here interred, (yet the Catalogue of Honour will haue her to be buried in the Miuories) died the 24. of March, 1399. she was the onely daughter of *Thomas* of Brotherton, Earle of Norfolk, and Marshall of England, second sonne of King *Edward* the first, and her fathers onely heire after the death of her brother *Edward*, which happened in the same yeare that his father departed the world. She was for the greatnesse of her birth, her large reuenues and wealth, created Dutchesse of Norfolk for terme of life: she had beene first married to *John* Lord *Segraue*, and her last husband was the foresaid Sir *Walter Manny*.

Here sometime was interred the body of *Philip Morgan*, Doctor of Law, Chancelour of Normandy, and Bishop of Ely; a very wise man, who with great commendations gouerned that See nine yeeres sixe moneths, and foure daies, and departed this life at Bishops-Hatfield, October 25. 1434.

Many funerall monuments were in this Church, as you may finde them mentioned in the Suruay of London.

This religious house is now turned into an Hospitall, consisting of a Master, a Preacher, a Free-Schoole with a Master and an Vsher, fourescore decaied gentlemen Souldiers, and forty schollers, maintained with sufficient cloathing, meate, drinke, lodging, and wages; besides Officers and Ministers to attend vpon them all; so that the whole number now in the house with the attendants, is one hundred and fourescore. The greatest gift that euer at any time in England, no Abbey (at the first foundation thereof) excepted, or therewith to bee compared, being the gift of one man onely, whose name was *Thomas Sutton* of Castle Campes, in the County of Cambridge Esquire, borne at Knaith in the County of Lincolne, who liued to the age of 79 yeares, and deceased the 12. day of December, 1611. somewhat before this his famous Foundation was fully accomplished.

Great Saint Bartholomewes.

This Priorie was founded by one *Rahere*, a pleasant conceited wittie gentleman, and a Courtier in the raigne of King *Henry* the first, which he dedicated to the honour of God and Saint *Bartholomew*, and placed therein blacke Canons, or Canons regular; himselfe became their first Prior; his foundation was confirmed in these words.

Pp

Henricus

Margaret, Lady *Manye*, and Dutchesse of Norfolk.

Sunnay. Brocke.

Vincent Catal. Noif.

Philip Morgan Bishop of Ely.

Suttons Hospitall.

The foundation of great Saint Bartholomewes.

Ex Arch Turris
London. Cart
An. l. i. c. a. l.

Henricus Rex, &c. Sciatis me concessisse, & presenti carta me confirmasse, Ecclesie beati Bartholomei London, que est Dominica Capella mea; et canonicis dominicis in ea Domino seruientibus, quod sint ab omni subiectione & terrena seruitute liberi; ut sic aliqua Ecclesia in tota Anglia magis libera, &c. dat. per manum nostram apud Winton, 15 Junij, Anno reg. 37.

William Bolton
the last Prior
of S Bartholo-
mewes.

Here he died, and was here buried in a faire monument, renewed by Prior Bolton, which Bolton was the last Prior of this house; a great builder and repairer of the Priorie, and the Parish Church, and of diuers lodgings belonging to the same: as also of new he builded the Mannor of Canonbury (now called Canbury) at Islington, which belonged to the Canons of this house. This Bolton and the rest of his brethren were portraied vpon a Table sometimes hanging in this Church, now it is in Sir Robert Cottons Librarie, holding vp their hands to the Crucifixe, vnder whom, these verses were depensid.

*Gulielmo Bolton precibus succurrite vestris
Qualis erat pater hic, Domus hec, & cetera monstrant.*

He died at his Parsonage house at Harrow vpon the hill (as I haue it by relation) the fourth of Edward the sixt, and was there interred.

He surrendred vp this his Priorie the 30 of Henry the 8. which was then valued at 757 l. 8 s. 4 d. ob q. by yeere.

Roger Walden
Bishop of Lon-
don.

Here sometime lay entombed the body of Roger Walden, Bishop of London. Neuer had any man better experience of the variable vncertaintie of worldly felicity, then he; for from the estate of a very poore man, he was suddenly raised to be Treasurer of England (hauing beene first Secretarie to the King, Deane of Yorke, and Treasurer of the towne of Calis) and then made Archbishop of Canterbury; which honour he enioyed not past two yeares, but was remoued from the same, and forced to leade a priuate life a long time. At last being once more lift vp to the honour of this Bishopricke of London; he left this present life within the compasse of the yeere following. Of this man thus writeth Thomas Walsingham, who liued in those times, and much what to the same effect. I will vse his owne language.

Godwin de pre-
sulibus Angl.

Anno 1406. Dominus Rogerus de Waldene debitum Nature soluit, qui varia fortuna vectus expertus est sub breui tempore.

Upodigma
Neufrica.

*Quam sit inconstans, incerta, volubilis ipsa,
Errans, instabilis, vaga, que dum stare putatur,
Occidit, et falso mutatur gaudia vultu.*

Nempe ex pauperculo factus est Regni Thesaurarius; and so proceeds on forwards with his story. Vpon his monument this Epitaph was inlayd in brasse.

*Hic iacet Rogerus de Walden Episcopus Londinens. qui cum in utraque fortuna plurimu laborauit ex hac vita migravit, 2 die Nouem. an. dom. 1406,
Vir, cultor verus Domini, iacet intra Rogerus
Walden: Fortuna cui nunquam steterat vna.*

Nunc

*Nunc requiem tumuli Deus omnipotens dedit illi,
Gaudet et in celis plaudet ubi quisque fidelis.*

He denied his preferment to the Bishoppicke of London, being preferred vnto him by the Pope, saying, that he would not accept of it from any but from the king. As I finde thus recorded in the Tower.

2. Pars Pat. An.
6. H. 4. M. 20.

Cum summus Pontifex nuper prouidisset Rogero Walden de Ecclesia Cathedral. London, prefatus tamen Rogerus dominicum beneficium sine Regis assensu, et licentia acceptare noluit, nec vult ni presenti Rex concedit eidem Rogero licentiam quod ipse tanquam verus Pastor, et Episcopus dicte Ecclesie Cathedralis eandem ecclesiam capere valeat et acceptare T. R. apud W. 24. Iunij.

Little Saint Bartholomewes.

This Hospitall for the poore and diseased, was founded by the forenamed *Rabere* Prior of great Saint *Bartholomewes*, to be gouerned by a Master, and eight Brethren, being Priests for the Church: and foure Sisters, to see the poore serued. It was valued at the suppression to 305. l. 6. s. 7. d. yearly. The Church remaineth a Parish to the Tenants dwelling in the precinct of the Hospitall; in which are many faire Funerall Monuments. Whose Inscriptions (or the most of them) are set downe in the Suruay of London, these following onely omitted.

The foundation
of Saint
Bartl. Hospital.

Hic iacent Thomas Malesant Miles Baro de Winwore, et Dominus de S. George, in Com. de Glamorgan, et Dominus de Okneton et Pile, in Com. de Penbroke in Wallia, qui obiit 8. die Maij 1438. et Domina Margareta uxor eius, filia Thome Asteley. Ar. Nep. de Domino de Asteley, et Henricus filius eorundem Tho. et Margarete. Quorum animabus propitiatur Altissimus. Amen.

Sir Tho. Malesant or Nausant, & Margaret his wife.

The xiiic yere of our Lord seventy and three,
Passyd Sir *William Knyght* to God Almighty;
The fiftenth dey of Iuil; Master of this place.
Iesu for his mercy reioyce hym with his grace:

Sir Will. Knight
Priest.

The xiiic yere of our Lord and eight,
Passyd Sir *Robert Grewil* to God Almighty,
The xii dey of April: Broder of this place,
Iesu for his mercy reioice him with his grace.

Sir Rob. Grewil
Priest.

Philip Lewis restyth vnder yis ston,
Yat in Iun deseisyd the dey six and twenty,
Wyth *Agnes* hys wyf, yat were both on,
The xiiic yere of our Lord and scuen and fifty.

Philip Lewis & Agnes his wife.

*Subiacet ecce pede Iohn Stafford mortis in ede
Iustus, deuotus, discretus, et ad pia motus:
Qui bona plura loco dum vixit contulit isti:
Mille quater centum quater et sexto quoque Christi,
Luce Nouembris deca ter.
Vt sit propitius anime Christus precor. Amen.*

Io. Stafford.

Saint Sepulchers.

Tho. Fines Lord
Dacres.

Stew. Annal.

Io. Goodfellowes
Heart.

In this Church lyeth buried the body of that vnfortunate Lord, *Thomas Fines*, Baron *Dacres* of the South. Who was executed at *Tiborne* the 29. of *Iune*, 1541. for that hee with others going to hunt in *Master Pelhams Parke* at *Laughton* in *Suffex*, and meeting with some companie, casually by the way, with whom and his confederates, ensued a quarrell: in which a priuate man, one *John Busbrig* was slaine by the said Lord, or some of his associates, which were *Io. Mantell*, *Io. Frouds*, and *George* (all three executed for the same fact at *Saint Thomas Waterings*) The death of this Lord was generally lamented, being an hopefull gentleman of 24. yeares of age. This happened in that bloudie yeare, when *Henry* the eight vnsheathed his sword vpon the neckes of the Nobilitie.

Here lieth the heart of *John Goodfellow*, for his sowl and al yat died wyth hym, and al Christen sowls, I prey yow for cherite sey a *Pater Noster* and an *Ave Mary*.

Saint Bridgets or Brides.

Will. Weuer and
Elizabeth his
wife.

Vndyr this ston *William Weuer* doth ly
Cityzon, and *Elizabeth* his wyf hym by
He died the viii and she the vii dey of September,
Leuing *Geffrey*, *Mary*, and *Ellin* thar children as I remember.
Whof sowls God receyve to fauor and peafe,
Wyth Ioyes to lyve that neuyr sal cease. 1499.

The White Friers.

The founda-
tion of the
white Friers
Carmelites.

Ston Saruay.

Lamb peramb.

Lamb. peramb.

These Friers were called *Fratres beatae Mariae de monte Carmeli*: first founded by Sir *Richard Grey* knight, ancestor to the Lord *Grey* of *Codnor*, in the yeare 1241. King *Edward* the first gaue to the Prior and brethren of that house, a plot of ground here in *Fleetstreet*, whereupon to build their house: which was afterwards new builded by *Hugh Courtney* (the third of that Christian name Earle of *Deuonshire*) the yeare before he died, which was *Aug.* 1350. Sir *Robert Knolles* knight, was a great builder here also, in the raigne of *Richard* the second, and of *Henry* the fourth: who (being borne but of meane parentage in the County of *Chester*) was by his valiant behauour aduanced from a common Souldier (in the French warres vnder *Edward* the third) to a great Commander; and being sent Generall of an Armie into France, in despite of their power, he draue their people before him like Sheepe, destroying Townes, Castles, and Cities, in such a manner and number, that long after in memory of this act, the sharpe points and gable ends of ouerthrowne houses and Minsters, were called *Knolles Mitters*. After which minding to make himselfe as welbeloued of his countrey, as he was feared of forraine nations, hee built the goodly faire Bridge at *Rocheſter*, ouer the Riuer of *Medway*, with a Chappell and a Chantrye at the East end thereof. He founded a Colledge, with an Hospitall adioyning thereunto; in the Towne of *Pontefract* in *Yorkeſhire*, of which hereafter. He founded also an Hospitall in the Citie of *Rome*, for entertainment of English

English traouellers, or pilgrimes, to that Citie, in place where *Thomas Becket*, Archbishop of Canterbury, had builded a Chappel of the holy Trinity, which to this day retaines the name, and is a Seminarie for our English Fugitiues. He deceased at his Mannor of Scone Thorpe in Norfolke, was brought to London, and honourably buried by the Lady *Constance* his wife, in the body of this Church; which he had newly builded. *Ann.* 1407. the 15. of August. Of whom in his life, saith *Stow*, were made verses in Latine, thus by him put into English.

O *Robert Knowles*, most worthy of Fame,
By thy Prowesse France was made tame.
Thy manhood made the French to yeeld,
By dint of sword in towne and feeld.

Here sometime lay entombed in a goodly Monument of Alabaster, the body of *Robert Mascall*, Bishop of Hereford, a man for his good learning and good life admired, and beloued of all men: He was often employed by *Henry* the fourth (to whom he was Confessor) vpon Embassies to forraine Princes; and in the yeare 1415. sent with two other Bishops to the Councell of *Constance*. Hee built the Quier, Presbytery, and Steeple of this Church; and gaue many rich ornaments to this religious house, wherein he died, 22. Decemb. 1416.

Rob Mascall
Bishop of Hereford.

William Lord *Montacute* Earle of Salisbury, and king of the Isle of Man, was here entombed. Whose noble Acts (saith *Walsingham*) to write worthily were a commendable matter. He founded the Abbey of *Bisham* Montague in Barkshire, and died at a Iusts and Turney at Windfore, in the yeare 1343.

Will. Montague
Earle of Salisbury.
Ypodig Neust.

For the rest here interred, I referre my Reader to the Suruay of London.

This house was valued at 26. l. 7. s. 3. d. and was surrendered the tenth of Nouember, the 30. of king *Hen.* the eight.

Since the writing of the premisses, I chanced to haue the perusall of a Manuscript, penned in the praise of this religious Order; out of which I collected diuers Epitaphs, which in times past had beene engrauen vpon the Sepulchers of certaine Carmelites, here in the Church of this Priory interred. And first, I finde that *Stephen Patrington*, *vir omnibus prestantioribus animi dotibus, omnibus virtutibus preditus, et multiplici doctrina varietate instructus*, was here buried in the body of the Quire. He was borne in the County of Yorke, and brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie. He writ many learned bookes, and was an admirable Preacher, to whose Sermons alwayes came an incredible concourse of people, saith *Leland*. Hee was for the space of fiftene yeares Prouinciall of the Carmelites: Confessor he was to king *Henry* the fourth, and held of him in great estimation, as also to his Queene, and his eldest sonne *Henry* Prince of Wales; who when he came to the Crowne, preferred him to the Bishopricke of *Saint Davids* in Wales. Being at the Councell of *Constance*, he was, by the Pope, translated to *Chichester*; not long after which he departed this world: and as it is in the Records in the Tower before his translation could be perfected: in the yeare 1417. the 22.

Penes Reb.
Treswell.

Stephen Patrington Bishop of *S. Davids*.

of September. But I will come to the Inscription vpon his Tombe, in verse and prose as followeth.

*Hic Frater Stephanus de Patrington requiescit,
Nomine reque fuit norma, corona, Pater.
Eus Carmelitis Rector Doctor Prior Anglis;
Confessor celebris Regis et ipse manens,
Henrici Quinti, Meneuensis quoque Presul
Christus in aureolam pillea mutet ei.*

.....

*Magister Frater Stephanus Patrington, sacre Theologie venerabilis Doctor
et Prior Prouincialis Fratrum Carmelitarum in Prouincia Anglie annis xv.
Confessor Domini Regis Henrici quinti. Episcopus Meneuensis. et Postulatus
Cicestriensis. obiit Londonijs in Conuentu. Ann. Dom. M. cccc. xvij. xxij.
die Mens. Septembris.*

Hic varia scripsit opuscula vtilitati Studentium.

Nich. Kenton.

Here sometime lay buried the bodie of *Nicholas Kenton*; borne in Kenton a village in Suffolke, about ten miles from Ipswich; he was matriculated and instructed in the rudiments of learning amongst the Carmelites at Ipswich. From whence he went to Cambridge, where he attained to the full perfection of all solide discipline. In poesie and Rhetoricke hee was exquisitely well exercised, an acute Philosopher he was, and a singular diuine. He writ many learned Comments vpon fundrie places of the Scripture; and many other workes mentioned by *Bale*; He was Prouinciall of his order in England for the space of twelue yeares; and had vnder his gouernment aboue a thousand and fise hundred Carmelites. Hee desired, not long before his death, to giue ouer his Prouinciallship, saying, *Se iam malle precibus et Deo liberè vacare, quam praxi attendere, parere potius deinceps velle quam preesse.* Which was granted after much earnest suite made to all his Couents. He died in the Dormitorie of this house, the fourth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord, 1468. to whose honour this riming Epitaph was annexed to his funerall Monument.

*Kenton Doctoris Carmilite Nicholai,
Sic Peccatricis anime miserens Adonai.
Carmeli gentis curam qui rexit in Anglis
Ipsa bis senis fungens summus Prior annis.
Huic sibi propitius veniam prestet pater almus;
Cuius spiramen scandens supra astra sit. Amen.*

Io. Miluerton.

John Miluerton, a Carmelite Frier of Bristow, was here entombed; hee was Doctor of Diuinitie, and of the Chaire, in the Vniuersitie of Oxford; from whence he was sent for to Paris, by *John Sorethe* the Prouinciall of his Order, where by a generall Synode he was chosen Prouinciall of his order, through England, Scotland, and Ireland. At length (because he defended such of his order as preached against endowments of the Church with temporall possessions) hee was brought into trouble, committed to prison in Castle S. *Angelo* in Rome, where he continued three yeares, and at length was deliuered through certaine of the Cardinals, that were appointed his iudges;

judges; but in the meane time he lost the Bishopricke of Saint *Dauids*, to which he was elected. He writ diuers learned workes before, after, and during the time of his imprisonment, which are mentioned by *Bale* in his first centurie. At the last, full of yeeres and cares, he here ended his life, the last day saue one of January in the yeare of our redemption, 1486. and was buried in the Quire of this monasterie, with these nicking Hexameters engrauen vpon his monument.

*Clauditur hic subitus prudens veri reserator,
Carmeli cultor, Doctrinae firmus amator.
Rite Iohannes Oxoniensis in ordine Doctor
Sic orthodoxe fidei validus releuator.
Post Prouinquecialis vixit pluribus annis,
Mirifice crebro vexatus tempore dampnis
Huic reus est sceleris annus magni tribulantis,
Gaudeat ob meritum constans robur patientis,
Ipsam turbavit vir fortis perniciose,
Tandem Catholice trusus superat speciose.
Aureolam Deus ut det Mylnerton numerose,
Optemus, fuerat plexus licet inuidiose.*

John Loney Doctor of Diuinity, and a Carmelite Frier, was here interred in the cloister of the Church, to whose memory this distich was made.

John Loney.

*Clauditur hoc claustro Frater Loneye Iohannes
Expertus mundo celo fruiturus ut heres.*

This *Loney*, saith a late writer, was *vir acuti ingenij, magna doctrina, multa lectionis, boni zeli, multa industria*: A man of an acute wit, excellent doctrine, much reading, ardent deuotion, great industrie. Hee with twelue other Doctors did condescend to the decree (saith my *Mss*) of Master *William Barton*, Chancellour of the vniuersitie of Oxford, for the condemning of the sixteene Articles of *John Wickliffe* of the Sacrament of the Altar.

*Pitt. de illust.
Ang. Scriptori-
bus.*

An Epitaph vpon *John Palgraue*, Prior sometimes of this house.

*Huius confratris grauis est instantia, causa
Qua domus hec superest proceraque fabrica libris,
Et murus validus excludit Tamesis undas.
Vestes dat sacras sibi det vestes Deus albas.*

Of this Prior I finde no further; neither of any other of the Carmelites buried within this conuentuall Church.

Black Friars Church in Oldborne.

In old time about the yeere 1221. there was a religious house of Friars Predicants, without the Bars in Oldborne; to which order, *Hubert de Bur-*

Hubert de Bur-
go Earle of
Kent.

go Earle of Kent, was an especiall Benefactor: giuing vnto them that noble Pallace at Westminster, now called White Hall: Thus *Hubert* was a faithfull seruant to King *John*, and to his sonne *Henry* the third, a carefull Patriot of the State, and one who vnfaignedly loved his Country, who when he had made triall of the variable changes of Fortune, as being seldome, or neuer, but either highly in the Kings loue, or in the Subiects hatred, or in the Kings heavy displeasure, and the peoples generall applause; lastly, being full fraught with yeers, as he was with many eminent vertues, he died, in the fauour of God, the King, and all good men, at his Mannor of Bansted in Surrey, the Ides of May, Anno 1243. Hee was first here intombed, but afterwards (as though he had bene fatally ordained to take no more rest in his graue, then quietnesse in his worldly employments) his body was translated, at the same time when these Friers were remoued from Oldborne into London, to that house now called the blacke Friers, neere vnto Ludgate: where belike it takes no better rest, then others haue done so buried.

Saint Dunstons in the West.

John Gyles,
Clerke of the
petit Bagge.

Hic iacet Iohannes Gyles nuper vnius Clericorum parue Bagge cancell. Dominorum H. Regum septimi et octaui, ac custos siue clericus Rotularum et Recordorum in Turri London remanentium qui obiit ultimo die Feb. Anno 1523. cuius.

Cowell *lit. c.*

Clericus parue Bagge or Clarke of the Petit Bagge, is an Officer in the Chancerie, of which sort there be three, and the Master of the Rolles is their chiefe. Their Office is to record the returne of all Inquisitions, out of euery Shire, all Liueries granted in the Court of Wards, all *euster les maines*, to make all Patents of Customers, Gawgers, Controuersers and Aulnegers; all *Conge d'eslires* for Bishops, all Liberateis vpon extent of Statute Staples; the recouery of Recognisances forfeited, and all Elegits vpon them; the summons of the Nobilitie, Clergie, and Burgesses of the Parliament, Commissions directed to Knights, and other of euery shire, for leassing of the Subsidies, Writs for the nomination of Collectors, and all traueses vpon any Office, bill, or otherwise, and to receiue money due to the King for the same.

This Officer is mentioned, *Anno 33. Hen. 8. cap. 22.* and it is like hee had first this denomination and stile of Petit Bagges, because hauing to doe with so many Records of diuers kinds, as aboue mentioned, they were put in sundry leather Bagges, which were not so great as the Clarke of the Hamper now vseth, and therefore might be called Petits Bagges, small or little bagges.

This *John Gyles* was also keeper or Clerke of the Rolles and Records in the Tower of London; an Office generally well knowne throughout all England; the master whereof at this day is that learned Gentleman, Sir *John Borrowes* Knight; vnder whom my vnderstanding friend *Will. Collet*, and my industrious country-man, *Will. Riley*, alias *Rouge-Rose*, Pursuant at Armes, doe officiate the place.

Lawrence Bar-
teles.

Dona requiem misericordissime Iesu anime famuli tui Laurentij Bartlot, nuper Registrarij Episcopi Lincol. qui obiit . . . die octob. An. 1470.

Quis-

*Quisquis ades vultumque vides, sta, perlege, plora
Iudicij memor esto tui, tua nam venit hora
Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, tua posteriora
Commemorans miseris miserans pro me precor ora.*

*Te mediante tuus viam post funera seruus
Qui te dilexi Michael bene dummodo vixi.*

*Non Homo leteris tibi copia si fluat eris,
Hic non semper eris, memor esto quod morieris.
Corpus putrebit, quod habes alter habebit
Es euanebit, quod agis tecum remanebit.*

Under the picture of Saint Michael.

The Temple Church.

The first Founder hereof is not certainly recorded, some hold that it was built by *Dunwallo Mulmutius*, about the yeare of the worlds creation, 4748. the precincts whereof, he made a Sanctuary, or a place of refuge for any person therein to be assured of life, liberty, and limbs, of which I haue spoken elsewhere.

The first Sanctuary.

Besides these priuiledges vnto Temples, hee constituted diuers good lawes. Of which he writ two bookes, the one called *Statuta municipalia*, the other *Leges iudiciariae*, which is as much to say, as the statute Law, and the common Law. *Cooke Reports* 3 part *ad Lect.* out of *Bale cent. 1.* Having reduced his Realme into one Monarchie, being before by ciuill warres and dissention, seuered and brought into diuers dominions. Hee raigned 40. yeares, died the yeare of the worlds creation, 4768. and was buried in this place, with other of the British Kings. But it appeareth by this inscription following ouer the Church doore in the stone worke, that this holy Structure was newly founded of farre later times, and dedicated to the honour of the blessed Virgine: yet I thinke it is farre more ancient.

The death and buriall of *Mulmutius Dunwallo*.

Anno ab incarnatione Domini M. C. lxxxv. dedicata hec Ecclesia in honorem beate Marie, a Domino Eraclio dei gratia Sancte Resurrectionis Ecclesie Patriarcha, 11 Idus Februarij. Qui eam annatim petentibus de iniuncta sibi Penitentia lx. dies indulxit.

The Foundation of the Temple Church.

Knights Templers were the last Founders of this house, which at the first were certaine noble Souldiers religiously bent, who bound themselves by vow in the hands of the Patriarke of Ierusalem to serue Christ after the manner of Regular canons, in chastitie and obedience, and to defend Christian Religion, the holy land, and Pilgrimes going to visite the Lords Sepulchre, they flourished for a time in high reputation, for pietie and deuotion, but as they increased in wealth, so they fell to wickednesse, insomuch that in the yeere 1308. all the Templers in England, as also in other parts of Christendome, were apprehended and committed to diuers Prisons, and

in

in the yeare 1312. all their lands were giuen to the Knights Hospitalers of the order of Saint *Iohn Baptist*, called Saint *Iohn of Ierusalem*, as I haue said elsewhere.

There are in this Temple many very ancient monuments of famous men, (for out of what respect I know not King *Henry* the third, and many of the Nobility, desired much to be buried in this Church) shaped in marble, armed, their legges crosse, whose names are not to be gathered, by any inscriptions, for that time hath worne them out; vpon the vpper part of one of their portraitures, *Camden* saith that hee hath read. *Comes Penbrochie*, and vpon the side this verse.

Cam. in Mid-
lesex London.

Miles eram Martis Mars multos vicerat armis:
Of Mars I was a doughty knight,
Mars vanquish't many a man in fight.

William Mar-
shall Earle of
Penbroke.

Vnder which monument lieth *William Marshall* the elder, Earle of Penbroke, a most powerfull man in his time, being the Kings Marshall, Generall of his Armie, and Protector of the kingdome in the minority of King *Henry* the third, vntill such time as he the said *William* died, which was in the yeare 1219. 27 die *Martij*. This Epitaph following goes also currant for this glorious and triumphant Earle, as an Epitome of his noble vertues.

Sum quem Saturnum sibi sensit Hibernia, Solem
Anglia, Mercurium Normannia, Gallia Martem.
Irelands Saturne, Englands Sunne am I,
The Mars of France, and Normans Mercury: or thus.

Whom Ireland once a *Saturne* found, England a Sunne to be,
Whom Normandy a *Mercury*, and France Mars, I am he.

This *William* had five sonnes, *William*, *Richard*, *Gilbert*, *Walter*, and *Anselme*, all Earles of Penbroke, and Marshals of England.

William Mar-
shall the yon-
ger, Earle of
Penbroke.

Here by his father vnder the like monument, lieth *William* the eldest sonne, Earle of Penbroke, Lord of Strighull, Chepstow, Caerwent, Leigh (or Liege) Welshford, Kildare, Ossorie and Carlogh, who died the sixt of Aprill, 1231. as it is in the booke of *Wauerly*, wherein this Epitaph is made to his memory.

Militis istius mortem dolet Anglia, ridet
Wallia, viuentis bella minasque timens.
England laments the death of this braue Knight,
Wales laughs, he liuing did her so affright.

The Annales of Ireland will haue him to be buried by his brother *Richard*, in the Quire of the Friers Predicants in Kilkennie, of whom it was thus written.

Cuius sub fossa Kilkennia continet Ossa,
Whose bones bestowed in graue so deep,
Kilkenny Towne doth safely keep.

Wheresoeuer he was buried, a Martiall braue Earle he was, which hee

WOR-

worthily shewed, when as he set vpon *Llewellyn* Prince of Wales, who invaded his Territories, in his absence whilst he was prosecuting the warres in Ireland, and returned from that battell a triumphant Conquerour.

Vnder another Monument lieth the body of *Gilbert Marshall*, Earle of Penbroke, and Marshall of England: Lord of Longeville in Normandy, Leinster in Ireland, and of Chepstow, Strighull, and Caerwent in Wales. This Potent Peere of the Realme (saith *Mathew Paris*, in *Ann. 1241.*) proclaimed a Turnament (in scorne of the kings authoritie; whereby such disports were forbidden) to be holden at Hertford in the County of Hertford; to which place, when many both of the Nobilitie and Gentry were assembled; it happened that himselfe running, by the flinging of his horse was cast out of his saddle; and the horse gaue him such a blow on the breast, that he died the same day, being the fifth of the Kalends of July, 1241. as aforesaid. His bowels were interred in the Abbey Church in the Towne of Hertford, with the bowels of one *Sir Robert de Say* knight, a gallant gentleman, slaine in the same exercise.

These kinde of lusts or Turnaments were brought in with king *Stephen*, and practised in many places of England, in such an outragious manner, and with such slaughter of Gentlemen, that to suppress such an heathenish disport, it was decreed by Parliament, that whosoeuer therein were slaine, should want Christian buriall; and their heires be disinherited.

Hic requiescit

. . . . R. . . Ep. . . . *Quondam Visitator generalis ordinis Milicie Templi, in Anglia & in Francia & in Italia. . . .*

This was a fragment of a funerall Inscription insculped vpon one of these crosse-legged Monuments; as I found it amongst other Collections by one studious in Antiquities, in *Sir Robert Cottons* voluminous Librarie: which he proues by the pedigree of the said Lord *Rosses*, to haue bene made to the memory of one *Robert Rosse* a Templar, who died about the yeare 1245. and gaue to the Templars his Mannor of Ribston.

William Plantaginet, the fifth sonne of king *Henry* the third, lieth here interred; who died in his childhood, about the yeare 1256.

*En Iacobus templo Bayle requiescit in isto,
Qui fuerat gratus medio Templo sociatus,
Cui Deus esto pius eius miserando reatus.
Vitam mutauit in mensis sine secundi,
M.C. quater que dato Lxx quater annumerato
Cui sit solamen Christus dic protinus. Amen.*

*Robertus iacet hic Thorne quem Bristollia quondam
Pretoris merito legit ad officium.
Huic etinim semper magne Respublica cure;
Charior & cunctis Patria diuitijs.
Ferre inopi auxilium, tristes componere lites,
Dulce huic consilio quosque iuuare fuit.
Qui pius exaudis miserorum vota precesque,
Christe, huic in celis des regione locum.*

Orate

Gilbert Marshall Earle of Penbroke.

Paris. 1241.

Hastiludium.
Paris.

Sir Rob. Rosse knight.

Will. Plantaginet.

James Bayle.

Rob. Thorne.

Ric. Wye.

Orate pro anima Richardi Wye socij comititui interioris Templi. ob. 9. Mar. 1519. Cuius anime.

*Domine secundum delictum meum noli me iudicare,
Deprecor maiestatem tuam ut tu deleas iniquitatem meam.
Ecce quid eris.*

Will Langham
Master of the
Temple.

*Hic iacet Willelmus Langham quondam custos huius Templi qui obiit
..... 1437.*

*Tu prope qui transis, nec dicis aucto, resiste
Auribus et corde hec mea dicta tene.
Sum quod eris, quod es ipse fui, derisor amare
Mortis, dum licuit pace manente frui.
Sed veniente nece postquam sum raptus amicis
Atque meis famulis orba domus.
Me contexit humo, deploravitque iacentem;
Inque meos cineres ultima dona dedit.
Vnde mei vultus corrosit terra nitorem
Queque fuit forme.
Ergo, Deum pro me cum pura mente precare,
Ut mihi perpetua pace frui tribuat.
Et quicumque rogat pro me comportet in unam
Ut mecum maneat in regione Poli.*

Will. Burgh.

*William Burgh iadis Clerk de Chancelleri
Gist icy Dieu de salme eyt mercy. Amen.*

Saint Clement Danes.

Harold king of
England.

So called because *Harold* (surnamed *Harefoot*, for his swift footman-ship) king of England, of the Danish line, and other Danes, were here buried.

Stow Annales.

This *Harold* was the base sonne of king *Canut*, by his concubine *Alice* of Woluerhampton in Staffordshire, a Shoemakers daughter. His body was first buried at Westminster, but afterwards *Hardicanut*, the lawfull sonne of *Canut* being king, commanded his body to bee digged out of the earth, and to be throwne into the Thames, where it was by a Fisherman taken vp and buried in this Churchyard. He died at Oxford, 1040. having raigned three yeares and eight moneths.

Io. Arundel Bi-
shop of Exce-
ter.

*Hic iacet Iohannes Arundell Episcopus Exon. qui ob.
die mens. Mayj 15. 1503.*

This maymed Inscription would tell vs thus much, that *John Arundell* (descended of the ancient and most worshipfull house of the *Arundels* of Lanherne in Cornwall) Bishop of Exceter, lieth here vnder interred, who died March 15. 1503.

Jo. Booth Bi-
shop of Exce-
ter.

*Hic iacet corpus venerabilis Io. Booth Legum Bacalareus. Epif-
copus Exon. ob. primo April. 1478.*

This Bishop governed his Church wondrous well, and builded (as some suppose) the Bishops Sec in the Quire, but being weary of the great troubles which were in his countrey, betweene king *Edward* the fourth, and the Earle

Earle of Warwicke, he remoued from thence to his house of Horsleigh in Hampshire, where he died.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Booth militis fratris Episcopi Exon. qui ob. 6. April, 1478.

*Hic iacet Edmundus Arnold, postremus Aprilis
Quem, dolor heu, rapuit tristis atroxque dies.
Istius Ecclesie Rector meritissimus olim,
Et summus Medice Doctor in arte fuit.
Non Ipocrate minor erat, nec doctior ullus,
Non Opifex mirum vincit Apollo virum.
M. D. deme ter. x. semel v. Christi anno,
Cui vitam Medicus det sine fine Deus.*

Sir Will. Booth
knight.

Ed. Arnold
Parson.

Sauoy:

So called of Peter Earle of Sauoy, the first builder thereof, which being ouerthrowne by the Rebels of Kent, it was againe raised and beautifully rebuiled by king Henry the seuenth for an Hospitall, and dedicated to the honour of Saint John Baptist: for which he purchased lands for the reliefe of an hundred poore people. Of which you may reade this Inscription engrauen ouer the Gate, towards the Street.

The foundati-
on of the Hol-
pitall of Sauoy

1505.

*Hospitium hoc inopi Turbe Sauoia vocatum,
Septimus Henricus fundauit ab imo solo.*

Henry the seuenth to his merite and honor,
This Hospitall foundyd, pore people to socor.

Many officers, ordinances, orders, and rules were appointed by the Founder; for the better gouernment of this Hospitall, some of which I haue read, briefly extracted out of the Grand Charter, viz.

Ex Mss. in bib.
Cor.

Per nomen Magistri et Capellanorum Hospitalis Henrici Regis Anglie septimi de Savoy.

Duo Presbiteri seculares conductitij.

Duo homines seculares honesti ac literati, quorum alter Subsacrista alter Subhospitalarius.

Quatuor homines honesti qui Alteriste vocentur.

Quinque alij honesti homines viz. 1. Clericus Coquine. 2. Panetarius. 3. Coquus. 4. Ortulanus. 5. Ianitor.

Duo alij, alter subcoquus, alter subianitor.

Vna femina Matriona, & sub eadem duodecim alie femine.

Habeat etiam Magister ad sumptus Hospitalis duos homines honestos ad nutum & libitum suum in omnibus negotijs tam propriis, quam etiam in negotijs hospitalis sibi seruituros.

In iuramento Magistri.

Nullamque dispensationem aduersus aliquod statutum siue ordinationem Hospitalis predicti, siue aduersus hoc iuramentum meum, aut aliquam eius particulam impetrabo aut impetrari curabo, neque ab aliis impetratum vlllo modo curabo, &c.

Hec omnia et singula in me recipio, & hec iureiurando promitto me fideliter

Qq.

ter

ter. obseruatarum, sicut me Deus adiuuet et hec sacrosancta eius Euangelia.

Que omnia & singula N. Abbati Westmonast. Visitatori predicti Hospitalis spondeo, &c. & in centum libris sterlingorum ad usum Hospitalis predicti meipsum firmiter obligo, &c.

Regule quedam obseruande.

Sit Magister continue residens in Hospitali predicto, nullumque officium, administrationem quarumcunque rerum, aut cuiuscunque rei, vel sub aliqua persona spiritali aut temporali cuiuscunque dignitatis aut conditionis fuerit, acceptabit aut geret, neque eiusdem Seruitor, Capellanus, Officiariusue.

Nec absit in Hospitalis negotiis ultra quadraginta in aliquo anno.

Pro singulis diebus necessarie sue absentie in Hospitalis causis habeat pro se & duobus sibi Seruitoribus tantum tres solidos.

Magister Hospitalis pro tempore existens, habeat sibi ultra unam Togam siue liberatam suam.

Pro expensis oris sui siue victus, proque vadijs suis, & quibuscunque alijs necessarijs habeat triginta libras annuatim soluendas per manus suas proprias, ad quatuor anni terminos vsuales per equales portiones.

Nec Magister nec alij portabunt vestes exteriores alterius coloris quam blanei, anglice blew, interiores possunt esse alterius coloris, dummodo non sunt rubei, vel alterius leuis coloris.

Omnes, Conductijs exceptis, portabunt in dextra parte Pectoris unam Rosam rubeam amplam ad sex polices in circuitu de filis cericis & aureis bene contextam, et compactam, cum Capicio eiusdem coloris.

There are diuers other the like ordinances, which I omit:

This Hospitall being valued to dispend 529. l. 15. s. 7. d. ob. by yeare, was suppressed the tenth of Iune, the seuenth of Edward the sixth, a little before his death: the Beds, bedding, and other furniture belonging thereunto, with seuen hundred Markes of the said Lands by yeare, he gaue to the Citizens of London, with his house of Bridewell, to the furnishing thereof, and towards the furnishing of the Hospitall of S. Thomas in Southwarke, lately suppressed.

The second foundation of Sauoy Hospitall.

This Hospitall was againe new founded, erected, corporated and endowed with lands, by Queene Mary, the third of Nouember, in the fourth of her raigne; the Ladies of the Court, and Maydens of Honor (a thing, saith Stow, not to be forgotten) stored the same of new with beds, bedding, and other furniture, in very ample manner, and so it continues.

The Chappell of this Hospitall serueth now as a Parish Church to the Tenements thereof neare adioyning, and others. In which are diuers funerall Monuments, but few of any Antiquitie.

Tho. Halsal
Gorvin Douglase
Bishops.

Hist. of Scot.
Ann. 1521.

Hic iacet Tho. Halsal Leighnieng Episcopus, in Basilica Sancti Petri Rome, Nationis Anglicorum Penitenciaris, summe probitatis vir, qui hoc solum post se reliquit. Vixit dum vixit bene, cui leuis conditor Goannes Douglas Scotus Dunkelheng. Presul, Patria sua exul. 1522. This Bishop translated Virgils Æneids into the Scottish language: compiled the palace of Honor, and diuers other Treatises; he fled into England for feare of being questioned in Parliament.

Humphrey
Gosling.

Here lieth Humphrey Gosling of London, Vintnor,
Of the whyt Hart of this Parish a neighbor,

Of

Of vertuous behaiour, a very good Archer,
And of honest mirth, a good company keeper.
So well enclnyed to poore and rich,
God send more Gossings to be sich.

Saint Martins in the fields.

O ye our frends yat here pas by,
We besече yow vs to haue in memory.
Somtym we were as now be ye,
In tym to come ye shall be as we.
Edward Norrys and *Ioan* his wyff,
These wer our names whyl we had lyff.
Of yowr charite for vs to pray,
A Pater Noster and an Aue to say.

*Ed. Norris and
Ioane his wife.*

Of your cherity pray for the soule of *Sir Humfrey Forster* Knight, whos
body lyeth buried here in earth vndyr this marbl ston: which deceasyd the
xviij day of the moneth of September, 1500. on whos
soule Iesu haue mercy, Amen.

*Sir Humfrey
Forster Knight*

*Hic iacet Thomas Barret prenobilis Armiger, qui quidem Thomas erat
abstractus de Sanctuario beati Petri Westmonasterij, et crudeliter interfe-
ctus per manus impiorum contra leges Anglie, et totius vniuersalis Ecclesie
priuilegia et iura, Anno Domini 1461. et Anno illustrissimi Regis Ed. Quar-
ti post conquestum primo. Sub eodem quoque marmoreo lapide Iohannes Bar-
ret eiusdem Thome primogenitus sepelitur qui quidem Iohannes obiit
die An.*

*Tho. Barret and
Iohn his sonne.*

Of this eminent thrice noble Esquire, thus drawne and puld out of the
Sanctuarie, and cruelly murdered by the hands of wicked people, against
the Lawes of the land, and priuiledges of the holy Church, as appeares by
this Inscription I haue read: thus much following out of a namelesse Ma-
nuscript.

Thomas Barret Squyre to **kyng Harry** the fyrst, oftentymes
imployd in the french warrys, vndre the command of **John Duc**
of **Bedford**; as alsoo **John Duc** of **Norfolk**, beyng alway trew lige
man to hys **Souereygne Lord** the **kyng**; hauyng taken **Sanctu-
ry** at **Westmynstre** to shon the fury of hys and the **kyngs** enemyes,
was from thense halyd foorth, and lamentably heuyn a peces.
Abut whilke tym, oz a lityll before, the **Lord Skales** late in an e-
uenyng entryng a wherry Bott wythe three persons, and rowgh-
yng toowards **Westmynstre**, ther lykwoyl too haue takyn **San-
ctury**, was descryed by a woosman, wher anon the wherry men fell
on hym, murdered hym, and cast hys manglyd corps alond by
Seynt Mary Duerys.

The Surname of *Barret* is at this day of exemplarie note, and doth great-
ly reffourish by that worthy Gentleman, *Sir Edward Barret* Knight, Lord
Baron of **Newburgh**, Chancelour of the Dutchie of **Lancaster**, and one of
his Maiesties most honourable priuy Councell.

The Hospitall
of Saint Mary
Rounciuall.

Saint Mary Rounciuall.

This was an Hospitall by Charing Crosse, and a cell to the Priorie, and couent of Rounciuall in Nauar, in Pampalone Diocesse, where a Fraternalitic was founded in the 15 of *Edward* the fourth.

Hospitall of
Saint James.

Hospitall of Saint James.

This Hospitall was anciently founded by the Citizens of London, for fourteene Sisters maidens, that were leprous, liuing chastly and honestly. This Hospitall was surrendered to *Henry* the eight, the 23 of his raigne: the Sisters being compounded withall, were allowed Pensions for the terme of their liues; and the King builded there a goodly mannor house annexing thereunto a Parke.

In Archivis Tur-
vis London.

*The Foundation of the religious house of Conuerts in Chancerielane,
(anciently called New-streete,) now knowne by the
name of the Rolles.*

Henry the third, about the twentieth yeare of his raigne, built this house for the Iewes, conuerted & to be conuerted to the faith of Christ: these are the words in his grant.

Rex Archiepiscopis, &c. Sciatis nos intuitu Dei, et pro salute anime nostre, et animarum antecessorum, et heredum meorum concessisse, et hac charta nostra confirmasse, pro nobis, et heredibus nostris, domum quam fundari fecimus in vico, qui vocatur New-streete, inter vetus Templum et nouum London, ad sustentationem Fratrum conuersorum, et conuertendorum, de Iudaismo, ad fidem catholicam, &c. hijs Testibus venerabilibus patribus. W. Kaerl: et W. exon episcopis. H. de Burgo Comite Kantie, Radulpho filio Nicholai, Godfrido de Crancumbe. Iohanne filio Philip, Amaurico de sancto Aumundo, Willielmo de Picheford, Galfrido de Cauz et alijs. dat per manum ve. P. R cicestrens. Cancellar. nostri. apud Westminst. 19. die April.

Videsis Catal.
Cancell. per
Franciscum
Thin collect.

But this Foundation did not continue long, for *Edward* the first (his sonne) in the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, banished all the Iewes out of England, confiscating all their goods, and leauing them nothing but money (barely) to beare their charges. King *Edward* the third appointed this house for the custody of the Rolles and Records of the Chancerie; giuing the same, by his charter, to one *William Barstall*, as then master of that Office, and his Successors. In the Chappell of this house, *Iohn Yong*, Doctor of both Lawes, and master of the Rolles, lieth entombed with this Inscription:

Iohn Yong, Ma-
ger of the
Rolles.

Io. Yong. LL Doctori sacror. scrinior. ac huius Domus custodi, Decano olim Ebor: vita defuncto xxv Aprilis sui fideles Executores hoc posuerunt. M. D. xvj.

Besides which, vpon an old table hanging by, are written in text hand, these verses following. *Dominus firmamentum meum.*

Hic

Hic iacet ille Iohannes Tong cognomine dignus,
 Tali quod nunquam marcesceret utpote charus.
 Omnibus apprime summo testante dolore,
 Quem neque celabant neque dissimulare valebant,
 Dum sternit iuuenem mors immatura labentem,
 Quis non desleret iuuenis miserabile fatum,
 Ex quo multorum pendebat vita salusque:
 Horum inquam imprimis, quos ille benignus alebat,
 Impensis donec vitales carperet auras,
 Nec satis illi erat hoc priuatis consuluisse
 Rebus, quin etiam prudenter publica gessit.
 Munia siue forensia siue etiam extera summa
 Cum laude, illa quidem dum sacris presuit olim
 Scrinijs hac vero Legati functus honore.

Saint Stephens Chappell.

This was a religious Structure, first begun by King Stephen, and afterwards finished, and her reueneues greatly augmented by King Edward the third; in which he placed a Deane, twelue Canons secular, as many Vicars, and other Ministers, who had their lodgings in Canon Row, now the habitations of diuers Noblemen and Gentlemen. These are the words of King Edwards Grant.

The foundation of S. Stephens Chappel.

In dei nomine Amen. Edwardus dei Gratia, &c. Salutem. Capellam quandam speciosam in Palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium situatam, in honorem beati Stephani Prothomartyris, per progenitores nostros nobiliter inchoatam, nostris sumptibus regijs fecimus consummari; in qua ad honorem omnipotentis dei, et specialiter beatissime Genetricis eius Marie, et dicti Martyris, ordinamus, volumus, constituimus, et auctoritate nostra regia perpetuo stabilimus, Quod sint exeuntes Decanus vnus, et duodecim canonici seculares, cum totidem vicarijs, et alijs ministris. Quibus et eorum Successoribus in perpetuum, Hospitium nostrum magnum in strata de Lumbard-street ciuitatis nostre London situatum, vna cum Patronatibus et aduocationibus Ecclesiarum Perochialium de Dewesburie et Wakefeeld. Ebor. Dioces. assignamus donemus, &c. Teste meipso, apud Westmonaster. sexto die Augusti An. Regni nostri viceesimo secundo. Regni vero nostri Francie nono.

Charta Regis Ed. tertij. ex Record tarris London.

The reueneues wherewith King Edward endowed this couent, amounted to the value of five hundred pounds by yeare; and at the suppression, the whole foundation was rated to be yeerely worth, (as I haue it in the catalogue of Religious houses,) one thousand, fourescore, and five pound ten shillings, five pence. This Chappell serueth now for the lower house of Parliament.

Westminster Abbey.

The foundation of Westminster Abbey.

CAmden out of *Sulcardus* reporteth, that here sometime stood an Idol Temple, dedicated to *Apollo*; ouerthrowne by an earthquake, about the yeare of grace, 153. Of the ruines of which, *Sebert*, King of the East Saxons, erected another Temple for the seruice of the liuing God, and consecrated the same to Saint *Peter*, about the yeare 610. neere about the time of the building of *Pauls*, *Mellitus* as then being Bishop of London, and *Austin* of Canterbury, which agrees with these words in the charter of *Edward* the Confessor.

In Arch. turris London.

Basilica sancti Petri Westmon. edificata fuit antiquitus sub Mellito Londonie primo Episcopo socio et contemporaneo Sancti Augustini primi Cantuar. Archiepiscopi; et per ipsum beatum Petrum Angelico famulante seruicio, sancte crucis impressione et sacre Trinitatis perunctione dedicata: to which effect will it please you peruse these verses following.

John Harding. ca. 88.

King *Ethelbert*, Saint *Poules* edefied:
And King *Sebert* Westminster founded:
Mellito them both halowed and blessed,
Austin then, made Clerke full well grounded.

Afterwards this Church being destroyed by the Danes; *Dunstan* Bishop of London, reedified it about the yeare of Christ, 960. and made here a monastery for twelue Monkes. After him *Edward* the confessor with the tenth penny of all his reuenues, built it new for to be his owne Sepulture: and a Monastery for *Benedictin* Monkes, endowing it with liuings and lands, lying disperst in diuers parts of England. But, after an hundred and threescore yeeres, King *Henry* the third subuerted this Fabricke of King *Edwards*, and built from the very Foundation, a new Church of very faire workmanship, supported with sundry rowes of Pillars.

Rob. Glocest.

The new erke atte Westminster the kyng tho gauue anon,
Aftur his coronyng and leyd the ferst ston.

which the Abbots enlarged very much toward the west end: and King *Henry* the seauenth for the buriall onely of himselfe, his children, and their posterity, adioyned thereunto a Chappell, which in regard of the beauty, and curious contriued worke thereof, is called of *Leland*, *Orbis miraculum*, the wonder of the world. The first stone of this admirable Structure, consecrated to the honour of the blessed Virgine, was laid by the hands of *John Islip* Abbot of this monastery, Sir *Reginald Bray*, Knight of the Garter, and others, in the 18 yeare of his raigne, the 24 day of Ianuary, vpon which stone this Inscription was engrauen.

Illustrissimus Henricus Septimus Rex Anglie et Francie, et Dominus Hibernie, posuit hanc Petram in honore beate virginis Marie xxiiij. die Ianuarij, anno Domini M. cccc. ii: et anno dicti Regis Henrici septimi decimo octauo.

Harpsfeld,

Harfsfeeld, sometime Archdeacon of Canterbury, writing of the Antiquitie and famous renoune of this Monastery, hath these words.

Vt Albanense, propter protomartyris nostri Albani nobile eo loci martyrium, sacrasque etiam ibi reconditas reliquias, cœnobium reliquorum semper princeps habitum est, ita posterioribus seculis Westmonasteriense, post illud maxime eminebat.

It is likewise of especiall note and reuerend regard, by reason of the consecration, the inauguration, and vnction of our kings of England; of which two riming Hexameters are wrought in the cloth of Arras, which adorne the Quire.

*Hanc Regum sedem sibi Petrus consecrat Edem;
Quam tu Papa regis, insignit & vnctio Regis.*

This Church is also greatly honoured by the glorious Monuments of kings, Queenes, grand Peeres, and others of eminent place and qualitie here interred. And first of all,

Sebert the first founder; the sonne of Sledda, and Queene Ricula, the sister of Ethelbert, king of Kent, with his wife Ethelgoda lie here entombed; who died the last day of Iuly, *Ann. Dom. 616.* hauing raigned 13. yeares. Som 692. yeares after their bodies were translated from their first place of buriall to the South side of the Communion Table, where they rest within a Tombe of lead, with this Epitaph.

*Labilitas, breuitas mundane prosperitatis
Cœlica premia, gloria, gaudia danda beatis
Sebertum certum iure dedere satis.
Hic Rex Christicola verax fuit hac regione,
Qui nunc cœlicola gaudet mercede corone.
Rex humilis, docilis, sciens, & pius, inclytus iste
Sollicite, nitide, tacite, placide, bone christe
Vult seruire tibi perficiendo sibi.
Ornat mores, spernit flores lucis auare,
Gliscens multum, christi cultum letificare.
Ecclesiam nimiam nimio studio fabricauit.
Hec illesa manus que fundamenta locauit;
Hic septingentis annis terra cumulatus,
Christi clementis instinctibus inde leuatus.
Isto sub lapide nunc iacet ipse, vide.
Atque domum Christo quia mundo fecit in isto,
Nunc pro mercede celi requiescit in ede.
Respice mortalis, promissio sit tibi talis.
Accipies si des, nil capies nisi des.
Es Christo qualis, Christus erit tibi talis,
Dapsilis esto sibi, largus eritque tibi.
Effectus non affectus si reddere possis,
Debet conseri; si nihil reddere possis,
Tunc bonus affectus pro factò debet haberi.
Sicut de lignis per aquam depellitur ignis.*

*Hist. Ecclesiast.
Angl. undec. se-
cul. ca. 16.*

*Sebert king of
the East Saxons
with his
Queene Æthel-
goda.*

Edward king
of England,
furnamed the
Confessor.

Edward king
of England,
furnamed the
Confessor.

Will. Warner.

Alb. Engl.

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

John. de. 1065

*Sic malo commissa sunt donando remissa.
Reddet ad usuram quod quis dat nomine Christi,
Nam vitam puram pro parvo dat Deus isti.*

His wife *Athelgoda* died the 13. of September, *Ann. Dom. 615:*
Vpon the wall by this Tombe, the image of *Saint Peter* is depicted, speaking to king *Sebert* in these verses.

*Hic Rex Seberte pausas, mihi condita per te
Hec loca lustravi, demum lustrando dicavi:*

Here lieth honourably interred in a marble Tombe, checquered with variety of stones, of beautifull colours; the body of *Edward* king of England, who for his singular pietie was numbred among the Confessors; a principall Founder of this Church. Thus commended by a late writer.

Religious, chaste, wise, fortunate, stout, franke, and milde was hee,
And from all taxes, wrongs, and foes, did set his kingdome free.

His Epitaph here inscribed consists of these three Hexameters:

*Omnibus insignis virtutum laudibus Heros,
Sanctus Edwardus Confessor, Rex venerandus;
Quinto die Iani moriens super Ethera scandit.
Sursum corda. Moritur Ann. Dom. 1065.*

Serlo of Paris hath another Epitaph to his memory in these words:

*Edwardus probitate potens, pietate verendus,
Seque suosque regens rexerat egregius:
Formosam faciem procerum corpus habebat,
Leticiam vultus moribus exuperans.
Hic bello, sic pace suos exterruit hostes
Presumpsit pacem rumpere nemo suam.
Quinque dies anni reserebat ianua Iani,
Cum Rex egrediens carnea templa finit.*

My old Author *Robert* of Gloucester goes more punctually to the period of his life, the yeares, moneths, weekes, and dayes of his raigne, and time of his buriall.

When Seynt Edward hadde thus told, he ganne to clos hys
The iiii day of Januar then gan he depe, (eyghe
In the yer of our Lord M. lxxvi. ryght
After that our swete Lord in hys moder alyght,
Kynge he was xxiii yer, and ii monythes therto,
And thre weekes, and vi dayes, er his lyf was ido.
All the Franchyse of Engelond, and al the ioy and blis,
wyth hym faste i berped was thilke tym I wis;
And that men soude sone aftyward wyth meny delful cas.
Atte Westmynster a twelfth day this Godeman berped was.

Rob. Glocest.

He was for his simpleness (saith the same Author) i callyd *Edward*
Simple, yet sothe our Lord norpshedde hys simplenes, and yaf hym
grete

grete grafe that men thold be adzadde of hym. that couthe natte
 be wrothe, and though men trowed hym to be slow and simple, he
 hadde such subiects vndyr hym that atte his best dauntyd his ene-
 myes, as Syward Erle of Northmyrlonde, and Leofricus Erle
 of Hereforde, that defendyd the kyng euer moze wyth ther manhode,
 and fauor ayenst the manteners of Duc Godwyne. Quest. onleste,
 for sanctitie of life and sweete conuersion; he did farre excell all other
 Princes; and kings of that disposition are for the most part too soft and pli-
 ant (an imperfection in supreme authoritie) to command the turbulent spi-
 rits of an vnsetled kingdome; and their vnderstanding too shallow to dwe-
 into the depth of their enemies designs.

This *Edward* was the seuenth sonne of king *Etheldred*, by *Emma* his
 second wife, daughter of *Richard* the second, Duke of Normandy; he was
 borne at Islip in the County of Oxford; he was about forty yeares of age
 when he was enthroned in the seat Imperiall. He was the first king of Eng-
 land that healed the disease, since called the kings Euill.

His wife *Editha* lieth buried at the North side of his Tombe, who was
 the daughter of *Godwin*, that treacherous Earle of Kent; a virgine most
 chaste, whose breast was a schoolehouse of all liberall sciences, milde, mo-
 dest, faithfull, innocent, and vnfaignedly holy, no way fauouring of her fa-
 thers barbarousnesse, being neuer hurtfull to any. Whereupon this verse
 was applied vnto her, and her father.

Sicut Spina Rosam genuit Godwinus Editham;
 From prickd stalke as sweetest Rose,
 So *Edith* faire from *Godwin* growes.

Of which another writeth thus.

Godwyne Erle a doughtyr he hadde, that was of grete fame
And of clene lye also, Edithe was her name.
And as the Roos of a breere spryngeth that bene is,
Also sprunge this holy mayd of liche kynd I wis.

She died in December, 1074. in the eight yeare of her widowhood, and
 in the eight yeare of the Conquerours raigne. Professing vpon her death-
 bed, that notwithstanding she had bene king *Edwards* wife the space of
 eighteene yeares, yet she died a pure Virgine. For this, king *Edward* (not
 without reason) is taxed, in that he vnder a godly pretext of Religion, and
 vowed virginie, cast off all care of hauing issue, and exposed the kingdome
 to the prey of ambitious humours. Yet some, that would excuse him in
 this, affirme, that this holy king was not willing to beget any heires, that
 should succeed him out of a treacherous race.

Here lieth, without any Tombe, *Maude*, daughter to *Malcolm Carnoir*,
 king of Scots, and wife to king *Henry* the first; who brought vnto him
 children, *William*, *Richard*, and *Mary*, which perished by shipwracke, and
Maud Emperesse, who was wife to *Henry* the fifth Emperour. She died the
 first day of May: *Maï prima dies nostrorum nocte dierum, raptam perpetua*
fecit inesse die, 1118. She had an excellent Epigram made to her, commen-
 dation whereof these foure verses onely remaine.

Prospera

The first cure
 of the kings
 Euill.

Editha king
Edwards wife.

Rob. Glocest.

Maud wife to
 king *Henry* the
 first.

Ex Ass. in bib.
Cot.

*Prospera non letam fecere, nec aspera tristem,
Aspera risus erant, prospera terror erant.
Non decor effecit fragilem, non sceptrum superbam;
Sola potens humilis, sola pudica decens.*

Thus paraphrastically translated.

No prosperous state did make her glad;
Nor aduersè chances made her sad.
If Fortune frown'd she then did smile,
If Fortune smil'd, she fear'd the while.
If Beauty tempted, she said nay;
No pride she tooke in Scepters sway.
She onely high her selfe debast;
A Lady onely faire and chast.

She went euery day in the Lent time to this Church bare-foot, and bare-legd, wearing a garment of haire; she would wash and kisse the feet of the poorest people, and giue them bountifull Almes. For which being reprehended by a Courtier, shee gaue him a short answer, which I haue out of *Robert of Gloucester*.

The Courtiers
speech.

**Madame for Goddes love is this wel i doo
To handle sich vnclene lymmes, and to kisse so
Foule wolde the kyng thynk if that hit he wisse,
And ryght wel abyse hym er he your mouth kisse,
Sur sur qd the Quene be stille why sayste thou so
Owr Lord hymself ensample pat so for to do.**

The Queenes
answer.

She founded (as I haue said before) the Priory of Christ-church within Aldgate, and the Hospitall of *S. Giles* in the Fields. She builded the Bridges ouer the Riuer of *Lea* at *Stratford Bow*, and ouer the little Brooke called *Chanelsebridge*; shee gaue much likewise to the repairing of high-ways. But I will take my leaue of her with these words of *Paris*: *Obijt eodem anno Matildis Regina Anglorum cuius corpus apud Westmonasterium quietem sepultura accepit, & anima eius se caelum possidere evidentibus signis et miraculis crebris ostendit.*

*Mat. Paris. ad
Ann. 1118.*

King Henry the
third.

Here lieth vnder a rich Monument of Porphery, adorned with precious stones, the body of *Henry* the third, king of England. In the fifth yeare of whose raigne, and the Saturday next before his second time of Coronation, the New worke (the old being ruinous and pulled downe) of this Church of *Westminster*, was begun. To which sacred Edifice this king was a perswader: he was the Founder, and laid the first stone in the ground-worke of the building.

Mat. West.

Rob. Glocest.

**The Newerke atte Westmynstre ye kyng tho ganne anone,
Aftyr hys coronyng and leyde the fyrst stone.**

As if he meant the world should know, his intention was to consecrate his future actions to the glory of God. He gaue to this Church royall gifts of *Copes*, *Iewels*, and rich vessels: and for the holy Reliques of *Edward* the Confessor,

Confessor, he caused a coffin to be made of pure gold and pretious stones, and so artificially by the most cunning Goldsmiths that could be gotten; that although the matter it was made of, was of an inestimable vawle, *tamen Materiam superabat opus*, yet the workmanship excelled the matter, saith *Mathew Paris*. A Prince he was, as our histories affirme, of greater deuotion then discretion, in permitting the depredation of himselfe and his subiects by papall ouerswayings. This King (saith *Robert of Glocester*) as in worldlich doying was not hald ful wylse, but moze deuout to spiritual things; he was euery dey woned to here thre Masses by note. *Quante innocentie, quante patientie, quanteque deuotionis, et quanti meriti in vita sua erat apud Deum, testantur post ipsius mortem miracula subsecuta*: Of how much integrity, of how much patience, of how much deuotion, and of how much merite he was in his life time before God, the miracles which followed after his death, doe testifie, saith the compendious chronicle of Canterbury.

He died the 16 of Nouember 1273. when he liued sixty fye yeares, and raigned fiftie sixe yeares, and eightene daies, this Epitaph following is annexed to his Tombe.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Tertius Henricus iacet hic pietatis amicus
Ecclesiam stravit istam, quam post renouauit
Reddet ei munus qui regnat trinus et vnus:*

*Tertius Henricus est Templi conditor huius.
Dulce bellum inexpertis.*

Which is thus Englished by *Robert Fabian*.
The frende of pyte, and of almesse dede,
Henry the thyrde whylome of Englande Kyng,
Who thys Church brake, and after hys mede
Agayn renewed into this fayre buylding,
Now resteth in here, whiche did so great a thinge:
He yelde his mede, that Lord in Deyite;
That as one God reyneth in persones thre.

Henry the thyrde is the buylder of thys Temple.

War is pleasant to those that haue not tryed it.

In the additions to *Robert* of Glocester, a Manuscript in the Heralds Office, these rimes are written to his remembrance.

Althow hym regnyd the thurd Harry,
A good man and eke an hely
In hys tyme werryys were full strong,
And eke myckle stryf in Englonde.
The Batayl of Lewys was than,
And alsoo the Batayl of Euesham.

And

And that tym alsoo ther was
The Translacyon of Sent Thomas.
In hys tym as I vnderstand
Come freres Menores into thys lond,
He regnyd kyng iiii. yere,
And to Westmynstre men hym bere.

King Edward
the first.

Sir Rob. Cotton.

At the head of the foresaid King *Henry*, his sonne *Edward*, surnamed *Long-Shanks*, lieth entombed; King of England, the first of that Christian name since the Conquest: and as he was the first of his name, so was he the first that setled the law and state, deseruing the stile of Englands *Iustinian*, and freed this kingdom from the wardship of the Peeres; shewing himselfe in all his actions after, capable to command not the Realme onely, but the whole world.

At the time of his Fathers death, he was abroad in Palestine, pursuing his high desires for the Holy Warres, and after sixe yeares, from his first setting out, he returnes into England, receiues the Crowne (without which he had beene a King almost three yeares) at the hands of *Robert*, Archbishop of Canterbury; and with him is *Eleanor* his vertuous Queene, likewise crowned at Westminster. To the which their magnificent pompous Coronations, the presence of *Alexander*, King of Scotland, (who had married *Margaret* his eldest sister) was required, as appeares by this Record following:

Ex Arch Turr.
Lond.

Rex dilectis et fidelibus suis Iohanni Louetot et Galfrido de Newbald Custodibus Episcopatus Dunelm. Salutem. Mandamus vobis quod de primis denarijs prouenientibus de exitibus Episcopatus predicti, habere faciatis Alexandro Regi Scotie centum sexaginta et quindecim libras pro expensis suis per quinque Septimanas. viz. singulis diebus centum solidos inueniendo ad nos usque Westmonaster. ad mandatum nostrum, et inde ad partes suas redeundo. Et nosea vobis ad Scaccarium nostrum faciemus allocari. Teste meipso apud Windesore 26 die Augusti. Anno Regni nostri 2. Claus. An. 2. Ed 1. Memb. 44.

King Ed. Coronation.

The said King *Alexander* comes accordingly to his Brothers Coronation (which was in September 1275) guarded with a goodly troupe of Knights and Gentlemen; at which solemnity also were present, *John*, Duke of Britaine, who had married *Beatrice* his second sister; *Eleanor* his mother, with multitudes of Peeres and others: and for the more royall celebration of this great Feast, and honour of so martiall a King, there were five hundred great horses let loose, every one to take them for his owne, who could. Of which, out of an old oreworne Manuscript, a piece as followeth.

King Edward was coronyd and anoyntyd as ryghte heyre of Engeland, withe moche honoz and worlshyp. And astur Masse, the kyng went to hys Paleys for to holde a ryall feste, amonges them that hym had doon seruyse and worlshyp. And whanne he was set at hys mete, kyng Alexandre of Scotland come to doo hym seruyse and worlshyp wyth a queyntylse, and an hondryd knyghtes with hym, horsed and arayd. And whanne they weren lyght

lyght of theyr horse, they let theyr horse goon whether they wolde, and they that wolde take them, hadde them to their owne behofe, wythoute any chalange. And aftyr that come Syr Edmond King Edwardes Broder, a curtayse knyght and a gentyll of renoun, and the Erle of Cornwayle, and the Erle of Gloucestre. And aftyr theym come the Erle of Denbroke, and the Erle of Warren, and eche of them ledde on theyr hondes be them selfe an ho. dyd knights, dysple in their armes. And whan they weren alyght of their horse, they lete them goo whedyr they wolde, and they that cowde them take, hadde them styll at theyr owne lyking. And whanne all this was doon, kynge Edward dyd hys dyligens and hys myght to amende the Realme, and redresse the wronges in the best maner, to the honor of God, and profyete to the crowne, and to holy cherche, and to amende the anovance of the comon peple. The worthiest knyght he was of alle the world of honor and worthschyp, for the grace of God was in hym, and euer hadde the byctory of hys enemyes.

Expugnauit Saracenos, Francos, Scotos, Wallenses et perfidos christianos; et quicquid regale glorie et honori tam in actibus quam in moribus competit in ipso potuit reperiri. He vanquished the Saracines, the French, the Scots, the Welsh, and perfidious Christians, and whatsoever appertained to Regall glory and honour, as well in actions as in condition, state, and princely deportment, was in him to be found.

Chron. Compend. Cant. 24 ff. in bib. Cos.

*Dum vixit Rex, et valuit sua magna potestas,
Fraus latuit, pax magna fuit, regnavit honestas.*

Saith an old Latin Rimer of this King; which is thus translated into the like English.

While lyued thys Kynge,
By hys powre all thyng
Was in good plyghte
For gyle was hydde,
Great peace was * kydde
And honeste had myghte.

Fabian.

* Kept.

*Scotos Edward dum vixit suppeditauit
Tenuit, afflixit, deprestit, dilaniavit.*
Whilst Edward liu'd, the Scots he still kept vnder,
Bridled, deprest, debased, rent asunder.

Yet here giue me leaue to tell my Reader, (maugre this our English Rimer) that the valiant Scots did not alwaies suffer King Edward to scape scotfree; for hee laying siege to the strong Towne of Berwicke, they defended it manfully, bet the English men backe, and burnt some of the English Ships; vpon which their fortunate enterprise in derision of our King, they made this mockish rime doggerell.

R r

strength

Caxton.
Fabian.

Weneth kyng Edward with the long-shankys,
To haue gotten Berwyk all oure vnthankys.

Goos Dyke hym
And aftyr that
Gas dyke hym.

S. Daniel.

The battaile of
Dunbarre.

This scornfull dittie came no sooner to king *Edwards* eares, then that through his mighty strength, he passed dikes, assailed the Towne, and wan it with the death of fifteene thousand Scots, (our writers report more; but nothing is more vncertaine, then the number of the slaine in battaile) and after that the Castles of Dunbarre, Roxborough, Edenborough, Sterling, and Saint *Iohns* Towne, wonne or ycelled vnto him; vpon the winning of the Castle of Dunbarre, by a fierce and cruell battaile; some Ballad maker or other in the Armie, made these meeters in reproach of the Scots.

These scaterynge Scottes
We holde for lottes
Of wrenkes vnware
Erlly in a moxweynge
In an euyll tymynge
Went they from Dunbarre.

The batraile of
Foukirke.
Munster. Uni-
uers. Cosm. lib. 2.
Walsing. Ypodig.

Another bloody battaile he had with the Scots at Foukirke, wherein are reported to be slaine, two hundred knights, and forty thousand foote of the Scots. Some haue threescore and ten thousand, some threescore thousand, the scottish footmen valorously fighting, as it were to the last man. Vpon these victories, king *Edward* endeauours to extinguish, if it were possible, the very memory of the Nation: abolishing all their ancient lawes; traducing their Ecclesiasticall rites, to the custome of England: dispoiling them of their Histories; their instruments of State: their antique monuments, left either by the Romanes, or erected by themselues, transporting all their Bookes and Bookemen into England. Sending to Westminster the marble stone, wherein (as the vulgar were perswaded) the Fate of the kingdome consisted, of which will you please to take this Stanza out of *Harding*:

Hard. cap. 162.

And as he came homewarde by Skone awaye,
The Regall there of Scotlande then he brought,
And sent it forth to Westmynster for aye
To be there in a cheire clenely wrought
For a masse preast to sytte in when he ought
Whiche there was standyng besyde the shryne,
In a cheire of olde time made full fync.

A litle more of this marble stone out of *Robert* of Gloucester.
Scottes vchypd wer
Aftur a woman that Scote byghte, the daughter of Pharaon,
Dat broghte into Scotland a whyte marble ston,

Dat

That was ordeyned for hure kyng, whan he coroned wer.
 And for a grete Jewyll long hit was yholde ther,
 kyng Edward wyth the lang Shankes fro Scotland hit sette
 Besyde the Shyrne of Seynt Edward at Westminstre let hitte
 (sette.

Vpon the Chaire wherein the stone is inclosed, this famous propheticall
 Distichon is inscribed:

*Ni fallat vatum Scoti hunc quocunque locatum
 Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

If Fates goe right where ere this stone is pight,
 The Regall race of Scots shall rule that place.

Which, by whomsoever it was written, we, who now liue, finde it happily
 accomplished.

Of the worthinesse of this our matchlesse King, will it please you heare
 a little from a late Writer, namely, *M. Drayton*, in the seuenteenth Song
 of *Polyolbion*.

* This long-liu'd Prince expyr'd: the next succeeded; he
 Of vs, that for a God might well related be.
 Our Longshanks, Scotlands scourge, who to the Orcads raught
 His Scepter, and with him from wilde *Albania* brought,
 The reliques of her Crowne (by him first placed here)
 * The seate on which her Kings inaugurated were.
 He tam'd the desperate Welsh, that out so long had stood,
 And made them take a Prince sprong of the English blood.
 This Isle from Sea to Sea, he generally controid,
 And made the other parts of England both to hold.

* Henry the
 third.

The learned Antiquarie and Lawyer, *John Selden*, in his Illustrations
 vpon the said Song, giues vs this Glosse following vpon the Verse.

The seate on which our Kings inaugurated were.

This seate (saith he) is the Chaire and Stone at Westminster, whereon
 our Soueraignes are inaugurated. The Scottish Stories affirme, that the
 Stone was first in Gallicia of Spaine at Brigantia (whether that be *Compo-
 stella*, as *Francis Tarapha* wills, or *Coronna*, as *Florian del Campo* conie-
 ctures, or *Betanfos* according to *Mariana*, I cannot determine) where *Gathel*,
 king of Scots there, sate on it as his Throne. Thence was it brought into
 Ireland by *Simon Brech*, first king of Scots, transplanted into that Isle, about
 seuen hundred yeares before Christ. Out of Ireland, King *Ferguze* (in him
 by some is the beginning of the now continuing Scottish raigne) about
 three hundred and seenty yeares after ward brought it into Scotland. King
Kenneth some eight hundred and fifty of the Incarnation, placed it at the
 Abbey of Scone (in the Shrifdome of Perth) where the Coronation of his
 Successours was vsuall, as of our Monarchs now at Westminster, and in the
 Saxon times at Kingston vpon Thames. This *Kenneth*, some say, caused the
 Distich. *Ni fallat vatum*, as before, to be engrauen vpon it. Whereupon
 it is called *Fatale Marmor* in *Hector Boesius*, and inclosed it in a wodden

The fatall
 Marble.

Chaire. It is now at Westminster, and on it are the Coronations of our Soueraignes: Thither first brought (as the Author here speakes) among other spoiles, by *Edward Longshanks*, after his warres and victories against King *John Balliol*, *Ann. 1297. Reg. Regis Ed. 1. 24.* Thus much of this potent king out of *Polyolbion*.

The cruelty of
the Scots.

Rich. Southwell.
Hollinshead.

But to returne, these high-spirited Scots (then which no people in the world are more valiant) not minding to endure the tyranny of King *Edward*, entred into England at severall times; and in Northumberland and Cumberland, slew the aged and impotent, women in childbed, and young children; spoiled the Abbey Church at Hexham, and got a great number of the Clergie, as well Monkes, Priests, as Schollers, whom they thrust into the Schoolehouse there, and closing vp the doores, set fire on the Schoole, and burned all them to ashes that were within it. They burned Churches, they forced women without respect of order, condition, or qualitie, as well the maids, widowes, and wiues, as Nunnes, that were reputed in those dayes consecrated to God, & when they had beene so abused, many of them were after murdered. So that the cruell and bloody desolation whereof *Lucan* speaketh in his second booke of the Pharsalian warres, may aptly be inferred here, as fitly describing the mercilesse murder of all states and sexes, without partiality, vnder the hand of the enemy. For, saith he,

*Nobilitas cum plebe perit, lateque vagatur
Ensis, & a nullo revocatum est pectore ferrum,
Stat cruor in templis, multaque rubentia cade
Lubrica saxa madent, nulli iam profuit atas,
Non senis extremum piguit vergentibus annis
Præcipitasse diem, non primo in limine vita
Infantis miseri nascentia rumpere fata.*

Thus exquisitely translated into English.

The. May.

Senatours with Plebeians lost their breath,
The sword rag'd vncontrold: no brest was free:
The Temples staine with blood, and slippery
Were the red stones with slaughter: no age then
Was free: the neere spent time of aged men
They hastened on; nor sham'de with bloody knife,
To cut the Infants new-spunne thread of life.

Bloud worthy to haue beene shed on both sides, against another kinde of enemy; then Christians: the deformity of which effusions, may iustly represent vnto vs the blessed estate of our now settled Vnion.

Ranulph the Monke of Chester, speakes somewhat more succinctly of the warlike passages in those times, betwixt the puissant braue English, and the terrible neuer-tamed Scot on this manner; I will vse the old language of his Translatour *Trenisa*, who flourished in the raigne of king *Henry* the sixth.

Polychron. l. 7.
cap. 40.

John de Baillol (saith he) that was made kyng of Scotlond, aroos ayenst the kyng of Englonde, and ayenste his owne othe; and by the counseyll of
of

of some men of Scotland, and namely, of the abbot of Meuros; But *Iohn* was taken and dysberyted. Then the yere after *Wylliam Wallace* of the nacion of Scottes arayed werre ayens the kynge *Edwarde*, but he was chaced the second yere after; Kynge *Edwarde* slew lx thousand Scottes at *Fouchyrcob* on a *Mary Mawdelyn* day. But the Scottes waxed stronger and stronger thirty yeres togyder, vnto kynge *Edwardes* tyme the thyrd after the Conquest, and bete down Englyshemen oft, and Englysh places that were nygh to her Marches.

Some sayd that that myshappe fell for softnesse of the Englyshe men; And some said that it was goddis owne werche as the prophycye sayd: That Englyshe men sholde be destroyed by Danes, by Frenshe men, and by Scottes.

Of this propheticall prediction I haue spoken elsewhere, which (like as that of the marble stone) vpon the inauguration of our late Soueraigne Lord King *Iames*, of happie memory, in his Regall Chaire of Imperiall gouernment, had full accomplishment.

The period of the dayes, as also the character of this magnificent Monarch *Edward*, are thus deliuered by a late Writer.

Sam. Daniel.

In Iuly, 1307 although he found himselfe not well, he enters Scotland with a fresh Army, which he led not farre; for falling into a Diffenterie, he dies at Borough vpon the sands, as if to show on what foundation hee had built all his glory in this world: hauing raigned thirty foure yeaes, seuen moneths, aged sixty eight. A Prince of a generous spirit, wherein the fire held out euen to the very last: borne and bred for action and militarie affaires, which he mannged with great iudgement: euer warie and prouident for his owne businesse: watchfull and eager to enlarge his power: and was more for the greatnesse of England, then the quiet thereof. And this we may iustly say of him, that neuer king before, or since, shed so much Christian blood within this Isle of Britaine, as this Christian warrior did in histime, and was the cause of much more in that following.

By our great and iudicious Antiquary *Camden*, he is thus depportrayed, as followeth.

Camd. in Cumberland.

For no one thing was this little Burgh vpon Sands more famous, than, that King *Edward* the first, that triumphant Conquerour of his enemies, was here taken out of the world by vntimely death. A right noble and worthy Prince, to whom God proportioned a most princely presence and personage, as a right worthy seat to entertaine so heroicall a minde. For he not onely in regard of fortitude and wisdome, but also for a beautifull and personall presence was in all points answerable to the height of Royall Maiestie, whom fortune also in the very Prime and flower of his age, inured to many a warre, and exercised in most dangerous troubles of the state, whiles she framed and fitted him for the Empire of Britaine; which he, being once crowned King, mannged and gouerned in such wise, that hauing subdued the Welsh, and vanquished the Scots, hee may most iustly bee counted a chiefe ornament and honour of Britaine.

Amongst other admonitions and precepts, which he gaue to his sonne *Edward* (after him king of England) vpon his death-bed he charged him, that he should carry his Fathers bones about with him in some Coffin, till

*Speed out of
Walsingham.*

Walsing.

The dead bodies of our English kings (anciently) preserved from corruption.

Ex Arch. Turr. Lond.

he had marched through all Scotland, and subdued all his enemies, for that none should be able to overcome him while his Skeleton marched with him: thinking, belike, that the care to preserve them from enemies would make a Sonne fight nobly. Moreouer he commanded the said Prince, That whereas himselfe, by the continuall new attempts of Bruce, king of Scotland, could not in person (according to his vow) make warre in the Holyland, therefore he should send his Heart thither, accompanied with seven-score knights, and their retinues, for whose support he had provided thirty and two thousand pounds of siluer. That his Heart being so by them conuayed, he did hope in God, that all things there would prosper with them. Lastly, That vpon paine of eternall damnation, the said money should not be expended vpon any other vses. *Sed filius immorigerus patris mandata negligit*: But the disobedient Sonne little regarded the commandement of his Father.

He died the seventh of Iuly, the yeare aforesaid; his body was conuayed to this Abbey, and accompanied most of the way with the Popes Legate, the reuerend Bishops, and most of the English Nobilitie, where it was interred with that state as became the person of so potent a Prince; And such was the care of his Successours, to keepe his body from corruption, as that the Searecloth wherein his embalmed body was enwrapt, was often renewed, as doth appeare vpon Record thus.

Rex Thesaurario & Camerarijs suis Salutem. Mandamus vobis quod Ceteram existentem circa corpus celebris memorie Domini Edwardi nuper Regis Anglie progenitoris nostri filij Regis Henrici, in Ecclesia beati Petri Westm. humatum, de denarijs nostris renovari facietis, prout hactenus fieri constituit. Teste Rege apud Westm. xi die Iulij. Claus. 1. Ric. 2. Memb. 41.

Certaine rimes or verses, are annexed to his Tombe as followeth.

*Mors est inesta nimis magnos que iungit in imis,
Maxima mors minimis coniungens vltima primis;
Nullus in orbe fuit homo viuens nec valet esse
Qui non morte ruit: est hinc exire necesse.
Nobilis & fortis, tibi tu confidere noli,
Omnia sunt mortis, sibi subdit singula soli,
De mundi medio magnum mors impia mouit,
Anglia pre tedio satis anxia plangere novit:
Corruit Edwardus vario veneratus honore,
Rex nuper vt Nardus fragrans virtutis odore,
Corde Leopardus, invictus & absque pauore,
Ad rixam tardus, discretus, & eucharis ore.
Viribus armorum quasi Gigas ardua gessit,
Colla superbiorum prudens per prelia pressit,
Inter Flandrenses fortuna sibi bene fauit,
Vt quoque Wallenses & Scotos suppeditaui.
Rex bonus absque pari strenue sua regna regebat.
Quod natura dari potuit bonitatis habebat.
Actio iustitie, pax regni, sanctio legis,
Et fuga nequitie premunt precordia Regis.*

Gloria

*Gloria tota ruit, Regem capit hec modo fossa,
Rex quandoque fuit, nunc nil nisi puluis et ossa
Filius ipse Dei quem corde colebat et ore,
Gaudia fecit ei nullo permista dolore.*

The which verses (saith *Fabian*) to the entent that they should be had in minde, and also that the reader might haue the more desire to ouer-reade them; I haue therefore set them out in Baladde Royall, after my rude making as followeth.

This sorrowfull deth which bryngeth great full low,
And moost and leest he ioyneth into one,
Thys man to whome his pere was not yknowe
Hath now subdued, nat sparyng hym alone,
Whyche of all order thys world to ouergone,
None was to be spared, offo great equyte
As he, yf any, for noblesse spared shuld be.

*Fabians Ballad
Royall.*

Therefore thou noble or myghty, trust none oder grace,
But thou shalt pay to deth thy naturall dette;
And lyke as he from thys world did chace
Thys mighty Prynce, and from his frendys fette,
For whome all Englonde loude mourned and grette:
So shalt thou and oder in deths snare fall,
None shall escape, to reckyn kyndes all.

Edward wyth many and dyuers graces endowed,
And like as *Nardus* most sweetest of odoure,
In smellynge passyth, and moost he is allowed
Of all swete odours, so dyd this knyghtly floure
By vertuous artes surmounte in honoure,
All oder Prynces; whose hert was Lybardelyke,
And without fere, were he hole or syke.

Thys Prynce was slowe to all maner of stryfe,
Discrete, and wise, and trewe of his worde,
In armys a Geaunt, terme of all his lyfe,
Excelling actes doing by dynte of the sworde,
Subduyd the proud, of prudence he bore the horde,
Of Flaunders by fate he had great amyte,
And Wallshe, and Scottes, by strength subduyd he.

This good King perelesse, his landes firmly gyded,
What nature might giue he failed in nohyng,
No parte of bounte from his was discided,
He was iustice, and peace, and of lawe stablisyng,
And chaser of iniquyte by his vertuous liuyng:
In whome these graces with innumerable mo,
Fermly were roted, that deth hath tane vs fro.

That

That whylom was a Kyng, now is but duste and bone,
 All glory is fallen, and this pitte kepeth the kyng,
 But he that yeldeth all thing by his one,
 The Sonne of God, to whom aboute all thyng
 With herte and mouth he did all worsshypping,
 That Lord of his ioy perdurable to laste,
 Graunt him sorrowlesse euermore to taste.

All Kings haue long hands, alluding to the extensure of their Regall go-
 uernement, of which *Ouid* in one of his Epistles: thus,

An nescis longas Regibus esse manus?

This King had also long legges, and, *a longis tibijs*, surnamed hee was
Longshankes. But I stray beyond my limits, his vertues haue taken me pri-
 soner, and detained me much longer then I expected; let me take liberty to
 conclude with these verses, in commendation of his valour, out of the fore-
 remembred additions to *Robert* of Glocester.

Edward the furst regnyd than truly,
 The son he was of Kyng Harry:
 He conquered than all Scotland,
 And toke Irland into hys hand.
 And was calld that tyme Conqueror.
 God viue ty s soul mych honor
 In hys tyme he made subiecte
 All walys, and put them vndre * yecke,
 He behedyd thilke sam tyme
 The Prynce of Walys Lewellyn,
 Jewes that tyme withouten doute,
 Of this lond wer clere put oute:
 Atte Westmynstre he had by burying
 xxxv yere he regnyd kyng.

* Yoke.

Eleanor Queen
 of England.

Here lieth entombed, *Eleanor* his first wife, Queene of England, who
 went with him into the holy land, in which voyage her husband was stab-
 bed with a poysoned dagger by a Sarazen, the rankled wound whereof was
 iudged incurable by his Physitians, yet shee daily and nightly sucked out
 the ranke poison, and so by aduenturing her owne, saued her husbands life.
 She was the onely daughter of Ferdinando, the third King of Castile and
 Leonis: she died at Herdby in Lincolnshire, 29 Nouember 1290. hauing
 beene King *Edwards* wife 36 yeares, who erected to her honour those Cros-
 ses, as Statues, at Lincolne, Grantham, Stanford, Geddington, Northamp-
 ton, Stony Stratford, Dunstable, (now destroyed) Saint Albans, Wal-
 cham, and Westminster, called Charing-Crosse, all adorned with the armes
 of Castile, Leon, and the Earldome or Countie of Ponthieu, which by her
 right was annexed to the Crowne of England. Moreouer the said King *Ed-
 ward* (so ardent was his affection to the memory of his deceased *Eleanor*)
 gaue twelue Mannors, Lordships, and Hamlets, to *Walter* then Abbot of
 Westminster, and his successors for euer, for the keeping of yeerely Obits
 for

for his said Queene, and for money that should be geueen to the poore, that came to the solemnization of the same. Her Epitaph.

*Nobilis Hispani iacet hic soror inclita Regis,
Eximij consors Eleanora thori.
Edwardi primi Wallorum principis vxor,
Cui pater Henricus tertius Anglus erat.
Hanc ille vxorem gnato petit: omine princeps
Legati munus suscipit ipse bono,
Alfonso Fratri placuit felix Hymeneus,
Germanam Edwardo nec sine dote dedit.
Dos preclara fuit, nec tali indigna marito
Pontino Princeps munere diues erat.
Femina consilio prudens, pia, prole beata;
Auxit amicitijs, auxit honore virum.
Disce mori.*

Here lieth gloriously entombed, the most mighty Monarch that euer ware the Crowne of England, who conquered Calis, recouered Aquitaine and Normandy, tooke *Iohn*, King of France, and *Dauid* King of Scots, prisoners; added the armes and title of France to his owne, declaring his claime in this kind of verse: thus,

Edward the
third King of
England.

*Rex sum regnorum bina ratione duorum,
Anglorum Regno sum Rex ego iure paterno;
Matris iure quidem Francorum nuncupor idem.
Hinc est Armorum variatio facta meorum.*

Remaines.

To which the French answered scornefully in verses to the same temper, but somewhat touching *Edward* with ill grounded vanitie, pretending right to the Crown of France, by *Queen Isabell* his mother: before whom, (if Daughters should succeed in the sacred Lillies of France) her eldest Sister must march, *Madam Margaret* of France, wife to *Ferdinand*, fourth of that name, King of Castille.

*Prædo Regnorum qui diceris esse duorum,
Francorum Regno priuaberis, atque Paterno.
Matris ubique nullam Ius Proles non habet ullum,
Iure Mariti carens alia est Mulier prior illa.
Succedunt Mares huic Regno non Mulieres.
Hinc est Armorum variatio stulta tuorum.*

Fauine in the
orders of En-
gland.

He excelled his Ancestors also in the victorious valour of his children; in their obedience to him, and loue among themselves; and one of his greatest felicities was, that he had a Lady to his wife (the fruitfull mother of a faire issue) of such excellent vertue and gouernement, as that then King *Edwards* Fortunes seemed to fall into Eclipse when she was hidden in her Sepulchre. He was the sonne of *Edward* the second by *Isabel*, daughter to *Philip* the Faire, King of France; his father being amoued from the kingdomes gouerne-

gouvernement, (against whom he had no guilty thought) he was by publicke Sanction thereupon established in the royall Throne, being of the age of fourteene yeeres; and when he had raigned 50 yeeres, died at his Manor of Shine, June 21. 1377. these verses are annexed to his monument.

*Hic decus Anglorum, flos Regum preteritorum
Forma futurorum, Rex clemens pax populorum
Tertius Edwardus, regni complens Iubileum
Inuictus Pardus, pollens bellis Machabeum.
Tertius Edwardus Fama super ethera notus
pugna pro patria.*

Four of these verses are thus translated by *Speed* in his History of the said King, where, vpon the words

Pollens bellis Machabeum

he giues this marginall note, as followeth.

He meanes (saith he) more able in battaile, then *Machabeus*; you must beare with the breaking of *Priscians* head, for it is written of a King that vsed to breake many.

Here Englands grace, the flower of Princes past,
Patterne of future, *Edward* the third is plaste,
Milde Monarch, Subiects peace, warres Machabee,
Victorious * *Pard*; his raigne a Iubilee.

* Alluding to
the Leopards
in the Armo-
ries of England

Take with you, if you please, another translation of these Meters by one who liued neerer to those times.

Of English kynges here lyth the beauteous floure,
O fall before passed, and myrroure to them shall sue,
A mercifull kyng, of peace conseruatour,
The third *Edward*. The deeth of whom may rue
Alle Englysh men, for he by knyghtehode duc
Was Lyberd inuict, and by feate Marciall
To worthy Machabe in vertu peregall.

*Cron. Compend.
Cant. in bib. Cot.
His Character.*

Hic erat (saith an old Mss. speaking of this King) *flos mundane militie, sub quo militare erat regnare, proficisci proficere, configere triumphare. Cui iure maternali linea recta descendente, Regnum cum corona Francie debetur. Pro cuius regni adipiscenda corona, que maris euasit pericula; quos bellorum deuicit impetus; quas Belligerorum struit audacias, scriptor enarrare desistit; sue relationis veritatem adulationis timens obumbrari velamine. Hic vero Edwardus quamuis in hostes terribilis extiterat, in subditos tamen mitissimus fuerat et graciosus, pietate et misericordia omnes pene suos preceliens antecessores.*

Sam. Daniel

A late writer saith, hee was a Prince the soonest a man, and the longest that held so, of any we reade, he was of personage comely, of an euen stature, gracefull, respectiuey affable, and well expressing himselfe. A Prince who loued Iustice, Order, and his people, the supreme vertues of a Soueraigne.

raigne. First his loue of Iustice, was seene by the many Statutes hee made for the due execution thereof, and the most straight-binding oath, hee ordained to be ministred vnto his Iudges and Iusticiars: the punishment inflicted on them for corruption in their offices, causing some to be thrust out, and others grieuously fined. Hee bettered also that forme of publique Iustice which his Grandfather first began (and which remains to this day) making also excellent Lawes for the same. His regard to the obseruation of Order among his people, so many Lawes do witness, as were made to restrain them from Excesses in all kinds. His loue to his Subiects, was exprest in the often easing of their grieuances, and his willingnesse to giue them all faire satisfaction, as appears by the continuall granting of the due obseruation of their Charters in most of his Parliaments. And when (*Ann. Reg. 14.*) they were ialous, vpon his assuming the title of the kingdome of France, lest England should thereby come to bee vnder the subiection of that Crowne, as being the greater, hee to cleare them of that doubt, passed a Statute, in the firmest manner could be deuised, that this kingdome should remaine intire as before, without any violation of the rights it had.

Prouident he was in all his actions, neuer vnder-taking any thing before he had first furnished himselfe with meanes to performe it.

For his gifts we finde them not such as either his owne fame and reputation, or any way distasteth the State. To be short, hee was a Prince who knew his worke, and did it: and therefore was he better obeyed, better respected and serued, then any of his Predecessours.

His workes of Pietie were great and many, as the founding of East-minster an Abbey (of the Cisteux order) neare the Tower. An Abbey for Nunnes at Dartford in Kent. (of both which I haue already written) The Kings Hall in Cambridge for poore Schollers. An Hospitall for the poore at Calais. The building of *Saint Stephens* Chappell at Westminster, with the endowment of three hundred pound, *per annum*, to that Church. His augmenting the Chappell at Windsor, and provisions there for Churchmen, and twenty foure poore knights, &c. These were his publique works, the best Monuments and most lasting to glorifie the memory of Princes. Besides these, his priuate buildings are great and many; as the Castle of Windsor, which hee re-edified and enlarged.

His magnificence was shewed in Triumphs and Feasts, which were sumptuously celebrated, with all due rites and ceremonies, the preseruers of Reuerence and Maestie. To conclude, hee was a Prince, whose nature agreed with his office, as onely made for it.

On this manner, as he was in the strength of his yeares, and in the height of his vigorous actions, his character is exprest by many Authors. Now may it please you in this place to take a view of this mighty great Monarch of England, France, and Ireland, as he was wrinkled with age, weakened with a fore lingring disease, and laid downe vpon his Deaths-bed.

When he had attained to the age of threescore and fife yeares, or thereabouts, and wrastled with a sicknesse which gaue him the ouerthrow; lying in the bed, and at the point of death, his eyes darkened, his speech altered, and his naturall heate almost extinguished, one, whom of all other hee most entirely affected, tooke the rings from his fingers, which for the roy-

His Iustice.

His regard of Order.

His loue to his people.

His Prouidence.

His workes of Pietie.

His buildings.

Walsing. in vit.
Ed. 3.

altie

altie of his Maiestie he was wont to weare, so bad him adiew; and withdrew her selfe into another roome (a woman she was, *inuercanda pellex*, as *Walsingham* calls her, whose name was *Alice Piers*) neither was hee left onely of her the said *Alice*, but of other the knights and Esquires, who had serued him, allured more with his gifts then his loue. Amongst many there was onely present at that time a certaine Priest (other of his seruants applying the spoile of what they could lay hands on) who lamenting the kings miserie, and inwardly touched with griefe of heart, for that amongst so many Councillers which hee had, there was none that would minister vnto him the word of life, came boldly vnto him, and admonished him to lift vp the eyes as well of his body, as of his heart, vnto God, and with sighes to aske mercy of him, whose Maiestie he well knew he had grieuouly offended. Whereupon the king listened to the words of the Priest, and although a little before he had wanted the vse of his tongue, yet then taking strength to him, hee seemed to speake what was in his minde. And then what for weaknesse of his body, contrition of his heart, and sobbing for his sinnes, his voice and speech failed him, and scarce halfe pronouncing this word Iesu, he gaue vp the Ghost, at his Mannour of Sheene (now Richmond) as aforesaid.

If you will heare any more of this Martiall king, you must haue the patience to trouble your selues in the reading of these obsolete old rimes.

Add. Rob. Gloucester.

* Bohemia.

After * hym regnyd hys son full ryght
 The iii Edward that doctie knyght.
 iii. sones he hadde truly here,
 That wer to hym leef and dere.
 First was kyng dude a grete maistry,
 Atte Schuce he brend a gret Raby.
 Atte Tresse he faught again,
 The kyng of * Beme ther was slayn,
 And the kyng of France putte to flyght,
 Non longer than durst he fyght.
 A sege atte Calice he lede byfor,
 That last xii months and mor:
 And oz he thens wold goo,
 He wan Calice and towns moo.
 Atte Batail of Doyters, by ordynance,
 Was taken John the kyng of France.
 Atte westmynstre he lyth ther
 He regnyd almost li yer.
 Byfor hym deyed Prynce Edward
 Whych hadde a son that hight Rycharde.

Philip Queene of England.

Philippa (of whom I haue spoken before) Queene of England, wife of *Edward* the third, daughter of *William* of Baunaria, Earle of Henault, and Holland, by *Ioane* sister of *Philip* of Valoys, king of France; lyeth entombed at her husbands feet; She was a Lady of great vertue, and a constant true louer of our Nation; who when shee had beene king *Edwards* wife

wife fourty two yeares, she died August, 15. 1369. These verses are annexed to her Monument.

*Gulielmi Hannonis soboles postrema Philippa,
Hic roseo quondam pulchra decore iacet.
Tertius Edwardus Rex ista coniuge letus
Materno suasu nobiliumque fuit.
Frater Iohannes Comes Maurortius heros,
Huic illam voluit consociare viro.
Hec iunxit Flandros coniunctio sanguinis Anglis:
In Francos venit hinc Gallica dira lues:
Dotibus hec raris vixit Regina Philippa
Forma prestanti, Religione, fide.
Fecunda nata est proles numerosa parenti,
Insignes peperit magnanimosque duces.
Oxonij posuit studiosis optima nutrix
Regineas Edes, Palladium scholam.
Coniux Edwardi iacet hic Regina Philippa.
Disce viuere.*

Thus there Englished:

Faire *Philip William Hennaldes* childe and youngest daughter deere,
Of roseat hue, and beautie bright, in tombe lies hilled heere.
Edward the third through mothers will, and Nobles good consent;
Tooke her to wife, and ioyfully with her his time he spent.
His brother *Iohn* a Martiall man, and eke a valiant knight,
Did linke this woman to this king in bonds of marriage right.
This match and marriage thus in bloud, did binde the Flemings sure
To Englishmen, by which they did the Frenchmens wracke procure.
This *Philip* flowr'd in gifts full rare, and treasures of the minde,
In beauty bright, Religion, Faith; to all and each most kinde,
A fruitfull Mother *Philip* was, full many a sonne she bred,
And brought forth many a worthy knight, hardy, and full of dred.
A carefull Nurse to Students all, at Oxford she did found
Queenes Colledge, and Dame *Pallas* Schoole, that did her fame resound.

The wife of *Edward*, deere,
Queene *Philip* lieth here:
Learne to liue.

She was the youngest of the five daughters of *William* Earle of *Henault* afore said; especially chosen before any of her Sisters for king *Edward's* wife, by a Bishop (of what See I am vncertaine) and other Lords temporall, sent thither, were sent as Embassadours, to treat of the marriage. Of which thus much out of *Harding. cap. 178.* as followeth.

He sent furth than, to *Henault* for a wife,
A Bishop, and other Lordes temporall,
Wher in Chaumbre prevy and secretise,

St,

At

At discoverit dischently also in all,
As semyng was to estate Virginall
Emong them selves, our lordes for his prudence
Of the Bishop asked counsaill and sentence:

Whiche daughter of five should be the Queene,
Who counsailled thus, with sad auisement,
Wee will haue hir with good hippis I mene,
For she will bere good soones at myne entent;
To which thei all accorded by one assent,
And chace *Philip*, that was full feminine,
As the Bishop moost wise did determine.

But then emong them selves thei laugh fast ay,
The lordes than saied, the Bishop couth
Full mekill skill of a woman alway,
That so couth chele a lady that was vncouth,
And for the mery woordes that came of his mouth
Thei trowed he had right great experience
Of womanes rule and hir conuenience.

Now, what experience this Bishop had in womens conueniency of bringing forth children, I know not, but it so fell out, that she had issue by her said husband King *Edward*, seuen sonnes, and five daughters, borne for the glory of our Nation.

1. *Edward* Prince of Wales, borne at Woodstocke.
2. *William*, borne at Hatfield, in the County of Hertford.
3. *Lionell*, borne at the Citie of Antwerpe, Duke of Clarence.
4. *Iohn*, borne at Gaunt, the chiefe Towne of Flanders, Duke of Lancaster.
5. *Edmond*, surnamed of *Langley*, Duke of Yorke.
6. *William*, another of their Sonnes, surnamed of *Windfore*, where he was borne.
7. *Thomas*, the youngest sonne of King *Edward* and Queene *Philip*, surnamed of *Woodstocke*, the place of his birth, Duke of Gloucester.

Daughters.

1. *Isabell*, the eldest Daughter, was married with great pompe at *Windfore*, to *Ingelram* of *Guisnes*, Lord of *Coucy*, Earle of *Soissons*, and after Archduke of *Austria*, whom king *Edward* his Father in law created also Earle of *Bedford*.

2. *Ioane*, desired in marriage by solemne Embassage from *Alphons*, king of *Castile* and *Leon*, sonne of king *Ferdinando* the fourth, was espoused by *Proxie*, intituled Queene of *Spaine*, conueyed into that countrey, where she presently deceased of a great plague that then raigned.

3. *Blanch* the third daughter, died young, and lieth buried in this Abbey Church.

4. *Mary* the fourth daughter was married to *Iohn Montford*, Duke of *Britaine*.

5. *Margaret* their youngest daughter was the first wife of *Iohn de Hastings*, Earle of *Penbroke*.

It is reported of this Queene (saith *Milles*) that when she perceiued her life would end, she requested to speake with the King her husband, who accordingly came to her in great heavinesse: being come, she tooke him by the hand, and after a few words of induction, shee prayed him that hee would in no wise deny her, in three requests. First, that all Merchants and others to whom she ought any debt, (whether on this side or beyond the seas) might be payd and discharged. Secondly, that all such promises as she had made to Churches, as well within the realme as without, might be performed. Thirdly, that hee would be pleased (whensoever God should call him,) to chuse none other Sepulchre, but that wherein her body should be layed: all which were performed, and so I leaue them both lying in one Graue, expecting a ioyfull resurrection.

Richard the second, King of England and France, Lord of Ireland, sonne to *Edward*, Prince of Wales, by *Ioane*, daughter to the Earle of Kent, being deprived both of liuing and life, by that popular vsurper *Henry* the fourth, and by his commandement, obscurely buried at Langley in Hertfordshire, in the Church of the Friers Predicants; was by the appointment of *Henry* the fift, remoued from thence with great honour, in a Chaire royall, himselfe and his nobilitie attending the sacred reliques of this annointed King: which he solemnly here enterred amongst his ancestors, and founded perpetually one day euery weeke, a Dirge, with nine Lessons and a morning masse to be celebrated for the soule of the said King *Richard*, and vpon each of those daies, fixe shillings eight pence to be giuen to the poore people; and once euery yeare vpon the same day of his Anniuerse, twentie pounds in pence to be distributed to the most needfull: He made for him a glorious Tombe, and this glosing Epitaph deciphering the lineaments of his body, and qualities of mind; which to any, who knowes vpon what points he was put out of Maiestie and State, may seeme strange, if not ridiculous; thus it runnes.

Richard the second, King of England.

Ranulph,
Monke of
Chester.
Lib. ultimo.

*Prudens et mundus Richardus iure secundus,
Per fatum victus, iacet hic sub marmore pictus.
Verax sermone, prudens fuit et ratione.*

*Corpore procerus, animo prudens ut Homerus,
Ecclesie fuit, elatos suppeditauit.*

Quemuis prostravit Regalia qui violauit.

Obruit hereticos, et eorum stravit amicos:

O clemens christe tibi deuotus fuit iste

Votis Baptiste, salues quem protulit iste.

*Hic iacet immiti consumptus morte Richardus
fuisse felicem miserimum:*

Fabian who translated this Epitaph into English, desirous, as it seemes, to extenuate the force of such palpable grosse flattery; annexeth this stanza.

Folio 166.

But yet, alas, although this meter, or ryme,
Thus doth embellish this noble Princes fame;
And that some Clerke which fauored him somatyme,

List by his cunning thus to enhance his name,
 Yet by his story appereth in him some blame.
 Wherefore to Princes is surest memory,
 Their lyues to exercise in vertuous constancy.

But *Iohn Harding*, speaking of the greatnesse of his household, and the pride and whoredome therein, as well amongst the Clergie as Laitie, is more inuectiue in his rimes, which to reade I hope will not be troublesome: thus he begins.

H. Harding.
cap. 193.

Truly I herd *Robert Ireleffe* saye
 Clerke of the Grenecloth; and that to the Household
 Came euery daye, for the most partie alwaye
 Ten thousand folke, by his messis told,
 That folowed the hous aye as thei wold.
 And in the Kechin three hundred Seruitours,
 And in eche office many occupiours.

And Ladies faire, with their gentlewomen,
 Chamberers also and lauenders,
 Three hundred of them were occupied then.
 There was greate pride among the Officers.
 And of all men far passyng their compeers,
 Of rich araye, and much more costious,
 Then was before, or sith, and more pretious.

* Bohemia.

In his Chappell, were Bishoppes then of * Beame,
 Some of Ireland, and some also of France;
 Some of Englonde, and clerkes of many a realme,
 That litill connyng had or conifance.
 In musike honorably God his seruice to auance
 In the Chappell, or in holy Scripture
 On mater of Goddis to refigure.

Lewed menne, thei were in clerkes clothyng,
 Disguysed faire, in fourme of clerkes wise,
 Their Perishyns full litill enfourmyng
 In Lawe diuine, or else in God his seruise.
 But right practyse they were in couetise
 Eche yere to make full greate collection
 At home, in stede of soules correction.

Greate Lechery and fornication
 Was in that house, and also greate aduoutree:
 Of Paramours was greate consolacion,
 Of ech degre, well more of Prelacie
 Then of the temporall, or of the chiuallrie.
 Greate taxe ay the kyng tooke through all the lond,
 For whiche Commons him hated both free and bond.

John Gower concludes his *cronica tripartita*, annexed to his booke entituled *Vox Clamantis*, with these riming verses concerning the said King.

Miss in bib. Col.

*Cronica Richardi qui scepra tulit Leopardi
 Ut patet est dicta, populo sed non benedicta
 Ut speculum mundi quo lux nequit vlla refundi,
 Sic vacuus transit, sibi nil nisi culpa remansit,
 Vnde superbus erat, modo si preconia querat.
 Eius honor sordet, laus culpat, gloria mordet :
 Hoc concernentes caueant, qui sunt sapientes;
 Nam male viuentes Deus odit in orbe regentes :
 Est qui peccator non esse potest dominator,
 Ricardo teste finis probat hoc manifeste.
 Post sua demerita pergit sua pompa sopita
 Qualis erat vita cronica stabit ita.*

He was murdered at Pomfret Castle in the bloudie Tower, (so called from that time (vpon that bloudie act) to this day,) on Saint Valentines day, 1399. the first of Henry the fourth, when hee had raigned 22 yeares. That beautifull picture of a King sighing, crowned in a chaire of estate, at the vpper end of the Quire in this Church, is said to be of him, which witnesseth how goodly a creature he was in outward lineaments: but I will conclude with these rimes out of my old Manuscript, the Addition to Robert of Gloucester.

**This Rycharde than regnyd sone
 Astur his * Belsire as was to done.
 Atte x yere of age crownyd was he,
 He was a man of grett beute.
 In hys tym the Comynthe of Kent
 Up arylin and to London went;
 And Sauoy the bzent, that ilke plas,
 The whych the Dukes of Lancastre was.
 Thurgh euell councel was slayn ful luel
 The Duke of Glocestre, and the erle of Arundel.
 He regnyd xxii yer and moz,
 And to Longeley was he boz.
 But in the v King Herry is tym,
 He was leyde at Westmynstre by Anne the Quene.**

His Grandfather Edward the third.

Anne his first wife here entombed with him, was the daughter of Wenceslaus, King of Bohemia, and Emperour of the Germanes; she died in Anno 1394. the seuenth of Iune, at Sheene in Surrey: whom her husband so feruently loued, yea, *vsque ad amentiam*, euen to a kinde of madnesse, that for very griefe and anger, (besides cursing the place wherein shee died) hee ouerthrew the whole house. Her Epitaph.

Anne, Queene of England.

Stew. Annal.

*Sub petra lata nunc Anna iacet tumulata,
 Dum vixit mundo Richardo nupta secundo :*

*Christo deuota fuit hec, facilis, bene nota;
 Pauperibus prona semper sua reddere dona;
 Iurgia sedauit, et pregnantes releuauit.
 Corpore formosa, vultu mitis speciosa:
 Prebens solamen viduis, egris medicamen.
 Anno millesimo, ter cent. quarto nonageno
 Iulij septimo mensis migravit ameno.
 forma Fragilis.*

Henry the first
 King of Eng-
 land.

Henry the first, sonne of Henry the fourth, King of England, and conquerour of France, died at Boyes de Viscenna, not farre from Paris, the last of August, 1422. hauing raigned 9 yeares, 5 moneths, and odde daies, from thence his body was conuaid to this Abbey; vpon whose Tombe, *Katherine* his wife, caused a royall picture to be layed, covered all ouer with siluer plate gilded, the head whereof was all of massie siluer: all which (at the suppression, when the battering hammers of destruction, (as Master *Speed* saith) did sound almost in euey Church) were sacrilegiously broken off, and by purloyning, transferred to farre prophaner vses, where at this day, the headlesse monument is to be scene, and these verses written vpon his Tombe:

*Dux Normanorum, verus Conquestor eorum,
 Heres Francorum; decessit et Hector eorum.
 Here Normans Duke, so stil'd by conquest iust,
 True heire of France; Great Hector, lies in dust.
 Gallorum mastix iacet hic Henricus in urna,
 Domat omnia virtus.*

So many vertues are attributed, by all writers, to this heroicall King *Henry*, the renowne of England, and glory of Wales, that where to begin, or when to make an end in his deserued praise, I know not: so I will leaue him, amongst the many Monarchs of this most famous Empire, none more complete, relating onely a few rimes; which in some sort doth particula- rize his memorable exploits.

Add. to Robert
 of Gloucester.

After hym regnyd his son than
 The b Herry truly a gracious man,
 Atte his begynnyng, herament,
 He stroyd Lollers, and thei wer bzent.
 After he made Kelygious at Shene
 Sion, Jerusalem, and eke Bedlem,
 The thurd yer he went truly
 And gat Harflett in Normandy
 Atte Eyncourt he hadde a batayle ywis
 Hamwardys: and ther had the prys.
 He took ether the Duc of Oyleance
 The Duc of Burbon, and meny of fraunce:

And

And after that he wan Lane toun,
 Rone, and al Normandy as was to don,
 Also he wan Marys worschypfully;
 And meny mo tounes wyth Heaur in Bry.
 Ther he took to hys Quene
 Katterin the kyng dawoghtyr bene
 He hadde a Son of hur y boie
 That ys callyd Herry of Wyndsoze:
 In fraunce he departyd goodly thurgh Godd's grafe,
 And was bzoght into Engeland in thort spase
 Then was his Son Herry of age suerly
 But only viii monyths wyth odde deyes truly,
 His Eme John Duc of Bedford as yow see
 Is now Regent of fraunce sykerly.
 He regnyd x yer; in hevyn he hath reward
 Lith at Westmynstre noght fer fro Seynt Edward.

Here lieth *Katherine*, Queene of England, wife to the foresaid King *Henry* the fifth, in a chest or coffin with a loose cover to be seene and handled of any that will much desire it, and that by her owne appointment (as he that sheweth the Tombes will tell you by tradition) in regard of her disobedience to her husband for being deliuered of her Sonne *Henry* the sixth at *Windfore*, the place which he forbad. But the truth is that she being first buried in our Ladies Chappell here in this Church, her corps were taken vp; when as *Henry* the seuenth laid the foundation of that admirable structure his Chappell royall, which haue euer since so remained, and neuer reburied. She was the daughter to *Charles* the sixth, king of France: she died at *Bermondsey* in *Southwarke*, the second of Ianuary, *Ann. Dom. 1437.* Her Epitaph.

Katherine the wife of *Henry* the fifth.

*Hic Katherine iacet Francorum filia Regis,
 Heres & Regni, Carole Sexte, tui.
 Henrici quinti thalamo bis leta iugali
 Nam sic vir duplici clarus honore fuit:
 Iure suo Anglorum, Katherine iure triumphans
 Francorum obtinuit ius, decus imperij.
 Grata venit letis felix Regina Britannis
 Perque dies celebrant quatuor ore Deum.
 Edidit Henricum gemebunda puerpera Regem,
 Cuius in imperio Francus & Anglus erat.
 Non sibi sed Regno felici sidere natum;
 Sed Patri & Matri Religione parem.
 Post ex Owino Tiddero tertia proles,
 Nobilis Edmundus te Katherine beat:
 Septimus Henricus quo non prestantior alter,
 Filius Edmundi, gemma Britanna fuit.
 Felix ergo uxor, mater, ter filia felix,
 Ast Auis hec felix terque quaterque fuit.*

Here

Henry the seventh king of England.

Here lieth buried in one of the stateliest Monuments of Europe, both for the Chappell, and for the Sepulchre, the body of *Henry* the seventh, King of England, the first begotten Sonne of *Edmund*, Earle of Richmond, by *Margaret*, daughter and heire to *John* Duke of Somerset. This glorious rich Tombe is compassed about with verses, penned by that Poet *Laureat* (as he stiles himselfe) and Kings Orator, *John Skelton*: I will take onely the shortest of his Epitaphs or Eulogiums, and most to the purpose,

*Septimus hic situs est Henricus, gloria Regum
Cunctorum, ipsius qui tempestate fuerunt,
Ingenio atque opibus gestarum & nomine rerum,
Accessere quibus nature dona benigne:
Frontis honos, facies angusta, heroica forma,
Iunctaque ei suavis coniux perpulchra, pudica,
Et secunda fuit: felices prole parentes,
Henricum quibus octauum terra Anglia debes.*

He deceased at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, 1509. when hee had raigned 23. yeares, and somewhat more then seven moneths, and liued fifty two yeares. Whosocuer would know further of this king, let him reade his History, wherein hee is delineated to the life, by the matchlesse and neuer enough admired penne of that famous, learned, and eloquent knight, *Sir Francis Bacon*, not long since deceased, Lord *Verulam*, and Viscount *Saint Alban*.

Elizabeth the wife of king Hen. the seventh.

Here lieth entombed by her Husband *Henry* the seventh, *Elizabeth*, the first childe legitimate and eldest daughter of king *Edward* the fourth; to whom she was married the eighteenth of Ianuary, 1488. whereby was vniited the long contending Families of *Lancaster* and *Yorke*, and the *Roses* red and white ioyned into one, to the great ioy of the English Subiects. She was his wife eightene yeares and twenty foure dayes, and died in child-bed in the Tower of London, the eleuenth of February, euen the day of her owne Natiuitie, the eighteenth of her Husbands raigne, and yeare of our Saluation, 1503.

I haue an Epitaph of this good Queene (borne for Englands happinesse) which I transcribed out of a Manuscript in *Sir Robert Cottons* Library:

*Extinctum iacet hic genus a Plantagine ductum,
Et Rosa purpureis candida nupta Rosis.
Elisabet claris Anglorum Regibus orta,
Regina & Patrij gloria rara soli.
Edwardi soboles quarti, tibi septime coniux
Henrice, heu populi cura benigna tui.
Exemplar vite qua nec prestantior altra
Moribus, ingenio, nec probitate fuit.
Reginam Deus eterno dignetur honore
Et Regem hic annos viuere Nestoreos.*

Margaret Countesse of Richmond.

Here lieth magnificently entombed, *Margaret*, Countesse of Richmond, and *Darby*, daughter and onely heire to *John* Duke of Somerset, by *Margaret*,

garet, daughter to the Lord *Beauchampe* of *Powicke*, first married to *Edmund* the sonne of *Owen Tedder*, who begat *Henry* the seventh, King of England, and afterwards to *Thomas Stanley*, Earle of *Derby*. Two Colledges, namely, of *Christ*, and *Saint Iohn Baptist*, she erected for Students in *Cambridge*. Shee instituted also two Diuinitie Lectures, one at *Cambridge*, and the other at *Oxford*, who, hauing liued so long to see her Grandchilde, *Henry* the eight, crowned King, died the twelfth of *July*, 1509. in the first yeare of his raigne. Here is a long Elegie made to her memorie by the foresaid *Skelton*, with this terrible curse to all those that shall tread, spoile, or take it away.

*Qui lacerat, violatue, rapit presens Epitoma,
Hunc laceretque voret cerberus absque mora.
Hanc tecum statuas Dominam precor O Sator orbis,
Quo regnas rutilans Rex sine fine manens.*

Here lieth *Margaret*, one of the daughters of King *Edward* the fourth, by *Elizabeth* his royall Queene and wife. She died an Infant, the eleuenth of *December*, 1472.

Margaret the daughter of King *Ed. 4.*

*Nobilitas & forma, decorque tenella iuuentus
Insimul hic ista mortis sunt condita cista.
Vt genus, & nomen, sexum, tempus quoque mortis
Noscas; cuncta tibi manifestat margo Sepulchri.*

Here lieth *Elizabeth*, the second daughter of King *Henry* the seventh, by his louing consort and Queene, *Elizabeth*, who was borne the second day of *July*, 1492. and died the 14. day of *November*, 1495. Vpon her Tombe this Epitaph.

Elizab. the daughter of King *Hen. 7.*

*Hic post fata iacet proles regalis in isto
Sarcophago, iuuenis, nobilis Elizabeth,
Princeps illustris, Hen. Sept. filia Regis
Qui bini regni florida scepra tenet.
Atropos hanc rapuit senissima nuntia mortis,
Sit super in celo vita perhennis ei.*

Here lieth interred, without any Monument, *Anne*, the second daughter and coheire to *Richard Nevil*, the stout Earle of *Warwicke*, and *Salisbury*: who was first married to *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, the sonne and onely childe of King *Henry* the sixth, and after remarried to *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester* (who at the battell of *Tewsbury* had stabbed her husband into the heart with his dagger) afterwards by vsurpation King of England, surnamed *Crook-backe*. She died (not without suspicion of being poysoned) the 16. of *March*, 1485.

Anne Queene of England.

Here lieth entombed *Edmund*, the second sonne of King *Henry* the third, Earle of *Lancaster*, *Leicester*, and *Darby*, surnamed *Crouch-backe*, of his bowing in his backe, because he is neuer found (saith *Vincent* in his discouery of *Brookes* errors, title *Lancaster*) with any other addition, and indeed with no other Epithite then *Gibbosus*; which signifieth crooked, crump-shouldred, or *Camell-backed*. But others say he was so denominated

Edmund Earle of *Lancaster*.

of

of wearing the signe of the Crosse (anciently called a Crouch) vpon his backe, which was vsually worne of such as vowed voyages to Ierusalem; as he had done. Further confirming their opinions from the name of Crouched-Friers, that wore a Crosse vpon their garments. And *Io. Harding* speaking of him and his elder Brother *Edward*, afterwards king of England, and of their voyage to Ierusalem, hath these verses to the same effect.

Harding. c. 147.

His brother *Edward* and he associate
To Ierusalem, their voyage them avowed:
Two semely Princes, together adioynate,
In all the world was none them like alowed,
So large and faire thei were, eche man he bowed.
Edward about his menne was largely seen
By his sholders more hie and made full clene.

Edmond next hym the comeliest Prince aliue,
Not croke backed, ne in no wyse disfigured.
As some menne wrote, the right lyne to depriue,
Through great falsched made it to be scripted:
For cause it should alwaye bee refigured,
And mentioned well, his yssue to prevaile
Vnto the Crowne, by such a gouernaile:

Mat. Paris.

Pageant of
Popes.

I cannot let passe, although I do somewhat digresse, the cunning sleights and deuises the Popes of Rome vsed in these times, to empouerish this kingdome, and enrich their owne coffers. First they combine and confederate with the king to the vtter vndoing of all his loyall Subiects. And now Pope *Alexander* the fourth puts a tricke vpon the king himselfe (a Prince more pious then prudent) which exhausts his Treasure, and leaues him for a laughing-stocke to all other Nations. This Pope, forsooth, inuested this *Edmund* his sonne, into the kingdomes of Sicilia and Apulia (*Conradus* king thereof still liuing) by a ring; conditionally, that hee should sustaine the charges, and maintaine the warres that should happen thereupon. In which regard he suckt a masse of money from our credulous king *Henry*, who had so deeply swallowed the gudgeon that (his heart, being ouer-ioyed (saith *Mathew Paris*) and raised euen to the height of exultation) hee swore by Saint *Edward*, to make a present voyage to Apulia, and take possession of these dominions. But at length this counterfeit ring vpon the touch was discovered, and the good king knew himselfe deluded, his Exchequer emptied, and this Titulary-king his sonne *Edmund* abused. Thus writes *Mathew Paris*, the Monke of S. *Albans*, who liued in those dayes; and decipheres the Legerdemaine, and iugling deuises of the Bishops of Rome to get money.

This *Edmund* was Lord Steward of this kingdome, and Lieutenant of Gascoigne. Who being sent into Aquitaine with an armie, where he performed notable seruice, died at Bayon, in the yeare 1296. And within two moneths after his death, his body was honourably transported into England.

Aueline Countesse of Lanca-
ster.

Here lieth also entombed his first wife *Aueline*, daughter and heire of
William

William de Fortibus, Earle of Albamarle, by whom he had no issue: who died the year 1269.

Here lieth buried in a most magnificent Tombe, besitting the greatnesse of his birth, and the worthinesse of his Of-spring, *William de valence*, Earle of Penbroke, (so surnamed of Valencia the place of his birth) sonne of *Hugh le Brun*, Earle of the Marches of Aquitaine, and halfe brother by the mothers side, to King *Henry* the third. This *William* (saith *Stow*) was slaine at Bayon by the French, in the year 1296. and with him, *Edmund* Earle of Lancaster, of whom I lastly spoke, if wee may beleue these verses of *Harding*.

William de Valence Earle of Penbroke.

Stow Annal.

But erle *Edmond*, the kynges brother dere,
With twenty and sixe baners proud and stout,
The fift daye of Iune was accompted clere,
Of Christ his date a thousand yere all out,
Fourscore and sixtene, without doubt.
At Bayon faught, with the French menne certain,
Wher he in the feld that daye like a knyght was flain.

Harding ca. 156.

So was Sir *William Valence* erle of Penbroke than,
Sir *John Richmond*, and many other Baron:
Sir *John Saynt Iohn*, right a full manly manne:
Thenglishe hoste felly ther was bore doune,
By a bushement, laied by colucion,
That brake on them, sore fighting in the feld,
Out of a wode, in whiche that day were held.

About the verge or side of his monument, these verses are inlayd with brasle.

*Anglia tota doles, moritur quia regia proles,
Qua florere soles, quem continet infima moles,
Guilielmus nomen insigne Valentia prebet,
Celsum cognomen, nam tale dari sibi debet.
Qui valuit validus, vincens virtute valore.
Et placuit placidus, sensus morumque vigore,
Dapsilis, et habilis, immotus, prelia sectans,
Vtilis, ac humilis, deuotus, premia spectans.
Milleque trecentis cum quatuor inde retentis,
In Maij mense, hunc mors proprio ferit ense.
Quique legis hec repete quam sit via plena timore,
Meque lege, te moriturum & inscius hore.
O clemens christe celos intret precor iste,
Nil videat triste, quia pretulit omnibus hisce.*

Here lyeth entombed the body of *Simon Langham*, who was first a Monke of this Abbey, then Prior, and lastly Abbot, thence elected Bishop of London; from thence, before his consecration to London; aduanced to the Bishopricke of Ely, and from that place remoued to Canterbury: hee held

Simon Langham
Archbishop of
Canterbury.

held diuers liuings in *commendam*, as the Archdeaconry and Treasurership of Wels, with others. He was both Treasurer and Chancelour of England at seuerall times: It is scarce credible (saith *Godwin* now Bishop of Hereford in his catalogue *de presulibus Anglie*) that is reported of his wonderfull bounty and liberality to this monastery. When hee was first made Abbot, he bestowed all that he had gathered together, being Monke and Prior, in paying the debt of the house, which was to the value of two thousand and two hundred markes; and discharged diuers other summes of money also, which particular Monkes did owe: he purchased good land which he gaue vnto them. When hee went out of England, hee left them bookes to the value of 830 pound, and Copes, Vestments, and other ornaments for the Church, worth 437. pound. At his death, he bequeathed vnto them, all his plate, prised at 2700. pound, and all his debts any where due, which amounted vnto 3954. pound, thirteene shillings and foure pence. He also sent vnto this Abbey, the summe of one thousand markes, to buy forty markes a yeare land, to encrease the portion of foure Monkes, that daily should say Masse for the soules of himselfe, and his Parents. The money that he bestowed vpon this Abbey one way or other, is reckoned by a Monke of the same, to be no lesse then 10800. pound; who thereupon compiled this Distich.

*Res es de Langham tua Simon sunt data quondam,
Octingentena librarum millia dena.*

But men of eminent place and authoritie, cannot haue their due praise of all sorts of people; nay rather in requitall of their best actions, they shall reape nothing but opprobrious language: for vpon his translation from Ely to Canterbury, these two rayling, riming Hexameters were made to his disgrace.

*Letentur celi quia Simon transit ab Ely
Cuius in aduentum flet in Kent millia centum.*

The Isle of Ely laught, when *Simon* from her went:
But hundred thousands wept at's comming into Kent.

He sate Archbishop of Canterbury onely two yeares, for being made Cardinall of Saint *Sixtus* by Pope *Vrban* the fift, hee left his Archbishopricke, and went to Auinion, where shortly after he was made Bishop Cardinall of Preneste, by *Gregory* the eleuenth; where he liued in great estimation about eight yeares, and died of a pallsie, wherewith hee was suddenly taken, as he sate at dinner, July 22. 1376. he was buried first in the Church of the Carthusians, which he himselfe had founded in the Citie of Auinion; but after three yeares, his bones (by his appointment while he liued) were taken vp and buried here a second time, vnder a goodly tombe of Alabafter, vpon which this Epitaphi was sometime engrauen,

*Simon de Langham sub petris hys tumulatus,
Istius Ecclesie Monachus fuerat, Prior, Abbas;
Sede vacante fuit electus Londoniensis*

Presul,

*Presul, et insignis Ely, sed postea primas
Totius Regni, magnus Regisque minister:
Nam Thesaurarius, et Cancellarius eius,
Ac Cardinalis in Roma Presbyter iste.
Postque Prenestinus est factus Episcopus, atque
Nuncius ex parte Pape transmittitur istuc.
Orbe dolente Pater, quem nunc reuocare nequimus
Magdalene festo, milleno septuageno,
Et ter centeno sexto Christi ruit anno.
Hunc Deus absoluat de cunctis que male gesit,
Et meritis Matris sibi celica gaudia donet.*

Here lyeth Robert Waldby, who being a yong man, followed Edward the blacke Prince into France, where he continued long a Student, and profited so much, as no man in the Vniuersitie where he liued, might be compared with him for all kinde of learning: he was a good linguist, very well seene in Philosophie, both naturall and morall, in Physicke, and the canon Law; very eloquent, an excellent Preacher; and esteemed so profound a Diuine, as he was thought meete to be the professour of Diuinity, or Doctor of the Chaire in the Vniuersitie of Tholouze. For these his good gifts hee was much faouored of the blacke Prince, then of King Richard his sonne, who preferred him to the Bishopricke of the Isle of Man, from that preferment he was translated to the Archbishopricke of Dublin in Ireland; thence to Chichester, and lastly to the Archbishopricke of Yorke; where he fate not fully three yeares, but died the 29. of May, 1397. His Epitaph is quite worne or torne away from his monument, yet I found it in a Manuscript, in Sir Robert Cottons Librarie.

Robert Waldby
Archbishop of
Yorke.

*Hic fuit expertus in quouis iure Robertus
De Walbye dictus, nunc est sub marmore strictus.
Sacre Scripture Doctor fuit et geniture
Ingenuus medicus, & Plebis semper amicus.
Presul* Adurensis post hec Archas Dublinensis.
Hinc Cicestrensis, tandem Primas Eborensis.
Quarto Kalend Iunij migravit cur sibus anni
Milleni ter C. septem nonies: quoque deni.
Vos precor orate, quod sint sibi dona beate
Cum sanctis vite; requiescat et hic sine lite.*

Ex Mss. in bib
Cot.

* Sedorensis B.
of Man.

In an old riming Manuscript of the succession of the Archbishops of Yorke, I finde thus much of this man.

*Tunc Robertus ordinis Fratris Augustini,
Ascendit in Cathedram Primatis Paulini,
Lingua scientificus sermonis Latini.
Anno primo proximat. vite sue fini.
De carnis ergastulo Presul evocatur
Gleba sui corporis Westmynstre humatur.*

In bib. Cot.

John Waltham
Bishop of Sa-
lisbury.
Catal. of Bi-
shops.

In vita R. 2.

Richard Wendo-
uer Bishop of
Rocheſter.

Sir Humphrey
Bourchier, Lord
Cromwell.

Sir Humphrey
Bourchier.

* Cup-bearer.

Tho. Mylling
Bishop of He-
reford.

Here vnder a marble ſtone in the Chappell royall, lyeth the body of *John Waltham*, Lord Biſhop of Salisbury, who had bene maſter of the Rolles, keeper of the priue Seale, and Treafurer of England: in which office he continued till his death, which happened in the yeare 1395. hauing ſate biſhop 7 yeares, and executed the Treafurorſhip foure yeares. King *Richard* the ſecond loued him entirely, and greatly bewailed his death. In token whereof hee commanded that hee ſhould be buried here among the Kings: *hoc anno, ſaith Walſingham, viz. in the yeare 1395. obiit Iohannes de Waltham Episcopus Sarum & regni Theſaurarius qui tantum Regi complacuerit, ut etiam (multis licet murmurantibus) apud monaſterium inter Reges meruit ſepulturam.*

He lieth in the pauement vnder a flat marble ſtone, iuſt beſide King *Edward* the firſt, vpon which, his Epitaph was inlayd in braſſe, with his portraiture in Epiſcopall robes; now defaced, and almoſt quite periſhed.

Here lyeth another Biſhop here buried (but not in ſo conſpicuous and princely a place of the Church, as doth *Waltham*) who was likewise by the Kings ſpeciall commandement, here inhumed, for that he was accounted a very holy and vertuous man; namely, one *Richard de Wendouer*, Parſon of Bromley, and Biſhop of Rocheſter, who died in the yeare, 1250. and in the raigne of King *Henry* the third.

Here lieth interred, Sir *Humfrey Bourchier*, Lord Cromwell, the ſonne of *Henry Bourchier*, Earle of Eſſex, by *Iſabell*, daughter of *Richard*, Earle of Cambridge, and ſiſter to *Richard*, Duke of Yorke; who in aide of his kiſman King *Edward* the fourth, was ſlaine at Barnet field vpon Eaſter day, 1471.

And here lieth interred another *Humfrey Bourchier*, who was the ſonne and heire of *John Bourchier*, Lord Berners, who was alſo ſlaine at the ſame battaile; to whoſe memories this Epitaph yet remaines:

*Hic Pugilecce iacens Bernet fera bella cupiſcens,
Certat ut Eacides, fit ſaucius undique miles,
Ut cecidit vulnus; Mars porrigit arma cruore,
Sparsim tincta rubent, dolor en lachrimabilis hora,
Lumine nempe cadit, quo chriſtus morte reſurgit.
Bourchier Humfridus, clara propagine dictus.
Edwardi Regis qui tertius eſt vocitatus,
Iohn. Domini Berners proles, et paruulus heres,
Quartus et Edwardus belli tenet ecce triumphum,
Quo perit Humfridus, ut Regis vernula uerus.
* Cyronomian mense ſponſe Regis fuit iſte,
Eliſabeth, ſibi ſic ſua virtus creſcit honore.
Armis conſpicuus quondam, charuſque Britannis
Hic fuit: Vt celis uiuat depoſcite votis.*

Here lieth entombed in a ſlight monument in the wall, *Thomas Mylling*, ſometime Abbot of this Monaſtery; from whence he was preferred to the Biſhopricke of Hereford, by King *Edward* the fourth, vnder whom he was of the priue Councell, and was Godfather to Prince *Edward* his eldeſt ſonne:

Sonne; He was a Monke of this house, being but a youth; and then went to Oxford, where he studied vntill hee proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie; in which time he attained good knowledge in the Greeke tongue; which in those dayes was geason, saith the reuerend Author of the Bishops Catalogue: He died in the yeare 1493.

Godwin.

Here in an obscure place of this Church, lieth the body of *Hugoline*, Chamberlaine to King *Edward* the Confessor, of whom this Storie is written in the life of the said *Edward*. King *Edward* one afternoone lying in his bed with his curtaines round about him drawne, a poore pilfering Courtier came into his Chamber, where finding the Kings Casket open, which *Hugolin* had forgotten to shut, he tooke out so much money as hee could well carry, and went away; but insatiable desire brought him againe the second and third time for such a ready prey: vntill the King (who lay still all this while, and would not seeme to see) began to speake to him, and bade him speedily be packing, for he was well if he could see; for if *Hugoline* came and tooke him there, he were not onely like to loose all that he had gotten, but also to stretch an halter. The fellow was no sooner gone, but *Hugoline* came in, and finding the Casket open, and much money taken away, was greatly moued: But the king willed him not to be grieued. For (said he) he that hath it, hath more need of it then we haue.

Hugolin Chamberlaine to S. *Edward*, king and Confessor.

This *Hugolin* (saith M. *Camden*) was buried in the old Chapter house of this Church. Vpon whose Monument these fillie verses were engrauen.

Remaines.

*Qui ruis iniuste capit hic Hugoline locus te
Laude pia clares quia martyribus nece clares.*

For learning, in this kings dayes, was so low ebbd in England, that betweene Thames and Trent, there was scant one found which could vnderstand Latine.

This passage of the aforesaid pilfery is delineated, and wrought in the Hangings about the Quire, with the Portraitures of the king, *Hugolin*, and the Theefe: vnder which are these verses.

*Ecce nimis parca furis manus exit ab archa;
Celat opus furis, pietas, non regula iuris.
Tolle quod habes et fuge.*

Hic iacet Willelmus Bedel Ar. et Cecilia vx. eius filia & heres Domini Roberti Grene militis, ac etiam heres domini Iohannis Cley militis, qui quidem Willelmus, fuit Thesaurarius Hospitij excellentissimi Principis Margarete nuper Comitisse Richmondie, & Darbie, matris Regis Henrici septimi, nec non Thesaurarius Hospitij reuerendissimi Patris domini, & huius regni Cancellarij, titulo Sancte Cecilie trans Tiberim sacrosancte Romane Ecclesie Presbyteri Cardinalis ordinati. Qui quidem Willelmus ob. 3. Iulij 1518.

William Bedell and Cicely his wife.

Here is an Epitaph cut in Brasse vpon a marble stone, now almost worne out, which was made to the memory of one *Robert Haule* Esquire, murdered in this Church; the manner whereof our Chronicles doe thus briefly relate. In the battell of Nazers in Spaine, this *Robert Haule*, or *Hawley*, and *Iohn Schakell* Esquires, took the Earle of Dene prisoner, who deliuered vnto them his sonne and heire, as a pledge for assurance of performances.

Rob. Haule.

Not long after this, their Hostage was demanded by *John* Duke of Lancaster, in the Kings name, whom they denyed to deliuer, for which they were clapt in the Tower; from whence escaping, here they tooke Sanctuary; to whom Sir *Raph Ferreis*, and Sir *Alan Buxhull*, with fifty armed men, were secretly sent to doe this mischiefe; who finding them at high Masse; first drew *Schakell* by a wile, out of the priuiledge of the Church, then offering to lay hands on *Hawley*; he manfully resisting, with his short sword made them all flie off. But in the end he was slaine in the Chancell, commending himselfe, in his last words, to God, the reuenger of such iniuries, and to the liberty of our holy mother the Church. With him was slaine a seruant of his, thrust into the backe with a lauelin; and a Monke who intreated for him in respect of the holinesse of the place. This wicked act was perpetrated; the 11. of August, 1378. the second of *Richard* the second. These words following now onely remaining vpon his Monument.

Speed in vit. R. 2

Me dolus ira furor multorum; militis atque

in hoc gladijs celebri pietatis asylo,

Dum leuita Dei sermonis legit ad aram:

Proh dolor ipse meo Monachorum sanguine vultus

Aspersi moriens, chorus est mihi testis in evum.

Et me nunc retinet sacer is locus Haule Robertum

Hic quia pestiferos male sensi primitus enses.

Hic iacet Thomas Ruthall Episcopus Dunelmensis, & Regis Henrici septimi Secretarius, qui obiit 1524.

The. Ruthall
Bishop of
Durham.

To this short Inscription, *Godwin* in his Catalogue addeth a long story of the life and death of this Bishop. Who was borne in Cicester (saith he) in the County of Gloucester, and brought vp in Cambridge, where he proceeded Doctor of Law. He was preferred to the Bishopricke of Durham by King *Henry* the seventh; after whose death hee was made one of the priuie Councill vnto the young King, *Henry* the eight, who esteemed greatly of him, for his wisdome and learning; and imployed him often in ambassages, and other busineses of importance. Amongst the rest it pleased the king one time, to require him to set downe his iudgement in writing concerning the estate of his kingdome in generall, and particularly to enforme him in certaine things by him specified. This discourse the Bishop writ very carefully, and caused it to be bound in Velime gilt, and otherwise adorned in the best manner. Now you shall vnderstand, that it chanced himselfe about the same time, to set downe a note of his owne priuate estate, which, in goods and ready money, amounted to the summe of one hundred thousand pounds. This account was written in a paper booke of the same fashion and binding that the other was, which was provided for the king. Whereby it happened that the king sending Cardinall *Wolsey* for the other draught, which he had so long before required of him; the Bishop mistaking, deliuered that which contained an estimate of his owne infinite Treasure. This the Cardinall soone espying, and willing to doe the

Bishop

Bishop a displeasure, deliuered it as he had receiued it vnto the King, shewing withall, how the Bishop had very happily mistaken himselfe; for now (quoth he) you see where you may at any time command a great masse of money, if you need it. As soone as the Bishop vnderstood his errour, the conceit thereof touched him so neare, that within a short space after hee died, at his house here in the Strand. His intention was to haue repaired the Church of Cicester, to haue built Bridges, as he had begun that ouer the Riuer of Tyne, and to haue done many other deeds of charitie, if hee had not bene prevented by death.

Here lieth the body of Sir *William Trussell* knight, and speaker of that Parliament, wherein *Edward* the second, king of England, resigned his Diademe, and all ensignes of Maiestie, to *Edward* his eldest Sonne. This *Trussell* (saith an ancient Author) was a Iudge, who could fit the house with quirks of Law, to colour so lawlesse and treasonable an act, as the deposing of a lawfull king. And thereupon was chosen in the behalfe of the whole Realme, to renounce all homage and obedience to the Lord *Edward* of Carnarvon, his Soueraigne Lord and King. The forme of which renunciation was by him the said *Trussell* pronounced at Kenelworth Castle the 20. of Ianuary, 1326. in these disgracefull words which you may finde in *Polychronicon*.

Sir *William Trussell* knight.

Tho. de la More

Lib. 7. cap. 43.

I *William Trussel*, in the name of al men of the lond of Engeland, and of the Parlaiment Prolocutor; resigne to the *Edward* the homage that was made to the somtym, and from this tym forward now folowyng, I desye the, and priue the of al royal Powyr; and shal neuer be tendant to the as for Kyng astyr this tyme: The time of this *Trussels* death I cannot learne.

Here lieth interred before the Communion Table, the body of *Richard de Ware*, or *Warren*, Abbot of this Monastery, and sometime Lord Treasurer of England. Who going to Rome for his consecration, brought from thence certaine workmen, and rich Porphery stones; whereof and by whom hee made that curious singular rare pauement before the high Altar: in which are circulary written in letters of brasse these ten verses following, containing a discourse (as one saith) of the worlds continuance.

Rich. de Ware Abbot.

Francis Thimmo in *Catal. Ties. Aug.*

*Si Lector posita prudenter cuncta reuoluat
Hic finem primi mobilis inueniet.
Sepes trina, canes, & equos, homines, super addas
Ceruos & coruos, aquilas, immania cete,
Mundi quodque sequens pereuntis triplicat annos,
Sphericus Archetypum globus hic monstrat Macrocosmum.
Christi milleno bis centeno duodeno;
Cum sexageno subductis quatuor anno,
Tertius Henricus Rex, vrbs, Odoricus & Abbas
Hos compegere Porphyreos lapides.*

With these stones and workmen; he did also frame the Shrine of *Edward* the Confessor, with these verses.

*Anno milleno Domini cum septuageno,
Et bis centeno, cum completo quasi deno,*

*Hoc opus est factum quod Petrus duxit in actum
Romanus ciuis. Homo causam noscere si vis
Rex fuit Henricus Sancti presentis amicus.*

This Abbot died the second day of December, 1283. after he had governed this Monastery, three and twenty yeares and more. Vpon whose graue-stone this brieft Epitaph is engrauen.

*Abbas Richardus de Wara qui requiescit,
Hic portat lapides, quos hic portauit ab urbe.*

Walter Wenlocke
Abbot.

The Abbots of
this house were
Barons of the
Parliament.

After the death of Richard de Ware, Walter Wenlocke was chosen Abbot, and preferred to the honour of Lord Treasurer by King Edward the first. Hee was Abbot sixe and twenty yeares, lacking sixe dayes: died vpon Christmas day at night, in the yeare 1307. And lieth buried vnder a marble stone: whereupon this Epitaph, to his high commendation, is inlayed in brasse.

*Abbas Walterus iacet hic sub marmore lectus,
Non fuit austerus, sed mitis, fame rectus.*

Ric. de Barking
Abbot.

Here lieth Richard de Barking, Abbot of this Monastery, who was an especiall Councillour to King Henry the third, chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, and Treasurer of England. Who hauing beene Abbot 24. yeares, died the 23. day of Nouember, 1246. He was first buried in our Ladies Chappell in a Tombe of marble, which was pulled downe by Frier Combe, a Sacrist of this house. Who layed a faire plaine marble stone ouer him; with this Epitaph thus inscribed.

*Richardus Barking Prior est post inclytus Abbas,
Henrici Regis prudens fuit ille minister;
Huius erat prima laus, Insula rebus opima,
Altera laus eque Thorp, census, ocham, decimeque,
Tertia Mortone castrum simili ratione
Et Regis quarta de multis commoda charta.
Clementis festo mundo migravit ab isto.
M. Domini C. bis: xl. sextoque sub anno.
Cui detur venia parte pia virgo Maria.*

Gervaise de
Bloys Abbot.

Here in the Cloister vnder a flat stone of blacke marble, lie the remaines of Gervais de Bloys, so called of the place or Earledome which his father posselt in France: who was Stephen Earle of Bloys and Champagne; afterwards king of England. He was his base sonne, begotten of one Dameta a gentlewoman of Normandy. He was brought into England by his father the fifth yeare of his raigne; and in the same yeare made Abbot of this place. In which government he continued for the space of twenty yeares. He deceased the 26. of August, 1160. His Epitaph.

*De Regum genere Pater hic Gervasius ecce
Monstrat defunctus, mors rapit omne genus.*

Euen father Gervase borne of kings race;
Loe is dead, thus death all sorts doth deface.

Here

Here lieth the body of *Nicholas Lullington*, Abbot of this house, who in the time of his gouernement, which was for the space of 25. yeares, built the Abbots hall, and the faire roome now called Ierusalem; the West and South part of the Cloister, and a Granary; now the Schollers long Bed-chamber, with the Tower adioyning, as also the Water-Mill, and many other Edfices. He died *Anno 1386*. I found his Epitaph in a namelesse Manuscript, in that neuer enough admired Librarie of *Sir Robert Cotton*:

Nich Lullington,
Abbot.

*Hacce Domo Ductor Nicolaus erat quoque structor
Et sibi tunc sedem celo construxit & edem.
M. semel, Cter erat annus, sex octuagenus
Cum perit iste Abbas diuino flamine plenus.
Quinta dies, sit ei requies, in sine Nouembris.
Detur ei, pietate Dei, merces requiei. Amen.*

Here lieth in the Cloister, one *Vitalis*, Abbot of this Couent, preferred thercunto by *William the Conquerour*, in the 16. of whose raigne, 1082. he died: vpon whose Tombe this Epitaph was engrauen, alluding to his name, like as for *Laurence* his successor.

Vitalis Abbot.

*Qui nomen traxit a vita, morte vocante
Abbas Vitalis transijt, hicque iacet.*

Here lieth the body of one *Lawrence*, Abbot of this Monastery, who obtained of *Alexander the third* (that ambitious Bishop of Rome) to himselfe and his successors, the vse of the Miter, the Ring, and the Gloues, the Pastorall Staffe, before his time, being their onely comportment, as by the differing portraitures of the Abbots vpon their Tombestones may be easily discerned. He died, *Anno 1176*. to whose memory, this allasue Epitaph was made.

Lawrence the
first miterd
Abbot of
West.

*Clauditur hoc tumulo vir quondam clarus in orbe
Quo preclarus erat. hic locus, est et erit.
Pro meritis vite dedit illi laurea nomen
Detur ei vite laurea pro meritis.*

Here lieth *Gislebert Crispine*, Abbot, who flourished in the raigne of King *Henry the first*, and died in the yeare of our redemption, 1114. His picture is vpon the graue stone, inlaid with brasse, with his Pastorall Staffe onely, without Miter, Ring, or other ornament, with these verses.

Gislebert Cris-
pin Abbot.

*Hic Pater insignis, genus altum, virgo, senex que
Gisleberte iaces, lux, via, duxque tuis.
Mitis eras, iustus, prudens, fortis, moderatus,
Doctus quadriuiio, nec minus in triuiio.
Sic tamen ornatus nece sexta luce Decembris
Spiramen celo, reddis & ossa solo.*

Here lieth interred, the body of *Edmund Kirton*, Abbot of this Monastery, Doctor of Diuinity, and a profound learned man: he adorned Saint *Andrewes*

Edmund Kirton
Abbot.

Andrewes Chappell, wherein he lieth buried, with the armes of many of the English Nobility. These verses are inscribed vpon his monument.

*Pastor pacificus, subiectus, vir moderatus,
Hac sub marmorea Petra requiescit humatus,
Edmundus Kirton, hic quondam qui fuit Abbas,
Bis denis annis cum binis connumerandus;
Sacre Scripture doctor probus, immo probatus,
Illustri stirpe de Cobildic generatus:
Coram Martino papa proposuit iste,
Ob quod multiplices laudes habuit & honores:
Qui obiit tertio die mensis Octobris An. Dom. M. cccc.
lx. vi.
Eleison Kyry curando morbida mundi.*

John Islip,
Abbot.

Remaines.

In bib Cor.

John Islip, Abbot of Westminster, a man of great authoritie and speciall trust with King Henry the seventh, lieth here interred. He built the Deanes house as now it is, and repaired many other places in this Monasterie: in the windowes whereof (saith Camden) he had a quadruple device for his single name; for somewhere he set vp an eye with a slip of a tree: in another place, one slipping boughes in a tree; in other places, an I with the said slip; and in some places, one slipping from a tree with the word, Islip. I cannot learne the time of his death by his Tombe, yet I finde in a Manuscript, (wherein are diuers funerall collections, and other Inscriptions of this Abbey, which were gathered about the time of the dissolution) that he died the second of January, in the yeare 1510. the second of Henry the eight; and also that in the Chappell of Saint Erasmus, where he lieth buried, vpon the wall ouer his Tombe, was the picture of our Sauour Christ, hanging on the Crosse, seeming to call and to giue good counsell vnto mankind in these rimes.

*Aspice serue Dei sic me posuere Iudei.
Aspice deuote quoniam sic pendeo pro te.
Aspice mortalis pro te datur Hostia talis.
Introitum vite reddo tibi, redde mihi te.
In cruce sum pro te, qui peccas desine pro me,
Desine, do veniam, dic culpam, corrige vitam.*

Vnder this Crucifixe, was the picture of the Abbot, holding vp his hands, and praying thus in old Poetrie.

*En cruce qui pendis Islip miserere Iohannis
Sanguine perfuso reparasti quem pretioso.*

Raph Selby.

Here lieth entombed, the body of Raph Selby, descended from the ancient family of the Selbies of Billesdun in the County of Northumberland, a Monke of this fraternitie, a learned Doctor in the ciuill and canon lawes, and one exceedingly beloued and faouored of King Henry the fourth, and Henry the fift; in the eight yeare of whose raigne, hee departed this world, Anno 1420. as by this Epitaph appeareth.

Ecce

*Ecce Radulphus ita Selby iacet hic Cenobita,
Doct̃or per merita prepotens lege perita,
Legibus ornatus, a regibus et veneratus,
Ordo eiusque status per eum fit conciliatus.
M. C. quater, x. bis. post partum virginis iste
Michaelis festo tibi spiravit bone Christe.*

Not farre from this *Selby*, lieth buried vnder a marble stone, the body of *John Windsor*, one of the noble familie of the *Windsors*, sometime residing at *Stanwell* in this County; a great commander in the warres of *Ireland*, vnder *Richard* the second, and in the battaile of *Shrewesbury*, vnder King *Henry* the fourth: who died in the second year of King *Henry* the fift vpon *Ester Eue*, the seuenth of *Aprill*, 1414. as this Epitaph sheweth.

Io Windsor.

*Est bis septenus M. Christi C. quater. annus,
Vespera Paschalis dum septima lux fit Aprilis
Transijt a mundo Io. Windsor nomine notus,
Corde gemens mundo, confessus, crimine lotus:
Fecerat heredem Gulielmus auunculus istum.
Miles et Armigerum dignus de nomine dignum.
Dum iuuenilis erat bello multos perimebat:
Postea penituit & eorum vulnera fleuit.
Recumbens obijt, hic nunc in carcere quiescit:
Vivat in eternum Spiritus ante Deum.*

But now I will conclude the funerall Monuments of this Abbey, with the death and buriall of our most learned English Poet, *Geffery Chaucer*, whose life is written at large, by *Thomas Speght*, (who by old copies, reformed his workes) which the Reader may see a little before the beginning of his bookes. He departed out of this world, the 25. day of *October*, in the yeare of our Lord, 1400. after had liued 72. yeares. Thus writeth *Leland*: *Chaucer* liued till he was an old man, and found old age to be grieuous: and whilest he followed his causes at *London*, he died, and was buried at *Westminster*. The old verses which were written on his graue at the first were these.

Geffrey Chaucer.

*Galfridus Chaucer vates et fama Poesis
Materne, hac sacra sum tumulatus humo.*

Thomas Occlene or *Okelese*, of the office of the priuie Scale, sometime *Chaucers* scholler; for the loue he bare to the said *Geffray* his master, caused his picture to be truely drawne in his booke *De Regimine Principis*; dedicated to *Henry* the fift; according to which, that his picture drawn vpon his Monument, was made, as also the Monument it selfe, at the cost and charges of *Nicholas Brigham* gentleman, Anno 1555. who buried his daughter *Rachel*, a childe of foure yeares of age, neare to the Tombe of this old Poet, the 21. of *Iune* 1557. such was his loue to the Muses. But to returne againe to *Chaucers* picture, to which these verses were added by the said *Occlene*.

Although

Although his life be queint, the resemblaunce
Of him that hath in me so fresh liuelinesse,
That to put other men in remembraunce
Of his Person, I haue here the likenesse
Doe make, to the end in soothfastnesse,
That they that of him haue lost thought and minde,
By this Peniture may againe him finde.

The Inscriptions vpon his Tombe at this day are after this manner.

*Qui fuit Anglarum vates ter maximus olim
Galfridus Chaucer conditur hoc tumulo
Annum si queras Domini si tempora mortis
Ecce nota subsunt que tibi cuncta notant:*

25 Octobris, 1400.

Aerumnarum requies mors:

N Brigham hos fecit musarum nomine sumptus.

About the ledge of the Tombe, these verses were written.

*Si rogitas quis eravi, forsan te fama docebit
Quod si Fama negat, mundi quia gloria transit
Hac monumenta lege.*

Now it shall not be amisse to adde to these Epitaphs, the iudgements and reports of some learned men of this worthy and famous Poet: and first of all let vs heare his Scholler *Occlene*; *Vir tam bonis literis, quam generis profapia clarus*: these are his lines of him in his foresaid booke *de regimine Principis*.

Alas my worthy maister honourable,
This lands very treasure, and richesse,
Death by thy death hath harme irreperable
Vnto vs done: her vengeable duresse,
Dispoiled hath this land of the sweetnesse
Of Rhetorige: for vnto *Tullius*,
Was neuer man so like among vs:
Also who was heire in Philosophy
To *Aristotle*, in our tongue but thee?
The steppes of *Virgill* in Poese
Thou suedst eken men know well inough:
What combre world that thee my master slough
Would I flaine were.

John Lidgate, a Monke of Burie, in his Prologue of *Bocchas*, of the fall of Princes by him translated, saith thus in his commendation.

My Master *Chaucer*, with his fresh Comedies,
Is dead, alas chiefe Poet of Britaine,
That whilome made full pitous Tragedies,
The faule also of Princes he did complaine,

As he that was of making soueraine,
Whom all this Land should of right preferre
Sith of our Language he was the load-sterre.

That excellent and learned Scottish Poet, *Gawyne Dowglas*, Bishop of Dunkeld, in the Preface of *Virgils Aeneados*, turned into Scottish verse, doth thus speake of *Chaucer*.

Venerable *Chaucer*, principall Poet without pere,
Heuenly trumpet, orloge, and regulere,
In eloquence, baulme, conduct, and dyall
Milkie fountaine, cleare strand, and rose ryall.
Of fresh endite through Albione Island brayed
In his legend of noble Ladies sayed.

Spenser in his *Fairie Queene* calleth his writings, The works of heauenly wit. Concluding his commendation in this manner.

Dan Chaucer, Well of English, vndefiled,
On Fames eternall beadrole worthy to be filed.

Sir *Philip Sidney* likewise, and *M. Camden* speake much in the deserued praise of this worthy Poet, whom I leaue to his eternall rest.

Vnder the Clocke in the Church, I haue read this Inscription.

*Dic mihi quid prodest horas numerare fugaces
Cum cessant perdas quod numerare libet.*

This Church hath had great priuiledge of Sanctuarie within the precinct thereof (as *Stow* saith in his *Surnay of London*) to wit, the Church, Churchyard, Close, and all that which is still called the Sanctuarie. Which Priuiledge was first granted by *Sebert* king of the East Saxons, the first Founder thereof. Since encreased by *Edgar* King of the West Saxons, renewed and confirmed by King *Edward* the Confessor, as appeareth by this his Charter following.

Edward by the grace of God, king of Englishmen: I make it to bee knowne to all generations of the world after me, that by especiall commandement of our holy Father Pope *Leo*; I haue renewed, and honoured the holy Church of the blessed Apostle, *Saint Peter* of Westminster; and I order and establish for euer, that what person, of what condition or estate soeuer he be, from whence soeuer he come, or for what offence or cause it be, either for his refuge into the said holy place, he be assured of his life, liberty, and limbes. And ouer this I forbid (vnder the paine of euerlasting damnation) that no Minister of mine, or of my Successours, intermeddle them with any the goods, lands, or possessions of the said persons taking the said Sanctuarie: for I haue taken their goods and liuelode into my speciall protection; and therefore I grant to euerie each of them (in asmuch as my terrestriall power may suffice) all manner freedome of ioyous liberty, and whosoever presumes, or doth contrary to this my Grant: I will he lose his name, worship, dignitie and power. And that with the great traytor *Indas*, that betrayed our Sauour, he be in the euerlasting fire of hell. And I will, and ordaine, that this my grant endure as long, as there remaineth in England, either loue, or dread of Christianname.

King *Edward* the third built in the little Sanctuarie, a Clochard of stone and timber, and placed therein three bells, for the vse of *Saint Stephens* Chap.

Chappell. About the biggest Bell was engrauen, or cast in the mettall, these words :

King *Edward* made mee thirtie thousand weight and three :

Take mee downe and wey mee, and more you shall fynd mee.

But these Bells being to be taken downe, in the raigne of King *Henry* the eight, one writes vnderneath with a coale:

But *Henry* the eight, will bait me of my weight.

In the Steeple of the great Church in the Citie of *Roane* in Normandy is one great Bell with the like Inscription.

Je suis George de Ambois

Qui trente cinque mille pois

Mes lui qui me pesera

Trente six mill me trouera.

I am *George* of *Ambois*,

Thirtie five thousand in pois:

But he that shall weigh me,

Thirtie six thousand shall find mee.

One lately hauing taken view of the Sepulchres of so many Kings, Nobles, and other eminent persons interred in this Abbey of Westminster, made these rimes following, which he called

A Memento for Mortalitie.

Mortalitie behold and feare,

What a change of flesh is here?

Thinke how many royall bones,

Sleepe within this heape of stones,

Hence remou'd from beds of ease,

Daintie fare, and what might please,

Fretted roofes, and costlie showes,

To a roofo that flats the nose:

Which proclaimes all flesh is grasse,

How the worlds faire Glories passe:

That there is no trust in Health,

In youth, in age, in Greatnesse, wealth:

For if such could haue repriv'd,

Those had beene immortall liu'd.

Know from this the worlds a snare,

How that greatnesse is but care,

How all pleasures are but paine,

And how short they do remaine:

For here they lye had Realmes and Lands,

That now want strength to stirre their hands;

Where from their pulpits feel'd with dust

They preach. In Greatnesse is no trust.

Here's an Aker sowne indeed,

With the richest royall seed;

That the earth did ere sucke in,

Since the first man dy'd for sin,

Here the bones of birth haue cry'd,

Though

Though Gods they were, as men haue dy'd.
 Here are sands (ignoble things)
 Dropt from the ruin'd sides of Kings;
 With whom the poore mans earth being showne,
 The difference is not easily knowne.
 Her's a world of pompe and state,
 Forgotten, dead, disconsolate;
 Thinke then this Sithe that mowes downe kings,
 Exempts no meane mortall things.
 Then bid the wanton Lady tread,
 Amid these mazes of the dead.
 And these truly vnderstood,
 More shall coole and quench the blood,
 Then her many sports a day,
 And her nightly wanton play.
 Bid her paint till day of doome,
 To this fauour she must come.
 Bid the Merchant gather wealth,
 The vsurer exact by stealth.
 The proud man beate it from his thought,
 Yet to this shape all must be brought.

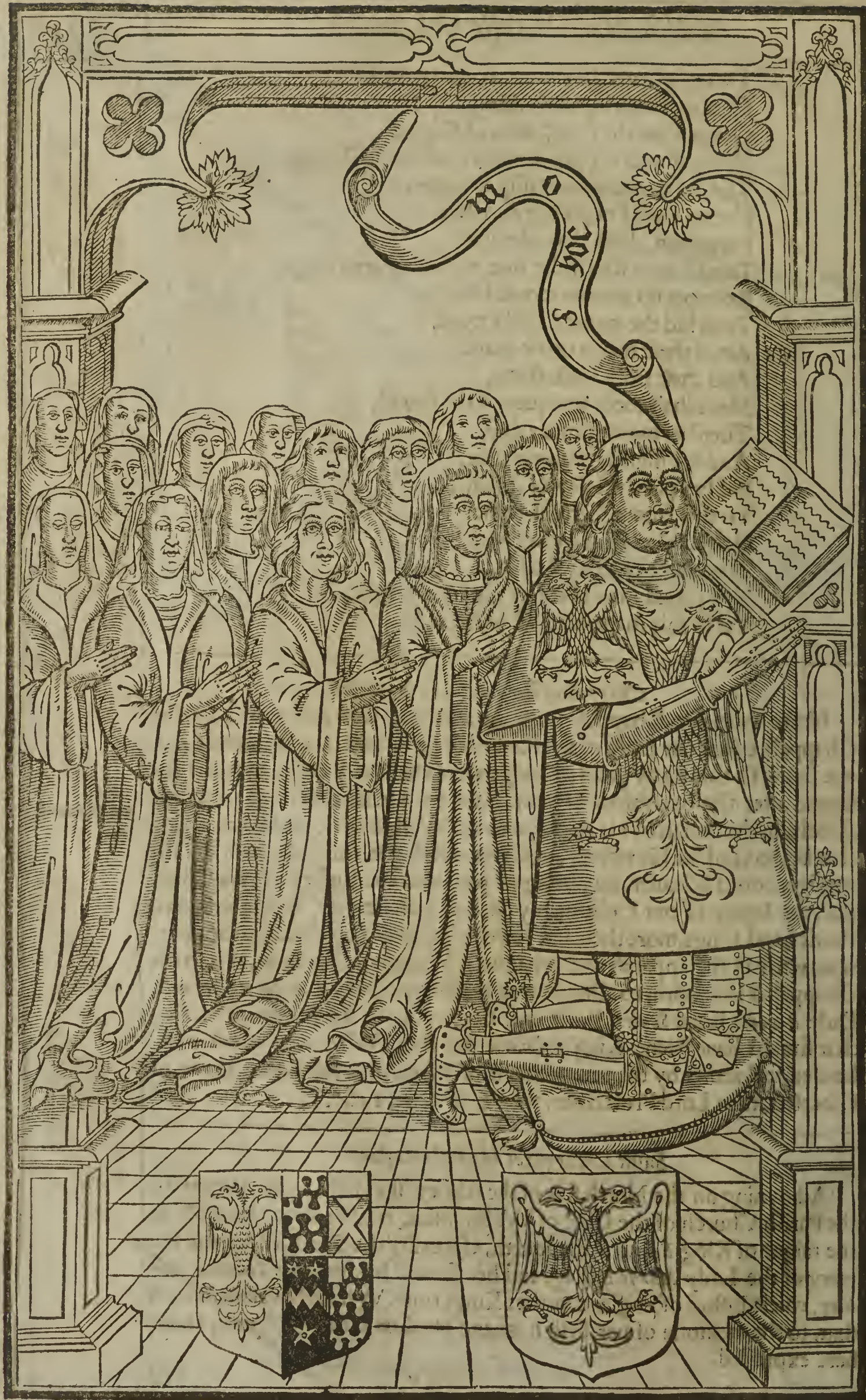
Chappell of our Lady in the Piew.

Neare vnto the Chappell of Saint Stephen, was sometime a smaller Chappell, called our Lady of the Piew: but by whom first founded I cannot finde. To this Lady great offerings were vsed to be made. *Richard* the second after the ouerthrow of *Wat. Tilar* (as I haue read) and other the Rebels, in the fourth of his raigne, went to Westminster, and there giuing thanks to God for his victory, made his offering in this Chappell. By the negligence of a Scholler, forgetting to put forth the Lights of this Chappell, the Image of our Lady, richly decked with Jewels, precious stones, Pearles, and Rings, more then any Jeweller (saith he) could iudge the price, was, with all the apparell and ornaments belonging thereunto, as also the Chappell it selfe, burnt to ashes. It was againe reedified by *Antony Widenile*, Earle *Riuers*, Lord *Scales*, Vncle and Gouvernour to the Prince of Wales, that should haue beene King *Edward* the fifth Who was vniustly beheaded at Pomfret by the procurement of *Richard Crook-backe*, Duke of Gloucester, then Lord Protectour, the 13. of Iune, 1483.

Ex Mss. in bib
 Cot.

Saint Margaret in Westminster.

Adioyning on the North side of the Abbey, standeth Saint *Margarets*, the Parish Church of the Citie of Westminster, reedified for the most in the raigne of King *Edward* the fourth, especially the South Isle, from the piety of the Lady *Marye Billing*, and her second husband Sir *Thomas Billing*, chiefe Iustice of England in that Kings time. Whose Monument with that, to the memorie of her first husband *William Cotton*, Esquire, I haue here expressed.





Here lieth Dame Agnes de Billing, late wife to Sir Thomas de Billing, Knight, Chief Justice of England, and to William de Coten, and Thomas de Billing: which Agnes died the 24. day of March, in the year of our Lord God, 1499.

Blessed Lady, &c. have mercy, &c.

et ad paradysum amensur

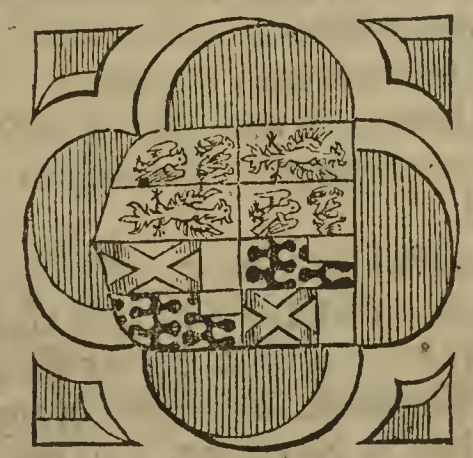
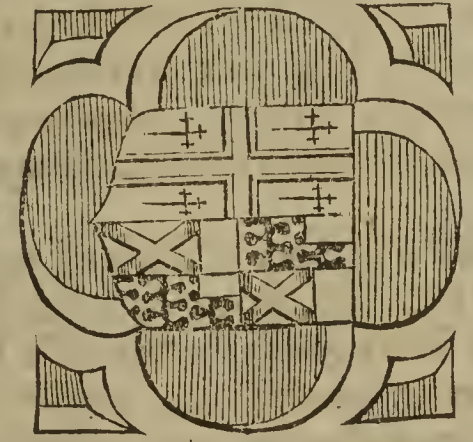
Sanctam Mariam

Virginitatis

et castitatis

omni misericordie

omni pietatis



The inheritance of this Lady, was the Lordship of Connington in Huntingtongshire. The seate once of *Turketell*, the Dane, Earle of the East Angles, who inuited ouer *Swain* King of Denmarke, to inuade this kingdome. He exi'd with most of his Nation, by Saint *Edmond* the Confessor. This his seate, with other his large possessions, were giuen by the same King to *Waltheof* Earle of Northumberland and Huntingtong, to whom the first *William* gaue in marriage, the Lady *Indithe*, his sisters daughter. This Lordship with the Earledome of Huntingtong, by the marriage of *Mary* that Earles daughter, to *David* the sonne of the first *Malcolme*, King of Scots, and the holy *Margaret* his wife, Neece to *Edward* the King, Confessor, Grandchilde to *Edmond*, surnamed *Ironsides*, King of the English Saxons, and sister and heire to *Edgar* surnamed *Ethelinge*, by which marriage, the Stemme Royall of the Saxons, became vnited into the bloud Royall of the Scottissh Kings; in whose male lync, that Earldome, and this Lordship continued vntill *Isabell*, the daughter and heire of *David* Earle of Huntingtong, and brother to *Malcolme*, *William*, and *Alexander*, successiue Kings of that kingdome, brought them both by her marriage to *Robert de Brus*, into that family.

She leauing the iust clayme of the Crowne of Scotland, to *Robert* her eldest sonne, whose sonne *Robert* the third, thereof obtained full possession: in right from whom, our sacred soueraigne King *Charles* is lineally to the same Crowne descended. And to her second sonne, *Bernard de Brus*, shee gaue this Lordship of Connington, with other large possessions in England, which after foure descents in that Stemme, was by marriage of *Anne*, the daughter and heire of Sir *John de Brus*, to Sir *Hugh Welengham*, brought into that family, who after three descents by the marriage of *Mary*, the daughter and heire of the last of that surname, it came to *William*, second sonne of Sir *Richard Cotton* of Ridware, in the County of Stafford. From whom Sir *Robert Cotton*, Knight and Baronet, is lineally to that Lordship of Connyngton now descended.

Hereby appeareth the much mistaking of many, who hold that the first King of the Norman race, cancelled with his sword, all claime of Inheritances before his entrance, whereas in truth hee neither altered the fundamentall lawes or liberties of the Kingdome, or fortunes of any, but of those that sided with *Harrold* against him in his claime. For the words of his owne great Charter vnder seale, made the day of his Coronation, are; *Dei uictō Harraldo Rege cum suis complicibus in ore gladij*. ouer whom onely he declareth his conquest, but his Tittle was *beneficio concessionis beati regis Edwardi cognati sui*. And that he acknowledgeth as his right: And we cannot passe ouer a dutifull and thankfull remembrance vnto God, who in his diuine iustice, after the course of little more then 500. yeares, hath restored againe in the sacred person of King *James*, of happy memory, the lyncall Royall race, and bloud of the Saxon Monarchie. In him vniting the Briton, Saxon, Norman, and Scottissh Regall bloud, and by him restoring not onely the name, but the ancient dignity of the Britaine Empire: fulfilling that old pefage of *Aquila*, recorded many hundred yeares agoe.

*Regnabunt Britones Albani Gentis amici
Antiquum nomen Insula tota feret.*

*Vt profert Aquila veteri de turre Loquta
Cum Scotis Britones regna paterna regent
Regnabunt pariter in prosperitate quieta
Hostibus expulsis Indicis vsque diem.*

Of which we haue a most happy assurance, by the now blessed issue of our most gracious and dread Soueraigne King *Charles*, who hath crowned thereby this state with an eternall peace.

Vnder this stone lyeth here,
John Bedel Tallow Chandlere.
Who departyd the nynth day
Of this present month of May:
On thow sand fyue hundryd and fyfteen,
As is here playn to be seen.
Such as thou art, such haue I bin somtym,
Such as I am, such salt thou be in tym.
Therfor of thy cherite remembyr me,
Euen as in like case thou wouldst remembryd be.
I besech on God in Trinite,
On my soul to haue mercy.

John Bedel.

Here lyeth *Walter Garden*, come out of the west,
God geu to the soul of hym good rest.
I prey you negbors euerich on,
Prey for me, for I am gon.
who died 26 April 1523.

Walter Garden.

Sancta Maria virgo virginum,
Prey for the soul of *Ione Pymichum*.

Ioan Pymichum.

Here lyes vndyr this ston,
John Den Barbor Surgeon,
And *Agnes* his wyf, who to heuyn went,
M. cccc. and x. that is verament.
For whos soul, of your cherite,
Sey a Pater Noster and an Aue Marie.

*Io. Den and
Agnes his wife.*

*Iohannes Skeltonus vates Pierius hic situs est animam *egit, 21 Iunij 1529.*

* *Eijcit:*

This *John Skelton* was that pleasant merry Poet (as his rimes yet extant doe testifie) who stiled himselfe *Iohannes Skeltonus Orator regius, Poeta laureatus*. He flourished in the raignes of *Henry* the seuenth, and *Henry* the eight, by whom, in the Quire, *Thomas Churchyard*, that old Court-Poet lieth interred, and not in the Church-Porch, as these rimes following would approue.

*Io. Skelton Poet
Laureat.*

Come, *Alecto*, and lend me thy Torch,
To fynde a Church yard in a Church porch.
Pouertie and Poetrie, this Tombe doth enclose,
Therefore Gentlemen, be merry in Prose.

I finde in the collections of Master *Camden*, that there was some vnkinde passages betwixt this Poet laureat *Skelton*, and *Lily* our sole authenticke allowed Gramarian; in so much, that *Skelton* carping against the verses of the said *Lily*, is (bitterly) by him thus answered.

*Lilij endecasillaba in Skeltonum
Eius carmina calumniantem.*

*Quid me Skeltone fronte sic aperta
Carpis vipereo potens veneno?
Quid versus trutina meos iniqua
Libras? dicere vera num licebit?
Doctrina tibi dum parare famam,
Et doctus fieri studes Poeta;
Doctrinam nec habes, nec es Poeta.*

Almes-houses of Henry the 7.

On the South side of the Gate-house, King *Henry* the 7. founded an Almes-house for thirteene poore men, one of them to be a Priest, aged five and forty yeares, a good Gramarian: the other 12 to be aged fiftie yeares, without wiues: euery Saturday the Priest to receiue of the Abbot or Prior, foure pence by the day, and each other, two pence halfe penny by the day for euer, for their sustenance; and euery yeare to each one, a Gowne and a hood ready made. And to three women that dressed their meat, and kept them in their sicknesse, each to haue euery Saturday sixteene pence, and euery yeare a Gowne ready made. More to the thirteene poore men yeerely, fourescore quarters of Coales, and one thousand of good Fagots to their vse. In the Hall and Kitchin of their mansion, a discreet Monke to be ouer-seeer of them, and he to haue forty shillings by the yeare, &c. and hereunto was euery Abbot and Prior sworne.

An Almes-house founded by Margaret, Countesse of Richmond.

Westward from the Gate house, was an old Chappell of Saint *Anne*, ouer against the which, the Lady *Margaret*, Countesse of Richmond and Derby, and mother to King *Henry* the seuenth, erected an Almes-house for poore women, which was afterwards turned into lodgings for the Singing men of the Colledge. the place wherein this Chappell and Almes house stood, was called the Eleemosinary or Almory, now corruptly the Ambry, for that the almes of the Abbey was there distributed to the poore.

An Hospitall founded by Lady Anne Dacre.

At the entry into Totchill field, was sometimes an old building, called Stourton house, which *Giles*, Lord *Dacre* of the South, purchased and built new, whose Lady and wife *Anne*, Sister to *Thomas* Lord *Buckhurst*, the first
of

of that Familie, Earle of Dorset, left money to her Executours, to build an Hospitall there for twenty poore women, and so many children to bee brought vp vnder them. For whose maintenance she assigned Lands, to the value of one hundred pounds by the yeare.

Almes-houses founded by Cornelius Van Dun.

In the same field, vpon Saint *Hermits* hill, and neare vnto a Chappell of Saint *Mary Magdalen*, now wholly ruinated; *Cornelius van Dun* borne at Breda in Brabant, a Souldier with King *Henry* the eight at Turney, yeoman of the Guard, and Vsher to the said King *Henry*, *Edward*, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*, Kings and Queenes of famous memory: built certaine Almes-houses for twenty poore widowes to dwell in rent free. He died in September, An. 1577. aged 94. yeares.

The Hermitage, Hospitall, and Free-Schoole at Highgate-hill.

In ancient times vpon the top of this hill was an Hermitage; one of the Hermites whereof, caused to bee made the Causeway betweene Highgate and Islington, taking the grauell from the top of the hill, where now is a standing pond of water.

One *William Poole* Yeoman of the Crowne, founded the Hospitall below on the hill, in the raigne of King *Edward* the fourth.

The free Schoole was built by Sir *Roger Cholmundely*, or *Cholmeley*, knight, sometime Lord chiefe Iustice of the Kings Bench; about the yeare 1564. the sixth of Queene *Elizabeth*. The Pencion of the Master is vncertaine (saith *Norden*) there is no Vsher, and the Schoole is in the disposition of sixe Gouvernours, or Ouerseers:

Specul. Brit.

Our Ladies Chappell of Muswell, or Mouswell hill.

Here was, in ancient times, a Chappell bearing the name of our Lady of *Muswell*; in the place whereof Alderman *Roe* erected a faire house. The place taketh name of the Well, and of the Hill; for there is on the hill a spring of faire water, which is now within the compasse of Sir *Nicholas Roes* Cellar, in the said house. Here was sometime an Image of our Lady of *Muswell*, whereunto was a continuall resort, in the way of pilgrimage, growing (as it goes by tradition from father to the sonne) in regard of a great cure, which was performed by this water, vpon a king of Scots, who being strangely diseased, was (by some diuine intelligence) aduised to take the water of a Well in England, called *Muswell*; which, after long scrutation and inquisition, this Well was found, and performed the cure. Absolutely to deny the cure (saith *Norden*) I dare not, for that the high God hath giuen vertue vnto waters, to heale infirmities, as may appeare by the cure of *Naaman* the Leper, by washing himselfe seuen times in Iordan; and by the Poole *Bethesda*, which healed the next that stepped thereinto, after the water was moued by the Angell.

2. King. 1. 14.

Ioh. 5. 2.

The

The Hermitage at Kilbourne.

In the time of King *Henry* the first, *Herbert* Abbot of Westminster, by permission of *Gilbert* Bishop of London, and by consent of the Couent, granted to three Maides the Hermitage of Kilbourne, with all the land of that place; which Hermitage one *Gorbone* had builded long before.

The Hospitall of S. Giles in the Fields for Leprous people.

Stow Suruay.

This Hospitall was founded by *Queene Maude*, wife to king *Henry* the first, in the yeare 1117. and was a Cell belonging to *Burton Lazars* of Ierusalem, in the County of *Leicester*; as may appeare by a deed dated the 24. of *Hen.* 7. in these words.

Thomas Norton knight, Master of *Burton Lazars* of Ierusalem in England, and the brethren of the same place, keepers of the Hospitall of *Saint Giles*, without the Barres of the old Temple of London, haue sold to *Gefrey Kent*, Citizen, and Draper of London, a messuage or house with two Sollars aboue, edified in the Parish of *Alhallowes Hony-lane* in *West-cheape*, adioyning to the West part of a Tenement, called the Goate on the Hope, pertaining to the Drapers of London, for 3 l. 1 s.

S. Giles Bowle.

At this Hospitall the prisoners, conueyed from the Citie of London towards *Teyborne*, there to be executed, were presented with a great Bowle of Ale, thereof to drinke at their pleasure.

The Hospitall of Saint Mary Bethlem, commonly called Bedlam.

In the yeare 1247. *Simon Fitzmary*, one of the Sheriffes of London, founded this Hospitall for lame and indigent people, which afterwards was conuerted to that vse, which the Citie now makes of it, vpon this occasion.

In the Parish of *Saint Martins* in the field, there was an house wherein sometime were distraught and Lunaticke people; of what antiquitie founded, by whom, or what time suppressed, saith *Stow*, I haue not read. But it was said, that a King of England, not liking such a kinde of people to remaine so neare his Pallace, caused them to be remoued further off, to *Bethlem* without *Bishopsgate* of London, and to that Hospitall the said house by *Charing-crosse* doth yet remaine.

S. Peters Chappell within the Tower.

Here lie interred the headlesse remaines of *John Fisher* Doctor of Diuinitie, sometime Bishop of *Rochester*, brought vp a Scholler in *Cambridge*; Master of our Colledge (I meane *Queenes Colledge* in *Cambridge*) and Chancellour of that Vniuersitie. He was made Cardinall t. t. *S. Vitalis*, the one and twentieth of May, which honour was to him *parum vitalis*, for the Cardinals hat and his head neuer met together; he being beheaded on the *Tower-hill* the 22. of Iune following; *Ann. Dom.* 1535. His bodie was first buried in *Barking Church-yard*, and afterwards vpon occasion as followeth, remoued to this place.

He

He was a man in great estimation with *Margaret* Countesse of Richmond, by whose exhortation shee built and endowed two Colledges in Cambridge, *S. Johns*, and *Christ* Colledge; she made him one of her executours. He liued likewise a long time in great fauour with her Grandchild King *Henry* the eight; euen vntill his marriage with *Anne Bullein*; which he euer seemed to disallow. Whereupon he was suspected, and accused, to be of counsell with *Elizabeth Barton* (commonly called the holy Maide of Kent) a Nunne of Saint Sepulchres in Canterbury, who by sundrie suggestiue reuelations gaue out, that if the King proceeded in diuorce and second marriage, he should not raigne in his realme seuen moneths after, nor rest in Gods fauour the space of an houre. The story is frequent. Of which imputation he thus excused himselfe by his letters to the Kings Maiestie.

To the Kings most gracious Highnes.

Please it your graciouse Highenes benignely to heare this my most humble sute, which I haue to make vnto your grace at this time, and to pardon me that I come not my selfe vnto your grace for the same. For in good faith I haue had so many periculouse diseases, oone after another, which began with me before Advent; and so by long continuance hath now brought my body into that weakenesse, that withouten perill of destruction of the same (which I darr saye your grace for your foueraigne goodnes wold not) I may not as yet take any traueyling vpon me. And soo I wrote to Maister *Cromwell* your moost trustie Councillor; beseeching him to obtayne your graciouse licence for me, to be absent from this Parliament, for that same cause, and he put me in comforthe soo to doo.

Now thus it is (most graciouse soueraygne Lord) that in your most high Court of Parliament is put in a bill against me, concerning the Nunne of Canterbury, and intending my condemnation for not reuelyng of such wordes as she hadde vnto me towchyng your Highnes. Wherein I moost humblie beseech your grace, that without displeasor I maye shew vnto you, the consideration that moued me so to doo; which when your moost excellent wisdom hath deaplye considered, I trust assuredlie, that your charitable goodnes will not impute any blame to me therefore.

A trowth it is, this Nunne was with me thries in commyng from London by Rochester, as I wrote to Maister *Cromwell*, and shewed vnto him the occasions of her commyng, and of my sendings vntyll hir againe.

The first tyme she came vnto my house, vsent for of my partye, and then she tolde me that she hadde bene with your grace, and that she hadde shewed vnto you a reuelation which she hadde from Almighty God (your grace I hope will not be displeasor with this my rehearfall thereof) She sayd that if your grace went forth with the purpose that ye intended, ye should not be King of England seuen moneths after.

I conceaued not by theis wordes, I take it vpon my soule, that any malice or euill was intended or ment vnto your highnes, by any mor all man, butt oonly that thei were the threattes of God, as she than did affirme.

And though thei were feaned, that (as I wold be saued) was to me vknown. I neuer counsailled hir vnto that feanyng, nor was privaye ther-

vnto,

The Bishop of Rochesters letter to Hen 8. amongst the letters of State in bib. Cotton.

Cromwell principal Secretary.

vnto, nor to any such purposes, as it is now sayd thei went aboute.

Neuerthelesse if she hadde told me this Reuelation, and hadde not alsoo told me, that she hadde reported the same vnto your grace, I hadde bene verylie farre to blame, and worthy extreame punyshment, for not disclosing the same vnto your highenes, or else to some of your counsaill; But sithen she did assure me therewith, that she hadde playnelye told vnto your grace the same thyng, I thought doubtlesse that your grace wold haue suspected me that I had commyn to renewe hir tale agayne vnto yow, rather for the confermyng of myn opinion, than for any other cause.

I beseech your highenes to take no displeasor with me for this that I will saye. It stykketh yet (moost graciouse Soueraygne) in my hart, to my no little heuynesse youre greuous letters, and after that youre moost fearfull wordes, that your grace hadde vnto me for shewyng vnto yow my mynde and opinion in the same matter. Notwithstanding that your highnesse hadde soo often and soo straytly commanded me to serch for the same before. And for this cause I was right loth to haue comyn vnto your grace agayne, with such a tale pertayning to that matter.

Meny other considerations I hadde, but this was the very cause why that I came not vnto your grace. For in good faith, I dradde lest I shold therby haue prouoked your grace to farther displeasor agaynste me.

* Wil. Warham.

My Lord of * Canterbury also which was your great Counsaillor, told me that she hadde bene with your grace, and hadde shewed yow this same matter, and of hym (as I will answere before God) I learned greater thynges of her pretended visions than she told me herselfe. And at that same tyme I shewede vnto hym, that she hadde bene with me, and told me as I haue written before.

I trust now that your excellent wisdom and learnynge seeth there ys in me no defawte, for not reuelynge of hir wordes vnto your grace; when she hir selfe did affirme vnto me that she hadde soo done, and my Lord of Canterbury that then was, confermed alsoo the same.

Wherfore moost graciouse Soueraygne Lord, in my most humble wise I beseech your highenes to dimisse me of this trouble, whereby I shall the more quietly serue God, and the more effectually pray for your grace; This, if there were a right great offence in me, shold be to your merite to pardon, but much rather taking the case as it is, I trust veryly yow will so doo.

Now my body is much weakened with meny diseases and infirmities, and my soule is much inquieted by this tronble, so that my harte is more withdrawen from God, and fro the deuotion of prayer than I wold. And veryly I thinke that my lyve may not long continewe. Wherfore estsoones I beseech your moost gracious highenes, that by your charytable goodnes I may be deliuered of this besynesse, and onely to prepare my soule to God, and to make itt ready agaynst the commynge of death, and no moore to come abroode in the world. This mooste graciouse Soueraigne Lord, I beseech your highenes, by all the singular and excellent endewments of your most noble bodie and soule, and for the loue of Christ Iesu, that soo dearly with his moost precious bloode redeamed yowr and myn. And duryng my lyue I shall not cease (as I am bownden) and yett now the more
entearly

entearly to make my praier to God for the preseruation of your most roy-
all Maiestie. At Rochester, the xxvii. day of February.

Your most humble Beadman and subiect,
Io. Roffe.

He writ likewise to the high Court of Parliament (then sitting) to the
same effect: but before this businesse was fully finished, another came vpon
him, which was the oath of Supremacie; the refusing whereof, being ten-
dered, was adiudged high treason. This oath, or some part of it, he denies,
whereupon he is committed to the Tower, from whence he thus writes to
Cromwell.

In parl Anno 28
Hen. 8. ca. 10.

After my most humble commendations, where as ye couet that I should
write vnto the Kings Highnesse, in good faith, I dread mee that I cannot
be soo circumspect in my writing, but that sum word shall escape me, wher-
with his grace shall be moued to sum further displeasure against me, wher-
of I wold be veray sory. For, as I will answer by for God, I wold not in any
manner of poynte offend his grace, my duty saued vnto God, whom I must
in euery thyng prefer. And for this consideration, I am full loth and full of
feare to wryte vnto his highnesse in this matter. Neuerthelesse sythen I
conceyue that it is your mynd that I shall soo doo, I will endeour mee to
the best that I can. But first here I must beseeh yow gode master Secretary,
to call to yowr remembrance, that at my last being befor yow, and the o-
ther Commissioners, for taking of the othe concerning the Kings most no-
ble succession, I was content to be sworne vnto that parcell concerning the
succession. And there I did rehearse this reason, whiche I sade moued mee.
I dowted not, but that the Prynce of eny Realme, with th' assent of his no-
bles and commons, myght appoynte for his succession Royall, such an or-
der as was seen vnto his wysdom most accordyng. And for this reason, I
sade, that I was content to be sworne vnto that parte of the othe as concer-
nyng the succession. This is a veray trowth, as God help my soul at my
most neede. Albeit I refused to swear to some other parcels, bycause that
my conscience wold not serue me so to doo. Furthermor I byseche yow to
be gode master vnto me in my necessitie, for I haue nether Shirt, nor Suite,
nor yet other clothes that ar necessary for me to wear; but that bee ragged
and torne to shamefully. Notwithstandyng I myghte easily suffer that, if
thei wold keep my body warm. But my dyett also, God knowes, how slen-
der itt is att meny tymes. And now in myn age, my stomake may not a-
way but with a few kynd of meats, which if I want; I decay forthwith,
and fall into coffes and diseases of my body, and cannot keepe my self in
health. And, as our Lord knoweth, I haue nothing left vnto me for to pro-
uyde any better, but as my Brother of his owne purse layeth out for me, to
his great hynderance.

Ex lit in Bib.
Lottor.

Robert Fisher.

Wherfore, gode Master Secretary, estsones I byseche yow to haue som
pittie vpon me, and latt me haue such thyngs as are necessary for mee in
myn age; and especially for my health. And also that itt may please yow
by yowr high wysdom, to moue the Kings highnesse to take me vnto his
gracious fauor againe, and to restor me vnto my liberty, out of this cold and
painefull

painfull imprisonment; wherby ye shall bynd me to be your pore beadsman for euer vnto almighty God, who euer haue you in his protection and custody.

Other twayne things I must also desyer vpon you, first oon is, that itt may please you that I may take som Preeft within the Tower, by th' assignment of master Liuetenant, to hear my confession against this hooly tym.

That other is, that I may borrow some bookes to stir my deuocion mor effectually theis hooly dayes, for the comfortte of my sowl. This I byseche you to grant me of your charite. And thus our Lord send you a mery Christenmas, and a comfortable to your hearts desyer. Att the Tower this xxii. day of December.

Your pore Beadsman,
Iohn Roffe.

Thus he lay imprisoned, in great misery, hungrie, cold, and comfortlesse, as the prisoners dittie in Newgate runs, vntill the time of his arraignment: during which time, as also before, being diuers times examined by the Lords of the priue Conncell, as also examined and sworne in *verbo sacerdotij*, by *Thomas Bedyll*, and *Richard Layton*, Clerkes of the Kings Council, in the presence of *Sir Edmond Walsingham*, knight, Lieuetenant of the Tower, and others, to many Interrogatories, his answeres were euer agreeable in effect, with his letters.

Ex Mss. in bib.
Col.

He was arraigned onely for denying of the Supremacie (howsoeuer he was before attainted by Parliament, of misprision of Treason, for the matter of the holy Maid of Kent) as by this his Indictment appears, of which so much as is materiall.

The Tenor of
Bishop Fishers
Indictment.

Quidem tamen Iohannes Fysshier nuper de ciuitate Roffen. in Com. Kanc. Clericus, alias dictus Iohannes Fysshier nuper de Rofen. Episcopus, deum pre oculis non habens, sed instigatione diabolica seductus, false maliciose et proditorie optans volens et desiderans, ac arte imaginans inuentans practitans et attemptans serenissimum dominum nostrum Henricum octauum dei gratia Angl. et Franc. Regem fidei defensorem & dominum Hibernie atque in terra supremum caput Ecclesie Anglicane de dignitate titulo & nomine status sui Regalis, videlicet de dignitate titulo et nomine eius in terra, supremi capituli Anglicane Ecclesie dicte imperiali corone sue ut premittit, annexis & unitis depriuare, Septimo die Maij Anno regni eiusdem domini Regis vicesimo septimo apud Tarrim London in Com. Mid. contra legiancie sue debitum hec verba Anglicana sequent. diuersis dicti domini Regis veris subditis false maliciose & proditorie loquebatur et propalabat, videlicet. The Kyng owre Soueraigne Lord is not supreme hedd yn erthe of the Cherche of England. In dicti domini Regis immund. despect. et vilipendium manifest. ac in dictorum dignitatis, tituli et nominis status sui Regalis derogationem et preiudic non modicum, et contra formam dicti alterius Actus per dicti Anno xxxvi. edit ac contra pacem presari domini Regis, &c.

Of this Indictment being found guilty, he had iudgement, wherupon execution presently followed; which the more was hastened, as also his arraigne.

arraignment, in regard of the rumour that a Cardinals hat was comming towards him from the Pope, because he had stood so stoutly in his defence: which newes was so vnwelcome vnto him, that vpon the first report thereof comming to his eares, he said in the presence of some of the Lieutenants seruants, that if the Cardinals hat were laid at his feet, he would not stoupe to take it vp, so little did he set by it: but let vs leaue him to his eternall rest, onely thus much out of the writers of his time, who say, that hee was *omnium Episcopaliū Virtutum genere suffarcinatissimus, et singulari linguæ gratia pradius.*

Ex Mss. in bib.
Cotton.

Eras.

Vid. Bal. cent. 5.

He was of many, sore lamented, being a man of a very good life, and great learning, as his writings in diuers bookes did testifie. The common people had such a reuerend opinion of his holinesse, that they beleued. certaine miracles to be wrought by his head put vpon a Pole, and set vp vpon London Bridge.

Adrianus Iunius, and *Cornelius Musius*, two German writers, of *Fisher* thus, in opposition.

Opmer. opus:
Cronog. orbis
Vniuersi pag.
477.

Iunius.

*Te niuei mores celebrem, et conscia virtus
Euexit cælo, et religionis amor.
Sed dum Romuleo nimium tibicine fultus
Perstas, nec causam Regis amare potes:
Mors properata tibi est, ceruice cruenta rescissa,
Munus ubi infelix purpura missa venit.*

Musius.

*Non ego purpureos ambiui indignus honores
Nec potui humanis fidere præsidijs.
Vnica cura fidem intrepide veramque tueri
Commissoque ouium pro grege cuncta pati.
Si quæras ceruix igitur cur ense rescissa est?
Improba displicuit Regia causa mihi.*

Another.

*Dum mihi martyrij donat Diadema securis
Quæso meum teneas o bone trunçe caput.*

Another.

*Vim sine vi patior, qualis qui carcere rupto
Cogitur e vinclis liber abire suis.*

The sixt day of Iuly following the decollation of Bishop *Fisher*, Sir *Thomas Moore*, Lord Chancellor of England, was likewise beheaded on the Tower hill, for the like deniall of the Kings Supremacie: he was first buried in this Chappell, and the body of his deare friend *Fisher* was removed out of Barking Church-yard, and buried with him in the same graue: for agreeing so vnanimously in their opinions liuing, it was (be like) thought

Sir Tho. Moore.

vnfitting to part them being dead; but how long they lay together in this their house of rest, I certainly know not: yet this is certaine, that *Margaret*, the wife of Master *Roper*, and daughter of the said Sir *Thomas More*, remo-ved her fathers corps, not long after, to Chelsey; and whether she honou-ved the Bishop by another remoue to the place of her fathers buriall, or not, I know not; yet she might, by all probabilitie.

They were both accused to be of the adherents to *Elizabeth Barton* in her counterfeite holinesse, hypocrisie, and traiterous intents; but their innocencie, and their often writing to the King and *Cromwell*, in their owne excuse, acquitted them of that imputation.

In parl. Anno 26
Hen. 8. ca. 2.

In the Act for the surety of the succession of the Crowne of England, an oath was devised for the maintenance and defence of the said Act, which was to be taken by all the Kings subiects; this oath being tendered to these two, they were content to bee sworne to the maine point, but not to the preamble of the said Oath, which I haue touched before; of which, *Cranmer* Archbishop of Canterburie, thus deliuers his opinion by his letter to Secretarie *Cromwell*: if I now digresse, I craue a fauourable construction.

Ex lit. in Bib.
Cotton.

Right worshipfull Maister *Cromwell*, after most hartly commendations, &c. I doubt not but you do right well remembre, that my Lord of Rochester, and master *More*, were contented to bee sworne to the Act of the Kings succession, but not to the preamble of the same: what was the cause of thair refusall thereof, I am vncertaine, and they wolde by no meanes expresse the same. Neuerthelesse it must nedis be, either the diminution of the authoritie of the Bishop of Rome, or ells the reprobation of the Kings first pretended matrimony. But if they doe obstinately persiste in thair opinions of the preamble, yet me semeth it scholde not be refused, if thay will be sworne to the veray acte of succession; so that thay will be sworne to mayntene the same against all powers and Potentates. For hereby shall be a great occasion to satisfie the Princeesse Dowager, and the Lady *Mary*, which doe thinke that they sholde dampne thair sowles, if thay sholde abandon and relinquish thair astats. And not only it sholde stop the mouthes of thaym, but also of th'emperour, and other thair friends, if thay giue as much credence to my Lord of Rochester, and master *More* spekyng or doinge against thaym, as they hitherto haue done and thought, that all other sholde haue done whan they spake and did with thaym. And peradventure it sholde be a good quietation to many other within this Realme, if such men sholde say that the succession comprised within the said acte is good, and according to Gods lawes. For than I thinke there is not one within this Reaulme that wolde ones reclaime against it. And where as diuers persones either of a wilfulnesse, will not, or of an indurate and inuertible conscience can not, alre from thair opinions of the Kings first pretended marriage, (wherein they haue ones said their minds, and percase haue a perswasion in their heads, that if they sholde now vary therfrome, their fame and estimation were distained for euer) or ells of the authoritie of the Busschope of Rome: yet if all the Reaulme with one accord wolde apprehend the said succession, in my iudgement it is a thing to be amplected and imbraced, which thing, although I trust surely in God, that it shall bee brought to passe, yet hereunto might not a little auaille the consent and othes of
this

theis two persones the Busshope of Rochester, and Maister *More* with thair adherents, or rather confederats: And if the Kings pleasure so were, thair sayd othes myght be suppressed, but whan and where his highnes might take some commoditie by the publyshinge of the same. Thus our Lord haue you euer in his conseruation. From my Maner at Croydon, the xvii day of Aprill.

Your own assured euer,
Thomas Cantuar.

Here in this letter is to be seene the wisdome and policie of this prudent Archbishop, who could make such auailable vse to the state, of the strong opinion, which most men conceiued, of the profound iudgement of these two persons.

This Sir *Thomas More* was pregnant of wit, eloquent, wise, and learned, as by his bookes still extant doth appeare: and besides those mentioned by *Bale*, which we haue in print. During the time of his imprisonment, which was foureteene moneths (saith *Pitfeus*) he writ an historicall exposition of the Passion of our Lord and Sauour Iesus Christ, according to the foure Euangelists. Which I can hardly belecue: for I finde, that when he was in prison, his bookes and all his papers were taken away from him. Whereupon he shut vp his Chamber-windowes, saying, When the wares are gone, and the tooles taken away, we must shut vp shop. Thus would he lose his light before he would lose his iest; for that he would neuer lose nor leaue off, vpon the least occasion offered, vntill he had lost his head.

He was twice married, first, (saith *Erasmus* his intimate deare friend) *Virginem duxit admodum puellam, claro genere natam*; He married a Maide very young, borne of a noble Familie, whom he tooke care to haue instructed in all good literature, and to be expert in all sorts of Musicke; by her he had foure children; one Sonne named *Iohn*, and three daughters: *Margaret*, *Alice*, or *Aloysia*, and *Cicely*.

God (saith *Leland* that reuerend Antiquarie, that liued in his dayes) extraordinarily blessed these his children, and namely, his three daughters, to whom he had giuen an admirable dexteritie, in the science of Songs and Arts: which he noteth in this his learned Epigram.

*Desine facundas nimium laudare disertis
Natas Hortensi maxima Roma tui.
Candida tres charites nam Mori cura politi
Obscurant multis nomina vestra modis.
Non illis studium Milesia vellera dextra
Carpere, non facili ducere fila manu:
Sed iuuat eloquij crebro monumenta latini
Versare, & doctis pingere verba notis.
Nec minus authores Gracos euoluere, Homerum
Et quem dicendi gloria prima manet.
Vt nec Aristotelis dicam quo pectore libros
Scrutentur, sophia mystica dona dea.
Turpe viris posthac erit ignorare Minerua
Artes, grex adeo quas muliebris amet.*

X x 2

His

*Scrip. Brit.
Cent. 5.
De Illust. Ang.
re Scripioribus.*

*In Epist. ad Ul-
dric. Huttenum
de vita Mori.*

*Is. Lelandi
Moriades, sive
charitea corona.*

Card. Remaines, in wife speeches.

His second wife was a widow, of whom he was wont to say, that she was, *nec bella nec puella*. Who as she was a good huswife, so was she not void of the fault that often followeth that vertue, somewhat shrewd to her seruants. Vpon a time Sir *Thomas* found fault with her continuall chiding, saying, If that nothing would reclaime her, yet the consideration of the time (for it was Lent) should restraine her. Tush, tush, my Lord (said she) looke here is one steppe to heauen-ward, shewing him a Friers girdle. I feare me, said he, this one steppe will not bring you vp a steppe higher.

One day when she came from shrift, she said merrily to her husband, Be merry, Sir *Thomas*, for this day was I well shriven, I thanke God, and purpose now therefore to leaue off all my old shrewdnesse. Yea (quoth he) and to begin afresh.

This man thus much giuen to a certaine pleasure in harmlesse mirth, facetious iests, and present wittie answers, was wonderfull zealous in Religion, and deuout: in so much that diuers times in his Chancellourship, he would put on a Surplise, and helpe the Priest to say and sing diuine Seruice; for which being reprehended by *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, who told him that it was a dishonour to the King, that the Lord Chancellor of England should be a Parish Clerke. Hee thus answered, Now truly, my Lord, I thinke, and verily belecue, that when the King shall heare of the care I haue both to serue his Master and mine, he will accept and take me for a faithfull Seruant. Which he might well say; for vpon his first comming to his seruice, the King gaue him this godly lesson: First looke vnto God, and then after vnto me. Vpon which religious and Princely lesson, he grounds a reason, and pleads a libertie, to vse his owne proper conscience in the Kings most weightie affaires; as you may perceiue by this part of a letter following written to *Cromwell*.

Ex lib. in bib. Cott.

Right worshipfull, &c. it pleased the Kyngs highnes to send me in the companie of my Lord of London, now of Duresme, in embassiate aboute the Peace that at our being there was concluded at Cameray, betwene his highnes, and themperour, and the French Kyng. And after my comyng home, his highnes of his onely goodnes (as far vnworthy I was thereto) made me (as you well knowe) his Chauncelor of this Realme: (one after which time, his grace moued me agayne yit-estsonys to loke and confidre his great matter, and well and indifferently to pondre such things as I should fynde therein. And if it so were, that therevpon it shoulde happen me to se such things as sholde persuaide me to that parte; hee wolde gladly vse me among other of his Counsailors in that matter; & neuertheless graciously declared vnto me, that he wolde in no wise that I sholde other thing do or say therein, than vpon that that I shold perceiue myn owne conscience shold serue me; and that I sholde fyrst loke vnto God, and after God vnto hym. Which moost gratiouse wordys was the fyrst lesson also that euer his grace gaue me at my fyrst comyng into his noble seruyce, &c. This learned Chancellour with much labour and earnest suite to the King, got leaue to leaue his office, before hee had continued therein fully three yeares.

Vpon his last speech to his three daughters, and to the people present at his decollation: thus one writes.

Ne

*Ne lugete meo confusa funere nata:
 Ipse ego mutari non mea fata velim.
 Truncum terra teget, si Rex non abnuet urnam;
 Et mea iam terris nomina nota volant.
 Libera mens superos repetet, neque serviet unquam,
 In partem hanc quod agat nulla securis habet.
 Tu quoque spectator, tranquillum si cupis animum
 Exigere, & letho fortior esse tuo.
 Qui tibi membra cadant nullo in discrimine pone;
 Quum sint natura lege caduca sua.*

Nich. Grudino.

Another of his death, by way of Dialogue : thus.

Hospes.

*Quis iacet hic truncus? cuius caput ense rescissum est?
 Quae natat in tetro sanguine canities?*

Civis.

*Hic est ille Thomas Morus, sic fata rependunt
 Tristia multa bonis, & bona multa malis.*

Hospes.

*Quae circumstant Diva lugubre cadaver?
 Diva tenax veri, sancta Fides, Nemesis.*

Civis.

*Harum prima odij causa, & fuit altera mortis
 Ulrix iniusta, tertia cadis erat.*

Anno Domini, M. D. XXXV. vi. Non. Julij.

Thus much of Sir Thomas More in this place; you may know more of him hereafter, by his Epitaph in Chelsey Church.

Cromwell, surnamed the great, whom *Wolsey* first raised from the forge to eminent good fortunes; whom *Henry* the eight used as his instrument, to suppress the Popes supremacie, and to dissolve religious Structures; whom he advanced to the highest pitch of honour and authoritie: whom he cast downe suddenly; and bereft both of life and dignitie, lies here interred.

Tho. Cromwell
Earle of Essex.

Ex Mss. in bib.
Cotton.

He followed the same steps, to the same Stage, vpon the said Tower-hill, and acted there the same part, which his two friends, *Morc*, and *Fisher*, had done before him: and that within five yeares after.

This *Cromwell*, this pillar of the State, was borne in Putney, a Village in Surrey, by Thames side, foure miles distant from London; hee was sonne to a Blacksmith, in his later dayes a Bruer. Whose mother, after his fathers decease, was remarried to a Shereman, Of whose birth a late writer thus sings.

Putney the place made blessed by my birth,
 Whose meanest cottage simply me did shrowd,
 To me as dearest of the English Earth;

M. Drayton in
the Legend of
great Cromwell.

So of my bringing that poore village proud,
 Though in a time when neuer lesse the dearth
 Of happie wits, yet mine so well allow'd,
 That with the best she boldlie durst prefer
 Me, that my breath acknowledged from her.

He was a man of an actiue and forward ripenessse of nature, ready and pregnant of wit, discreet, and well aduised in iudgement, eloquent of tongue, faithfull and diligent in seruice, of an incomparable memory, of a reaching politicke head, and of a noble and vndaunted spirit. Whose good parts being perceiued by Cardinal *Wolsey*, he took him straight into his seruice, made him his Solicitor, and employed him in matters of great importance: after whose fall, hee was presently aduanced to the Kings seruice, wherein he so industriously and wisely demeaned himselfe, as that he was thought worthie by the said King, to haue the ordering of all weightie affaires. Whereupon at seuerall times, he heaped these seuerall offices and honours vpon him; he made him Master of his Jewell-house, Baron *Cromwell* of Okeham, principall Secretarie, Master of the Rolles, Chancellour of the Exchequer, Keeper of the priuie Seale, Iustice of the Forrests and Chases from the Riuer of Trent Northward, great Chamberlaine of England, Earle of Essex, Knight of the Garter, Vicegerent, or Vicar generall. Of which my fore remembred friend thus writes.

M. Drayton.

For first from knighthood rising in degree,
 The Office of the Iewell-house my lot,
 After the Rolles, he frankly gaue to me,
 From whence a priuie Counsellor I got,
 Then of the Garter, and then Earle to be
 Of Essex: yet sufficient these were not:
 But to the great Vicegerencie I grew,
 Being a title as supreme as new.

Thus Fortune raised him in a short time for a sudden fall; For vpon the eighteenth day of April, 1540. hee was inuested with the honour of the Earledome of Essex, and high Chamberlainship of England; vpon which day the King also made his sonne *Gregory* Lord *Cromwell*. Vpon the ninth of Iuly, next and immediately following (being enuied of many for his honour and authoritie) he was suddenly arrested in the Councill-chamber, and committed to the Tower, vpon the nineteenth of the said moneth, he was attainted by Parliament, of heresie and high Treason; and vpon the 28. of the said moneth, hee was beheaded on the Tower-hill. More succinctly, thus, his precipitate downfall is verified.

M. Drayton.

The Councill-chamber place of my arrest,
 Where chiefe I was, when greatest was the store:
 And had my speeches noted of the best,
 That did them as high Oracles adore.
 A Parliament was lastly my Enquest,

That

That was my selfe a Parliament before.
The Tower hill Scaffold, last I did ascend,
Thus the great'st man of England made his end.

And such bloudie ends most men haue, who are busie managers of the
greatest matters.

He was condemned to death, and yet neuer came to his answer, by an
act (as it is said) which he himselfe caused to be made; of which my fore-
remembred Author *M. Drayton*.

Some say, no
such Act was
devised by him
to cause his
owne death:
Speed. chap. 21.

Those lawes I made my selfe alone to please,
To giue me power more freely to my will,
Euen to my equals hurtfull sundrie waies,
(Forced to things that most doe say were ill)
Vpon me now as violently seize,
By which I lastly perish by my skill,
On mine owne necke returning (as my due)
That heauie yoke wherein by me they drew.

Thus whilst we strine, too suddenly to rise,
By flatt'ring Princes with a seruile tong;
And being soothers to their tyrannies,
Worke our much woes, by what doth many wrong.
And vnto others tending iniuries,
Vnto our selues it hapning oft among.
In our owne snares vnluckily are caught,
Whilst our attempts fall instantly to naught.

Many lamented this great mans fall, but more reioiced, especially such
as had beene religious men, or faouered religious persons; of the Clergie
he was much hated, for that he was an enemy to Poperie, and could neuer
indure the snuffing pride of the Prelates. Thankfull hee was, and liberall,
neuer forgetting former benefits, as appeares by his requitall of the kinde-
nesse he had receiued from *Friscolald* the Italian Merchant; carefull he was
of his seruants, for whom hee had prouided a competencie of liuing, not-
withstanding his sodaine fall: faithfull and forward hee was to doe his
friends good, and amongst them *More* and *Fisher*, if we may belecue their
owne letters, of which some part.

John Fox.
M. Drayton.

Right worshipfull, after my moost hartie commendations, it may please
you to vnderstand that I haue perceiued by the relation of my Sonne *Roo-
per*, (for which I beseeche almightie God reward yow) your moost cheri-
table labour taken for me toward the Kings graciouse highnesse, in the pro-
curing at his moost graciouse hand, the reliefe and comfort of this wofull
heuitesse, in which myn hart standeth, &c. concluding in these words.

Sir Tho. Moore,
to Master
Cromwell,
Ex lit. in bib.
Cot,

And thus good Master *Cromwell*, I make an end of my long troublouse
processe, beseeching the blessed Trinitie, for the great goodnesse ye shew
me,

me, and the great cumfort ye do me both bodelic and ghostlie to prospere yow, and in heauen to reward yow. At Chelcith the v. day of March, by

Your deeply bounden,
Tho. More, Knight.

Bishop Fisher acknowledgeth the like kindenesse from him in many of his letters: And howsoever these two famous schollers, after some hard imprisonment, lost both their liues; yet was hee not wanting by his best endeouours, and his all-potencie with the King, to haue saued their neckes from the stroke of the Axe, which we may verily belecue, when we consider that King *Henries* command was a Law; of which *Cromwell* had a triall, being conuicted and executed without triall.

Services done by the foresaid Cromwell vnto King Henry the eight, within a few yeares after his first comming into the fauour and service of the said King, copied out of the Originall, written with his owne hand, and now remaining in the Treasury of the Exchequer.

Imprimis, the King purchased Hampton Court.

Item, the King purchased the Manore of Moye.

Item, the King purchased Saint *Iameses* in the fields, and all the grounds whereof the new Parke of Westminster is made.

Item, his highnesse hath purchased all the old Tenements in Westminster, whereas now is builded the new garden, the Tenesplaics, and Cock-fights.

Item, his highnesse hath purchased the Manore of Pisowe, of the Lord Scroope.

Item, his highnesse hath purchased the Manore of Weston Baldock.

Item, his highnesse hath purchased the Manore and Parke of Copped-hall.

Item, his Maiestie hath purchased lands to a great value, of the Earle of Northumberland:

Item, his Maiestie hath purchased certaine lands of *Thomas Robarts*, the Audirore, lying besides Waltham.

Item, his Highnesse hath purchased of the Lord *Audley*, the Mannor of Lanamuerye and Keymes in Walles.

Item, his Highnesse hath purchased the Mannor, and certaine other lands in Chombham, whereof a Parke is made, of the Abbot of Chenssey.

Item, his Highnesse hath purchased the Mannor of Alderbrooke in the Forrest of Waltham, of one *Monoke*.

Item, the King hath purchased the Mannor of Edmonton, in the County of Middlesex.

Item, his Highnesse hath repaired the Tower of London, to his great charges.

Item, his Highnesse hath newly made the Ship, called the *Mary Rose*, the

the Peter, Pomgarnete, the Lyon, the Katherine Galley, the Barke, the Mini-
one, the Sweepestake.

Item, his Highnesse hath purchased the Mannor of Cogeshall and Estor-
ford, of master Southwell.

Item, his highnesse hath purchased the woods besides Portesmouthe in
Hampshire, sufficient for the new making of Henry-grace a dieu, and the
great Galley.

Item, his Highnesse hath bought and made within the Tower of new
Bowes for a M. l.

Item, his Highnesse, with a great and chargeable traine, passed the Seas
in his owne person to Callis and Bullen.

Item, his Highnesse hath newly builded Hampton Court.

Item, his Highnesse hath newly builded the place at Westminstre, with
all the Tenesplates and Cockfighrs, and walled in the Parke there with a
sumptuous wall.

Item, he hath new builded Saint Jameses in the fields, a magnificent and
goodly house.

Item, his Highnesse hath purchased the Mannors of Dunmington,
Ewelme, Hookenorton, and others, of the Duke of Suffolke.

Item, his Highnesse hath made a great deale of new Ordenance of brasse
here in England.

Item, his Highnesse hath newly edified a great part of the walls of Calles.

Item, his Highnesse hath made a great quantitie of new Ordenance
within the Towne of Calles.

Item, his Highnesse hath most costly warres in Scotland.

Item, he hath most costly warres in Ireland.

Item, he hath been at a most costly charge for the Coronation of Queen
Anne.

Item, his Highnesse hath maintained the great and sumptuous house of
the Lady Katherine Dowager.

Besides these, he did many other seruices for the King his master; but I
will insist onely vpon two, by which he greatly enriched his Coffers:

The one was vpon the Coronation of Queene Anne Bullen, against which
solemnitie, the King sent writings to all Sheriffes, to certifie the names of
men of fortie pounds lands, to receiue the order of Knighthood, or else to
make fine for the same. The assessement of which (saith my Author) was
appointed to Thomas Cromwell then master of the Kings Jewell-house, who
so vsed the matter, that a great summe of money was leuied to the Kings
vse by those fines.

The other was his paines and pollicie in the suppressing of Religious
Foundations.

This great man gaue great reliefe to the poore; two hundred poore peo-
ple were serued at his gates twise euery day, with bread, meat, and drinke
sufficient.

He had 220. men and aboue in checke roll; he gaue liveries garded with
veluet to his Gentlemen; and garded with the same cloth to his Yeomen,
saith Iohn Stow in the Saruay of London, in the chapter of orders and cu-
stomes.

Within

Stow's Annal.

Queene Anne
Bollein.

Speed cap. 21.

Within the Quire of this Chappell, lieth buried the body of *Anne Bollein*, Marchionesse of Penbroke, eldest daughter and coheire of *Thomas Bollein*, Viscount Rochford, Earle of Wiltshire and Ormond, second wife to King *Henry* the eight; to whom shee bare into the world, that most renowned Princessse, *Elizabeth*, our late Queene, who proued not onely the mirroure of the world, for vertue, wisdome, piety, and iustice, but also a patterne for gouernment to all the Princes in christendome. Another man-child she bore also vnto the said King, though without life, vpon the 29. day of Ianuary, and the 27. yeare of his raigne, to the no little grieffe of his mother, some dislike of the King, as the sequele of her accusation and death did shortly confirme: for vpon the 19. day of May next following, vpon the greene within the Tower, her head was cut off by the sword, and by the hands of the Hangman of Calceis; when shee had beene King *Henries* wife three yeares, three moneths, and twenty fiue daies.

The bloud was scarce wipt off the blade, nor shee cold in her graue, (an argument that her life was sought after vpon false suggestions) before another Lady was possest of her bed; for, on the next day after her beheading, the King her husband was married to that vertuous Princessse *Iane*, the daughter of *Iohn Seymour* Knight, and sister to Lord *Edward Seymour*, Earle of Hertford, and Duke of Somerset.

George Bullein,
Lord Roch-
ford.

Speed cap. 21.

Stedans.com.
l. 10.

Here lieth buried in the said Chappell, the body of *George Bollein*, Lord Rochford, brother to the beheaded Queene, who (together with *Henry Norrice*, *Marke Smeton*, *William Brereton*, and *Francis Weston*, all of the Kings priuie Chamber) was beheaded on the Tower hill, two daies before the death of his Sister, about matters concerning the said Queene: none of them all confessing the act whereupon they suffered death; onely *Smeton*, contrarie to his conscience (saith one) confest some thing, in hope of life and preferment, which condemned both himselfe and the rest, of which, thus *Cromwell* writ to the King. Many things haue beene obiected, but nothing confessed, onely some circumstances haue beene acknowledged by *Marke Smeton*. This hee writ after the prisoners had beene thoroughly examined in the Tower.

This *Smeton*, *Brierton*, *Norrice*, and *Weston*, lie buried here in the Chappell-yard.

Queene Katherine
Howard.

Here, and neere to the reliques of the said *Anne Bollein*, lieth interred the body of *Katherine*, the fit wife of King *Henry* the eight, the daughter of *Edmond*, and Neece vnto *Thomas Howard* his brother, Duke of Norfolk; who hauing continued his wife but the space of one yeare, sixe moneths, and foure daies, was attainted by Parliament, and beheaded here in the Tower, vpon the 13. of February, 1541.

It is verily beleueed, and many strong reasons are giuen, both by English and forraine writers, to confirme that beliefe; that neither this Queene *Katherine*, nor Queene *Anne*, were any way guiltie of the breach of matrimony, whereof they were accused; but that King *Henry*, vnconstant and

and variable in his affections, and as vnstayed in religious resolutions, did cut them off vpon false suggestions, soone wearie of the old, and euer ay- ming at new Espousals.

Betweene these two Queenes, before the high Altar, lie buried two Dukes, to wit, the Duke of Somerset, *Edward Seymour*, and the Duke of Northumberland, *John Dudley*. Of whom hereafter.

Ed. and Iohn Dukes of So- merfet and Northumber- land.

Here lieth *Henry Southworth*, borne at Halton Castle, in the Parish of Runkorne in Cheshire, Yeoman of the Crowne, and of the Guard, to king *Henry* the seuenth, and *Henry* the eight, Yeoman Bawier, and Surveieur in the Tower of London for the space of 33. yeares. Who died.

Hen. South- worth.

Here lieth *Gefferay Hewyt*, and *Ione* his wife, one of the Gonners in the Tower. . . . *Ione* died. . . : 1525.

Geff. Hewet & Ioane his wife.

There are some other Inscriptions in this Chappell, but they are of late times.

Burials of the dead in the fields, neare to the Citie of London.

These burials in the fields might better haue beene spoken of, in my pre- fixed discourse, where I write of the strange custome of interring, and pre- seruing of the bodies of the dead. But being forgotten there, it will not be amisse (I hope) that they may be remembered here.

In the fields on the North-East and East side of the suburbs, whiles I was writing these matters (saith *Camden*) there were gotten out of the ground many urnes, funerall vessels, little Images, and earthen pots, wherein were small peeces of money coined by *Claudius*, *Nero*, *Vespasian*, &c. Glasle vi- als also, and sundrie small earthen vessels, wherein some liquid substance remained, which I would thinke to be either of that sacred oblation of wine and milke, which the ancient Romanes vsed when they burnt the dead, or else those odoriferous liquors that *Statius* mentioneth.

In Middlesex.

*Pharijque liquores
Arsuram lavere Gomam.*
And liquid baulmes from Egypt-land that came
Did wash his haire that ready was for flame.

This place the Romanes appointed to burne and burie dead bodies, who according to the law of the twelue tables carried coarces out of their Cities, and interred them by the high-ways side, to put passengers in minde that they are, as those were, subiect to mortalitie.

Stow speakes more fully of these, and other kindes of funerall Monu- ments, found here in the fields.

Surway in Bi- shopsgateward.

About the yeare 1576. saith hee, *Lolesworth*-field, now called *Spittle- field*, was broken vp for clay to make Bricke. In the digging whereof, many earthen pots, called *Vrns*, were found full of Ashes, and burnt bones of men, to wit, of the Romanes, that inhabited here. For it was the custome

of

of the Romanes, to burne their dead, to put their Ashes in an Vrne, and then burie the same with certaine ceremonies, in some field appointed for that purpose, neare vnto their Citie.

Euery of these pots had in them (with the ashes of the dead) one peece of Copper-money, with the inscription of the Emperour then rainging; some of them were of *Claudius*, some of *Vespasian*, some of *Nero*, some of *Antonius Pius*, of *Traiane*, and others. Besides those urnes, many other pots were found in the same place, made of a white earth, with long neckes and handles, like to our stone Iugs: these were emptie, but seemed to be buried full of some liquid matter, long since consumed and soaked through. For there were found diuers vials, and other fashioned Glasses, some most cunningly wrought, such as I haue not seene the like, and some of Christall, all which had water in them, nothing differing in clearnesse, taste, or saour, from common spring water, whatsoeuer it was at the first. Some of these Glasses had oyle in them very thicke, and earthy in saour. Some were supposed to haue Balme in them, but had lost the vertue: Many of these pots and Glasses were broken in cutting of the clay, so that few were taken vp whole.

There were also found diuers Dishes and Cups, of a fine redde coloured earth, which shewed outwardly such a shining smoothnesse, as if they had beene of curral. Those had (in the bottomes) Romane letters printed; There were also Lampes of white earth and red, artificially wrought with diuers Antiques; about them, some three or foure Images, made of white earth, about a spanne long each of them. One, I remember, was of Pallas, the rest I haue forgotten. In my selfe haue reserued (amongst diuers of those Antiquities there) one vrne, with the ashes and bones, and one pot of white earth very small, not exceeding the quantitie of a wine pint, made in shape of a Hare squatted vpon her legges, and betweene her cares is the mouth of the pot.

There hath also beene found (in the same field) diuers coffins of stone, containing the bones of men: these I suppose to be the burials of some speciall persons, in time of the Brittaines, or Saxons. Moreouer, there were also found the sculls and bones of men without coffins, or rather whose coffines (being of great timber) were consumed. Diuers great Nails of Iron were there found, such as are vsed in the wheeles of shod carts, being each of them as bigge as a mans finger, and a quarter of a yard, the heads two inches ouer. Those Nails were more wondred at then the rest of the things there found; and many opinions of men were there vttered of them; namely that the men there buried, were murdered by driuing those Nails into their heads, a thing vnlikely: for a smaller Naile would more aptly serue to so bad a purpose; and a more secret place would lightly be imploied for such buriall.

But to set downe what I obserued concerning this matter, I there beheld the bones of a man lying (as I noted) the head North, the feet South, and round about him (as thwart his head, along both his sides, and thwart his feet) such Nails were found. Wherefore I coniectured them to be Nails of his coffin. Which had beene a trough, cut out of some great tree, and the same couered with a planke of a great thicknesse, fastened with such Nails, and

and therefore I caused some of the Nailes to be reached vp to me; and found vnder the broad heads of them, the old wood, scant turned into earth, but still retaining both the graine and proper colour. Of these Nailes (with the wood vnder the head thereof) I reserued one, as also the nether iaw-bone of the man, the teeth being great, sound, and fixed, which (amongst many other Monuments there found) I haue yet to shew: but the nayle lying dry, is by scaling greatly wasted. And thus much of ancient Funerall Monuments in the fields.

Certaine Burials of British Kings in and about London, the places of their interments vncertaine.

And first to begin with *Guentoline*, the sonne of *Gurgunstus*, King of Britaine, who flourished about the yeare of the world, 3614. Who was a wise Prince, graue in counsell, and sober in behauour, and studied, with great care and diligence, to reforme anew, and to adorne with iustice, lawes, and good orders, the British commonwealth; by other Kings not so framed as stood with the greatnesse thereof. But as he was busie in hand herewith, death tooke him away from these worldly employments, when hee had reigned 27. yeares.

Guentoline king of Britaine, & *Martia Proba* his wite.

He had a wife named *Martia Proba*, a woman of perfect beautie, and wisdom incomparable, as by her prudent gouernment, and equall administration of iustice, after her husbands decease, during her sonnes minority, it most manifestly appeared.

She was a woman expert and skilfull in diuers sciences, but chiefly, being admitted to the gouernment of the Realme, she studied to preserue the commonwealth in good, quiet, and decent order; and therefore deuised, established, and writ a booke in the British tongue of profitable and conuenient Lawes, the which after her name were called *Martian* Lawes. These Lawes afterwards *Gildas Cambrius*, the Historicall Welch Poet, translated into Latine: and a long time after him, *Alured*, King of the West Saxons, holding these lawes necessarie for the preseruation of the commonwealth, put them into English Saxon speech, and then they were called after that translation, *Marchenclagh*, that is to meane, the Lawes of *Martia*; adding thereunto a Booke of his owne writing of the Lawes of England, which he called, A certaine Breuiarie extracted out of diuers Lawes of the Troians, Grecians, Britaines, Saxons, and Danes. She flourished before the birth of our Lord and Sauour, 348. yeares, or thereabouts.

Her sonnes name was *Sicilius*, who vpon the death of his Father was but young: for I reade that *Martia* his mother, deliuered vp the gouernment of the kingdome to her sonne when he came to lawfull age, which she had right politiquely guided, and highly for her perpetuall renowne and commendation, the space of fourteene yeares. He died when hee had reigned seuen yeares, some say fifteene yeares.

Sicilius king of Britaine.

Of *Bladud*, king of Britaine, the sonne of *Lud hurbibras*, many incredible passages are deliuered by our old British writers, and followed by sundrie Authors of succeeding ages, which say, that he was so well seene in the Sciences of Astronomie and Necromancie, that thereby hee made the hote

Song 3.

Cap 25.

springs in the Citie of Bathe: that he built the Citie of Bathe: that he went to Athens and brought with him foure Philosophers, and by them instituted an Vniuersitie at Stanford in Lincolnshire. And further to shew his Art and cunning, that he tooke vpon him to flie into the aire; and that hee broke his necke by a fall from the Temple of *Apollo* in Troynouant, before the incarnation of Christ 852. yeares, in the twentieth yeare of his raigne. *Geffrey* of Monmouth, and *Mathew* of Westminster would approue as much as here is spoken of him; And learned *Selden* in his Illustrations vpon *Draytons* Polyolbion, sets downe an ancient fragment of rimes, wherein these strange things of him are exprest. But of him here in this place, will it please you take a peece out of *Harding*, and you shall haue more hereafter.

Bladud his sonne after him did succede,
And reigned after then full xx. yere,
Cair Bladud so that now is Bath I rede,
He made anone the hote bathes there infere
When at Athens he had studied clere
He brought with hym iiii Philosophers wise
Schole to hold in Brytaine and exercyse.

Stanforde he made that Stanforde hight this daye
In which he made an Vniuersitee,
His Philosophers, as *Merlin* doth saye
Had scholers fele of grete habilitiee,
Studying euer alwaye in vnitee,
In all the seuen liberall science,
For to purchase wysedome and sapiencie:

In *Cair Bladim* he made a temple right
And sette a Flamyne therein to gouerne,
And afterward a * Fetherham he dight,
To flye with winges, as he could best discerne,
Aboue the aire nothyng him to werne,
He flyed on high to the temple *Apoline*,
And ther brake his necke for all his grete doctrine,

* a man decked
in fethers.

Vortimer king
of Britaine.

Likewise the vncertaine buriall of *Vortimer*, that victorious British king, was in some part of this Citie; he was the eldest sonne of *Vortigern* king of the Britaines, and raigned as king in his fathers dayes; who demeaned himselfe towards his sonne, then his Soueraigne, in all dutifull obedience and faithfull counsell; for the space of foure yeares, euen vntill *Vortimer* was poysoned by the subiltie of *Rouena* the heathen, daughter of *Hengist* the Saxon, the wife or concubine of his Brother, and the mother of the Britaines mischief, which happened about the yeare of Grace 464.

Specd. Hist.
cap. 12.

This *Vortimer* was a man of great valour, which altogether he employed for the redresse of his countrey, according to the testimonie of *William Malmesbury*, whose words are these.

Vortimer (saith he) thinking not good to dissemble the matter, for that he saw himselfe and countrey daily surprised by the craft of the Saxons, set his

his full purpose to driue them out, and from the seventh yeare after their first entrance, for twentie yeares continuance, fought many battailes with them, and foure of them with great puissance in the open field; in the first whereof, they departed with like fortune, and losse of the Generals brethren *Horfa* and *Latigern*: in the other three, the Britaines went away with victory, and so long, vntill *Vortimer* was taken away by fatall death.

It is recorded of him, that after he had vanquished the Saxons, and dispossessed them of all their footing in the Continent, yea, and often assailed them in the Isle of Tannet: the Church of Christianitie being ruinated by the Pagan marriage of *Rowena* with his Brother, as aforesaid, that he restored the Christian Religion, as then sorely decaied, and new built the Churches that his enemies, the misbeleeuing Saxons had destroyed.

It is also reported by *Nennius* of Bangor, in the historie of his countrie, that after his last victorie ouer the Saxons, he caused his monument to be erected at the entrance into Tanet, and in the same place of that great ouerthrow, which by the said Author, is called *Lapis Tituli*, of vs the Stonar; where for certaine, it seemes, hath beene an hauen. In this monument, hee commanded his body to be buried, to the further terror of the Saxons, that in beholding this his Trophie, their spirits might be daunted at the remembrance of their great ouerthrow. As *Scipio Africanus* conceited the like, who commanded his Sepulchre to be so set, that it might ouerlook Africa; supposing that his very Tombe would be a terror to the Carthaginians. But how that desire of *Vortimer* was performed, I finde not, saith a late writer: but rather the contrarie; for an old Manuscript I haue, that confidently affirmeth him to be buried in London, which agreeth with these old Rimes of my reuerend Monke of Gloucester.

Sigibere.

J. Speed Hist.
ca. xi.

Rob. Glocest.

* men taken.

* they.

* commanded.

Ca. 68.

After his deth he hadde anon his body yat * me nome,
 And bury hit at an hauene wher ye hethen men by come,
 In a Tombe swithe an heigh yat me myght hit fer yse,
 That * hit for drede of yat syght ayen hom wolde fle,
 Hare was herte to hem tohan he wolde hit hadde
 Drede of his body dede as they aliue hadde.
 Ther was deol and so we enogh, tho this man was ded,
 As nathes me buryed him nought ther as yat he * hed
 For hit was but of a will, as hit hem bethoughte
 In London wythe gret honoz that body an erthe broughte.

Harding hath it thus.

In a pyller of brasse he laid on hyght,
 At the gate where Saxons had landed afore,
 He bad his men for also farre as he myght
 Hym se, he truste they wolde not nerre come thore
 But neuerthelesse they letted not therfore,
 But buried hym at Troynouant Citec,
 As he them bade with all solempnitec,

Yy. 2 The

The uncertaine buriall of Edward and Richard, the sonnes of
King Edward the fourth:

Videſis Speed.
Hiſt. ca. 17. and
Vincent Catal.
Cheſter.

Edward, the eldeſt ſonne of King Edward the fourth, by Queene Elizabeth his wife, ſay our Engliſh Writers, was borne in the Sanctuary at Weſtmiſter, the fourth of Nouember, and yeare of grace, 1470. being the tenth of his fathers raigne, at that time expulſed the Realme by the powerfull Earle of Warwicke; but fortune being changed, and the father reſtored, the ſonne in Iuly following, the fixe and twentieth day, 1471. was created Prince of Wales, and Earle of Cheſter; and afterwards vpon the eight of Iuly, in the 19 yeare of his ſaid fathers raign, he was by Letters Patents, dated at Eſthamſted, further honoured with the Earledomes of Penbroke and March. He was proclaimed King, but neuer crowned, yet had not the ambitious hand of his Vncle bene defiled in his innocent bloud, hee might haue worne the Diadem many yeares, whereas he bare the title of King no longer then two moneths and eighteene daies.

Mill. Catal.
Yorke.

Richard, ſurnamed of Shrewsbury, becauſe he was there borne, the ſecond ſonne of Edward the fourth, by his wife Elizabeth, as aforeſaid, was affianced in his infancie, to Anne the onely daughter and heire of Iohn Lord Mowbray Duke of Norfolke; hee was honoured by the titles of Duke of Norfolke, Earle Warren, Earle Marshall, and Nottingham; alſo Lord Baron of Mowbray, Segraue, and of Gower, as Milles will haue it; but inioying neither wife, title, or his owne life long, was with his brother, murdered in the Tower of London, and in the priſon of that Tower, which, vpon that moſt ſinfull deed, is euer ſince called the bloody Tower, their bodies as yet vnknowne where to haue buriall. The ſtorie of whoſe death, and ſuppoſed interment, extracted out of authentical Authors, is thus deliuered by Iohn Speed.

Speed Hiſt. c. 19.

Prince Edward and his brother (ſaith hee) were both ſhut vp in the Tower, and all attendants remoued from them, onely one called Blacke-Will, or William Slaughte excepted, who was ſet to ſerue them, and to ſee them ſure. After which time the Prince neuer tied his points, nor cared for himſelfe, but with that yong Babe his brother, lingred with thought and heauineſſe, till their traiterous deaths deliuered them out of that wretchedneſſe: for the execution whereof, Sir James Tirrill appointed Miles Forrest, a fellow ſleſhed in murder before time: to whom he ioyned one Iohn Dighton his horſe-keeper, a bigge, broad, ſquare knaue.

About midnight (all others being remoued from them) this Miles Forrest, and Iohn Dighton, came into the Chamber, and ſuddenly wrapped vp the ſely children in the Bed-clothes where they lay, keeping, by force, the featherbed and pillowes hard vpon their mouthes, that they were therein ſmothered to death, and gaue vp to God their innocent ſoules, into the ioyes of heauen, leauing their bodies vnto the Tormentors, dead in the bed: which after theſe monſtrous wretches perceiued, firſt by the ſtrugling with the paines of death, and after long lying ſtill to bee thorowly diſpatched, they laid their bodies naked out vpon the bed, and then fetched Sir James Tirrill their inſtigator, to ſee them, who cauſed theſe murderers to
bury

bury them at the staires foot, somewhat deepe in the ground, vnder a great heape of stones. Then rode Sir *James* in haste to the King, vnto whom he shewed the manner of their death, and place of buriall; which newes was so welcome to his wicked heart, as hee greatly reioyced, and with great thanks dubbed (as some hold) this his mercilesse Instrument, Knight. But the place of their buriall he liked not, saying, that vile corner should not containe the bodies of those Princes, his Nephewes, and commanded them a better place for buriall, because they were the Sons of a King. Whereupon the Priest of the Tower tooke vp their bodies, and secretly interred them in such a place, which by the occasion of his death, could neuer since come to light.

The continuer of *Iohn Harding* tels vs from the report of others, that King *Richard* caused Sir *Robert Brakenburies* Priest to close their dead corpes in lead, and so to put them in a coffin full of holes, and hooked at the ends with two hookes of iron, and so to cast them into a place called the Blacke deepes at the Thames mouth, whereby they should neuer rise vp, or be any more seene.

To which effect I haue seene their Epitaph written by *Thomas Stanley*, Bishop of Man, Parson of Winwicke, and Wigan in Lancashire, who flourished in the seuerall raignes of King *Henry* the eight, *Edward* the sixt, *Queene Mary*, and *Queene Elizabeth*; thus it runs in his Lancashire rimes.

In Londons Toure in one plase or anoder
 Interryd lay kyng Edward and his Broder,
 Who by there wicked * Enie were guyleles sleyne,
 And basely beryd, yet tooke by ageyne
 And cast into the blacke deepes at Tems mouth.
 Now whether wreckt, or tost from North to South,
 Their reliques are, it recks not; ther soules rest
 In Heu'n amangst Gods children euer blest.

* Vncle.

They weren murdered in July, 1483. Edward being thirteene yeres old, and Richard about some two yeres yonger.

The iust iudgement of God seuerely reuenged the murther of these innocent Princes vpon the malefactors. For first to begin with the Ministers; *Miles Forrest* at Saint *Martins*, peece-meale rotted away; *Sir James Tirrill* died at Tower hill for treason committed against *Henry* the seuenth; *Dighton* indeed (saith my Author, who lived in those times) walketh on aliue, in good possibility to be hanged ere he die, living at *Calleis*, no lesse distained and hated, then pointed at of all. King *Richard* himselfe was slaine in the field, hacked and hewed of his enemies hands, harried on a horse backe naked, being dead, his haire in despite torne and tugged like a curre dogge. And the mischief that he tooke, was within lesse then three yeares of the mischief that he did, and yet all the meane time spent in much paine and trouble outward, and much feare, anguish, and sorrow within. For I haue heard by credible report of his Chamberlaine, that after this abhominable deed done, he neuer was quiet in his minde: he neuer thought himselfe sure, for where he went abroad, his eyes euer whirled about, his body was pri-

The Continuer of *Hardings* Chronicle.

The guilty conscience of King *Richard*

uilly fenced, his hand was euer on his dagger, his countenance and manner was like one euer ready to strike againe; he tooke ill rest a nights, lay long waking and musing, fore wearied with care and watch, rather slumbred, then slept, troubled with fearefull dreames, sodainly some times start vp, leapt out of his bed, and ran about the chambers; so was his restless heart continually tossed and tumbled, with the tedious impressiō and stormy remembrance of his execrable murders.

Persius makes an imprecation to *Iupiter*, that hee would punish Kings, committing such horride actions, with this horrour of conscience, thus.

Pers. Sat. 3.
trans. by Berton
Holyday.

Great Father of the gods: when cruell lust,
Touch'd with inflaming venome, moues th' vniust
Corrupted disposition of fierce Kings,
To act unworthy and vnkingly things:
Punish them onely thus. Let them but see
Faire vertue, and their lost felicitie.
Then shall their bowels yearne, and they shall crie
In secret, and waxe pale, and pine, and die.

But here enough of King *Richard*, vntill I come to Leicester, and there to the place of his buriall.

Chelsey.

Sir Thomas
Moore Lord
Chancelor.

On the south side of the Quire of this Church, vnder a plaine Monument, lieth the body of Sir *Thomas Moore*, Lord Chancelor of England, beheaded on the Tower hill, for denying of the Kings Supremacie, the sixt of Iuly, 1535. Ouer his Tombe is an Inscription vpon the wall, made by himselfe, a little after he gaue ouer his Office of being Chancelour, now hardly to be read.

Thomas Morus vrbe Londinensi, familia non celebri, sed honesta natus, in literis utcumque versatus, quum & causas aliquot Iuuenis egisset in foro, et in vrbe sua pro Sbyreno ius dixisset, ab inuictissimo Rege Henrico viii. (cui vni Regum omnium gloria prius inaudita contigit, ut Fidei defensor qualem et gladio et calamo se vere prestitit, merito vocaretur) adscitus in Aulam est, delectusque in concilium, et creatus Eques, Proquestor primum, post cancellarius Lancastrie, tandem Anglie miro principis fauore factus est. Sed interim in publico Regni Senatu lectus est Orator Populi, preterea Legatus Regis nonnunquam fuit, alias alibi, postremo vero Cameraci, comes & collega iunctus principi Legationis Cuthberto Tunstallo tum Londinensi, mox Dunelmensi Episcopo, quo viro vix habet orbis hodie quicquam eruditius, prudentius, melius. Ibi inter summos Christiani orbis Monarchas rursus resecta federa, redditamque mundo diu desideratam pacem, et letissimus vidit, et Legatus interfuit.

Quam superi Pacem firmant, saxintque perennem. In hoc officiorum vel honorum cursu quum ita versaretur, ut neque Princeps optimus operam eius improbaret, neque nobilibus esset inuisus, neque iniucundus populo, furibus

bus autem, Homicidis Hereticisque molestus: Pater eius tandem Ioannes Mo-
 rus Eques, & in eum Iudicium ordinem a Principe cooptatus qui Regius Con-
 fessus vocatur, homo ciuilis, innocens, mitis, misericors, equus & integer, annis
 quidem grauis, sed corpore plusquam pro etate virido, postquam eo produ-
 ctam sibi vidit vitam, ut filium videret Anglie Cancellarium, satis in terra
 iam se moratum ratus lubens migravit in celum. At filius defuncto patre, cui,
 quamdiu superarat, comparatus, & iuuenis & ipse quoque sibi videbatur,
 amissum iam Patrem requirens & editos ex se liberos quatuor, ac nepotes un-
 decim respiciens apud animum suum cepit per senescere. Auxit hunc affectum
 animi, subsequuta velut adpetentis senij signum, pectoris valetudo deterior.
 Itaque mortalium harum rerum satur, quam rem à puero semper optauerat,
 ut ultimos vite sue annos obtineret liberos, quibus huius vite negotijs paula-
 tim se subducens, futuram posset immortalitatem meditari, eam rem tandem
 (sic ceptis annuat Deus) indulgentissimi Principis incomparabili beneficio
 resignatis honoribus impetrauit. Atque hoc Sepulchrum sibi, quod mortis
 eum nunquam cessantis adreperere commonefaceret, translatis huc prioris vxo-
 ris ossibus, extruendum curauit. Quod ne superstes frustra sibi fecerit, neue
 ingrumentem trepidus horreat, sed desiderio Christi lubens oppetat, morsem-
 que ut sibi non omnino mortem, sed ianuam vite felicioris inueniat, precibus
 eum, Lector optime, spirantem, precor, defunctumque prosequere.

Sir Thomas More, hauing remoued the body of his first wife Ioane to
 this place intended for his owne buriall, composed this Epitaph to her me-
 mory; which I haue read.

Sir Iohn More
 the father of
 Sir Thomas, his
 death.

Clara Thome iacet hic Ioanna vxorcula Mori,

Qui tumulum Alicie hunc destino quisque tibi.

Vna mihi dedit hoc coniuncta virentibus annis

Me vocet ut puer, & trina puella Patrem.

Altera priuignis (que gloria rara Nouerce est)

Tam pia quam gnatis vix fuit vlla satis.

Altera sic mecum vixit, sic altera viuit,

Charior incertum est, hec sit an hec fuerit.

O simul, O iuncti poteramus viuere nos tres

Quam bene si factum Religioque sinant.

Et societ tumulus, societ nos obsecro celum,

Sic mors non potuit quod dare vita dabit.

Ioan and Alice
 the wives of
 Sir Tho. More.
 in bib. Col.

The Character of this ingenious and learned Lord Chancellour, is deli-
 uered at large by all our late English Historiographers, as also by many for-
 raine writers. To whom, and to that which I haue spoken of him before, I
 referre my Reader:

Of your charitie pray for the soul of Edmund Bray, knight, Lord Bray,
 cosin and heire to Sir Reignold Bray, knight of the Garter.

His brother Reignold Bray Esquire, lieth buried by him, but their Mo-
 numents are so defaced, that I can finde no further remembrance, neither
 of their liues; nor of the time of their death.

Edmund Lord
 Bray.

Kensington.

Kensington.

Maud Berford.

*Maud de Berford gist icy,
Dei de salme eit mercy. Amen.*

Philip Meawtis.

Here vndyr lyeth *Phelip Meawtis*, the sonn and heir of *John Meawtis*, oone of ye Secretaryes to the kyngs, *Hen.* the seuenth, and *Hen.* the eight; Clerk of hys Counsel, and oone of the knyghts of Wyndfor. Whych *Phelip* decessyd the eight of Nouembre. M. D. X. on whoes soul Iesu have mercy. Amen.

Ric. Scardebrugh
and Elis. his
wife.

Hic iacent Robertus Rote & Elisab. Richardus Scardebrugh & Elisabethe uxor eius, ac Robertus Scardebrugh filius eorundem Richardi et Elisabethe, qui quidem Richardus obiit xi. die Decemb. M. C C C C. liij. quorum animabus propitiatur Altissimus.

Adwin Lauerocke.

Here lyes *Adwin Lauerocke* of Calis, Cosin to *John Meawtis* of Kensington, and the French Secretary to Kyng *Henry* the seuenth. Which decessyd, on Scynt *Stephens* dey. M. C C C C. lxxxiii. on whos soul God have mercy. Amen.

In the worschip of God and our Ladie
Say for al Cristen souls a *Pater Noster* and an *Ave*.

Tho. Essex.

Hic iacet Thomas Essex Armiger filius & heres Gulielmi Essex Armigeri, Rememoratoris Domini Regis Edwardi quarti in Scaccario, ac Visethesarar. Anglie, qui obiit 10. Nouemb. 1500.

*Que sola virgineo nata laudamus honore,
Me protegens, Nato fundito vota tuo.*

The office of
Remembrancers.
D. Corvell. lib. R.

Of the Office of Remembrancers, whereof *William* the father of this *Thomas Essex* here entombred, was one and the chiefe: giue mee leaue to speake a little out of the Interpreter.

The Kings Remembrancer.

Remembrancers of the Exchequer (*Rememoratores*) bee three Officers or Clerkes. One called the Kings Remembrancer, *Ann. 35. Eli. cap. 5.* The other the Lord Treasurers Remembrancer. Vpon whose charge it seemeth to lye, that they put all Iustices of that Court, as the Lord Treasurer, and the rest, in remembrance of such things as are to be called on, and dealt in for the Princes behoofe. The third is called the Remembrancer of the first-fruits. Of these you may reade something, *Ann. 5. Ric. 2. Stat. I. cap. 14.* and *15.* to the effect aboue specified. These *An. 37. Ed. 3. cap. 4.* be called Clerkes of the Remembrance. It seemeth that the name of the Officer is borrowed from the Civilians, who haue their *Memoriales, qui sunt notarij Cancellaria in regno subiecti officio Quaestoris. Lucas de Penna. C. lib. 10 tit. 12. num. 7.* The Kings Remembrancer entreth into his Office all Recognisances, taken before the Barons for any the Kings debts, for apparences, or for obseruing of orders. He taketh all bonds for any of the Kings debts, or for appearance, or for obseruing of orders, and maketh proces vpon them for the breach of them. He writeth proces against the Collectours of Customs, Subsidies, and Fiuetenths for their accounts. All informations vpon penall Statutes are entred in his Office. And all matters vpon English Bills in the Exchequer Chamber are remaining in his Office. Hee maketh the

the Bills of compositions vpon penall Lawes, taketh the stalments debts, maketh a Record of a Certificate deliuered to him by the Clerkes of the Starre-Chamber of the Fines there set, and sendeth them to the Pipe. He hath deliuered to his Office all manner of Indentures, fines, and other Euidences whatsoeuer, that concerne the assuring of any lands to the Crowne. He yearly, *in Crastino Animarum*, readeth in open Court the Statute for election of Sheriffes, and giueth those that choose them their oath. He readeth in open Court the oath of all the Officers of the Court, when they are admitted.

The Treasurers Remembrancer maketh Proces against all Sheriffes, Escheators, Recciuers, and Bayliffes, for their accounts. He maketh Proces of *Fieri Facias*, and extent for any debts due to the King, either in the Pipe, or with the Auditors. He maketh Proces for all such reuennue as is due to the King by reason of his tenures. He maketh a Record, whereby it appeareth whether Sheriffes and other accountants keepe their dayes of prefixion. All extreats of fines, issues, and amerciaments set in any Courts of Westminster, or at the Assises, or Sessions, are certified into his Office, and are by him deliuered to the Clerke of Extreats to write Proces vpon them. He hath also brought into his Office all the accounts of Customers, Controulers, and other accomptants, to make thereof an entrie of Record.

The Remembrancer of the first-fruits taketh all Compositions for first-fruits and Tenths; and maketh Proces against such as pay not the same:

Now to returne; these Essexes were Lords of this Towne (as I haue it by relation) which Towne, at this day, is much honoured by the Lord thereof, that noble Gentleman, Sir *Henry Rich*, Captaine of his Maiesties Gaurd, and knight of the Garter, Baron *Kensington* of Kensington, Earle of Holland, and one of his Maiesties most honourable priuie Counsell.

The Treasurers Remembrancer.

Remembrancer of the first-fruits.

Fulham.

Hic iacet Iohannes Fischer, quondam Thesaurarius Domini Cardinalis Sancte Balbine, et postea Hostiensis et Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi, qui obiit 27. Aug. 1463.

Io. Fisher.

Here lyeth buried the body of Syr *Raufe Buts* knight, and Phisitian to our Soueraigne Lord *Henry* the viii. Who decessyd 1545. on whos sowl:

Sir Raph Buts knight.

*Quid Medicina valet, quid honos, quid gratia Regum?
Quid popularis amor mors ubi seua venit?
Sola valet Pietas, que structa est auspice Christo,
Sola in morte valet; cetera cuncta fluunt.
Ergo mihi in vita fuerit quando omnia Christus;
Mors mihi nunc lucrum vitaeque Christus erit.*

Pray for the sowls of *Iohn Long* gentyman, *Katherin* and *Alice* his wyfs. Who died the x. of March, on thowland fyve hundryd and three. On whos sowls and all Christen sowls Iesu haue mercy.

Iohn Long, Katherin, & Alice his wiues.

Fili redemptor mundi Deus miserere nobis.

Sancta

Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miserere nobis.

Spiritus Sanctus Deus miserere nobis.

Io. Sherburne.

Hic iacet Iohannes Sherburne Bachalaureus vtriusque Legis, quondam Archidiaconus Essex: qui ob. 1434.

Sir Sampson
Norton, and
Elis. his wife.

Of your cherite pray for the soul of Sir Sampson Norton knyght, late Master of the Ordinance of warre with kyng Henry the eyght, and for the soul of Dame Elysabyth hys wyff. Whyche Syr Sampson decessyd the eyght day of February on thowsand fyve hundryd and seuentene.

Master of the
Ordinance.

Master of the ordnance or Artillery is a great Officer, to whose care all the Kings ordnance and Artillery is committed: and most commonly that Office is executed by some eminent great man of the kingdome. His fee is 15l. 11s. 8d. per annum.

Io. Thorley.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Thorley Armigeri, qui obiit penultimo die mens. Febr. Ann. Dom. 1445.

Will. Harvey.

Hic iacet Magister Willelmus Harvy nuper vicarius istius Ecclesie qui ob. 5. die Nouemb. 1471.

George Chauncy.

Hic iacet Georgius Chauncy quondam Receptor generalis Reuerendi Patris Domini Ric. Fitz-Iames London Episcopi, qui obiit decimo nono die Decembris, Ann. Dom. 1520.

Mar. Suanden.

*Hic iacet Domicilla Margareta Suanden nat. Gandanii Flandrii, que ex Magistro Gerardo Hornebolt Gandanensi Pretori nominatissimo peperit Domicillam Susannam uxorem Iohannis Parker * Arch. Regis, que obiit Ann. Dom. 1529. 26. Nouembris.*

* Arcmarij, the
Kings Bowyer.

Anne Sturton.

Hic iacet Anna Sturton filia Iohannis Sturton Domini de Sturton, & Domine Katherine uxoris eius. Que quidem Anna obiit in Assumptionem beate Marie Virginis, Ann. Dom. 1533.

Lora Blunt.

Hic iacet Lora filia Iohannis Blount militis Domini Mountioy, & Lore uxoris eius, que obiit 6. die mens. Febr. Ann. Dom. 1480. Cuius anime Deus sis propitius.

Lora is a name deriued from the Saxon word Lore, which signifies learning or vnderstanding. A word often vsed by Chaucer in that sense to expresse learning. As in the Squiers Prologue:

I see well that ye learned men in lore
Can muckle good:

Or as Camden doth coniecture, a name corrupted from Laura, which is Bay, and is agreeable to the Greeke name Daphne.

Cheswicke.

Mawde Lady
Salueyne.

Orate pro anima Mathildis Salueyne uxoris Richardi Salueyne Militis Thesaurar. Eccl. que ob. 1432.

Will. Boydale:

Hic iacet Will. Boydale principalis vicarius huius Ecclesie, et fundator Campanilis eiusdem, qui ob. 15. Octob. 1435:

Brainesforde.

Christopher Car-
hill king at
Armes.

Here lyeth the body of Christopher Carhill, alias Norrey, king at Armes, who died. 1510.

Hen. Redman &
Ione his wife.

Here lyeth Henry Redmane and Ione his wife. 1528.

Ric. Parker and
Marg. his wife.

Here lyeth Richard Parker seruant in the Botre to Henry the seuenth,
and

and Hen. the eight, and Margery his wyf late to the Lady Maryes Grace daughter to king Henry the eight, by Katherin his first wyf daughter of Ferdinando the sixt king of Spayne. Which Richard died 1545.

Hic iacet Wilielmus Clauell, Agnes, et Clementia vx: eius: qui quidem Wilielmus obiit 1496.

William clauell.

The Monastery of Sion.

So named of the most holy Mount Sion, which King Henry the fift, when he had expelled thence the Monkes Aliens, baile for religious Virgins, to the honour of our Sauour, the Virgin Mary, and Saint Bridget of Sion: In which house he appointed to the glory of God, so many Nunnes, Priests, and lay Brethren, as were in number equall to Christ his Apostles and Disciples; namely of Virgines sixtie, Priests thirteene, Deanes foure, and lay Brethren eight. These two Couents had but one Church in common, the Nunnes had their Church aloft in the roose, and the brethren beneath vpon the ground; each Couent seuerally inclosed, and neuer allowed to come out, except by the Popes speciall licence. Vpon whom when this godly and glorious King had bestowed sufficient liuing (taken from the Priories Aliens, all which he vterly suppressed) he prouided by a law, that contenting themselues therewith, they should take no more of any man, but what ouerplus soeuer remained of their yearely reuenue, they should bestow it vpon the poore. Their commings in were valued at the suppression, to be worth 1944 l. 11 s. 8 d. q. by yeare.

The foundati-
on of Sion.

Nuns and
Priests Augu-
stines.

A Lettore certefyinge the incontynensye of the Nunnes of Syon with the Frioeres, and astere the acte done, the Frioeres reconfile them to God.

Endorsed.

To the right honourable, Master Thomas Cromwell, chiefe Secretary to the Kyngs highnesse.

It maye plese your goodnesse to vnderstand that Bushope this daye preached and declared the Kynges tytelle very well, and hade a grete Audyense, the Chorche full of people, one of the *Focaces* in his said declaration, openly called him false knaue, with other foolish words, it was that foolish fellow with the corled head that kneeled in your waye when you came foorth of the Confessores Chamber. I can noe lese doe, but set him in prison, *vt pena eius sit metus aliorum*: yesterday I learned many enormeous things against Bushope, in the examinacion of the lay Brederen; first that Bushop perswaded towe of the Brederene to haue gone their wayes by night, and he himselfe with them, and to the accomplishment of that, they lacked but money to buy them seculere apparell: Forther, that Bushope would haue perswaded one of his laye Brederen a Smithe, to haue made a keaye for the doare, to haue in the night time receiued in Wenches for him and his fellowes, and specially a wyffe of Vxebridge, now dwelling not farre from the old Lady Derby, nigh Vxebridge: which wyffe his old customer hath byne many tymes here at the grates commaunyng with the sayd,

*Ex lit. in Bib.
S. Domes.*

saide, and he was desirous to haue her conuoyed in to him. The saide. Bishope also perswaded a Nunne, to whom he was Confessor, *Ad libidinem corporis perimplend.* And thus he perswaded her in Confession, making her beleue, that whensoever, and as ofte as they shold medle together, if she were, immediately after, confessed by him, and tooke of him absolution, shee shold be cleere forgeuen of God, and it shold be none offence vnto her before God. And she writte diueres and sundrye lettres vnto him of such their foolishnesse and vnchristynesse, and wold haue had his Broder the Smith to haue polled out a barre of iron of that window, whereas ye examyned the Ladye Abbas, that he might haue gone in to her by night. And that same window was their commoning place by night. He perswaded the Sextene that he wold be in his contemplacion in the Chorche by night, and by that meanes was many nightes in the Chorche talkyng with her at the saide grate of the Nunnes Quire, and there was ther meeting place by night, besides their day communications, as in confession: it were too long to declare all things of him that I haue hard, which I suppos is true. This afternoone I intend to make forder serche, both of some of the Brederen, and soine also of the Sisters for such like matters; if I fynde any thing apparent to be true, I shall God wyllynge therof fertesy your Mastorshipe to morowe, by vii in the mornyng. And astor this daye I suppos there will be no other things to be knowne as yet here; for I haue already examined all the Brederen, and many of them wold gladly departe hense, and be righte weary of their habbyte: such Religion and fained sancterye, God saue me froe. If Master *Bedle* had byne here a Prior, and of Bushopes Counsell, hee wold right welle haue helped him to haue broghte his matorres to passe, without brekyng vppe of any grate or yet counterfettyng of keayes, such capasserye God hathe sent him.

From Syone this sondaye xii. Decembere. By the speedy hand of your assured poore Preefte,

Richard Layton.

*Ecclesia omnium
Angelorum.*

Not farre from hence, was a fraternitie founded by *John Somerset*, Chancellor of the Exchequor, and the Kings Chaplaine, which he called *Ecclesia omnium Angelorum.*

Thistleworth.

Antony Sutton.

Al yow that doth this Epitaph rede or see,
Of yowr mere goodnesse, and grete cheritie,
Prey for the sowl of Maister *Antony
Sutton*, Bacher of Diuinity,
Who died *in secundo die Augusti,*
Annoque Domini,
M. cccc. xl. and threc.

Henry Archer.

*Orate pro anima Henrici Archer, qui obiit 2 die Septemb. Anno Domini
480. cuius anime.*

If

If the date of this Inscription were true, this *Archer* did live in the raigne of *Lucius*, the first Christian King of this Monarchie, but questionlesse, this was the oversight of him which inlaid the monument, leauing out the figure of one, which might haue made it right, 1480.

Here lyeth *John Robinson*,
With his wyfs *Katherine* and *Ione*,
Who dyed M. ccccc. and three:
On whos sowls Iesu haue mercy:

To *Robinson*, *Katherine* and *Ioane* his wiues.

Hic iacet Clemens Colyns de Isleworth Vicarius, vtriusque iuris Doctor. qui obiit, 1498.

Clement Colyns.

Prey for the sowls of *John Holt*, *Margerie*, and *Elizabeth* his wyffs, and for the sowls of all his children, who died *Anno Dom. 1520.*

To *Holt*, *Margery* and *Elizabeth* his wiues.

In the yere of our Lord God, M. ccccc. the fourth dey of December, *Margerie* to God her sowl she did surrender; Iesu full of mercy, on her sowl haue mercy, For in thy mercy she trusted fully.

Pray for the sowl of *Audry* the wyf of *Gedeon Aundesham*, who dyed, 1502.

Audrie Aundesham.

Here lyeth *John Sampoll* yeoman, Vsher of the Kings Chamber, who dyed the yere 1535.

To *Sampoll.*

Sampoll antiently called *Saint Paul*, a familie of which name flourished at *Melwood* in *Lincolnshire*, of which hereafter.

Hic. Dominus Iohannes Payne Vicarius 1470.
Quisquis eris, qui transferis, sta, perlege, plora .
Sum quod eris, fueram quod es, pro me precor ora.

Sir *Io. Payne* Priest,

Hounslow Chappell.

Which belonged sometime to a Frierie thereunto adioyning, now a Chappell of ease for the Inhabitants, which are of two parishes, *Heston*, and *Thistleworth*: by whom this fraternitie was founded, I cannot learne, except by the *Windsors*, a familie of many descents, cuer since the coming in of the *Norman Conqueror*, who had their habitation at *Stanwell*, not farre off; and chose this Friers Chappell for their place of buriall; which, together with the house, was, after the dissolution, giuen by exchange, to the Lord *Windsore*, by King *Henry* the eight.

The Friery of *Hounslow.*

Orate pro animabus Georgij Windsore filij Andree Windsore de Stanwell militis: et Ursule uxoris eius suorum et heredis apparentis Iohannis comitis Oxonie

George Windsore

Orate pro anima Wilhelmi Iacob qui dedit vnam clausuram vocatam Bushiheme ad inueniendam vnam Lampadem qui ob. 1478.

William Iacob.

*Vermibus hic doner et sic ostendere conor
Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.*

*Quisquis ades, in morte cades, sta, respice plora
Sum quod eris, quod es ipse fui pro me precor ora.*

Vnder the picture of the blessed Virgine, these verses following were de-
painted, now almost quite worne out.

*Virginis intacte cum veneris ante figuram,
Pretereundo caue ne fileatur Aue.*

Stanes.

Stanes Priory.

Here sometimes stood a Priorie, founded by *Raph*, Lord *Stafford*, some
of which family (as noble and ancient as any) lye here interred, namely,
Nicholas, Baron *Stafford*, who died 10. Kal. Nouemb. 1288. as I haue it
out of an old Manuscript.

Ex Lib. Abbat.
de Croxden in
Bib Cotton.

*Obijt Nicholaus Baro Stafford, 1288. et 10. Kalend Nouembris, apud
Stanes sepultus est.*

Hellingdon great.

In this Church lieth buried vnder a Tombe, couered with a marble
stone, *John* Lord *Strange* of Knocking, vpon which this Inscription is in-
grauen.

John Lord
Strange.

*Sub hac Tumba iacet nobilis Iohannes Dominus le Strange, Dominus de
Knocking, Mahun, Wasset, Warnell et Lacy, et Dominus de Colham, una
cum pictura Iagnette, quondam uxoris sue, que quidem Iagnetta fuit soror
Elizabethhe Regine Anglie, quondam uxoris Regis Edwardi quarti, qui qui-
dem Iohannes obiit 15 die Octobris, Anno regni Regis Ed. quarti 17. quam
quidem Tumbam Iobanna Dominale Strange, una cum pictura Iagnette ex
sumptibus suis proprijs fieri fecit, 1509.*

Camd. in
Shrop.

This race of *le Strange*, continued for many descents in the dignity of
Lord Barons, in latine Records, called *Extranei*, for that they were Stran-
gers, brought hither by King *Henry* the second, the yeare 1148. This *John*
Lord *Strange*, here intombed, was the last of that Surname, Baron of
Knocking: for Sir *George Stanley*, sonne and heire of *Thomas*, Lord *Stan-
ley*, Earle of *Darby*, the first of that name, married *Ioane*, the sole daughter
and heire of the aforesaid *John* Lord *Strange*, here mentioned, who to her
fathers memory, made this monument, with whom he had both her fa-
thers honours, and ample inheritance; of which, *Thomas Stanley*, sometime
Lord Bishop of *Man*, in his pedegree of the *Stanleys*, speaking of *Thomas*,
the first Earle, thus makes his rime, a *Ms*.

George Lord
Strange.

He married his first sonne *George*, to no *Ferne*, nor *Grange*,
But honourably to the heire of the Lord *Strange*:
Who liued in such loue, as no man els had:
For at the death of him, diuars went almost madd;
At an vngodly banquet (alas) he was poysoned,
And at London in Saint *James* Garlikhith lyes buried.

The

The stile, title, and dignitie of Lord *Strange*, *James Stanley*, eldest sonne and heire of *William* Earle of *Darbie* (a gentleman of laudable endowments both of minde and bodie) now at this day happily enioyeth.

James Lord Strange.

Harrow on the Hill.

I finde diuers of the Surname of *Flamberds*; of *Flamberds* in this Parish (now the habitation of a worthy Gentleman, *Sir Gilbert Gerard*, knight and Baronet) to be here interred. One of whose Tombes is thus inscribed.

Ion me do marmore numinis ordine flam tumulatur;
Barde quoque verbere stigis è funere hic tueatur.

Io. Flambard.

Edmund Flambard & Elisabeth gisont icy
Dieu de salmes eyt mercy. Amen.
Flambard Edmundus iacet hic tellure sepultus
Coniux addetur Elisabeth et societur.

Edmund Flambard and Elis. his wife.

Sta moriture vide docent te massa Iohannis
Birkhed, sub lapide trux necat Atropos annis,
M. Domini: C quater & X octo numeratis
Iungitur iste Pater; Cuthberge luce beatur.
Hunc charitas, grauitas, fides, prudentia morum,
Presulibus primus Regni fecere decorum;
O Deus in celis tua nunc fouet alma maiestas,
Quem tantum terris morum perfecit honestas.

Io. Birkhed.

Acton.

Pray for the soul of *Sir Thomas Cornwall*, Baron of *Burford* in the County of *Salop* knight, and *Banneret*, which tooke to wyf *Anne*, the dawghter of *Sir Richard Corbet* of the same County; who departyd this lyf the xix of August, M. D. xxx. vii. on whos soul, &c.

Sir Thomas Cornwall.

Learned *Camden*, speaking of the Ancestors of this actiue strong family of the *Cornwailes*, hath these words: Ypon the riuer *Temd* (saith hee) is scene *Burford*, which from *Theodoricke Saie* and his posteritic, came vnto *Robert Mortimer*, and from his posteritic likewise, vnto *Sir Geffrey Cornwaile*, who deriued his descent from *Richard* Earle of *Cornwall*, and king of the *Almaines*: and his race euen to these dayes hath flourished vnder the name of *Barons of Burford*, but not in the dignitie of *Parliamentarie Barons*; whereas it is holden of the King, for to finde siue men for the *Armic of Wales*, and by seruice of a *Baronie*. But more of these *Cornwalls* when I come to the vsuall place of their buriall: for this Gentleman was casually here interred, dying here in this Towne, as hee passed from *London* into his owne country.

Camden in Shropshire.

Here lyeth *Henry Gosse*, and *Alice* his wif. . . . 1485.

Al yow this way by me sal pas,

Zz, 2

Considyr

Jo. Bird Priest.

Considyr what I am, and who I was.
 Bird I was first *Iohn* by name;
 Here in Acton Preeft and Parson of the same.
 Fifty yere and three gouerne did I here,
 And fynisht my liff in the two and fortyth yere,
 Aftyr a thowland c c c c of ovr Lords first commyng,
 In erth me to redeme by sore peyne sufferyng:
 And now I haue peyd the stipend of this lyff,
 Yeldyng my flesh to wormes wythout eny stryff.
 For my soul intercede that glory it may opteyne,
 Where with the blessyd Trinity eternally it may reyne.
 And for yow ageyn prey by whos cherite I am relevyd
 To sweet Iesu with whos blood I am redemyd.

Hendon.

Io. Brent:
Specul. Brit.

Hic iacet Iohannes de Brent Armiger obiit An. Dom. 1467.
 These Brents were Gentlemen of ample possessions in this tract, whose chiefe residence was in Brentstreet, hereunto adioyning; from whom (saith *Norden*) that street rooke her denomination: As also the little Brooke of Brent, which giueth name to Brentford, now called Brainford.

Fowke de Brent.

The most remarkable man of this Surname, was one *Falcatus*, or *Falke*, *de Brent*, who for his matchlesse prowesse, and all-daring forwardnesse, was so beloued of king *Iohn*, that he gaue him in marriage *Margaret*, the daughter of *Warrin Fitz-Gerald* his Chamberlaine, late the wife of *Baldwin de Riuers*, sonne of *William Earle of Deuon and Exceter*. A match thought farre vnfit for such a man; but the King would haue it so. Whereupon this was written.

Mat. Westminst.

*Lex connectit eos, amor & concordia lecti,
 Sed Lex qualis? amor qualis? concordia qualis?
 Lex exlex, amor exosus, concordia discors.*

Mat. Paris.

This *Fowke* liued in the like grace and fauour, with king *Hen.* the third, for by his fierie valour the said king got the victorie at *Lincolne*, against *Lewis* the sonne of the second *Philp* king of France, and his owne rebellious Barons. But not long after, looking ouer much vpon the height of his Fortunes, and remembring too often his former good Seruices to the State, he (presuming vpon his Soueraignes lenitie) committed many horrible outrages, for which (after pardon of his life hardly obtained) he was adiudged to perpetuall banishment, in which he ended his dayes at Rome in extreme miserie, and was there buried most ignobly, *Ann. 1226.*

Tho. Iacob and Ioan his wife.

*Hic iacet Thomas Iacob et Iohanna uxor eius, qui quidem Tho. ob. 1441.
 & Iohanna 1400.*

Io. Downmeer & Ioan his wife.

Here lyeth *Iohn Downmeer* and *Ioan* his wyf. Whos soulys Iesu pardon 1515.

Peter Goldesbrough.

*Hic iacet Petrus Goldesbroughciuis et Aurifaber London qui obiit 1422.
*

Sancte

Sancte Petre Pastor pro me precor esto rogator.

Finchley.

Vpon the North wall of this Church the last Will and Testament of one Thomas Sanny is hung vp; thus written in a table.

In Dei nomine Amen. Anno Domini 1509. primo anno Henrici octavi; octavo die mens. Nouembris.

I Thomas Sanny of the Estende in Finchley, in the County of Middlesex, whol in mynd, and sick of Body, do mak my last wyl and testament in form folowyng. First I bequeth my soul to almyghty God, to our Lady, and to al the Seynts in hevyn. And my body to be buryd in the Churchyard of our Lady of Finchley. Item, I wil after the deth of my wyff the hous callyd Fordis, and Stockwoodfeeld shallen whyl the world lastyth, pay out of the seyde hous and lands forty shillyng yerly to Preefts, to syng for my soul, my Moders soul, my wyffs soul, my chylde, my kyndred soulys, and al Christian soulys: and a nobil to the reparacion of the seyde hous, and dispose to hygh ways and to pore peple, or in oder good dedes of cherite. And also I wil that the Chirchwardens sal yerly see this donne for euer. Item. I wil that this be grauyn in a ston of Marbull that al men may see hit, as in my wil mor playnly doth appere.

Tho. Sanny.

Iesu mercy Lady help.

Here lieth entombed the body of Sir Thomas Frowicke knight, Lord chiefe Iustice of the Common Pleas. The circumscription about his Monument is defaced and gone. In the Catalogue I finde thus much: Thomas Frowick miles constitutus erat Iusticiarius de Banco xxx. die mens. Septembris, Ann. xviii. Hen. vii. et obiit xvii die mens. Octobris, Anno M. CCCC. VI. et XXII. Hen. VII.

Sir Tho. Frowicke knight.

Adioyning to this is another marble thus inscribed.

Ioan la Feme Thomas de Frowicke gift icy Et le dit Thomas Pense de giser aueque lay.

Tho. Frowicke & Ioane his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Aldenham Armig. et Chirurgus illustriss. Principis Henrici sexti: qui obiit . . . 1431.

Tho. Aldenham.

Hadley.

Of your . . . pray . . . soul of Iohn Goodyere Esquyre and Ione his wyff which . . . died . . . 1504. whos souls.

Io. Goodyere & Ione his wife.

To the honour of Sir Henry Goodyer of Polesworth, a knight memorable for his vertues (saith Camden) an affectionate friend of his made this Tetraistich.

An ill yeare of a Goodyer vs bereft Who gon to God, much lacke of him here left, Full of good gifts, of body and of minde Wife, comely, learned, eloquent, and kinde.

Remaines.

Enfield.

Iocosa Lady
Tiptoft.

..... Iocosa quondam filia et una heredum Domini Powes, ac etiam
filia et una heredum Domine Marchie. et uxor famosissimo militi
Tiptofte die Septemb. 1446. Cuius anime et omnium fidelium de-
functorum IHC pro sua sanctissima passione misereatur.

Hist of Wales.
H. Lhoyd.

To make this time eaten Inscription somewhat more plaine: I finde this
Iocosa to haue beene the daughter and coheire of *Edward Charleton*, Lord
Powys in Wales; married to *John* Lord *Tiptoft*, father of *John* Lord *Tiptoft*
first of that surname, Earle of *Worcester*; who liued here at *Enfield* house,
built by himselfe, or some of his Ancestors.

Specul. Britan.
Norden.

Harnsey.

Io. Skevington.

Iesu Chryst Marjes Sonn
Have mercy on the soul of *John Skevington*.
An ancient familie resyding at *Brumfield* neare adioyning.

Edmundton.

Peter Fabell,
the merry deuill
of Edmundton.

Here lieth interred vnder a seemelic Tombe without Inscription the bo-
dy of *Peter Fabell* (as the report goes) vpon whom this fable was fathered,
that he by his wittie deuises beguiled the deuill: belike he was some ingeni-
ous conceited gentleman, who did vse some sleightie trickes for his owne
disports: He liued and died in the raigne of *Henry* the seuenth, saith the
booke of his merry pranks.

Tho. Carleton &
Eliz. his wife.

Hic iacent corpora *Thome Carleton* quondam Domini istius ville qui obiit
21. Feb. 1447. et *Elisabethæ* uxoris eius filie *Ade Francis* Militis per quam
habuit Dominium.

Adam and Eliz.
Francis.

This Tombe, as most of the Monuments in this Church, is shamefully
defaced: the Inhabitants deliuer by tradition, that this *Carleton* was a man
of great command in this Countie, and that Sir *Adam Francis*, his father
in law here nominated, was Lord Maior of London, about the yeare 1353.
and one of the Founders of *Guild Hall* Chappell or Colledge to the said
Hall adioyning.

Io. Kirton and
Anne his wife.

*Adam et Elisabeth les Enfants Mounseur Adam Franceys iesent icy; Dieu
de son almes eit mercy.*

Of your cherite: ... of *John Kirton* Esquyre, and *John Kirton* the sonne
of *John Kirton*, and *Anne* his wyf and all Christian sowlys

Here lyeth one whose name is worne out of his Monument, his Tombe
couered with a faire marble stone, his bodie figured in brasse armed, with a
gorget of Maile; vnder his feet a Lion cowchant. His wife lieth portrayed
by him; he is thought by some to haue beene one of that ancient and ho-
nourable familie of the *Mandenills*, by others to be one of that noble fami-
lie of the *Darcies*. These verses remaining.

Erth goyth vpon erth as mold vpon mold
Erth goyth vpon erth al glysteryng in gold,
As thogh erth to erth ner turne shold,
And yet must erth to erth soner then he wold.

*Ista Sacerdotis Innocent est tumba Iohannis
Vicerat Octobris quem nece quarta dies.
A Quadringentis vno quoque mille sub annis
Christi post ortum terra recepit eum.
Hunc bini Reges, Henricus et ante Richardus
Subthesaurarium Regni statuere fidelem
Donet Rex celi gaudia Christe sibi.*

Io. Innocent, or
Incent, vnder
Treasurer of
England.

Here lyeth *Nicholas Borne*, and *Elizabeth* his wyf

Nic. Borne and
Eliz. his wife.

Of death we haue tastyd the mortall rage,
Now lying both togeddir vndyr this ston;
That somtym wer knytt in bond of Maryage
For term of lyff, too bodys in on.
Therfor good peple to God in thron
Prey, from the on body too sowlys proceed,
The temporal maryage euerlastyng succeed.

Honor Altissimo.

Hic iacent Iohannes Daniel Ioanna et Alicia uxores eius

Io. Daniel, Ioan
and Alice his
wiues.

1444.

Newington:

*Hic iacet Matilda uxor Iohannis Ekington quondam cofferarij Hospitij
Domini Regis Ed. quarti que ob. 1473.*

Mawd Eking-
ton.

Tottenham.

Here lieth entombed, *Thomas Hynningham* Esquire, who died, *Anno*
1499. on whosf.

Tho. Heningham

Here lieth *George Hynningham* Esquire, sometime seruant, and greatly
fauoured of King *Henry* the eight, who founded here an Hospitall, or
Almes-house for three poore widdowes, and died, *Anno* 1536.

George Hening-
ham.

Orate *Elizabeth Turnant* uxoris *Richard* Turnant Ar. que
ob. 1457.

Eliz. Turnant.

Here lieth *Margaret Compton*, late daughter of Sir *William Compton*,
Knight, who died 17 Iune, 1517, on whose. &c.

Margaret
Compton.

The noble and ancient family of the *Comptons*, haue beene for a long
time owners of the Mansion house here standing, not farre from the
Church.

Pray for the soules of *Thomas Billington* Esquire, for his wiues soules *Ag-
nes* and *Margerie*: which *Tho.* died, 1539.

Tho. Billington.

Orate pro *Gredney*

These *Gredneyes* held the Manour of *Pembrocke* here in *Tottenham*, as
of the honour of *Huntingdon*, by an honourable Tenure, which our
Lawiers terme *Grand-Sergeanty*, namely to giue vnto the King a paire of
Spurs

Grand Sear-
geantie.

Spurs of siluer, gilded, when as the King should take vpon him the order of Knighthood.

Kilborne.

Kilborne Nunnery.

Here sometime was a Nunnery dedicated to the blessed Virgin *Mary*, but by whom founded I cannot learne, valued at the suppression to bee worth fourescore and fixe pounds, seuen shillings fixe pence by years.

Hackeney.

Hen. Lord Percy Earle of Northumberland.

Here lieth interred, *Henry Lord Percy*, Earle of Northumberland, Knight of the most honourable order of the Garter, who died in this Towne the last of Iune, 1537. the 29 of *Hen.* the 8.

Camb. in Suffex.

I shall haue occasion hereafter to speake more fully of this thrice-noble family of the *Percies*, when I come to the Abbey of Whitby in Yorkshire, of which they were founders: for this time I will conclude with these words out of *Camden*, concerning these high-borne Earles of Northumberland. A family (saith he) I assure you very ancient, and right noble, which deriueth their pedegree from *Charles* the great, more directly, and with a race of Ancestors lesse interrupted, then either the Duke of Loraine or of Guise, that so highly vaunt themselues thereupon.

Alexander a Sergeant at Law.

Dormit Alexander anne hic sub marmore magnus?

Dum vixit genio maior et ingenio

Maximus et merito; sacer Ecclesieque Deique

Cultor, et in populo pacificator erat.

Hunc seruum Legis elegit septima Iulij Lux,

Octobris et hunc prima, deo rapuit.

Senot ter deno bis centeno quater anno

Milleno Domini qui pius assit ei:

Pro quo defunctisque fidelibus omnibus aue

Sit quicumque Pater Noster ait vel Aue.

It appeares by this Epitaph, (for I finde no further of him in any other writings) that this Lawier was a very honest man for those times, wherein Iudges, Sergeants, and many other eminent officers to the law, were found guilty (and fined) of bribery and extortion.

Ioan Only.

Here lyeth *Ioan Only*, the onely most faithfull wyf of *Ioan Only* of Warwickshire Esquire, to whose soule the onely Trinity be mercifull, Amen. She died the yeare 1525.

Alice Ryder a Milke-maid.

For the sowl of *Allis Ryder* of your cherite,

Say a Pater Noster, and an Aue 1517.

Her portraiture is in brasse with a milke pale vpon her head; shee was (by relation) a liberall benefactor to this Church.

Here lieth entombed without any Inscription, the body of one

Heron,

Heron, Esquire, the founder of this Church as I take it, by the pictures of Herons engrauen in stone, vpon euey piller of the Church.

Heron the founder of Hackney.

*Subiacet hic strictus hoc marmore nunc homo pictus,
Thomas Hert dictus hic vicarius benedictus
O Cambrig per te fuit ille magister in Arte
C. quater et mille: sex x: quarto ruit ille
Et Iulij plena septena luce serena.*

Tho. Hert Vicar.

Here lyeth Ione Curteys, the daughter of Shordyche 1399.

Ione Curteys.

Here lyeth Roger Ford, 1453.

Roger Ford.

Here lieth Iohn Butterfield 1454.

Io. Butterfield.

Here lyeth Thomas Symond, who died xi. day of May . . . M. ccccxlvi.

Tho. Symonds.

Here lyeth Iohn Catcher, who died the ix. of May . . . M. cccc lxxxvii.

Io. Catcher.

Here lyeth the body of Henry Therket, . . . M. cccc iii.

Hen. Therket.

Here lyeth the body of William Henneage, the sonne of Robert Henneage, one of the Kings Auditors, who died the 5. day of August, *An. Dom.* 1535. on whos soul . . . :

Will. Henneage.

Auditor in our Law (saith the Interpreter) signifieth an Officer of the King, or some other great personage, which yeerely by examining the Acccompts of all vnder Officers Accomptable, make vp a generall Booke, that sheweth the difference betweene their receits and their allowances, commonly called (Allocations) as namely the Auditors of the Exchequer, take the account of those Receiuers which receiue the reuenues of the augmentation, as also of the Sheriffes, Escheators, and customers, and set them downe and perfect them. He that will know more hereof, may looke, *Stat.*

D. Cowell. li. A.

An. 33. Hen. 8. cap. 33.

Of your cherite prey for the soul of Iohn Ienyngs, who dyed M. cccc. xxiii.

Io. Ienyngs.

Pray for the soul of Iohn Elryngton, Fylycer of London, and keeper of the Records of the Common pleas, who departed 1504.

Io. Elryngton.

Fylycer or Filazer, deriued from the French word Filace, *id est filum*, is an Officer in the Common pleas, whereof there be fourteene in number. They make all originall Proceffe, as well reall as personall and mixt: and in actions meere personall, where the defendants be returned or summoned, there goeth out the distresse *infinite*, vntill appearance; if he be returned *nihil*, then Proceffe of *Capias infinite*, if the plaintiffe will, or after the third *Capias*, the Plaintiffe may goe to the Exigenter of the Shire, where his originall is grounded, and haue an Exigent, and Proclamation made. And also the Filazer maketh forth all writs in view in causes where the view is placed. He is also allowed to enter the Imparlance, or the generall issue in common actions, where appearance is made with him, and also iudgement by confession in any of them before issue be ioyned: and to make out writs of Execution thereupon. But although they entred the issue, yet the Protonotarie must enter the iudgement, if it be after verdict. They also make Writs of Superfedeas, in case where the Defendant appeareth in their Officers after the *Capias* awarded.

Cowell. li. F.

Here lyeth William Lowthe, Goldsmith of London 1528.

Will. Lowthe.

Prey

Rob. Walsingham.

Prey for the soul of *Robert Walsingham*, Clarke of the Spicery to King *Henry* the eight, who dyed 1522.

Chr. Urswicke
the K. Almoner
or Ambr.

Here lieth vnder a faire monument, the body of *Christopher Urswicke* the Kings Almoner, his picture in brasse with this subscription.

Christopherus Ursvicus Regis Henrici septimi Eleemosinarius, vir suae tate clarus, summatibus, atque infimatibus iuxta charus. Ad exteros Reges undecies pro patria Legatus; Deconatum Eboracensem, Archidiaconatum Richmundie, Decanatum Windesorie habitos viuens reliquit. Episcopatum Norwicenssem oblatum recusauit: Magnos honores tota vita spreuit: frugali vita contentus, hic viuere, hic mori maluit, plenus annis obiit ab omnibus desideratus, funeris pompam, etiam Testamento vetuit: hic sepultus carnis resurrectionem, in aduentum Christi expectat. obiit Anno Domini. 1521. 24 Octob.

I haue not heard of many Clergie men, neither in his, nor these dayes, that would relinquish and refuse thus many ecclesiasticall honours and preferments, and content himselfe with a priuate Parsonage; but here let him rest as an example for all our great Prelates to admire; and for few or none to imitate.

Islington.

Jo Fowler.

Here *John Fowler* 1538. on whos soule

Alice Fowler.

Here lieth *Alis Fowler* the wyff of *Robart Fowler* Esquire, who died 1540.

Behold and se, thus as I am so sal ye be,
When ye be dead and laid in graue,
As ye haue done, so sal ye haue.

Diuers of this familie lie here interred, the ancestors of Sir *Thomas Fowler*, Knight and Baronet, now liuing, 1630:

The Sauill an
Infant.

Hic sepelitur Thomas Sauil filius et heres apparens Iohannis Sauil Armig. et Margarete uxoris eius, qui in primo limine vite immature mortis celeritate matrem preueniens, ex hac luce migravit 14 die etatis sue, Anno Dom. 1546.

Robert Middleton
and his
wife.

I preye the Christen man that hafts, go to se this,
To preye for the soulys of thof that here beryed is.
And remember that in Chryst we be brether,
The which hath commanded erye man to preye for other
This seyth *Robart Middleton*, and his wyf here wrapped in cley:
Abyding the mercy of Almighty God till Doomys dey.
Which was seruant somtym to Sir *George Hastings* Erle of Huntington.
And passed this transitory lyff as tis written herupon
In the yere of owr Lord God on thowsand fyue hundryd and ten,
On whos soulys Almighty God haue mercy, Amen.

Katherine
Mistelbrooke.

Orate pro Wilielmo Mistelbroke Auditore, qui in seruitio Regis itinerans,
deo

deo disponente apud Derby in Marchia Wallie: An.Dom. M. c c c c. lxxxvij. Corpus suum sacre sepulture reddidit; & pro Catherina uxore sua, cuius corpus sub isto marmore tumulatum fuit. Quorum anime in pace Iesu Christi requiescant. Amen.

Saint Pancras.

In this old weather-beaten Church (standing all alone as vtterly forsaken, which for antiquitie will not yeeld to Saint Pauls in London) I finde a wondrous ancient Monument, which by tradition was made to the memorie of one of the right honourable familie of the Greyes, and his Lady; whose pourtraitures are vpon the Tombe. Whose mansion house, say the Inhabitants, was in Port-Poole, or Greyes-Inne-lane, now an Inne of Court. But these are but suppositions: for by whom Greyes-Inne was first possessed, builded, or begun, I haue not yet learned. Yet it seemeth, saith Stow, to bee since Edward the third his time. These following are all the words left vndefaced.

Holy Trinite on God have mercy on vs.

Hic iacent Robertus Eve et Laurentia soror eius, filia Francisci Eve filii Thome Eve clerici corone Cancellarie Anglie. Quorum.

... Grey and his wife.

Suruay Lond.

Rob. Eve and Laurence his sister.

Hospitall of Saint Giles in the Field.

This Hospitall was founded by Mawde the Queene, wife to King Henry the first, about the yeare one thousand one hundred and seaventeene, it was a Cell to Burton Lazars (so called of Leprous persons) in Leicestershire. At this Hospitall, the prisoners conueyed from the Citie of London to Tyborne there to bee executed, were presented with a great Bowle of Ale; thereof to drinke at their pleasure, as to be their last refreshing in this life.

Hosp. of S. Giles founded.

S. Giles Bowle.

Stepney.

Here lieth Henry Steward, Lord Darle, of the age of three quarters of a yeare, late sonne and heire of Mathew Steward Erle of Lennoux, and Lady Margaret his wife. Which Henry deceased the xxviii day of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lord God. M. c c c c. xlv. Whose soule Iesus pardon.

Hen. Steward Lord Darle.

This Henryes second brother was likewise christened Henry, and stiled Lord Darle, or Deruley, a noble Prince, and reputed for person one of the goodliest Gentlemen of Europe; who married Mary Queene of Scotland, the royall parents of our late Soueraigne Lord James the first, king of great Britaine, father of our most magnificent Monarch Charles the first, now happily raigning.

Vndyr this ston cloyde and marmorate

Lyeth John Kite Londoner natyffe.

Encreasynge in vertues rose to high estate,

Jo. Kite, or Kise Bishop of Carlisle.

In

In the fourth *Edwards* Chappell by his yong lyffe,
 Sith whych the sevynth *Henryes* servyce primatyffe
 Proceeding stil in vertuous efficacy
 To be in fauour with this our kings Grase.
 With witt endewyd chosyn to be Legate
 Sent into Spayne, where he ryght ioyfully
 Combynd both Prynces, in pease most amate:
 In Grece Archbyshop elected worthely;
 And last of Carlyel rulyng pastorally
 Kepyng nobyl Household wyth grete Hospitality:
 On thowland fyve hundryd thirty and sevyn,
 Invyterate wyth pastoral carys, consumyd wyth age,
 The nintenth of Iun reckonyd ful evyn,
 Passyd o hevyn from worldly pylgrimage:
 Of whos soul good pepul of cherite
 Prey, as ye wold be preyd for; for thus must ye lie.
 Iesu mercy Lady help.

Sir Hen. Collet
 Lord Maier.

Here lieth Sir *Henry Collet* knight, twise Maier of London who died in the yere of our redemption, 1510.

This *Henry* was sonne to *Robert Collet* of Wendouer, in Buckinghamshire, and father to *Iohn Collet* Deane of *Pauls*, in the first time of his Maioraltie the Grosse in Cheape-side was new builded in that beautifull manner as it now standeth.

Rich. Pace
 Deane of S.
 Pauls.

*Richardus iacet hic venerabilis ille Decanus
 Qui fuit etatis doctus Apello sue;
 Eloquio, forma, ingenio, virtutibus, arte
 Nobilis, eternum viuere dignus erat.
 Consilio bonus, ingenio fuit utilis acris,
 Facunda eloquij dexteritate potens.
 Non rigidus, non ore minax, affabilis omni
 Tempore; seu puero seu loquerere seni.
 Nulli unquam nocuit, multos adiuuit, & omnes
 Officij studuit demeruisse bonos.*

Stow Amal.
 Cent. 5.

*Tantus hic et talis, ne non deleatur ademptus
 Flent Muse, et lacris mesta Minerva comis.
 Obijt anno 1532. etat. circiter 40.*

This *Pace* succeeded *Collet* in the Deanrie of *Pauls*, a man highlie in fauour with king *Henry* the eight, by whom he was employed as Embassadour to *Maximilian* the Germane Emperour: as also to Rome in the behalfe of Cardinall *Wolsey*, who stood in election for the Popedome. Hee writ diuers learned treatises yet extant. *Nam vir erat (saith Bale) utriusque literatura peritiss prae dicitus. Nemo ingenio candidior, aut humanitate amicitior:* He was a right worthie man, and one that gaue in counsell faithfull aduice; learned he was also; and indued with many excellent good gifts of nature, curteous, pleasant, and delighting in Musicke; highlie in the Kings fauour, and well heard in matters of weight.

Here

Here was I borne, and here I make myne end
 Though I was Citizen, and Grocer of London,
 And to the office of Schrevalty did ascend;
 But things transitorie passe and vanishe sone,
 To God be geeuen thanks if that I haue ought done.
 That to his honowre, and to the bringing vp of youth,
 And to the succowre of the Age; for sewerly this is soth.

Nic. Gibson
 Sheriffe of
 London.

By *Awise* my wyff children were left me non
 Which we both did take as God had it sent;
 And fixed our myndes that ioyntly in on,
 To releue the poore by mutuall consent.
 Now mercifull Iesu which hast assystyd owre intent,
 Have mercy on owre sowles, and as for the residew,
 If it bethy will thou mayst owre A& continew.

Vpon the same marble these verses following:

The fyve and twentyth day of this monyth of Septembyr,
 And of owre Lord God the fyfteenth hundryd and fowrty yeere,
 Master *Nicholas Gibson* dyde as this tombe doth remembyr,
 Whose wyff atyr maryed the worschypful Esquier,
 Master *William Kneuet*, on of the kings privy chamber.
 Much for his time also did he endeuer
 To make this A& to continew for euer.

This pious a& here mentioned in this Epitaph, is a free-Schoole, founded at Radcliffe in this Parish, by the said *Nicholas* and *Awise* for the instruction of threescore poore mens children, by a Schoolemaster and an Vsher; with an Almelhouse, for fourteene poore aged persons: and this Foundation continues to this day.

Saint Leonards in Stratford Bow.

This religious structure was sometime a Monasterie, replenished with white Monkes, dedicated to the honour of our alone Sauour Iesus Christ and *Saint Leonard*: founded by King *Henry* the second, in the 23. yeare of his raigne. And valued at the suppression to be yearely worth an hundred one and twenty pounds sixteene shillings.

In this Abbey Church sometimelay entombed the body of *John de Bohun*, eldest sonne and heire of *Hunfrey de Bohun*, Earle of Hereford and Essex. Which *John de Bohun* (to vse the words of *Milles* in his Catalogue of Hereford Earles) after the death of his father *Hunfrey*, was fifth Earle of Hereford, Constable of England, and Patron of the Abbey of *Lanthony*, fourth Earle of Essex (of that Surname) and fifth Lord of Brecknock.

John Earle of
 Hereford,

Because this Earle *John* in regard of his weaknesse of body, by a continuall sicknesse, was not able to performe this office of the Constableship of England, *Edward* the third, at this Earles intreatie, did substitute *Edward Bohun*, the Earles younger brother, Vice-Constable vnder him, for the tearme of his life. But Earle *John* died at Kirby Thore the 20. of Ianuary.

upon Saint *Fabian* and *Sebastians* day, 1136. the tenth of *Edward* the third, leauing no issue: and was buried at *Stratford Abbey* not farre from London.

This *Iohn* married first *Alice*, the daughter of *Edmund Fitz-alan*, Earle of *Arundell*, who died in childbed; and was buried at *Walden* with her Infant sonne after it was christened.

His second wife was *Margaret*, daughter of *Raphe*, Lord *Basset* of *Drayton*, a Baron of the best ranke in those dayes, by whom hee had no issue.

Hertfordshire.

For Ecclesiasticall gouernment onely, some part of this Shire belongeth to the Diocesse of London, the rest to the Bishopricke of Lincolne. Now because the Bishop of Lincolne hath so large a Territorie vnder his iurisdiction. I will be so bold as to borrow a few Funerall Inscriptions which I haue collected in this County, and within his charge, and imprint them with those which are properly for London Diocesse.

Alhallowes in the Towne of Hertford.

Off your cherity prayeth to God and *Alhalwin* hertely,
For Ser *Ion Chappilaine* somtym of yis plas Vicary,
Almighty Iesu resseve his sowl to grafe and mercy.

Sir Jo. Chappilaine Priest.

Icy gist Isabele Newmarche iadis Damoisele a tresnoble Dame Isabele Roigne d'Engleterre.

Isabell Newmarche.

Camd. in Somerset.

This *Isabell Newmarch*, or *de nouo Mercatu*, (a name of great reputation in the raigne of King *Henry* the third) was Maide of Honour to that *Isabell* Queene of England, who was second wife to *Richard* the second, daughter of *Charles* the sixth, King of France.

Lewis Baysbury

Hic iacet Lodonicus Baysbury Capell. Henrici sexti, ac Prebend. Ecclesie Cathedral Lincoln. . . . M. ccccxxviii.

Will. Wake and Toane his wife.

Here lyeth vndyr this ston *William Wake*,
And by him *Ione* his wyff and Make:
Somtym yeman of *Iohn* Duc of *Bedfords* hors,
And lat Survayor wyth king *Henry* the sixt he was:
Gentylman mad he was at the holy Grav,
Onqwos sowl Almyghty God mercy hav.

John Priest.

Hic iacet Iohannes Prest quondam Ianitor Hospitii Katherine nuper Regine Anglie. . . .

This Priest was Porter to that *Katherine* Queene of England, who was the onely wife of that inuincible Conquerour of France, *Henry* the fifth, and daughter of *Charles*, the sonne of *Charles* aforesaid King of France.

Saint Nicholas.

Alice Trimslow.

Hic iacet Alicia Tymslow quondam Dominella Domine Ducisse Lancastrie

kastris que obiit 17 Septemb. 1396.

This faire yong waiting Chamber-maid (for so much the word imports,) was seruant to *Katherine Swinford*, the third wife of *John of Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster.

Hic iacet Iohannes de Chandry quondam Nolettus Domini Ducis Lancastrie

to Chandry.

This mans office vnder the Duke of Lancaster, was to ring (as I take it) the Sance, or sacring Bell.

Hic iacet Richardus Pynere quondam Botelere cum Regina Anglie qui obiit xxii. Ianuar. M. cccc. xix.

A Flagon and a cuppe cut in brasse vpon his graue stone.

Hic iacet venerabilis Armiger Iohannes Ingylby, qui obiit festo Mathei Apostoli et Euangeliste, 1457.

to Ingleby.

This *John* was in especiall fauour, and did wonderfully flourish in the seruice of King *Henry* the sixt. A familie of great antiquity in the Countie of Yorke.

By these Funerall Monuments it appeares, that diuers Princes of this Land, haue often made their residence in this Towne; by which meanes it hath beene in former times of great state, estimation, and beautie, but now for want of that generall conuention, the Castle (built before the Conquest, by *Edward* the Elder) is greatly decayed, these Parish Churches much ruined, and the Towne neither greatly inhabited, nor much frequented.

Here in this Towne was a Priory of blacke Monkes, valued in the Exchequer, to be yeerely worth fourescore and sixe pounds, fourteene shillings, eight pence. A Cell it was to Saint *Albans*, founded by *Raph Limsey*, a Noble man, and dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, in the raigne of the Conquerour. I haue my authority out of the Collections of *Thomas Talbot*, sometime keeper of the Records in the Tower, a great Genealogist; these are his words.

Foundation of the Priory in Hert.

Raph Lord Limsey buried in the Priorie of Hertford which he founded: he came into England with the Conquerour, and was his sisters sonne, as the Monkes of the same house report.

Raph Lord Limsey, here buried.

Port Or: three Eagles heads gules.

One *Robert Sotington*, or *Sadinton*, a man in great fauour with *Henry* the third, and vnder him in honourable office, fell sicke in his iourney, being Iustice Itinerant in this towne, in the yeare 1257. and was here interred. One *Sir Robert Sadinton* Knight, was Lord Chancelour of England, Anno 1345. and *Sir Richard Sadinton* Lord Treasurer, much what about the same time, as in the Catalogue of both you may read.

Robert Sadinton.

Mat. Paris.

Francis Thimne.

Ware.

Hic iacet Thomas Bourchier miles filius Henrici comitis Essex; ac Isabella uxor eius nuper comitissa Deuon. filia et heres Iohannis Barry militis, qui obiit 1491. . . . et Isabella ob. 1 die Marcij 1488. quorum animabus.

Sir Hen Bourchier Knight.

This *Thomas Bourchier* was the first sonne (saith *Vincent*) of *Henry Bourchier*, the first of that surname, Earle of Essex, and this *Isabell*, the

Discouery of Brookes Errors.

Hum Stafford
Earle of De-
uon.

daughter and heire of Sir *Iohn Barry* Knight, was, when the said *Thomas* married her, the widow of *Humfrey* Lord *Stafford* of Southwike, sonne of *William Stafford* of Hooke, Esquire, created Earle of Deuon by King *Edward* the fourth; to whom the said King gaue all the Honours, Mannors, Castles, &c. which were *Thomas Courtneys*, the fourteenth Earle of Deuon: who, neuertheless, grew ingratefull to King *Edward* his aduancer, in reuolting from him at the battaile of Banbury, for which cowardise (hee being apprehended) was without processe executed at Bridgewater, the seuenteenth of August, anno 1469. hauing beene Earle but three moneths.

Roger Lord
Damory, and
Elizabeth his
wife.

Hic iacent Rogerius Damory Baro tempore Edwardi secundi, et Elizabetha tertia filia Gilberti Clare comitis Glocestrie et Iohanne uxoris eius filie Edwardi primi vocate Iohann. de Acris. . . .

This *Roger Damory* was Baron of Armoie in Ireland, and *Elizabeth* his wife, the Founder of Clare Hall in the Vniuersitie of Cambridge, of which more hereafter.

Io. Lucas.

Iean Lucas gift icy

Dieu de salme eit mercy:

This is an ancient monument, so is the familie.

Foundation of
the Friery.
Camd. in Effex.
Tho Heson and
Ioyce his wife.
Will. Litlebury
and Eliz. his
wife.

At the north end of this Towne was a Friery, whose ruines, not altogether beaten downe, are to be scene at this day; founded by Baron *Wake*, Lord of this Towne, about the raigne of King *Iohn*, dedicated to Saint *Francis*, and surrendred the 9 of May, 26 *Henry* 8. Here lieth *Thomas Heston* & *Ione* his wife, which *Thomas* died xix. Aug. M. cccc. ix. and *Ioyce*, *Will. Litlebury*, and *Elizabeth* his wife; he died xxii. of Iuly, M. cccc.

Sir Philip But-
ler Knight.

Watton.

Hic iacet corpus domini Philippi Butler militis quondam Domini de Woodhall, et huius Ecclesie Patroni, qui obiit in festo Sancti Leonardi, Anno Domini M. cccc. xxi. et Regis Henrici quinti post conquestum ultimo. Cuius anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

Camd. in Hert.

Camden saith, that these *Butlers* are branched from Sir *Raph Butler*, Baron of Wem in Shropshire, and his wife, heire to *William Pantulfe*, Lord of Wem, soone after the first entrie of the Normans.

Camd. in Hert

Hunsdon.

In this Church are the right ancient and honourable familie of the *Caryes* enterred, to whose memory I finde no monument saue one; vnder which *Iohn Cary* Baron of Hunsdon lieth entombed; father to the right honourable Lord, *Henry Cary*, Lord Hunsdon, Viscount Rochford, and Earle of Douer, now liuing; Grandchild to *Henry*, Baron of Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlaine, and Cosin german to Queene *Elizabeth*; and descended from the royall familie of the Dukes of Somerset.

Sir Francis
Poynes knight.

Francisco Poyno Equiti, literis, prudentia, armis fauore sui Principis, et pietate insigni.

*Domina Iohanna pia et amans vxor
Charo marito posuit, 1520.*

This

This name is ancient and honourable, Sir *Hugh Poytes*, being one of the ranke of Parliamentarie Barons in the raigne of King *Edward* the first.

Camd. in Somers.

Eppalets, or Hippolites, vulgarly Pallets.

This Church was dedicated, saith *Norden* in his description of Hertfordshire, to a supposed Saint called *Eppalet*, whose reliques lie buried about the high Altar. This man in his life time was a good tamer of Colts, and as good a Horse-leach: And for these qualities so deuoutly honoured after his death, that all passengers by that way on Horse-backe, thought themselues bound to bring their Steedes into the Church, euen vp to the high Altar, where this holy Horseman was shrined, and where a Priest continually attended, to bestow such fragments of *Eppalets* miracles, as would either tame yong horses, cure lame iades, or refresh old, wearied, and forworne Hackneyes: which did auaille so much the more or lesse, as the passengers were bountifull or hard-handed.

S. Eppalet.

Baldock.

Here is an ancient Monument, and an old Inscription which I often meeets with.

Farwel my frendys, the tyd abidyth no man;
I am departed hens, and so sal ye
But in this pasage the best song I can
Is *Requiem Eternam*, now Iesu grant it me.
When I haue ended all myn aduersity
Grant me in Paradys to hav a mansion
That shedst thy bloud for my redemption.

Prey for the sowlys of *William Crane, Ioane and Margaret* his wyffs,
... which *William* died ... 1483. ... on whos.

Will. Crane, Ioan and Marg. his wiues.

Orate pro... *Wilielmi Vynter generosi et Margarete consortis sue, qui quidem Wilielmus obiit 2 Iunii 1416. et Margareta ob ... Octob. 1411. eorum animabus, parentum, amicorum, bene factorum suorum, Deus omnipotens pro sua magna misericordia propitiatur. Amen.*

Will. Vynter and Margaret his wife.

This French Epitaph following was not long since to be read, engraued vpon the monument of one of the *Argentons*.

*Reignauld de Argentein ci gist
Que cest Chappell feire fist
Fait cheualier saint Mairie
Chescun pardon pour l'alme prie.*

Englised.

Regnald de Argentyne, here is laid,
That caused this Chappell to be made:

He was a Knight of Seynt Mary the Virgin,
Therfor prey pardon for his sin.

The foundation of the Priory of Wymley or Wymondley.

Camd. in Hert.

Within this ancient and famous Lordship of Wymley, (held by the most honourable tenure with vs saith *Camden*, which our Lawiers terme Grand-Seargeanty, namely that the Lord thereof should serue vnto the Kings of England vpon their Coronation day, the first cup) one *Richard de Argenton*, (descended from *David de Argenton*, a Norman, and a martiall Knight, who vnder King *William* the Conquerour, serued in the warres) Lord of this Mannor, (diuolued now by marriage to the *Alingtons*;) Founded a Priorie for Canons regular, valued at the suppression, to be yeerely worth, thirtie seuen pounds, ten shillings, sixe halfe penny.

Priory of Hitching.

Within the Towne of Hitching was a little Priorie called New-biggig, valued to bee worth fifteene pounds, one shilling, eleuen pence, of yeerely reuenue.

Ashwell.

Elizabeth Ansell.

Of yowr cheritiesey for the soul of *Elizabeth Ansell*, a Pater Noster and an Aue 1511.

Raph Howell.

*Presbiter egregius prostratus morte Radulphus
Howel, Grammaticus iacet hic sub marmore pressus :
Tullius ore fuit, Prisciani dicta resoluens,
Multos instruxit in Christo vota reuoluens.
Erat in Ecclesia pia numina semper honorans :
Mane, sero Bacchi fugiens loca, crimina plorans,
Dulcia frustravit, & fercula plena fugauit.
Sepe ieiunauit, Christo mentem reperauit,
Mundum despexit, sic multa volumina scripsit,
Que regit & rexit, saluet Deus hunc rogo sic sit.
Anno Mil. C quater: octogeno quoque sumpto,
Mensis & Aprilis decessit ille secundo.*

*Io. Hinxworth
and Martine
his wife.*

Here in the north Isle, *John Hinxworth* and *Martina* his wife, lie buried vnder a monument (defaced) which seemeth to be of great antiquitie.

*Io the sonne
of Henry, or
Io. Harison.*

*Perpetuis annis memores estote Iohannis
Henrici dictus proles hic iacet arbore strictus.
Bursa non strictus hoc Templo gessit amicus.
Et meritis morum fuerat . . . sociorum,
Sic prece verborum scandet precor alta polorum.
M. C. quater septenis ter tres minor vno,
Prima luce Iunij nunc vermibus hic requiescit.*

Hic

Hic iacet magister Thomas Colby in Decretis Bachalarius, & istius Ecclesie nuper vicarius, qui ob. 19. die mens. Septemb. Ann. 1489. Cuius.

Orate pro Walteri Summoner

I reade that one *Walter Sumner* (whether this here interred or no, I know not) held the Mannor of *Ashwell* of the King by pettie Sergeantie; viz. to finde the King Spits to rost his meate vpon the day of his Coronation. And *John Sumner* his Sonne held the same Mannor by Seruice to turne a Spit in the Kings Kitchin vpon the day of his Coronation. *Ann. 6. Ed. 2. & Ann. 35. Ed. tertij.*

Tho. Colby:

Walter Sumner.

Pettie Sergeantie.

Abstract. Reliuvor. in Scaccario.

Hinxworth.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Lambard ciuis et Merceri, ac Aldermanni London, qui obiit 1487. et Anne uxoris sue que obiit 1400. . . quorum anime per misericordiam dei in pace eterna requiescant. Amen.

Orate pro . . . Symonis Ward & Elene uxoris sue. Qui quidem Symon ob. xi Decemb. 1453. & Elena obiit 21. Augusti 1483. Quorum . . .

Orate pro anima Iohannis Ward Maioris London, qui istam fenestram . . .

This *Ward* was Lord Maior in the second of *Richard* the third; in which yeare were three Lord Maiors, and three Sheriffes of London, by reason of a sweating sicknesse, whereof they dyed. This *John Ward* was sonne to *Richard Ward* of Holden, in the Countie of Yorke.

Io. Lambard & Anne his wife.

Simon Ward and Ellin his wife.

In a glasse window. Stone Saruay.

Barley.

*Edward Chamberleine Clerk gist icy
Dieu de salme eit mercy Amen.
Qi morust en August le xxii Ior
M. c c c. lxxv. de nostre Seignor.*

Orate pro salubri statu Domini Willelmi Warham Legum Doctoris, & Pauli London Canonici, magistri Rotulorum, Cancellarii Regis ac Rectoris de Barley.

This *Warham* (remembred here in the glasse window) was sometime Archbishop of Canterbury. Of whom I haue spoken before in Christchurch Canterbury, the place of his buriall.

Sum Rosa pulsata mundi Maria vocata.

Edward Chamberleine.

Will. Warham Parson of Barley:

Inscription vpon a Bell in the steeple.

Roiston.

Robesia the daughter of *Aubrey de Vere*, chiefe Iustice of England vnder *Henry* the first (sister to *Aubrey de Vere*, the first Earle of Oxford: and wife to *Geffrey Magna-villa*, or *Mandevill*, the first Earle of Essex) erected (where now this Towne of *Roiston* standeth) a Crosse in the high-way, which was thought in that age a pious worke, to put passengers in minde of Christs passion: whereupon it was called, *Crux Robesia*, before there was either Church or Towne. But afterwards (saith *Vincent* out of the Records in the Tower) when *Eustach de Merch* knight, Lord of *Nauells* in this

The foundation of the Crosse, the Monasterie, and Towne of Roiston.

Rot. chart. an.
18. E. 2. 11. 7.

this tract, had adioyned thereunto a little Monasterie of Canons regular in honor of *S. Thomas*, Archbishop of Canterbury, then were Innes built here: So that in proceſſe of time by little & little, it grew to be a Towne; which in ſtead of *Robesiaes* Croſſe, was called *Robesiaes* Towne, and now contracted into Roifton. This Priory was augmented in her reuenues, and renewed by *Radulphus de Runceſter*, and others. *Richard* the firſt giues and confirmes, *Monasterio Sancti Thome Martyris apud crucem Robesie & Canonicis ibidem, locum ipſum in quo idem Monasterium fundatum eſt, cum pertinentiis ſuis, que Eustachius de Merc fundator ipſius Monasterii, & Radulphus de Ronceſter, et alii fideles rationabiliter dedere eis. Anno Reg. 1. In Arch. Turris London. Cart. antiq. R.* So that at the ſuppreſſion, the ſame was valued at eightie nine pounds ſixteene ſhillings. The Catalogue of Religious houſes ſaith, one hundred ſixe pound three ſhillings and a pennie.

In a ruinous wall of this decayed Priory, lies the proportion of a man cut in ſtone, which (ſay the Inhabitants) was made to the memorie of one of the Founders, who lieth thereby interred.

The Hoſpitall.

Here in this Towne was alſo an Hoſpitall (by whom founded I cannot learne) dedicated to the honour of Saint *Iohn*, and Saint *James* Apoſtles, ſuppreſſed and valued but at 5. l. ſixe ſhillings and ten pence by yeare:

Pelham Furnix.

Vpon an old Tombe wherein a Prieſt lieth interred.

Hic iacet elatum corpus maris fore reatum

Indignus Flamen, Chriſti matris poſco leuamen.

Io. Daniell and
Marg. his wife.

Of your cherite pray for the ſowl of *Iohn Daniell* of Felſted Eſquoyr, and *Margery* his wife. Which *Iohn* died the vii of October, M. ccccc. xix.

Io. Newport.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Newport Armig. heredis Roberti Newport Ar. & Marie uxoris eius, unius filiarum Iohannis Alington de Horſheth in Com. Cantab. Ar. qui quidem Iohannes Newport obiit primo die menſis Iunii, Ann. M. ccccc. xxii.

Rob. Newport &
Mary his wife.

Here lyth *Robert Newport* Eſqwyr, founder of this Chapel, and *Mary* his wyff. Whych *Robert* dyed xvii. of Nouember, M. ccccc. xviii.

George Newport
and Marg. his
wife.

Orate pro anima Georgii Newport Ar. et Margarete uxoris eius, que Margareta obiit xx Ianuarii M. cccc. lxxvii. et Georgius obiit xxviii Octob. M. cccc. lxxxiiii.

Theſe *Newports* here very faire entombed, were gentlemen (as I was enformed) of ample reuenues, in theſe parts; whoſe inheritance came by marriage to the *Parkers*, the Anceſtors of the Lord *Morley*.

Io. Lee and
Ioane his wife.

... *Iohannes de Lee et Iohanna uxor* ...

The armes and date gone.

Sir Walter at Lea
knight:

... *Sir Walter at Lea, alias Sir Walter at clay* ...

His wife lieth by him, the Monument is ancient, but foully defaced.

Io. Barloe and
Ioane his wife.

Hic iacent Iohannes Barloe et Iohanna uxor eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit ... M. cccc. xx. et predicta Ioanna obiit xv Februar. M. cccc. xix.

Hen Barloe and
Katherine his
wife.
Stow Annal.

Hic iacent Henricus Barloe, Ar. qui obiit v. die Ianuarii M. cccc. lxxv. et Katherine uxor eius que ob. ... M. cccc. lxxiiii.

An ancient and well allied familie, one of which houſe, namely *William*, was in eſpeciall fauour and truſt with King *Henry* the ſeuenth.

Burnt

Burnt Pelham.

In the wall of this Church lieth a most ancient Monument: A stone wherein is figured a man, and about him an Eagle, a Lion, and a Bull, having all wings; and a fourth of the shape of an Angell, as if they should represent the foure Euangelists: vnder the feet of the man is a crosse Flourie; and vnder the Crosse, a Serpent. He is thought to haue beene sometime the Lord of an ancient decayed House, well moated, not farre from this place, called, O Piers Shoonkes. He flourished, *Ann. à conquestu vicefimo primo.*

Sabridgworth vulgarly Sabsworth.

Hic iacent Iohannes Leuenthorp Ar. qui obiit xxvii mens. Maij, M. cccc. xxxiii. & Katherina vx eius, que obiit v. die Octob. M. cccc. xxxi. quorum. . .

Io. Leuenthorp and Katherine his wife. *Stow Annal.*

This Iohn was one of the Executours of the last Will and Testament of King Henry the fifth.

Hic iacent Iohannes Leuenthorp Ar. qui obiit ultimo die mensis Maij, M. cccc. lxxxiiii. & Ioanna vxor eius, que obiit xxix. Augusti, M. cccc. xl viii.

Io. Leuenthorp and Ioane his wife.

*En iacet hic puluis, putredo, vermis et esca;
Et Famulus mortis; nam vita iam caret ista.
Hic nil scit, nil habet, nec virtus inde relucet;
Cerneluto vilius, horror, terror, fetor orbis,
Opprobrium cupētis, ac est abiectio plebis,
Hic frater aspice te, spira suffragia pro me.*

Hic iacet Isabella vxor Iohannis Leuenthorp de Sabridgworth in Com. Hart. quondam vxor Roberti Southwel de Thachint in eodem Com. et filia Iohannis Boys . . . in Com. Lincolne. que obiit xx. Iulij M. cccc. lxxxvi. Cuius.

Isabell Leuenthorp.

Hic iacet Agnes soror Iohannis Leuenthorp Ar. que obiit x die Decemb. M. cccc. xliiii.

Agnes Leuenthorp.

In this Church are diuers other Monuments of later times, to the memorie of the Leuenthorps; whose habitation is neare at Shingle-hall; which is honoured by her owners, being of such worth and ancient gentrie.

Camd. in Herr.

Hic iacent Iohannes Chancy Ar. filius et heres Iohannis Chancy Ar. filii & heredis Wilhelmi Chancy militis quondam Baronis de Shorpenbek in Com. Ebor. et Anna vxor eius vna filiarum Iohannis Leuenthorp. Ar. qui quidem Iohannes obiit vii Maii M. cccc. lxxxix. et Anna ii Decembris, M. cccc. lxxvii. quorum animabus.

Io. Chancy and Anne his wife.

Of your cherite sey a Pater Noster and an Ave
For the sowl of William Chancy,
On whos sowl Iesu hav mercy.

Will. Chancy.

Hic iacent Galfredus Ioslyne & Katherina, ac Ioanna vxor eius, qui obiit ii Ianuar. M. cccc. lxx.

Geffrey Ioslyne.

Orate pro anima Radulphi Ioslyne quondam militis, et bis Maioratus Ciuitatis

Sir Raph Ioslyne knight, Lord Maior.

Stow Annal,
and Suruay.

uitatis London, qui obiit xxv. Octob. M. cccc. lxxviii.

This Sir *Raph Ioslyne*, or *Iosceline*, was the sonne of the foresaid *Geffrey Iosceline* here interred. He was inuested knight of the Bath with Sir *Thomas Cooke*, Sir *Mathew Philip*, and Sir *Henry Weeuer*, Citizens, at the Coronation of Queene *Elizabeth*, the wife of King *Edward* the fourth, in the yeare 1465. The first time of his Maioraltie was in the yeare 1464. the other not long before his death. He was a carefull corrector of the abuses vsed by Bakers and Victuallers of the Citie of London; and by his diligence the walls of the said Citie were repaired. This name (as I was told) doth still flourish in this tract.

Bishops Stortford.

So called because it belongs to the See of London, giuen vnto it by *William* the Conquerour, in the time of *Mauritius* Bishop of this Diocesse.

Tho. Fleming.
Is. the wife of
Tho. Fleming.
Hist. of Wales.

Hic iacent Thomas Fleming . . . 1436.

Hic iacet Ioanna Fleming vx. Tho. Fleming . . . 1411.

A familie whose numerous branches haue spread themselues through England, Scotland, and Wales, euer since the time of Sir *Iohn le Fleming* knight, who flourished in the raigne of king *William Rufus*.

Io. Algar and
Maud his wife.

Hic iacent Iohannes Algar & Matilda vxor eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit, Ann. M. cccc lxxxiiii . . . Matilda M. cccc lxxx.

Brawghing.

Nich. Coton:

Orate pro anima Nicholai Coton filii et heredis Iohannis Coton quondama de Pantfeild in Com. Essex qui ob. 25. Aug. 1500:

Tho. Greene.

For whos sowl I pray yow of yowr cheritie, say a *Pater Noster* and an *Ave*.
Here lyeth *Thomas Greene* the soone of *Nicholas Greene*, who dyed 2. March 1484.

Ioane Rustwin.

Here lyth *Ioan* lat wyff of *Thomas Rustwyne*, and dawter of *Nicholas Greene*, who dyed . . . 1400.

Here are many Monuments of the *Greenes* quite defaced.

Saint Margarets by Hodsdon.

Io. Goldington.

Hic . . . Iohannes de Goldington Ar. filius Iohannis de Goldington Ar. filii Iohannis de Goldington militis filii . . . M. cccc xix.

Here are many other funerall Monuments in this little Church, which haue beene inlayd and inscribed in brasse, with the pourtraitures, armes, and Epitaphs of this ancient familie of the *Goldingtons*; now all defaced and gone:

Brocksbourne.

Elisabeth Lady
Say.

Here lyth Dame *Elisabeth* somtym wyff to Syr *Iohn Say* knyght, dawter to *Lawrence Cheyne* Esqwyr of *Cambridg Shyre*. A woman of nobyl blode,

blode, and most nobyl in grace and mannors. She dyed xxv. Septem. M. cccc. lxxiii. and was enterryd in this parysh Church, abyding the body of her said Husband: whos sowls God bring to euerlastyng lyff.

Of yowr cheritie prey for the sowl of Sir *William Say* knight, deceased, late Lord of the Mannour of Bafe, his fader and moder, *Geneuese* and *Elisabyth* his wyffs, who died iiii. Decemb. M. ccccc. xxix, xxi. *Hen. octavi.*

Sir *William Say*
Knight.

This Sir *William Say* built the north Isle of this Church, as by an inscription in the glasse window may be gathered. This familie flourished here for many descents, euen vntill the death of this Sir *William*, whose inheritance for want of heires male, was diuided amongst his daughters, of which hereafter.

Here lyeth *John Borrell*, Sergeant at Armes to *Henry* the eight, and *Elisabyth* his wyff, who dyed M. ccccc. xxxi.

Jo. Borrell and
Elij. his wite.

Cheston.

Quem tegit iste lapis Radcliffe cognomine functus

. . . . et in cineres vertitur unde fuit.

Icy gyst Damoselle Iehanne clay, que trespassa l'an de Grace M. cccc. le xxii. iour OËtobre, iour Saint Melun Euesque.

Radcliffe.

Herefometime stood a little Nunnery, I know not by whom founded, but thus it is confirmed in the Catal. of religious houses.

Ioan Clay.

Henr. Rex Anglie, Dominus Hibernie. Dux Normannie, Aquitanie, et comes Angedaunie, &c. Shestrehunt Monial. totam terram Dom. ten. cum pertinentijs suis que canonicis de cathele &c. quos amoueri fecimus, dat. apud West. xi. Aug. Anno Regni nostri xxiiii.

Foundation of
Cheston Nun-
nery.

This Nunnery was valued in the Exchequer to be yeerely worth, twenty seuen pound, sixe shillings eight pence.

Speed.

This village is called in old Writings, *Chesthunte*, *Shestrehunte*: and *Norden* saith, *cur non Chestin, Castanetum*, of Chesnut Trees.

Def. of Hert.

Bishops Hatfield.

This Church is much honoured by the Sepulture of that prudent great Statesman, *Robert*, Baron *Cecill*, Earle of *Salisbury*, Lord Treasurer of England, father of *William* Lord *Cecill*, Earle of *Salisbury*, one of the honourable priuy Councell now liuing, *Anno 1630.* and keeping royall hospitality at his Mansion house hereunto adioyning, which sometimes did belong to the Bishops of *Ely*, whereupon it was named *Bishops Hatfield*. Of *Robert* this Earle here interred, I shall speake more when I come to set downe his Epitaph.

Harding.

Hic iacent Wilielmus Seabroke qui obiit. 2 April. 1462. et Ioana vxor eius quorum . . .

Orate pro animabus Mathei Cressy et Iohanne vxoris eius quondam filie Edmundi Peryent Ar. et Anne dicti Mathei vxoris, quondam filie Thome Vernon

Will. Seabroke
and *Ioan* his
wife.
Mat. Cressy,
Ioan and *Anne*
his wiaes.

Will. Anabull
and Isabell his
wife.

Vernon Armigeri, que Iohanna obiit xxix. Nouemb. M. cccc. lxxviii.
Hic iacent Wilielmus Anabul, et Isabella vxor eius qui quidem Wilielmus
obiit 4 die Octob. 1456.

Saint Albans Abbey.

S. Alban.

I thinke it not much amisse to speake a little of this Protomartyr of England, Saint *Alban*, whose reliques lie here interred, to whose name, and for his eternall commemoration, both this Towne and Monastery were built and consecrated.

He was a Citizen and a Knight of that famous Citie Verulam, (which stood hereby beyond the little riuer) who giuing entertainment at his own house, to *Amphibalus* a Christian, and one of the Clergie, was by him his guest, conuerted from Paganisme, to the true profession of Iesus Christ: and when *Dioclesian* (who made *Maximian* his companion in the Empire) went about by exquisite torments, to wipe Christian Religion quite out of the memory of men, was the first in Britaine, that with inuincible constancie and resolution, suffered death for Christ his sake: of which persecution, as also of his Martyrdome, my often alledged Author, *Robert* of Gloucester, shall tell you in his old verse.

Two Emperors of Rome wer on Dioclesian,
And anoder hys felaw that het Maximian.
And wer both at on tyme, the on in the Este ende,
The oder in the west of the woꝝd, alle cristendom to shende.
For the luther Maximian westwarde hider soughte,
And chzisten men that he sonde to strang deth he bzonghte,
Churchen he pulde a down, ther ne moſte non ſtonde,
And al the bokes that he myghte fynde in eny londe,
He wolde late berne echon, amydde the heyggh ſtrete,
And the chzistenmen aſke, and non alyue lete.
Suth God was ybor vpon cristendom.
Such persecution as ther was hadde ther be non.
For yane a monethe ther wer ſeuentene thousand and mo,
I martred for our Lordes Loue: nas ther a grete woꝝ
wyth oute oder grete halwen that hit heold longe in torment.
As Seynt Crifene, and Seynt fey, and also Seynt Vincent,
ſabian and Sebastian, and othur as men rede,
That heold faſte in the fey, and hadde non drede,
And among men of this londe ther wer many on
I martred at thulke tyme, Seint Albon was on:
He was the furſte Martir of Brutayn that com
Whiche was the ſhome men dude in Chzistendom,
Vndyr this Luther Emperoz.

Another not ſo ancient, hath it thus.

The Emperour *Dioclesyan*
Into Britayne then sent *Maximian*:

Hardin cap. 57.

This *Maximian* to surname *Hercelius*,
A Tyraunte false that Christente anoyed,
Through all Britayne, of werke malicious,
The christoned folke felly and fore destroyed.
And thus the people with him foule accloyed,
Religyou men the Prests and Clerkes all
Wemen with chylde and bedred folkes all:

Chyldren soukyng vpon the mothers pappis,
The mothers also withouten any pytee,
And chyldren all in their mothers lappis
The crepys eke and all the christentee,
He killed and slewe with full grete cruelte.
The Churches brent, all bokes or ornaments
Bellys, reliquys that to the Church appendes,

He slew that tyme, and martyred Saint Albone.

Now when neither perswasions, nor cruell torments, could make him forsake the true faith, such was the sentence of his death, as I finde it in a legend of his passion and martyrdom, which to giue your palate variety, I will set downe in such English as I haue in the said Legend, or Agon.

Jacobus de Vo-
ragine, transla-
ted.

In the tyme of the Emperoure *Dioclesyan*, *Albone* Lorde of *Gerolampe*, *Pryncce* of *Knyghts*, and *Stewarde* of all *Brutayne* durynge his lif, hath despylyd * *Jubyter* and *Apollyn* oure *Goddes*; and to them hath doo derogacyon and disworshyp, wherfor by the Lawe, he is iudged to be deed by the honde of somme knyght, and the body to be buried in the same place, where his heed shal be snyten of, and his sepulture to be made worshipfully for thonoure of knyghthode wherof he was *Pryncce*, and also the crosse whych he bare, and * *Sklauin* that he ware shold be buried wyth hym, and his body to be clopyd in a Chesse of leed, and so layed in his sepulture: This sentence hath the Lawe ordeyned, by cause he hath renyed our principall *Goddes*.

* *Jupiter* and *A-*
pollo.

* *A Palmers*
Weed.

His iudgement being giuen after this manner, he was brought from the Citie *Verulam*, to this his place of execution, which, as then, was an hill in a wood, called *Holme-hurst*, where at one stroke his head was smitten off. But his Executioner, saith venerable *Bede*, had short ioy of his wicked deede, for his eyes fell to the ground, with the head of the holy Martyr: of which will you heare another writer.

Bed. lib. 1. c. 7.

Thousands of torments when he had endur'd for Christ his sake,
At length he died by dome thus giuen; his head away to take.
The Tortor proudly did the feat, but cleere he went not quit,
That holy Martyr lost his head, this cruell wretch his sight.

Vid. Camd. in
Hert.

He suffered martyrdom in the yeare of Christ, saith *Stow*, 293. the twentieth day of Iune, saith *Bede*, howsoever the two and twentieth day of the same moneth, was appointed by the Church, to be kept holy to his memory, as we have it in our English Calender.

Many Miracles are said to be wrought by this sacred Martyr, both living and dead, but I will leaue them, (for that they will be thought incredulous in this age) and come to the foundation of this Abbey.

The foundati-
on of S. *Albans*
Abbey.

The Sepulchres of holy Saints, the reliques of blessed Martyrs, and the very places of their martyrdom, did kindle, in times past, no small heate of diuine charitie in the mindes of our first Christian Saxon Kings; which made *Offa* the glorious King of the Mercians, to recall himselfe from the trace of bloody warres, in great deuotion to goe to Rome, and to obtaine of Pope *Adrian* the first, the canonyzation of this martyr *Alban*; in honour of whom, and first to our Lord Iesus Christ, he founded this monastery, about the yeere 795. (the Church whereof still remaineth, which for bignesse, beautie, and antiquity, is to be had in admiration) in the very place where the foresaid *Alban* suffered his martyrdom. He endowed this his goodly fabricke, with sufficient reuenues for the maintenance of one hundred blacke Monkes, Benedictins, and caused the reliques of his new Sainct to be taken vp, and put in a shrine, adorned with gold and pretious stones of inestimable value; which was further enriched by his sonne *Egfrid*, and many other succeeding Kings and Princes, but now at this day, nothing is remaining of this rich Shrine, saue a marble stone, to couer his sacred Ashes; ouer against which, on the wall, these verses are lately depicted, onely to tell vs that such a man there was, to whose memory a Shrine was erected.

Renowned *Alban* knight, first Martyr of this land,
By *Dioclesian* lost his life through bloody hand.
Who made him soueraigne Lord, high Steward of this Isle,
And Prince of Britaine knights to dignifie his stile,
He veritie embrac't, and Verulam forsooke,
And in this very place his martyrdom he tooke.
Now hath he his reward, he liues with Christ aboue,
For he aboue all things, Christ and his truth did loue.
Here *Offa*, Mercians King, did *Albans* bones enshrine,
So all things were dispos'd by prouidence diuine.
Nought but this marble stone of *Albans* Shrine is left,
The worke of all forme else, hath changing time bereft.

I haue read in an old Mss. in Sir *Robert Cottons* Librarie, that this following, was anciently the Inscription vpon his Shrine.

Here lieth interred, the body of Saint *Alban*, a Citizen of old Verulam, of whom this towne tooke denomination, and from the ruines of which Citie, this Towne did arise. He was the first Martyr of England, and suffered his martyrdom the xx. day of Iune, in the yeare of mans redemption, 293.

Vnder a curious and costly funerall monument here in the Quire, lyeth interred

interred the body of *Vmfrey Plantaginet*, surnamed the Good, fourth sonne of King *Henry* the fourth. By the grace of God (for so begins his stile by Charter) sonne, brother, and vncler of Kings, Duke of Gloucester, Earle of Henault, Holland, Zeland, and Pembroke, Lord of Friseland, great Chamberlaine of England, Protector and defender of the Church and kingdome of England. Thus great, thus glorious, by birth, creation, and marriage, was hee in his honourable titles and Princely attributes; but farre more great, and illustrious, in his vertuous endowments, and inward qualities: But in his praise, may it please you reade learned *Clarentieux*, in his tract of Suffolke, where he writes of the Abbey of Bury: these are his words. That father of his countrey, *Vmfrey* Duke of Gloucester, a due obseruer of Justice, and one who had furnished his noble wit, with the better and deeper kinde of Studies, after he had, vnder King *Henry* the sixth, gouerned the kingdome five and twenty yeares with great commendations; so that neither good men had cause to complaine of, nor euill to finde fault with, was here in *Saint Sauours* Hospitall brought to his end, by the spightfull enuie of *Margaret* of Lorain, who was wife to *Henry* the sixth his Nephew. But his death was the stroke of an euill Angell, which was sent to punish England, and to roote out all her Nobles.

Vmfrey Duke of Gloucester.
Milles Catal.

*Fidior in regno regi duce non fuit isto,
Plusue fide stabilis, aut maior amator honoris.*

Speed.

Saith the Abbot of this house *Io. Whetbamsted*; yet for all this was he arrested of high Treason, in the yeare 1446. and within few dayes after strangled to death; without any triall. Some say he died for sorrow, because hee might not come to his answer. Hee built the Diuinitie Schoole in Oxford, and was an especiall benefactour to this Abbey. Here is an Epitaph pensild on the wall neare to his Tombe, to the same effect; with an *Item* of the miracle which he wrought vpon the blinde imposture. The story is frequent.

Stowe Annal.

*Hic iacet Vmphredus Dux ille Glocestrius, olim
Henrici Regis Protector, fraudis inepta
Detector; dum facta notat miracula cæci.
Lumen erat Patria, columen venerabile Regni:
Pacis amans, Musisque fauens, melioribus; unde
Gratum opus Oxonio, quæ nunc scola sacra refulget.
Invida sed mulier regno, Regi, sibi nequam
Abstulit hunc, humili vix hoc dignata Sepulchro.
Invidia rumpente tamen post sacra viuuit.*

Vnder a large marble stone thus inscribed, lieth *Iohn Stoke*, an Abbot of this Church.

Io. Stoke Abbot

*Hic iacet oblitus Stoke stans velut ardua quercus
Semper in aduersis perstitit intrepidus.
Wallingford Prior hic gregis huius pastor, & Abbas,
Donet ei requiem celsa dei pietas.
Cælica regna bone mihi dentur queso Patrone.*

B bb 2

Penas

*Penas compeffe, requiem da virgula Ieffe.
Me precor Amphibale foluens ad sidera fume.*

Mff. in bib. con.

This Abbot (as it is in this Epitaph, and in the golden Register of this house) was a stout defender of the lands and liberties of his Church; hee adorned Duke *Vmfreys* Tombe; hee gaue money, by his Will, to make a new bell, which after his owne name was called *Iohn*; and also to new glase the Cloisters, *Sibi igitur* (saith the booke) *ea fit merces, que dari solet illis qui ad honorem sue Ecclesie, laudabilia student opera in temporibus suis.*

Vpon a Prior
of this house.

*Vir crucis & Christi tumulo iacet inclitus isti,
Carcere de tristi saluetur sanguine Christi.
Arma crucis sumpsit intrando Religionem;
Mundum contempsit propter celi regionem.
Hic studuit claustrum Ponderis sufferre laboris,
In stadio studij * brauium percepit honoris:
Flatus fortune grandes patiens tolerabat,
Gaudia, tristitia, equali lance librabat.
Nil aduersa timens, nec multum prospera curans;
Se medio tenuit; per ferrea tempora durans.
Omni gestura constans nil triste timebat;
Omni pressura Christo laudes referebat.
Armis Iustitie cinctus deitatis amore
Hostibus Ecclesie restitit in facie.
Ad tumulum Proceres mors impia transferet omnes;
Vt puerilis amor defluit omnis honor.*

* a reward.

I finde this Inscription following vpon a faire marble, vnder the portraiture of one of the Abbots, who modestly thus suppresseth his name.

*Hic quidem terra tegitur
Peccato soluens debitum.
Cuius nomen non impositum,
In libro vita sit inscriptum.*

Michael Abbot

*Hic iacet Dominus Michael quondam Abbas huius Monasterij Bacha-
laureus in Theol. qui obiit pridie Idus Aprilis Ann. M. ccc. xlii.*

*Michael Abbas (saith the said booke of S. Albans) merito nomen Ange-
licum est sortitus, nam opera que ipse fecit, ostendunt qualis fuerit. Fuitque
in omni vita tam pius suis fratribus & mansuetus, vt inter eos merito tan-
quam Angelus haberetur.*

*Gulielmus quartus opus hoc laudabile, cuius
Exitit, hic pausat, Christo sibi premia reddat.*

This Abbots name was *William Wallingford*, a man abundantly charitable to the poore, and munificent to the Church. His gifts to both did amount to the summe of eight thousand and threescore pounds seuen shillings and six pence (confirmed in the said booke) by *Thomas Ramridge* then Prior, and the rest of the Couent, in the yeare 1484. *Die octavo mens. Augusti*; concluding with these words: *Ex his igitur premisis manifestissime*

sime cernere possumus, quam vilis & quam carissimus suo olim Monasterio extiterit. Ea propter sinceris omnes cordibus, ad omnipotentem deum, pro eo precaturi dies ac noctes deuotissime sumus, ut sibi in celis mercedem suis factis dignissimam retribuere dignetur. Amen.

Hic iacet . . . Thomas Abbas huius Monasterij . . .

This is the last Abbot for whom I finde any Inscription, or Epitaph, and the last in my Catalogue: whose Surname was *Ramrige*, *Vir suis temporibus tam dilectus deo quam hominibus, propterque causas varias nomen in perpetua benedictione apud posteros habens*: saith the golden Register.

Here I may haue occasion to set downe the names of all the Abbots of this House, from the first foundation to this man; and the rather because I haue certaine Epitaphs in some of their commendations, collected out of the Abbey booke, which sometime were engrauen vpon their Monuments: besides other passages are thereby discouered, not vnpleasing to the Reader.

When *Offa* the Founder had built and endowed this Monasterie, with more then twenty Lordships and Mannors, and obtained for it all royall priuiledges, and pontificall ornaments: he made choice of one *Willigod*, to haue the gouernment of these possessions and prerogatiues, as also of the religious persons by him to his Abbey promoted. This man did laudable gouerne his charge for many yeares.

2. *Eadrick* succeeded him, a seuerer punisher of malefactours.

3. Then *Wulfigge*.

4. *Walnoth*, in this Abbots time many miracles are said to be wrought at Saint *Albons* Shrine.

5. *Eadfride*: this Abbot gaue a massie cup of gold, or chalice of inestimable value to the Shrine of Saint *Albon*.

6. *Wulfine*, a village of a few houses being here already built neare to the Monastery, this Abbot procured a Market there to be kept; and called together people of other villages therein to inhabite. He built the Churches of Saint *Peter* and Saint *Michael* in this Towne, and a Chappell neare to *S. Germans* Chappell, which he dedicated to Saint *Mary Magdalene*:

7. *Alfricke*, this Abbot for a great summe of money purchased a large and deepe pond, lying betwixt old *Verulam* and this village (an euill neighbour and hurtfull to his Church) which was called the *Fish-poole*, appertaining to the kings: and the Kings officers and Fishers molested the Abbey, and burdened the Monkes thereby. Out of which Poole he the said Abbot in the end drained the water, and made it drie ground. The name of which Pond or Poole remaineth still here in a certaine street, called *Fish-poole street*.

9. *Ealdred*, the Abbot in the raigne of king *Edgar*, hauing searched for the ancient vaults vnder ground at *Verulam*, ouerthrew all, and stopped vp all the wayes with passages vnder ground; which were strongly and artificially arched ouer head: For they were the lurking holes of whores and theeues. Hee leuelled the ditches of the Citie, and certaine dennes, into which malefactours vse to flie, as vnto places of refuge. But the whole tiles and stones which he found fit for building, he laid aside; intending therewith to haue reedified his Church, but he was preuented by death.

Thomas Abbot.

In bib. Cott.

Willigod the first Abbot.

9. *Eadmer* his Successor went forward with the worke that *Ealfred* began, and his pioners ouerthrew the foundations of a pallace in the midst of the old Citie: And in the hollow place of a wall, as it were in a little closet, they happened vpon bookes, couered with oaken boards, and silken strings at them: whereof one contained the life of Saint *Alban*, written in the British tongue; the rest, the ceremonies of the Heathen. When they opened the ground deeper, they met with old tables of stone, with tiles also and pillars, likewise with pitchers and pots of earth, made by Potters and Turners worke: vessells moreouer of glasse, containing the ashes of the dead, &c. To conclude, out of these remaines of *Verulam*, *Eadmer* built anew the most part of his Church and Monasterie; with a determination to haue finished all: *Sed tamen morte preuentus*, saith the booke, *propositum suum non est assecutus*.

10. *Leofricke* was preferred to the Archbishopricke of Canterbury, who departing with the benediction of his brethren, left his Monastery abundantly rich. This man is omitted in the Catalogue of Bishops, or otherwise *Aluricius* or *Alfricus* is set in his place.

11. This *Alfricke* or *Aluricke* was the eleuenth Abbot, and brother by the mothers side to his predecessour *Leofricke*; he compiled an Historie of the life and death of Saint *Alban*, and hee, together with his brother, got and gaue nine villages to this Abbey.

12. *Leofftane* procured many great and important liberties to his Church, of *Edward* the Confessour, whose Chaplaine and Confessour the said Abbot was; and who, betwixt the King and his Queene *Editha*, was *Casti consilij seminator*.

13. *Fredericke* the bold and rich Abbot of Saint *Albans* (for so he was called) succeeded *Leofftane*, descended from the Saxons noble bloud, as likewise from *Cannus* the Dane: this man opposed the Conquerour *William* in all his proceedings, plotted against him in diuers conspiracies, and told him stoutly to his face, that he had done nothing but the dutie of his birth and profession; and if others of his ranke had performed the like (as they well might and ought) it had not beene in his power to haue pierced the land so farre. But this, and other his ouerbold answers, did so offend the King, that he tooke from him this Abbey of Saint *Albans*, with all the lands and reuenues belonging thereunto, which lay betwixt *Barnet* and *London-stone*. Whereupon, without delay, hee called a Chapter of his Brethren, shewing them their approaching dangers, and to auoide the present storme, went himselfe to *Ely* (where he desisted not from his wonted machinations against the Conquerour) and there ended his dayes, *in magna mentis amaritudine* (saith mine Author) *postquam multis annis huic Ecclesie nobiliter presuisset*.

14. *Paul* a Monke of *Cane*, vpon his death, was made Abbot, who in short space by the counsell and aide of *Lanfranke*, Archbishop of Canterbury, builded very sumptuously a new Church, with a Cloister here, with all offices; and adorned the same Church with many good bookes, and rich ornaments. He procured his lands and reuenues backe againe from the Conquerour; and by himselfe, and his forcible perswasions with others, he did further enrich his Abbey with many faire possessions.

15 *Richard* succeeded him, who solemnly & magnificently did consecrate the Church, which his predeceffour *Paul* had finished, and built a Chappell of himselfe to the honour of *Saint Cuthbert*, in which hee was entombed, with this Epitaph.

*Abbas Richardus iacet hic, ut pistica nardus
Redolens virtutum floribus et meritis.
A quo fundatus locus est hic, edificatus
Ingenti studio nec modico precio.
Quem nonas decimas Februo promente Kalendas,
Abstulit ultima sors, et rapuit cita mors.*

16 *Geffrey* the Abbot gaue many rich ornaments to this his Monastery, with a Challice and a couer all of massie pure gold, which afterwards hee sent to Pope *Celestine* the second, *ut ipsius sedaret auaritiam, volentis hanc Ecclesiam appropriare*; that he might appease or mitigate the couetousnesse of his holy father of Rome, who was willing (and went about) to impropriate this Abbey.

*Abbas Galfridus Papa cui fuit ipse molestus
Hic iacet innocuus, prudens, pius, atque modestus.*

17 *Raph* his successor, built anew the lodgings for the Abbots, and gaue diuers rich Copes and Vestments for the ornament of his Church.

18 *Robert* was the next Abbot who procured the Church of *Luton* to be annexed to this, and deliuered his Monastery from the seruitude of the Bishop of *Lincolne*, which was a controuersie of long continuance, and in the end agreed vpon by composition; which agreement was confirmed by *Alexander* the third, Bishop of Rome, about the yeare 1178. as by his Bull to that purpose appeareth.

*Bulla de compositione facta inter Lincoln. Ecclesiam et
Ecclesiam beati Albani.*

Alexander Episcopus seruus seruorum Dei. Dilecto filio *Roberto* Abbati monasterij Sancti Albani. Salutem et apostolicam ben. Ea que compositione seu concordia mediante rationabili prouidentia statuuntur, in sua debent stabilitate consistere: Et ne alicuius temeritate in posterum valeant immutari Apostolice sedis ea conuenit auctoritate muniri. Ea propter dilecte in Domino (fili *Roberte*) tuis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, compositionem que inter *Lincoln. Ecclesiam* et monasterium beati Albani super Processionibus de *Herfordshira*, de quibus inter utramque Ecclesiam controuersia fuerat, sicut in instrumento exinde facto continetur utriusque partis assensu rationabiliter facta est: tibi et prefate Ecclesie tue auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus. Statuentes ut nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis dei, et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum

S. Albans exempted from the iurisdiction of Lincoln.

stolorum eius se nouerit incursum. Dat. Auagn. xi. Kal. Feb. pontificatus nostri, anno vij.

About twenty yeares afterwards, (vpon some new quarrels, belike, arising betweene the two foresaid Churches) this composition and transaction was againe confirmed by *Clemens* the third, in these words.

Clemens Episcopus seruus seruorum dei; dilectis filijs Abbati et conuentui Sancti Albani, Salutem et Apostolicam ben. Cum inter vos ex una parte et Ecclesiam Lincolnien. et Capitulum eius ex altera controuersia uerteretur, super eo quod Capitulum ipsum Ecclesiam uestram proponebat Ecclesie Lincolnien. de iure esse subiectam, inter vos concordia de assensu partium intercesserit. Nos itaque volentes que super causarum litigijs concordia vel iudicio rationabiliter statuuntur firmitatem perpetuam optinere; et ne processu temporis in scrupulum recidue contentionis deueniant, literarum amminutulis memorie commendare concordiam illam sicut rationabiliter facta est, et ab utraque parte recepta, et in scripto autentico continetur, auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, et presentis Scripti patrocinio communiuimus. Statuentes ut nulli; as before. Dat. Lateran. Id. Martij Pontificatus nostri, Anno secundo.

19 *Symon* Abbot caused many bookes to be written for the vse of the Couent; in his time, one *Adam*, Steward of the monastery, made the Kitchen much more large, and gaue both money and lands to the Couent and Monastery, *ideo* (saith my Author) *ob preclara eius merita inter Abbates in capitulo sepulturam meruit optinere*; therefore for his good deserts, hee deserued to be buried in the Chapter-house amongst the Abbots.

20 *Carine* caused a coffin and a Shrine to be new made, wherein he put the reliques of Saint *Amphibalus*. *Richard Cordelion*, King of England, being taken prisoner by *Leopold* Duke of Austria, and his ransome set at one hundred thousand pound; commandement was directed from his Iustices, that all Bishops, Prelates, Earles, Barons, Abbots, and Priors, should bring in the fourth part of their reuenues towards his deliuerance: at which time the shrines in the Churches were fleeced, and their Chalices coined into ready money, yet this Abbot (*quia Regi erat amicissimus*) redceded the Chalices, and all other the rich offerings to the glorious shrines within his Church, for two hundred markes. This *Carine* was the first Abbot of this house, that was dignified with Miter and Croisier.

21 *Iohn de Cella* did many workes of piety, and purchased the Church of Saint *Stephen*, with certaine lands thereunto adioyning, for one hundred and twenty markes; which he did assigne to the Officers of his Kitchen.

22 *William*, amongst many of his pious acts, reedified Saint *Cuthberts* Chappell, being as then ruinous and ready to fall downe; which hee new made in the honour of Saint *Cuthbert*, Saint *Iohn* the Baptist, and Saint *Agnes* the Virgine; vpon which dedication he caused these verses to be insculped ouer the high Altar.

*Confessor Cuthberte Dei Baptista Iohannes,
Agnes virgo, tribus vobis hec ara sacratur.*

23 *Iohn* of Hertford was a great benefactor to this Abbey.

24 His

24 His successor *Roger* did wondrously loue the beautie of the house of God, which he evidently did demonstrate by the great cost and charges he bestowed vpon this his owne Church: besides, he caused to be made, three tunable Bels for the Steeple, two to the honour of Saint *Alban*, and the third to Saint *Amphibalus*, which he appointed to be rung at nine a clocke euery night; whereupon it was called the Corfue, or couer fire bell.

25 After *Roger*, succeeded *John* of Berkamstede, of whom because hee did nothing memorable in his life time, nothing shall be spoken in this present page; *Sed tamen Lectorem monemus (saith the Booke) vt conuertatur ad pietatis opera, et omnipotenti deo pro eius anima preces fundat.*

26 *John Marines* gaue a Censer to his church, of a great price, besides many other necessaries.

27 *Hugh* his successor, enlarged the reuenues of his church with many faire possessions, and obtained of *Edward* the second, diuers great gifts, with a crucifixe of gold, beset with precious stones; a cup of siluer of great value, gilt, diuers Scottissh reliques. Timber to repaire the Quire, and one hundred pound in money.

*Quid fuit, est, et erit, cur non homo discere querit?
Spuma fuit, fumus est: putrida fiet humus.*

28 Abbot *Richard*, endued with all kindes of learning, both morall and diuine, suffered great tribulation in his time, in the defence of the rights of his church. He gaue a clocke to the same, the like of it was not in England.

29 Of *Michael* the Abbot I haue spoken before.

30 Vpon the death of *Michael*, *Thomas* the Prior of Tinmouth was preferred to this monasterie: he sustained innumerable crosses and perturbations, during the time of his being at Tinmouth, as also here at Saint Albanes: yet brought all to a prosperous end, and adorned his church more richly, then any one of his Predecessors; the particular gifts that he gaue to the same, cost him aboue foure thousand pound.

*Est Abbas Thomas, tumulo presente reclusus
Qui vite tempus sanctos expendit in vsus.*

31 The next Abbot was *John Moot*, *qui multa fecit diebus suis memoranda*, saith my Author, of whom this Epitaph.

*M. C. quater vint. quint. Claudis heic membra Ioannis,
Qui dignis laudibus veteranis occidit annis:
Intus confratres bene rexit, post fuit Abbas
Constans vt Iosua, Zelans legem vt Helias.
Simplicitas vite qua noscitur esse columbe.
Simonis et Iude (pie pastor) cras rapuit te.
Omnem patratum Christus purgando reatum,
Nobis sublatum te muneret his sociatum.*

32 *William* his next successor, was *vir suis in temporibus tam deo delectus*
quam

quam hominibus, and performed many great workes of pietie. Hee died about the yeare 1434. for whom I finde this Epitaph.

*Conditus hic recubat fatali sorte Guilelmus
Albani Pastor qui gregis aptus erat:
Reperit illustrem celesti munere famam,
Quam nequit in tanto mors abolere viro.*

33 But now I come to *Iohn* of Whethamstede, (a village in this shire, plentifull in wheate) (wherein the said *Iohn* was borne, and thereupon had his denomination,) who was Abbot of this house, in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt, a man much renowned for his due desert of learning, for his godly life and conuersation, for his pleasant disposition, and for the charges he was at, and the meanes he made, to adorne and enrich his Church and monastery. Out of a Manuscript in Sir *Robert Costons* rich Librarie, intituled, *Gesta paucula Abbatis Iohannis Sexti*, I collected thus much of his particular actions.

Iohn, the sixt Abbot of this house, of that christian name, that he might outwardly shew, saith the booke, how inwardly hee loued the beautie of the house of God, and how much he desired to decke and embellish the habitation of the most holy; first hee caused our Ladies chappell to bee new trimmed, and curiously depicted, with stories out of the sacred word: vpon the south side whereof, these verses were curiously depensed in gold.

*Dulce pluit Manna partum dum protulit Anna,
Dulcius ancilla dum Christus creuit in illa.*

Vpon the north side these.

*Flos Campi dicta tibi questio puella
Floris habens picta venerari fronde capella.*

In the rooſe about the picture of the Lambe.

Inter oues Aries regat ut sine cornibus agnus:

Vnder the picture of the Eagle.

Inter aues Aquila veluti sine felle columba.

Hee built a little Chappell in the south part of the Church for his owne buriall place, in which vnder certaine pictures in the windowes, hee caused these verses to be inscribed.

*Propicij Patres, compasſine quoque matres
Orat, ut oretis, sua quod sit pausa quietis
Vester adoptatus hic filius intumultus.*

The north part of his Church being somewhat darke, hee caused new windowes to be made, and glazed, to make it appeare more light and glorious; and in the glasse, vnder the images of certaine heathen Philosophers, which had testified of the incarnation of Iesus Christ; these Hexameters were inscribed.

*Istac qui graderis hos testes si memoreris:
Credere vim poteris proles Deus est mulieris:*

Vnder the picture of Ioseph of Arimathia in another window.

*Ad Britones iui postquam Christum sepelini,
Glasconiam veni, Britones docui, requieui.*

Vnder the pictures of the foure Doctors of the Church.

*Bina per hec paria fidei quod gignit alumpna
Firma stat Ecclesia, quadra fulcita columpna.*

And that he might further illuminate his Church, he caused a faire large window to be made anew in the West end of the said North Isle. Vpon the crection of which these rimes were composed.

*In patria boree quo plus durabilis in se,
Fertur petra fore factor fuit ipse fenestre,
Que nunc erigitur in ea quoque parte locatur;
Totius Ecclesie que fertur clarior esse,
Eius & occiduam bene ditat lumine finem.*

He made a reuerend kinde of imbroidered vesture, for himselfe and his successours, to vse when they were to enter into their *Sanctum Sanctorum*: he made a new Miter, and a Pastorall staffe. Vpon which this metre was carued.

*Postquam sex annis benedixit dextra Iohannis
Wetbamsted, pepulum fecerat hunc baculum.*

For the vse and honour of the holy Altar, he made a Chalice of pure gold, a paire of siluer censers, a paire of siluer Basons gilt. Vpon which were engrauen the similitudes of a Lambe and an Eagle, with these riming verses.

*Peluis post latices vt lota manus veniales
Conficiat calices: prius annuat Agnus & Ales.*

Vpon the pictures of Christ, the blessed Virgine, Saint *Alban*, and the sacred Host, as they were to be carried in the Cloister, or into the Towne; he caused diuers verses to be written, to bring the people into a reuerend regard of the same.

*Vt fesus & mater, noster simul Prothomartyr
Acetu populi deberent plus venerari.
Instituit, varia quibus & veneratio dicta
Creuit, & Ecclesie cultus fuit amplior in se.*

Of all his pious acts which he performed for the ornament of his Church, thus much is written (briefly) in the same booke.

*In cappis, casulis, Albis, simul & tunicellis,
Inque bonis alijs varijs magis ac preciosis;
Precessit patres pater hic cunctos preeuntes.
Plus coluit que Deuin, cur recolamus eum.*

In like manner hee trimmed vp his Monasterie, with curious painted imageries and diuers inscriptions in golden letters.

In his owne lodgings.

*Dote licet multa tua sit species bene culta,
Mos nisi nubat ei dos simplicis est speciei.*

*Ortus magnorum quamuis sis stirpe deorum;
Iunge tibi morem facis ortum nobiliorem.*

*Inter eos quos fama deos in honore leuavit;
Sors famulos, mors discipulos in sine probauit.*

In the walke betwixt the Hall and the Abbots Chamber:

*Hec in regnante duo sunt contraria valde,
Sedis apex primus, probitatis spiritus ymus.
Sis Dux munificus, sis prudens, sisque benignus,
Tresque Duces simul es Eneas, Titus, Vlixes.*

*Non bene concessum princeps regit ille Ducatum,
Concilio procerum qui non regitur sapientum.*

*Iudex quando sedes caueas ne iura supines
Iure quidem tradito. Plebs Rex est, Rex sine regno?*

In the windowes of the Abbots Studie, or Librerie.

*Cum studeas, videas, ut sit virtus & honestas;
Hic & ubique tibi finalis causa studendi.*

*Hec loca sceptrigere pudeat sacrate Sophie
Hoc ad opus trahere quod mandat Martha Marie.*

*Huius amore loci regimen postponere noli.
Quo minor esca gregi detur magis esuriensi.*

In the Chamber adioyning to his Studie.

*Condere ne timeas quicquid persuadet honestas:
Gratia propositis semper respondet honestis.*

He gaue a great Bason of siluer double gilt, to the Monasterie, which hee thus engraue about the Verge.

*Dic quisquis fueris bene domi si memoreris
Quis fueratque dator, nunqui suus esse precatore,
Sive preces ve subes, propter donum tenearis.
Si sic hortor te pro donatore precare;
Dicque perhennis ei sit lux que locus requiei.*

In a Chappell which he built for the Couent, these verses.

Turma senectutis, plebs egra, cohorsque salutis

*In vestris precibus Are sacra cum celebratis;
Hanc propter fabricam sextum memorate Iohannem.*

After this manner did he adorne, new build, and enrich both his Church and Abbey; and in all his new buildings or repairings, hee caused the pictures of a Lambe and an Eagle to be thereupon drawne or depicted with these verses following; which you may reade vpon the roose or top of the Quire in the Abbey Church at this day.

*Dic ubicunque vides sit pictus ut Agnus & Ales
Effigies operis, sexti sunt ista Iohannis
Parte vel in toto inuisse, vel in faciendo
Est opus hoc unum causavit eum faciendum.*

He built much at his Mannor of Titten-Hanger not farre from hence, and in his Studie there inscribed these verses.

*Ipse Iohannis amor Whethamstede ubique proclamo,
Eius & alter honor hic lucis in ange reponor.*

In a Chappell there which he much enlarged, he caused to be painted vpon the walls the similitudes of all the Saints of his owne Christian name of Iohn: with his owne picture, which seemingly thus prayeth,

*Cum fero par nomen, par ferre precor simul omen;
Tum paribus que pari, licet impar, luce locari.*

He repaired or rather built anew the Church of Redburne, and consecrated the altar againe: ouer which these verses were written vpon the wall.

*M. semel x. terno C quater I quoque querno
Ara resecrata, demus hec varijsque nouata.*

Vpon the couering or roose ouer the Chancell, vnder the pictures of the Lambe and Eagle, these.

*Ecce pecus mundi tollens peccata rotundi.
En et auis, celi reserans arcana fideli.
En pecus en et auis, opus en sextique Iohannis.*

He built a Librarie in the Monkes Colledge in Oxford, to which he gaue many bookes, in some of which he writ these verses.

*Fratribus Oxonie datur in munus liber iste.
Per patrem pecorum Prothomartyris Angligenorum.
Quem si quis rapiat ad partem siue reponat.
Vel inde laqueum, vel furcas sentiat Amon.*

In other of the bookes which he gaue to the said Librarie, these.

*Discior ut docti fieret noua regia plebi
Culta magisque Dee datur hic liber ara Minerue,
His qui dijs dictis libant holocausta ministris.*

*Et Cirre bibulam sitiunt pre Nectare lympham,
Estque librique loci, idem dator, aëtor et vnus.*

He built also a Chappell adioyning to the Librarie, and in the principall window vnder the pictures of the Crucifix, the Virgine *Mary*, and Saint *John Baptist*, he caused these deprecatory rimes to be put in the glasse.

*Mors medicina necis ; via vite, pax populatus,
Sis spes prompta precis, lex cure, laus Monachatus.*

*Matris mesticia, mors prolis, vulnera quina,
Sint mea leticia fati pulsante ruina.*

*Virginis imbutor, fidei fortissime tutor,
Nominis vt reputor seror omnis oro secutor.*

He bestowed great charges vpon the Abbots lodging-house in London.

By his wisedome he did so mediate with *Vmfrey*, Duke of Gloucester, that he gaue to this Church (*ornatus vestimentorum*) a suite of vestments worth three thousand markes ; with the Mannour of Pembroke in South Wales, for that the Monkes should pray for his soule ; and chose this Church for the place of his buriall. Vpon which, these rimes.

*Vltra iam dicta, que sunt numero satis ampla,
Dives item cella Penbrok à plebe vocata:
Per patris media fuit Ecclesie propriata;
Ossa tegique sua legit, Propriator, in ipsa.*

He gaue much to the Churches of Winslow and Newenham, and other Churches in London. He gaue a chalice of pure gold and of great waight to the Priory of Tinmouth, where he was brought vp as a Scholler, a Chalice to Wallingford, another to the Church of Worcester. An estimate of his charitable and pious deuotions to this and other Churches, you may see in these two lines, beside what money and goods he bequeathed vpon his death-bed.

*Summa prius dicta si sit sine fraude quotata
Bis ter millenas fertur transcendere libras.*

And, *preter gesta iam dicta*, saith the booke, *fecit Abbas prefatus multa alia opera bona que non scripta in libro hoc. Hec autem scripta sunt vt glorificetur deus in omnibus, qui dedit seruo suo gratiam ad peragendum hec paucula in diebus suis. Et vt ea legant Fratres, atque legentes, vt ardentio-rem habeant appetitum ad orandum in specie pro anima eius.*

He was a generali good scholler; some fourescore and odde seuerall Treatises are set downe in this booke of Saint *Albons*, written by this Abbot. Before the names whercof these verses.

*Nomina librorum cum contentis & eorum
Quos frumentalis domino pressante, Iohannes
Fecit vel scribi, fieri vel, vel renouari.
Hic subscribuntur mentaliter vt teneantur.*

He gaue ouer his charge for a time, and vndertooke it againe a little before his death, which happened in the raigne of *Edward* the fourth. He was buried in his owne Chappell which he had prouided in his life time. To whose memory this Epitaph was made by one of the Monkes.

*Contegit iste lapis venerabilis ossa Iohannis
Whethamstede, Abbas hic qui fuit eius in annis:
Ter doctus, doctos & amans, & eis miseratus.
Nec fraudes patiens curarum Presbyteratus.
In lubricos Phinees, in adulterijque Iohannes
Exitit, ymo Petrus in omnes Symonianos.
Insuper in laceris domibus mansisque vetustis,
Sic reparator erat, sic reparando nouabat:
Quod sibi preteritus non sit compar Pater ullus.
Siue coequalis manet impar, rebus in istis
Marcas millenas decies numero repetitas
Scripta ferunt post se que liquerat exposuisse:
Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora
Albani sancti conventus qualibet hora:*

*Epit. Iohannis
Whethamstede.*

His next successor was *John Stoke*, of whom, as also of all the rest in the Catalogue, I haue already spoken: and now I will returne backe againe to the rest of the Epitaphs and Inscriptions which I finde in the Church.

In a wall in the body of the Church ouer a vault:

*Vir Domini verus iacet hic Heremita Rogerus
Et sub eo clarus meritis Heremita Sigarus.*

*Roger and one
Sigare two Her-
mits.
Tho. Rutland
Sub-prior.*

*Memoriale Domini Thome Rutland quondam subprioris huius Monasterij qui ex luce migravit M. ccccc. xxi. cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.
Amen.*

*Ecce sacerdos eram, iam factus vile cadaver,
Et cito pulvis erit queso memento mei.
Siste gradum qui ad me venit hic, & funde, precatore,
Me deus vt leuet, & ducat ad vsque polum.*

*Rich Stondon
Priest.*

Vpon his brest on the portraiture, this English Distick is ingrauen.

*Iesus Chryst, Marys son,
Hav mercy on the sowl of Rychard Stondon.*

Sir Iohn Mandeuill knight.

This Towne vaunts her selfe very much of the birth and buriall of Sir *John Mandeuill* Knight, the famous Trauailer, who writ in Latine, French, and in the English tongue, his Itinerary of three and thirty yeares. And that you may beleue the report of the Inhabitants to bee true, they haue lately pensild a rare piece of Poetry, or an Epitaph for him, vpon a pillar; neere to which, they suppose his body to haue beene buried, which I thinke not much amisse to set downe; for although it will not bee worth the reading, yet doe but set it to some lofty tune, as to the Hunting of An

tichrist, or the like, I know it will be well worth the singing: marke how it runs.

All yee that passe, on this pillar cast eye,
 This Epitaph read if you can;
 'Twill tell you a Tombe onc't stood in this roome,
 Of a braue spirited man:
John Mandeuill by name, a knight of great fame,
 Borne in this honoured Towne.
 Before him was none that euer was knowne,
 For trauaile of so high renowne.
 As the Knights in the Temple, crosse-legged in marble,
 In armour, with sword and with sheeld,
 So was this Knight grac't, which time hath defac't,
 That nothing but ruines doth yeeld.
 His Trauailes being donne, he shines like the Sun,
 In heauenly Canaan.
 To which blessed place, O Lord of his grace,
 Bring vs all man after man.

That he was borne here in this Towne I cannot much deny; but I am sure that within these few yeares, I saw his Tombe in the Citie of Leege, within the Church of the religious house of the *Guilliammits*, with this Inscription vpon it, and the verses following hanging by on a table.

Hic iacet vir nobilis D. Ioannes de Mandevile, Al; D. ad Barbam miles; Dominus de Campdi: natus de Anglia, Medicine professor, deuotissimus orator; & bonorum largissimus pauperibus erogator qui toto quasi orbe lustrato. Leodij diem vite sue clausit extremum. Ann. Dom. M. CCC. lxxi. Mens. Nouemb. die xvi.

Aliud.

*Hoc iacet in tumulo, cui totus patria viuo
 Orbis erat; totum quem peragrassse ferunt.
 Anglus Eques que fuit, nunc ille Britannus Vlysses
 Dicatur, Graio clarus Vlysse magis.
 Moribus, ingenio, candore, & sanguine clarus
 Et vere cultor Religionis erat.
 Nomen si queras, est Mandevil, Indus Arabsque,
 Sae notum dicet finibus esse suis.*

The Church-men will shew you here his kniues, the furniture of his horse, and his spurres, which he vsed in his trauels.

*Will. Smith, and
 Elis his wife.*

Vndyr this Ston lyeth beryed here
 He that whylom was Balyff of this town,
 Callyd somtym *William Smyth* Esqwyere
 To whom of his Sins God grant remission.
Elisabyth his wyff a woman of renown
 Here lyeth alsoo enterryd in this grav.
 Cryst on her sowl hav compassion,

And

And grant them in heuen a plase to hav.

Vpon the same marble, vnder the picture of the Crosse, these words are engrauen, which the foresaid *Smith* seemes to speake.

By this tokyn of the holy cross,
Good Lord sav our sowls from loss.

Elisabeth his wife these.

Cryst who dyed for vs on the Rood tree,
Sav the sowl of my Husband, owr chyldren, and mee.

Here lieth . . . *Raph Rowlat* Citizen of London, Merchant of the Staple, and *Ioan* his wife. Which *Raph* dyed, M. cccc xix. on whose.

Raph Rowlat
and *Joane* his
wife.

This familie is now extinct, and the inheritance diuolued by marriage vnto the *Maynards*, as appeareth by an Epitaph vpon the wall not long since made for on of the *Maynards*, who married one of the heires of Sir *Raph Rowlat* knight.

To the picture of Christ hanging on the Crosse, this inscription was lately to be read vpon one of the pillars in the Church.

Fly the fallshode of the fiend for he wil fownd the,
Dread not my dreadful doomes for I dyed for the.
Cal on methy Sauyour Chryst, I can chere the
My mercy is more than thy misse, I may amend the
See how my syde was perced for the, and I shal help the.

In this Abbey Church is a goodly Font of solid brasse, wherein the kings children of Scotland were wont to be baptized; which Font Sir *Richard Lea* knight, Master of the Pioners, brought as a spoile out of the Scottish warres, and gaue it to this Church. As may appeare by this loftie and arrogant inscription about the same; as if the Font in it owne person did proclaime the knights act to all passengers in these words, lately Englished.

When Leetha Towne of good account among the Scots, and Edinbrough their chiefe Citie were on a fire, Sir *Richard Lea* knight, saued mee from burning, and brought mee into England. And I being mindfull of this so great a benefit, whereas before I was wont to serue for baptizing of none but Kings children, haue now willingly offered my seruice euen to the meanest of the English Nation. *Lea* the Victour would haue it so. Farewell. In the yeare of our Lord, M. D. xliii. and of the raigne of King *Henry* the eight xxxvi:

These already written are all the Epitaphs or inscriptions which I finde in this Abbey Church: howsoeuer it doth retaine the ashes of many a worthe man conquered by death, both before and since the Conquest: As of *Egfrid* king of the Mercians, sonne to great *Offa* the Founder, who added to those twenty Lordships or Mannors, wherewith his father at the first endowed this foundation: *Terram quinque Maneriorum in loco dicto Pynefeld cum terminis suis antiquis; & manerium de Sauntridge et Tirefeld: Cartas que Patris sui benigne in sua serena concessione confirmavit; pro con-*

Egfrid king of
the Mercians.

Ex Reg. deaur.
S. Albani in
sepe dist. bib;
Cott.

firmatione regni sui, & sua prosperitate, nec non pro salute paterne sueque anime, & antecessorum suorum; Ecclesiam suam per omnia salubriter prote- gendo: saith the golden Register of this Abbey.

The first businesse that this King vnderooke after hee came to the Crowne, was the restauration of ancient priuiledges to the Church, and great hope was conceiued of his further proceedings, had not God cut him off by vntimely death, the 17. day of September, in the yeare of our Lord God, 796. and in the first of his raigne hauing had neither wife nor issue. His bodie with all due obsequies was here Princely interred neare to the Shrine of S. *Alban*.

Rob. Mowbray
Earle of Nor-
thumberland, a
Monke.

Will Gemmet.
Simon Dunel.

Mat. Paris.

Speed ca 3.

Hou. in vit. Will.
Ruf.
Ypodig. Neust.

Ex lib. Ab. de
Newburgh. in
bib. Cott.

Gemmeticensis
lib. 7. ca. 8.

Orderns vitalis.
lib. 7. pa. 649.

This Abbey Church was likewise honoured with the Sepulture of *Robert Mowbray*, Earle of Northumberland: whose storie out of many writers is in this manner extracted.

This *Robert Mowbray*, a most valiant Souldier, seeing his countrey destroyed, and ouerrunne euen vnto Alnewicke castle, by *Malcolme* King of Scotland and his armie, made head against the said *Malcolme* (not staying for directions from his King *William Rufus*) and so sore and suddenly distressed his forces, that both king *Malcolme* himselfe, and his sonne Prince *Edward* were there slaine.

Hereupon this Earle growing proud, and greatly suspected by King *William*, began to fortifie the Kings Castles, with munition for Armes against the like inuasion, and indeed against the Kings will; who sent him word somewhat roughly, to desist from his doings, and presently to repaire to his presence, which whilest he lingered and neglected to do, king *William* sent his brother *Henry* to spoile Northumberland, and immediately followed after himselfe, where without much adoe, he tooke the Earle, and committed him prisoner to Windsor Castle.

This *Robert Mowbray* and *William* of Anco, with others, conspired to depriue the King both of Crowne and life, and to haue set vp *Stephen de Albamarle* his Aunts sonne, as *Houeden* and *Walsingham* will haue it. But I reade in an old Manuscript that he fauouring the proceedings of *Anselme*, Archbishop of Canterbury, *Pro amore & bono Ecclesie innocentem vitam finiebat. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.* As the words are. *Rex ipsum cum alijs decollari mandauit:* The king commanded that he, with others, should be beheaded; his companion *Anco* being punished with losse both of his eyes, and his virilitie.

He died in prison, saith one writer, *In ipso Ergastulo deficiens mortuus est, regnante Henrico Rege.* Whose Lands in Normandy, as also, for the most part, here in England, the said King *Henry* gaue to *Nigell de Albency*, *viro probo et illustri.*

Another writer tells vs, that he married *Maud*, the daughter of *Riche- rius de Aquila*, a potent man in the Conquerours dayes, and that after foure and thirtie yeares of imprisonment, hee died without issue: in these words.

Mathildis autem potenti viro Roberto de Molbraio Comiti Norhandum- brorum nupsit, qui eodem anno contra Willielmum Rufum Regem Anglorum rebellauit. Sed paulo post captus, fere 34. annis in carcere prefati Regis, & Henrici fratris eius sine prole consenuit.

The

The same Author deliucrs his marriage thus in another place.

Robertus ut fines suos undique dilataret, & ditissimis contubernaliibus affinitate potentum sibi copulatis robustior ardua tentaret; Mathildem generosam virginem Richerij de Aquila duxit qua neptis erat Hugonis Cestrensis Comitis ex sorore nomine Iudith.

Lib. 8. pa: 703.

And in the said page, he sets downe his character, and the number of the Lordships which he posselt here in England, with his great power and riches, thus.

Robertus Rogerij de Molbraio filius potentia diuitijsque admodum pollebat; audacia et militari feritate superbus pares despiciebat, & superioribus obtemperare, vana ventositate turgidus, indignum autumabat. Erat autem corpore magnus, niger et hispidus: audax & dolosus, vultu tristis ac seuerus. Plus meditari quam loqui studebat, et vix in confabulatione ridebat. Hic nimirum cclxxx. villas in Anglia possidebat.

This man of this high spirit and ample possessions, became in the end to bee a shorne Monke of this Monastery, as you may reade in the Catalogues of Honour; wherein hee died, *Ann. 1106.* To whose memory a Monke of his order made this Epitaph. Which he caused to be engrauen vpon his Monument, vpon the North side of the Vestrie where he was interred:

*Vir probus & fortis quem virtus nescia mortis
Condecorat, cista iacet hic Robertus in ista;
Cui dat cognomen Moulbraia nobile nomen.
Norhandunbrorum comes fuit; hic Monachorum
Dux erat optatus, prudens, pius, & peramatus:
Hic Monachus fidus, hic Martis in agmine sidus,
Exijt è terris, huius mundi quoque guerris,
Anno milleno Domini centenoque seno
Quarta die Februarii. Pax sit eique mihi. Amen.*

Ex vet. Mss.
Anon. in sepe
dist. bib. Cott.

Here sometimes was interred the bodie of *Alexander Neckam*, whose knowledge in good Arts made him famous throughout England, France, Italie, yea and the whole world; and that with such incredible admiration, that he was called *Miraculum ingenij*, the wonder and miracle of wit and sapience. He was an exact Philosopher, an excellent Diuine, an accurate Rhetorician, and an admirable Poet. As did appeare by many his writings which he left to posteritie: some of which are mentioned by *Bale*.

Alex. Neckam.

He was borne in this Towne, as appeares by a certaine passage in one of his Latine Poems, cited by *Camden*, and thus englished by his Translator Doctor *Holland*.

Cent. 2.

Camd. in Hert.

This is the place that knowledge tooke of my natiuitie,
My happie yeares, my dayes also of mirch and iollitic.
This place my childhood trained vp in all Arts liberall,
And laid the groundworke of my name, and skill Poeticall.
This place great and renowned Clerkes into the world hath sent:
For Martyr blest, for nation, for site, all excellent,
A troupe here of religious men serue Christ both night and day,

In

In holy warfare taking paines, duly to watch and pray.

Camden in his Allusions to names, tells vs that he, being desirous to enter into religion in this house, after he had signified his desire, writ thus to the Abbot Laconically.

Si vis, veniam, sin autem, tu autem.

Who answered as briefly, alluding to his name: thus.

Si bonus sis, venias, si nequam, nequaquam.

Whereupon, saith he, he changed his name to *Neckam*.

A Monke of this house made this Hexamiter allusively to his name:

Dictus erat Nequam, vitam duxit tamen equam.

He is thought, by some, saith *Bale*, to haue beene a Canon Regular, and to haue beene preferred to the Abbotship of Gloucester: as another in this old language will haue it:

Rob. Glocest.

And master *Alexander* that Chanon was er
Imaked was of Gloucestre Abbot thulke per.

viz. 7. Reg. Regis Iohannis.

But this may be vnderstood of *Alexander Theologus*, of whom I haue spoken elsewhere, who was contemporarie with him: for I finde that this *Alexander* was Abbot of Saint *Maries* in Circester, or Cirencester. At the time of his death, which happened about foure hundred and thirteene yeares since,

*Annales de Wa-
uerley. Mss. in
bib. Cott.*

Alexander cognomento Nequam Abbas Cirecestrie literarum scientia clarus: obiit Ann. Dom. 1217. lit. Dom. C. prid. Kal. Feb. & sepultus erat apud Fanum S. Albani. cuius anime propitiatur Altissimus. Amen.

Now if you be desirous further to know how this Abbey Church hath beene honoured by the Sepultures of many worthy persons; will it please you peruse these verses following, by which, both her foundation and fall is plainly deciphered.

*M. Drayton.
Polyol. Song 16*

Behold that goodly Fane which ruin'd now doth stand,
To holy *Alban* built, first Martyr of this Land,
Who in the faith of Christ from Rome to Britaine came,
And dying in this place resign'd his glorious name.
In memory of whom (as more then halfe Diuine)
Our English *Offa* rear'd a rich and sumptuous Shrine;
And Monastery here: which our succeeding Kings,
From time to time endow'd with many goodly things.
And many a Christian Knight was buried here, before
The Norman set his foot vpon this conquered shore;
And after those braue spirits in all those balefull stowers,
That with Duke *Robert* went against the Pagan powers.
And in their countries right, at Gressy those that stood,
And that at Poyters bath'd their bilbowes in French blood;
Their valiant Nephewes next at Agincourt that fought,
Whereas rebellious France vpon her knees was brought.

In

In this religious house at some of their returnes,
 When nature claim'd her due, here plac't their hallowed urnes:
 Which now deuouring Time, in his so mighty waste,
 Demollishing those walls, hath vtterly defact.
 So that the earth to feele the ruinous heapes of stones,
 That with the burth'nous weight now presse their sacred bones,
 Forbids this wicked brood, should by her fruits be fed;
 As loathing her owne wombe, that such loose children bred.

But I will come to the quarrell of the houses of Yorke and Lancaster,
 which filled vp our Ladies Chappell here, with the dead bodies of the No-
 bilitie, slaine in and about this Towne of Saint *Albans*; whose funerall Tro-
 phies are wasted with deuouring time, and seates or Pewes for the Townes-
 men made ouer their honorable remaines. Of these Lords here buried, thus
 writeth the old Poet, *John Gower*.

*Quos mors, quos Martis fors saua, suaque sororis
 Bella prostrarunt, villa medioque necarunt,
 Mors sic occisos tumulauerat hic simul ipsos,
 Postque necem requiem causauit habere perennem
 Et medium sine quo vult hic requiescere nemo;
 Hic lis, hic pugna, mors est qui terminat arma,
 Mors, fors, & Mauors qui strauerunt Dominos hos.*

But amongst so many of the Nobilitie here interred, I finde few remem-
 bred, saue *Edmund Duke of Somerset*, *Henry Earle of Northumberland*,
 and *John the valiant old Lord Clifford*.

The death of this *Edmund Duke of Somerset*, grandchilde to *John of Gaunt*, sore grieued King *Henry the sixth*; because in him he had alwayes
 put great trust and confidence: being a chiefe Commander, and one who
 had long gouerned Normandy, beene Regent of France, and for his coun-
 tries sake had alwayes right valiantly borne himselfe against the French.
 Yet his actions, whatsoeuer they were, did not please the common people;
 nor many other of ranke and qualitie in those times. For *Harding* who liued
 in those dayes, thus writ of him.

*Edmund Duke
 of Somerset.*

Thei slewe the Duke *Edmond*, then of Somerset,
 For cause he had the realmes wele so lette.

Hard.ca.234.

He was slaine vnder the signe of the Castle in the Towne, being long before
 warned (as it is reported) to auoide all Castles.

Henry Lord Percy, Earle of Northumberland afore said, was the sonne of
Henry, surnamed *Hot-spurr*, slaine at the battell of Shrewsbury by King
Henry the fourth. But his fathers offence, and his Grandfathers, being for-
 giuen him, he was restored to his Grandfathers dignities by *Henry the fifth*,
 to whom, and to his sonne *Henry the sixth*, he euer continued a loyall sub-
 iect, stoutly maintaining their right to the Crowne of England; in which
 quarrell he here lost his life.

*Henry Earle of
 Northumber-
 land.*

The old Lord *Clifford* here interred, is specially remembered in the bat-
 tell,

Io. Lord Clif-
ford, Tho. faith
Whethamsted.

tell, for so valiantly defending and strongly keeping the Barre-yates and entrance into the Towne; insomuch that the Duke of Yorke had euer the repulse, vntill great *Warwicke* brake in by a garden side, with a noise of Trumpets and voices, crying, *A Warwicke, a Warwicke*. Whereupon ensued that fierce and cruell battel in which this valourous old Lord manfully lost his life. Of these two last remembred, will you reade this Stanza.

Hard. ca. 234.

There then of Northumberland was there
Of sodein chaunce drawn furth by the kyng
And slain vnknowne by any manne ther were
The Lord *Clifford* ouer busie in werking
At the Barres them mette fore fighting
Was slain that day vpon his owne assaute
As eche manne saied, it was his owne defaute.

This battell wherein they were slaine, was the first battell at *Saint Albans*, which was fought in the yeare 1455. the Thursday before Pentecost.

John Whethamsted, the fore remembred Abbot, made certaine Epitaphs for religious persons, and others here interred; as also in other Churches hereabouts. Which for the most part are now either taken away by time, or stolne away with the brasse from their Graue-stones; which, howsoeuer I know not well how to appropriate to the Persons for whom they were intended. Yet it will not be lost labour to take and imprint them out of the Manuscript, for that the Reader may see the rare compositions in that age.

In bib. Coit.

* as altera.

1.

*Duplex est vita, duplex mors, corporis vna;
Nominis * ast ch altra, miserorum mors ea dicta.
Non sic hic obijt, non sic hic nunc requiescit,
Imo mors prima fuit illi vita secunda.
Et si quod rapere voluit mors id tribuisse
Fertur, quasque dare tenebras has surripuisse
Estque lucet sic ei lux perpetue requiei.
Atque libro vite quo nunc inscribitur ipse,
Nomen eius legitur & cum sanctis numeratur.*

2.

Vpon a Prior of this house here buried, who was neuer beloued in his life time, yet much bewailed after his death.

*Quem dens momordit liuoris dummodo vixit,
Linguaque detraxit, mors nunc bene glorificauit;
Nunc redeunt varia tumulata prius benefacta;
Famaque recrescit, liuor post facta quiescit.
Nunc acus inuidie, lingue fel, serra loquere,
Carpere cessarunt: nunc dicere sic didicerunt.
Quando cadens obijt abijt pater hicque recessit;
Secum dapsilitas secum virtus & honestas.
Istius Ecclesie quasi plangentes abiere.*

Secum

*Secum claustrale frenum que iugum Monachale
Migrarunt eciam; claustro dederantque salutem.
Secum vera fides, bine secumque sorores,
Ibant ad puteum, dixere, locoque tuantem
Secum fertilitas, pietas, secumque facultas,
Que parcat miseris, sua que confert & egenis:
Secum Iusticia, pax, & lex, & policia.
In breuibus quicquid virtutem gignere possit,
Secum transiit, abiit, secumque recessit
Cur Dominus secum, secum requies in idipsum.*

Vpon a Monke buried in this ^{3.} Church.

*Alter honestatis Sol serens & grauitatis,
Hesperus ac morum, lampas rutilans monachorum,
Nunc occultatur; hic sub modio tenebratur.
Nec tribuit lumen Claustro quod tribuit olim;
Mors eclipsari causauerat & tenebrari:
Est tamen Eclipsis hec eius particularis.
Nam sua seu prima nunc vita latet tenebrata,
Altera sic lucet, sic nomen eique resplendet,
Quod per defectum nunquam patietur Eclipsim;
Nam per vim fame stat mortis vulnus inane;
Cur exoretur pro Patre pioque rogetur,
Lux quia vera fuit subiectis dummodo rexit
Semper perpes ei lux luceat, ac requiei.
Pausa sit perpetue, vita uiuat duplicique,
Nominis, ac anime, sic uiuere vult meruitque.*

Vpon a Monke of this ^{4.} Abbey here entombed.

*Quem Natura mirum natu fecit generosum,
Grataque sors Dominum, mos atque patrem Monachorum,
Nunc abiit, sed non obiit, quia nomine uiuit
Nec recubat, magis astch uigilat, quia fama superstes,
Vestitu Maurus, fuit, in uictu Benedictus,
Pacomius monitis, Basilius & rudimentis:
Nec sibi defuerat ipsum decuit quod habere,
Impar nam steterat, & Pater absque pare.
Pro Pastore pecus, plebs pro domino gemit omnis.
Almaque Sponsa flet cecidisse uirum.
Astra tamen ciuem letentur habere perhennem,
Exultatque Polus quod sit ei thalamus.*

Vpon a Monke of this house here buried. ^{5.}

*Qui lacrimans Lazarum reuocasti quadraduanum,
Ad uitam Monachum reuoces sic hic tumultum.*

*Fac tecumque frui requie cum luce perheni:
Vendicat ex iure, vixit Monachaliter ipse.*

6.

Vpon another Brother of the Couent here interred.

*Iste Pater, pater iste pius, Pater hic tumultus;
Et pater, & mater, Pedagogus eratque minister
Dum rexit, pecorum fuerat, cur quod tribuendum,
Quatuor hijs restat, nunc detur, eique reuinat,
In voto Fratrum quia tot fuit vnus eisdem.
Sicque vices que modos alternauit variantes
Morte premi talem culpat pietas pietatem.*

7.

Vpon Iohn Cressy a young youth, of the ancient familie of the Cressyes, hereby at Harding.

*Dum puer ipse fui, puer & libroque vacui,
Mortis mole rui, moriens hic me sepelini.
Heres magnus eram, preclara stirpe que natus;
Dumque superfueram Iohn Cressy rite vocatus.
Qui pretergrederis lege, pro me postque preceris.*

8.

Vpon another young boy, where buried I know not.

*Que iuuenes que senes, pueros, que viros premit omnes
Mors sub mole tua, precor, in te, voce sub ista
Sit tibi posse breue; nunquam fatum puerile
Per te mutetur, sit canus cum morietur.
Vix undennis eram morsu cum mortis obibam.*

9.

*Dam mater plorat, puer hic in morte laborat;
Dumque Petra tegitur rogat vt requies sibi detur.
Vt rogat ipsa sibi sit perpes pax requiei.
Sic nos clamemus, secum pariterque rogemus,
Vt sibi cum requie lux luceat sine fine.*

10.

Vpon Thomas Pakington slaine in the first battell, here in Saint Albans, who was Sword-bearer to Henry Lord Percy, Earle of Northumberland, here also slaine, as I haue said before. He lies buried in Saint Peters Church in this Towne, with an Epitaph vpon a marble-stone, to the same effect.

*Me vis prostravit, me post mortem tumultauit;
Hac sub mole petre, perij, seu sic periere
Tres magni Domini, fueram tunc scutifer vni
Portitor ac gladij: pax sit eique mihi.
Ipse Thomas dictus Pakington eramque vocatus:*

11.

Vpon Margaret Biseworth a Maide:

*Qui legis hec memora iacet hic quod femina clara,
Que Margareta fuerat Byesworth uocitata.
Hanc mors seua nimis, etas sibi dum iuuenilis
Infuit, intacto steterat dum corpore Virgo,
Peste sua strauit hic stratam & tumulauit.
M. semel: x querno: C quater, ter & I. sibi iuncto
V. que, die binamartis decies repetita
Transijt à seculo sibi propicius Deus esto.*

12.

Vpon Iohn Dunstable an Astrologian, a Mathematician, a Musitian, and what not.

*Musicus hic Michalus alter, nouus & Ptholomeus,
Iunior ac Athlas supportans robore celos,
Pausat sub cinere; melior vir de muliere
Nunquam natus erat; uicij quia labe carebat.
Et uirtutis opes possedit unicus omnes.
Cur exoptetur, sic optandoque precetur
Perpetuijs annis celebretur fama Iohannis
Dunstapil; in pace requiescat & hic sine fine.*

13.

Vpon one Peter, buried in the lower part of this Quire.

*Petrum petra tegit; qui post obitum sibi legit
Hic in sine chori se sub tellure reponi:
Petra fuit Petrus petree quia conditionis;
Substans & solidus quasi postis religionis.
Hic sibi sub Petra sit pax & pausa quieta.*

14.

Vpon one Peter Iones, a Doctor, and a Parson, a confabulatorie Epitaph.

*Quis iacet hic? Pastor: quis item? graduamine Doctor:
Quod nomen? Petrus: cognomen quale? Iohannes:
Annis quot rexit? ter trinis: quot sibi vixit?
Lustra bis septem: Quis finis? sanctus eidem:
Vixit enim sancte, moriens sic desijt atque.*

15.

*Hic soboles cineris, hic proles & mulieris
Compausant; utero pariendi rursus ab uno.
Partu puluereo renouatur vita secundo
Et sub perpetuo mors maeret exilio.*

In this Manuscript are diuers other Epitaphs of his making, which I shall meete withall by the way.

I had like to haue forgotten Alan Strayler, the Painter or Limmer out of the pictures, in the golden Register, of all the Benefactours to this Abbey; who for such his paines (howsoeuer he was well payed) and for that

Alan strayler.

he forgave three shillings foure pence of an old debt owing vnto him for colours; is thus remembered.

*Nomen Pictoris Alanus Strayler habetur
Qui sine sine choris celestibus associetur.*

* That is of
euery house a
penny.

But it is high time to take leaue of the Abbey, which at the first (as you may perceiue by the premisses) was endowed with much land, and many large priuiledges, and daily augmented, and successuely confirmed by the charters of many of our English and Saxon Kings and Princes; and much enlarged in all by sundrie Abbots, and other sincere well-affected persons. So that before the dissolution such were the priuiledges of this place, that the King could make no secular Officer ouer them but by their owne consent: they were alone quite from paying that Apostolicall custome and Rent; which was called * Rom-scot or Peter-pence: whereas neither King, Archbishop, Bishop, Abbot, Prior, nor any one in the kingdome was freed from the payment thereof. The Abbot also (or Monke appointed Archdeacon vnder him) had pontificall iurisdiction ouer the Priests and Laymen, of all the possessions belonging to this Church, so as he yeelded subiection to no Archbishop, Bishop, or Legate, saue onely to the Pope of Rome. This Abbot had the fourth place among the Abbots, which sate as Barons in the Parliament house. Howsoeuer Pope *Adrian* the fourth, whose surname was *Breakepeare*, borne hereby at Abbots Langley, granted this indulgence to the Abbots of this Monasterie; that as Saint *Alban* was distinctly knowne to be the first Martyr of the English Nation: so the Abbot of this Monasterie should at all times among other Abbots of England, in degree of dignitie, be reputed first and principall. The Abbot and Couent of this house were acquitted of all Toll through England. They made Iustices, *ad audiendum & terminandum*, within themselues; and no other Iustice could call them for any matter out of their libertie. They made Bayliffes and Coroners: They had the execution, and returne of all Writs, the goods of all out-lawes, with Gaole and Gaole deliuerie within themselues. And receiued to their owne proper vse the Rom-scot (before spoken of) throughout all the County of Hertford. This Abbey was surrendered vp, by the Abbot and Monkes there; by deliuering the Couent seale into the hands of *T. Pope: D. Peter: Master Cauendish*, and other the Kings visiters, the fifth day of December, 1539. It was valued, at a farre vnder rate, to bee worth of yearely reuenue, two thousand five hundred and ten pound, sixe shillings, penny halfe penny, q:

Stow Annal.

Saint Peters Church in Saint Albans.

Sir Bertin
Entwifell
knight and
Viscount.

This Church and Churchyard was stufte full with the bodies of such as were slaine in the two battells, fought here at Saint *Albans*. In which I finde a funerall Monument for my valiant countreyman, Sir *Bertin Entwifell*, who fighting on the Kings partie, died of a wound receiued in the first battell. Vpon whose Tombe this Inscription, inlayd in brasse, is yet to be read.

Here lyth Syr *Bertin Entwifell* knyght, which was borne in Lancaster Shyre,

Shyre, and was Vicound and Baron of Brykbeke in Normandy, and Baliffe of Constantin. Who died the xxviii of May, M. cccc. lv. on whos sowl Iesu have mercy.

Of which Sir *Bertin*, thus speaketh *Leland* in his Commentaries. There is a Viscount of Brykbek in Normandy, saith he, callyd *Bertyne*, or *Berframe Cnitwefell*, that cam into England, and was much on the factyon of kyng *Henry* the sixth, and slayn at on of the Battels at Saint *Albons*, and beryed in the Peroche Chyrch of Seynt *Peter*, vnder the plase of the *Lectorium* in the Quyre, wheras a memoriall of hym ther yet remeyneth. There was a dawghter of this Viscount callyd *Lucy*, of whom Master *Bradene* of Northamptonshyre is descendyd; and in the same Shyre is a mean gentylman of that name.

These *Entwisells* were gentlemen of good respect in our countrey in our fathers dayes, whose mansion house retaines the name of *Entwisell* to this houre: The last heire of which house (as I haue it out of the collections of *M. Dalton*, alias *Norroy* king of Armes) was one *Wilfred Entwissell*, who sold the land that was left him, and serued as a Lance at Muselborrowfield, in the second yeare of the raigne of king *Edward* the sixth; after that he serued the *Guyes* in defence of *Meth*. After that he was one of the foure Captaines of the Fort of *Newhauen*; where being infected with the plague, and shipped for England, was landed about Portsmouth, and being vncertaine of any house, died vnder a hedge, in September, *Ann. 1549.*

Raph Bapthorpe the father, and *Raphe* the sonne, of *Bapthorpe* in the East-riding of *Yorkeshire*; which for many descents hath yeelded both name and habitation to that knightly familie; fighting in this Towne vnder the banner of King *Henry* the sixth, lost their liues, and here lye buried together; with this Epitaph.

Raphe Bapthorpe
and *Raphe* his
soone.

*Cum Patre Radulpho Babthorp iacet ecce Radulphus
Filius, hoc duro marmore pressus humo.
Henrici sexti Dapifer, Pater Armiger eius,
Mors satis id docuit, fidus uterque fuit.
C. Domini quater M. semel. L. semel V. semel anno
Hos necat haud solos mors truculenta duos.
Lux hys postrema Maij vicena secunda;
Det Deus hys lucem, det sine fine diem.*

Behold where two *Raulph Bapthorps*, both the sonne and father lie,
Vnder a stone of marble hard, interr'd in this mould drie:
To *Henry* sixth the Father Squire, the sonne he Sewer was,
Both true to Prince, and for his sake they both their life did passe.
The yeare one thousand and foure hundred fiftie five,
Grimme death, yet not alone, did them of breath deprive.
The last day of their light was th' twentieth two of May:
God grant them light in beau'n, and without end a day.

(sixteen

In the yere of Crist on thowsand fowr hundryd ful trew wyth fowr and
I *Rychard Skipwith* gentylman in birth, late felow of new Inne.

Rich. Skipwith.

D d d, 2

In

In my age twenti on my fowl partyd from the body in August the sixtenth day,

And now Ily her abyding Gods mercy vndyr this ston in clay,
Desyring yow that this sal see, vnto the Meyden prey for mee
That bare both God and man.

Like as ye wold that oder for yee shold,
When ye ne may nor can.

Io. Skipwith
and Ioan.

*Hic duo consortes Skipwith que Ioanna Ioannes
Compauant vna, generosus & vnus, et alter:
Vt pariter pausant in pace precare quiescant,
Tu qui metra legis, sic quod requiescere possis.*

Hic iacet Georgius Skipwith Ar.

In this Church are others of this familie interred, whose Monuments are quite defaced; of which name, Gentlemen of ancient descent, faire possessions, and knightly degree, do at this day flourish at Cotes in the County of Leicester.

Tbo. Pakington.

*Iunior ense rui, fueram tunc Ensiser vni
De Borea comiti, dicto cognomine Percy
Vt Perij perijt sibi, (proh dolor) ensis ademit
Transcursum stadij: pax sit eique mihi:
Ipse Thomas dictus, Pakington eramque vocatus:*

Ed. Beulled
Hunt-master
within Saint
Albans libertie,
and Alice his
wife.

Will. Wittor and
Grace his wife.

*Hic iacet Edwardus Beulled Ar. quondam Magister Ludi venatici in-
fra libertatem Abbatis de Sancto Albano & Alicia vxor eius, qui Edwardus
obiit viii Ian. M. cccc. lxxv.*

William Wittor and his wyff Grase,
Vndyr this ston ben buried her,
In hevngood Lord grant them a plase;
As thow them boght with thy blood so der.
Which William as her hit doth apper.
The ninth dey of March past this present lyff,
On thowfand fowr hundryd and six yer
Of Crist; whof grase be ther preservatyff.

Ed. Westby and
Ioan his wife.

*Hic iacet Edmundus Westby quondam Hundredarius Sancti Albani, &
Ioanna vxor eius filia & heres Ade Stonham et consanguinea, et heres Alicie
Attehall. . . . ob. ultimo die Iulii M. cccc. xlvii.*

Cicely Westby.

*Hic iacet Cecilia Westby vxor Bartholomei Westby, que obiit 2. Iulii Ann.
M. cccc. lxxxxv.*

Will. Westby.

*Hic iacet Willelmus Westby quondam Hundredarius et Balius Liber-
tatis.*

Ed. Westby.

*Hic iacet Edmundus Westby Armiger. Inficiar. pacis in Com. Hert. et
Hundredarius ac Balius de Franchesia Sancti Albani, et Margareta vxor
eius, qui Ed. obiit xviii Septemb. M. cccc. lxxv.*

Storr Annal.

Henry the sixth was in this Edmunds house (Hundreder of S. Albans)
during the time of the first battell in the Towne.

Hic

*Hic iacet Thomas Astry gener. filius Radulphi Astry militis, et Elisabetha
uxor eius filia Willelmi Skipwith Armigeri, qui quidem Willel. ob. . . .
M. ccccc. vii.*

Tho. Astry and
Elis. his wife.

*Hic iacet Richardus Raynshaw Armig. seruiens ad arma Regis Henrici
octavi*

Rich. Raynshaw
Sergeant at
Armes.
Tho. Blake.

Here lyth Thomas Blake gentl. and Maud his wife. Which Tho. died
the third of December, 1536. 38. Hen. 8.

*De Sudeley Domina natus Iohn Lind que vocatus,
Morte ruit stratus hic Armiger intumulatus.
Aula Mareschallum quem regia nobilitauit.
Egra laes rapuit, raptum cineri sociavit.
Supplico qui graderes seu in marmore lumina figes.
Ora, cum superis sit sibi pausa pijs.
ob. 3. Septemb. Ann. 1464.*

Io. Lind, Mar-
shall of the
Kings Hall.

*Hic iacet Iohannes Bernwel de villa Sancti Albani in Com. Hert. gen. qui
obiit 1400.*

Io. Bernwell.

*Dummodo vixisti quia spemque fidem tenuisti;
Fultor & Ecclesie, cultor fuerasque Marie.
Vita, salus, requies tibi cum deitate Iohannes
Sit Bernwel, prima mors, et tua vita secunda.*

Hic iacet Symon Bernwel qui ob. 28. Ian. Ann. 1455.

Simon Bernwel.
Reinold Bernwel

Hic iacet Reginaldus Bernwel qui ob. 12. April. 1477:

Here lyeth Brian Lockley, who died 1507. and Alice Lock-
ley, who died. . . . 1546.

Brian Lockley.
Alice Lockley.

Here lyeth Richard Lockley, Elisabeth and Agnes his wyfs. Whych Ri-
chard dyed, Ann. 1544. for their sowls and al Christian sowls of yowr
cherite, say a Pater Noster and an Ave.

Rich. Lockley,
Elis. and Agnes
his wiues.

Vnder a marble stone in the Quire a religious man lieth interred, whose
name is worne, or stolne out with the brasse; onely the forme of a Rose re-
maineth: and in the turnings of the leaues this Inscription.

Lo al that ere I spent, somtym had I.
Al that I gav to good intent, that now hav I.
That which I nether gav nor lent, that now aby I.
That I kept, til I went, that lost I.

An old translation from these Latine couplets following.

*Quod expendi, habui.
Quod donavi, habeo.
Quod negavi, punior.
Quod servavi, perdidit.*

*Hic iacet Dominus Edwardus Hill miles ordinis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste,
qui obiit Ann. . . . M. cccccxxvi.*

Sir Ed. Hill
knight.

This knight was one of the Fraternitie of that religious order of S. Iohns
Ierusalem; an Hospitall. Of which I haue spoken in another place.

Saint Michaels within Saint Albans.

Jo. Pecoocke and
Maud his wife.Iohn Pecoock et Maud sa femme gisent icy
E Dieu de sont almes ait mercy. Amen.

Tho. Woluen.

Hic iacet Thomas Woluey (or Woluen) Latomus in Arte, nec non Armiger illustrissimi Principis Ric. secundi quondam Regis Anglie qui obiit Anno Dom. M. ccccxxx. in vigilia Sancti Thome Martyris. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

This man, as farre as I vnderstand by this Inscription, was the master Mason or Surueior of the kings stone-works; as also Esquire to the Kings person.

Ric Woluen, his
wifes and
children.

Hic iacet Richardus Woluen, or Woluey Lathonius filius Iohannis Woluen cum vxoribus suis Agnete & Agnete, & cum octo filiis & decem filiabus suis, qui Richardus ob. . . . Ann. 1490. quorum animabus.

Will. Lily Priest.

*Vertitur in cineres isto sub marmore corpus
Willelmi Lily, spiritus astra petit.
Quisquis es hoc facies, supplex pia numina poscas,
Vt sibi concedat regna beata poli.*

Saint Stephens within Saint Albans.

Will. Robins &
Katherine his
wife.

Hic iacent Willelmus Robins Armiger nuper Clericus Signeti Edwardi quarti nuper Regis Anglie; & Katherine vxor eiusdem Willelmi, qui quidem Willelmus obiit iij. die Mensis Nouembris, Ann. Dom. M. cccclxxxij. Quorum animabus. . . .

Clericus Signeti, or Signetti, Clarke of the Signet, is an officer continually attendant on his Maiesties Secretarie, who alwayes hath the custodie of the priuie Signet, as well for sealing his Maiesties priuie letters, as also such grants as passe his Maiesties hands by Bill assigned; Of these there be foure that attend in their course, and were vsed to haue their diet at the Secretaries table. More largely you may reade of their Office in the Statute made *Ann. 27. Hen. 8. ca. 11.*

Rob. Turberuill,
and Der. his
wife.

Here lyeth Robert Turberuile Esquire, and Dorothy his wife, whych Robert died 26. Feb. 1529, and Dorothy 7. Octob. 1521.

Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miserere nobis.

Sir Io. Turber-
uill Priest.

Here lyeth Sir Iohn Turberuile Vicar of this Church, who died 1536. . . .

Will. Davy and
Marg. his wife.

*Quos tegit hec petra iunxit iborus & domus vna,
Iam puluis factus, William Davy nomine dictus,
Cum Margareta sponsali fedore iuncta:
Cum prece deuota qui transis sta, precor ora.*

Jo Grill, or Trill
Priest.

Hic iacet Iohannes Gril, quondam Magister Sancti Iuliani, & Vicarius istius Ecclesie, qui ob. . . . 6. die Decemb. 1449. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

Saint

Saint Germans.

About the yeare of the worlds redemption, 429. when as the Pelagian heresie budded forth afresh in this Island, and so polluted the British Churches, as that to auerre and maintaine the truth, they sent for *German*, Bishop of Auxerre, the place of his birth (a man of moche noble lygnage, taught and enformed wel in the Artes liberalle, lerned in the scyence of the Decretes droytes and lawe, saith his Legend) and *Lupus* Bishop of Troies out of France: who by refuting this heresie, gained vnto themselues a reuerent account among the Britains. but chiefly *German*, who hath at this day thorowout all this Island many Churches dedicated to his memorie. Now, vnderstand, that neere to the walls of the old Citie Verulam, was, as then, a plot of consecrated ground, wherein the bodies of such as had professed Christianitie, and suffered martyrdom vnder the persecution of the Romane Emperours, were interred. In which the said *German* openly (out of the pulpit) preached Gods word to the people; where afterwards the beleeuing Christians built this Chappell, and dedicated it to his honour; for that by his doctrine, and other good meanes, hee had conuerted many thousands to the true profession of Christian Religion. This *German* commanded the Sepulchre of *Saint Alban* to be opened, and therein bestowed certaine reliques of Saints, that those whom one heauen had receiued, should also be in one Sepulchre together lodged. Thus much (saith *Camden*) I note by the way, that ye may obserue and consider the fashions of that age. This Chappell, or rather the ruines of it, are remaining at this day, and put to a prophane and beastly vse.

Camd. in Hert.

Fac de voragine in vit. S. Ger.

S. Germans burial place of many Christians.

Camd. in Hert.

The foundations of Sopwell, S. Iulians, and Saint Mary Pree.

About this Towne of *Saint Albons*, the Abbots of the Monasterie in a pious and deuout intent created a little Nunnery at Sopwell, valued but at threescore and eight pound eight shillings, *per annum*.

Saint Iulians Spittle for Lepers, and another named *Saint Mary de Pree*, or *Saint Mary* in the Medow, for diseased weemen. Neere vnto which they had a great Mannour, named *Gorombery*: where *Sir Nicholas Bacon* knight, Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, a man of rare wit and deepe experience (father of *Sir Francis Bacon* knight, Lord Verulam, Viscount *Saint Alban*, Lord Chancellour of England, lately deceased, one that might iustly challenge, as his due, all the best attributes of learning) built an house befeeming his place and calling; and ouer the entrance into the Hall caused these verses to be engrauen.

Gorombery.

Hac cum perfecit Nicholaus tecta Baconus

Elisabeth regni iustia fuere duo.

Factus Eques magni custos fuit ipse sigilli.

Gloria sit soli tota tributa Deo.

Mediocria firma.

Inscriptions.

Vpon the frontispice of a gate, entring into an Orchard with a garden and a wilderness, ouer the statue of *Orpheus*, these verses are depicted.

Horrida

*Horrida nuper eram aspectu latebraeque ferarum,
Ruricolis tantum numinibusque locus.
Edomitor fausto huc dum forte supervenit Orpheus
Vlterius qui me non sinit esse rudem;
Conuocat, avulsis virgulta virentia truncis
Et sedem qua vel Dijs placuisse potest.
Sicque mei cultor, sic est mihi cultus & Orpheus:
Floreat o noster cultus amorque diu.*

In the said Orchard is a little banquetting house most curiously adorned; round about which the liberall Artes are deciphered, with the pictures of some of those men which haue beene excellent in euery particular Art. And first he begins with the Art of Grammer. Thus.

*Lex sum sermonis linguarum regula certa,
Qui me non didicit cetera nulla petat.*

The pictures of *Donatus, Lily, Seruius, and Priscian:*

Arithmeticke.

*Ingenium exacuo, numerorum arcana recludo,
Qui memores didicit quid didicisse nequit.
Stifelius, Budens, Pythagoras.*

Logicke.

*Diuido multiplices, res explanoque latentes:
Vera exquiro, falsa arguo, cuncta probo.
Aristoteles, Rodulphus, Porphirius, Setonus.*

Musicke.

*Mitigo maerores, & acerbis lenio curas,
Gestiat ut placidis mens bilerata sonis.
Arion, Terpander, Orpheus.*

Rhetoricke.

*Me duce splendescit gratis prudentia verbis
Iamque ornata nitet qua fuit ante rudis:
Cicero, Isocrates, Demostines, Quintilian.*

Geometric.

*Corpora describo rerum & quo singula pacto
Apte sunt formis appropriata suis:
Archimedes, Euclides, Strabo, Apollinius.*

Astrologic.

*Astrorum lustrans cursus viresque potentes
Elicio miris fata futura modis.
Regiomontanus, Haly, Coopernicus, Ptolomeus.*

Redborne.

This Redborne in times past was a place renowned, and resorted vnto, in regard of *Amphibalus* the Martyrs reliques here found. Who instructed S. *Alban* in the Christian faith (as I haue said before) and for Christs sake suffered death vnder *Dioclesian*. He was surnamed *Deuanius*; for that he was borne vpon the riuer of Dee in Wales, the sonne of a Prince, saith his Legend. A man (saith *Bale*) both for learning and good life vnmachable, preaching (and that with happie successe) the glad tidings of the Gospell, throughout all the parts of Britaine. For, to escape the execution of the Edict of the Emperour, hee fled from Verulam (with a great number of such as he had conuerted) into the kingdome of Scotland, and into the Isle of Anglesey in Wales; whereof hee was made Bishop, preaching in all places the true and liuely word, disputing and writing against the worshippers of false Gods. But being afterwards apprehended, he was brought to the same place where his Scholler Saint *Alban* suffered martyrdom, and whipped about a stake, whereat his intrailles were tied: so winding his bowels out of his body, was lastly stoned to death, like another *Stephen*. For whose body some of the persecuted Christians got a stolne buriall here at Redborne; from whence it was remoued with all celebritie, and enshrined by the reliques of (his Scholler) Saint *Alban*; in the yeare of Grace 1178. the 25. day of Iune. *Nullum unquam tam iucundum tam salutarem diem vidit Verulamium* (saith *Harfsfeeld*) *occurrebat enim Martyr martyri, Magistro discipulus, hospes Hospiti, & celestis ciuis conuicialeste*. The Couent of Saint *Albans* had such a care that his reliques should bee deuoutly preferued, that a decree was made by *Thomas* then Abbot; that a Prior and three Monkes should be appointed for so sacred an office; for which they were to receiue twenty pounds yearely allowance. Such was the price and estimation in those dayes, of the bones and ashes of religious persons, remarkable for their holinesse. This *Amphibalus* was a rare Linguist, and a profound Diuine for those times. He writ a booke against the errours of the Gentiles, and certaine Homilies vpon the foure Euangelists, with other learned works mentioned by *Bale*.

Amphibalus.

Bale Cent. 2.

Histor. Eccl. Angl. Sex prima secul. ca. 10.

Cent. 1.

Sir *Richard Read* knight, lieth here entombed. Of whom hereafter, according to my method.

Mergate.

Neare to this Village sometime was a little religious house of Nunnes, of which I neuer read nor heard further, then by an old petition in rime, which runnes by tradition from one traoueller to another, as they passe along this thorrowfare. Vpon which I lately happened in a very ancient Manuscript in Sir *Robert Cottons* Library: and thus it was deliuered in their English: the words are significant and modest, if you do not misinterpret.

The petytiown of thre pore Nuns of Mergate.

We thre pore Nuns of Mergate,
Pyteously compleyneth to your gud estate.
Of one Syr *Iohnne* of Whipesuade,

Who

Who hath stoppyd owr water gate,
Wyth too stons and a stake
Help vs Lorde for Cryst hys sake.

Flamsted.

Io. Oundeley.

Hic iacet Iohannes Oundeley Rect̄or istius Ecclesie, et de Barugby Lincoln. Dioces. & Canon in Eccles. Colleg. beate Marie de Warwick, & Camerarius ex parte comitis War. in Scaccario Domini Regis, qui obiit 7. Maij, 1414.

*Miserere miserator, quia vere sum peccator,
Vnde precor licet reus miserere mei Deus.*

Here are in this Church three wondrous ancient Monuments, whose inscriptions are quite perisht, supposed by the Inhabitants to haue beene made for certaine Noblemen, Lords of this Mannor. Which may very well be true, by these words of our grand Antiquarie Master *Camden*.

Somewhat aboue (saith hee) *Flamsted* sheweth it selfe vpon the hill, which in the time of King *Edward* the Confessour, *Leofstane* the Abbot of Saint *Albans* gaue vnto three Knights, *Turnot*, *Waldefe*, and *Turman*, for to defend and secure the countrey thereby against theeues. But *William* the Conquerour tooke it from them, and gaue it to *Roger Todeney*, or *Tony*, a noble Norman, whose possession it was, but by a daughter it was transferred at length to the *Beauchamps*, Earles of *Warwicke*.

Hempstede.

Ro. Albin and
Marg. his wife.

Vpon a faire Tombe of marble and Tuch, inlaid with brasse, with the pourtraiture of a man armed, of goodly lineaments, together with his wife, I reade this French Inscription.

*Roberd Albyn gist icy
Et Margarete sa femme ouvike luy
Deiu de lez Almes eyt mercy.*

Berkamsted.

In the body of this Church stands a stately Tombe, of an antique rich fabricke, strangely depainted, whereon the shape of a man in knightly habiliments, with his wife lying by him, are cut in Alabaster, and about the verge of a large marble thereunto adioyning, this Inscription engrauen in brasse.

Ric. Torington,
and Marg. his
wife.

Hic iacet Ricardus Torinton & Margareta vxor eius, qui quidem Ricardus obiit 4. die Martij . . . 1306. & Margareta ob. 9. Martii 13. . .

This *Torinton*, as I haue it by relation, was the founder of this Church, a man in speciall fauour with *Edmond Plantaginet*, Duke of *Cornwall*; who was sonne of *Richard Plantaginet*, second sonne of king *Iohn*, Earle of *Cornwall*, and king of the Romanes. Which *Richard* full of honours and
yeares

yeares, ended his life here at his Castle of Berkamsted, but was buried at his Abbey of Hales. Of whom hereafter.

Here are diuers Tombes to the memory of the name of *Waterhouse*, whose inscriptions of antiquitie are all taken away with the brasse, and the carefull preseruing of the rest altogether neglected.

Hic iacent Iohannes Waterhouse, & Margareta uxor eius. . . .

*Ecce sub hoc tumulo coniux uxorque iacemus
Eternam pacem donet uterque Deus.
Nil unquam abstulimus, si quid benefecimus ulli,
Est qui pro meritis premia digna dabit.
Est tamen una salus Christi miseratio, quam qui
Transis, ambobus sepe precare Deum.*

*Io. Waterhouse
and Marg. his
wife.*

*Hic iacet Richardus Westbroke qui obiit 29. Septemb. 1485. supplicans
uobis, ex charitate uestra, pro anima sua dicere Pater Noster & Ave.*

Rich. Westbrooke

Here lieth *Katherin* the wyfe of *Robert Incent*, the father and mother to *John Incent*, Doctor of the Law; who hath done many benefytes, and ornaments to this Chappell of *St. Iohn Baptist*. . . . the tweluth yeere of *Henry* the eight.

Katherine Incent

This *John Incent* Doctor of the Law, was Deane of *Saint Pauls* London, who built in this Towne a free-Schoole, allowing to the Master a stipend of twenty pound *per annum*. And to the Vsher ten pound, which was confirmed by Act of Parliament.

Here lyeth *Robert Incent*, late Servant to that noble Princeesse *Cicely*, Duchesse of *Yorke*, who dyed of the sweating sicknesse, the first yeere of *Henry* the seuenth.

Robert Incent.

Hic iacet Edwardus de le hay 1510.

Ed. Hay.

This is an ancient name, flourishing euer since the raigne of *Hen.* the second. *Stow. Annal.*

Hic iacet Margarita Briggs que ob. 17. Aug. 1374.

Marg. Briggs.

Here is an ancient monument to the memory of one *Iohn Rauen* Esquire, who died in the yeere 1395.

Io. Rauen.

Vnder the Armes of King *Edward* the sixth, painted vpon a table, these verses.

*Quid sextum dicis? nulli virtute secundus,
Ingenio nulli, nullus in arte prior:
Edwardi insignis sunt hac insignia? ludis.
In Signis illum deliniare nequis.*

Vnder the cote and crest of Doctor *Incent*, these Hexameters.

*Mira cano, nondum denos compleuerat annos
Cum Pater est Patria Edwardus, Musisque Patronus:
Ille tuis auibus sublatas reddidit alas
Incenti; obtusis aciem pugionibus ille.
Ille cruci vires, Infanti adiecit amictum;
Ille Rosam suavi perfudit odore caducam.*

Kings

Kings Langley.

Foundation of
the Friery by
Langley.

Edmund Plantaginet Duke of
Yorke, Isabell
his wife.

So named of the Kings house thereunto adioyning, wherein *Edmund Plantaginet*, the fifth sonne of King *Edward* the third, was borne; and thereupon surnamed *Edmund* of Langley. Hereby was a religious House for preaching Friers, founded by *Roger* the sonne of *Robert Helle*, an English Baron, valued to be yeerely worth at the suppression, one hundred and fifty pound fourteene shillings eight pence; in the Church of this monastrie the foresaid *Edmund* was interred. He was Lord of Tindale, Earle of Cambridge, and Duke of Yorke. He married *Isabell*, second daughter and one of the heires of *Peter*, King of Castile and Leon, who died before him in the yeare 1393. and was buried in this Friery; by whom hee had issue *Edward* Earle of Rutland, Duke of Albamarle and Yorke; *Richard* Earle of Cambridge, and a daughter, whose name was *Constance*. He had a second wife whose name was *Ioane*, daughter of *Thomas Holland*, Earle of Kent; who after his death was married to *William* Lord *Willoughby* of Eresby, to *Henry* Lord *Scroope*, and to *Henry* *Bromflet*, Lord *Vesey*. He is reckoned for one of the Knights of the Garter, and in the absence of his father in France, is said to be Protector of the Realme of England. Hee is much commended for his affabilitie and gentle deportment, as also for his valour; of which will you heare my often alledged Author, *Io. Harding*.

Cap. 182. 184.

Sir *Edmond Langley* full of gentylnesse:
Sir *Thomas Woodstok* full of corage.

For his valour in another Chapter thus.

At whiche battaill, duke *John* of Gaunt indede,
And his brother *Edmond* then faught full sore:
Were neuer twoo better knightes then thei indede,
That better faught vpon a feld afore.
It was but grace that thei escaped thore.
Thei putte thei selfes so fer furth ay in prees
That wounded wer thei bothe full sore, no lees.

This renowned Duke deceased (saith *Stow*) in the yeare 1402. the third of *Henry* the fourth, and was here buried neare to his wife, with two of his brethren, who died young.

Pierce Gaueston Earle of
Cornwall.

Here sometime lay entombed the body of *Pierce Gaueston* (a Gascoigne borne) Lord of the Isle of Man, and Earle of Cornwall. A man in such fauour with *Edward* the second (hauing before ensnared his youth by the allurements of a corrupt life) that hee had from the said King whatsoeuer could be poured vpon him. For though it might seeme incredible (saith *Speed* out of the booke of *Dunstable*) he both gaue him his Jewels and ancestors treasure, and euen the Crowne it selfe of his victorious father: not sticking to professe (if it lay in him) hee should succeed him in the kingdome. But his insolencie, and presumption vpon the kings fauour, made him so farre to forget himselfe, as that he scorned the best of the Nobilitie, as much as they hated him: miscalling and giuing them scoffes, with bitter iests; which left behinde them a sowre remembrance, and the sting of reuenge.

uenge. Of all which my old rimer who flourished about those dayes, thus speaketh more seriously in Prose.

Deris went into the kyngys Tresorpe in ye Abbey of west-
minstre (saith he) and per toke away a tabil of gold wyth the tres-
sel, and * oyer ryche Jewels, the whyche wer sumtym king Ar-
thurys: and hem he toke to a merchant yat het Almyery of fris-
comband, and bar hem ouer the see into Gascoigne, and yay wer
neuer brought ayen, yat was gret harme to ye Reme. And this
Sure Deris gretly despylyd the Lordys of ye Ionde, and atte yat
tym Sure Deris * clupyd Robard of Clare ye Erle of Gloucetre
Hore son, and ye Erle of penbrok, Joseph ye Jew, and ye Erle of
* Nycol, Sure Henry de Lacy Brokbely, and * Gowp of War-
wike Blak hound of Ardern, and also he clupyd ye nobil and gen-
tyl Erle of Lancastre * Sherle, and oyer meny despytes he seyde to
ye Lordys of Englonde wherfor yay wer yn soze agreuyd. And so
much agreued they were, that they surprised him in the night at a village
or mannour called Dathington, or Deddington, betweene Oxford and
Warwicke, from whence Guy Earle of Warwick tooke him to his Castle of
Warwicke, where in a place called Blacklow (afterward Gueshead) his
head was stricken off the nineteenth of Iune, 1311. at the commandement
and in the presence of the Earles of Lancaster, Warwicke, and Hereford,
as of one that had beene a subuerter of the Lawes, and an open Traitour
to the kingdome. A violent and vnaduised part of these Lords, to put to
death an Earle so dearly loued of the King, without any iudiciall proce-
ding by triall of his Peeres: which caused a lasting hatred betwixt the King
and his Nobles, and was the beginning of the second ciuill warre of Eng-
land. Some two yeares after this Tragedie, King Edward caused the bo-
die of his Guesston to be transferred, with great pompe, from the place of
his former buriall (which was among the Friers Preachers at Oxford) to
this Friery of his owne foundation (saith Stow.) Where he in person with
the Archbishop of Canterbury, foure Bishops, many Abbots, and princi-
pall Churchmen did honour the Exequies, but few were present of the
Nobilitie; whose great stomacks would not giue them leaue to attend. This
was the end of that fatall great Fauourite Guesston, who, for that hee was
the first Priuado (saith Sam. Danyel in the life of Ed. the second) of this
kinde euer noted in our History, and was aboue a King in his life, deserues
to haue his character among Princes being dead. Which is thus deliuered.

Rob. Glocest.

* other.

* called.

* Lincolne.

* Guy.

* carle or
churle.

Natiue he was of Gascoine, by birth a Gentleman; and for the great ser-
vice his father had done to this Crowne, intertained and bred vp by king
Edward the first, in companie with his sonne this Prince, which was the
meanes that inuested him into that high fauour of his; Hee was of a good-
ly personage, of an haughtie and vndauntable spirit, braue and hardie at
Armes, as he shewed himselfe in that Turnement which he held at Wal-
lingford, wherein he challenged the best of the Nobilitie, and is said to
haue foiled them all; which inflamed the more their malice towards him.
In Ireland where he was Lieutenant, during the short time of his banish-
ment, he made a iourney into the mountaines of Dublin; brake and sub-
dued the Rebels there, built Newcastle in the Kernes country, repayred

Pierce Guesston
describ'd:

The miserable
estate of Mi-
nions.

castle Keuin, and after passed vp into Munster and Thomond, performing euery where great seruice with much valour and worthinesse: Hee seemes to haue beene a Courtier, which could not fawne nor stoope to those he lo-ued, not, or put on any disguise vpon his Nature to temporize with his enemies. But presuming vpon his fortune (the misfortune of such men) grew in the end to that arrogancie as was intollerable; which the priuacie of a Kings fauour vsually begets in their Minions; whose vnderstanding and iudgement being dazed therewith, as is their sight, who stand and looke downe from off high places, neuer discern the ground from whence they ascended. And this extraordinarie fauour shewed to one, though he were the best of men, when it arises to an excesse, is like the predomination of one humour alone in the body, which endangers the health of the whole, and especially if it light vpon vnworthinesse, or where is no desert; and commonly Princes raise men rather for appetite, then merit: for that in the one they shew the freedome of their power, in the other they may seeme but to pay their debt. This old Latine rime was made in those dayes, vpon the death of this Gaueston: by a Monke of S. Maries Yorke.

Leland 1. T. fol.
23.

*Dum Petrus senit propriam mortem sibi neuit
Nunc patet ut nevit, truncatus ense quieuit.*

Besides his honours before remembred, he was Protector or Gardian of the Realme, during the Kings aboad in France, about his marriage with *Isabell*, the daughter of *Philip* the faire French King; which indeed was an office but of eighteene dayes continuance, as appears by the sequele.

Ex Arch. Turri.
Lond.

Petrus de Gaueston comes Cornubie constituitur Custos Anglie quandiu Rex fuerit in partibus transmarinis, &c. Teste R. apud West. 26. Decemb. Ann. 1. Ed. 2. 1. pars. pat.

Hic transfretauit Rex ad partes transmarinas, prout patet in rotulis clausarum & finium, circa 20. Ianuar. et redijt circa 8. Feb. Ann. 1. Ed. 2.

The same yeare he honoured him with the Licutenancie of Ireland.

Ex Arch Turri.
Lond.

Rex misit Petrum de Gaueston comitem Cornubie ad partes Hibernie, & constituit ipsum Locumtenentem in partibus eiusdem, quamdiu, &c. Teste R. apud Redings, 16. Iunij, Ann. 1. Ed. 2.

To conclude then with a late writer.

S. Daniell.

... Great men too well grac'd, much rigor vse,
Presuming Favourites mischiefe euer bring:
So that concluding I may boldly speake.
Minions too great argue a king too weake.

Richmansworth.

In the Chappell or buriall place of the ancestors of the *Ashbyes* now li-ving, this Inscription.

Anne Ashby.

Here lieth *Anne Ashby* wyf of *Iohn Ashby* of Herfeld Esqwyre dawgh-ter of *Thomas Peyton* of Iselham Esqwyre; who dyed 22. Oct. 1503. on whos sowl Iesu have mercy. Amen.

Here

Here ly beried vndyr this stone
Thomas Davy and his too wyfs, *Alis* and *Ione*.

Tho Davy,
Alis and *Ione*
his wiues.

Watford.

Hic iacet Hugo de Holes miles, Iusticiarius Banci Regis tempore regni obiit
Ann. 1415.

Sir Hugh Holes
knight, and
Margaret his
wife.

Hic iacet Margareta que fuit uxor Hugonis Holes ob. 1416. 5. die
Marcij.

Here lyeth *John Heydon* of the Groue Esquyre, who dyed . . . 1400.
Here lyeth *William Heydon* of Newstreete Esquyre, and *Ioane* his mo-
ther, who buylded the south Isle of this Church, and dyed, *Ann. 1505.*

John Heydon:
Will. Heydon
and *Ioane* his
mother.

Here lyeth . . . *William Heydon* . . . 1500.

The rest of the inscriptions for these *Heydons* are quite gone; a name of
singular note and demerit in other parts of this kingdome: the losse of one
of which name is at this houre much lamented, namely, of Sir *William*
Heydon knight, a worthy gentleman, a valiant Souldier, and an expert Engi-
ner: who came vnfortunately to his end at the Isle of Rhee. *An. Dom. 1627.*

Hic iacet Iohannes de Hakom & Matildis uxor eius qui obiit 4. die Aug.
Ann. 1365. Ed. 3. 39.

Jo. de Hakom
and *Maud* his
wice.

In this Church are diuers funerall Monuments to the memorie of the
much honoured families of the *Russels*, and *Morisins*. Of whom I shall
haue occasion by order of method to speake hereafter.

Aldenham.

Here lyeth beried the body of *John Long*, saltyr Cityzen, and Aldyrman
of London, and Dame *Margaryt* hys wyff: whych *John* dyed the vi day
of Iuly, M. Vc. xxxviii. Whos sowl Iesu pardon.

Jo. Long Alder-
man and Lady
Margaret his
wife.

This man was Sheriffe of London in the yeare 1528. borne he was at
Berkamsted in this County, being the sonne of *William Long*, of the same,
gentleman, anciently descended from the *Longs* of Wilshire, and father he
was to *John Long* of Holme Hall, in the County of Derby gentleman; who
was father to *George Long* Esquire, now liuing, Clerke of the office of Pleas
in his Maiesties Court of Exchequer, and one of his Maiesties Iustices of
Peace within the County of Middlesex. He liued after he was made free of
London (which was in the eleuenth of Hen. the seuenth) 43. yeares.

Augusti, ter quingeni, si dempseris unum,
Et ter, tres, decies, ut erat verbum caro factum
Trux lux undena; miseris subtraxit Asylum,
Patronum patrie; decus orbis, lampada morum.
Quem decorant Latria, sapientia, spesque fidesque,
Scilicet Edmund Brook: saluetur ut ipse precemur.

Ed. Brooke.

If you will take my construction of this intricate Epitaph, this man
(here so much commended) died the eleuenth day of August, M. cccc.
lxxxx.

Io. Penne.

Here lyeth *John Penne* who in hys lusty age
Owr Lord list cal to hys mercy and grase;
Benign, and curteys, free withoutyn rage;
And Sqwire with the Duc of Clarence he was.
The eyghtenth dey of Iun deth did him embrace:
The yer from Cristsincarnatioon
A thowsandfowr hundryd seenty and oon.

Io. Dentwell &
Christian his
wife.Will. Warner &
Ioan his wife.

Lucas Goodyere

Hic iacent Iohannes Dentwel... & Christiana uxor... 1388.

Here lyeth *William Warner* and *Ioan* his wyf. Whych *William* dyed
.... 1531. and *Ioan* 1588. on whos fowls:

Here vndyr this marble ston
Lyeth *Lucas Goodyer* departyd and gon;
It pleasyd the Lord God in Octobre the tenth day,
She being in chyldbed decessyd withoutyn day;
And *Edmond* her liffe sonne lyeth her by,
On whos fowlys Iesu have mercy.

1547.

Raph Stepney.

Here lyeth *Raph Stepney* Esquyre, the first Lord of the Lordshyp of
this Towne of Aldenham, and Patron of this Church. Who dyed 3.
Decemb. 1544. on whos fowl Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

In the South wall of this Church the proportion of two weemen lye cut
in stone, who (as I haue it by relation) were two Sisters here entombed,
the builders of this Church, and coheires to this Lordship, which at their
deaths gaue the said Lordship to the Abbey and Couent of Westminster.

Here is now the seate of that right honourable Lord, *Sir Edward Carey*,
knight, Baron of Falkland, lately Lord Deputic of Ireland. Some of which
familie lie here fairely entombed.

South Mimmes.

A seat of a worshipfull familie of the *Coningesbies*, saith *Camden*, def-
cended to them by *Frowick*, from the *Knolles*, ancient possessors thereof.
In the Belfrey of this Church is a goodly marble stone inlay'd all ouer with
brasse, vnder which one of the *Frowicks* lieth interred. A gentleman who
made his recreations for the good of his neighbours, as appeares by his
Epitaph, composed by *Iohn Wethamsted*, Abbot of *S. Albans* aforesaid.

Tho. Frowick &
Elis. his wife.

*Hic iacet Thomas Frowick Armig. qui obiit 17. Mens. Februar. 1448. &
Elisabetha uxor eius, que ob — 1400 — ac pueri eorundem quorum ani-
mabus propitiatur altissimus. Amen.*

*Qui iacet hic stratus Thomas Frowick uocitatus,
Moribus, et natu, victu, gestu, moderatu
Vir generosus erat, generosaque gesta colebat.
Nam quod amare solent generosi, plusque frequentant
Aucupium volucrum, venaticumque ferarum,
Multum dilexit vulpes foveis spoliauit,*

*Ax Taxos caueis; breuiter quecunque propinquis
Intulerant dampna, pro posse fugauerat ipsa.
Inter eos etiam si litis cerneret unquam
Accendi faculas, medians extinxerat ipsas;
Fecerat et pacem. Cur nunc pacis sibi pausam
Det Deus et requiem, que semper permanet. Amen.*

Standon.

In the Quire of this Church lieth entombed the body of Sir *Raph Sadleir*, the last knight Banneret of England; priuie Counsellor to three Princes. A man so aduanced (saith *Camden*) for his great Seruices and stayed wisdom. Hee was brought vp vnder politicke great *Cromwell*, Earle of Essex (as appeares by the prose and verse engrauen vpon his Monument) who, when he came to mans estate, employed him as his Secretary. But *Henry* the eight conceiued so good an opinion of his discreet comportment, and ingenious pregnancie, that he tooke him from the seruice of the sayd *Cromwell* about the twentic and sixt yeare of his raigne, made him his principall Secretary; and vsed his aduice in matters of greatest trust and importance, especially in the affaires and passages betwixt the two Realmes of England and Scotland. He continued his loue towards him to the end of his life; and for the speciall trust and confidence hee had in his approued wisdom and fidelitie, together with the Earle of Arundell, the Earle of Essex, and others, he made choise of him for the ayding and assisting of the Executors of his last Will and Testament; by which his last Will (the copie whereof I haue in my custody) he gaue him two hundred pounds as a Legacie.

Sir Raph Sadleir knight Banneret.

In the first of *Edward* the sixt hee was chosen Treasurer for the Armie sent into Scotland, vnder the conduct of *Edward* Duke of Somerset, Protector, and *John* Earle of Warwicke; where, in the battell of Musselborrow, he shewed great manhood and prowesse.

His great diligence, saith *Hollinshead*, in bringing the scattered troopes into order, and ready forwardnesse in the fray, did worthily merit no small commendacions; After which Battle he with Sir *Francis Brian*, Captaine of the light horsemen, and Sir *Raph Vane*, Captaine of all the horsemen, were honoured for their valiant good seruice, with the dignitie of Knights Bannerets.

In the tenth yeare of the raigne of *Queene Elisabeth* hee was preferred, and aduanced by her, to the Chancellourship of the Dutchie of Lancaster. But his honours and offices are most succinctly engrauen vpon his goodly Tombe, in these Hexameters.

*Radulphus Sadlier titulum sortitus Equestrem,
Principibus tribus arcanis, a sensibus vnus;
Auspiciis sum Cromwelli deductus in Aula
Henrici octau; quem Secretarius omni
Officio colui, Regique gregique fidelis.
Vexillarum Equitem me Musselburgia vidit;*

Ecc. 3

Edwardus

*Edwardus sextus Scotiam cum frangeret armis.
Ducatu Lancastrensi sablime Tribunal
Cancellarius ascendi, quod pondus honoris.
Elisabetha mea posuit diadema senecta.
Explesset Natura suas & gloria partes
Maturus facili decerpor ab arbore fructus.
Obijt Ann. Dom. 1587. 29. Elis. etatis 80.*

His Motto.

Servire Deo sapere.

His sonne and heire Sir *Thomas Sadleir* knight, lieth interred by him (of whom in another place, for I have already come nearer to these times then I determined) the father of *Raph Sadleir* Esquire, that bountifull good House-keeper now living, *Ann. 1630.*

Neare ynto the faire builded mansion house of the said *Raph Sadleir* some time stood a little religious fabricke of *Austine* Friers, but by whom founded, or howendowed, I doe not finde. It was a cell to the Priory of *Clare* in Suffolke, some part of which cell is standing at this day.

Sir *Will. Coffin*
knight.

Here lyeth Syr *William Coffyn* knyght, somtym of the privy Chamber to king *Henry* the eight, and master of the Horse to *Quenc*, hygh Steward of the liberty and Mannour of *Stondon*. Who dyed viii of December, *M. cccccxxxviii.*

Io. Iseley and *Io.*
his sonne.

Here lyeth *John Iseley* somtym Alderman of *London*. Who dyed . . . *M. cccclxxiiii*, and *John* his sonn, who dyed the same yere.

John Curteys.

Here lyeth *John Curteys* Stockfishmonger of *London*. Who dyed the the xxiiii of September, *M. cccclxv.*

Philip Astley &
his wiues.

Here lyeth *Phillep Astley* Esquyre, who dyed the xiiii of Iuly, in the yere *M. cccc. . . .*

He had foure wiues, *Lettis*, *Margaret*, *Elisab.* and *Alice.*

Digswell.

Io. Perient and
Ioane his wife.

*Hic iacent Iohannes Perient Armiger pro corpore Regis Richardi secun-
di. et Pengerarius eiusdem Regis. Et Armiger Regis Henrici quarti. Et Ar-
miger etiam Regis Henrici quinti; Et Magister Equitum Iohanne filie Re-
gis Nauarr, et Regine Anglie qui obiit et Iohanna uxor eius,
quondam capitalis Domicilla. que obiit xxiiij Aprilis. Ann. Domi-
ni, M. cccccv.*

This Inscription here engrauen to the memory of such a remarkeable man, being Squire for the Body to three such potent Princes, Ensigne or Penon-bearer to one, and Master of the Horse to *Ioane*, the second wife of King *Henry* the fourth, giues me occasion to speake somewhat in particular of these his honours and offices. And first in generall of the signification and Etymology of the name of Esquire.

Next in degree after knights (saith *Camden* in his treatise of Degrees of States in England) are Esquires, termed in Latine *Armigeri*, that is, Co-strels, or Bearers of Armes, the same that *Scutiferi*, that is, Shield-bearer, and *Homines ad arma*, Men at Armes: the Gothes called them *Schilpor*,
all,

all, of carrying the Shield: as in old time among the Romanes, such as were named *Scularij*, who tooke that name either of the Escutcheons of Armes which they bare as Ensignes of their descent, or because they were Armour-bearers to Princes, or to the better sort of Nobilitie. *Ranulph* Earle of Chester, giues *Viello Armigero suo tenementum in Bruhelo*, to *Viell* his Esquire a Tenement in Bruhell. And so Archbishops, Bishops, Barons, knights, & *huiusmodi Magnates*, and such sort of Peeres of the kingdome had their Esquiers.

In times past euery knight had two of these waiting vpon him: they carried his Morion and Shield; as inseparable companions they stucke close vnto him, because of the said knight their Lord, they held certaine Lands in Escuage, like as the knight himselfe of the king by Knights seruice.

The old *Gaulish* knights (saith *Selden*) sate at their round table attended by their Esquires.

The Germans called an Esquire *Schild-knapa*, or *Shield-knaue*, or *knaue*, a denotation of no ill qualitie in those dayes. For here note by the way, that *Iohannes de Temporibus*, *Iohn* of the Times (so called for the sundrie times or ages he liued) was *Shield-knaue* vnto the Emperour *Charles* the Great. Of whom he also was made knight, as *Verstegan* affirmes in his Treatise of Honor and Offices.

The Interpreter out of *Hotoman*, saith that these which the French men call *Escuiers*, wee *Esquiers*, were a militaric kind of vassall, hauing *ius Scuti*, which is as much to say, as that they bare a Shield, and in it the Ensignes of their Familie, in token of their gentility or dignitie.

But these Esquires, of whom I haue already spoken, be now no more in any request; fise distinct sorts are onely remaining of these at this day:

The principall Esquires are accounted those that are select Esquires for the Princes bodie, and such a one was *Perient* here interred *Inter Armigeros qui fiunt non nascuntur Primarij habentur quatuor illi Armigeri ad corpus Regis*: Amongst Esquires which are made so by their offices (not so borne) those foure Esquires to the kings bodie are chiefe and princiall, saith *Sir H. Spelman*. The next vnto them be knights eldest sonnes: and such an Esquire was the knights sonne in *Chaucer*, who attended his father on pilgrimage to *Thomas Becket's* Shrine, as doth appeare by their characters in the Prologues to the *Canterbury tales*. Of which so much as tends to this purpose.

A Knyght ther was, and that a worthy man,
That fro the tyme that he first began
To riden out, he loued cheualric,
Trough, honour, freedome, and courtesie.
— he was late come fro his voyage,
And went for to done his pilgrimage.

With him there was his son a yong squire,
A louer, and a lusty Bachelere:
With his locks crull as they were laid in presse,
Of twenty yere of age he was as I gesse.
Curteys he was lowly and seruisable,

*Cart. Ranul.
Com. cestrie*

*Fleta. lib. I. ca.
27.*

*Tit. of Honor.
Par. 2. ca. 10.*

*Io. Cowell, Dec.
I. C. lit. E.*

*Fise sorts of
Esquires.*

Glossar. lit. A.

And

And kerste before his Fader at the table.

In a third place are reputed younger sonnes of the eldest sonnes of Barons, and of other Nobles in higher estate; and when such heires males faile, together with them also the title faileth.

* Effes.

In a fourth ranke are reckoned those, vnto whom the King himselfe, together with a title, giueth Armes, or createth Esquires, by putting about their necke a siluer collar of * S S, and (in former times) vpon their heeles a paire of white spurres siluered: whercupon at this day in the West parts of the kingdome, they be called *White-spurres*, for distinction from knights, who are wont to weare gilt spurres: and to the first-begotten sonnes onely of these doth the title belong.

In the fifth and last place be those ranged, and taken for Esquires; whoeuer haue any superiour publicke Office in the common-weale, or serue the Prince in any worshipfull calling.

But this name of Esquire, which in ancient time was a name of charge and office onely, crept first among other titles of dignitie and worship (so farre as I could euer obserue, saith *Camden*) in the raigne of *Richard* the second.

In ancient deeds we finde little mention made of gentlemen or Esquires, but since the time of *Henry* the fourth these additions to names haue bene vsually inserted in writings, by reason of the Statute of the first of *Henry* the fifth, cap. 5. that in all cases wherein Proceffe of Outlary lieth, additions shall be made of the estate, degree, or Misterie of which the parties sued are.

This *Perient* is here stiled also *Penerarius*, *Ric. secundi*, because (as I coniecture) he had the carriage of the Kings Penon. Which word signifieth a Banner or Ensigne carried in warre; or a little Streamer worne on the top of a lawnce by a Horseman. A word borrowed from France: for Penon in French signifieth the same thing.

Corwell. lib. M.

Master of the Horse (which office this deceased Gentleman enioyed vnder the Queene as aforesaid) is he that hath the rule and charge of the Kings or Queenes stable, being an office of high account.

Hitching.

Will. Polter.

Here lyeth *Willyam Polter* Gentyelman who dyed the xx day of May in the fyfth yere of kyng *Henry* the eygth.

The Frierie.

Here adioyning to the Towne was a Priory of white Friers Carmelites, founded by king *Edward* the second, *John Blomvill*, *Adam Rouse*, and *John Cobham*: and dedicated to the Honour of our alone Saviour, and the blessed Virgine; valued in the Kings books vpon the surrender thereof (which was vpon the ninth of May, *Ann. 26. Hen. 8.*) but at 4.l. 9.s. 4.d.

Kinesburne or Kinesbourgh.

Here lyeth the carkasse of an old Castle interred in her owne ruines; which in former times gaue entertainment to certaine obnoxious persons, which

which called themselves the kings loyall good Subiects; and the chiefe preferuers of his peace throughout all the adiacent countries: as it is in the golden Register of S. *Albans*, as followeth.

Stephanus Rex ad petitionem Abbatis Roberti, & ob honorem Albani Martyris permisit dirui castrum de Kynesbury, ubi antiquis temporibus latebant quidam Regales nequam homines Abbatie nimis infesti, & damnosissimi, dicentes se Regis esse fideles, et custodes pacis patrie, cum potius pacem & patriam perturbarent.

King *Stephen* at the request of *Robert* Abbot of Saint *Albans*, and for the honour he bore to the holy Martyr S. *Alban*, gave commission for the pulling downe of the Castle of *Kynesbury*; wherein in ancient times, certaine imperious wicked persons, wondrous much offensive and malicious to the Abbey, tooke vp their priuie lodgings; saying that they were the Kings faithfull seruants, and keepers of the peace of the countrey; when as to the contrary they rather ouerthrew and disquieted all peaceable government, and the whole countrey.

Here end the Monuments in the Countie of *Hartford*.

Essex.

West Ham.

Queene *Maud*, wife to king *Henry* the first, passing ouer the riuer of *Ley* at *Ouldford*, hardly escaped danger of drowning: after which shee gaue order that a little beneath, at *Stretford*, there should be a bridge made ouer the water; going ouer which towards *West Ham*, I saw the remaines of a Monasterie, pleasantly watered about with seuerall streames, which *William Montfichet* (a Lord of great name of the Norman race) built, in the yeare of our Lord, 1140. The reuenues of this house were much augmented and confirmed by king *Richard* the second, in the tenth yeare of his raigne, as by his charter amongst the Records in the Tower appeareth. Dedicated it was to the honour of *Christ*, and *Mary* his blessed mother, replenished with blacke Monkes. And valued at the suppression to be worth 573. l. 5. s. 6. d. ob. q.

Diuers other beside the founder endowed this religious Structure. Some of whose donations I finde to be confirmed by the said *William Montfichet* in this manner.

Willelmus de Montefixo omnibus prepositis & ministris & hominibus suis tam Francis quam Anglis Salutem. Sciatis quod ego concedo et confirmo donationem quam fecerunt Ecclesie Sancte Marie de Ham; Matheus Geron, de tota terra sua de Cambridg cum pertinenciis absque omni seruitio; & Geraldus de Hamma de vno prato per concessum Martini filia sui, & aliorum filiorum suorum. Donationem etiam quam fecit ergo Capellanus meus decime Domini mei, &c. Quod si quis hominum meorum Elemosnam de terra facere voluerit, quod de feodo meo sit, non concedo ut alibi det nisi ad Abbatiam meam de Ham. Et insuper si quis hominum meorum quicquam beneficii deinceps eidem Ecclesie facere voluerit in terra, prato vel quacunque re libere donec,

Miss in bib. Cott

Foundation of the Abbey of West Ham. Cart. Antiq. Litera E.

In lib. Cott.

donet, hec omnia que et ego concedo confirmo Abbacie & Monachis de Ham
imperpetuum. Precor igitur omnes homines meos ut istam meam Elemosinam
manuteneant et conseruant. His testibus Margareta uxore mea, Richardo
de Poylei, Humfrido filio Eustachii Willemo filio Richardi Willemo de By-
ron. The Seale of this deed is in blouddy waxe.

Camd. in Essex.

The Baronie or habitation of this familie de Monte Fixo, or Montfichet,
was stansted in this County, from whom the Towne is called Stansted
Montfichet to this day. They were reputed men of very great Nobilitie;
vntill that their ample inheritance was diuided among three Sisters. One of
which progenie, namely Richard, was in the raignes of king John and Hen-
ry the third famous for his high prowesse and chivalrie: Three the most for-
cible and valiant knights of England (saith Stow) in those dayes were Ro-
bert Fitz-water, Robert Fitz-Roger, and Rich. Mont-Fichet.

Io Hamerton
Edith his wife,
and Rich. his
brother.

Here lieth John Hamerton Esquyr, Sergeant at Armes to kyng Henry the
eyght, and of Edith his wife, and Richard Hamerton his brother of the Pa-
rysh of Fedston in the County of Yorke. Which John and Richard fell both
sicke in an houre and died both in one houre, Ann. Dom. M.cccccc. xii. on
whose Sowles Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

Hen. Kettleby.

Hic iacet Henricus Kettleby quondam Seruiens illustrissimi Principis Hen-
rici filii metuendissimi Regis Hen. septimi qui obiit 8. die Augusti, 1508.

Marg. Kettleby.

Hic sub pede iacet Margareta quondam uxor Iohannis Kettleby de Com.
Wigorn. Armig. que obiit 10. die Iunii.

Io. Eglesfeeld &
Editha his
wife.

Of your cherite prey for the sowles of Io Eglesfeeld, who died 13. of Au-
gust, 1504. and for the sowl of Edith his wyf. Who died 22. of Iune 1533.

Walter Froste, &
Anne his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the soul of Walter Froste of West Ham, Esquyr,
and Sewar to kyng Harry the eyght, and of Anne his wyff, daughter of
. and widow of Richard Caly Merchant of the Staple of Calis. Which
Anne died the xxiii of October 1527.

For the word Sewar, saith Minshew, I haue heard of an old French book
containing the Officers of the king of Englands Court, as it was anciently
gouerned, that he whom in Court we now call Sewar, was called *Aseour*,
which commeth from the French *Aseoir*, to set, setle, or place, wherein his
Office in setting downe the meate is well expressed.

Or Sewar, saith he, is deriued perhaps from the French word Esquire,
id est, a Squire, because he goeth before the meat as a Squire or Gentleman
Vsher. The Fees allowed to this Officer int he raigne of Queene Elizabeth
(as I haue it out of a generall collection of all the Offices of England in her
dayes) was thirtie and three pounds thirteene shillings foure pence.

Val. Clark and
Elis. his wife.

Orate pro anima Valentini Clerke & Elisabethe uxoris eius qui quidem
Valentinus obiit 6. die Iunii 1533. et dicta Elisabetha.

Waltham Stow.

Sir George
Monox Lord
Maior.

Here lyeth Sir Georg Monox knight, somtym Lord Maior of London,
and Dame Ann his wyfe, whych Sir Georg dyed. 1543. and Dame
Ann — 1500.

This Lord Maior, reedified the decayed Steeple of this Church, and ad-
ded thereunto the side Isle, with the Chappell wherein he lieth entombed.

He

He founded here a faire Almshouse in the Churchyard, for an Almshouse Priest, and thirteene poore Almshouse people, which he endowed with competent reuenues. He also made a cawsey of timber for foot Trauellers ouer the marshes, from this Towne to Lock-bridge.

Ilford.

Hic iacet Thomas Heron filius & heres Iohannis Heron militis Thesaurar. Camere Domini Regis, qui obiit in Alderbroke, 18. Martii 1517. et Ann. Reg. Regis Henrici 8. nono.

Tho. Heron.

The valiant Familie of the *Hérons*, or *Heiruns*, in foregoing ages, were the warlike possessors of very large reuenues in the County of Northumberland; parcels of whose Baronie, was *Chipches Tower*, *Swinborne* and *Foard Castles*, belonging now to the houses of the *Woderingtons*, and *Carrs*.

Camd. in Northumb.

Raynam.

Hic iacet Richardus Pasmer generosus, quondam Scriba communis Thesauri, pro Magistro et conventu Rhodi in Prioratu Sancti Iohannis Ierusalem in Anglia, nec non Seneschallus Hospitii Sancti Iohannis, tempore reuerendi Patris fratris Willelmi Tournay Prioris; ac etiam Superuisoris omnium Manceriorum, terrarum et tenementorum infra regnum Anglie, ad Priorem dicti Prioratus pertinentium, tempore presati Prioris, ac tempore reuerendorum Patrum fratrum Io. Longstrother, Io. Weston: Io. Kendall. . . . obiit vii die Octob. Ann. Dom. M. c c c c.

Rich. Pasmer.

Barking.

Here lyeth *Rychard Cheyney* and *Ioane* his wyf. *Wbych Rychard* dyed 1514. on whos.

Rich. Cheyney & Joane his wife.

. . . *Iohn Scot* and *Ioane* his wyf. . . 1519.

Jo. Scot and Ioane his wife.

Vnder the picture of a Ship sailing in the haven, this Inscription.

Desiderata porta:

*Inveni Portum, spes, et fortuna valet;
Nil mihi vobiscum, ludite nunc alios.*

Sub pictura Navis in portu navigantis.

Here are to be seene the ruines of the first Nunnery in England, built in the infancie of the Saxons conuersion to Christianitie, by *Erkenwald* Bishop of London; which he dedicated to the honour of Christ, and the blessed Virgine *Mary* his mother, in which he placed blacke Nunnes, and made his Sister *Ethelburgh* the first gouernesse or Abbessse ouer the rest. Wherein she deuoutly spent her dayes, and died the 5. of the Ides of October, about the yeare 678.

Io. Capgrau in vit. Erken.

S. Ethelburgh.

Her next successor was *Hildetha*, who gouerned her charge with great austeritie and strictnesse of life for many yeares, till being ouerladen with decrepit old age, she laid aside the burthen of mortality, and entred into the

S. Hildetha.

ioyes

Lib. 4 ca. 7. cum
subsequentibus.

The charter of
Erkenwald to
the Nunnes of
Barking.
Ex lib. Abb. de
Barking in bib.
Cott.

ioyes of heauen, the Ides of December, about the yeare 721. Many miracles (saith venerable Bede) were wrought here in this Church (famous for the Sepulture of these and other Saints) at the Shrynes of these holy handmaidens of God, much confirming the doctrine of those dayes for which (in that most pregnant and fruitfull age of Saints) they were canonized, and their dayes kept holy. This house was valued at the suppressi- on to be worth 1084. l. 6. s. 2. d. ob. q.

In nomine Dei nostri et Saluatoris Iesu Christi. Ego Erkenwaldus Episcopus Prouincie Est Saxonum seruorum Dei seruus. Dilectissimis in Christo sororibus in Monasterio quod appellatur Berecing habitantibus quod deo auxiliante construxi. Concedo ut tam vos quam posteri vestri in perpetuum ut constructum est ita possideatis. Et ne quis Presul cuiuslibet sit ordinis, vel qui in meum locum successerit, ullam in eodem Monasterio exerceat potestatem. Nec sui iuris ditione, contra canonum decreta, inquietudines aliquas facere presumat. Ea vero tantum faciat in predicto Monasterio, que ad utilitatem animarum pertinent; ordinationes Sacerdotum vel consecrationes Ancillarum Dei. Ipsa vero sancta congregatio que propter dei amorem ibidem deo laudes exhibet moriente Abbatissa ex seipsa sibi aliam eligat cum dei timore. Omnes terras que michi ex deuotionibus Regum sunt concessæ, ad nomen eiusdem Monasterij quemadmodum donate sunt ex integro et quieto iure possideant, sicut chartule donationum continent, quas in presenti vobis tradidi. Et ne quis forte improbus negator huius donationis erumpat, ideo sigillatim has terras in hac chartula enumerandas et nominandas optimum duxi. Quarum prima, &c.

Here hereckons vp all the Mannors, Lordships, and other donations to this his Monasterie in particular: concluding thus.

Si quis autem Episcoporum cuiuslibet dignitatis fuerit, vel si quis omnium secularium potestatum contra hanc chartulam canonice et regulariter a me constitutam contendere presumpserit, vel aliquid ex inde subtrahere; sit seperatus a consortio Sanctorum in hoc seculo omnium, et in futuro celestis Regni portas clausas contra se undique inueniat a Sancto Petro clauiculario celestis Regni a quo michi licentia huius Prinuilegij data et permissa fuerat, per os beatissimi Agathonis Apostolice sedis Presulis, cum Romam adij ante an. xviii. Ann. ab incarnatione Domini, DC. lxxvij. Chartula autem hec a medietate, confirmata in sua stabilitate nichilominus maneat.

+ Ego Erkenwaldus Episcopus Donator pro confirmatione subscripsi.

+ Ego Wilfridus Episcopus consensi et subscripsi.

+ Ego Hedda Episcopus consensi et subscripsi.

+ Ego Guda Presbyter et Abbas consentiens subscripsi.

+ Ego Egbaldus Presbyter et Abbas consentiens subscripsi.

+ Ego Hagona Presbyter et Abbas consentiens subscripsi.

+ Ego Hooc Presbyter et Abbas consentiens subscripsi.

Sig. + num manus Sebbi Regis Est Saxonum.

Sig. + num manus Sigihardi Regis.

Sig. + num manus Suebred Regis.

Ex Registro regio.

Dagenham.

Hic iacet Richardus Treswel filius Iohannis Treswel generosi qui obiit
18 Iulij 1509.

Richard Treswel.

Here lieth *Anne Barentine*, wyf to Syr *William Barentine*, who dyed
27 Decem. 1522. on whos.

Anne Lady Barentine.

Here lieth Sir *Thomas Vrswicke* Knight Recorder of London, who
died

Sir Tho. Vrswick Knight.

By the meanes of this Recorder *Vrswick*, (whose perswasions were forcible with the Citizens) King *Edward* the fourth was receiued into London, with generall applause, *Anno regni sui undecimo*; who, entring into the Bishop of London his Palace by a Posterne gate, there tooke King *Henry* the sixt, and the Archbishop of Yorke, *George Newill*, Prisoners, and sent them both to the Tower on Maundy Thursday.

Stow Annal.

Here lieth *Elizabeth Fitz-Lewis*, wyfe of Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewis*, daughter of Sir *Raph Sheldon*: she dyed the second of Ianuary, M. ccccc. xxii. vpon whosowl.

Elis. Lady Fitz-Lewis.

Thorndon, not farre off, where now the Lord *Petre* hath a goodly faire house, was in times past, (saith *Camden*) the dwelling place of this worshipfull Familie of *Fitz-Lewis*, the last of which name (if wee may beleue the common report,) by occasion that the house happened to be set on fire in the time of his wedding feast, was piteously himselfe therein burnt to death.

Camd. in Essex.

Wennington.

In the Church of this little Parish which (as I am told) containes but twelue Mansion houses, are three ancient monuments, shamefully defaced, howsoeuer some fragments of their inscriptions remaining.

. *Gilderburgh* l' an de grace . . . Mil. ccc. lxxxix.

Ioanna & Ioanna Enfants Iohan et Mariore de Gildesburgh gisent icy.

Gilderburgh.

Dieu de leur almes eit Mercy. Amen.

. *Mariore* qe fust la feme *Iohan* de *Gildesburgh* gist icy, Dieu de s' alme eit mercy. Amen.

Aueley:

Hic iacet Radulphus de Kneuynton, obitus eius die Iouis ante festum sancti Nicholai Anno Dom. M. ccc. lxxiii. Reg. Regis Ed. tertij xlviii. litera Dominicalis F.

Raph Kneuynton.

Hic iacet Editha Pert, uxor Willelmi Pert, que in vita sua prudens fuit et fidelis ob. xxviii. Septemb. M. cccc. l. vii. cuius anime.

South Okenden.

Sir Ingram
Bruin Knight.

Hic iacet Ingstramus Bruin miles quondam Dominus istius Ville et huius Ecclesie Patronus, qui obiit 12. Aug. 1400.

Camd. in Essex.

One of the Ancestors of this Bruin, (as I haue it out of a booke of the visitation of Essex in the Heralds office) was Chamberlaine to King Edward the first, who gaue him the Mannor of Bekingham in Kent, who married *Ifold*, the sole heire of this Mannor of South Okenden, who serued *Q. Eleanor*, wife to the said King Edward, which gaue to them diuers Lordships in Hampshire. This Familie of Bruin, saith *Camden*, was in former ages, as famous as any one in this tract. Out of the two heires female whereof, being many times married to sundry husbands, *Charles Brandon*, Duke of Suffolke, the *Tirels*, *Berners*, *Harlestons*, *Heueningsams*, are descended, and of that house there be males yet remaining in Southhamptonshire.

Coringham.

In bib. Cot.

The Monuments in this Church, (which haue beene many) are quite defaced. I read in an old Manuscript, thus much of the *Baudes* there buried, and in other places sometimes Lords of the Towne, and Patrons of the Church.

The worthy
family of the
Bauds.

Anno Domini 1174. Sir *Symon de Baud* or *Bauld*, Knight, died in the holy land.

Anno 1189. *Nich. Bauld* Knight died in Gallicia in Spaine.

Anno 1216. Sir *Walter Bauld* died at Coringham.

Anno 1270. Sir *William Bauld* died at Coringham.

Anno 1310. Sir *Walter Bauld* died at Coringham.

Anno 1343. Sir *William Bauld* died at Coringham.

Anno 1346. Sir *Iohn le Bauld* died in Gascoigne.

Anno 1375. Sir *William Bauld* died at Hadham Parua.

Anno 1420. on the feast of Saint *Bartholomew*, died *Thomas Bauld*, or *Bawde*, the first Esquire at little Hadham.

Anno 1449. *Tho. Bawde* the second Esquier, died at little Hadham.

Anno 1500. *Mens. Iunij obiit Dominus Thomas Bawd miles, obiit apud London, cuius anime propitiatur deus.*

Anno 1550. obiit *Iohannes Baud Ar. apud Coringham.*

This ancient familie of the *Bawdes*, *Stow* saith, as he had read out of an ancient deed, gaue vnto the Deane and Chapter of Pauls, vpon the day of the conuersion of Saint *Paul*, a good Doe; and vpon the feast of the commemoration of Saint *Paul*, a fat Bucke, in consideration of twenty two Acres of land, by them granted, within their Mannor of Westley in Essex, to be inclosed into their Parke of Coringham. Sir *William Baud* about the third of *Edward* the first, was the first that granted this deed, which was confirmed by his sonne *Walter*, and others of his line.

Suruay in Fa-
ring. ward
within;

This Bucke and Doe were brought vpon the said festiuall daies, at the houres of Proceffion, and thorow the Proceffion to the high Altar; the manner of it is reported by *Stow*, who partly (as he saith) saw it, thus.

On

On the feast day of the commemoration of Saint *Paul*, the Bucke being brought vp to the steps of the high Altar in *Pauls* Church, at the houre of Procession, the Deane and Chapter being apparelled in Coapes and Vestments, with Garlands of Roses on their heads, they sent the body of the Bucke to baking, and had the head fixed on a Pole, borne before the Crosse in their Procession, vntill they issued out of the West dore, where the Keeper that brought it, blowed the death of the Bucke, and then the Horners that were about the Citie, presently answered him in like manner. For the which paines, they had each man of the Deane and Chapter, foure pence in money, and their dinner, and the Keeper that brought it, was allowed, during his abode there for that seruice, meate, drinke and lodging, at the Deane and Chapters charges, and fiue shillings in money, at his going away, together with a loafe of bread, hauing the picture of Saint *Paul* vpon it, &c.

A Bucks head borne before the Procession at Pauls.

There was belonging to the Church of Saint *Paul*, for both the daies, two speciall Sutes of Vestments, the one embrodered with Buckes, the other with Does, both giuen by the said *Bauds*.

Baud is the surname (saith *Verstegan*) of a worshipfull familie in England, and of a Marquesse in Germany, anciently written *Bade*, and the letter *D* vsed of our Ancestors in composition, as *th*: so the right name is *Bathe*, and so this family (might be) tooke the name of some office belonging to the *Bathe*, at the time of the Coronation of some King, when as the Knights of the *Bathe* are wont to be made.

In our names of contempt.

Ralegh.

Here is a moniment in this Church which makes a shew of great antiquity, but who should be therein entombed, I could not certainly learne; some of the Inhabitants say, that one of the ancient house of the *Alens*, other say, that it was made for one of the familie of the *Essexes*, who were Lords of this towne, and noble Barons of England, both before and since the Conquest: *Swein de Essex*, the sonne of *Robert*, who was the sonne of *Winmarke*, Baron of *Ralegh*, built the ruined Castle in this towne, in the raigne of *Edward* the Confessor, whom the King calleth Brother, in this his Charter to *Ranulph Peperking*.

Iche *Edward* Koning
 Haue geuen of my Forest the keping:
 Of the hundred of *Chelmer* and *Dancing*,
 To *Randolph Peperking* and to his kindling.
 Wyth Heorte and Hynde, Doe and Bocke,
 Hare and Foxe, Catt and Brocke,
 Wyldefowel with his flocke,
 Partrich, Fesant hen, and Fesant cocke,
 With greene and wylde stob and stocke:
 To kepen and to yemen by al her might,
 Both by day and eke by night.

The forme of an old deed of Gift. *Camd.* in *Essex* out of the Treasurie of the Exchequer

And hounds for to hold,
 Good, and swift, and bolde:
 Foure Greyhounds, and fixe Racches,
 For Hare, and Foxe, and wilde Cattes.
 And therefore iche made him my booke.
 Witnes the Bishop *Wolston*,
 And booke ylered many on.
 And *Swein* of Essex our brother,
 And teken him many other.
 And our steward *Howelin*,
 That by sought me for him.

This forme of Grants was vsed both before and after this Kings time,
 for example.

Hollin. in the
 History of
 Scotland, pag.
 148.

I King *Athelstane*, geues to *Paullane*,
 Odhiam and Rodhiam,
 Als guid and als faire,
 Als cuyr yay myne waire,
 And yarto witnes *Mawd* my wyff.

And *William* the Conquerour gaue certaine lands by the like deede, to
 one *Pauline Roydon*, the coppie whereof was found in the Registers Office
 at Glocester, (which I had from my deare deceased friend, *Aug. Vincent*,)
 which is almost all one with that, to the Norman Hunter, collected by
John Stow out of an old Chronicle in the Librarie at Richmond.

I *William*, Kyng, the thurd yere of my reigne,
 Geue to the *Paulyne Roydon*, Hope and Hopetowne,
 With all the bounds both vp and downe.
 From heuen to yerth, from yerth to hel,
 For the and thyn ther to dwel.
 As truly as this Kyng right is myn;
 For a crossebow and an arrow,
 When I sal com to hunt on Yarrow.
 And in teken that this thing is sooth,
 I bit the whyt wax with my tooth.
 Befor *Megg*, *Mawd*, and *Margery*,
 And my thurd Sonne *Herry*.

Such was the good meaning of great men in those daies, that a few
 words did make a firme bargaine: but to returne from whence I haue di-
 gressed.

Will. Talburgh.

*Orate pro anima Wilielmi Talburgh quondam Rectoris istius Ecclesie, qui
 obiit apud London in Parochia Sancti Petri apud Cornhil. 5. Decemb. 1420.*

*Es testis Christe, quod non iacet hic lapis iste,
 Corpus ut ornetur, sed spiritus ut memoretur.
 Hinc tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis,
 Pro me funde preces, quia sic mihi fit uenie spes.*

Orate

Orate pro anima venerabilis viri Richardi Lincolne, Theologie professoris, & huius Ecclesie Rectoris qui obiit 29. Iulii 1492.

Rich. Lincolne.

*Talis eris qui calce teris mea busta pedestris
Qualis ego iaceo vermiculosus homo.*

Orate pro anima Willelmi Sutton nuper Valetti corone, domini Regis & Iohanne uxoris eius, qui ob. . . 1428.

Will. Sutton & Iohanne his wife.

Valetti (saith learned *Selden*) was vsed for young heires, or young gentlemen, or attendants. And *Valetus*, or *Valetus*, to tell you once for all (saith *Camden*) was in those daies, viz. tempore Ed. 3. an honourable title as well in France, as in England, but afterward, applied vnto Seruants and Groomes: whereupon when the Gentry reiected it, by changing the name, they began to be called Gentlemen of the Bedchamber.

Titles of Honour.
2. part. ca. 9.

Camden in Yotkeshire.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Barrington, et Thomasine uxoris eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit 8. die mens. Nouemb. 1416. et Thomasina obiit 15. Septemb. 1420. Quorum animabus.

Ioh. and Thomasine Barrington.

Ryding from Raleigh towards Rochford, I happened to haue the good companie of a gentleman of this countrey, who, by the way, shewed me a little hill, which he called the Kings Hill; and told me of a strange customarie Court, & of long continuance, there yearly kept, the next Wednesday after Michaelmas day, in the night, vpon the first cockcrowing without any kinde of light, saue such as the heauens will affoord: The Steward of the Court writes onely with coales, and calleth all such as are bound to appeare, with as low a voice as possible he may; giuing no notice when he goeth to execute his office. Howsoeuer he that giues not an answer is deeply amerced; which seruile attendance (saith he) was imposed at the first, vpon certaine Tenants of diuers Mannors hereabouts, for conspiring in this place, at such an vnseasonable time, to raise a commotion. The title of the Entrie of the Court, hee had in memory, and writ it downe for me when we came to Rochford. Thus it runnes in obscure barbarous rimes:

Lawlesse Court.

Curia de Domino Rege dicta sine Lege,

Tenta est ibidem per eiusdem consuetudinem.

Ante ortum solis luceat nisi polus:

Seneschallus solus scribit nisi colis.

Clamat clam pro Rege; in Curia sine lege.

Et qui non cito venerit citius penitebit.

Si venerit cum lumine, errat in regimine,

Et dum sunt sine lumine capti sunt in crimine.

Curia sine cura iurata de iniuria

Tenta die Mercurij prox. post festum Sancti Michaelis.

Thus much haue I spoken of a Lawlesse Court, for which I haue neither law nor reason. For I am sure that this discourse is impertinent, and quite from the subiect to which I haue tied my selfe to treat of. Yet I hope these lines will not seeme much vnpleasing for my Reader to peruse, when

his minde is ouercharged with dull, heauie, and vncomfortable Epitaphs.

Rochford.

I am looking for some Monument or other in this Church, to the memorie of some one of the Lords of ancient Nobilitie, to which this Towne gaue the Surname of Rochford (as now it giues the title of Viscount Rochford to that truly honourable and right worthie gentleman *Henry Cary*, Lord *Hunsden*, and Earle of Douer.

Anne Snokeshall

Pris pur Anne Snokeshall fille Iohn filol de Landmare, qe gist ici: Dieu de salme eit pite et mercy, qe ob iour de Seynt Valetin lan Iesu crist, M. ccc. lxxxvi.

Rose Crymwill.

Of your cherite prey for the soul of *Rose Crymwill*, wyf of *Richard Crymwill*. Which *Rose* desesyd viii. April, M. cccccxxiiii. on her soul Iesu haue mercy.

Hic iacet Maria Dilcock, que obiit xiiii die Decembris, Ann. Dom. M.Vc. Cuius anime.

Camden.

The Tower and the Steeple of this Church was built from the ground, as the inhabitants by tradition affirme, by *Richard*, Lord *Rich*, Baron of *Leez*, and Chancellour of England. A most prudent and iudicious Statesman, a singular treasure and supporter of the kingdome: who for his great good deserts receiued the office of Chancellour of England at the hands of King *Edward* the sixth. Howsoeuer the Armes of the *Butlers*, Earles of *Ormond* (whose inheritance this Towne was in times past) are cut in some places on the stone.

Hospitall at Rochford.

Robert Lord *Rich*, and Earle of *Warwicke*, lately deceased, founded here sixe Almes houses, for fiue poore impotent men, and an aged woman.

But here let me conclude what I haue spoken of this towne, with the words of *Camden*.

Camd. in Essex.

More inward (saith he) is *Rochford* placed, that hath giuen name to this Hundred; now it belongeth to the (now Earles of *Warwicke*) Barons *Rich*, and in old time it had Lords of great nobility, surnamed thereof, whose inheritance came at length to *Butler*, Earle of *Ormond* and *Wiltshire*, and from them to Sir *Thomas Bullen*, whom King *Henry* the eight created Viscount *Rochford*, and afterward Earle of *Wiltshire*; out of whose progenie sprung that most gracious Queene *Elizabeth*, and the Barons of *Hunsdon*.

Prittlewell.

Foundation of the Priory.

Swein de Essex (before remembred) built here a Priory for blacke Monkes, which he dedicated to the blessed Virgine *Mary*. Which was much augmented by others, and holden to be a cell to the Priory of *Lewes*: vntill the year 1518. when as a great contention arose betweene the two Houses: insomuch that *Iohn* Prior de *Prittlewell* noluit soluere unam Marcam Priori de *Lewes* nomine subiectionis. This house was valued at the suppression to be worth 194 l. 14. s. 3. d. ob. yearly.

Lib. Mon. de Lewes.

Io. Lucas.

Hic iacet Magister Iohannes Lucas, Theologie Bacchalaureus, quondam vicarius

vicarius istius Ecclesie Parochialis, qui ob. 16. Ian. 1477. Cuius anime.

Prey for the sowl of *John Cock* the younger, and *Margaret* his wyff. Whych *Jo.* dyed 1522.

Her vndyr this *Grauston* lyth beryed *Rychard Bowrd.* . . . Marchant of *Callys.* . . . dyed . . . 1432.

Vnder this inscription these words are engrauen in a trewe Loues knor.

*Quod seruari perdidit, quod expendi habuit;
Quod donari habuit, quod negari perdidit.*

*Jo. Cocke and
Margaret his
wife.
Rich. Bowrd.*

Stangate.

Here sometime stood a small Priory built by the Predecessours of the Prior of *Lewes*, about what time I cannot learne; valued to bec yearely worth 43. l. 8. s. 6. d.

Foundation of
the Priory of
Stangate.

Saint Osithes.

Whose ancient name was *Chich*, now growne out of vse by reason of *Osith* the virgine of royall parentage; who being wholly deuoted to the seruice of God, was here stabbed to death by the Danish pyrates, in the yeare 653. in the moneth of October. And being by our Ancestours honoured for a Saint, *Richard de Beaveyes* Bishop of London, in her memoriall, built here a religious house, of Regular Chanons, about the yeare 1120. in the raigne of King *Henry* the first. His grant I haue read in the Records of the Tower, beginning thus. *Richardus Dei gratia London Episcopus, &c. Salu- tem. Sciatis quod ego dedi Ecclesie Sancte Osithe virginis de Ciz. ecclesias de Sudemenestra et de Clachentona cum omnibus que ad illas pertinent, &c.* King *Henry* confirms and augments this donation by his Charter dated at Roan in the nineteenth yeare of his raigne. And many others so added to the reuenues of this Monastery, that at the time of the suppression, it was valued at 758. pound, siue shillings eight pence. This Bishop, the founder, was diuers times about to resigne his Bishopricke, that he might become a regular Canon in this his owne new built Monasterie; and that the rather, because being taken with an irrecoverable Palsie, he well knew his time to be short. But he so long deferred the execution of this intent, that he was surprisid by death before he could performe it, the sixteenth day of Ianuarie, 1127. He was Warden of the marches of Wales, and gouernour of the County of Salop, he sate Bishop twenty yeares, in which time (beside the building of this Monastery) he purchased diuers whole streets, and much housing neere to his Cathedrall Church of *Saint Pauls*. All which he pulled downe, and leauing the ground vnbuilt for a Cemiterie or Churchyard, enclosed the same with a wall, which for the most part remaineth; but at this day so couered with houses, as it can hardly be secne. The Canons of this house desired his body to be here buried: which they entombed vnder a marble Monument with this inscription.

Foundation of
Saint Osithes.

Jo. Capgrau:

Cart. Antiq. lit.

*Godwin. de
Presul. Angl.*

*Rich. Beauueis
Bishop of Lon-
don.
Mss. in bib. Cott.*

Hic iacet Richardus Beauueis, cognomine Rufus, London Episcopus, vir probus et grandenus, per totam vitam laboriosus, Fundator noster religiosus,

et qui multa bona nobis et Ministris Ecclesie sue sancti pauli contulit, obiit
xvi. Ianuarij M. c. xx. vii. cuius anime propitietur altissimus.

Woodham waters.

Camd in Essex

In this Church I finde no monument of any great antiquity, howsoever here was the ancient seate of the Lords *Fitz-waters*, who being nobly descended (saith *Camden*) were of a most ancient race, deriued from *Robert*, the younger sonne of *Richard*, sonne to *Gislebert* of *Clare*, accounted Earle of *Hertford*; but in the age lately foregoing, translated by a daughter into the stocke of the *Radcliffes*, the predecessors of the Earles of *Sussex*.

Woodham Mortimer.

John Cokar and
Christian his
wife.

Prey for the sowlys of *Ion Cokar* and *Christian* his wyf, which *Ion* dyed the viii. of *October*, on thousand four hundred seventy and eight: and the seyde *Ion* for the helth of his sowl, gaue by his Testament, and last Will to God and to his Church, a yeerely rent of xx. pens, and iii. schillingys iii. pens, for kepyng his obit in this Chirch, to bee takyn out of his croft callyd *Windets* yerly for euer.

Maldon.

Kimbaine, King
of Britaine.

Camd. in Essex.

Speed Hist.

Flores Histor.

Stow Annal.

Kimb, the son
of Theomantius
K. of Britaine.

In this towne stood the pallace royall of *Cunobeline* or *Kimbaine*, King of great Britaine, a Prince that spent his yonger yeares in the warres, vnder *Augustus Caesar*, of whom he receiued the order of Knighthood, by whom he was so fauoured, that by his alone request, the peace of this kingdome was continued, without the payment of Romane Tribute, who hauing for a long time enioyed peace, in the vniuersall peace of the world, (for in the xiiii. yeare of his raigne, the God of peace our Lord and Sauour Iesus Christ, was borne of the blessed Virgin.) He trained vp his people in a more ciuill and peaceable kinde of gouernement, then that to which they had beene formerly accustomed, and departed this world in peace, within this his Citie of *Maldon*, then the chamber of his kingdome; in the one and twentieth yeare of our redemption, when he had raigned thirty and five yeares, of whom thus writeth my Author *Io. Harding*, ca. xlv.

Kymbaine, so was his sonne and heyre,
Nourished at Rome, instructed with Cheualre,
That knyght was made wyth honor greate and fayer
By *Octavian*, reigning then enterly,
Emperor then of Romes great Monarchy,
In whose time was both peace and all concord
Through all the worlde, and borne was Christ our Lorde.

He was buried in this his chiefe citie, some say at *London*.

Hic

Hic iacet Henricus Coggeshale filius et heres Thome Coggeshale filij Thome Coggeshale Armigeri, qui obiit 9. Ian: 1427. cuius.

Richard Coggeshale.

*Quisquis eris qui transferis sta, perlege plora
Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, pro me precor ora.*

Orate pro anima Thome Darcy Ar. corporis Regum Edwardi quarti et Henrici sexti, et nuper unius Iusticiar. ad pacem in com. Essex, ac filij et heredis Roberti Darcy militis, nec non pro anima Margarete consortis sue unius filiarum et heredis Iohannis Harleton in com. Suffolk Ar. qui quidem Tho. obiit 25. Mens. Septemb. 1485.

Tho. Darcy and Margaret his wife.

Hic iacet Rogerus Darcy Ar. filius et heres Tho. Darcy Ar. pro corpore illustrissimi Principis Henrici septimi Regis Anglie, et Elizabetha uxor eius filia Henrici Wentworth militis qui obiit ultimo die Septemb. 1508.

Ro. Darcy and Elizabeth his wife.

Diuers other faire monuments (but shamefully defaced) are here erected to the memory of the *Darcies*, a numerous familie, and for antiquity and noblenesse of birth, of great respect in many places of this kingdome.

Sir Robert Darcy Knight, remembered in the former inscription, by his last will and testament, bequeathed his body to be buried in this Church; the substance whereof I haue read in an old Manuscript, as followeth.

In bib. Col.

Robert Darcy Knight, made his Testament, the 5 of October, Anno Domini, 1469. his body he willed to be buried in all Hallowes Church of Maldon, before the Altar, in the Isle, where his father lieth in a Tombe of marble. Also he willed l. markes to be disposed for two thousand masses for him to be said, within sixe weekes next after his deceyfe, iiii. d. foreuery masse; and that they be charged for to prey for his soule, his wifs soul, his fathers and his mothers, and for all his sisters soules; and for all their husbands soules, and for all the soules that he is bound to prey for. Of which said l. markes, hee willed to haue somewhat euery Prist that dwelled in Penbroke hall in Cambridge. Also he willed that euery Fryer that was a Prist in Colchester, haue xx. d. and euery little Fryer vi. d. to say three dirgees, considering that he was a brother of that Order. And the house of Chennesford xl. s. the house of Clare xx. s. and each yong Frier vi. d. considering that hee was a brother of their Order. And he made his Executors, Elizabeth his wife, Io. Clopton Esquire, Nicolas Saxton, and Richard Astley, Clerkes. And the superuisors of this his Testament, my Lord of Essex, my Lord Dinham, Thomas Mountgomery, and Thomas Tirrill Knights; lowly beseeching the said Lord of Essex, the Lord Dinham, Sir Thomas Mountgomery, and Sir Thomas Tirrill, to helpe his sonne Thomas and all his children. Also hee willed that my Lord of Essex, and the Lord Dinham, should each of them haue a But of Malmesey, and that Sir Thomas Mountgomery, and Sir Thomas Tirrill should each of them haue a pipe of red wine. Also he willed that his brother John Clopton, one of his Executors, should haue for his labour xx. l. Also he willed mistresse Anne Darcy his brothers wife, to haue xx. markes. Yeuen at Danbury the day and yeare aboue said. This his will was proued, *quarto die mensis Maij, coram reuerendo in Christo Patre Domino Thoma Episcopo London; infra mauerium suum de Wekeham, Anno Domini 1470.*

Sir Robert Darcies Wili. Ex Regist. Episcopi Lond. Tho. Kemp.

King a
Butcher.

One King a Butcher, with his two wiues, *Alice* and *Anne*, lie here interred vnder a goodly marble, richly inlayd with brasse, his *Axe* for his Armes, with this Epitaph, who died 1415:

*Subiacet hic pictus, diues, durus, nece victus,
Nomine Rex dictus, non re, sed homo modo fictus.
De Maldon Carnifex, at Rex vir vocitatus,
Nostre fraternitatis pater et peramatus.
Mundi mense pleno Iannarii die noueno
C. quater, mille, ter et v. tunc Rex ruit ille:
Sponse que fantur Alys, Ann secum tumultantur.
Quibus solamen precor precamur & Amen.*

Rich. Wood and
Ioane his wife.

*Augusti vndera sumpta bis in hac requieuit
Petra Richardus Wood coniuge cumque Iohanna.
Quorum sunt nati quinque, nate quoque sene,
Iesu cunctorum miserator sis precor horum.*

Farwel you world, I tak leue for euer
I am cityd to appere I not where
Yen al yis world yis tym had I-leuer,
A litl spase to mak a sith for fere
Of my trespace, broken is for sorrow
Myn hart, now be that sal not be to morrow.

Farwell frendys, ye tide bidyth no man;
I am tak fro hens, and so sal ye:
But to what passage tel you I ne can,
Ye yat be liuyng may prey wel ye be,
Nakyd I go, nakyd hider we cam
Prey ye for me, *Requiem eternam.*

Tho. Drakes and
Elis. his wife.

*Orate pro animabus Tho. Drakes et Elisabethe uxoris eius quondam filia
Iohannis Heydon Ar. et Alicie uxoris eius filie et vnius heredum Roberti
Swynborne militis qui . . . ob. 26. Iunii 1464.*

Ric. Lion and
Katherine his
wife.

*Orate pro animabus Richardi Lyon Shereman Fundatoris huius capelle et
Katherine uxoris eius*

*Quisquis ades, qui morte cades, sta, respice, plora,
Sum quod eris, modicum cineris, prome precor ora.*

Foundation of
the white
Friers.

Here in this towne sometime stood a religious house of Carmelites or white Friers, founded by *Richard de Grauesend*, Bishop of London, and one *Richard Iselham* a Priest, about the yeare 1292. valued at the suppression at twentie sixe pounds, eight shillings: a poore Foundation for so great a Prelate, hauing the assistance and charitable contribution of another Priest.

Tho. Maldon.

This little couent was honoured with diuers great schollers, which I finde to haue beene therein buried: and first *Thomas Maldon*, so called of this towne, the place of his birth, brought vp of a boy in this house of the Carme-

Carmelites; from whence hee went to Cambridge, when hee attained to ripeness of yeares, where he profited exceedingly in all kindes of learning; in so much that he was chosen to be the chiefe master or professor of Diuinity in that Vniuersity; he was, saith *Pits, de illustribus Anglie scriptoribus*, from whom *Bale* doth not much dissent, *subtilis disputator, elegans cōcionator, in omni concertatione scholastica promptus et expeditus, in dubiis explicandis clarus et dilucidus, in decernendis et diffiniendis rebus arduis constans et solidus.*

He was called from Cambridge to take vpon him the gouernement of this Priorie; in which office he ended his daies, in the yeare 1404. and was interred in the Church of his Couent; vpon whose Tombe this Epitaph was engrauen, as I haue it in a Manuscript.

*Carmeli Thomas decus hic iacet Ordinis almus
Presul, cui virtus tot bona iuncta dedit,
Ingenium, Formam, mores, linguamque disertam,
Post mortem et vitam: que manet vsque piis,
Obiit Anno Domini M. ccciiii.*

Bale de Carmelitis. Mss.

Robert of Colchester a Carme and a good scholler, was likewise here interred, with this Epitaph or inscription vpon his grauestone.

Robert Colchester.

Orate pro anima Roberti de Colchester Fratris de monte Carmeli literatissimi, piissimique, ac quondam prioris huius Cenobii, Qui obiit in vigiliis S. Agathe virginis, Anno Domini M. cccc. lxxv.

An Epitaph to the memory of Frier *Williams Horkisle* here inhumed.

*Carmelita pius iacet hic pro parte Wilhelmus,
Pars erat ad superos Horkisle postea tutus.
obiit Anno Dom. 1473.*

William Horkesley.

Hic iacet Magister Frater Richardus Aeton sacre pagine professor, huiusque conuentus carmelitarum peruigil ac versutus quondam Gubernator. Qui ex hac luce migravit Anno Dom. M. cccc. xlvi. cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

Richard Aeton.

Here sometime likewise one Frier *Tho. Hatfield* was remembred with this Epitaph.

Tho. Hatfield.

*In campo mortis Frater celeberrimus Hatfelde
Conditur, eximium continet urna virum:
Dogmate precipuus, nullique secundus amore,
Claruit ingenio, moribus, ore, stilo.*

The Monument of another, namelesse, Carmelite was thus inscribed.

*Miseri beatus portus hic est corporis,
Qui sim viator, queris: ipse nescio.
Qui sis futurus, tu tamen per me scies.
Ego inque puluis, umbra et umbre somnium.
Veni, abij: sic vos venistis, abibitis omnes.*

Colchester.

Colchester.

Hen. Bedford
and Alice his
wife.
Geo. Willoughby
and Anastacia
his wife.
Rob. Rockwood.

Here lieth *Henry Bedford* and *Alis* his wyf. Whych *Alis* died the 10. of August, 1592. they had xi sonnes and 6 daughters.

Here lyeth *Georg Willoughby*, and *Anastacia* his wyf, whych *Georg* dyed 28 of May 1533.

Here lyeth *Robart Rockwood*, and *Agnes* his wyf, which *Robart* dyed 1497.

Within this Citie and the suburbes are contained ten Parish Churches; in all which I could collect no more Inscriptions of any antiquitie, saue these in *Saint Gyles* Church. But howsoeuer her Churches at this day be no wayes beautified with the ancient funerall Trophies of any illustrious personages; yet her inhabitants may bragge of the buriall of *Coill*, that braue Britith Prince, who built this their Towne of Colchester, about one hundred twenty and foure yeares after the birth of our Sauour Christ. Wherein his sonne *Lucius*, *Helena*, and *Constantine*, the first Christian King, Emperesse, and Emperour in the world, were borne: which made *Necham* (saith *Speed*) for *Constantine* to sing as he did.

Speed in Essex.

From Colchester there rose a Starre,
The Rayes whereof gaue glorious light
Throughout the world, in climates farre;
Great *Constantine* Romes Emperour bright.

This *Coilus* was brought vp euen from his youth in Rome, and therefore fauouring the Romanes, payed them his tribute. He raigned fifty five yeares, saith *Stow*. *Harding* saith but cleuen. In whose commendations will it please you heare himselfe speake.

Stow Annal.

Harding ca. 59.

Coell ruled the Realme in Lawe and peacefull well
That for his wyt and vertuosite
Able he was as Chronycles could fele,
To haue ruled all the Emperalyte
For ryght wesnesse, manhode, and moralyte,
A doughter had he, and none other heyre,
Elyne that hyght, farre passing good and fayre.
Buryed at Care colune he was his owne cytee
Greatly commended, well famed, and laudifec,
Both on this syde and beyond the See
Eleuen yere regnyd in great dignitee.

Another of him (more ancient) thus.

Rob. Glocest.

Coel was a noble man, and much power hadde an honde
Etle he was of Colchestre, here in his londe,
And aftur his name Colchestre is cluped as iche vnderstond.
Our Lord amongs othur things hym send a faire sonde,
That he gat a fair doughter at Colchestre in this londe
Seynt Helyne was cluped hee is, the holy croys hee sonde
Constance for her heritage this mayde to wybe nom
And nam wyth hur al this londe, and the kyngdom

And

And let hym crowne to kyng, that goodde knyght was and fyn
And on hys begat one Sone, men cluped Constantyn.

Without the walls of this Towne, stood a large and stately Monastery, which *Eudo* Sewar to king *Henry* the first, founded and consecrated to the honour of Christ and Saint *Iohn Baptist*, wherein he placed blacke Monkes. The Ancestors of the right honourable Sir *Edward Sackvile*, knight of the Bath, and Earle of Dorset, were great benefactors, or rather cofounders of this religious structure. For in the booke of the Abbey of Colchester I haue read, that *Jordanus de Saukevil miles et Baro de Bergholt Saukevil, filius & heres Roberti Saukevil, superstes tempore Stephani Regis, & Henrici secun- di confirmavit Ecclesie Sancti Iohannis de Colecestria in perpetuam Eleemo- sinam, manerium de Wicham (or Witham) quod pater suus Robertus eidem Ecclesie donauerat.*

The foundati-
on of S. Iohns.

In bib. Cott.
Jordan and Ro-
bert Sackvile.

The foresaid *Eudo* founded likewise in this Towne an Hospitall for peo- ple infected with the contagious diseale of Leprosie, which he dedicated to Saint *Mary Magdalen*.

Foundation of
the Hospitall
for Lepers.

Here was another religious house wherein were placed brethren of the holy Crosse, but by whom founded I cannot finde. Valued at the suppress- ion to 7. l. 7. s. 8. d. per annum.

Foundation of
the Friery of
the holy Crosse

Robert Lord Fitzwater in the yeare 1309. founded here an Abbey for Friers *Minors*, into whose order and House he entred himselfe in the yeare 1325. and then and there tooke vpon him the habite of a religious Votary, wherein he spent the rest of his dayes, *Ann. M. ccc. ix.* (saith the booke of *Dunmow*) *Robertus filius Walteri custos de Essex fundamentum posuit Ecclesie Fratrum Minorum de Colcestria.* And in the Catalogue of such Emperours, Kings, Princes, and other potent personages, which from the beginning haue entred into this religious order. This *Robert* is reckoned for one. These are the words.

Foundation of
the Minories.

In bib. Cott.

Frater Dominus Robertus Fitzwater Baro fundator Conuentus Colce- strie intravit ibidem ordinem. Ann. Domini Milleesimo tricentesimo vicesimo quinto.

Miss. in bib. Cott.

This house was valued at the suppression at 113. l. 12. s. 8. d. of yearly reuenues.

Earles Colne.

So called of the Sepulture of the Earles of Oxford, which deriue their descent (saith *Camden*) from the Earles of Guines in France, and haue the surname of *Vere* from *Vere* a Towne in Zeland. In this parish Church are two Monuments of this familie of the *Veres*, the one lieth crosse-legged, with a Sarafins head vpon his tombe, which Sarasin (say the Inhabitants) this Earle slew in the holy Land. The other of them with his wife, lieth entombed; at her feet is the Talbot, at his feet the Boare: they are both shamefully defaced. They were remooued out of the Priory neare adioi- ning at the suppression, as I was told.

Camd. in Ox-
ford.

This Priorie was first founded by *Aubrey de Vere* soone after the Con- quest, which he dedicated to the honour of God and Saint *Andrew*; and

The founda-
tion of Colne
Priorie.

In Bib. Cott.

placed therein black Monks, translated from Abingdon, to which Abbey he made this Priory to be subiect vpon this occasion, as I haue it out of the booke of Abingdon.

Godfrey de Vere the sonne and heire of the foresaid *Aubrey* by *Beatrice* his wife, dying in his fathers life time, was buried in the Monastery of Abingdon, to which he had beene a benefactor, whereupon, saith the Story, *Aubrey* his father and *Beatrice* his mother were determined to choose Abingdon for their buriall place, in respect of the tender affection they bore to their child. But their Lands lying here in Essex farre off, they procured a Grant from King *Henry* the first to build a religious House at Colne in Essex, for their soules health, their Sonnes, and others, as also for their Sepultures; *et hanc domum Sancto Andree Apostolo dedicatam, subiectam et coherentem Ecclesie Abingdonensi faciebant.* Not long after the finishing of this worke, and a little before his death, *Aubrey* the Founder tooke vpon him the habite of Religion in this his owne house, wherein hee died, and was here buried by a younger sonne of his, named *William*, in whose remembrance this Epitaph was engrauen vpon their Monument.

Aubrey de Vere
and William his
sonne.

*Cedunt a vita votis animisque cupita,
Barbarus, et Scita, Gentilis, et Israelita:
Has pariter metas habet omnis sexus et etas,
En puer, en senior, Pater alter, filius alter,
Legem, fortunam, terram venere sub unam
Non iuveni totie quas epotavit Athene
Non vetulo vote vires velopes valere.
Sed valere fides, et predia qua memoramus.
Vt valeant, valeant per secula cuncta precamus.*

Mss. in bib. Cot.

For the said *Aubrey de Vere* and *Beatrice* his wife, I found this Inscription to be engrauen vpon their Monument, in the booke of Colne Priory.

Here lyeth *Aulbery de Veer*, the first Erle of Guisnes, the sonne of *Alphonsus de Veer*, the whyche *Aulbery* was the fownder of this place, and *Bettrys* hys wyf syster of kyng *Wylliam* the Conquerour.

This Priorie was valued at the fatall ouerthrow of such like buildings to be yearely worth 175. l. 14. s. 8. d. ob. The house is standing at this day, conuerted into a priuate dwelling place, as also the old Chappell to it, wherein are diuers Monuments, vnder which lie buried many of this thrice honourable Familie of the *Veres*, but they are all gone to decay, and their Inscriptions by time and stealth quite taken away. Vpon one Tombe of Alabaster which is thought to bee the ancientest, is the pourtraiture of a man lying in his armour, crosse-legged, but what was carued at his feet cannot be discerned. Vpon another, is one lying armed with the blew Bore vnder his head, which was also crosse-legged, as I was informed; but now is nothing remaining from the middle downward. A third of wood armed crosse-legged, on his Target the Armes of the house of Oxford; and there lieth by him a woman made of wood, which is thought to haue beene his Lady, and Countesse. Here are two more likewise in wood armed, and crosse-legged, the one hath an Hound or Talbot vnder his feet: the cote
Armour

Armour of the other is quite broken away with his Target. Here is one in Alabaster not crosse-legged, the Garter about one of his legges; what is vnder his feet cannot be discerned. A woman pourtrayed in Alabaster with a Falcon vnder her feet, and a little Monument of Alabaster, vpon which is the image of one in a Gowne, with a purse hanging at his girdle: hee is in length about foure foot. But I will shew the Reader the names of such Earles and others of this house which by supposition and certainty are said to haue beene heere interred; which may giue some light to the further knowledge of these, in this manner intombed.

Aubrey de Vere the sonne of *Aubrey*, Chamberlaine vnder King *Henry* the first, or *Camerarius Anglie*, as I finde it in old Cartularies, hauing lost this his Office of great Chamberlaine, and other dignities, in the turmoiles betweene King *Stephen* and *Maude* the Empresse, was by the said Empresse and *Henry* the second (as you may haue it more fully in *Vincent's* discouery of errours) restored to all his former honours, and withall created Earle of Oxford. He died in the yeare 1194. the sixth of king *Richard* the first, and was here buried by his father. His wife *Agnes* or *Adeliza* lieth buried by him, who was the daughter of *Henry* of Essex, Baron of *Raleigh*, the Kings Constable.

Aubrey de Vere
the first Earle
of Oxford,
surnamed the
grimme.

Lib. Abb. de
Colne.

Such was the Epitaph or inscription vpon his Tombe, as it is in the book of Colne Priory.

Aubrey de Vere
the second
Earle of Ox-
ford.

Hic iacet Albericus de Vere, filius Alberici de Veer, Comes de Guisney & primus Comes Oxonie magnus Camerarius Anglie qui propter summam audaciam, & effrenatam prauitatem Grymme Aubrey vocabatur, obiit 26. die Decembris, anno Christi, 1194. Richardi I. sexto.

Aubrey de Vere, the sonne of the foresaid *Aubrey*, succeeded his father in all his dignities; I finde little written of him in our Histories, saue that out of his Christian pietie he did confirme the gift of *septem librat. terre* which *Aubrey* his father gaue to the Chanons of *Saint Osith* here in Essex, adding thereto something of his owne. He dyed in the yeare of our Lord, 1214. and sleepeth now in the same Bed, with three other *Aubreyes* his Ancestors. To whom this Epitaph vpon *Conrad* the Emperour at *Spires* in Germany may be fitly applied.

Filius hic, Pater hic, Auus hic, Proauus iacet istic.

The great Belsire, the Grandfire, Sire, and Sonne
Lie here interred vnder this Grauestone.

Hugh de Vere the sonne of *Robert* the first of that Christian name, Earle of Oxford, and Lord great Chamberlaine of England, was here entombed with his Ancestors, who died in the yeare 1263. He had the title of Lord *Bolebeck*, which came by his mother *Isabell de Bolebeck*, daughter and heire of *Hugh de Bolebeck*, a Baron, who was Lord of *Bolebeck* Castle in *Whitechurch* within *Buckinghamshire*, and of *Swaffam Bolebeck* in *Cambridgeshire*. Hee had to wife *Hawisia* the daughter of *Saier de Quincy*, Earle of *Winchester*, as appears by this Inscription sometime insculpt vpon their Tombe.

Hugh de Vere
Earle of Ox-
ford.

Hic iacent Hugo de Veer eius nominis primus: Comes Oxonie quartus, magnus Camerarius Anglie, filius & heres Roberti Comitis, & Hawisua

uxor eius, filia Saeri de Quincy comitis Wintonie, qui quidem Hugo obiit 1263. Quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

Robert de Vere
Earle of Ox-
ford.

Robert de Vere, the sonne of Hugh aforesaid, Earle of Oxford, who enioyed his fathers inheritances and honours the space of thirtie and two yeares, lieth here entombed with his ancestours: who died in the yeare 1295. Alice his wife, the daughter and heire of Gilbert Lord Samford, Lord of Hormead in Hertfordshire was interred by him, who died at Caufeld house neare Dunmow, the ninth day of September, 1312.

Robert de Vere
the sonne of
Robert Earle of
Oxford.

Here lieth buried the body of Robert de Vere, sonne and successour to the foresaid Robert, whose gouernment both in peace and warre was so prudent, his hospitalitie and other workes of charitie so wisely abundant; and his Temperance with a religious zeale so admirablie conioyned, that he was of all surnamed the good Earle of Oxford; and the vulgar esteemed him as a Saint. He died the 19. of Aprill, 1331.

Robert de Vere
Earle of Ox-
ford, and Duke
of Ireland.

Here lyeth entombed Robert de Vere, Richard the seconds Mignion; who to adde to his honours created him Marquesse of Dublin, a title not knowne before that time in England, and in the yeare following Duke of Ireland, with commission to execute most inseparable prerogatiues royall. These Stiles were of too high a nature, and therefore infinitely subiected to enuy. Whereupon, like a second Gaueston, he was hated of the Nobilitie; especially for that he was a man *nec prudentia, cateris proceribus, nec armis valentior*, as Walsingham saith, 9. R. 2. But it was not long before he was banished England by the Barons, for abusing the Kings care to the hurt of the State. He had to wife a young, faire, and noble Lady, and the Kings neare kinswoman (for she was grandchilde to King Edward by his daughter Isabell) he put her away, and tooke one of Queene Annes women, a Bohemian of base birth, *Sellarij filia*, saith Walsingham, a Sadlers daughter, some say a Ioyners, an act full of wickednesse and indignitie. Yet this intollerable villanie offered to the bloud royall, King Richard did not encounter, neither had the power, some say, who deemed that by witchcrafts and forceries (practised vpon him by one of the Dukes followers) his iudgement was so seduced and captiuated, that he could not see what was honest or fit to doe. But where Princes are wilfull or slothfull, and their Fauorites flatterers or time-seruers, there needs no other enchantments to infatuate, yea and ruinate the greatest Monarch. Vpon his banishment he went into France, where he liued about fise yeares, and there being a hunting, he was slaine by a wilde Boare, in the yeare 1392. King Richard hearing thereof, out of his loue, caused his body to be brought into England, and to be apparelled in Princely ornaments and robes, and put about his neck a chaine of gold, and Rings vpon his fingers, and so was buried in this Priory; the King being there present, and wearing blackes.

Speed in vita
R. 2.

Aubrey de Vere
Earle of Ox-
ford.

After the death of Robert Duke of Ireland, who died without issue, his Nephew Aubrey de Vere succeeded him in the Earledome of Oxford; he enioyed his honours not passing eight yeares, but dyed *die Veneris in festo Sancti Georgij, Ann. primo Hen. quarti, 1400.* and lieth here entombed with his worthie Ancestors.

John de Vere
Earle of Ox-
ford.

Here lieth buried in this Priorie John de Vere, the third of that Christian name, and the thirteenth Earle of Oxford, Lord Bolebecke, Samford, and Scales,

Scales, great Chamberlaine, and Lord high Admirall of England. Who died the fourth of *Henry* the eight, 1512. hauing beene Earle of Oxford full fifty yeares; a long time to tuggle out, in the troublesome raignes of so many kings, especially for men of eminent places and high spirits, euer apt to take any occasion to shew their manly prowesse: which fire of honour flamed in this Earles breast, at Barnet field, where (in a mist) the great Earle of Warwicks men, not able to distinguish betwixt the Sun with streames vpon King *Edwards* liuery, and the Starre with streames on this Earles liuery, shot at this Earles followers; and by that misprision the battell was lost. After which he fled into Cornwall, and seized vpon Saint *Michaels* Mount. But *Edward* the fourth got him in his power, and committed him prisoner to the Castle of Hames beyond the Seas, where he remained for the space of twelue yeares, vntill the first of King *Henry* the seuenth, with whom he came into England, and by whom he was made Captaine of the Archers at Bosworth-field, where after a short resistance hee discomfited the Foreward of King *Richard*, whereof a great number were slaine in the chase, and no small number fell vnder the victors sword. This Earle gaue a great contribution to the finishing of Saint *Maries* Church in Cambridge; His hospitalitie, and the great port he carried here in his country, may be gathered out of a discourse, in that exquisite History of *Henry* the seuenth, penned by that learned and iudicious Statesman, Sir *Francis Bacon*, Viscount Saint *Alban*, lately deceased.

The last Earle that I finde to be here entombed of ancient times, is *John de Vere*, the fourth of that christian name, Earle of Oxford, Lord Bulbeck Samford and Scales, Lord great Chamberlaine of England, and Knight of the Garter; he was commonly called little *John* of Campes, Castle Campes, in Cambridgeshire, being the ancient seate of the *Veres*, where this Earle vsed much to reside; He married *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolk, and died without issue the 14 of Iuly, 1526.

Jo. de Vere
E. of Oxford.

I finde in a booke of *Dunmow*, in *bib. Cot.* that *Maud*, the wife of *John de Vere* the seuenth Earle of Oxford, lyeth here intombed: shee was the daughter of *Bartholomew*, Lord Badelismere, Baron of Leedes in Kent; and one of the heires of *Giles* Lord Badelismere her brother. She was first married to *Robert*, sonne of *Robert Fitz-Paine*. She outliued her later husband some few yeares, and died the 24. of May, 1365.

Maud, Countesse of Oxford

... Coggeshall.

..... Coggeshale mil. M. ccc.

For which of the name, this broken inscription should be engrauen, I cannot learne; but I finde that these *Coggeshals* in foregoing ages, were Gentlemen of exemplarie regard and knightly degree, whose ancient habitation was in this Towne; one of which familie was knighted by King *Edward* the third, the same day that hee created *Edward* his eldest sonne Earle of Chester, and Duke of Cornwall, Anno 1336.

Hic iacet Thomas Paycocke quondam Carnifex de Coggeshal qui obiit 21 May, 1461. et Christiana uxor eius, quorum animabus.

Tho. Paycock
Butcher, and
Christian his
wife.

Ggg 3

Prey

Robert Paycock,
Elif. and Ioan
his wiues.
Tho. Paycock,
Marg and Anne
his wiues.
Iohn Paycock
and Ioan his
wife.
Io Kebull, Isabel
and Ioan his
wiues.

Prey for the sowl of Robert Paycock of Coggeshale cloth-maker, for Elizabeth and Ioan his wyfs, who died 21. Octob. 1520. on whos soul.

Here lyeth Thomas Paycock cloth-worker, Margaret and Ann his wyfs: which Tho. died the 4. of September, 1518.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Paycock et Iohanne uxoris eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit 2 Aprilis 1533. The Creede in Latine is all curiously inlaid with brasse, round about the Tombestone, *Credo in Deum patrem, &c.*

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Kebul et Isabelle et Iohanne ux. eius Quorum, &c.

About the verge of the stone in brasse, a Pater noster inlaid. Pater Noster qui es in celis sanctificetur nomen tuum, and so to the end of the praier.

Vpon the middest of the marble this Aue Maria.

Aue Maria, gratia plena; Dominus tecum: Benedicta tu: in mulieribus; et benedictus sit fructus ventris tui. Iesus Amen.

I haue not seene such rich monuments, for so meane persons.

Orate pro anima Gulielmi Goldwyre, et Isabelle et Christiane uxorum, qui quidem Gulielmus obiit 1514.

Will. Goldwyre,
Isabel and
Christian his
wife.

Mary Moder mayden clere

Prey for me William Goldwyre.

And for me Isabel his wyf.

Lady for thy loyes fyf.

Hav mercy on Christian his second wyf,

Swete Iesu for thy wondrous fyf.

Foundation of
Coggeshall
Abbey.
Mss. in bib. Cott

Here in this towne of Cogshal was sometime an Abbey built, and endowed by King Stephen, and Maud his Queene, in the yeare 1140. the first of his raigne, according to the booke of Saint Austins in Canterbury, *Anno M. c. xl. facta est Abbathia de Cogeshal a Rege Stephano et Matilde Regina, qui primo fundauerunt Abbathiam de Furnesse, Abbathiam de Longleyrs, et postea Abbathiam de Feuerham, &c.* this house was dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary, wherein were placed white Monkes Cluniackes; the reuenues of which were valued to be yearely worth 298. l. 8. s. it was surrendered the 18. of March, 29. Hen. 8.

Adioyning to the Rode called Coccill-way, which to this towne lea-
deth, was lately found an arched Vault of bricke, and therein a burning
lampe of glasse couered with a Romane Tyle some 14 inches square, and
one Vrne with ashes and bones, besides two sacrificing dishes of smooth
and polished red earth, hauing the bottome of one of them with faire Ro-
mane letters inscribed, COCCILLI.M. I may probably coniecture
this to haue beene the sepulchral monument of the Lord of this towne,
who liued about the time of Antoninus Pius, (as by the coyne there like-
wise found appeareth) the affinitie betweene his and the now townes name
being almost one and the same. These remaine in the custody of that iudi-
cious great Statesman Sir Richard Weston Knight, Baron Weston of Nea-
land, Lord Treasurer of England, and of the most honourable Order of
the Garter companion. Who for his approued vertues and industrie, both
vnder

vnder father and sonne, doth to the publique good fully answere the place and dignity.

Before these times, in a place called Westfield, three quarters of a mile distant from this towne, and belonging to the Abbey there, was found by touching of a plough, a great brasen pot: The ploughmen supposing to haue beene hid treasure, sent for the Abbot of Cogeshall to see the taking vp of it; and he going thither, met with Sir *Clement Harleston*, and desired him also to accompany him thither. The mouth of the pot was closed with a white substance, like past or clay, as hard as burned bricke: when that by force was remoued, there was found within it another pot, but that was of earth; that being opened, there was found in it a lesser pot of earth, of the quantity of a gallon, couered with a matter like Veluet, and fastened at the mouth with a silke lace, in it they found some whole bones, and many pieces of small bones wrapped vp in fine silke, of fresh colour, which the Abbot tooke for the reliques of some Saints, and laid vp in his Vestuary.

Camd. in Essex

Bocking Dorewards.

So denominated of the *Dorewardes* sometimes Lords of this towne, and Patrons of this fat Parsonage, which is xxxv. l. x. s. in the Kings bookes, as I am perswaded by relation, and these Inscriptions vpon ancient Tombes.

Hic iacet Iohannes Doreward Armig. filius Wilhelmi Doreward mil. . . . qui obiit 1420. et Isabella vxor eius:

Io. Doreward and Isab. his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Doreward Armiger qui obiit xxx. die Ianuar. Anno Dom. Mil. cccc. lxxv. et Blancha vxor eius que obiit . . . die mens. . . . An Dom. Mil. cccc. lxx. quorum animabus propitiatur deus. Amen.

Clauiger Ethereus nobis sis Ianitor almus.

Haulsteed.

The Lordship of Stansteed within this Parish, was the ancient inheritance of the noble family of the *Bourchiers*, in which they had a mansion house; many of which surname, lie here entombed; to continue whose remembrance in the south side of the Quire is a Chappell, which to this day is called Bowsers Chappell, wherein they lie interred; the inscriptions which were vpon their monuments, are quite gone, this one following excepted.

Hic iacet Bartholomeus quondam Dominus de Bourgchier, qui obiit viii. die mens. Maii Anno Dom. M. cccc. ix. et Margereta Sutton ac Idonea Louey vxores eius. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Bartholomeus Lord Bourchier, Marg. and Idonea his wiues. Rob. Bourchier Lo Chancelor. Camd. in Essex

Vnder another of these monuments, lieth the body of *Robert Bourchier*, Lord Chancelor of England, in the fourteenth yeare of King *Edward* the third, from whom (saith the light of great Britaine, *Clarentieux*) sprang a most honourable progenie of Earles, and Barons of that name.

Here stands a monument, vnder which one of the right honourable familie of the *Veres* lieth interred, it is much defaced *Georgio Vere filio Georgii Vere militis 1498.*

George Vere.

Higb

High Esterne.

Agnes Lady
Gate.

Here lyeth Dame *Agnes Gate*, the wyf of Sir *Geffrey Gate* knight, the which Sir *Geffrey* was six yeares Captane of the Isle of *Wyght*, and after, Marshal of *Caleys*, and there kept with the *Pykards* worschipul warrys, and euyr entendyd as a good Knyght, to please the Kyng in the partyes of *Normandy* wyth al his myght: which *Agnes* dyed the ix. of Decembyr. M. cccc. lxxxvii. on whos soul Iesu haue mercy, Amen.

Prey for the sowl al ye that liue in sight,
Of Sir *Geffrey Gate*, the curtesse knight,
Whos wyff is beryed here by Goddys might.
He bowght the Manor of *Garnets* by right
Of *Koppeden* gentylman, so he behight
Of this Witneses his wyff and Executors.

This yer delihowrs.

xxii. Ian. M. cccc. lxxxvii.

Pater de celis Deus miserere nobis :

Fili redemptor mundi Deus miserere nobis.

Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miserere nobis.

This Manour of *Garnets* here mentioned, and all his other inheritance (as I haue it by relation from the Inhabitants) about fourescore yeares after the death of this Sir *Geffray*, was forfeited to the Crowne, by the at- taindour of Sir *Iohn Gate* Knight, beheaded on the Tower hill, with *Iohn Dudley* Duke of Northumberland, and Sir *Thomas Palmer* Knight, for that they had endeouored to haue made Lady *Iane*, (the daughter of *Henry Grey*, Duke of Suffolke, by *Frances* his wife, who was the daughter of *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolke, by *Mary* his wife, second sister to King *Henry* the eight, and the wife of *Guilford Dudley*, the fourth sonne of the said Duke of Northumberland) Queene of England, the xxii. of August, M. ccccc. 53. the first of Queene *Mary*.

Barmiston.

Peter Wood.

Of your cherite prey for the sowl of *Peter Wood*,
Who died the thirtyth dey of May,
Vnto hym that was crucified on the rood,
To send hym ioyes for ay.

Castle Heningham.

Io. Vere Earle
of Oxford.

Here lieth interred vnder a Tombe of marble and Tuch now ruinous, *Iohn de Vere* the fift of that Christian name, Earle of Oxford, Lord Bulbeck, Samford and Scales, and great Chamberlaine of England. Vpon which monument I finde nothing engrauen, but the names of his children which he had by his wife *Elizabeth*, daughter & heire of *Edward Trussell* of

of Staffordshire knight Banneret. Which were three sonnes and three daughters, namely, *John de Vere*, the sixth of that Christian name, Earle of Oxford; *Aubrey de Vere* second sonne; *Geffrey Vere* the third sonne (Father of *John Vere* of Kirbey Hall, of Sir *Francis Vere* knight, the great Leader in the Lowcountries, and of that renowned Souldier, Sir *Horatio Vere* knight, Lord Baron of Tilbery in this County) *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas* Lord *Darcy* of Chich: *Anne* wife to *Edmund* Lord *Sheffield*, and *Francis*, married to *Henry Howard* Earle of Surrey. This Earle *John* was knight of the Garter, and Councillour of State to king *Henry* the eight. Who died here in his Castle at Heueningham the 19. of March, 1539.

Prey for the soul of *Dorethy Scroop*, dawghter of *Richard Scroop*, brother to the Lord *Scroop* of Bolton. . . . who 1491.

This *Dorothie* was sifter of *Elisabeth* (the widow of *William* Lord *Beaumont*, and daughter of *Richard Scroope* knight) the second wife of *John de Vere*, the third of that Christian name, Earle of Oxford.

In a parchment Roll without date, belonging to the Earle of Oxford, I find that one *Lucia* (belike some one of that right honourable house) founded a Priory in this Parish for blacke veyled Nunnes. Which she dedicated to the holy Grosse, and the blessed Virgine *Mary*. Of which religious foundation she her selfe was the first Prioress: whose death was wondrously lamented by *Agnes*, who did next succeed her in that office, and the rest of the Couent: who desire the prayers and suffrages of all the religious houses in England, for her soules health. The forme whereof to transcribe, cannot seeme much impertinent to the subiect I haue in hand, nor tedious to the iudicious Reader.

Anima domine Lucie, prime & Fundatricis Ecclesie Sancte Crucis et Sancte Marie de Heningham, et anime Ricardi et Sare, Galfridi et Dametre, et Helene, et anime omnium defunctorum per misericordiam Dei requiescant in pace. Amen.

Vniuersis sancte Matris Ecclesie filiis ad quos presens scriptum peruenerit: Agnes Ecclesie sancte crucis, & Sancte Marie de Henigeham humilis Ministra; eiusdemque loci conuentus eternam in Domino salutem. Post imbres lacrimarum, et fletuum innundacionem quam in transitu karissime Matris nostre venerande Lucie prime Priorisse ac fundatricis Domus nostre fudimus: que vocante Domino tertio Idus Iulij, viam vniuerse carnis ingressa, terre debitum humani generis persoluit: manum misimus ad calamum vniuersitati vestre scripto denunciante calamitatem quam patimur: subtracta enim tam felici matre, in hac valle miserie simul & cor nostrum dereliquit nos. Nec mirum, cum eadem tot virtutum polleret moribus; tantis gratiarum rutilaret honoribus; tot meritorum fragaret odoribus: ut merito illi congruat hoc nomen Lucia, quod est lucis scientia. Recte ideo Lucia dicta, quia nomen beate virginis Lucie sortita, illius pro viribus imitabatur exempla. Illa meritis & precibus fluxum sanguinis in Matre deleuit. Ista in se omnis motus concupiscentie carnalis restringens, fluxum in alius incontinentie & contaminationis per ariditatem sancte conuersationis & sobrie vite radicatus extirpauit. Illa sponso suo carnalem copulam nutu diuino subtraxit. Ista ut nouimus vinculo Matrimonij septies constricta, consortii virilis ignara; in-contaminata semper & illesa permansit, & ita de laqueo venantium temporaliter

In the Catalogue of honour. Brooke.

Dorothie Scroope.

The foundation of a Priory in Heueningham.

Lucie Lady Prioress of Heningham.

raliter est erepta. Et hoc fecit diuina prudentia, ut nullum preter eum admitteret amatorem. Ista etiam discreta fuit in silentio utilis in verbo, verecundia grauis, pudore venerabilis, singulis compassione proxima, pre cunctis contemplatione suspensa; sicque studuit bene agentibus esse per humilitatem socia ut per zelum iusticie delinquentium corrigeret errata. Vnde in titillatione carnis ex ea didicimus habere prudentiam, in aduersitate fortitudinem; in tribulatione patientiam, in desperatione solatium; in periculo refugium, in estu refrigerium, in asperitate lenitatem. Et fuit nobis ipsius exemplo lectio frequentior, oratio pinguior, & feruentior affectus. Quid multa, tanta effloruit in hac benignissima virgine, & pia matre nostra virtus abstinentie, tanta ieiuniorum & vigiliarum nec non & vestimentorum asperitate, disciplinarumque assiduitate corpus suum extenuauit ut fere simul cum Iob sanctissimo, pelli sue consumptis carnibus os suum adhereret. Et hec talis tantaque sublata est, et hec omnia simul. Migravit autem ad illum qui sibi fructuum decimas persolui voluit, qui etiam Decalogum constituit mandatorum. Misere mini igitur nostri, misere mini nostri saltem vos amici nostri; et vobis miseris compatiamini fluentes lacrimas per orationum suffragia desiccantes: quia pi-um est & saluberrimum pro defunctis exorare ut a peccatis soluantur. Subuenite igitur benigni Monachi, subuenite venerabiles Canonici, & vos sancte virgines, in conspectu Altissimi preces & hostias offerentes, ut ipsius pie miseretur qui abstergit omnem lacrimam ab oculis Sanctorum, quatenus que ei macule de terrenis contagijs adheserunt, remissionis eius remedio deleantur. Amen.

To this Supplication the religious of all houses answer in this forme.

Titulus Ecclesie Apostolorum Petri & Pauli & sancte Osihe Virginis & Matris de Chich. Anima Domine Lucie Priorisse de Hengeham et anime omnium fidelium defunctorum per Dei misericordiam requiescant in pace. Amen. Concedimus ei commune beneficium Ecclesie nostre. Orauimus pro vestris, orate pro nostris. Some againe do answer thus: Preter autem commune beneficium et orationes communes Ecclesie nostre, concedimus ei ab vnoquoque sacerdote vnam Missam, inferioris ordinis vnum Psalterium, et diem ipsius obitus in Martyriologio nostro annotari fecimus. All concluding euer with Orauimus pro vestris, orate pro nostris.

Vnder the picture of the Crucifix, the blessed Virgine, and vpon her portraiture drawne vpon her Tombe, these nicking, nice, allusive verses were cut and engrauen.

Vpon the
Crucifixe.

Cruce bona cruce d' } lignum super omnia l' }
Me tibi conf } signa } redimens a peste mal' } signa.

Vpon the ver-
gine Mary.

Stella Maris, candoris ebur speculum Paradysi.
Fons venie, vite ianua, Virgo vale.

Vpon the
image of Lucie.

Hec Virgo vite mitis super astra loc } atur.
Et sic Lucie lux sine fine d' }
Transyt ad superos venerabilis hec Moni } alis.
Vix succedit ei virtutum munere t }
Luci lucie prece lux mediante Marie }
Luceat eterna, quia floruit ut rosa verna.

Ad

Ad lucem Lucia venit sine fine man }
 Et sic quem coluit patrem videt omnipot } entem.
 Tres tibi gemm } ate } lucent Lucia cor }
 Insuper aur } } dic lector qua rati } one.
 Mater virgo t } amen } Martir fuit, ergo iuu } Amen.
 Cernat ad ex } } districti iudicis }
 Subueniant anime Lucie celica queque
 Ad quorum laudes dapsilis vna fuit.

Sible Heueningham.

In this Parish Church sometime stood a Tombe, arched ouer, and engrauen to the likenesse of Hawkes flying in a wood, which was raised to the remembrance of Sir *Iohn Hawke* knight, borne in this village, the sonne of *Gilbert Hawke* Tanner, bound an apprentice to a Tailor in the Citie of London; from whence he was prest in the seruice of King *Edward* the third, in the warres of France. Of whom for his admired valour, he was honoured with the order of knighthood; and in the like regard of his notable demerits, *Barnabie* the warlicke brother of *Galeasius*, Lord of Millaine (father to *Iohn* the first, Duke of Millaine) gaue him his daughter *Domnia* in marriage: by whom he had a sonne named *Iohn*, borne in Italie, made knight, and naturalized in the seuenth yeare of King *Hen.* the fourth; as I haue it out of a Manuscript in these words. *Iohannes filius Iohannis Hawke* Miles; natus in partibus Italie factus indigena Ann. viii. Hen. iij. mater eius nata in partibus transmarinis.

The Florentines in testimony of his surpassing valour, and singular faithfull seruice to their state, adorne him with the statue of a man of armes, and a sumptuous Monument, wherein his ashes remaine honoured at this present day. The Italian writers, both * Historians and * Poets, re found his worthie acts with full mouth. But for my part (to vse *M. Camdens* words) it may suffice to adde vnto the rest these foure verses of *Iulius Feroldus*.

Hawke Anglorum decus, et decus addite genti
 Italica, Italico presidiumque solo.
 Vt tumuli quondam Florentia, sic simulacri;
 Virtutem Iouius donat honore tuam.

The glorie prime of Englishmen, then of Italians bold,
 O *Hawke*, and to Italie a sure defensue hold:
 Thy vertue *Florence* honored sometime with costly Graue,
 And *Iouius* adorne the same now with a Statue braue.

He died an aged man, in the yeare of our redemption, 1394. and in the eighteenth of King *Richard* the second. His friends here in England, who erected for him the foresaid Monument in this Church (which were *Robert Rokeden* senior, *Robert Rokeden* iunior, and *Iohn Coe*) founded here also for him a Chantric, and another in the Priorie of *Heueningham* Castle,

Sir *I. Hawke*
 wood knight.

Stow Annal.

In bib Cot. &
 in Arch. Turris
 Lond. 1. Pars
 Pat. Ann. 8. H.
 4. m. 20.

* *Paul. Iouius*
 in Elog.

Camd. in Essex

Stow Annal.

to

to pray for his soule, and the soules of *John Oliuer*, and *Thomas Newenton* Esquires, his militarie companions.

Chesterford.

William Holden
and *Agnes* his
wife.

Here ly the bodyes of *William Holden*, and *Agnes* his wyf, whych *William* dyed. . . 1532. on whof sowlys and al Christian sowlys. . .

Here ly *William Holden* and *Katherin* his wyf. 1524.

This familie (as I was told) is now extinct, here is an old ruinous house still remaining, called *Holdens*.

Saffron Walden.

So called of the great plentie of Saffron growing in the fields round about the Towne, a commoditie brought into England in the time of King *Edward* the third. But I digresse, and am quite off my Subiect; being out of the Parish Church wherein Sir *Thomas Audley*, knight of the Garter, Baron *Audley* of this Towne, sometime Sergeant at Law, Attourney of the Duchie of Lancaster, and Lord Chancellour of England, lieth entombed; with this feelie Epitaph.

Tho. Lord
Audley.

The stroke of deaths ineuitable dart;
Hath now, alas, of life bereft the hart,
Of Sir *Thomas Audley*, of the Garter knight:
Late Chancellor of England vnder our Prince of might.
Henry the eight, worthie of high renowne,
And made by him Lord *Audley* of this Towne.

Obijt ultimo Aprilis, Ann. Dom. 1544. Henrici 36. Cancellarius sui 13. atatis 56.

Tho. Holden.

Haue mercy good Lord on the soul of *Thomas Holden*,
That hit may rest wyth God good neyghbor's say Amen.
He gave the new Organs wheron hys name is set;
For bycause only yee shold not hym forget;
In yowr good preyers: to God he took hys wey, (dey.
On thowland fyve hundryd and eleuin, in Nouemyr the fourth

Mathew West.
Priest Rector.

*Hic iacet hic stratus West Matheus tumulatus,
Qui fuit hic gratus vicarius ciueque natus.
M. Domini ter C. . . . terris sit remeatus
Huic existit propiciatus.*

Io. Nichols and
his foure wiues

Of yowr cherite prey for the soulys of *Ion Nichols*, *Alys*, *Ione*, *Alys*, and *Ione* his wyfs.

*Iohannes: Pater Noster miserere nobis.
Alisia: Fili redemptor mundi miserere nobis.
Ioanna: Spiritus sancte miserere nobis.*

Alisia

Alisa. Sancta Maria miserere nobis.

Ioanna. Sancta dei genetrix, virgo virginum, miserere nobis.

Here lieth interred vnder an ancient monument very ruinous, the body of one *Leche*, a great benefactor to this Church, as appeareth by this his broken Epitaph.

*Quo non est, nec erit, nec clarior extitit ullus;
. clausum hoc marmore habet
Huic Lech nomen erat, diuine legis amator
Huius quem Templi curam habuisse palam est.
Iste huic multa dabat sacro donaria Fano
Inceptique operis sedulus Author erat.
Pauperibus fuit inde pius, pauit miserisque,
Et me qui temere hec carmina composui.
Sit Huius ergo anima celum vt altum
Huc qui ades instanti pectore funde preces.*

Leche.

Prey for the soul of *Katerin Semar, Walter Coke, Roger Pirke, and Thomas Semar*, husband to the seyde *Katerin*, principall founder of the preest which singeth before the Trinity. For thees soulys sey a *Pater noster* and an *Aue* of cherite.

The like before
in Feuerham.

Who so hym bethoft, ful inwardly and oft
How hard tis to flit, from bed to the pit.
From pit vnto peyne, which sal neuer end certeyne,
He wold not do on sin, al the world to win.

Orate Hugonis Price Abbatis Monasterij de Conwey Cicestrens. ordinis, Assaens. Dioces. qui ab hac vita migravit ad Christum viii. Iulij M. ccccc. xx. viii.

*Hugh Price
Abbot.*

*Conditur hoc tumulo corpus Chynt ecce Iohannis,
Doctrine speculum plebi qui fultit in annis.
Istius Ecclesie regimen contraxerat ipse,
Atque cacumine Doctoreali vixit ille.
M. C. quater anno sexagenoque secundo,
Martini festo decessit ab orbe molesto.*

*Io. Chynt Priest
Rector.*

*Autor Sophie suffragia facta Marie
Per te Magdalena sint mihi remedia.*

*Vicarius gratus Robertus Wylde vocitatus
Hic iacet, et mundus, prudens fuit, atque facundus,
Pacem seruauit, et oues proprias bene pauit,
Et residens annis bis denis plus quoque trinis;
Anno millesimo sic C quater octuageno
Quarto, lux densa septena fuit sibi pena.
Ianuar. cuius celo sit amena.*

*Robert Wylde
Priest, Rector.*

H h h,

This

The foundati-
on of Walden
Abbey.

This Towne was famous in times past, (saith *Clarentieux*) for a Castle of the *Magnauilles* (which now is almost all vanished out of sight) and an Abbey adioyning, founded in a place very commodious, in the yeare 1136. wherein the *Magnauilles*, founders thereof, were buried. The principall and first founder hereof, was *Geffrey Magnaule*, or *Mandeuill* the first Earle of Essex, with *Robesia* or *Rose* his wife, daughter of *Aubrey de Vere*, chiefe Iustice of England, who consecrated this their religious Structure to the honour of God, the blessed Virgin *Mary*, and Saint *James* the Apostle, endowed it with large reuenues, and placed therein blacke Monkes; to which effect will it please you reade a few words out of his deed of Grant.

In Arch. Tur.
Lond.

Gaufridus de Mandeuilla comes Essex, &c. salutem. Ad vniuersitatis vestre noticiam volo peruenire me fundasse quoddam monasterium in usus Monachorum apud Waldenam, in honore Dei, et sancte Marie et beati Iacobi Apostoli, pro salute anime mee et omnium parentum, antecessorum & successorum meorum, &c. To which by the same deed hee giueth the Churches of Walden, Waltham, Estrene, Sabridgworth, Thorley and others. This house was valued at the suppression, to be yearely worth, foure hundred fixe pounds, fifteene shillings and eleuen pence.

This place is now called Audley End, of Sir *Thomas Audley* Lord Chancelour, (of whom I haue spoken before) who changed the Abbey into his owne dwelling house; whose sole daughter and heire *Margaret*, was second wife to *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolke, and mother of *Thomas Lord Howard* of Walden, Earle of Suffolke, lately deceased, who liued to finish here a most magnificent building, belonging at this present to that worthy gentleman *Theophilus* his sonne and heire, Lord Walden and Earle of Suffolke.

Camd. in Essex

Geffrey de Mandeuill the founder aforesaid, a man both mighty and martiall, was shot into the head with an arrow, *a quodam pedite vilissimo*, saith *Houeden*, out of the Castle of Burwell in Cambridgeshire, of which wound, after certaine daies hee died, being at that time excommunicated. Lying at the point of death, ready to giue his last gaspe, (saith *Camden* out of the Register booke of Walden) there came by chance certaine Knights Templars, who laid vpon him the habit of their religious profession, signed with a red crosse, and afterwards when he was full dead, taking him vp with them, enclosed him within a coffin of lead, and hung him vpon a tree in the Orchard of the old Temple at London, in the yeare 1144. for in a reuerend awe of the Church, they durst not bury him, because he died excommunicated, so fearefull in those daies was the sentence of excommunication: a violent inuader he was of other mens lands, and possessions, and therefore iustly incurred (saith the same Author) the worlds censure, and this heauy doome of the Church: but I must leaue him, where buried, or where not buried, God knowes:

As the Church of this monasterie was honoured with the funerall monuments of the *Mandeuills*, so was it with those of the *Bohuns*, Earles of Hereford and Essex, of which you may reade in the Catalogues of Nobility.

It was also honoured with the Sepulture of *Humfrey Plantaginet*, Earle of Buck-

Buckingham, (the onely sonne of *Thomas* Earle of Buckingham, and Duke of Gloucester, commonly called *Thomas* of Woodstocke, the youngest sonne of King *Edward* the third) who (after the vntimely death of his father) was banished into Ireland by King *Richard* the second, and being recalled backe againe by King *Henry* the fourth, in the first yeare of his raigne, in his returne died of the plague in Chester, from whence, his mother *Elianor* daughter and coheire of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, caused his body to be conueyed to this Abbey, which shee sumptuously here interred, amongst his and her noble progenitors; his mother, the said *Elianor*, liued not long after him, but died the third of October in the same yeare, as in a French Inscription vpon her monument in Westminster you may reade; and scarce two yeares after the murder of her husband at Callis; of whose deaths thus writeth that old Poet Sir *Iohn Gower* Knight, in his booke intituled *Vox Clamantis*.

Humfrey Earle of Buckingham

*Interea transit moriens nec in orbe remansit,
Humfredus dictus redit ille Deo benedictus.
Desuncto nato cito post de fine beato
Mater transiit, dum nati funera sciuit.
Primo decessit * Cignus dolor unde repressit:
Matrem cum pullo sibi mors nec parcat in ullo.*

* The Duke of Gloucester, because the Swan was his cognifance.

Liston.

Hic iacet Liston de Ouerhal que ob

All that I can make of this maimed inscription is, that *Ioane*, the wife of *William Liston*, held the Mannor of Ouerhall in this parish by grand Sergeantie, namely by the seruice of paying for, bringing in, and placing of five Wafers before the King, as he sits at dinner vpon the day of his coronation: and whether this be she hereburied or not I know not.

Richard Lions held the said Mannor after her, by the seruice of making Wafers, vpon the day of the Kings Coronation, and of seruing the King with the same Wafers as he sits at dinner the same day.

Abstrakt. Rel in Scaccar. An. 41. Ed. 3.

An. 5 Rich. 2.

Leez Abbey.

This Abbey of old time was founded by the *Gernons*; now it is the seate of the Right Honourable, and one right worthy of all his due honours, *Robert* Lord *Rich*, Baron *Leez*, and Earle of *Warwicke* now liuing, An. 1631. This Abbey or Priory, was valued at the time of the suppression, as it is in the catalogue of Religious houses, to be yearely worth one hundred forty one pound, fourteene shillings eight pence.

Leez Abbey.

Rickling.

+ *Humfrey Waldene* le premer gist icy
Dieu de salme eit mercy. Amen.

Humfrey Waiden

Hhh 2

Hic

Hen Langley
and Mar. his
wife.

*Hic iacet Henricus Langley Armig. qui obiit xx. Sept. M. cccc. lviii. et
Margareta uxor eius una filiarum et heredum Iohannis Waldene Armigeri,
que obiit v. Martii, M. cccc. liii.*

Tbo. Langley.

Hic iacet Thomas Langley Ar. qui obiit i Mar. M. cccc. liii.

Hen. Langley
and Lady Ka-
therine his wife.

Here lyth Henry Langley Esquyr, and Dame Katherine his wyff, whych Henry departyd this lyff, 11 April, M. cccc. lxxx. viii. and Dame Katherine died the yere of our Lord God, M. on whos.

Vpon this last marble stone are the portraitures in brasse, of the three daughters of Henry Langley, amongst whom his inheritance was diuided, as I haue it by tradition, as Waldens was before: whose chiefe seate was at Langley Wilbores in this parish.

Tbaxted:

This Church is spacious, beautifull, and built Cathedrall-like; but neither in this Church, in Braintrie, nor scarcely in any other Church seated within a Market Towne, shall you finde either Monument or Inscription: onely some two or three Inscriptions are here remaining.

Ric. Dammary
and Alice his
wife.

Her lyth Rycharde Dammary and Alys his wyff, and Rycharde Dammary his sonn, Ione, Elizabeth, and Ann, on whos soulys God hau mercy. Which Rycharde the yongyr gawe a Meide callyd Abel Meide, for a perpetual myndyerly to be kept for ther soulys and al christen soulys.

Sir Walter
Clarke Priest.

*Syr Walter Clerk gistic
Dieu de s'alme est mercy.*

Rich. Large and
Alice his wife.

Orate pro animabus Richardi Large et Alicie uxoris eius, qui quidem Richardus obiit 27. Martij 1458.

The Inhabitants say, that this Richard Large was brother to a certaine Lord Maior of London, named Large, who at his death bestowed wondrous largely vpon the poore, and the repairing of high waies; which I take to haue beene Robert Large, Maior of London, Anno 1440. who gaue 120. l. to poore prisoners, and euery yeare for five yeare, 403. Shirts and Smockes, 40. paire of Sheetes, and one hundred and fifty Gownes of good Frize, to poore people. To poore Maids marriages, one hundred markes; to repairing high waies, one hundred markes; to five hundred poore people in London, euery one sixe shillings viii. d. the rest of his bountifull charitie you may reade in Stow Suruay.

Little Easton.

Will. Bouchier
or Bowser,
Earle of Ewe.

Here is a goodly Tombe of marble on the north side of the Chancell, vnder which saith Brooke, in his Catalogue of Nobility, William Bouchier Earle of Ewe in Normandy lyeth interred; but Vincent, (whom I rather beleeue) (in his discouery of Brookes Errors) approues this Earle, as also his wife Anne (the daughter of Thomas of Woodstocke Duke of Gloucester) to be buried in the Abbey of Lanthonie by Gloucester. If this monument could

could speake like others by her inscription, it might haply decide the controuersie: but all the words vpon it are, *Fili Dei miserere mei, Mater Dei miserere mei.* Which seemingly commeth by a labell from a man, and a woman thereupon pourtraied. Of this Earle more when I come to Lanthony.

Betweene the Chancell and the Bowsers Isle or Chappell, is a very costly arched Tombe of polished marble, inlaid with brasse, the picture of a man and a woman, and in diuers places of the foresaid Arch, on the womans side, is the Petter lock and Bowsers knot, but without inscription. By supposition made to the memorie of *Henry Bouchier* (sonne of *William Bouchier* afore said, Earle of Essex and Ewe, and *Isabell* his wife, daughter of *Richard* Earle of Cambridge, and sister of *Richard* Duke of Yorke. Which *Henry* died *quarto Aprilis, 1483.* a valiant and worthie Nobleman he was, fortunate in Martiall enterprises; and in matters of peace so learned, wise, and politicke, that he was thought fit by *Edward* the fourth to be Lord Chancellour of England.

Hen. Bouchier
E. of Essex.

In the same Chappell, on the North side, remaineth a very faire Altar Tombe of marble, within the which lyeth the body of *Henry* Lord *Bouchier* and *Louaine*, and Earle of Essex, Sonne and heire of *William Bouchier*, that died before his father, and grandchilde to *Henry* Earle of Essex, next before mentioned: ouer his Tombe hangeth as yet part of his achievements, as the cote of his Armes, Helme, Crest, and sword. This Earle brake his necke by a fall from his horse, the twelfth day of March, in the one and thirtieth yeare of the raigne of King *Henry* the eight, 1539. His horse was young, saith *Stow*, and he the oldest Earle in England: for if you will reckon the yeares from the death of his Grandfather, who liued after his sonne, the father of this *Henry* (as I haue said before) vntill the yeare of this his fatall misfortune, you shall finde them to be fifty sixe; and what age he was at his Grandfathers death you may imagine.

Hen. Bouchier
E. of Essex.

Stow Animal.

In the Hall of the Mannor house of Newton, in the Parish of little Dunmowe, remaineth in old painting two postures; the one for an ancestor of the *Bouchiers*, combatant with another, being a Pagan king, for the truth of Christ; whom the said Englishman ouercame, and in memory thereof his descendants haue euer since borne the head of the said Infidell, as also vsed the surname of *Bouchier* or *Bowser*.

Out of certaine
ancient colle-
ctions in Essex.

Here are foure wondrous ancient Monuments of the *Louaines*, all the Inscriptions of them are worne out, these few words excepted.

Sire Thomas Louaine ici gist Margarie la file Moun. . . .

Sir Tho. Lo-
uaine knight.

Camd. in Essex

This noble familie of the *Louaines* in former ages did here inhabite, by the name of *Fitz-Gilbert*, one of which house, namely, *Maurice Fitz-Gilbert*, was surnamed *de Louaine*, as descended from *Godfrey* of *Louaine*, brother to *Henry* the sixth of that name, Duke of Brabant. Who being sent hither to keepe the honor of Eye his posterity flourished among the Peeres of this Realme, to the time of *Edward* the third: when the heire generall was married to the house of *Bouchier*.

This *Bowsers* Chappell (for it is so commonly called) is now the buriall place for the noble familie of the *Maynards*.

Robere North-
burne.

*In Northburne natus Robertus sum vocitatus,
De terra factus in terram sumque redactus:
Intercedendo spiritum tibi Christe comendo.*

In the window

Propitietur Deus Benefactoribus omnibus Ecclesie pauperis huius.

The treble Bell in the steeple of this Church is called the Bowsers Bell, on which is cast a peece of coine of siluer, of King *Edward* the fourth; it was giuen by one of the Countesses of *Essex*, as one may partly gather by an old Inscription; vpon it is the *Bowsers* knot.

Tilney.

The foundati-
on of Tilney
Abbey.

Here sometime stood a Monastery founded by *Maurice Fitz-Gilbert*, before remembred, not long after the Conquest, which he dedicated to the honour of the Virgine *Mary*, and therein placed white Monkes of the Cistercian order.

The donations to this religious house are confirmed in the Records of the Tower, *Cart. Antiq. lit. S.*

The valuation of it at the suppression was 177.l. 9:s.4. d.

This Monasterie is not altogether ruinous, in the little Church whereof I found these Funerall Inscriptions following.

Des. Leicest.
lit. B.

Bruntingthorpe neare to *Leicester* hath long beene the habitation of the ancient familie of *Dannet*, saith Master *Burton*, who beareth sable Guttee Argent a Canton Ermine, one of which familie lieth here interred, with this Epitaph.

Gerard Dannet
and Mary his
wife.

*Hic iacet sepultus, cum coniuge Maria Gerardus Dannet de Bruntingthorp
in Com Lecestr. Ar. & serenissimi Regis Henrici octavi Consiliarius, qui
obiit Anno Christi M. ccccc. xx. mensis Maij quarto.* The armes afore bla-
zoned are ouer the Monument of this Councillour to king *Henry*.

Tho. de Thakley
Abbot.

*Abbas famosus, bonus, & viuendo probatus,
In Thakley natus, qui iacet hic tumulatus:
Thomas dictatus, qui Christo sit sociatus:
Rite gubernauit, istumque locum perameuit.*

Great Easton.

Will. Moigne.
Ann. 23. Ed. 1.

Ora . . . Willelmi Moigne Ar. . . qui obiit . . . M. ccc. v.

This *William Moigne* (or Monke) held this Mannor of *Easton ad montem* (for so it was anciently called) with *Winterborne* and *Maiston* in the Countie of *Wilts*, by seruice; of being *Clarke* of the Kings *Kitchin*, and keeper of his *Lardarie*, *tempore Coronationis*.

Hatfield Brad-oke.

The foundati-
on of the Pri-
orie.

So called (saith *Camden*) of a broad spread Oake, in which Towne *Robert de Vere*, the third Earle of *Oxford*, and great Chamberlaine of Eng-
land,

land, founded a Priorie for blacke Monkes. About the beginning of the raigne of King *Henry* the third, valued at the suppression at 157. l. 3. s. 2. d. ob. *per annum*: which Priory *Aubrey de Vere* (the third of that Christian name, Earle of Oxford) enfeoffed with the Tithes of this Towne, and to the instrument of his donation, he affixed, by a harpe string (as a labell to the bottome of the parchment) a short blacke hasted knife, like vnto an old halfe penny whitle, instead of a Seale. These are the words in his Grant.

Per istum cultellum Albericus de Vere tertius feoffavit Prioratum et Conventum de Hatfeeld Regis, alias Brodoke, cum omnibus decimis in villa predicta: Habend. &c. a festo Assumptionis beate Marie virginis in puram & perpetuam Elcemosinam, &c.

Ex Mss. in bib. Cott.

Of this old manner of signing and sealing of deeds, you may read *Lambard* in his perambulation of Kent, pag. 318.

This *Robert* was first entombed in the Church of his owne foundation, and at the dissolution remoued into the Quire of this Parish Church, where he lieth crosse-legged, with this inscription now almost worne out.

Sire Robert de Vere le premier, count de Oxensford le tierz git ci, Dieux del alme si luy plest face merci. Oï pur l'ame priera, xl iors de pardonn auera. + Pater Noster.

Robert de Vere Earle of Oxford.

Sir *Robert Vere* the first, and third Earle of Oxford, lieth here. God if he please have mercy of his soule, whosocuer shall pray for his soule, shall obtaine fourty dayes Pardon. He died in the yeare 1221.

Hic iacent Thomas Barington Ar. & Anna uxor eius, qui quidem Thomas obiit v. Aprilis M. cccc lxxij. & Anna obiit proximo die sequenti. Quorum animabus propitiatur Altissimus.

Tho. Barington and Anne his wife.

At Barington Hall (within this Parish) (saith that learned delineator of Great Britaine M. *Camden*) dwelleth that right ancient familie of the *Baringtons*, which in the raigne of King *Stephen*, the Barons of Montfitchet intriched with faire possessions, since which time this house is much enobled by the marriage of Sir *Thomas Barington* knight, with *Winifred* the daughter and coheire of Sir *Henry Pole* knight, Lord *Montague*, sonne of *Margaret Plantaginet*, Countesse of *Salisbury*, descended of the bloud royall, being the daughter of *George Duke of Clarence*.

Camd. in Essex

Milles Catal.

Great Dunmow.

Exoretis misericordiam Dei pro anima Walteri Bigod Armigeri qui obiit 17. die mens. Mar. 1397.

Walter Bigod.

Simon de Regham iadis Parson de Dunmow gist icy, Dieu de son alme eit mercy. Amen.

Simon Regham

Of your cherite prey for the sowls of *Iohn Ienone* Esquyr, somtym on of the Common Pleas of Westmynstre, and *Alys* his wyff. Whych *Iohn* dyed xvii Septembyr, M. Vc. xlii.

Jo. Ienone and Alice his wife.

Little Dunmow.

Iuga the wife of one *Baynard*, a Noble man, that came in with the Conquerour; the builder of *Baynards Castle* in London, founded the Priory in this

The foundation of the Priory of Dunmow.

Out of an abstract of the Chronicle of Dunmow, in bib. Cott.

Matilda surnamed the faire.

Ex predict. lib Dunmow. Stow Annal.

Stow Annal.

Sir Rob. Fitzwater knight.

Extract. lib. Dunmow, in sepe dict. bib. Cott.

Walter of Clare or Walter Fitz-Robert.

this village, in the beginning of the raigne of *Henry Beauclerke*, and entreated *Mauricius*, Bishop of London, to dedicate the Church to the honour of the virgine *Mary*, to which, the same day, she gaue halfe a Hide of land. Her sonne and heire *Geffrey Baynard* placed blacke Chanons therein, by the consent of *Anselme* Archbishop of Canterbury. This house was valued at the suppression to be yearely worth 173. l. 2. s. 4. d.

The Church of this monastery is as yet standing, in the Quire whereof, betweene two pillars, lieth the body of *Matilda* the faire entombed, who was the daughter of *Robert Fitz-water*, the most valiant knight of England. About the yeare 1213. saith the booke of *Dunmow*, there arose a great discord betwixt king *John* and his Barons, because of *Matilda* surnamed the faire, daughter of *Robert Fitz-water*, whom the King vnlawfully loued, but could not obtaine her, nor her fathers consent thereunto. Whereupon, and for other like causes, ensued warre through the whole Realme. The king banished the said *Fitz-water* amongst other, and caused his Castle, called *Baynard*, and other his houses to be spoiled. Which being done, he sent a messenger vnto *Matilda* the faire, about his old Suit in Loue, *Et quia noluit consentire toxicauit eam.* And because she would not agree to his wicked motion, the messenger poisoned a boiled, or potched Egge, against she was hungrie, and gaue it vnto her, whereof she died, the yeare 1213.

In the yeare following after her death, her banished father was restored to the kings fauour, vpon this occasion. It happened in the yeare 1214. king *John* being then in France, with a great armie, that a truce was taken betwixt the two Kings of England and France, for the terme of five yeares: and a riuer or arme of the Sea, being betwixt either host, there was a knight in the English host, that cried to them of the other side, willing some one of their knights, to come and iust a course or two with him. Whereupon without stay *Robert Fitz-water*, being on the French part, made himselfe ready, ferried ouer, & got on horseback, and shewed himself ready to the face of his challenger, whom at the first course, he stroke so hard with his great speare, that horse and man fell to the ground; and when his Speare was broken, he went backe againe to the king of France. Which king *John* seeing, by Gods tooth, quoth he, (such was his vsuall oath) hee were a King indeed, that had such a knight. The friends of *Robert* hearing these his words, kneeled downe, and said, O king he is your knight, it is *Robert Fitz-water*; whereupon the next day he was sent for, and restored to the kings fauour. By which meanes peace was concluded, and he received his liuings, and had licence to reaire his Castle of *Baynard*, and all his other Castles. After which, this strenuous knight, this *Mars* of men, this Marshall of Gods Armie and holy Church (for so he was enstiled, by the common multitude) liued in all affluence of riches and honour, the space of sixteene yeares; deceased in the yeare 1234. and lieth here entombed by his daughter. Thus saith the booke, *Ann. 1234. Obijt nobilis vir Robertus filius Walteri Patronus Ecclesie Dunmow, qui tumulatur iuxta manus Altare in suo Monasterio, & succedit Walterus filius eius in heriditatem.*

In the middest of the Quire, vnder a goodly marble stone, lyeth the body of *Walter*, the father of the foresaid *Robert Fitz-water*, and sonne of *Robert*, the sonne of *Richard*, who was the sonne of *Gilbert* of Clare. This

Walter

Walter tooke to wife *Maud de Bocham*, and after her decease, *Matilda* or *Maud*, the daughter and coheire of *Richard de Lucy*, on whom he begate *Robert* the valiant, before remembred; he died in the ycare 1198. as I haue it in my old Author, *Anno vero Domini, M. c. lxxxviii. obiit Walterus filius Roberti Patroni Ecclesie de Dunmow, qui iacet intumulatus in medio chori Ecclesie sue, et succedit Robertus filius Walteri miles strenuus.*

Now will it please you heare a little further of this noble family, and of their deuotions to this Priory, out of an old Cartularie, sans date in my custody.

Robertus filius Richardi et Mathilda uxor eius Episcopo London et omnibus hominibus, et Amicis suis et cunctis Ecclesie fidelibus salutem. Sciatis quia concedimus et canonice hac carta confirmauimus, Quod Ecclesia sancte Marie de Donmowe, et fratres ibidem Deo seruientes teneant ita quiete et pacifice, et libere omnes illas Elemosinas quas tenuerunt die qua Rex Henricus mihi Roberto filio Richardi terram dedit. Sicut unquam quicquid et honorificentius et liberius tenuerunt, scilicet in terris, in hominibus, in pratis, in bosco, et plano, et in omni Decima nostra et omnium hominum nostrorum eiusdem ville, & in decima Prati et Pannagij nostri et in decima molendinorum nostrorum, et in omni pastura eiusdem Ville: Preterea sciatis quia concedimus et confirmamus quod predicta Ecclesia et fratres eiusdem Ecclesie teneant incrementa que nos eidem Ecclesie concessimus et dedimus. Scilicet duas partes decime Dominij nostri de Henham; duas partes decime Dominij nostri de Northon; duas partes decime Dominij nostri de Styton, et decimam de Passfeld. Et decimam de terra que fuit Ernaldi le Blache in Beruston; Et decimam de Pachesham; et Essertum de Leffwyswode, Et Essertum de Acho, et turbariam de Esteye. Hanc donationem predictae Ecclesie donauimus et confirmauimus pro dei dilectione, et sancte genetricis Marie, et pro fidelibus defunctis.

Robertus erat noster primus Fundator et erat filius Richardi et est sepultus in monasterio, S. Neoti. Walterus erat filius eius et est sepultus apud nos in tumba marmorea in medio chori. Robertus filius Walteri predicti de est tumulatus ante summum Altare.

Extract. lib. de Dunmow.

Anno Dom. 1501. decimo die mens. Augusti campana in Campanile. Ecclesie beate Marie de Dunmow noniter facte et baptisate fuere.

The Bell of little Dunmow new cast and christend.

Prima in honore sancti Michaelis Archangeli.

Secunda in honore. S. Iohannis Euangeliste.

Tertia in honore S. Iohannis Baptiste.

Quarta in honore Assumptionis beate Marie.

Quinta in honore sancte trinitatis, et omnium Sanctorum.

In the Quire of the Church, vnder a goodly faire monument; the body of *John Blakemore*, Prior of this dissolued house of Dunmow, as I finde it in an abstract of the Chronicle of this monasterie, lieth interred; for whom this Epitaph following was composed.

Io. Blakemore Prior.

*Subtus hic, hoc tumulo recubat Prior ecce Iohannes
De Blakemor dictus vir probus, atque pius.*

Per-

*Peruigil implebat quod lex diuina iubebat,
Eius consilium que fuit et studium.
Debilibus, dubijs, cecis, claudis, peregrinis,
Tectum, pes, oculi, consilium, baculus,
Vespere et absconso Machuti sole Nouembris
Quindecimo hic moritur, viuere ut incipiat.
Ergo preces cineri dones quicumque viator,
Ista preces tantum flebilis Vrna petit.*

Radcliffe Pa-
tron of the
Priory of little
Danmow.

His death happened in the yeare of our sauing health, one thousand five hundred and eightene, as by the humble petition of the Subprior and his brethren to their Patron Sir Robert Radcliffe Knight, Lord Fitz-water (afterwards Earle of Suffex) for the speedy election of another Prior may appeare, the forme whereof, transcribed out of the originall, I thought good here to insert, being a president not commonly knowne in these daies.

Egregio et prenobili viro Domino Roberto Radclif militi, Domino Fitz-water; vestri humiles et deuoti filij Galfridus Shether Supprior et presidens Domus siue Prioratus beate Marie Virginis de Danmowe ordinis sancti Augustini London Dioc. vestre foundationis et patronatus; et eiusdem loci conuentus, omnimod. Reuerencias cum honore, orationumque suffragia, et quicquid dulcius de latere Crucifixi hauriri poterit: vestre reuerencie innotescimus et certificamus per presentes: Quod bone memorie Dominus Iohannes Blakemore noster iamdydum et dicte domus nostre Prior, quinto decimo die instantis mensis Nouembris viam est vniuerse carnis ingressus, et sequent. prox. ex tunc die ipsius corpus Ecclesiastice traditum est sepulture; Sicque sumus et est dicte domus siue prioratus Prioris et pastoris solatio et regimine destitut. Ne igitur ex diurna eiusdem vacatione graua nobis proueniant incommoda; vestre reuerencie humiliter et deuote supplicamus; quatinus cum sitis noster et dicte Domus siue prioratus fundator, et patronus vt presertur, vestram vt moris est ad noui seu futuri prioris & pastoris electionem procedend. ac iuxta canonicas sanctiones dei presidio celebrand. patronalem licenciam nobis concedere dignemini cum fauore. Prosperitatemque vestram conseruet Altissimus per tempora longiora. Dat. in domo nostra Capitulari, nostro sub sigillo xvij. die predicti mens. Nouemb. Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo decimo nono.

Newton Hall

In the hall of the Mannor house of Newton Hall, in this Parish, remaineth in old painting, two postures, th'one for an Ancestor of the *Bourchiers* combatant with another, being a pagan king, for the truth of Christ, whom the said Englishman ouercame, and in memory thereof, his descendants haue euer since borne the head of the said Infidell, as also vsed the surname of *Bowser*, as I had it out of the collections of *Augustine Vincent*, *Windlore Herald*, deceased.

Boreham.

The inheritance and honours of this famous, and right noble race of the *Fitz-waters*, came at length by mariage into the stocke of the *Radcliffes*,
for

for (in the pedegree of Sir *Alexander Radcliffe* of Ordsall in the county of Lancaster, knight of the Bath; descended, as the Earle of Suffex is, from the *Radcliffes*, anciently of Radcliffe in the said County; the sonne of that valiant and generally beloued Gentleman, Sir *John Radcliffe*, Lieuetenant Colonell, slaine, fighting against the French, in the Isle of Rhee, the 29. day of October, in the yeare of our Lord, one thousand sixe hundred, twenty and seuen) I finde that Sir *John Radcliffe* Knight, (sonne of Sir *John Radcliffe* knight, who married *Katherine*, the daughter and heire of *Edward* Lord *Burnell* of Acton Burnell in the county of Salop) married *Elizabeth*, the daughter and heire of *Walter*, Lord *Fitz-water*, of Woodham, a Baron of great riches, as of ancient nobility, the father of *John*, who was Father of *Robert Radcliffe*, the first of that surname, Earle of Suffex, Viscount *Fitz-water*, Lord *Egremont* and *Burnell*, who with other two Earles, his Sonne and Grandchilde, lie here interred vnder a sumptuous monument, as appeareth by their seuerall inscriptions and liuely portraitures. To the memory of the first Earle (for I am tied by my method onely to his at this time) these funerall lines following are engrauen:

Robertus Radcliffe miles Dominus Fitz-water, Egremond et Burnel, Vicecomes Fitz-water (magnus Camerarius, Anglie) Camerarius Hospitij Regis Henrici octani, ac eidem a consilijs Prelijs in Gallia commissis aliquoties inter primos ductores honoratus, in alijs belli pacisque consultationibus non inter postremos habitus, equitatis, Iustitie, constantie, magnum etatis sue columen, obiit xxvii. die Nouemb. Anno Dom. M. cccc. xlii. etat.

Ro. Radcliffe
Earle of Suffex

This Earle had three wiues, whose portraitures are cut here vpon the Tombe, by all of which he had issue. By his first wife *Elizabeth*, who was the daughter of *Henry Stafford* Duke of Buckingham; hee had *Henry*, after him Earle of Suffex, here intombed; *George Radcliffe*, and Sir *Humsfrey Radcliffe* of Elnestow. By *Margaret* his second wife, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Stanley*, Earle of Darby, he had *Anne*, married to *Thomas* Lord *Wharton*, who lieth here buried by her father, and *Iane* married to Sir *Antony Browne*, Knight, Viscount *Mountague*. By his third wife, the daughter of Sir *John Arundell* of Lanherne in Cornwall, Knight; he had issue, Sir *John Radcliffe*, Knight, who died without issue, in the yeare 1566. and lieth buried in Saint *Olaues* Hart-streete, London.

Henry Radcliffe, Earle of Suffex, sonne of this *Robert* as aforesaid, was one of the priuie Councell to Queene *Mary*, as I finde it in her Grant of liberty made vnto him for the wearing of Coyfes or Cappes in her presence, which I coppied out of the Originall amongst the Euidences of *Robert* late Earle of Suffex deceased; expressed in these words following.

Mary the Queene.

Mary, by the grace of God, Queene of Englonde, France, and Irelande, defendor of the Feythe, and in Earthe, of the Church of Englonde and Irelande supreme Hede. To all to whom this present wryting shall come, sendeth greting in our Lord euerlasting. Know ye that wee do gyue and pardon to our welbeloued and trusty Cosen, & one of oure priuey Councell, *Henry* Earle of Suffex, Viscount *Fitz-water*, Lord *Egremont* and *Burnell*,

Shee tooke the title of Supremacy vpon her in the beginning of her raigne, which she relinquished before her death.

nell, liberty, licens and pardon, to were his Cappe, Coyf, or night Cappe, or twoo of them at his pleasor, as well in oure presens, as in the presens of any other person or persons within this our Relme, or any other place of our dominion wheresoeuer during his life. And these oure lettres shall be his sufficient warrant in this behalfe. Yeuen vndre oure Signe-Manuell, at oure Palaes of Westminstre the second dey of October, in the first yere of oure Reigne.

Her Seale with the Garter about it is fixed to this Grant with a labell of silke, and so are the Armes of the Kings of England: and *E. R.* the Seale manuell of *Edward* the sixt, not altered.

This *Henry*, departed this life at Sir *Henry Sidneys* house in Chanon Row at Westminster, on wednesday morning, the 17. of February, betweene fve and sixe a clocke, in the third and fourth yeare of *Philis* and *Mary*, Anno 1556. as *Vincens* in his Discouerie of *Brookes* Errors verifieth by a certificate thereof in the booke of Burials in the Office of Armes, Fol. 225.

He was buried first by his Father, in Saint *Laurence* Poultney Church in London, from whence their remains were remoued hither, as you shall vnderstand by the present sequele.

That braue-spirited politicke-wise Lord, *Thomas* Earle of *Suffex*, Lord Chamberlaine of the Houshold to Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory, built, or began to build a Chappell in this Church, wherein this glorious Tombe is created, as a place of buriall for himselfe and his worthy progeny; and commanded by his last Will and Testament (as I was told) that the honourable remains of his Father, and Grandfather *Henry*, and the foresaid *Robert*, Earles of *Suffex*, should be remoued from the parish Church of Saint *Laurence* Poultney London, where their bodies lay buried, to this his Chapbell at Boreham, wherein hee desired to be entombed: all which was accordingly performed. This Tombe was made by one *Richard Stephens*, an outlandish man, and finished with all furniture, as gilding, colouring, and the like, thereunto belonging, the xxviii. of May, M.D. lxxxix. the whole charge thereof amounting to the summe of cclxxxii. l. xii. s. viii. d. as appeares by the account which I haue scene. This *Thomas*, Earle of *Suffex*, saith *Camden*, was a most worthy and honourable personage, in whose minde were seated ioyntly both politicke wisdom, and martiall prowesse, as England and Ireland acknowledged; but more of him hereafter. These Earles of *Suffex* of this surname, from *Robert* the first, to *Robert* the last, who died *An. Dom.* 1629. haue euer beene Knights of the Garter.

Tho. Coggeshall
and *Ioane* his
wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Coggeshale Ar. filius Thome Coggeshale Armigeri & Iohanna vxor eius que quidem Iohanna obiit xvii. Iulij M. cccc. xv. Thomas obiit.

Newport.

The Browne:

Her lyeth *Thomas Brown*,
Whofowl God pardown.

. M. ccccc. xv.

Her

Her vndyr this marble ston,
Lyeth the body of master *Ion*
Heynes, Bachelor of Law,
And somtym Vycar of this Chirch I traw.
Who passyd out
. M. cccc.

Ioh. Heynes
Vicar.

Here sometime stood an hospitall in this Towne, by whom founded I
cannot reade. Valued at the fatall destruction of all such houses, at 23. l.
10. s. 8. d. per annum.

The Hospitall
in Newport.

Pleshy:

This Collegiate Church was founded by *Thomas* of Woodstocke, Duke
of Glocester, for Canons regular: which was valued in the Kings bookes to
be yearely worth one hundred thirty nine pounds three shillings ten pence.
The vpper part of which Church, within these few yeares, was taken
downe; and as I was told in the Towne, the Parishioners (being either vn-
willing or vnable to repaire the decayes) carried away the materials which
were employed to other vses. This part of the Church was adorned and
beautified with diuers rich funerall Monuments, which were hammered a
peeces, bestowed, and diuided, according to the discretion of the Inhabi-
tants. Vpon one of the parts of a dismembred Monument, carelesly cast
here and there in the body of the Church, I found these words.

The Foundati-
on of the Col-
ledge at Pleshy

Here lyeth *John Holland*, Erle of Exceter, Erle of Huntington, and
Chamberlcyne of England. Who dyed.

Io. Holland
Earle of Exce-
ter.

This *John* was halfe brother to King *Richard* the second, and Duke of
Exceter. From which dignitie he was deposed, by Act of Parliament in the
first yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, whose sifter he had married: and in
the same yeare beheaded in this Towne for a seditious conspiracie (saith
Camden) and in the very place where the Duke of Glocester was arrested
by King *Richard*, which was in the base court of the Castle of Pleshie (now
quite ruined) that he might seeme (saith he) to haue beene iustly punished
by way of satisfaction, for the foresaid Duke of Glocester; of whose death
he was thought to be the principall procurer. He was beheaded the third
day after the Epiphanie, 1399. 1. *Hen. 4.*

Camd. in Essex.

Vpon a broken peece of a faire marble stone, reared to the side of a pil-
lar, whereupon were the pictures in brasse of an armed knight and his La-
dy, this ensuing disticke was engrauen.

*Militis o miserere tui, miserere Parentum,
Alme deus regnis gaudeat ille tuis.*

Sir Ed. Holland
Earle of Mor-
taine and his
wife.

Vnder this stone (if Tradition may go for truth) *Sir Edward Holland*,
Earle of Mortaigne, sonne of the foresaid *John Holland*, beheaded; with his
Lady were entombed.

*Orate pro anima Iohannis Scot, primi Magistri huius Collegij, qui obiit
primo die Ianuar. M. cccc. x.*

Io. Scot the first
Master of this
Colledge:

Qui me psalmasti miserere mei

*Qui me pretioso tuo sanguine redimisti miserere mei.
Qui me ad Christianitatem vocasti miserere mei.*

Robert Freuyt.

Here lyeth *Robert Freuyt*, a man letterd sowndyt
For hys sowl and for all christine, sey a *Pater Noster* and an *Ave*.

Tho. Plantaginet
Duke of Gloucester.

But I shall forget the Founder *Thomas* of Woodstocke, the sixth sonne of King *Edward* the third, and Vncle to King *Richard*, who was taken by force from this his Castle of Plessy, by *Thomas Mowbray*, Earle Marshall, and conuayed to Callis, where he was smothered vnder a Featherbed, 1397. His body was afterwards conueyed with all funerall pompe into England, and buried here in this Church of his owne foundation, in a goodly sepulchre prouided by himselfe in his life time. Whose reliques were afterwards remoued and laid vnder a marble, inlaid with brasse, in the Kings Chappell at Westminster. In which Church *Elianor* his wife (of whom I haue spoken before) lieth entombed, with this French inscription, who after the death of her husband became a Nunne in the Abbey of Barking within this County.

Hollins. p. 489.

Catal. of Hon.
Brooke.

Elianor Duchesse of Gloucester.

Cy gist Aleonore de Bohun aysne fille et vn des heirs l'hounrable seignour Mons. Humfrey de Bohun Counte de Hereford d'Essex et de Northampton et Constable d'Engleterre; Femme a puissant et noble prince Tho. de Woodstock Fitz a tres excellent et tre puissant seignour Edward Roi d'Engleterre puis le Conquest tiers. Duc de Glocestre, Counte d'Essexie et de Buchingham et Constable d'Engleterre, quemorust le tierz iour a'October, lan du grace 1399. de gi aisme Dieux face mercy, Amen,

But againe to returne to the Duke her husband, touching whose life and death, with the manner thereof, thus writeth *Gower* in his booke called *Vox clamantis*.

Cronic. tripart.
in bib. Col.
The Swanne
the Duke of
Gloc. cogni-
sance.

*O quam Fortuna stabilis non permanet una,
Exemplum cuius stat in ordine carminis huius
Rex agit, et * Cygnus patitur de Corde benignus,
Ille prostratus non est de Rege levatus,
Ad Plessye captus tunc est velut Hostia raptus
Rex iubet arma geri, nec eo voluit misereri;
Cum Sponsa nati lugent quasi morti gravati;
Plusque Lupo sevit Rex dummodo Femina fleuit.
Nil pietas munit quem tunc manus invida punit,
Rex stetit obliquus nec erat tunc unus amicus.
O Regale genus, Princeps quasi pauper egenus,
Turpiter attractus jacet et sine iure subactus.
Sunt ibi Fautores Regis de sorte Priores
Qui Cygnum pendent, ubi captum ducere tendent,
Sic ducendo ducem, perdit sine lumine lucem.
Anglia que tota tenebrescit luce remota;
Trans mare natavit, regnum qui semper amavit;
Flent centum mille quia Cygnus preterit ille,
Calisij portus petit unde dolus latet ortus,
Error quem Regis genuit putredine legis*

*Carcere conclusus subito fuit ille reclusus,
Nescit quo fine, sit vite, siue ruine
Tunc Rex elatum sumpsit quasi Falco velatum,
Vnde suas gentes perdit Custode carentes.*

A little after follow these verses, touching the deniall of buriall to bee granted vnto him among the rest of his honourable and royall Ancestors.

*Sic nece devictum, sic corpus ab hoste relictum,
Clam de conclavi suscepit Anglia navi,
Per mare regreditur, corpus nec adhuc sepelitur,
Namque sepulturam, defendit Rex sibi puram;
Desuper a latere patris loca iusta tenere,
Dummodo quesivit vix bassa sepulchra subivit.*

Of the manner of his death these three verses following.

*Heu quam tortorum quidam de sorte malorum,
Sic Ducis electi plumarum pondere lecti,
Corpus quassatum jugulant que necant jugulatum.*

Such was the end of this royall Prince, sonne to a King, and vncle to a King: who by our writers is discommended in this, that he was euer repining against the King in all things whatsoeuer he wished to haue forward: *Erat enim vir ferocissimus & precipitis ingenij* (as *Polidor* censures him) a most fierce man, and of an headlong wit; who thinking still that those times, wherein he had mastred the King, were nothing changed, though the King was about thirty yecares old, forbare not, roughlie, not so much to admonish, as to check and schoole his Soueraigne.

Histor. Ang. l. 20

Hatfield Penevell.

So denominated of one *Randolph Penevell* the owner thereof, to whom *Edward* the Confessor was very munificent for that hee had married his kinswoman, the daughter of *Ingelrick*, a man of great Nobilitie among the English Saxons. A Lady of that admirable beautie, that with her lookes she conquered the Conquerour *William*, who desired nothing more then to be her prisoner in Armes, which to effect, hee begins to expresse a kinde of loue to the remembrance of her deceased father *Ingelrick*, enriching the Colledge of *Saint Martins le grand* in London, first founded by him and her vncle *Edward*, hee honours and aduanceth her two brethren, *William Penevell* Castellane or Keeper of Douer Castle, and *Payne Penevell* Baron of Bourne or Brun, in *Cambridgeshire*, the founder of *Barnwell Abbey*; Standard bearer to *Robert* Duke of Normandy in the holy warre against Infidels. He prefers her kindred and friends, he sollicites her by the messengers of the Devils Bedchamber, his flie enchanting Bawdes, and comes sometimes himselfe like *Iupiter* in a golden shower. Thus by these forcible demonstrations of his loue, and vnanoidable allurements (especially from a King) shee was brought at length to his vnlawfull bed, vnto whom shee

Camd. in Essex

The foundati-
on of Hatfield
Colledge.

bare a sonne named *William*, who was Lord of Nottingham, the founder of Lenton Abbey. His mother (toucht with remorse of conscience for her finnes) to expiate her guilt (for such was the doctrine taught in those daies) founded a Colledge here in this village of Hatfield, which shee consecrated to the honour of God, and *S. Mary Magdalen*; wherein, setting apart all worldlie employments, she spent the remainder of her dayes, and here departed her life about the yeere 1100. sixteene yeeres after the death of the Conquerour. Here she lieth buried, and her image or portraiture cut in stone isto be seene at this present day in the Church window. This house was a Cell to Saint *Albans*, valued to be yeerely worth 83.l.19 s. 7.d.

Harlow.

Rob. Symond.

*Hic iacet Robertus Symond quondam Auditor principalis Regis Henrici septimi in Ducatu suo Lancastrie qui ob. Erum-
narum portus meta viarum, mors.*

. *Iohn Drunkeston*

Vulnera quinque Dei sint medicina mei.

Scilicet,

Pia mors & Passio Christi.

Danbury.

Gerard Bray-
broke and his
wife.

Hic iacet Gerardus quondam filius & heres Gerardi Braybroke militis qui obiit xxix. Marcij M.cccc.xxii.

Icy gist perne Femme a Gerard Braybroke, fille a Monsieur Reynold de Grey Seignour de wilton, que morust viii. jour d'aueril, l'an de grace M.cccc. xiiii. a qua Dieu fait mercy.

I shall haue occasion to speake of the *Braibrokes*, when I come to Braibroke in Northamptonshire, of which they were Lords.

Darcies.

Here lie two men armed in their portraitures, and crosse legged, which were (as it goes by relation from father to the sonne) of the familie of the *Darcies*, who for a time had here their habitation.

Hollins. cod. an.
Stow Annal.
The Deuill of
Danbury.

Although it be somewhat from my purpose, yet I hold it not much amisse to amuse my Reader with a short story. Vpon *Corpus Christi* day, in the yeare 1402. the third of *Henry* the fourth, at Euen-song time, the Deuill entred into this Church, in the likenesse of a Gray Frier, and raged horribly, playing his parts like a Deuill indeed, to the great astonishment and feare of the parishioners: and the same houre with a tempest of whirlwind and thunder, the top of the Steeple was broken downe, and halfe of the Chancell scattered abroad.

Great Baddow.

Ro. Tendering.

Hic iacet Robertus Tendering nuper Firmarius Manerij de magna Baddow

dom qui obiit xx. Octob. M. cccc. xxxvii. Anno Hen. viii. xxix.

This prayer following is inlaid in brasse vpon the marble.

+ Omnipotens & misericors Deus, in cuius potestate humana conditio consistit: animam famuli tui Roberti, queso ab omnibus absolue peccatis; ut penitentie fructum quem voluntas eius optabit, preventus morte non perdat. Per Dominum nostrum Iesum Christum. Amen.

Hic tumulantur Thomas Kille, & Margeria uxor eius, qui quidem Thomas erat Pincerna quondam cum illustri Principe Tho. Woodstoke, Duce dudum Glocestrie; deinde cum nobilissima Domina Comitissa Hereford, & postea cum Christianissimo Principe, & invictissimo Henrico quinto, ultimo cum honore dignissimo Katherina Regina & eiusdem Domini Regis consorte: nove Cantarie Sancte Trinitatis in Capella istius Ecclesie Fundator; qui quidem Thomas plenus annorum obiit xvii. Decemb. M. cccc. xlix. & dicta Margeria penultimo die Februarij M. cccc. lxi. ex hac luce migravit.

Tho Kille and Margery his wife.

Principibus placuisse viris non ultima laus est.

Orate Badewe Ed. 3.

I read that one Edmund Badewe did hold certaine Tenements in this Towne by Sergeantie: viz. to keepe and conuey one of the Kings Pal-freyes for the space of twentie daies at the Kings charges when hee shall happen to come into these parts. Anno 5. Ed. 3.

Abstract Rel in Statutar.

Chensford.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Biglon nuper Carnificis istius ville, & Florensie uxoris eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit die An. Dom. 1500. et dicta Florenzia obiit 1. Nouemb: 1509. Quorum animabus.

John Biglon Butcher and Florance his wife.

This marble Monument is faire inlaid with brasse, befitting the corps of a more eminent man then a Butcher. From a labell of brasse these words seeme to proceed out of his mouth: Ostende mihi Domine misericordiam tuam. From hers these: Et salutare tuum da nobis.

This Church was reedified about some hundred thirtie and seuen yeares since; as appeareth by a broken inscription on the out side of the South wall.

Prey for the good estat of the Townshyp of Chelmsford that hath bin willying and prompt of helpys, to . . . this Chirch, and for all them that be M. cccc. lxxxix.

Here stood a small religious house, built by Malcolme king of Scots, for Friers Preachers: valued at 9.l. 6.s. 5. d. per annum.

Engerston.

Hic iacet Iohannes Rocheford Ar. filius Domini Radulphi Rocheford militis, qui obiit decimo die Nouemb. 1444. et anno Regis Henrici sexti, 24.

10. Rochford.

Of this surname I haue spoken before in Rocheford.

Hic iacet Gertrudis filia Iohannis Terrel de Warley equitis aurati, & coniux prenobilis viri Gulielmi Petri Equitis aurati, quæ obiit 28. Maii. 1541.

Gertrude Lady Peire.

Her said Husband that graue Councillour, and Secretary of State to king *Henry* the eight, *Edward*, *Queene Mary*, and *Elizabeth*; lieth likewise here interred. Who liued some thirtie sixe yeares after the death of this *Gertrude* his first wife, euen to these later times; whose Epitaph (according to my method) I reserue for another part of these my funerall Monuments.

Vnder the picture of *Christ* in one of the windowes are these two words, *Petra nostra*.

Waltham Abbey.

The foundati-
on of Wal-
tham Abbey.

Waltham
Croise,

Cart. Ant. Litt.
R. R.

Stow Annal.
Spced.

The death of
king *Harold*.

This Abbey was founded by a King of England, who of all other raigned least and lost most. For within the compasse of a yeare, hee lost both his life and his kingdome, at one cast, and both of them to a Stranger; I meane *Harold* the second, the sonne of Earle *Godwin*. Who hauing built and sufficiently endowed this his Foundation, for a Deane, and eleuen secular blacke Canons, he caused it to bee consecrated, to the honour of a certaine holy Crosse, found farre Westward, and brought hither by miracle. King *Henry* the second new builded this Monastery, and placed therein Regular Canons; augmenting their number to foure and twenty, and also their reuenues. *Richard Cordelion* his sonne confirms the gift and exchange of the Canons made by his father, by his Charter to be read in the Tower, in these words.

Richardus Dei gratia, &c. Inde est, quod sicut Pater noster mutationem Canonicorum secularium, & institutionem Canonicorum regularium fecit in Ecclesia de Waltham, & eis quasdam nouas possessiones, et veteres concessit, & confirmauit: Sic nos laudabiliter virorum commutationem in prefata Ecclesia factam, nostra autem approbamus. Et pro salute predicti Patris nostri, et Matris nostre, et Fratrum nostrorum, et pro salute omnium fidelium, constitutionem Canonicorum Regularium in eadem Ecclesia factam, & donationes, & possessiones nouas, que a Patre nostro eis facte sunt presenti carta nostra confirmamus. Dat. &c.

Henry the third encreased much their reuenues with Faires and Markets; a Faire here for seuen dayes; and at *Epping* a Market euey Monday, and a Faire for three dayes. So by the munificence of these Kings, their Successours, and Subiects, this Abbey at the generall suruey, and surrender, was valued (at *Robin Hoods* pennieworths) to dispend yearly 900. pounds foure shillings and foure pence. The Catalogue of religious houses saith, 1079. l. 12. s. and a pennie.

The Church of this Monastery hath escaped the hammers of destruction, and with a venerable aspect, sheweth vnto vs the magnitude of the rest of this religious Structure. Herein *Harold* made his voves, and prayers, for victorie when hee marched against the Norman Conquerour. In which battell by the shot of an arrow through the left eye into his braines, he was slaine the 14. of October, being Saturday, 1066. hauing raigned nine moneths and odde dayes: whose body by the mediation of his mother *Githa*, and two religious men of this Abbey, being obtained of the Conquerour (howfoeuer at the first by him denyed, affirming that buriall was not fit for him, whose ambition had bene the cause of so many funeralls) was conueyed

conueyed (with great lamentation) by his said mother *Githa*, and a small deiected remainder of the English Nobilitie, to this his owne Church, and herein solemnly interred, vpon whose Monument this Epitaph was engrauen.

*Heu cadis hoste fero, Rex, a Duce Rege futuro
Par paris in gladio, milite & valido.
Firmini iusti lux est tibi, luce Calixti;
Prorior hinc superas, hinc superatus eras.
Ergo tibi requiem deposcat virumque perennem:
Sicque precetur eum, quod colit omne Deum.*

A fierce foe thee slew, thou a King, he king in view,
Both Peeres, both Peerelesse, both fear'd, and both fearelesse;
That sad day was mixt, by Firmin and Calixt.
Th'one helpt thee to vanquish, t'other made thee languish,
Both now for thee pray, and thy Requiem say;
So let good men all, to God for the call.

Girthe and *Leofwin* his two brethren lost their liues likewise vnder *Harolds* Banner (which was bzondet (saith *Robert* of *Glocester*) with sygur of a man syghtyng biset al about wyth gold and preciose stons, which Baner after the Baraile *Duc William* sent to the Pope in tokne of the victory.) Whose bodyes were in like manner brought to this Church, and here entombed.

It is said that *Girthe*, not holding it best to hazard the Kindome of England at one cast, signified to the King, that the successe of warre was doubtfull, that victory was rather swayed by fortune then by valour, that aduised delay was most important in martiall affaires; and if so bee brother (said hee) you haue plighted your faith to the Duke, retire your selfe, for no force can serue against a mans owne conscience; God will reuenge the violation of an oath: you may reserue your selfe to giue them a new encounter, which will be more to their terreur. As for me, if you will commit the charge to me, I will performe both the part of a kinde brother, and a couragious Leader. For being cleare in conscience, I shall sell my life, or discomfit your enemy with more felicitie.

But the King not liking his speech, answered, I will neuer turne my back, with dishonour, to the Norman, neither can I in any sort digest the reproach of a base minde: well then be it so (said some discontented of the company) let him beare the brunt that hath giuen the occasion.

This *Harold* is much commended for his courteous affabilitie, gentle deportment, Iustice, and warlike prowesse, in nothing blame worthy, saue that in the opinion of his owne valour, he addicted himselfe wholly to his owne resolutions, neglecting the wise deliberations of his best friends and Councillors. And that his courage could neuer stoope to be lower then a King. For which he is taxed to be an impious man, falsely aspiring to the Crowne by vsurpation. Of which my old Author, with whom I will conclude, hath these rimes.

Harold the falls Erle, tho Sent Edward ded ley

Hym

The buriall of King Harold.

Girthe and *Leofwin* King *Harolds* brethren.

Camd. Remaines.

Sir *Io. Hayward* in *vita Will. I.*

The Charter of *K. Harold.*

Rob. Glocest.

Hym selue let cozone King, thulk felt De y
Falsliche.

Hugh Nevill
cheete For-
rester of Eng-
land;
Mat. Paris ad
an. 1210.

Richard the first, king of England, for his matchlesse valour surnamed *Cordelion*, or *Lions-heart*, is, by some of our old English writers, said to haue slaine a Lion, and by the pulling out of his heart, to haue gained that attribute or denomination; the truth is, that *Hugh Nevill* a gentleman of noble lineage, one of King *Richards* speciall familiars, is recorded to haue slaine a Lion in the holy Land, driuing first an arrow into his breast, and then running him thorow with his sword, whereupon this Hexameter was made.

Viribus Hugonis vires periere Leonis.

The strength of *Hugh* a Lion slue.

Which atchiuement belike was transferred from the man to the master, and the story applied to the by-name of K. *Richard*.

Paris eodem an.
1222.

This *Hugh* was high Iustice, Gardian, or Prothoforester of England. He died about the sixt of King *Henry* the third, being full of yeeres, & *corpus eius*, saith *Paris*, in *Ecclesia de Waltham nobili Sarcophago marmoreo et in sculpto traditur sepultura*; and his body was buried in this Church of *Waltham* vnder a noble engrauen marble Sepulchre.

Paris ad an.
1245.
Iohn Nevill.

Iohn Nevill his sonne (*non ultimus inter Anglia nobiles patris sui pedetentim sequens vestigia*) and the sonne and heire as well of his vertues as reuenues and offices, being accused by one *Robert Passelew*, (a man of eminent authoritie vnder King *Henry* the third) of diuers transgressions, or omissions in the Forrest Lawes, committed by him, by his conniencie, or sufferance, in this Forrest of *Waltham*, and other the Kings Forrests, Parks, and Chaces, was adiudged to pay a Fine of two thousand markes, and ignominiously to be cast out of his offices, which he tooke so to heart, that (not long after languishing away with sorrow) he breathed out his afflicted spirit in Iuly 1245. at his Mannor of *Whelperfield*, from whence he was conueyed to this Abbey, and here honourably entombed by his father.

I finde, in *Registro Cartarum Abbatie de Waltham*, that these two *Nevills* were great benefactors to this Monasterie, to which *Hugh Nevill* afore-said, gaue by his deed the Mannor of *Thorndon*, in these words,

In bib. Cot.

Omnibus ad quos, &c. Hugo de Nevil, salutem. Noveritis quod ego pro salute anime mee, et Iohanne uxoris mee, per consensum & bonam voluntatem Iohannis filij mei et heredis concessi Ecclesie de Waltham in liberam Eleemosinam totum manerium meum de Thorndon, &c.

Robert Passelew

Robert Passelew before remembred, was here likewise interred, who was one of the Kings instruments for gathering vp money, in which his office he vsed such rigor, as multitudes of people were vtterlic vndone; so vn safe are prinate mens estates, where Princes fall into great wants. He was Archdeacon of *Lewes*, and for his good seruice in this businesse (Kings haue euer such seruants to expresse their pleasures in what course soeuer they take) he should haue bin preferred to the Bishoprick of *Chichester*; but the Bishops withstanding the King therein, his election was disanuld in the

Dannil. in vit.
Hen 3.

the yeare 1234. being (with other) called to a strict account for the Kings Treasure ill spent, or worse employed, he was constrained to take Sanctuary, and seeke odde corners for his safety; yet afterwards (an argument of the Kings lenitie) he was receiued into grace and fauour: at the length leauing the troubles which attend the Court, hee liued priuately at his parsonage of Derham in Norfolke, but died at his house here in Waltham vpon the sixt day of Iune, in the yeare 1252. of whom will it please you heare *Mathew Paris* speake in his owne language.

Paris.

Archidiaconus Lewensis, Robertus Passelleue, eodem quoque anno, octavo Idus Iunij obiit apud Waltham, de quo multa prescribuntur. Hic Robertus Clericus et praelatus, non est veritus Regi adherendo multos multiformiter depauperare, ut Regem impingualet. Opera autem sua sequuntur eum.

Paris eod. an.

In the Sun-shine of his fortune hee was flattered (as all Kings Fauorites are) by this allusion to his name *Pass-le-eau* as surpassing the pure water, the most excellent element of all, if you beleeue *Pindar*. whereupon these verses were written not the worst in that age, if you pardon a little improprietic. Out of the collections of *Camden*, *Mss. in Bib. Cot.*

Remaines pa. 161.

*Robertus transgressor aqua, nec enim quia transit,
Sed precellit aquam, cognomine credo notari.
Est aqua lenis, & est aqua dulcis, et est aqua clara,
Mulcens, albiciens, emundans omnia, lenis
Languenti, dulcis gustanti, clara videnti;
Tu precellis aquam, nam leni lenior es tu,
Dulci dulcior es tu, clara clarior es tu,
Mente quidem lenis, re dulcis, sanguine clarus:
In tribus his excellis aquam, nam murmure lenis
Est aqua, tu mente, gustu dulcissima, tu re,
Limpiditate nitens tu sanguine: quodlibet horum
Est magis intensum procul in te quam sit in ipsa.*

Here lyeth *Ion* and *Ione Cressy*,
On whos sowlys Iesu haue mercy. Amen.
Of yowr cherite for vs and al Christian sowlys,
Say a Pater Noster and an Auc.

On lyue when we wer God sent vs spase,
To yink on hym and of his grete grase,
For as we be both body and fase,
So both mor and less must be in lik case.
In piteous aray as now yow see,
It is no nay, so sal ye be.
Your self mak mon, or ye bin gon, and prey for vs,
Wythout deley, past is the dey, we may not prey for yow, its thus.
Whylst yat yow mey, both nyght and dey, look yat yow prey
Iesu of grase,
When ye bin gon, help is ther non, wherfor yink on;
Whylye haue spase.

*John and Ioan
Cressy.*

Here stands a faire monument to the memory of Sir *Edward Denny*,
(sonne

*Sir Edward
Denny knight
and Ioan his
wife.*

(sonne of the right honourable Sir *Antony Denny*, Counsellor of Estates and one of the executors of King *Henry the eight*) and of *Ioane Champenoun* his wife; of whom more hereafter.

This Monasterie is now one of the mansion houses of that honourable Lord, Sir *Edward Denny* Knight, Baron *Denny* of *Waltham*, and Earle of *Norwich*.

I found since I writ the premisses, that *Edward* the Confessour was the prime cause of this religious foundation, for that he gaue to *Harold* certaine Lands here conditionally that hee should thereupon build a Monasterie, and furnish it with all necessaries, as appeares by his Charter of that donation amongst the Records in the Tower.

Cart. Antiq.
lit. A.

Ego Edwardus Dei dono Anglorum Rex, &c. Haraldo Comiti meo quandam terram antiquitus ab incolis istius loci Waltham nuncupatam, cum omnibus ad se pertinentijs campis, pratis, sylvis, aquis, &c. sub conditione quod in prescripto loco Monasterium edificet, in memoriam mei et conjugis mee Eadithe. Et insuper ornet diversis Sanctorum martyrum et reliquijs et libris, Anglicisque vestibus et alijs ornamentis congruentibus: Ibiq^{ue} ^{}Cateruulam quorundam Fratrum Canonice Regule subiectam constituet. Plurimeque terre ut donentur in Monasterij illius extruendi usum, et alimentum, ipsius etiam Haraldi cure et fidei commisi, &c.*

* A little Couent of Friers subiect to the Chanons and their Rules.

Here he names the lands in particular, which are many. *Et hec omnia* (saith he) *ad diluenda mea et Antecessorum meorum peccata collata sunt.*

Quod si quis meorum successorum aliquam partem illius terre subtrahat, vel subtrahi proinde requisitus emendare noluerit. Ei Dominus iustus iudex Regnum pariter ac Coronam auferat, &c.

Preterea volo et promitto, quod omnia in Monasterij illius opem data vel danda sint semper libera, et a Sherifs, et a hundredis, et extra Curiam sancte Crucis omnibus placitis Geldis, &c.

Scriptum est autem istud privilegium Ann. Dominice incarnationis M. lxxii. Indictionibus terquinis, Epactis Septembris concurrentibus. Hys testibus, Ego Edwardus Anglorum Basileus, confirmo et corrobero. Ego Editba diuini numine Christi Regina hec eadem confirmando testimonium do. Ego Stigandus Archiepiscopus Dorobernens. eadem affirmo. Ego Ealdredus Ebor. Archiepiscopus hec consollido: cum multis alijs Episcopis et Abbatibus.

Horne-Church.

Named in times past (saith *M. Camden*) *Cornutum Monasterium*, the Horned Minster, for that there shoot out at the end of the Church certaine points of Lead fashioned like hornes. To the brethren *de monte Iouis*, or Mountioy; or Priory *de cornuto* by Hauering at the Bower (saith *Stow*) the house of Savoy in the Strand did sometime belong, which *Eleanor* wife to King *Henry* the third, purchased of the said Fraternitie or Brotherhood, for her sonne *Edmond* Earle of Lancaster. The inhabitants of this parish say (by tradition) that this Church was built by a female conuertite, to expiate and make satisfaction for her former sinnes; and that it was called Hore-Church at the first, vntill by a certaine King, but by what King they are

Priorie de cornuto.
Stow Saruay.

Hore-Church.

are

are vncertaine, which came riding that way, it was called, The Horned-Church, who caused those Hornes to be put out at the East end of the same, in remembrance of so remarkable a Foundation:

But to leaue these coniectures and returne to the Grauestones which I finde thus inscribed.

Hic iacet Henricus filius Domini Richardi Arundel militis, qui obiit 1412 anno etatis primo. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Hen. Arundell

I will borrow an Epitaph for this Infant which I reade in Rome in the Church, bearing the title of *S. Maria in Araceli*.

*Blandidulus nitidus, dulcissimas, unicus Infans
Matris delitia delitiæque patris.
Hic tegitur raptus teneris Henricus in annis
Vt Rosa qua subitis imbris iccta cadit.*

Of your cheritie a *Pater Noster* and an *Ave* for the soul of *William Ailiffe* gentleman owner of the Mannowr of Bret-Howse who died 1517.

Will. Ailiffe.

Here lyeth *Iulian Roche* wyf of *Sir William Roche* Alderman of London, who died 1526. and *Elisabeth Roche* wyf to *Sir John Roche*, sonne of *William*, and dawghter of *Sir William Forman* knyght and Alderman.

Iulian Lady Roche.

Sir William Roche, here mentioned, the sonne of *John Roche* of Wixley in Yorkshire, was Lord Maior of London, in the yeare 1540. In which yeare (saith *Stow*) the Bible was openly read in English.

Surrey.

Here lyeth *Katherin*, the dawghter of *Sir William Powlet* knyght, wyf of *William Fermor*, Clarke of the Crown. Who died 26 May the second of *Henry* the eight.

Katherine Fermor.

Orate pro anima Tho. Seargile Armig. . . . 1475. et pro anima Elisabethæ uxoris eius.

Tho. Seargill & Elis. his wife.

Romford.

In the East window of the South Isle of this Church, I finde these words vnder the pictures of *Edward* the Confessour, and two pilgrims, *Iohannes per peregrinos misit Regi Edwardo . . .* the rest broken out with the glasse. Vpon which words hangs an old Tale; that at *Hauering*, hereunto adioyning, certaine Pilgrims came to *King Edward* the Confessour from *Ierusalem*, and gaue him a ring; which ring he had secretly before giuen to a poore man that asked his charitie in the name of God, and *Saint Iohn* the Euangelist: and that these Pilgrims gaue the said *Edward* notice of his owne death, according to these old rimes.

**Seynt Edward wiste of his dethe er he hennes wende
For Seynt Iohn the Euangeliste tokne to hym sende
As men may in his Legend see els war
And than to* pour he delte his goode, and made hymself* par.**

Rob. Glocest.

* poore.
* readie for God.

This Story is likewise wrought in the Hangings in the Quire of Westminster Abbey, explyained by these verses following vnder the pourtraictures of *Saint Iohn* Euangelist and king *Edward*.

Vilibus

*Vilibus in pannis mendicat ymago Iohannis,
Rex dat ei munus, Donum fuit annulus vnus.*

*Annulus iste datus, mittente Iohanne, relatus
Regi scire moram, vite dat mortis et horam.*

But enough of this, and more perhaps then will be beleued. Now to the Funerall Monuments.

*Avery Corn-
burgh, Beatrice
his wife, and
Doctor Crow-
land.*

The mortall corfes buried here behold,
Of *Avery Cornburgh* and *Beatrice* his wyff,
Squire for the body in worschip manyfold,
With *Henry* and *Edward* kings in this lyff;
And vndertreasurer with king *Henry* the seuenth full biyff.
Till deth him raft the world as yow may se,
And of Master *Iohn Crowland* Doctor of Diuinitie.

Within this Church to sing perpetuell,
They stablysh a Doctor, or Bachelor of Diuinitie,
Or a Master of Art, for nede continuell,
Ten pound for his Salerie and chamber fee,
And thre pound more, there as yow may se:
Yerlie xx s. the liuelode to repare,
For euery yere an *Obit*, the residue is fare.

Of Preefts xii, and Clerks vi, alsoo,
Six pens the Preeft, and fowr pens euery Clerk,
For brede, chese, and Ale in mony there must goo:
To poor folk xl. d. fulfilling this werk:
The Baylie and Wardens of this Church must herk:
To levy the lyvelode, dispose, and employ;
And ech of them yerly for their labour shall xl. d. enioy:

Moreouer this call to yowr remembrance anon,
That in the beadroll of vsage euery Sondag redd;
The souls of this *Avery*, *Beatrice*, and *Iohn*,
Be prayed for in speciall; se that ovr will be spedd,
And that the Curate of this Church curtesly be ledd
And for his labor haue in reding of that Roll
Forty pens to prey for them and euery Christian soul.

The Chantrie Preeft in this Church shall bynd him preching,
And in other when he is dispoled Soul helth to avans: (king;
Namely at South Okendon, Hornchurch, Dagenham, and Bar-
At euery of them twise a yere, or moo to Goddys pleafans,
And at two times seuerall this is sufficians.

Forty days in the yere he shall haue to disport,
If his disposition require such comfort.

The Baylie and Wardens of the same town;
This chantrie Preeft shall puruay and prouyd,
Within six wekes by ther own election,

But

But aftyр such seyson if it shall betyd,
To stand lenger vacant, thei shall it not hyd,
The Bilhop of London, and the Archdekon,
As is ovr will for that on tym shall haue ther election.

But aftyр six wekes a moneth of vacation,
Not clet by them twein, depriuyth ther liberte.
For then shall the King ha gift and nomination,
Namely for that on tym; we will that so it be.
A chest in the Church with euidentes se,
Concerning the liuelode with Indenture tripartite;
Remeyning with the Bilhop, and Herres of Auery :
The third with the Wardens trowth to Annuity.

Now Iesu for thy bitter passion,
Reward the sowls with euerlasting blis
Of them, which caused this Foundation;
And of thy mercy let them neuer mis.
And Virgin *Mary* shew thy grace in this,
Eternally, that they may liue with the,
Amen, Amen, Amen, for cherite.

It seemeth that this Tombe was made by himselfe in his life time, and that he trusted to his Executors to set downe the yeare and day of his departure, his wiues, and Doctør *Crowlands*. For the verge of the monument is thus inscribed, making one date for all:

. yere of ovr Lord 1480. and *Beatrice* his wyf which deceffid the ——— day of ——— the yere of ovr Lord God 1480 ——— and of Maister *John Crowland* who deceffid the day ——— of the yere of ovr Lord God; 1480: on whos souls Iesu haue mercy.

Vpon the same monument this Epitaph following is inlaid with brasse.
Her lyeth *Elisabyth Hannys*, syster to Maister *Auery Cornburgh* Sqwire

Eli. Hannys.

Farwel my frendys, the Tydeabydeth no man;
I am departyd fro hens, and so fall ye,
But in my pasage the best song I can,
Is *Requiem eternam*: now Iesu grant it me,
When I haue endyd all my auersite;
Grant me in Paradys to haue a mansion,
That shed thy blood for my redemption.

Isto sub lapide Christo Taleworth qui migrauid ad dominum

Taleworth.

I know not what to make of this broken Inscription, onely I finde that one *Nicholas Taleworth* held a Tenement in Hauering (hereby) by Seargeantie, to giue the King a paire of Hare-skin gloues euery Christmas day, *pat. 31. Ed. 3.*

Ab. Rel. in Scac.

Most glorious Trinity on God and persons thre
Haue mercy on the sowlys of *Richard Ballard*, and his wyf *Margery*,

*Rich. Ballard
and Margerie
his wife.*

Whof bodies her befor yow lyn clofyd in cley.
 Euery man and woman of yowr cheritie do yow prey :
 That to the blis of heuen sweet Iesu do their soulys bring,
 Vnto the plas celestial befor owr heuenly King.

Richard deſeysed the iiii. of Auguſt, M. ccccc.xxvii. and *Margerie*
 — M. ccccc. . . —

*Io. Piers and E-
 liſ. his wife.*

Her vndyr this ſton lyes *Piers Ion*,
 And *Elifabyth* his wyff, lyeth him hard by,
 On whos ſowlys Ieſu haue mercy,
 Beſech yow for cherite,
 Sey a Pater Noſter and an Auc.

The whych deceſſyd the on and twentyth of Septembre,
 In the yer of owr Lord God, on thowſand four hundred ſeuenty and thre.

*Io. Outred and
 Ioane his wife.*

Her lye *John Outred*, and *Ioane* his wyff,
 Who liuyd long togeddyr withoutyn ſtryff.
John left this world, and paſſyd to heuen
 On thowſand fyue hundryd yere and eleuen:

This Church is beautified with a ſumptuous funerall Monument, wher-
 in diuers of the familie of the *Cookes* lie entombed: whoſe habitation was at
 Giddy-Hall hereunto adioyning, which houſe was built for the moſt part
 by Sir *Thomas Cooke* Lord Maior of London, and knight of the Bath, at
 the Coronation of *Elizabeth*, wife to King *Edward* the fourth : vpon the
 Frontiſpice of. which, theſe verſes were engrauen of later times.

*Inſcrip. at
 Giddy-Hall.*

*Edibus his frontem Proauus Thomas dedit olim
 Addidit Antoni cetera ſera manus, 1568.*

*Edes quiſque ſuas; Domini ſed mania pauci
 Edificant; leuior cura minora decet.*

Vpmenſter.

This towne of *Vpmenſter* or *Vpminſter*, as it is diuerſly written, lying
 three miles from *Rumpford*, requireth ſome large remembrance from mee,
 in reſpect that it hath enioyed within little more then the ſpace of three
 hundred yeares, diuers eminent families, who haue bene Lords of the
 ſame, or at leaſt of the Mannor of *Gains*, called alſo the Mannor of *Vp-
 menſter*, lying within the ſame, to which mannor, as long tradition hath
 left to poſteritie, there is a little Iſle or Chappell, ſtanding on the north ſide
 of the Chancell of the ſame Church, belonging, and time out of minde, ap-
 pendant to the Mannor of *Gains* aforeſaid, and appropriated to the Lords
 of the ſame for their particular place of buriall for themſelues and their
 iſſue.

The firſt familie (of whoſe poſteritie I can dilate) which I finde to haue
 bene Lords of the ſaid mannor of *Gains*, *alias* *Vpmenſter*, was that moſt
 ancient

ancient surname of Engaine (whether thence drawne or no, I leaue to others to coniecture) and it is warranted by a long tradition that Sir John Engain Knight, the sonne of Vitalis Engain being * Lord of the said Mannor, did build the before mentioned Chappell, which since hath receiued its denomination from the blessed Virgin. This family ended in the male line, when Sir Thomas Engayne Knight, sonne of John Engayne Esquire, and grandchilde to the former Sir John, left his three daughters, his coheirs, of whom Iocosa the eldest was wife of John de Goldington. Elizabeth the second, was married to Sir Lawrence de Pakenham knight: and Mary the third daughter and coheire, was wife of Sir William de Barnake knight. There is no tombe or grauestone left of this familie, but onely their coat-armour in the East window of the aforesaid Chappell.

This Mannor of Gains, alias Vpminster, was afterwards seuerally in the possession of Symon de Hauering (* who I conceiue was but the Feoffe in trust of Sir John the sonne and heire of John Engayne) of Alice de Perrers, * afterwards attainted by Act of Parliament in A. 1. R. 2. and of Henry de la Felde; whose further mention, leauing the first two in silence, serueth onely to this present Narration.

The said Henry de la Felde did by his Deed indented, A. 9. H. 4. entaile the said Mannor vpon Richard, Walter, and John his sonnes, each after other vpon the default of issue; and lastly, vpon John Deincourt and Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of the said Henry de la Felde, in whose right afterwards it should seeme he came to be Lord thereof; and there lieth buried together, with his wife, vnder a faire Tombe, placed iust vnder the Arch which diuideth the said North Chappell or Isle from the Chancell of Vpminster Church.

*Es testis Christe quod non iacet hic lapis iste
Corpus vt ornetur sed spiritus vt memoretur.*

And about the tombe, though somewhat mutilated, is written this Epitaph:

*Sancte deus sancte fortis sancte miserecors saluator miserere: Animabus Rogeri Dencourt Armigeri & Elisabeth consortis sue, quorum corpora sub isto lapide marmoreo tumulantur ac etiam orate * Filiarum suarum qui quidem Rogerus obiit vicesimo An. Domini Millesimo cccclv. Nec non orate pro animabus omnium defunctorum hic & vbiq; in Christo quiescentium.*

The next owner of this Mannor of a new surname, I finde to haue beene Nicholas Wayte, of whom or his familie, I can say little; onely by his sale it came to be the inheritance of Ralph Lathum Esquire, a lyncall descendant in the male line, from a younger branch of the ancient familie of Lathom of Lancashire, who were Lords of that place in the said Countie (as all the receiued descents of that familie warrant) from the time of King R. 1. vntill the latter end of E. 3. when Isabel the sole daughter and heire of Sir Thomas Lathom Knight, was married to Sir John Stanbye knight, from whom the now Earle of Darbie is lineally descended, and (as I conceiue) is from the right of this intermarriage, Lord of the Mannor of Lathom at this day.

* Ex Autographo eiusdem carte dat. an. 2. E. 1. penes Radulphum Lathum Armig. dominum Manerie eiusdem.

* Escaetr. de a. 41. E. 3.

* Ex Autographo eiusdem carte dat. 10. Iulij, a. 25. E. 1. penes R. L. predictum.

* Rot. Pat. de a. 3. R. 2. parte 3.

* Penes Rad. Lath, predict.

* In this place tis probable the words to be supplied are Pro animabus filiorum suorum &c.

The Epitaph of this aboue said *Ralph Lathom*, is placed in brasse, set into a faire marble stone, couering his tombe, and is as followeth.

* She was the daughter of Sir *William Roche* Knight.

Here lieth buried *Rayff Lathom* esquire, late Lord of *Vpmistre*, and * *Elizabeth* his wife, which *Rayffe* deceased the xix. day of Iuly, *An. M. ccccc. Lvii.* whose soule and all christen soules Iesus haue mercy.

The next familie to whom by the sale of *William Lathom*, sonne and heire of the aforesaid *Ralfe Lathom*, the before mentioned Mannour of *Gains* did appertaine, was the familie of *Dewes*, (from whom also it was againe at last repurchased by *Lathom*) for *Adrian Dewes* being descended of the ancient stemme of *Des Ewes*, Dynasts or Lords of the Dition of *Kessell* in the Dutchie of *Gelderland*, setling and marrying in England not many yeares after the beginning of the raigne of King *Hen. 8.* had issue, *Gerarde Dewes* his sonne and heire, who hauing purchased the said Mannour of *Gains* as aforesaid, was after his death, according to the former vsage, buried in the said Chappell, appendant to the said Mannour, as other Lords of the same had beene, whose Epitaph, because it is replenished with many particulars touching the antiquity and ensignes of this familie, I haue beene more exact in the full delineation thereof in the figure following.

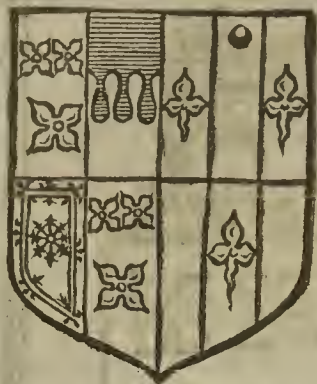
Ad



ANTIQA IN-
SIGNIA FAMI-
LIÆ DES EWES
DYNASTARVM
DE KESSEL.

INSIGNIA
GESTA AB
EO RVM POS-
TERIS.

Ad memoriam æternam Geerardt D'Ewes Filij Primogeniti Adriani D'Ewes ex Illustri & perantiqua Familia Des Ewes Dynastarum ditionis de Kessel in ducatu Gelriæ oriundi & Aliciæ Rauenscroft coniugis suæ viri singularis sub hoc marmore tumulati qui obiit die xii. Aprilis, Anno Domini CI^o DXCI. Vnico relicto sui ipsius & Graciæ Hind primæ suæ coniugis Filio & hæredæ Paulo D'Ewes Armigero (qui duxit in vxorem Siffiliam Filiam vnicam & Hæredem Richardi Simonds de Coxden in Pago Dorsetensi Armigero) & vnicâ filiâ Aliciâ nupta Gulielmo Lathum de Vp-
menster in Comitatu Essex Armigero.



Egregiâ natus Geerardt de stirpe propinquâ
 Gueldrorum hic sc̄elix ossa tegenda tegit.
 Scilices invidia fatorum ipse ante sepultus
 Quam vitâ orbarus, mors ita sacra quies.
 Stêmata namq; Deus modo deprimit et modo
 Ne nobis cœli gaudia terra ferat. (ditat
 Fundamenta tamen proli struxisse regaudet
 Primævû ut poterint cômemorare DECVS.
 Hinc proavos superans claros virtute ferendi
 Non fit ONVS sed erit posteritatis HONOS.



Arkesden:

Here lieth *Anne* the daughter and heire of *Richard Fox*, and the wife of *Thomas Langley* Esquire, 1467.

William Cook & Elis. his wife.

Orate pro anima *Willi Cook* generosi filij *Thome Cook* militis & *Elizabethæ* uxoris ejus, qui obiit, 1500. et *Elizabetha* 1503.

Tho. Alderton and *Alice* his wife.

Pray for the souls of *Thomas Alderton* Stockfishmonger of London, and *Alice* his wyff, which *Alice* decessydon *Saint George* his Eue 1513.

This Inscription following is vpon the North Wall of this Church.

Thomas Alderton was a goodd benefactor to this Chirch, as by his last Wil and Testament, remeyning in this Chirch, mor pleynty it doth appere. He gave certeyne lands towards the sustentatyon of a Chantre Prest, to sing at the Awter, and to help devyn Servis at the sam, on the Holiday, He built this Isle from the north dor hitherto, on whos sowl Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

Stansted Mont-fitchet:

Camd. in Essex

The habitation in times past of the familie *de Monte Fixo*, commonly *Mont-fitchet*, whereupon the towne had that denomination.

Rog Lancaster. In his Crono. descrip. of Essex, a Mss.

In the Church lieth buried *Roger* of Lancaster, who married *Philip* daughter and heire of *Hugh de Bulbeck*, the second, saith *Norden*, and lieth crosse legged in an ancient tombe of white stone, vpon which no inscription remaineth. He was, in her right, Lord of Stansted, the said mannor afterward came vnto *Hugo de Playze*, by marriage of the yongest daughter of *Richard Mont-fitchet*, of whom came *Elizabeth* Countesse of Oxford, who was daughter to *John Howard* knight, by whom the land came to the Earle of Oxford:

South Church.

In this Church are some old Monuments of the *Bruins*, which haue beene

beene old inhabitants there, and descended, saith *Norden*, as hee thinks, from *Jordan le Brune*, a knight, Lord of Hacwell in *Henry* the thirds time.

Jordan le Brune.

Here is an old mannor wherein the old knights which surnamed themselves of the towne, *Chirche*, inhabited, whereof one *Sir Richard* in *Henry* the thirds time, was one of the kings Iustices for Gaole deliury. He gaue the greatest part of his land to Christs Church in Canterbury, mooued thereunto for want of heires males.

Rich. Chirche

Shopland.

In Shopland is an ancient mannor called Butlers, of a race of knights, and gentlemen that dwelt there, and gaue three couered Cups, as appeareth in the Church window, there is one most beautifull Monument in the Church, made to the memory of one *Staple*, a Sergeant at Armes, to King *Ed.* the third, which gaue in his Shield a Salter mixt with Staples: which in colours with other Scutcheons remaine in the North windowes. His tombe is thus inscribed.

Butler

Staple

*Tho. Stapel iadis Seriant d'armes nostre Seigneus le Roi, qi morust le se-
cunde iour de Mars, l'an de Gras Mil. cccclxxi gist ici. Dieu de salme eit mer-
cy. Amen.*

Canewdon.

A great parish, so called from King *Canutus* the Dane, who kept his Court here; *unde Canuti domus*. The Mannor house hath beene double trenched, and fensed after the oldest fashion. In the same are other Mannors exceeding ancient: as that of Clarendon Hall, the old seat of the *Chanceux*, many of them were knights; as *Sir Giles Chanceux*, in *Edward* the first his time; many of them lie buryed in the Church, with their Pictures, Scutcheons, and French Poesies all defaced. Another Mannor called Breamstons, or rather Beanstons, honoured by knights, descended of *Bartholomew* a yonger sonne to the Earle of Ewe in Normandy; it hath beene inhabited by a knight or more of the name of *Scot*. Another Mannor called Apton Hall, and another called Piuersy Hall, whereof *Sir John Greyton* was Lord in *Edward* the first his time. One of the best called Lamberne Hall, whereof one *Lamberne* vnder *Swaine* was Lord in the Conquest time, and so continued till *Richard* the second, at which time his daughter *Thamafin* carried all to Toteham, and from thence to Barington, and from thence to *Lumssford* a Squire of Suffex, that being better planted in his natie Country, vseth this for a Farme: as I thinke it was in *Lambernes* time.

*Sir Giles Chan-
ceux*

Scot

Sir Jo Greyton

Lamberne

So many Lordships in the parish haue caused so many of their owners to honour this Church with their Sepultures, but to whose memory, in particular, any one of these monuments were erected, cannot bee discerned, they are all so shamefully abused.

Great

Great Stanbridge.

Sir *Lucas*
*Thanye.*Stow.
*Walsing.*History of
Wales.

Here was the inheritance and sepulture of a wariike crew of Knights called *Tanye*, or *Thanye*, one of which named *Lucas Tanye*, a knight, and an expert warriour, at the taking of the Isle of Anglesey and Castle of Oxe in Wales, was with Sir *William Lindsey*, *William de Audley*, *Roger Clifford* and twelue other of the Kings chiefest Captaines and Knights, besides seventeene young Gentlemen, and two hundred common souldiers slaine, by *David* Lord of Denbigh, brother to *Lhewelin* Prince of Wales, and his band of fierce Welshmen, in the tenth yeare of the raigne of King *Edward* the first. This famous knight was Steward of *Gascoyn*.

Writtle.

Thomasia, Tho-
mas, Tho. and
Thomasia He-
ningham.

Hic iacet Thomasia filia et heres Tho. Heueningham iunioris Ar. filij & heredis Tho. Heueningham senioris Ar. & Tomasia consortis sue, que quidem Thomasia dicta filia & heres primo nupta fuit Tho. Berdesfeld, secundo Iohanni Bedel, & ultimo Waltero Thomas gen. et obiit die Martis 21. Iunii 1513. et qui Tho. Heueningham senior, & Thomasia Consortis eius, ac Tho. Heueningham iunior, iacent partem sub isto lapide, & partem magis directe coram imagine. S. Trinitatis. Quorum animabus propitiatur Altissimus.

Tho. Fige.

Here lieth *Thomas Fige*, and *Margaret* his wife, one of the two daughters, and heires of *Raffe Toppesfeld* Esquire. He deceased in April 1513. and had issue one sonne and two daughters.

Ioan Wyborne.

Here lieth *Iohane* somtym wyff of *William Wyborne*, daughter and heire of *Thomas Hyde*. Who died . . . 1487.

Iohn Pinchon
and Ioan his
wife.

Here lieth *Iohn Pinchon* Esquire, who died . . . with *Ione* his wyff, daughter to Sir *Richard Empson* beheaded. Of whom I haue spoken before.

Out of the collections of the right honourable *Thomas* Lord *Burd-
nell* of *Stouton*, as followeth.

Margaret Bar-
ners.

Margaret daughter of *Richard Vere* of *Addington magna in Com. Northampton*. Esq. by his wife *Isabell*, sister and heire of Sir *Henry Greene* of *Drayton* in the said County: which *Margaret* was sister to Sir *Henry Vere*, whose eldest daughter and coheire *Elisabeth*, was wife of *Iohn* first Lord *Mordant*, lieth here buried with her husband *Iohn Barners*:

Iohn Barners.

Iohn Barners of *Writtle* in *Essex* Esquire, Lord of a place there called *Turges* or *Cassus*; was gentleman Vsher to *Princesse Elizabeth*, eldest daughter to King *Edward* the fourth, after *Sewer* to King *Edward* the fifth, as appeareth by his Monument in *Writtle* where he lieth buried.

Constance Bar-
ners.

Constance daughter of Sir *Robert Pakenham* of *Streetham* in *Surrey*, was his second wife; she is likewise buried by her husband at *Writtle*, ob. 1522.

Finchingfeeld.

Io. Barners and
Elis. his wife.

Iohn Barners of *Peches* in *Finchingfeeld* Parish Esq; died, *Ann. Dom.*
1500.

1500. and there lieth buried by him, his first wife *Elisabeth*, daughter of *Symon Wiseman*.....

Debden or Depondon.

Here lieth buried *Nicholas Barners*, with his wife *Margaret*, one of the daughters and coheires of *John Swyndon* Esquire, who died... 1441.....

Nic. Barners & Marg. his wife.

Of this name thus much as followeth. *Sir James Barners*, or *Barners* (for it is written both wayes) (saith *Mils*) was so great in fauour with *Richard* the second, that it cost him his head, though he were restord in bloud by Act of Parliament, the one and twentieth yeare of the said King *Richard*, was the onely off-spring of so many knights of the *Barners* of *Barners Roding* in *Essex*. This *Sir James Barners* had three sonnes: *Sir Richard Barners* of *Westhorsley* in *Surry*, whose daughter and heire *Margerie* was married to *John Bouchier*, created *Lord Barners*. From whom *Sir Tho. Knyvet* of *Ashulthorp* in *Norfolke* knight. *Tho.* whose Grandchilde *John Barners* Esquire, Sewer to Prince *Edward* the fifth, was great Grandfather of *William Barners* of *Tharfield* in *Hartfordshire*: And *William*, of whom are come the *Barners* of *Finchingfield* in *Essex*.

Catal. of Honour, title Essex.

Great Thorndon.

Hic heres Iohannis Eton Ar. . . . que quidem Isabella federe matrimoniali nupsit Roberto Tyrell Armig. vni filiorum. . . .

Jfabell Tyrell.

*Voluitur in terra magne virtutis alumpna
Elisbetque Tyrell generoso sanguine clara,
. vxor veneranda marito,
. amica deo.
. oro vobis dignetur vt miserere
Vt gratiamque Dei sic famuletur ei.*

Elis. Tyrell.

Hic iacet humata Alicia filia Willelmi Cogeshale militis & Antiochie consortis sue quondam vxor Iohannis Tyrell militis, qui quidem Iohannes & Alicia habuerunt inter se exitum, filios & filias, quorum nomina sunt scripta ex utraque parte istius lapidis M.cccc.xxii. Filii.

Sir John Tyrell and Alice his wite.

1. Walterus. 2. Thomas. 3. Willelmus senior. 4. Iohannes. 5. Willelmus in-nior. 6. Iohannes Tyrell Clericus. Filie. 1. Alicia. 2. Elizabetha. 3. Alionora. 4. Another whose name is worne out of the Tombestone.

Their children.

Here lyeth *Thomas Tyrell*, sonne and heire of *John Tyrell* knyht, and Dame *Anne* his wyff, daughter to *Syr William Marney* knyght, which *Thomas* deceysyd the xxii of March in the yeare of

Tho. Tyrell.

In the glasse of the East window.

. . . . *Tyrell* knyht and Dame and for al the soulys schuld be preyd for.

Prey for the welfar of the feyd *Thomas Tyrell* knyht, of *John Tyrell* knyht, *Alyce* hys wyffe, and for al christen souls.

. . . The

... The wellfar of the seyd dame *Anne* ter of *William Marney* knyth, and . . . and . . . bet hys wyffe, and for all christen souls.

There be other funerall Monuments in this Church, erected to the honour of this familie; but their Incriptions are all torne or worne out, and their Sepulchres, like all the rest, foulie defaced: These *Tirells* (me thinkes) hauing beene gentlemen, for so many reuolutions of yeares, of exemplarie note, and principall regard, in this countrey, might haue preserued these houses of rest for their Ancestors, from such violation. But the Monuments are answerable to the Church, both ruinous.

This surname hath euer beene as remarkable as ancient, since *Walter Tirrell* the French knight slue his cosin king *William Rufus*. Of whom thus much out of the Norman History.

Gualter Tirrell a knight of Normandy, cosin to *William Rufus* (and the killer of the said *William*) after the vnfortunate death of the said *William* departed into Normandy, where he liued long in the Castle of *Chawmont*, and there deceased.

The place where he swomme the water, vpon the sudden death of his Soueraigne, is called *Tirrells Foard* to this day.

Willingale.

Catherine Tirrell

Hic iacet Domiua Catherina filia Domini Rogeri Beauchamp militis de Com. Bedford, nuper uxor Thome Torell Armig. que obiit vi die Nouemb. Ann. Dom. 1436. et Ann. Regni R. Hen. vi post conquest. . . .

Stanbridge.

Edward Mackwilliams Esq. and *Henry* his sonne, with *Anne Spelman*, wife of the said *Henry* lye here buried in the Chancell vnder a faire Tombe, whereupon this Epitaph following is engrauen or inlaid in brasse.

Edward Mackwilliams, his sonne Henry and Anne his wife.

Remember all yee that by this toun be to pass,
And groundly reuolue in yowr remembrance,
Both the world is frayle and brittle as glass,
The end is death of euery many chance:
All worldly peple must lerne to foot his dance;
As *Edward Mackwilliam* that lith vndre this stonn,
Out of this transytorye liff is past and gonn:
Harry Mackwilliam, his sonn, lith here also,
With *Ann Mackwilliam* his lovyng wiff and dere,
Thes thre persons togidder and no mo,
Vndre this Tombe interred they be here.
Prey for their souls, I prey yow, with harte intecere,
A Pater Noster, an Ave, and a Creede,
And iii hundryd deyes of pardon yow have for yowr meede.

This *Anne* is figured on the Tombe kneeling, with the *Spelmans* Armes of plates all ouer her gowne, and so in the great East-window of the Chancell.

Alhdon.

Ashdon.

In the south Isle of this Church, and in the south window thereof, there are seene three severall *Cloptons* kneeling in their compleat Armour, with their severall Escutchions of Armes vpon their breasts, (being S. a bend Or, betweene 2 cotizes dauncitee Or) of which three the first is sir *William Clopton* Knight, there mentioned to haue died in the fifth yeare of King *Edward* the third. The second Sir *Thomas Clopton* Knight mentioned to haue died the second yeare of the raigne of King *Richard* the second, and the third *Edmund Clopton*, the yeare of whose decease is there set downe to haue bene the thirteenth yeare of the said King *Richard*. And it is very likely the said *Edmund* lieth there buried vnder the Window: for Sir *William de Clopton* of Clopton, the father of these three, and of other brethren buying the Mannor of Newenham, lying for the most part in this parish, of *Iohn de Lacy*, the brother and heire of Sir *Henry de Lacy* Knight, in anno 2. E. 3. (of which I haue seene the originall deed) left to the said *Edmund* his second sonne by *Iuetta* the daughter of *William de Gray*, his first wife, his said Mannor, from whom it descending to *William Clopton* his sonne and heire, and he dying without issue (as did also Sir *William Clopton*, the sonne of the aboue mentioned Sir *William*.) The said Mannor of Newenham passed by Conueyance, dated at Ashdon: 6. die Iunij an. 13. Hen. 4: as did most of all the other large possessions of the *Cloptons* in Suffolke and Cambridgeshire, to *William Clopton* of Melford, the sonne and heire of Sir *Thomas Clopton* Knight, who lyeth buried with his wife, the daughter and heire of *Mylde*, vnder a faire Tombe in the north Isle of the said Church of Melford, called the *Cloptons* Isle, as doth also the said *William Clopton* his sonne lie buried vnder the same Tombe, and *Margery* his wife, the daughter and heire of *Elias Francis* Esquire, in the same Isle, whose Epitaph is there found on her Graue-stone, as followeth.

Hic iacet Margeria Clopton, nuper vxor Willielmi Clopton Armig. filia et heres Elie Francis Armigeri que obiit Iunij Anno Dom. M. cccciii. cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

And on this grauestone is there an Escutcheon of *Clopton*, with an Ermine on the bend, empaled with the Armes of *Francis*, being gules, a Salteire betweene foure crosses forme Patees, Or, from which said *William* and *Margerie*, haue the three severall Families of *Cloptons* of *Kentwell*, *Castelins* and *Liston* descended, and the first bene much enobled by the marriage of the daughter and heire of *Roydon*, descended likewise from the severall heires or coheires of *Knyuet*, *Belbous*, *Fitz-warren*, *Basset* of *Weldon*, and diuers other ancient families, as was that familie of *Lyston*, by the marriage of the daughter and heire of *Say*, whose ancestors had bene long owners of that mannor, and held it in *Capite*, as *Clopton* now doth, by the seruice of making Wafers at the Kings Coronation.

And because theseforesaid three Families of *Clopton*, did descend, as I haue already noted, and were at once branched forth from Sir *William Clopton* of Lutons in the Countie of Suffolke Knight: it shall not be impertinent to set downe his Epitaph, as it is now to be seene on his grauestone in

Sir Wil. Clopton.

Sir Tho. Clopton

Ed. Clopton.

Penes Simonds
D'Erwes Equit.
aurat.

Autographum
vidi, penes
S. D'Erwes. Eq.
aurat.

William Clopton.

Margery Clopton.

Abstract. Rele-
uior. de Scaccar.
Regis termino.
Hill a: 37. E. d. 3.

in the North Isle of the said Chappell of Melford Church, amongst diuers others of his Ancestors, being as followeth:

Sir Will. Clopton
Knight, and
Ioane his wife.

*Orate pro animabus Willielmi Clopton militis et Iohanne Consortis sue,
Qui quidem Willielmus, obiit vicesimo die Febrarij Anno Dom. millesimo
quingentesimo tricesimo quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.*

And on the grauestone about this Epitaph, is the Cloptons coate before mentioned, empaled with Marrow, which is Azure a fesse nebulee, inter three Maydens heads coupes, by the Shoulders Ar, the periwiggs, Or.

Thus much of the Cloptons I had from that studious learned gentleman Sir Simond D'Ewes Knight, of which much more when I come to Melford and Tallo-wrattin Church in Suffolke.

Here lyth *Nicholas Inglefield* Esquyr, sometime Controler of the hous to King *Rycharde* the second, who dyed the first of April in the yere of Grase, M. cccc. xv. whos soul Iesu perdon, Amen, Amen, Amen.

Here end the Monuments in the Countie of Essex.

Additions,

Additions, or certaine Epitaphs and Incriptions vpon Tombes and Grauestones within certaine Churches in the Citie of London: Collected by my selfe and others not many yeares agoe, of which, few or none, of any Antiquity, are remaining in the said Churches at this present day; such is the despiht not so much of Time, as of malevolent people to all Antiquities, especially of this kind.

In Saint Pauls

IN this Cathedrall Church, and neere vnto Sir *John Beauchamps* Tomb, (commonly called Duke *Vmsfres*) vpon a faire marble stone, inlaid all ouer with brasse, (of all which, nothing but the heads of a few brazen nailes are at this day visible) and engrauen with the representation and cote-Armes of the party defunct. Thus much of a mangled funerall In-scription was of late time perspicuous to be read, as followeth.

Hic iacet Paganus Roet miles Guyenne Rex Armorum Pater Catherine Ducisse Lancastrie

Sir Payne Roet
King of Armes.

Geffrey Chaucer
Brother in
Law by marri-
age to Iohn,
Duke of Lan-
caster.

This Sir *Payne Roet* had issue, the aforesaid Dutchesse, and *Anne* who was married to *Geffrey Chaucer*, our famous English Poet, who by her had issue, Sir *Thomas Chaucer*, whose daughter *Alice* was married to *Thomas Montacute*, Earle of Salisbury, by whom she had no issue, and after to *William de la Pole* Duke of Suffolke, and by him had *Iohn* Duke of Suffolke and others.

The abouesaid *Katherine*, eldest daughter of this King of Armes, was first married to Sir *Otes Swynford* Knight, and after to *Iohn* of Gaunt the great Duke of Lancaster; of whose issue by her is obserued to be descended a most royall and illustrious of-spring; *videlicet*, Eight Kings, foure Queenes, and five Princes of England; Sixe Kings, and three Queenes of Scotland; two Cardinals, aboue twenty Dukes, and almost as many Dutches of the kingdome of England; diuers Dukes of Scotland, and most of all the now ancient Nobilitie of both these Kingdomes, besides many other potent Princes, and eminent nobility of forraigne parts.

Saint Giles Cripple Gate:

Here vnder a large marble stone (whereupon no In-scription is at this day remaining, neither any Effigies of the deceased left; both of which were in-laid and engrauen vpon the monument as I was credibly informed) lieth interred the body of Sir *Iohn Wriothesley* Knight, *alias*, *Garter*, principall King at Armes, Father of *William Wriothesley*, Yorke Herald; who had issue, *Thomas Wriothesley*, Knight of the Garter, Lord Chancellor of England, and the first of that surname, Earle of Southampton.

LII.

His

His creation was the eighteenth yeare of the raigne of King Ed. 4. as appears by this his Patent following.

Pat. 18. Ed. 4. m. 28. part 2.

Ex Arch. Turr.
Lond.

* Wryothesley.

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod cum non sit nouū, set iam diu ab antiquis tēporibus vsitatū, quod inter ceteros Officiales & Ministros quos Principū lateribus pro eorū magnificencia atq; gloria, adherere decet eorū officij Armorū cura cōmittitur copiā habere debeat, ut nec tēpus bellorū quibus neq; pacis sine cōuenientibus & aptis Ministris debeat preteriri. Nos igitur cōsiderationis acie in laudabilia seruicia que delectus nobis Iohannes Wrythe, alias nuper dictus Norrey, Rex Armorū parciū Borialiū Regni nostri Anglie, in hīs que ad officium illud spectare intelliguntur, exercuit, dirigentes eund. propterea, & non minus ob solerciam et sagacitatem quas in eo satis habemus exploratas, in principalem Haraldum & Officiarium incliti nostri Ordinis Garterij, Armorumque Regem Anglicorum, ex gracia nostra speciali ereximus, fecimus, constituimus, ordinauimus, creauimus, et coronauimus; ac per presentes erigimus, facimus, constituimus, ordinamus, creamus, & coronamus, ac ei officium illud, nec non nomen le Garter, Stilum titulum libertates & preeminencias, huiusmodi officio conueniencia et concordancia, ac ab antiquo consueta, damus et concedimus, ac ipsum in eisdem realiter inuestimus. Habend. occupand. et exercend. Officium illud, ac nomen, stilum, titulum & preeminencias predict. eidem Iohanni pro termino vite sue, cum omnibus iuribus, proficiis, commoditatibus & emolumentis eidem officio qualitercumque debet. pertinere. siue spectan. Et ulterius concessimus et per presentes concedimus prefato Iohanni in Regem Armorum Anglicorum ut prefertur crect. Quadraginta libras per annum racione et causa officij illius. Percipiend. eidem Iohanni singulis annis durante vita sua, pro vadijs, & feodis officij predicti, de parua customa nostra, in portu ciuitatis nostre London, per manus customariorum siue collectorum custuine predict. in portu predicto pro tempore existen. ad terminos Sancti Michaelis et Pasche per equales porciones, vna cum tali Liberatura Vesture, qualem, et eisdem modo et forma prout aliquis alius huiusmodi Rex Armorum siue principalis Haraldus tempore Domini Edwardi nuper Regis Anglie terciij progenitoris nostri habuit et percepit. Habend. & percipiend. annuatim Liberaturam huiusmodi, eidem Iohanni singulis annis ad terminum vite sue ad magnam Garderobam nostram per manus custodis eiusdem pro tempore existentis. Eo quod expressa mencio de vero valore annuo premissorum, seu alicuius eorum, aut de alijs donis siue concessionibus eidem Iohanni per nos ante hec tempora fact. in presentibus minime fact. existit. Aut aliquo Statuto, actu, ordinacione, prouisione, seu restrictione in contrarium fact. edit. ordinat seu prouis. Aut aliqua alia re, causa vel materia quacumque non astant: In cuius, &c. Teste R. apud Westm. sexto die Iulij per ipsum Regem & de data predict.*

Now here I haue iust occasiō giuen me, to set down the manner of the creation or crowning of Garter, principal K. of Arms, & of Clarentieux & Norroy, Prouinciall Kings of Armes; as also the creation of Herald, & Pursuivants of Armes: which anciently was done by the King, but of later times is performed by the Earle Marshall, hauing an especiall Commission therefore signed

signed by the King for euery particular Creation. And first I will begin with Garter, and shew what necessaries are to be prouided for him, at the time he shall be crowned, which are these following.

A Booke and a Sword to be sworne vpon.

A Crowne guilt.

A Collar of Esses.

A Bowle of wine, which Bowle is see to the new created King.

And a Coat of Armes of veluet richly embroydered.

The creation or crowning of Garter, as well anciently as in these daies, was, and is on this manner. I will instance with Sir *Gilbert Dethick* knight, who was created Garter principall king of Armes, on Sunday the twentieth day of Aprill, in the fourth of *Ed.* the sixt.

First, the said Garter kneeled downe before the Kings maiestie, and the Kings Sword was holden on a booke, and the said Garter laid his hand vpon the booke, and also vpon the sword, whiles *Clarentieux*, king of armes, read the oath. And when the oath was red, and the said Garter had kissed the booke and the sword, then the said *Clarentieux* read the letters patents of his office; (which were dated the 29. of April in the yeare aforesaid) In the reading whereof, as the words doe follow in order, so did the Kings maiestie first take the cup of wine, and pouring it on his head, named him Garter. After that, his Maiestie put on him his coat of Armes, and the collar of SS about his neck, and lastly the crowne vpon his head, and so finished the ceremony.

*The oath of Garter principall King of armes at a Chapter holden
at Greenwich in the 28 yeare of King,
Henry the eight.*

Ye shall take the oath that ye shall obey first of all the supreme head of this most noble Order, and after him, the other knights of the same, namely, in such things as shall belong to your office, and shall bee found reasonable. And because ye be taken in here, as to be priuie of counsell here to bee taken. Ye shall swear that ye shall be a man of silence, true and faithfull in all things here to be done, and shall in no wise disclose any part thereof.

Ye shall swear also, that yee shall faithfully and diligently, fulfill performe and execute all such things as shall be committed, put in credit, or charge vnto you. And ye shall diligently enquire of all noble and notable acts of any, and of euery of the Knights of this most noble Order; and yee shall certifie the Register thereof, that he may the better describe and commend the same to memory.

Moreouer, if any Knight of this order die, yee shall incontinent vpon knowledge thereof, cause the Soueraigne, and after him the other Knights, then aliue, to be ascertayned thereof.

And finally, ye shall swear, that ye shall truly and faithfully, vse and exercise this same your office. So God you helpe, and this holy Euangely.

*The creation of the Prouinciall Kings of Armes, viz. Claren-
cieux and Norroy, for which are to
be provided.*

First, his Letters Patents.

Item, a Booke to take his oath vpon.

Item, a Sword, which is to be drawne, and laid crosse on the booke.

Item, a Crowne, which must be set on his head.

Item, a Collar of SS about his neck.

Item, a Bowle of wine, which must bee poured on his head, and that Bowle is see to the new created King.

Item, a Coat of Armes of Veluet richly embrodered.

*The manner of the creation of a Prouinciall
King of Armes.*

He shall be brought into the presence of the King, or his Earle Marshall, or the Earle Marshals Deputie, by the two other Kings, all the Heralds and Pursuiuants following. Then he kneeleth downe, while Garter readeth the articles of his oath, holding his hand vpon a booke and sword. That done, he kisseth the booke, and hilts of the sword. Then his patent is read by an Herald, and as the words following bee read, his Coat is first put on by the King, his Marshall or Deputy, then the Collar of SS put about his necke, then the Crowne on his head, and lastly the Bowle of wine poured on his head, calling him by his name, as *Clarencieux*, or *Norroy*.

- 1 *Investimus* ————— *tunica Armorum.*
- 2 *Erigimus* ————— *Collari.*
- 3 *Coronamus* ————— *appositione Corone.*
- 4 *Et nomen ei imponimus N.*

*The Oath of the King of Armes at the time
when he shall be crowned.*

Ye shall sweare by the Oath that ye receiued when yee were created Herald, and by the faith that ye owe vnto the King our Soueraigne Lord, whose Armes you beare, that you shall truly keepe such things as bene comprised in these articles following.

First, whensoever the King shall command you to doe any message to any other King, Prince, Estate, or any other person out of this Realme; or to any person, of what Estate, degree, or condition he bee of within the same, that ye shall doe it as honourable and truly as your wit and reason can serue you; And as greatly to the aduentage of our Soueraigne Lord the King, and this his Realme, and true report bring againe to his High-
ness

ness of your messages, and as neere to the charge to you committed, in word, and in substance, as your said reason may attaine vnto. Alway keeping your selfe secret for any manner of motion, saue to such persons as ye be commanded to vtter your charge vnto.

Secondly, ye shall doe your true deuoir euery day to be more cunning then other in the office of Armes, so that ye may bee the better furnished to teach other in the office of Armes vnder you, and execute with more wisdom and eloquence, such charges as our Soueraigne Lord, or any Nobleman of his Realme, shall lay vnto you, by vertue of the office the which his Highnesse will elect you to at this time. Discovering in no wise that ye are charged to keepe close, vnlesse it be preiudiciall vnto the King our Soueraigne Lord, and to his Realme.

Thirdly, ye shall doe your full diligence to haue knowledge of all the Noble Gentlemen within your Marches, which should beare coates in the field, in the seruice of our Soueraigne Lord, his Liutenants, Officers, or Commissioners, and them with their Issues truly to register, and such Armes as they beare with their differences due in Armes to bee giuen, and to enquire if any of them hold by any seruice, as by Knights Fee, whereby they should doe the King our Soueraigne Lord seruice in the defence of this his Realme, which also ye shall truly and indifferently note and register.

Fourthly, ye shall not be strange to teach Pursuiuants or Heralds, ne to ease them in such doubts concerning the office of Armes as they shall moue you vnto, and such as cannot be eased by you, ye shall shew to the Constable or Marshall; or if any Pursuiuant aske any doubt of you, yee shall aske him first whether he haue desired any of the Heralds to instruct him in the same; and if hee say nay, ye shall limit him to one of them, or ease him if you can. And if you cannot, to moue the said cause at the next Chapter, and if the said doubt be not there determined, by the said Chapter, then to shew it to the Constable or Marshall. Also ye shall keepe duly in your Marches (if ye be present in the precincts thereof) your Chapters, to the encrease of cunning in the office of Armes, and the doubts that there cannot bee eased, ye shall moue vnto the Constable or Marshall.

Fifthly, ye shall obserue and keepe to your cunning and power, all such Oathes as ye made when ye were created Herald, to the honour and worship of Nobles, and integritie of liuing. Namely, in eschuing of dislandered places and persons reproached, and to bee more ready to excuse then to blame any Noble person, vnlesse ye be charged to say the sooth by the King, Constable, or Marshall, in place Iudiciall. And also yee shall promise truly to register all acts of honour in manner and forme as they bee done, as farre forth as your cunning and power may extend. So help you God and the holy Euangeles, and by the crosse of this Sword, that longeth to Knighthode.

*Necessaries to be provided for the Creation
of an Herald of Armes.*

- First, a Booke, whereon he must take his oath:
- Item*, a Sword, which must be drawne.
- Item*, his Letters Patents, which must be read by an Officer.
- Item*, a Collar of SS of siluer, to put about his neck.
- Item*, a Bowle of wine to poure vpon his head, which Bowle the new Herald is to haue.
- Item*, his Coat of Armes, which must be Satten embroydered, and enriched with gold.

The manner of the Heralds creation.

The Herald of Armes is brought into the presence of the King or his Earle Marshall, or the Earle Marshals Deputy, by two of the eldest Heralds; the Kings of Armes going before them, and all the Heralds and Pursuivants following, all making their due reuerence. Then hee kneeleth downe, and his oath being read by Garter, he sweareth to the contents by kissing both the Booke and crosse of the Sword hilt. The Patent is read by one of the Heralds, and at *Investimus*, the king or the Earle Marshall turneth the Coat Sleeues to the sides, and putteth the Collar of SS about his neck, whereby he is created an Esquire; but of late times the Coate is carried in by an Herald of Armes, and after by him presented to the Earle Marshall, who immediatly inuesteth the new Herald therewith; and at *Nomen imponimus*, he poureth the wine vpon his head, and calleth him by his name, as Lancaster, or otherwise; as his office doth require.

The Oath of the Herald at the time of his creation before his Soueraigne.

First, ye shall sweare that ye shall be true to the most high and mighty Prince the King, our Soueraigne Lord. And if you haue any knowledge, or heare any imagination of treason, or language, or words that might sound to the derogation or hurt of his estate and highnesse (which God defend) ye shall in that case as hastily, and as soone as it is to you possible, discover and shew it vnto his highnesse, or to his noble and discreet Councell: and to conceale it in no wise.

Also, ye shall promise and sweare that ye shall bee conuersant, and seruicible to all Gentlemen, to doe their commands to their worship and knighthood, by your good counsell that God hath sent you, and euer ready to offer your seruice vnto them.

Also ye shall promise and sweare to be secret, and to keepe the secrets of
Knights,

Knights, Esquires, Ladies, and Gentlewomen, as a confessor of armes; and not to discover them in any wise, except it bee for treason, as it is before said.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, if fortune fall you in diuers Lands and Countries wherein you goe or ride, that you finde any gentleman of name, and of armes, that hath lost his goods in worship and knight hood, in the Kings seruice, or in any other place of worship, and is fallen into pouertie, ye shall aide, support, and succour him in that ye may, and if he aske you of your good to his sustenance, ye shall giue him part of such good as God hath lent you, to your power, and as you may beare.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, if you be in any place, that you heare any language betweene party and party, that is not worshipfull, profitable, nor vertuous, that you keepe your mouth close, and report it not forth, but to their worship, and the best.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, if so be you be in any place, that you heare any debate or language dishonest betweene gentleman and gentlewoman, the which ye be priuy to, if so be ye be required by Prince, Iudge, or any othere to beare witnesse, vnlesse that the law will needs compell you so to doe: you shall not without licence of both parties; and when yee haue leaue, ye shall not for any fauour, loue, or awe, but say the sooth to your knowledge.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, to be true and secret to all gentlewomen, widdowes, and maydens, and in case that any man would doe them wrong, or force them, or disinherite them of their Liuelyhood, and they haue no good to pursue them for their right to Princes, or Iudges: if they require you of supportation, ye shall support them, with your good wisdom and counsell to Princes and Iudges.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, that you shall forsake all places of dishonesty, the play of Hazard, and the common haunt of going vnto Tavernes, and other places of debates, eschuing vices, and taking you to vertues to your power. This article, and all other articles aboue said, ye shall truly keepe, so God you helpe, and holydoome, and by this Booke, and Crosse of this Sword, that belongeth to Knighthood.

Things necessarie to be provided for the Creation of a Pursuiant at Armes.

First a Booke, whercon he must take his Oath.

Item, his Letters Patents which must be read by an Officer.

Item, His coat of Armes of Dammaske embroydered.

Item, a Bowle of wine to be poured on his head, and that Bowle is to be taken by the new Pursuiant of Armes.

The manner of the Pursuiants Creation.

The Pursuiant of armes shall be brought into the presence of the King, (or his Earle Marshall, or the Earle Marshals Deputy) betweene two of the

the eldest Pursuivants, and kneele downe before him, laying his hand vpon the booke, Garter principall King of armes reads the oath vnder written; and so hee kisseth the booke. Then his letters Patents shall bee read by an Herald, and when he saith *Creamus*, the King or the Earle Marshall putteth on his Coat of armes, with the sleue before. And when he saith, *Nec non nomen vulgariter &c.* the King or the Earle Marshall poureth the Bowle of wine vpon his head, calling him by his name, as Portcullis, or otherwise as his office requireth.

The aduertisement and oath of a Pursuiuant of Armes at the time of his creation.

First ye shall sweare that ye shall be true to the most high, most mighty, and most excellent Prince the King, our Soueraigne Lord. And if you haue any knowledge, or heare any imagination of treason, or language, or word, that shall sound to the derogation or hurt of his Estate and Highnesse (which God defend) ye shall in that case as hastily, and as soone, as it is to you possible, discouer and shew it to his Highnesse, or to his noble and discreet Counsell.

Also ye shall dispose you to be lowly, humble, and seruiceable to all Estates vniuersall that Christian bene, not lying in waite to blame, ne hurt none of the said Estates in any thing that may touch their honours.

Also ye shall dispose you to bee secret and sober in your port, and not too busie in language, ready to commend, and loath to blame; and diligent in your seruice, eschuing from vices, and taking you to vertues, and true in your reports, and so to exercise, while ye be in the Office of a Pursuiuant, that your merits may cause your more preferring in the Office of Armes in time comming.

All such Articles and things as belongeth to a Pursuiuant of Armes to keepe, you shall well and truly obserue and keepe. So helpe you God, and Holydome, and by this Booke.

A Cata-

A Catalogue shewing what Kings of Armes were in former Ages, and now out of vse in this Realme: as also the Succession of the Kings Heraulds, and Pursuiuants of Armes haue from ancient times to this present day succeeded one another.

And first, The Succession of the principall Kings of Armes.

Garter is the principall King of Armes (as I haue written before) and goeth first as the onely ring-leader of them all: not so much for the antiquitie of his Creation, as for the supereminence of the Order of the Garter: for he was but instituted by King *Henry* the fifth. His peculiar Office is (which partly you may reade in his oath) with all dutifull seruice to attend vpon the Knights of the Garter at their Solemnities: To aduertise them which are chosen of their new election, to call them to bee enstaull'd at Windsor; To cause their Armes to be hanged vp vpon their Seates, and to marshall the Funerall Rites and Ceremonies of them, as also of the greater Nobilitie, as of Princes, Dukes, Marquesses, Earles, Viscounts, and Barons: and to do many other seruices vnto the King and State.

The priuiledges of *Garter* King of Armes, his goods and Seruants as appeareth in the Black-booke of the most honourable Order of the Garter. Whereof this ancient institution following is enregistred.

Hij tres hujus ordinis officiales Scriba, videlicet, Garterus Rex Armorum, & Hostiarius ab atra virga nuncupatus; ipsi cum suis tam rebus quam ministris in suis officijs permanentibus sub perpetua supremi protectione ac propugnaculo securè durabunt. Vnde si quævis injuria seu violentia ipsis inferatur, vel ab eis qui supremo subiecti sunt, vel externis quoties causas suas arbitrio supremi submittent, ipse cū Sodalibus exhibebit eis iusticiam aut exhibendam ex æquo et congruo procurabit. Si vero pars aduersa causam suam supremo submittere detractabit ipse cum Commilitonibus eum erga Officiales hos animum habebit, ut ipsorum causam quoad iustum atque æquam erit cum debito fauore tueri velit.

Sir *William Brugge* or *Brugges* knight, was the first King of the name *Garter*, in the raigne of *Henry* the fifth, as aforesaid; His Patent was confirmed by *Henry* the sixth in the foure and twentieth yeare of his raigne, as it is in the Patent Rolls of that yeare, the eleuenth membrane.

John Smert succeeded Sir *William Brugge* in the said Office Patent, *Ann. 39. Hen. 6. Member 14.* In the fourteenth of *Edward* the fourth, he was employed with a defiance to the French King *Lewis* the eleuenth; The which no little abashed the said King. Yet neuerthelesse following the said Officer of Armes directions, obtained by that meanes a Peace which he much coueted. And *Edward* the fourth as willingly assented; because he was deceiued by the Duke of Burgundy and the Constable of France, who failed him in their promised aides. The French King gaue vnto the said King of Armes vpon his returne three hundred French Crownes, and a peece of Veluet of thirty yards long.

Garter principall King of Armes.

In Arch. Turr. Lond.

The

The next was Sir *John Wrythe* or *Wriothesley*, here interred, and created as aforesaid.

This Sir *John Wriothesley*, *Ann. 23. Edwardi quarti*, was employed into Scotland, and with him Northumberland Heralld, with letters of procuracie signed, and sealed by the King his master to redemand diuers great summes of money which had beene disbursed to *James* the third, King of Scots, vpon a promise of marriage entended to haue beene made betweene the Prince of Scotland, and Lady *Cicily*, daughter of King *Edw.* the fourth, who in that Treatie hauing the libertie of refusall, thereupon redemanded the foresaid summes by his said procuratours.

Next to him Sir *Thomas Wriothesley* created in the time of *Henry* the seuenth.

This Sir *Tho. Wriothesley* in the 19. of *H. 8.* was ioyned Embassadour with Viscount *Lisle* (the naturall sonne to King *Edward* the fourth) and others which carried the Garter to the French King *Francis* the first.

He that succeeded him was Sir *Thomas Wall*, Knight, created *Ann. 26. Hen. 8.*

Sir *Christopher Baker* Knight of the Bathe created Garter, *Ann. 28. Hen. 8. 1536.*

Sir *Gilbert Dethick* Knight, was preferred to the Office of Garter, the fourth of *Edward* the sixth. He died in the yeare 1584.

This Sir *Gilbert Dethick* was ioyned Embassadour with the Marquesse of Northampton, to carry the Garter to the French King *Henry* the second, *Ann. 5. E. 6.* And the like for the same purpose to the Prince of Pymont, with *Edward* Lord *Clynton*; And also with the Lord *Hunsden* to the French King *Charles* the ninth: and with the Earle of *Sussex* to the Emperour *Maximilian*; and likewise with the Lord *Willoughby* to *Fredericke* King of Denmarke.

Sir *William Dethick* Knight, was crowned Garter in the eight and twentieth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*; he was deposed the first yeare of King *James*. This Sir *William Dethick* lieth buried in *Pauls*, neare vnto Sir *Payne Roet*, vnder a large marble-stone. Whereupon this Inscription following is engrauen.

Hic in Domino, Gulielmus Dethick Eques Auratus filius & heres Gilberti Dethick Equitis aurati. Qui ambo fuerunt Garterij Principales Reges Armorum Anglicorum. Hic Anno 1584. etat. 84. Ille anno 1612. etat. sue 70. in Domino obdormierunt.

And after his deposing Sir *William Segar* Knight (now liuing, *Ann. 1631.*) was created Garter: he hath written a learned booke called *Honour Militarie and Ciuill.*

A Succession of the Prouinciall Kings of Armes.

Prouinciall Kings of Armes are, at this day, onely two, *Clarentieux*, and *Norrey*. *Clarentieux* was ordained by *Edward* the fourth: for he obtaining the Dukedome of Clarence by the death of *George* his brother, who was secretly mardered in the Tower of London, made the Heralld which properly belonged to the Duke of Clarence, a King at Armes, and called him
Clarentius,

Clarentius, or *Clarentieux*: but in whose time, or vpon what occasion this name, and Office of *Clarencieux* began, I do not finde, saith Sir *Henry Spelman*, *Glossit H.* but certainly it was of greater Antiquitie then from *Edward* the fourth, and might be called South-Roy, of his Prouince of South, as North-Roy or *Norroy* of the North parts. His proper Office is to Marshall and dispose the Funeralls of all the lesser Nobilitie, as Knights and Esquires, thorow the Realme on the South side of Trent.

The office of *Norrey* (the time nor the reason of his Creation and Title I do not know) is the same on the North side of Trent, that *Clarentieux* hath on this side, as may well appeare by his name, signifying the Northerne King, or King of the North parts.

These two (saith *Milles*) haue by Charter power to visite the Noblemens Families, to set downe their Pedegrees, to distinguish their Armes, and in the open Market-place to reprove such as falsely take vpon them Nobilitie or Gentry. And to order euery mans Exequies and Funeralls, according to their dignitie, and to appoint vnto them their Armes or Ensignes.

The names, surnames, and severall adiuncts of these Kings of Armes, according to the foresaid Catalogue beginning at *Edward* the first, and continued to these times.

Iaques Hedingley in the time of King *Ed.* the first, was King of Armes by the name of *Guyon*.

Sir Payne Rowet in the raigne of *Edward* the third, was King of Armes by the name of *Guyon*.

Iohn March was King of Armes by the name of *Norroy*, 2. pars pat. An. 9. R. 2. Membr. 21.

Richard del Brugge, otherwise called *Lancaster*, was King of Armes for the North in the time of *Henry* the fourth, and in the first of *Henry* the fifth.

William Tyndall in the time of the foresaid *Henry* the fourth, was King of Armes by the name of *Lancaster*.

... in the time of *Henry* the fifth, was King of Armes by the name of *Agincourt*.

William Horsley, alias *Clarentieux*.

Iohn Kiteby alias *Ireland*.

Iohn Wrexworth *Guyon*.

Iohn Ashwell, *Lancaster*.

Thomas More, *Guyonne*.

Roger Leigh, *Clarentieux*.

Iohn Wrythe, *Norroy*.

Thomas Coltyer, *Ireland*.

Kings of
Armes in the
raigne of King
H. the 5.

Hen, the Sixt.

Ed. the fourth.

John Mowbrey, Clarencieux.
William Hawkeslow Guyonne.
Sir Thomas Holme, knight, Clarencieux.
John Ferrant March.
John Moore, Norroy.
Officio Heraldic Regis Armorum partium Borialium Regni Anglie perre-
signationem Iohannis Wrythe, alias dicti Gartere vacante Rex constituit Io-
hannem More ac dictum Windesore, Heraldum Regem que Armorum par-
tium Borialium Regni Anglie, & imponit ei nomen vulgare Norrey pro
termino vite sue Teste Rege apud W. 9. Iulii. 2. pars pat. Ann. 18. E. 4.
Membr. 4.
Richard Ashwell, Ireland.
William Ballare, March.

In Edward the fifth time no Officers were Created.

Rich. the third.

Richard Champney, Gloucester. 1. Ric. 3.
Walter Belling Ireland.

Kings in the
raigne of Hen.
the seventh.

Roger Macado, Clarencieux.
Thomas Tonge, Norroy.
William Carlile, Norroy.
John Young, Norroy.
Thomas Tong Clarencieux.
Thomas Beuolt, Norroy.

Hen. the eight.

Thomas Wall, Norroy.
Thomas Beuolt Clarencieux, who in the fourteenth of Henry the eight,
was imployed to defie the French King; And in the 19. of Henry the eight,
to defie the Emperour Charles the fifth: which he performed with great
grace, as may appeare in the Spanish Story, and receiued liberall gifts:
John Ioyner Norroy.
Thomas Hawley Norroy.
Thomas Hawley Clarencieux.
Christopher Barker Norroy.
William Fellow Norroy.
Gilbert Dethick Norroy.

In the raigne
of Ed. the sixt

William Haruey Norroy.
Bartholomew Butler Vlfster.

In the raigne
of Q. Mary.

William Haruey Clarencieux 1556. obiit 1566.

Laurence Dalton Norroy 1556. obiit 1561.

William Flower Norroy, 1561. obiit 1588.

Nicholas Narboone Vlfster.

In the raigne
of Q Elizabeth

Robert Cooke Clarencieux, 1566. Hee was imployed with the Earle of Darby for carrying of the Garter to the French King Henry the third, an. 1584. obiit anno 1592.

Edmund Knight Norroy, 1592. obiit 1593.

Richard Legh Clarencieux, 1594. obiit 1597. Sept. 23.

William Camden Clarencieux, 39. Queene Elizabeth, 1597. who died the 9. of Nouember, 1623. aged 74. as appeares by this Inscription following vpon his Funerall Monument in the Abbey of Westminster, where he lieth buried.

*Qui fide Antiqua, et opera assidua Britannicam
Antiquitatem indagauit,
Simplicitatem innatam honestis studijs
excoluit.*

*Animi solertiam candore illustrauit
Gulielmus Camdenus ab Elizabetha R:
ad Regis Armorum Clarentij titulo
dignitatem euocatus.*

Hic spe certa resurgendi in Christo

S E

*Obijt Anno Domini 1623. 9 Nouembris
Etatis sue 74.*

I haue read this Ogdoasticon following, penned (but by whom I know not) to the honour of our Antiquarie Camden, & in the praise of his Book.

*Londinum Camdene tibi dedit athera et auram,
Ingenij cultum prabuit Oxonium.
Historicum Occidini, delubra monastica templa
Reddunt, wateries terra Britanna fuit
Londinum, Oxonium, delubra, et terra Britanna
Camdeni pulchro nobilitata libro.
Postque magisque ergo; delubra, & terra Britanna
Claret Londinum claret & Oxonium.*

This learned reuiuer of Antiquities writ a Chorographicall Description of the most flourishing Kingdomes of England Scotland & Ireland, & the Ilands adioyning, out of the depth of Antiquitie. As also the famous history of Queene Elizabeth, the mirrour of all Princes of the world. There is likewise another booke said to be of his penning, called *Remaines*, concerning Britaine, but especially England, and the inhabitants thereof.

Sir Richard Saint George, Knight, Norroy.

M m m

In the raigne
of King James.

Sir

Sir Richard Saint George, Knight, Clarencieux, a Gentleman euer ready to giue me his best furtherance in this worke. Created the 23. of December, 1623. and now liuing, 1631.

Sir Iohn Borough Knight, a learned Gentleman; created Norroy, the foresaid 23. of December, 1623.

Heralds of Armes, their Names, Surnames, and Additions from former times to this present yeare, 1631.

These Heralds at this day are onely sixe, which by the names of their additions, Lancaster, Richmond, Chester, Somerset, Yorke, Windesore. These are created to attend Dukes in Marshall executions, and in all things endeaouour themselues for the defence of their societie.

in Arch Tur.
Lon.

First I finde a Herald by his addition called *Wales*, 15. Iulij 2 pars pat. an 17. R. 2. m. 13. And afterwards he was called *Percy Herald*, 6. Augusti Anno 2. Hen. 4. As also one *Bardolfe*, Herald of Armes, anno 22. R. 2. And Windfore Herald confirmed an. 3. Rich. 2.

Heralds in the raigne of King Henry the Fift.

William Brugges, alias Chester, afterwards Garter.
William Horsley, alias Leopard, afterwards Ireland.
Iohn Wrexworth, alias, Exceter, afterwards Guyon.
Nicholas Serby, alias Leopard.
Iohn Hoswell, alias Clarence.
William Boys, alias Exceter.
Giles Waster, alias Mowbray.
Iohn Ashwell, alias Leopard, afterward Lancaster, King of Armes.

Heralds in the raigne of King Henry the sixt.

Thomas More, alias, Windesore, afterward Guyonne.
Roger Legh, Chester, afterwards Clarencieux.
Iohn Wrythe, or Wriothesley, Leopard Herald, and afterward Garter, as aforesaid.
Thomas Collier Clarence, afterward Ireland
Iohn Mowbray, Exceter, afterward Clarencieux.
Robert Ashwell, Windesore.
William Hawkeslow Leopard, afterward Guyonne.
Iohn Horsley, Mowbray.
Iames Billet, Chester.
Iohn Mallet, Clarence.
Richard Stanton, Chester.
Robert Dunham, Exceter.

Heralds in the time of Edward the Fourth.

James Collier, Lancaster.
John Ferrant, Windfore, afterward March.
John More, Chester, afterward Norroy.
Roger Mallet, Falcon.
Richard Ashwell, Lancaster, afterward Ireland.
Thomas Tonge, Richmond, afterward Norroy.
Henry Franke, Yorke.
William Carlile, Richmond, afterward Norroy.
Richard Champney, Faulcon, afterward Gloucester.
Roger Stamford, Chester.
Richard Slaske, Windfore.

In the time of Edward the fift, murdered in the Tower, whose raigne was but ten weekes and foure daies, no officers of Armes were created.

In the time of Richard the Third.

Roger Bromley, Chester, 1 R. 3.
John Waters, Yorke, 1 R. 3.

In the raigne of Henry the 7. these Heralds following.

John Young, Windfore, alias Norroy.
Thomas Beuolt, Lancaster, afterward Norroy, and lastly, Clarencieux.
Thomas Waters, Carlyle.
Rowland Playnsford, Yorke.
Robert Browne, Richmond.
Thomas Wall, Richmond, afterward Windfore, then Norroy.
William Iennyngs, Lancaster.
William Tyndall, Lancaster.
Raph Lagysse, Yorke.
John Ioyner, Richmond, afterward Norroy.

In the time of Henry the eight, created as followeth.

Thomas Hawley, Carlile, afterward Norroy.
Thomas Wall, Windfore, afterward Norroy, as before.
Christopher Barker, Richmond, and next Garter.
John Ponde, Somerset.
William Fellow, Lancaster, after that, Norroy.
Thomas Byseley, Yorke.
William Hastings, Somerset.
Allen Dagnall, Yorke.

Randolfe Iackson, Chester.
Richard Crooke, Windfore.
Leonard VVarcopp, Carlile.
Charles VVriothesley, VVindesore.
Thomas Mylner, Lancaster.
John Narboone, Richmond.
Thomas Traheyron, Somerset.
Bartholmew Butler, Yorke, afterwards Vlster.
Fulk ap Howell, Lancaster.
Richard Radclyffe, Somerset.
Gilbert Dethick, Richmond, afterward Norroy, then Garter.
VVilliam Haruey Somerset, afterwards Clarentieux.
VVilliam Flower, Chester, (afterwards Norroy.)

This Chester attended the Embassage sent by the Marquesse of Northampton, when he carried the Garter to the French King *Henry the second*, *Annos. Edwardi sexti.*

In the time of Edward the Sixt.

Lawrence Dalton, Richmond, afterward Norroy.
Edmond Atkinson, Somerset.

In Queene Maries raigne.

Martin Marolfe, Yorke, 1. of her raigne, obiit 1563. the 5. of Elizabeth.
Nicholas Tubman, Lancaster.
Nicholas Narboone, Richmond, afterward Vlster.

Heralds created in the happy Raigne of Queene Elizabeth.

John Cocke, Lancaster, 1. Eliz. 1558. imployed to attend the Earle of Leycester, Lieutenant and Gouvernour generall of Queene Elizabeths forces in the Lowe Countries.

Robert Cooke, Chester, 4. Eliz. 1562. and next, Clarentieux.

Richard Turpyne, Windfore, 7. Eliz. 1564.

William Colborne Yorke, 7. Eliz. 1564.

Hugh Cotgraue, Richmond, 9. Eliz. 1566.

John Hart, Chester Herald, 9. Eliz. who writ a booke of the Reformation of the English Orthographic, imprinted, Ann. Dom. 15.

Raph Langman, Yorke, 10. Eliz. 1567.

William Dethick, Yorke, 12. Eliz. 1569. and next of all Garter, 28. Eliz. 1586. In the time of his being Yorke Herauld, he was imployed to attend the Embassage sent by the Earle of Suffex to carry the Garter to the Emperour Maximilian. And afterwards was ioyned Embassadour with the Earle of Shrewsbury to carry the Garter to the French King Henry.

Robert Glouer, Somerset. 14. Eliz. 1571. A man he was of infinite industrie, and incredible paines, a man of an excellent wit, and learning: witnessse

nesse that Catalogue of Honour begun by himselfe in Latine, and finished by his kinsman *Thomas Milles*, in which he vndertooke to cleare the Descents, and Royall pedegrees of our Kings and Nobilitie, he attended the Embassage sent by the Earle of Darby, which carried the Garter to the French King *Henry* the third: And was Princely rewarded. He died 10 of Aprill, 1588. aged 45. yeares, and lieth buried in *S. Giles Church*, Criplegate: to whose memory a Monument is there erected, whose inscription you may reade in *Stowes* Suruay.

Edmund Knight, *Chester*, 17. *Eliz.* 1574. afterwards *Norroy*. *Ann.* 34. *Eliz.* 1592. as before.

Nicholas Dethicke *Windsore*, 26. *Eliz.* 1583. obiit *Ianuar.* 1596.

Richard Lee, *Richmond*, 27. *Eliz.* 1584. afterwards *Clarentieux*.

Nicholas Paddy, *Lancaster*, 31. *Eliz.* 1588.

Humphrey Hales, *Torke*, 30. *Eliz.* 1587. obiit *Ianuar.* 16. 1591.

William Segar, *Somerset*, 31. *Eliz.* 1588. afterwards *Norroy*, then *Garter*, *ut supra*.

James Thomas, *Chester*, 34. *Eliz.* 1592. *March* 26.

Raph Brooke, *Torke*, 34. *Eliz.* 1592. *March* 16.

William Camden, *Richmond*, afterward *Clarenceux*, *ut supra*.

John Raven, *Richmond*.

Thomas Lant, *Windsor*.

Robert Treswell, *Somerset*, was imployed to attend vpon the embassage sent by the Earle of Nottingham, to *Philip* the third, King of Spaine, to receiue his Oath for the Peace in *anno* 1604.

Richard St. George, *Windsor*, then *Norroy*, and now *Clarentieux*.

Francis Thinne, *Lancaster*, a Gentleman, painfull and well deseruing in his office whilest he liued.

William Penfon, *Chester*, 1. *Iacobi* 1602.

Samuell Thompson, *Windsor*.

Ingenious *Nicholas Charles* (as *Milles* calls him) whose iudicious knowledge in Pedegrees and Armes shewed learning to liue in *Herauldrie*.

William Penfon, *Lancaster*, 10. *Decemb.* 1613.

Thomas Knight, *Chester*.

Sir Henry St. George, *Richmond*, was sent ioynt Embassadour with the Lord *Spence*, and *Sir Peter Young*, to inuest the now King of Sweden with the Order of the Garter, who honoured him with the degree of Knight-hood: and granted an honourable augmentation vnto his Armes, being the three Crownes of Sweden. He was also inployed into France, and from thence attending our now Queene when she came ouer, in the first yeare of his Maiesties Raigne.

Henry Chitting, *Chester* 1618.

John Borough Mowbray, extraordinarie, 23. *Dec.* 1623. and created the same day *Norroy*.

Augustine Vincent, *Windsor*, who died the ... of ... 1625. Of whom I haue spoken elsewhere, and whose losse I doe still lament; He left to future posteritie a Booke which he called, *A Discovery of Errors*, published by *Raph Brooke*, *Yorke Herald*.

William le Neue Mowbray Herald extraordinary.

John Philipott, Somerset.

William le Neue, aforesaid Yorke. This *William le Neue* Yorke Herald, was employed into France the first yeare of his Maiestie, and from thence attended our Queene into England; who, with Sir *Henry St. George*, Richmond Herald, were royally rewarded by her Maiestie, with the gift of a thousand French Crownes. He was also employed to attend vpon his Maiesties Embassage which was sent in the yeare 1629. vnto the French king *Lewis* the thirteenth, and at the Ceremonies done thereat, he there performed his office in his Coat of Armes, as appeareth in a French relation lately printed; at his returne from thence the King rewarded him with a Chaine of gold of good value, and a Medalle of his pourtraiture: And further gaue him his Royall letters Mandatory, vnto all his Officers and Subiects therein, signifying that (let me vse part of the Kings owne words) *le Sieur Guillaume le Neue Escuyer Heralut D'armes du Roy de la grand Bretagne (nostre trescher, et tresamè bon frere et beau frere) par luy envoyè vers nous pour faire sa dictè charge D'Heralut D'armes aux Ceremonies du serment de la paix faicte entre nous & nostre dict frere, de la quelle il sest dignement acquittè a nostre contentement, seu retournant vers son Maistre. Nous voulons, nous mandons et tresexpressément enioignons par an presents signees de nostre main, &c.* Commanding by the said Instrument all his said Officers and Subiects to giue the said Herald all manner of aide, and assistance in his returne, or not to molest or trouble him in his free passage or transportation of any of his goods. And therein also prayed, and required all Princes and States to do the like, as a due vnto Heralds so employed: And as they would haue him to doc the like at their request. But no earthly powers can command the mercileffe ragings of the Sea. For the said Herald in his returne was ship-wracked vpon the coast of Douer, and very dangerously escaped with the losse of most part of his goods; excepting the foresaid Chaine and Medalle which after two dayes remaining in the sea was washed vp on thore, euen in view of the place where he then remained.

In this Cataiogue I obserue that *Thomas Holinsworth*, Yorke Herald, and *William Wriothesley*, Yorke Herald, (sonne of the foresaid Sir *John Wriothesley* Garter) and others are omitted, which with all other omissions in this particular discourse, I referre to the iudicious reformation of the Colledge of Heralds.

Pursuivants of Armes, their names, surnames, and additions, from the first of Henry the first, to this present time, with their aduancements, from Pursuivants Extraordinary, to Ordinary, from Ordinary, to Heralds, from Heralds to Kings of Armes, or otherwise:

John Wrexworth, first *Antelope* Extraordinary, secondly, *Blew mantle*, thirdly, *Exceter*, fourthly *Guyon*, King of Armes.

Nicholas Serby, *Falcon* Ext. *Rouge-Croix* *Leopard*, Herald of Armes:

John Haswell, *Wallingford*, *Blew mantle*, *Clarence*.

William Boys, *Antelope* extr. *Rouge-Croix*, *Exceter*.

Giles Waster, *Falcon* extr. *Rouge-Croix*, *Mombrey*.

John Ashwell, Cadran extr, Blew mantle, Leopard.
Thomas Moore Antelope extr. Blew mantle, Guyon.
Thomas Browne Falcon extr. objt.
Roger Leigh, Wallingford Rouge-croix, Clarencieux:
John Wrythe, or Wriothesley, here interred, Antelope extraordinarie
Rouge Croix, Leopard, Norroy, Garter.
Thomas Collier Falcon extr. Blew mantle, Clarence, Ireland.
John Mowbrey Cadran ext. Rouge Croix, Exceter, Clarencieux.

Pursuivants of Armes created in the raigne of Henry the Sixt.

Robert Ashwell first Antelope extr. secondly, Rougecroix, thirdly, Windsor.
William Haukeslow Wallingford, Blew mantle, Leopard, Guyon.
John Horsley Falcon, Blew mantle, Mowbray.
James Billet Antelope, Rougecroix, Chester.
John Mallet Faulcon, Rougecroix, Clarence.
Richard Stanton, Wallingford, Blew mantle, Chester.
Robert Durham Faulcon, Rougecroix, Exceter.
Thomas Holme Faulcon, Clarencieux.
James Collyer Cadran, Blew mantle, Lancaster.
John Ferrant Wallingford, Blew mantle, March.
John Moore, Antelope, Rougecroix, Chester, Norroy.
Roger Mallet Faulcon, Blew mantle, Faulcon Herald.
Richard Ashwell Cadran, Rougecroix, Lancaster, Ireland.
Thomas Tonge, Antelope, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.

Pursuivants of Armes created in the raigne of Edward the Fourth.

Henry Franke, first Comfort, secondly, Blew mantle, thirdly, Yorke.
William Carlile, Faulcon, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.
Richard Champney, Callis, Blew mantle, Faulcon, Gloucester.
Roger Stamford, Guynes, Rougecroix, Chester.
Richard Slaske, Comfort, Rougecroix, Windsor.
John Young, Guines, Blew mantle, Windsor, Norroy.
Thomas Beuols, Barwike, Rougecroix, Lancaster, Norroy, Clarencieux.
Thomas Waters, Comfort, Rougecroix, Carlile.
Rowland Plainford, Callis, Blew mantle, Yorke.
Robert Browne, Guynes, Rougecroix, Richmond.
Thomas Wall, Callis, Blew mantle, Richmond, Norroy.
William Iennings, Barwicke, Rougecroix Lancaster.
Roger Bromley, Faulcon, Blew mantle, Chester.
John Waters, Roseblanch, Rougecroix, Yorke.

In the short raigne of Edward the Fift, none were created.

In the raigne of Richard the Third, the Pursuivants were created.

Thomas Franke, first Guines, secondly, Blew mantle.
George Berrey, Comfort, Rouge-croix.
Laurence Alford, Rose blanch, Blew mantle.

In the time of Henry the Seventh, were created these following:

William Tyndall first Guines, secondly, Rouge-Dragon, thirdly, Lancaster.

Raph Lagysse, Callis, Portcullis, Yorke.
John Ioyner Comfort, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.
Thomas Hawley, Roseblanch, Carlile, Norroy, Clarencieux.
Thomas Hall, Berwicke, Rougecroix, Windsor, Garter.
Christopher Barker, Callis, Rouge-Dragon, Richmond, Norroy, Garter.
John Pond, Hames, Rouge-croix, Somerset.
Allen Dagnall, Guines, Extr.
Randolfe Iackson Montorgill, Extr.
Richard Ratcliffe, Barnes.
Leonard VVarcopp, Barwicke.

In the time of Henry created these.

Thomas Hawley Rouge-Croix.
Allen Dagnall first Portcullis in ordinary, secondly, Yorke.
Randolfe Iackson, first Rouge-Dragon in ordinary, secondly Chester.
Leonard VVarcopp Blew mantle in ordinary, Carlile.
Thomas Wriothesley, Wallingford, and next Garter and Knight.
Charles Wriothesley Barwicke, Rouge-Croix, Windsor.
Richard Crooke Nottingham, Rouge-Croix, Windsor.
Thomas Mylner Callis, Rouge Dragon, Lancaster.
John Narboone, Blew mantle, Richmond.
Thomas Traheyron, Nottingham, Portcullis, in ordinary, Somerset.
Bartholmew Butler, Rouge-croix, Yorke, VVlster.
Richard Storke, Risebanke, obiit.
Foulk ap Howell, Guines, Rouge dragon, Lancaster.
Iustinian Barker, Risebank, Rougecroix.
Richard Ratcliffe, Callis, Blew mantle, Somerset.
Gilbert Dethicke, Hames, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy, Garter.
William Flower, Guines, Rouge-croix, Chester, Norroy.
Laurence Dalton, Callis, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.
Edmund Atkinson, Hames, Blew mantle, Somerset.
Simon Newbald, Bullen, obiit.
Martin Marolfe, Callis, Yorke.
Nicholas Tubman, Hames, Lancaster.
Richard Withers, Guines.

Nicholas Narboone, Bullen.
William Lambert, Risebanke, obijt.
Nicholas Fellow, Callis, obijt.
Henry Ray, Berwike obijt
Henry Fellow, Guynes, obijt.

Pursuiuants created in the time of Edward the Sixt.

Robert Fayery, Portcullis, obijt.
Simond Newbald, Rougecroix, obijt.
Martin Marolfe, Rouge dragon, Torke.
Nicholas Tubman, Rougecroix, Lancaster.
Richard Withers, Portcullis.
Nicholas Narboone, Blewmantle, Richmond, Vlfster.

In the raigene of Queene Mary, these.

Phelip Butler, Attelon, obijt.
Hugh Cotgrae, Rougecroix, Richmond.
Iohn Cocke Portcullis.
William Colborne Rouge Dragon, Torke.
Iohn Hollinsworth, Risebanke, Blewmantle, obijt.

Pursuiuant created in the raigene of Queene Elizabeth of famous memory, at whose Coronation, these Pursuiuants, Heraulds, and Kings, were Officers.

Hugh Cotgrae, Rougecroix.
Iohn Cock, Portcullis.
William Colborne, Rouge dragon.
Iohn Hollinsworth, Blewmantle. } Pursuiuants.

Charles Wriothesley Windsor.
William Flower, Chester.
Edmund Atkinson, Somerset.
Martin Marolfe, Torke.
Nicholas Tubman, Lancaster.
Nicholas Narboone, Richmond. } Heraulds.

Sir William Dethick Garter.
William Haruey, Clarentieux.
Laurence Dalton, Norroy.
Bartholomew Butler, Vlfster. } Kings.

Edward

Edward Merlin, Portcullis, obiit.

Richard Turpin, first Blewmantle, secondly, Windsor.

Raph Langman, Portcullis, Torke.

Robert Cooke, Rose blanch, Chester, Clarencieux.

Iohn Hart, Chester.

Nicholas Dethicke, Blewmantle, Windsor, obiit Ian. 1596.

Edmund Knight Rouge Dragon, Chester, Norroy.

William Dethick Rougecroix, Torke, Garter.

Robert Glouer Portcullis, Somerset.

Thomas Dawes Rougecroix obiit.

Richard Lee Portcullis, Richmond, Clarencieux.

Nicholas Paddy Rougedragon, Lancaster.

Rafe Brooke Rougecroix, Torke.

Humfrey Hales, Blewmantle, Torke.

William Segar Portcullis, Somerset, Norroy, Garter and Knight. This Sir William Segar being Portcullis Pursuivant of Armes in the yeare 1586. was imployed by Queene Elizabeth to attend the Earle of Leicester, being her Lieutenent, and gouernour Generall of her forces in the Low Countries. And being Somerset Herald was imployed to attend the Embassage sent by the Earle of Shrewesbury to the French King, Henry the Fourth, to receiue his Oath, and to inuest him with the order of the Garter. And afterwards being Norroy was ioynd Embassador with Roger, Earle of Rutland, to carry the Garter to Christian, the fourth King of Denmarke. As also being Garter, he was imployed in the like seruice, to Morice, the last Prince of Orenge, deccased. And lately ioynd Embassadour with the now Viscount Dorchester, to carry the Garter to Henry, Prince of Orenge: In all which seruices, he hath worthily demeaned himselfe.

James Thomas, Blewmantle, Chester:

Iohn Rauen, Rouge Dragon, Richmond.

Thomas Lant, Portcullis, Windsor.

Robert Treswell, Blewmantle, Somerset.

Thomas Knight, Rougecroix, Chester.

William Smith, Rougedragon.

Samuel Thompson, Portcullis, Windsor.

Mercury Patten, Blewmantle.

Philip Holland, Rose, extraordinary, Portcullis.

Pursuivants of Armes, created in the raigne of our late dread Soueraigne Lord, King James, viz.

Philip Holland, Portcullis.

Iohn Guillam, Portesmouth, extr. Secondly, Rougecroix: This man is best knowne by an excellent Booke which he writ, called The Display of Heraldrie.

Henry Saint George, Rougerose, ext. Blewmantle, Richmond.

Sampson, Leonard, Rougecroix, Blewmantle:

Iohn Philpot, Blanchlion extr. Rougedragon, Somerset.

Augustine Vincent, Rougerose Extr. Rouge dragon, Windsor.
John Bradshawe Rougerose, Extr. Rougecroix Windsor.
John Hamline Blanchlion, extr.
Thomas Thompson Rouge dragon.

In the raings of our Sovereigne Lord and King
 now living, these.

Thomas Preston, Portcullis. Who in the yeare 1630. vpon the birth of the right excellent Prince *Charles*, was by his Maestie imployed to the Lords Iustices of the kingdome of Ireland with his Maesties most gracious letters (according to the ancient custome) signifying to that Realme that most happy newes. Vpon whose arriual, the State there made great and large expressions of their ioyfull hearts for such welcome tidings, worthily receiuing and bountifully rewarding the said Officer of Armes.

George Owen, Rougecroix.

William Ryley, Rouge-Rose, extr. Created 31. Iulij 1630.

Noblemen and Peeres of this Land, in ancient time had their Heralds peculiar vnto themselues, saith *Milles*. For Chester the Herauld, and *Falco* the Pursuiuant, liued at the command of the Prince of Wales, and serued him: *Humfrey* Duke of Gloucester, and Earle of Penbroke, had the Herauld *Penbrooke*, his domesticall Seruant. *Richard* also Duke of Gloucester, hauing now obtained the kingdome, would needs haue his Herauld *Glocester* to be called King of Armes for all Wales; *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolke, retained Suffolke Herauld, and *Marleon* Pursuiuant. The Marquesse of Dorchester, kept *Groby* Herauld. The Earle of Northumberland, Northumberland Herauld, and *Esperance* Pursuiuant. *Arthur Plantaginet* Viscount Lisle, tooke vnto himselfe *Lisle* Pursuiuant, and Baron *Hastings*; *Hasting* Pursuiuant. But the condition of the Seruant is made better by the dignitie of his Lord and Master; so these forenamed Heralds liued not with like authoritie or priuiledges with the Kings.

And here now giue me leaue to speake a little more of the Ætymologie, Antiquitie, and dignitie of Heralds in generall.

Herauld, Herold, or Herault, *dicitur quasi Herus altus*, a high Maister: For this Officer was of great authoritie amongst the Romanes, who plurally called them *Feciales*, a *faciendo, quod belli pacisque facienda penes eos ius erat*, or *Fediales a federe faciendo*. And so with vs the word signifieth an Officer at Armes, whose function is to denounce warre, to proclaime peace, or otherwise to be employed by the King, in martiall messages, or other businesse; and so they are called *Internunciij vel pacis, vel belli ferendi*. Messengers to carrie and offer either warre or peace.

Heralt, saith *Verstegan*, in the Title of Honours and Offices, is meerely a Teutonic or Duytch word, and in that tongue and no other, the true Ætymologie thereof is onely to be found.

To begin then with the first syllable thereof, which is *Here*, though in composition abridged to *Her*, it is the true and ancient Teutonic word for an Armie, the same that *Exercitus* is in Latine; and in that sence it is yet

vsed

The Ætymologie, Antiquity, and Dignity of Heralds.

used in Germany. And whereas the Germanes doe now use *Here* also for Lord, yet anciently they so used it not. And although the Teutonic be more mixed with other strange languages; yet this word *Here*, as they use it for Lord or master, hath crept into their language from *Herus* in Latine, after that the Latine tongue became knowne vnto them.

A Healt in the Teutonic, is a most couragious person, a champion, or an especiall challenger to a fight or combat, of the weapon that such sometime most used, called a Healtbard, because it was borne by a Healt, we yet, though corruptly, retaine the name of Holbard, and the Netherlands make it Heilbard.

Here-healt by abbreviation Heralt, as also Herald, doth rightly signifie, the Champion of the armie. And (growing to be a name of Office) he that hath in the armie the especiall charge to challenge vnto battell or combat: in which sense our name of Herald doth nearest approach vnto *Fecialis* in Latine, as I haue touched before.

Heralds Priests
Rostaus Ant.
Rom. li. 3. c. 21.

The *Feciales* amongst the Romanes, saith one, were Priests. For *Numa Pompilius* (who flourished *circa ann. mundi 3283.*) the second King of the Romanes, diuided the institution of diuine honour into eight parts, and so instituted and ordained eight seuerall orders of Priests; and endowed the Colledge of these *Feciales* or Heralds with the seuenth part of this his sacred constitution. Their Colledge at Rome was composed of twenty Heralds, chosen out of ancient and eminent families, the chiefe whereof (for excellence) was called *Pater Patratus*, because by being chiefe of that companie, he ought to haue children, and his owne Father yet liuing. Their chiefe office was, To take care that the Romanes did not commence, and make vniust warre against any confederate Citie, and that if any such a city had committed any thing against the conditions of the confederacie, truce, and entercourse, then they were to go as Embassadours, first to challenge their right in milde words; which if denyed, then to proclaime warre, *Neque iustum aliquod bellum fore censebatur, nisi id per Feciales esset indictum*: Neither was any warre thought to be iust and lawfull, but that which was denounced by these *Feciales*, or Heralds.

Heralds of
France of noble
descent.

In France (saith *Andrew Favine*) Heralds haue euer beene in high esteeme, and not onely the King of Armes, *Mont-iou, S. Denis*, but also the other Heralds, and Pursuiuants, were of noble extraction: and *Mont-iou* could not be admitted without making prooffe of his Noblenesse by three races, as well of his Fathers stocke, as by his mothers side. There was two thousand pounds of rents in Lands and free tenure, allowed for the said *Mont-iou* particularly, and a thousand pounds of annuall pension, besides other rights. As for the other Heralds, they haue a thousand pounds in pension, with other rights and priuiledges.

Now for such rights and priuiledges as were granted to kings of Armes and Heralds, some doe ascribe them to the King and Emperour *Charlemaine*: others to *Alexander* the Great of Macedon, and others to the Emperour of Germany, *Charles* king of Bohemia, fourth of that name, nourished from his youth in the Court of the Father of Cheualrie, *Philip de Valoys*, king of France, sixth and last of that name, as here folioweth the tenure in these words.

The

The Priuiledges granted to Kings, and Herald's of Armes, translated out of the French in the Theater of Honour.

My Souldiers, you are and shall bee called Herald's, Companions for kings, and Iudges of crimes committed by Noblemen; and arbitratours of their quarrels and differences. You must liue hereafter exempted from going any more to warre, or militarie factions. Councell kings for the best, the benefit of the weale publique, and for their Honour and Royall dignitie. Correct all matters vile and dishonest: fauour widowes, succour orphanes, and defend them from all violence. Assist with your counsell such Princes and Lords in whose Courts you shall abide, and freely and without feare, demand of them whatsoeuer is needfull for you, as food, rayment, and defrayings. If any one of them shall deny you, let him bee infamous, without glory or honour, and reputed as criminall of high treason. In like manner also, haue you an especiall care, to keepe your selues from vilifying your noble exercise, and the Honour wherewith you ought to come neare vs at all times. See there be no entrance into Princes Courts, either of drunkenesse, ill speaking, flattery, babling indiscreetly, ianglery, buffonnerie, and such other vices, which soyle and shame the reputation of men. Giue good example euery where, maintaine equitie, and repaire the wrongs done by great men to their inferiours. Remember what priuiledges we haue granted you, in recompence of the painfull trauels in warre, which you endured with vs. And let not the Honours which we haue bestowed on you, bee conuerted to blame and infamie by dishonest liuing: the punishment whereof we reserue to our selfe, and to the Kings of France our Successours.

Seuen Danish Kings, besides some of Norway, and Sweden, haue had for their proper appellation the name of Herald, or Harold, which is all one with Heral, saith *Verstegan*. So honourable was it accounted of in old time, that so many Kings thereby were called, in regard as it appeareth, that themselues might be honoured and respected as the most couragious of the armie.

Herald's (saith *Stow*) (out of an old History, written aboute sixe hundred yeares since, which he found in the Reuestrie or Treasurie of Saint Pauls Church) be they which our Elders were wont to call *Heroes*, that is to say, those which were greater, or surpassing all men in Maiestie, and yet inferiour to the Gods. For, whom the people of antiquitie did perceiue to be notable, and surmounting all others in his acts and feates, renowned in vertues, and friendly or gracious vnto them; him would they magnifie, and exalt in the highest degree, and as it were, with their good words make him cosin to *Ioue* the omnipotent. Placing such amongst the Gods, if it so were, that they had wrought some miraculous feate aboute the common course of Nature. But if there were no such miraculous or wonderfull deeds, but that through their vertues they seemed wonderfull and honourable, then thought they to call such persons, not altogether Gods, nor yet simplie men, but inuented out a meane word and name for them, calling them *Heroes*, as it were halfe-gods, and of this word *Heroes*, or *Heros*, groweth by corruption of vse this name Herald.

In the same place he proues that Herald's here in England were as an-

Stow in the life of *Brute*.

cient as the dayes of *Brute* (who flourished about eleuen hundred yeares before the birth of Christ) who bare (saith hee) Gules, two Lions rampant, endorsed Or, according to this peece out of *Hardings* Chronicle.

The Armes of
Brute.

He bare of Goulis twoo liones of golde
Cowntre Rampant, with golde only crowned,
Which kings of Troy in bataill bare full bold.

Neither can it be iustly said, for all this, that Heralds were not knowne nor in request in this kingdome, but since the time of *Brute*. For euen from the instant, that the descendants of *Adam* were distinguished into Nobles and Yeomen; there haue beene combats, battells, and encounters, and consequently Heralds, deriued from the body of Nobilitie.

Cold Harber
the Heralds
Colledge.

Now at the length let me turne backe to the foresaid defunct Sir *John Wriothesley*, to whom, and to the rest of the Kings Heralds and Pursuivants of Armes; king *Richard* the third in the first yeare of his raigne, granted and gaue by his letters Patents, all that messuage with the appurtenances called Cold-Harber, in the Parish of All Saints the little in London; freeing them à *Subsidijs, theolonijs, & omnibus Reipub. muneribus*: Dated at Westminster the second of March, without fine or fee. How the said Heralds departed therewith (saith *Stow*) I haue not read: but in the raigne of *Henry* the eight, the Bishop of Durhams house, neare Charing Crosse, being taken into the Kings hand; *Cuthbert Tunstall*, Bishop of Durham, was lodged in this Gold-Harber:

But in my iudgement I still digresse, or at leastwise driue off my Reader ouer long from the knowledge of the time of this mans death; which I cannot set downe neither certainly: yet I gather by circumstances, that it should be about the latter end of the raigne of king *Hen.* the seuenth.

Eleanor Lady
Wriothesley.

Here lyeth buried by her husband, *Eleanor*, the second wife of the foresaid Sir *John Wriothesley*.

Ioan *Wriothesley*.

Here lieth buried *Ioan* wyfe to *Thomas Wriothesley*, sonne to the said Sir *John Wriothesley*.

Io. *Wriothesley*.

Here lyeth *John Wriothesley* the younger, sonne to Sir *John Wriothesley* and *Eleanor*, with others of that familie, mentioned by *Stow* in his Suruay of London.

Sir *Hen. Grey*.
Reginald Lord
Grey, Earle of
Kent.

This Church is likewise much honoured by the Sepultures of Sir *Henry Grey* knight, sonne and heire to *George Grey*, Earle of Kent: as also by *Reginald Grey*, Earle of Kent. Of which (their Funeralls being so neare these times) in another place.

S. Benet Pauls Wharfe.

Sir *Will. Cheyney*
and *Margaret*
his wife.

In this Church lie entombed the bodyes of Sir *William Cheyney* knight, and Dame *Margaret* his wife, which Sir *William Cheyney* deceased, *Ann.* 1442.

In this Parish and partly (as I take it) in Saint *Peters* the little, is a faire house, sometime (belonging to the *Stanleys*; vpon the outward wall whereof are embossed the Armes, or rather, if you will, the legges of the Isle of Man;

Man, for that the *Stanleys*, honoured with the title of Earles of Darby, were commonly called Kings of Man. This house was built by *Thomas Stanley*, first of that surname, Earle of Darby, and so for a long time it was called Darbie House, but at length it being in the tenure of Sir *Richard Sackville* knight, fallen by morgage vnto him, for which morgage, *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolk, out of his affection to the office of Armes, satisfied the said Sir *Richard*; who thereupon past it ouer to *Q. Mary*, and at the instant request of the said Duke, she by her Charter granted it to Sir *Gilbert Dethicke*, as then Garter, principall King of Armes, who lieth buried in this Church; *Thomas Hauley*, *Clarencieux*, king of Armes of the south parts, *William Haruey*, *Norroy*, king of Armes of the north parts; and to the other Heralds and Pursuiuants of Armes (expressing their titles and order) *qui pro tempore fuerint, in perpetuum; ut essent unum corpus corporatum in re, facto, & nomine: habeantque successionem perpetuam, nec non quoddam sigillum commune.* To the end that the said King of Armes, Heralds, and Pursuiuants of Armes, and their successors might (at their liking) dwell together, and at conuenient times, meete together, speake, conferre, and agree among themselues, for the good gouernement of their faculty, and their Records might be more safely kept, &c.

Dated the 18. day of Iuly, 1555. *Philip* and *Mary*, the first and third yeare.

This Corporation consists of thirteene in number, whose names and titles at this time, *viz. Anno 1631.* are as followeth.

Sir *William Segar* Knight, Garter, Principall King of Armes.

Sir *Richard S. George*, Knight, *Clarencieux*.

Sir *John Borough* Knight. *Norroy*, Prouinciall Kings:

William Penson, Lancaster,

Sir *Henry S. George*, Knight, Richmond.

Henry Gbitting, Chester,

John Philipot Somerset.

William le Neue, Yorke.

John Bradshaw, Windsore. Heralds.

These fixe Heralds, *non ab Officiorum prestantia, sed è creationis cuiusque antiquitate locos obtinent:* not from the excellencie of their office, but according to the prioritie of their creation, take preheminance:

And to make vp the number, there are foure Pursuiuants in this Colledge, helpers and furtherers (likewise) in matters of Heraldry, although of an inferiour Classe, *viz.*

4 *Rouge-crosse*, so called of the red crosse; by which Saint *George* the Tutelar Saint of all Englishmen is famozed.

1 *Blewmantle*, so called of a skie-coloured coate of Armes, *Francica maiestatis*, of a French-like Maiesty assumed by *K. Edward* the third.

Rouge-Dragon, of a red Dragon sustaining the Shield Roiall of the English, instituted by King *Henry* the seuenth.

Port cullis, of the Port cullis which the said *Henry* the seuenth vsed in his Cognifance.

If you would know more of this Colledge, may it please you peruse Sir *Henry Spilmans* Glossarie, *litera. H.*

The Heralds Office.

The body corporate of the Heralds.

Henry Spelman. Gloss. lit. H.

Saint Michaels Querne.

John Leland
the Antiquary

Here lieth interred the body of *John Leland*, or *Leyland*, Native of this honourable Citie of London, brought vp in the Vniuersities of England and France, where he greatly profited in all good learning and languages: Keeper of the Libraries he was to King *Henry* the Eight, in which Office he chiefly applied himselfe to the study of Antiquities; wherein he was so laborious and exquisite, that few, or none, either before or since, may bee with him compared: which will best appeare by his New yeares gift to the said King *Henry*, written in Latine, and translated into English by his contemporarie companion, *John Bale*, and by him intituled.

Lelandi Strona,
Lelands New
yeares gift.

The laborious Journey and serche of Iohan Leylande, for Englandes Antiquitees, giuen of him as a New yeares gift to Kinge Henry the Eyghte in the thirty seuenth yeere of his Reygne.

The study of
Antiquity in
Hen. the eight.

Vbi tuæ celsitudini visum fuit, &c. so it begins in Latine. Where as it pleased youre hyghnesse vpon very iust consideratyons to encourage mee, by the authoryte of youre moste graciouse Commyssion, to peruse and diligently to serche all the Libraries of Monasteries and Collegies of this youre noble Realme, to the entent that the Monuments of auncyent Writers, as well of other Nacyons, as of your owne Prouynce, myghte be brought out of deadly darkenesse, to lyuely lyght, and to receiue lyke thankes of their posterityte, as they hoped for at such time, as they employed their long and great studies to the publique wealthe.

The care King
Hen had of Re-
ligien.

Yea, and furthermore, that the holy scripture of God might both be sincerely taught and learned, all maner of supersticion and crafty coloured doctrine of a rowte of romane Bishops totally expelled oute of this your most Catholique realme. I thinke it now no lesse, than my very dewtie, breuely to declare to your Maiestie, what frutes haue spronge of my laborious journey and costly enterprise, both roted vpon your infinite goodnesse and liberalite, qualitees, right highly to be esteemed in al Princes, and most specially in yow, as naturally your owne wele knowne proprietes.

The workes of
ancient Wri-
ters saued and
conserued.

First I haue conserued many good authors, the which otherwise had ben like to haue perished, to no small incommodite of good letters. Of the which, parte remaine in the most magnificent libraries of your royall Palaces. Part also remaine in my custodie, whereby I trust right shortly, so to describe your most noble Realme, and to publish the Maiestie of the excellent actes of youre progenitors, hitherto sore obscured, bothe for lacke of emprinting of such workes as lay secretly in corners.

The Kings Li-
braries aug-
mented.

And also because men of eloquence hath not enterprised to set them forth in a flourishing stile, in some times past not commonly vsed in England of Writers, otherwise wele learned, and now in such estimacion, that except truth be delicately clothed in purple, her written veritees can scant finde a Reader. That all the world shall evidently perceiue, that no particular region, may iustly be more extolled, than yours for true nobilitie and vertues at all points renoumed.

The plaine
stile and forme
of auncient
Writers.

Farther

Farther, more part of the exemplaries, curiously sought by me, and fortunately found in sundry places of this your dominion, hath bene emprinted in Germany, and now be in the presses. chesely of *Frobenus*, that not alonly the Germanes, but also the Italianes themselves, that count as the Grekes ded full arrogantly, all other Nacions to be barbarouse and vnlettered, sauing their owne, shall haue a direct occasion openly of force to say: That *Britannia prima fuit parens, alrix (addo hoc etiam & iure quidem optimo) conseruatric cum virorum magnorum tum maxime ingeniorum*: Britaine was a mother, a nurse, and a maintainer, not onely of worthy men, but also of most excellent wits.

Britaine, the Mother of worthy men, and excellent wits.

And that profite hath risen by the aforesaid iourney, in bringing full many things to light, as concerning the vsurped autorite of the Bishop of Rome and his complices, to the manifest and violent derogation of Kingly dignite: I referre my selfe most humbly to your most prudent, learned, and high iudgement, to discern my diligence in the long Volume, wherein I haue made answer for the defence of your supreme dignitie, alonly lening to the strong pillor of holy scripture, against the whole Colledge of the Romanists, cloking their crafty affectiions and arguments, vnder the name of one poore *Pighius* of *Vltraiect* in Germany, and standing to them as to their onely anker, hold against tempests that they know will arise, if truth may be by licens lette in to haue a voyce in the generall counsell.

This volume he called *Antiphilarchia*, written against the ambitious Empire, or vsurped authoritie Roiall of the Bishop of Rome.

Albertus Pighius, a Canon sometime in the Cathedrall Church of *Vtrecht* in the Low Countries.

Lelands affectiion toward his Country.

Yet herin only I haue not pyched the supreme worke of my labour, wherunto your grace, most like a kinglye Patron of all good lernyng, ded animate me. But also considering and expending with my selfe, how great a number of excellent godly wittes and writers, lerned with the best, as the times serued, hath bene in this your region; Not onely at such times as the Romane Emperors had recourse to it, but also in those daies that the Saxons preuailed of the Britaines, and the Normans of the Saxons, could not but with a feruent zeale, and honest corage, commend them to memory. Els, alas, like to haue bene perpetually obscured, or to haue lightly remembered as vncertaine shaddowes.

Four Bookes of illustrious men, or of the British writers.

Wherfor I knowing by infinite varietie of bookes, and assiduouse reading of them, who hath bene lerned, and who hath written from time to time in this realme, haue digested into four bokes, the names of them, with their liues and monuments of lerning, And to them added this title. *De viris illustribus*, folowing the profitable example of *Hierome*, *Gannadie*, *Cassiodore*, *Seueryane*, and *Trittemie*, a late Writer. But alway so handling the matter, that I haue more expaciated in this campe, then they ded, as in a thing that desired to be somewhat at large, and to haue ornature. The first boke beginning at the *Druides*, is deducted vnto the time of the comming of *S. Augustine* into England. The second is from the time of *Augustine*, vnto the aduente of the Normans. The third from the Normans, to the end of the moste honourable reigne of the mightie, famouse, and prudent Prince, *Henry* the seuenth your Father. The fourth beginneth with the name of your Maicste, whose glory in lerning, is to the world so clerely knowne, that though emonge the liues of other lerned men, I haue accurately celebrated the names of *Bladud*, *Mulmutius*, *Constantinus Magnus*, *Sigebert*, *Alfridus*, *Alfridus magnus*, *Atbelstane*, and *Henry* the first,

Learned Princes.

Kings; and your progenitors. And also *Ethelward*, second sonne to *Alfride* the great, *Humfryde*, Duke of Glocester, and *Tipetote* Earle of Worcestre, yet conferred with your grace, they serue as small lights (if I may freely say my iudgement, your high modesty not offended) in respect of the daye starre.

The wits of the British and English writers exercised in all kinds of good literature.

Now farther to insinuate to your grace, of what matters the Writers, whose liues I haue congested into foure bookes, hath treated of. I may right boldly say; that beside the cognicion of the foure tongues, in the which, part of them hath excelled, that there is no kinde of liberall science, or any feate concerning learning, in the which they haue not shewed certaine arguments of great felicitie of witte. Yea, and concerning the interpretation of holy Scripture, both after the ancient forme, and sens the scholasticall trade, they haue reigned as in a certaine excellency.

A wonderfull great number of Historiographers of British affaires.

And as touching historicall knowledge, there hath bene to the number of a full hundreth or mo, that from time to time hath with great diligence, and no lesse faith, wolde to God with like eloquence, perscribed the actes of your noble predecessors, and the fortunes of this your Realme, so incredibly great, that hee that hath not seene, and throughly redde their workes, can litle pronounce in this parte.

Lelands laborious iourney throughout all England.

Wherfor, after that I had perpended the honest and profitable studies of these Historiographers, I was totally enflamed with a loue, to see throughly all those partes of this your opulent and ample realme, that I had redde of in the asorfaid Writers. In so much that, all my other occupations intermitted, I haue so traueled in your dominions, both by the see coastes and the middle parts, sparing neither labour nor costs, by the space of these sixe yeeres past, that there is almost neither cape nor baye, hauen, creke, or pere, riuer, or confluence of riuers, breches, washes, lakes, meres, fenny waters, mountaines, vallies, mores, hethes, forestes, woodes, cities, burges, castels, principall manor places, monasteries, and colleges; but I haue seene them, and noted in so doing a whole world of things very memorable.

The description of all England in a quadrate table of siluer.

Thus instructed, I trust shortly to see the time, that like as *Carolus Magnus* had among his treasures, three large notable tables of siluer, richly enameled; one of the site and description of Constantinople, another of the site and figure of the magnificente Citee of Rome, and the third of descrypcion of the world. So shall your Maiestie haue this your world and impery of Englande, so set forth in a quadrate table of siluer, if God send me life to accomplish my beginning, that your Grace shall haue ready knowledge at the first sight of many right delectable, fruitfull, and necessary pleasures, by contemplacion thereof, as often as occasion shall moue you to the sight of it.

A Booke of the Topographic of England.

And because that it may be more permanent, and farther knowne, then to haue it engraued in siluer or brasse; I intend by the leaue of God, within the space of twelue moneths following, such a description to make of your realme in writing, that it shall be no mastery after, for the Grauer or Painter to make the like by a perfect example.

Yea, and to wade farther in this matter, where as now almost no man can wele gesse at the shadow of the ancient names of hauens, riuers, promontories,

torics, hilles, woods, Citics, Townes, Castles, and varyete of kyndes of people, that *Cesar, Liui, Strabo, Diodorus, Fabius, Piſtor, Pomponius Me-la, Plinius, Cornelius Tacitus, Ptolomeus, Sextus Rufus, Ammianus Mar-cellinus, Solinus, Antoninus,* and diuerſe other make mencyon of. I trust ſo to open this wyndow, that the lyght ſhall be ſcene, ſo long, that is to ſay, by the ſpace of a whole thouſand yceres ſtopped vp, and the old glory of your renowned Britayne to reſloriſh through the worlde.

This done, I haue matter of plenty, already prepared for this purpoſe, that is to ſay, to write an Hiſtory, to the which I entend to aſcribe this ti-tle, *De Antiquitate Britannica,* or elſe *Civilis Hiſtoria.* And, this worke I en-tend to diuide into ſo many bookes, as there be Shyres in England, and ſhires and great dominions in Wales. So that I eſteeme that this Volume will enclude a fifty bookes, whereof each one ſeuerally ſhall containe the beginnings, encreaſes, and memorable acts of the chiefe Townes and Ca-ſtles of the Prouince allotted to it.

Then I entend to diſtribute into ſixe bookes, ſuch matter as I haue al-ready collected, concerning the Iſles adia-cent to your noble realme, and vn-dre your ſubiectyon. Wherof three ſhall be of theſe Iſles, *Veſta, Mona,* and *Menavia,* ſometime kyngedomes.

And to ſuperadde a worke as an ornament and a right comely garlande to the enterpriſes aforeſaid, I haue ſelected ſtuſſe to be diſtributed into three bookes, the which I purpoſe thus to entitle, *De Nobilitate Britannica.* Wherof the firſt ſhall declare the names of Kynges and Quenes, with their children, Dukes, Earles, Lordes, Capitaynes and rulers in this realme to the commynge of the Saxons and theyr Conqueſt. The ſeconde ſhall be of the Saxons. The thirde from the Normans to the reygne of your moſt no-ble grace, deſcending lineally of the Brytayne, Saxon, and Norman kynges. So that all noble men ſhall clerely perceyve their lyncall parentele.

Now, if it ſhall be the pleaſure of Almighty God, that I may lyve to per-forme theſe things that be already begonne, and in a great forwardneſſe, I trust that this your realme ſhall ſo wele be knowne, ones paynted wyth his native colours, that the renowne thereof ſhall geue place to the glory of no other region. And my great labours and coſtes, procedynge from the moſt habundant fountayne of your infinite goodneſſe towards me your pore ſcholar and moſt humble ſeruaunt, ſhall be euidently ſeane to have not on-ly pleaſed, but alſo profyted the ſtudyouſe, gentill, and equall reders. This is the brieſe declaracyon of my laboriouſe iourney, taken by mocyon of your hyghneſſe, ſo much ſtudyng at all houres, aboute the frutefull prefer-ment of good letters, and auncyent vertues.

Chriſt contynue your moſt royall eſtate and the proſperyte, wyth suc-ceſſyon in kyngely dignite, of your decre and worthylye beloued ſonne Prynce *Edward,* grauntyng you a numbre of Pryn-cely ſonnes, by the moſt gracyouſe, benygne, and modeſt Lady your Quene *Cataryne.*

Iohannes Leylandus Antiquarius.

Iohn Bale, in his declaration vpon this Treatiſe, ſaith that the next yeare after that *Leyland* preſented this New-yeares Gift to king *Henry,* the ſaid king deceaſed, and *Leyland* by a moſt pitiſfull accident fell beſides his wits, which

The names of ſeuerall nati-
ons, Citics, and
great townes,
&c. of Britaine
in old time,
ſuch as *Cesar,*
Tacitus, Ptole-
my, & other
Authors haue
made mention
of, reſtored to-
gether with
the later and
moderne
names.

Of the Anti-
quite of Bri-
taine, or of
Ciuite Hiſtory
ſiue Bookes.

Sixe Bookes of
the Iſlands ad-
ia-cent to Eng-
land.

Three bookes
of the Nobility
of Britaine.

His concluſion
a delectabili &
utili.

Comme vobis

which was the cause (belike) that these his workes were neuer imprinted; howsoever at this day, the written copies thereof are in some private mens custody; which learned *Camden* saw, as he himselfe acknowledgeth, when hee compiled that matchlesse Chorographicall description of Great Britaine.

Sir Rob. Cotton
knight and
Baronet.

Sir Tho. Bodley
knight.

But those learned Authors which *Leyland* gathered together in his iourney, and which hee conserued to augment the Kings Libraries and his owne; are, I doubt, by the iniquitie of times, quite lost and perished. And here I might take occasion to speake of the great spoile of old Bookes, and all other reuerend Antiquities at and vpon the suppression of Abbeyes, and reformation of Religion. As also of the due praise belonging to such men in these dayes, who like Sir *Robert Cotton* with labour and charges, collect, and safely preserue these ancient Monuments of learning for the publique good and commodity of the whole kingdome. But of this when I come to that inestimable rich Treasurie, that famous and renowned Library in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, whose principall Founder was Sir *Thomas Bodley* knight, deceased.

To returne then to our Antiquarie *Leyland*; Many other workes, (saith *Bale*, in the foresaid declaration) hath *Leyland* written, of whom some are emprinted, as the Assertion of king *Arthur*, the Birth of Prince *Edward*, the Song of the Swanne, the decease of Sir *Thomas Wiet*, the winning of *Bullein*, and the commendation of Peace. Some are not yet printed, as his Colleccyons of the Byshoppes of Brytaine, of the Vniuersytes of the same, of the orygynoll and increase of good learnynges there: Of his Epigrammes and Epitaphs, and the lyfe of kynge *Sygebert*, with many other more.

He died franticke the 18: day of Aprill, *Anno redemptionis humanae*, 1552. Of whom this Ogdoasticke following was composed, either by himselfe, as the stile sheweth, or by some other in his name, saith *Pitseus*.

Pit. Aetas 16.

*Quantum Rhenano debet Germania docto,
Tantum debet terra Britanna mihi.
Ille suae gentis ritus, & nomina prisca,
Aestiuo fecit lucidiora die.
Ipse antiquarum rerum quoque magnus amator,
Ornabo patriae lumina clara mea.
Quae cum prodierint niueis inscripta tabellis,
Tum testes nostrae sedulitatis erunt.*

These verses were annexed to his Monument, as I haue it by tradition.

Io. Leland the
Elder.

This our *Leland* is called by writers *Lelandus iunior*, in regard of another *Iohn Leland*, who flourished in the time of king *Henry* the sixth; taught a Schoole in Oxford, and writ certaine Treatises of the Art of Grammer. Which *Leland*, saith *Pit*, was *tum in versu, tum in prosa multo elegantior, & in omni Latinitate purior, tersior, nitidior, quam ferebat illius aetatis communis consuetudo*: As well in verse as prose, much more elegant, and in all the Latine tongue more pure, polished, and neate, then the custome of that age

age did commonly affoord. Whereupon this riming Hexameter was made to his commendation.

Vt Rosa flos florum, sic Leland Grammaticorum.

But to take my leaue of both these *Lelands*, and go forward to what ancient Inscriptions I haue sometime found in this Church.

Blessyd Lady moder and Virgyn, have mercy and pety on ye soul of yowr powere mayd *Elisabyth West*, yat here lyeth beryed, ye which decessyd ye yere of our Lord, M. cccc. vii. ye vii of Octobre.

Elis. West.

O mater Dei miserere mei. Amen.

Hic Rogerus Woodcocke ciuis et Hat. London, & Ioanna uxor eius M. cccc. xii.

Rog. Woodcocke and Joane his wife.

Qui venisti redimere perditos, noli dampnare redemptos.

Epitaphs and Inscriptions within certaine Churches of this Cittie, collected about some thirtie seuen yeares since, by *Robert Treswell* Esquire, Somerset Herald, lately deceased. Of which few or none are to be found at this present time.

Saint Botolphs Aldersgate.

Hic iacet Katherina Cauendish quondam uxor Thome Cauendish, nuper de Cauendish in Com. Suffolke Armig. que obiit xv. die Septemb. Anno Dom. M. cccc. lxxxix. Cuius anima requiescat in pace.

Catherine Cauendish.

Hic iacet Alicia nuper uxor Thome Cauendish de Cauendish et de Scaccario excellentissimi Principis Domini Henrici viij. que quidem obiit xij Nouemb. Ann. Dom. M. cccc. xv. Cuius anime propitiatur Altissimus. Amen.

Alice Cauendish.

Here lyeth buried vnder this Stone *Margaret Cauendish*, late wife of *William Cauendish*, which *William* was one of the sonnes of the aboue named *Alice Cauendish*. Which *Margaret* dyed the xvi day of Iune, in the yeare of our Lord God, M. cccc. xl. whos soul Iesu pardon. Amen.

Marg. Cauendish

Heuen blis be here mede
Yat for the sing prey or rede.

Cauendish is a Towne or Village in Suffolke, wherein that valiant Gentleman *John Cauendish* Esquire, who slew that Arch-Rebell *Watt Tyler*, Anno Reg. Regis, Ric. 2. 4. was borne; which fact was not long vnreunged, for in the same yeare, the Rebels of Norfolke and Suffolke, vnder the conduct of their Captaine, *Sir John Wraw* (a detestable Priest) tooke *Sir John Cauendish* knight, cosin to the foresaid *John*, chiefe Iustice of the Kings Bench, and beheaded him, together with *Sir John* of Cambridge, Prior of Saint *Edmundsbury*, whose heads they set on the Pillory in the Market place.

Lib. Eliens. in bib. Cott.

Here restyth the body of *William Burd* Esquyr, late Clark of the Pipe and Priuy Seale, whych payd the generall tribute of Nature, deuyded from the

Will. Burd Clarke of the Pipe.

the mundane vexations by naturall death the xv day of August, the xxi yere of kyng *Henry* the eyght.

Cowell. lit. C.

Clarke of the Pipe (saith the Interpreter) is an Officer in the Kings Exchequer, who hauing all accounts and debts due vnto the king, deliuered, and drawne downe out of the Remembrancers Offices, chargeth them downe into the great Roll. VWho also writeth summons vnto the Shiriffe to leuie the said debts, vpon the goods and chattels of the said debtors: and if they haue no goods, then doth he draw them downe to the Lord Treasurers Remembrancer, to write Extreates against their Land. The ancient Reuenew of the Crowne remayneth in charge before him, and he seeth the same answered by the Fermers and Shiriffes to the king. He maketh a charge to all Shiriffes of their summons of the Pipe and Greenewax, and seeth it answered vpon their accounts. He hath the ingrossing of all Leasses of the Kings lands: and it is likely that it was at the first called, and still hath denomination of Pipe, and Clarke of the Pipe, and Pipe Office, because their Records that are registred in their smallest Rolles, are altogether like Organe Pipes: but their great Roll called the Great Roll, *Ann. 37. Ed. 3. ca. 4.* is of another forme.

Clarke of the Priuie Seale.

Clericus Priuati Sigilli, or Clarke of the priuie Seale, is an Officer (whereof there be foure in number) that attendeth the Lord Keeper of the priuie Seale, or if there be none such, vpon the principall Secretarie, writing and making out all things, that be sent by warrant from the Signet to the Priuie Seale, and are to be passed to the Great Seale; as also to make out (as they are tearmed) Priuie Seales, vpon any especiall occasion of his Maiesties affaires, for loane or lending of money, or such like. Of this Officer and his function, you may reade the Statute, *Ann. 27. Hen. 8. cap. 11.*

Io. Hartishorne
Sergeant at
Armes, and
Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Hartishorne, quondam Seruiens Domini Regis ad Arma qui obiit viij die Martij Ann. Dom. M. ccccxxix. Et Agnes uxor eius, que obiit M. cccc.

The office of
Sergeant at
Armes.
Cowell lit. S.

The office of Sergeants at Armes is to attend the person of the King, to arrest Traitors, or great men that do or are like to contemne messengers of ordinarie condition for other causes; and to attend the Lord high Steward of England, sitting in Iudgement vpon any Traitor, and such like. Of these by the Statute *Ann. 13. Ric. 2. cap. 6.* there may not be aboue thirtie in the Realme. There be also two of these Sergeants of the Parliament, one of the vpper, and another of the lower house, whose office seemeth for the execution of such commandements, especially touching the apprehension of any offender, as either house shall thinke good to enioyne them. There is one Sergeant at Armes that belongeth to the Chancerie, who is called Sergeant of the Mace, as the rest may be, because they carrie Maces by their office: He of the Chancerie attendeth the Lord Chancellour or Lord Keeper in that Court. Another in like manner attends the Lord Treasurer.

George
Lord Maior,
Iean and Marg.
his wiues.

Of your cherite prey for the souls of *George*: . . . Maior of London, and *Iohan* and *Margaret* his wyffs, which decessyd M. cccc. xxxvi on whos sowls. . . .

By the computation of yeares I finde no such man by the Christian name of *George*, to haue beene Lord Maior about this time, excepting *George Monox*; who lieth buried at Waltham Stow.

Hic

Hic iacet Iohannes Kirkham nuper Civis & Attornatus London, & Elisabetha uxor eius qui quidem Iohannes obiit primo die Septembris M.cccc. xxvij. quorum animabus . . .

John Kirkham and Elis. his wife.

Here lyeth *John Mynne* Esquyr, late mastyr of the Kyngs wooddys of his new granted Court of Generall Surueyours of his Londes, and Auditour of diuers and sundry Reuenews of the same Courts which deceffyd the xv. dey of Decemb. M.ccccc.xlii. on whos soul, Iesu haue mercy.

John Mynne.

Diuers other Incriptions hee collected of persons here interred about the beginning of *Queene Elizabeths* raigne, which are not as now visible.

In this Church was sometime (saith *Stow*) a Brotherhood of *Saint Fabian* and *Sebastian*, founded in the yeare 1377. the 51. of *Edward* the third, and confirmed by *Henry* the fourth, in the sixt of his raigne.

Henry the sixt in the 24. of his raigne, to the honour of the *Trinitie*, gaue licence to *Dame Ioan Astley*, sometime his Nurse, to *Robert Carwood* (Clarke of the Pipe, who lieth buried in this Church, but of whom no remembrance is remaining) and *Thomas Smith*, to found the same a Fraternitie, perpetually to haue a Master and two Custos with Brethren and Sisters, &c. This Brotherhood was endowed with lands, more then thirtie pound by the yeere, and was suppressed, *Edward* the sixt.

The foundation of the Brotherhood in S. Botolphs.

Saint Mary Magdalens Milkestreete.

Of your charity, pray for the soul of *Edward Murell* . . . and *Martha* his wyff, which *Edward* deceffyd the . . . day of . . .

Edward Murell and *Martha* his wife.

Of your cherite, prey for the souls of *William Campion*, Citizen and Grocer of London, sometime one of the Masters of the Bridghouse, and *Alys* and *Anne* his wyffes.

William Campion and *Anne* his wife.

The which *William* deceffyd the xvii. of December, M. ccccc. xxxi. *Anne* the . . . day of M. ccccc. xx. on whos souls Iesu haue pitte. Amen.

Prey for the soul of *Henry Cantlow*, Mercer, Merchant of the Staple at Callys, the builder of this Chappell, wherein hee lyeth buried, M. cccc. lxxxxv.

Henry Cantlow.

Here lieth also buried in this Church, *Sir William Cantlow* Knight, and Sheriffe of London, in the yeare, 1448. who died in the yeare, 1462.

Sir William Cantlow, knight

Cantlow, sine de *Cantelupo*, an ancient Familie, of great repute in many places of this Kingdome, of which hereafter.

Hic iacet Iohannes Olney quondam civis et Mercerus, Aldermannus & Maior Ciuitatis London qui obiit die Martis xxiiij. die octobris M cccc. liij. cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

John Olney, Lord Maior.

This *John* was the sonne of *John Olney* of the Citie of Couentrie, saith *Stowes* Suruay:

Orate pro animabus Thome Muschampe This Thomas Muschampe was Sheriffe of this Citie in the yeare, 1463:

The Muschampe

Saint Michaell Bashishaw.

Here vndyr lieth buried, the bodies of *Sir James Terford*, Knight, Mercer,

Sir William Terford, Lord Maior, and *Elis.* his wife.

cer, and somtym Maior of this Citie of London, and of Dame *Elisabeth* his wyfe, the which Sir *James* deceffyd the xxii. day of Iune, M. cccc. xxvi. and the said *Elis.* deceffyd the viii. day of August, M. cccc. xlvi. on whos souls

He was Lord Maior, Anno 1519. from his time onward (saith *Stow*) the Maiors of London (for the most part) were knighted by the curtesie of the Kings, and not otherwise. He was the sonne of *William Tarford* of Kidwelly in Wales: He with his Lady lie buried vnder a faire Tombe, kept well in repaire, in a Chappell on the north side of the Quire, built by himselfe: but this you may reade in *Stow*, and it might haue bin very well here omitted.

Sir Roger Ree
Smyth, and
Rose his wife.

Hic iacet Rogerus Ree (or Roe) miles et Rosa vxor eius qui quidem Rogerus obiit xvij. die mensis Ianuarij, Anno. Dom. M. cccc. lxxix. cuius anime

Tho. Bromfleit.

Hic iacet Thomas Bromfleit Armiger. qui obiit xix. die Maij, M. cccc. vi. cuius anime

Andrew Chyett.

Hic iacet Andreas Chyett quondam Sementarius istius ciuitatis qui obiit xiiij. die Iulij M. cccc. lxxxviiij. cuius anime propitiatur Altissimus. Amen.

Iohn Martin,
Lord Maior,
and Katherine
his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Battayl Armiger iunior qui obiit xi. die mensis Maij, M. cccc. xxxiiij. cuius anime. . . .

Here lyeth the body of *Iohn Martyn*, late Citizen, and Maior of the Cite of London, and *Katherin* his wyff, whos children with their here bin fixed. The which *Iohn Martyn* departyd out of this present life, the last day of December, in the yeare of our Lord, M. cccc. lxxi. and the said *Katherin*, the xx. day of August, in the yeare of our Lord God, M. cccc. lxxxvii. on whos souls Iesus haue mercy.

The names of his Children.

Hugh, Reignold, Lyonell, Francis, William, Iohn, Austin, Richard, Iohn, Ancelet, Elisabeth.

There

There remaineth in one of the windowes of this Church, a beautifull representation of a man in his compleate armour, with his coat armour on his brest, and his wiues portraiture on the other side, with her owne honorarie ensignes, also in nature of an empalement with his : which by the inscription well answering to the exoticke forme of their attiring, appeareth to haue beene set vp in memorie of *Adrian D'Ewes*, a lineall descendant of the ancient familie of *Des Ewes*, Dynasts or Lords of the dition of Kessell in the Dutchie of Gelderland, who came first thence into England in the time of King *H. 8.* (when that Dutchie had beene much ruined, wasted, and depopulated by the intestine warres there raised, and continued betweene *Charles*, * Duke thereof, and *Philip* the Arch-duke, and *Charles* the 5. his sonne) which said *Adrian* brought ouer with him, and so preserued to his posteritie a iust series in the Latine tongue, of three of his ascendant Auncestors, recorded in Parchment, with a curious and antique depiction of their coat armours, with those of their seuerall wiues,) of which I haue seene the *ectypum*) as also a very ancient seale in siluer, with his coat-armour vpon it (still remaining with this * familie) bearing the teste of that age as may be gathered from the very exoticknesse of the workmanship. The last will or testament of this very *Adrian*, is extant vpon * record, in which not onely *Alice* his wife (who lastly married one *William Ramsey*) is mentioned, but his foure sonnes also, *viz. Geerardt* (misnamed there *Garret*) *James*, *Peter* and *Andrew*, are all nominated. And as touching *Gee* the said *Geerardt* (whose posteritie in the male line is now seated at *Stow-Hall* in the Countie of *Suffolke*) his inquisition taken after his death, is likewise * recorded, and his Epitaph with the forme of his grauestone, fully delineated, page 653. foregoing. The portraitures themselves which I finde in this window, with the succinct and pithie inscription vnder them, cannot without iniurie to this familie, be omitted (each of the persons there represented, hauing liued in the times of *H. 7.* and *H. 8.*) which therefore I haue exposed to the view of the more iudicious reader in this insuing exact draught and delineation of them both.

* *Elie Reusneri*
Basil. Geneal.
Auctuarium e-
dit. Francofurt
1592. pag. 102.
Historie gene-
rall of the Ne-
therlands, lib.
5. pag. 227.
impr an Dom.
1609.
 * *Penes Si-*
monds D'Ewes
Equitem auro-
rum abnepotem
dicti Adriani.
 * *In Registro*
Curie Dom.
Archidia-
coni Lond. Libr.
4. fol. 34. a & b.
 * *Escaer. de a.*
34. Eliz parte
1. n. 11. Essex.
in Archiuis.

O o o

Adrianus



Adrianus D'Ewes ex illustri fami-
 nis de Kessel in Ducatu Gelriæ prog-
 diarum pertoesus in Angliam Alieni-
 ge *H. 8.* recessit: foeminamque An-
 Rauenscroftorum familiâ oriundam in-
 nuit filios, *Geerardt, Iacobum, Petrum,*
 sudore Anglico mensè Iulij *Ann. 5 E.*
 sacratæ terræ huius Ecclesiæ inhum-
 peruixit annis *xxviii.* & vltimum natu-
Dom. CIJDLXXIX. & tumulatur
 nestrà, postquam viderat quatuor Re-
Philippum & *ix,* Reginas regni eiusdè
 Regis, *H. 8.*



liâ *Des Ewes* olim Dynastarum dicio-
 natus, intestinarum patriæ suæ discor-
 genarum asylum sceptrum tenente Re-
 glicam nomine *Aliciam* ex perantiquâ
 vxorem duxit, et quatuor de eâ ge-
 & *Andream.* Obijt iste *Adrianus* de
6. Ann. Dom. 1551. & infra limites
 tur. Dicta autem *Alicia* maritum su-
 ræ debitum persoluit mensè Iulij, *An.*
 in hac Ecclesiâ non procul ab istâ fe-
 ges Angliæ, viz. *H. 7. H. 8. E. 6.* &
 viz. Matrem, *vi.* vxores & duas filias,

Saint Mary Magdalen in old Fish-streete.

Orate pro animabus Thome Pigot Armigeri, & Richardi Sutton Piscinarii et Iohanne uxoris eorundem: qui quidem Thomas obiit xiii. die Decembris Anno Dom. M.cccc.lxxxv. & prædict. Richard. obiit ix. die Maii, An. Dom. M.cccc.lxxxvi. quorum animabus propicietur Deus.

Tho. Pigot.
Richard Sutton.

Of your cherite, pray for the souls of *William Holland* Citifon and *Goldsmith* of London, and *Margaret* his wyff, which *William* deceffyd the v. of May, in the yere of ovr saluacion, M. ccccc. xxv. on whos souls.

W. Holland and
Margaret his
wife.

Saint Nicholas Cold Abbey.

Of your cherite pray for the souls of *Richard Story*, Fishmonger of London, and *Ione* his wife, which *Richard* deceffyd the xx. of August, M. ccccc. xxxii. and the laid *Ione*

Rich. Story, and
Ioan his wife.

Here lieth *Richard Fernesfold* sometime Citifon and London, sonne of *Peter Fernesfold*, sometime of Stenning, in the County of Suffex, Gentyman, and *Margaret* his wife, which *Rycharde* deceffyd the xxv. of March, M. ccccc. xxv. and the laid *Margaret* the xvi. of August, M. ccccc. vi. on whos souls

Peter Fernesfold

*Hic iacet humatus Walterus Turke vocitatus
. famosus pulcher ciuis animosus
Pauperibus Piscinarius Vicecomes.
Maior ciuitatis fuerat Londoniarumque.
Anno milleno tricentesimo pleno
Octobris obiit tricesimoque die.*

Walter Turke,
Lord Maior.

Pray for the souls of *Thomas Padyngton*, sometime Citifon and Fishmonger of London, *Margaret* and *Anne* his wives: which said *Thomas* deceffyd the v. of March, M. cccc. lxxxiii.

Tho. Padyngton,
Marg. and
Anne his wiues.

Hic iacet Willelmus Coggeshall nuper ciuis & piscenarius London cum Elisabetha ux. eius & octo liberis eorundem qui Willielmus obiit vii. die mens. Feb. An. Dom. M. cccc. xxvi. ciuis.

Will. Cogshall
and Elis. his
wife.

Hic iacet Nicolaus Wolbergh ciuis & piscenarius London & Margareta uxor eius cum filijs & filiabus suis, qui Nicolaus obiit v. die mens. Nouembris, An. Dom. M. cccc. vii. quorum animabus

Nich. Wolbergh
and Mar. his
wife.

Pray for the soul of *Roger Hunning*, Fishmonger, sometime porueyor of Seafish to our Soueraigne Lord King *Henry* the eight, and *Margaret* his wyff, the which *Roger*, deceffyd the third day of May, An. Dom. M. ccccc. xli. whos soul Iesu pardon, Amen.

Rog. Hunning,
and Margaret
his wife.

Orate pro anima Thome Paynard alias dict. Thome Aylwood quondam Secretarii cum Radulpho nuper Domino Cromwell ac nuper Secretarii cum Willelmo Domino Beaumont, et postea Secretarii cum Willelmo Domino Hastyns, qui quidem Thomas obiit xxii. die Nouembris Anno Dom. M. cccc. lxxxiii.

Tho. Paynard.

Vincent Catal.
of Viscounts

Raph Lord Cromwell, here mentioned, was Lord Treasurer of England, Anno 1444. William Lord Beaumont was the sonne and heire of Iohn Lord Viscount Beaumont, the first Viscount that we certainly know to haue beene in England: howsoeuer, it is said, that Iohn Robsert Captaine of Saint Samers in France, sonne of Sir Lewis Robsert, knight of the Garter, was Viscount Robsert, in king Henry the fifts time. William Lord Hastings, created by king Edward the fourth, to whom he was Lord Chamberlaine.

Ioan Coppinger.

Hic iacet Ioanna Coppinger vidua quondam vxor Willelmi Coppinger Armigeri & postea nupt. Richardo Darland gen. qui quidem Ioanna obiit xviii die Martij . . . Mcccclxxxii.

Saint Michaels Pater Noster in the old Royall.

Tho. Wandesford
and Idonea his
wife.

Hic iacet Thomas Wandesford ciuis et Aldermannus London, & Idonea vxor eius, qui quidem Thomas obiit xiii die Octobris, An. Dom. M. ccccxlviii Quorum animabus.

Will. Baylie
Lord Maior,
and Catherine
his wife.

Gulielmo Bayly militi ciui et Pannario London; fide integritate vite insigni, qui huius urbis Preturam tanta ingenij dexteritate, tanta animi promptitudine, & verborum comitate gessit, vt omnium Senatorum et populi merito nuncupetur delitie. Lites mire perosus, Pauperum Patronus, delictorum corrector, omnibus ordinibus iuxta charus, et numerosa sobole beatus fuit. Cantariam, vt vocant, in hoc templo perpetuo stabiliuit. Domina Katherina vnica coniux coniugi charissimo et bene merentiet Robertus Leesfis Executores fidelissimi posuere 5. Kalend. Nouemb. 1532. He had by his wife Catherin sixteene children, as did sometime appeare by their pourtraitures on the Tombe-stone. He was the sonne of Iohn Bayly of Thacksted in Essex.

Glanvile.

*Glanvile sub glebe tegit hic lapis ossa Iohannis,
Obsequio Regis subijt se plurimis annis.
Sci. . . . quos viuens . . . moriens suos ad vos.
.
Spiritus aspiret ferte iuuamen ei.*

Agnes Cheyney.

Prey of yowr cherete for the souls of Agnes Cheyney, wydow, late wyff vnto William Cheyney, somtym Esquyr for the Body vnto kyng Harry the seuenth. Whyche Agnes dyed the fyfteenth day of Iuly in the yere of our Lord God on thow sand four hundred eyghty and seuen. And for the souls of William Cheyney, Robart Molyneux, and Robert Sheryngton, her husbands, and all Cristen souls:

Io. Rayning.

Hic iacet Iohannes Rayning generosus qui obiit 22. die Iunij, Ann. Domini 1469. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Will. Porter and
Elis. his wife.

Of yowr charite pray for the soul of William Porter, late Clarke of the Crowne, and Elisabeth his wife, the which departyd the 4 of March, 1521. on whose souls. . . .

Cowell lit. c.

Clarke of the Crowne, is a Clarke or Officer in the Kings Bench, whose function is to frame, reade, and record all Indictments against Traitors, Felons, and other offenders, there arraigned, vpon any publike crime. He is otherwise called Clarke of the Crowne office. And Ann. 2. Hen. 4. cap. 10.

he

he is called Clarke of the Crowne of the Kings Bench. The reason of his denomination is because he reads and records Indictments against Traitors, Felons, &c. which are against the Kings Crowne and dignitie.

Saint Nicholas Olaue.

Here lyeth the body of *William Fylloll*, sonn and heyr apparaunt to *William Fylloll* of Woodlond in the county of Dorset knyght, and to Dame *Dorothy* hys wyff dawter and heyr to *Iohn Ifeyld* of Stondon, in the Shyre of Hertford Esquyr. Whych *William* the sonn dyed in the lyff of his fader wythowt yssue the iiii day of Septembyr, in the yere of owr redemption, M.ccccix. and in the yere of his age the syxtcenth. Whos soul God pardon. Amen.

Will. Fylloll.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Westcliff & Ioanne uxoris sue, qui quidem Iohannes quondam fuit Maior ville Sandwici & obiit 19. Decemb. 1473. quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Io. Westcliffe & Ioan his wife.

Ici gist William Newport iadis Citizen & pessamere de Londre & Margie sa femme, & leur enfens de ens engendre: Dieu de leur alues eit pitie. Amen. Amen.

Will. Newport and Margie his wife.

This Newport was one of the Sheriffes of London in the yeare 1375.

Will. Read and Marg. his wife.

Hic iacet Willhelmus Read Ciuis & Piscenarius London qui obiit . . . & Margeria uxor eius, que obiit sexto die Iunij, Anno Domini Millesimo quadragesimo quadragesimo septimo.

Vpon the same marble stone as followeth.

Who that passyth by this way,
For mercy of God, behold, and pray
For all souls cristen, and for vs
On *Pater Noster*, and an *Ave*.
To the bleddy Saynts, and owr bleddy Lady,
Saynt *Mary* to pray for vs:

*Qui pro alijs orat,
pro se laborat.*

Many Monuments of the Dead in Churches in and about this Citie of London, as also in some places of the countrey, are couered with seates or pewes, made high and easie for the Parishioners to sit or sleepe in, a fashion of no long continuance, and worthy of reformation.

Of the Diocesse of London, the Battels therein fought, and of the Burialls of the Dead slaine in those terrible conflicts.

Now as I haue before spoken somewhat of the Bishoprickes of Cant. and Rochester, so let me here speake a little of this Diocesse of London, which extendeth so farre in circuit, as the Site of the East or Middle Saxons kingdome anciently comprised; which was bounded on the East with the Ocean; on the South with the Thames, on the West with the Colne, and on the North with the Riuer Stowre; within the limits whereof, Middlesex, Essex, and a part of Hertfordshire are contained. The glory of which Diocesse is principally Middlesex, in regard of the far-famed City of London, the Metropolis of England (of which I haue spoken before) and the chiefe seat of her sacred Bishops: as also in regard of the Riuer of Thames, the king of all our Riuers: Of whom, and of the rare prospects he views in his passage betwene Windsor and London Bridge, a late Poet thus verities.

M. Drayton,
Pol. 17. Song.

But now this mighty Flood, vpon his voiage prest
 (That found how with his strength, his beauties still increast,
 From where, braue Windsor stood on tiptoe to behold
 The faire and goodly Thames, so farre as ere he could,
 With kingly houses crownd, of more then earthly pride,
 Vpon his either Bankes as he along doth glide)
 With wonderfull delight, doth his long course pursue,
 Where Otlands, Hampton Court, and Richmond he doth view.
 Then Westminster the next great Tames doth entertaine,
 That vaunts her Pallace large, and her most sumptuous Fane:
 The Lands tribunall seate that challengeth for hers,
 The crowning of our kings, their famous Sepulchres.
 Then goes he on along by that more beautious Strand,
 Expressing both the wealth and brauery of the Land.
 (So many sumptuous Bowres, within so little space
 The All-beholding Sunne scarce sees in all his race)
 And on by London leads, which like a Crescent lies,
 Whose windowes seeme to mocke the Star-befreckled skies.
 Besides her rising Spyres, so thicke themselues that show,
 As doe the bristling reedes, within her bankes that grow.
 There sees his crouded Wharfes, and people-pestred shores,
 His bosome ouerspread with shoales of labouring ores:
 With that most costly Bridge, that doth him most renowne,
 By which he cleerely puts all other Riuers downe.

London lying
like a halfe
moone.

London Bridge
the Crowne of
Tames.

Camd. in Mid.

Middlesex (saith Camden) is for aire passing temperate, and for soile fertile, with sumptuous houses, and pretie Townes on all sides pleasantly beautified: and euerie where offereth to the view many things memorable: Whereupon a Germane Poet thus verified.

*Tot campos, sylvas, tot regia tecta, tot hortos
Artifici dextrâ excultos, tot vidimus arces,
Vt nunc Ausonio Tamisis cum Tibride certet.*

So many fields, and pleasant woods, so many Princely Bowres,
And Pallaces we saw besides, so many stately towres,
So many Gardens trimly drest by curious hand which are,
That now with Romane *Tiberus*, the Tames may well compare.

This County is comprised within short bounds, being in length, where it is the longest, not passing twenty miles, and in the narrowest place not passing twelue miles.

The length thereof (saith *Speed*) extended from Stratford in the East, to Morehall vpon Colne in the West, is by measure nineteene English miles; and from South Mims in the North to his Maiesties Mannour of Hampton Court in the South, are little aboue sixtene miles: the whole circumference extending to ninety.

In forme it is almost square, for aire passing temperate, for soile abundantly fertile; and for pasturage and graine of all kindes, yeelding the best, so that the wheat of this County hath serued a long time for the Manchet to our Princes table.

It lieth seated in a vale, most wholsome and rich, hauing some hills also, and them of good ascent; from whose tops the prospect of the whole is scene like vnto Zoar in Egypt, or rather like a Paradise and Garden of God.

Five Princely houses inheritable to the English Crowne, are seated in this Shire, which are, Enfield, Hanworth, Whitehall, *St James*, and Hampton Court, a City rather in shew, then the Pallace of a Prince: and for stately port and gorgeous building not inferiour to any in Europe.

A worke of admirable magnificence (saith *Camden*) built out of the ground by *Thomas Wolsey* Cardinall, in ostentation of his riches, when for very pride, being otherwise a most prudent man, he was not able to manage his minde. But it was made an Honor, enlarged and finished by king *Henry* the eight so amply, as it containeth within it five seuerall inner Courts, passing large, enuironed with very faire buildings wrought right curiously, and goodly to behold. Of which *Leyland* writeth thus:

*Est locus insolito rerum splendore superbus,
Alluiturque vaga Tamisini fluminis unda,
Nomine ab antiquo iam tempore dictus Avona:
Hic Rex Henricus taleis Octavius edes
Erexit, quales toto Sol aureus orbe
Non vidit.*

A stately place for rare and glorious shew,
There is which Tames with wandring streame doth dowse;
Times past, by name of *Avon* men it knew:
Heere *Henry* th'Eight of that name built an house

So sumptuous, as that on such an one
(Seeke through the world) the bright Sunne neuer shone.

And

Speed of Mid.

Gen. 14: 10.

Hampton Court.

Camd in Mid.

And another in the Nuptiall Poeme of Tame and Isis.

*Alluit Hamptonum celebrem qua laxior urbis
Mentitur formam spacijs, hanc condidit Aula
Purpureus pater ille grauis, grauis ille Sacerdos
Wolseus, fortuna fauos cui felle repletos
Obtulit heu tandem fortuna dona dolores.*

He runs by Hampton, which, for spacious seat
Seemes Citie-like: Of this faire courtly Hall
First founder was a Priest and Prelate great
Wolsey, that graue and glorious Cardinall.
Fortune on him had pour'd her gifts full fast,
But Fortunes Blisse, Aias, prou'd Bale at last.

*Cesar Comment.
lib. 5.*

Burials neere
Stanes:

Spec. Brit.

Lib. 2. cap. 2.

The ancient Inhabitants of Middlesex, as also of Essex, were called by *Cesar*, the Trinobantes, whom hee nameth to be the most puissant in the Land, with whom he and his armie had many bloudie bickerings nere and vpon the bankes of the riuer of Tames, wherein many were slaine on either side, which lie interred in the fields twixt Shepperton and Stanes.

Some affirme Stanes (saith *Norden*) to be so called of the Stakes, called Coway Stakes, which were fixed in the Thames by the Britons, to prevent *Julius Caesar* of passing his armie through the riuer. Of which, and of the conflicts and skirmishes betwixt the Britaines and Romanes, thus venerable *Bede* writes.

Cesars Horsemen at the first encounter, were ouerthrowne of the Britaines, and *Labiennus* one of his Colonels slaine. At the second encounter, with great losse of his Army, he put the Britaines to flight. From thence he went vnto the riuer of Tames, which men say cannot bee waded ouer, but in one place: where on the farther side, a great number of the Britaines warded the bankes, vnder *Casibelan* their Captaine, who had stucke the bottome of the riuer, and the bankes also thicke of great stakes, whereof certaine remnants vnto this day are to be seene, of Piles, of the bignesse of a mans thigh, covered with lead, sticking fast in the bottome of the riuer; which when the Romanes had espied, and escaped, the Britaines, not able to withstand the violence of the Roman Legions, hid themselues in the woods, out of the which they often breaking forth, greatly endamaged the Army of the Romanes.

Burials neere
Brainford.

In and about Brainford or Brentford, the bodies of many a warlike Commander and expert Souldier lie inhumed, which were slaine in that fierce and terrible battaile, betwixt *Edmund Ironside*, and the Danes, which he had driuen from the siege of London; at a place now called Turnham Greene, thereunto adioyning; in which battaile he gaue the Danes a bloudy ouerthrow, losing few of his armie, saue such as were drowned in the riuer of Tames as they passed ouer.

In the yeare, 7141. and the day being the Paschall, whereon Christ rose from death, (which with due reuerence is celebrated in all the Christian world) vpon Gladmore heath, halfe a mile from Barnet, was foughten a most

most fierce and cruell Battaile, betwixt King *Edward* the fourth, and *Richard Neuill* the great Earle of Warwicke, (the *Mars* and Make-King of England) contending to reestabliſh that holy, and yet vnfortunate, King *Henry* the ſixt in his regall authoritie.

In this battaile vpon King *Edwards* part were ſlaine, *Humfrey Bouchier* Lord *Cromwell*, *Henry Bouchier*, ſonne and heire to the Lord *Barners*, both buried at Westminster. In the quarrell of King *Henry*, were ſlaine the foreſaid *Richard Neuill* Earle of Warwicke, and *John Neuill*, Marqueſſe *Montacute* his brother, both buried at Biſham Abbey in Barkeſhire; the bodies of many others of the Nobilitie and Gentic; on both parties which periſhed in this vnnaturall conflict, had Chriſtian buriall in the Frier *Auguſtines* Church London. The common Souldiers, as alſo many Commanders, were buried vpon the ſame Plaine where the foreſaid battaile was ſtrucken: to whoſe memory a Chappell was built vpon the ſaid Plaine, and a Prieſt appointed to ſay Maſſe for their ſoules, as the doctrine went in thoſe daies.

Burials of the dead ſlaine at Barneſ field.

Vpon both ſides of common Souldiers, there died that holy Eaſter day, as then the 14. of Aprill, ſaith *Ed. Hall*, ten thouſand: foure thouſand, ſaith *Io. Stow*, and *Rob. Fabian* ſaith, (farre leſſe) fiſteene hundred, ſo vncertaine, as I haue ſaid before, is the number of the dead ſlaine in battaile.

Howſoever a part onely of Hertfordſhire is comprised within this Diocesse, yet giue me leaue to ſay ſomewhat in this place, of the whole County: A rich Countrie (ſaith *Clarencieux*) in corne Fields, Paſtures, Medowes, Woods, Groues, and cleere riucrets. And for ancient townes it may contend with the neighbours, euen for the beſt. For, there is ſcarcelly another in all England that can ſhew more good townes in ſo ſmall a compaſſe; the whole circumference of the Shire being but about an hundred and thirtie miles.

Camd. in Hert.

In this County, and in the towne of S. Albans, two mortall and bloody battels of Englands ciuill diſſentions, haue beene fought. The firſt whereof chanced the 24. of May, Anno 1455. by *Richard*, Duke of Yorke, with his associates, the Earles of Warwicke and Salisbury, and Lords of Fawconbridge, and Cobham, againſt King *Henry* the ſixt. In whoſe defence, *Edmund*, Duke of Somerſet, *Henry*, Earle of Northumberland, and *John*, Lord *Clifford*, with fiue thouſand more, loſt their liues, the King himſelfe was wounded in the necke with an arrow, the Duke of Buckingham, and Lord *Sudley*, in their faces; *Humfrey* Earle Stafford in his right hand, and the Earle Dorſet almoſt ſlaine. On the Dukes part, onely ſixe hundred were ſlaine. Of which battell, and of the timerous flight of the Souldiers on the Kings partie, the learned Abbot of Saint Albans, *John Wheathamſtead*, who liued in thoſe daies, writes thus.

The firſt battel of S. Albans.

Marcia ſplendiferum regerent cum ſydera celum;
Aſpicerentque ſeros toruis aſpectibus Anglos,
Albani Villam tranquilla pace vigeniem
Fedarunt multo violenter ſanguine fuſo.
Rex aderat preſens ſecumque cohors ſatis ingens
De Dominis Regni: contrarius hijs Eboraci

Mſſ In bib. Col

Dux

Dux que duo comites Warwici et Sarsburiensis
 Venerunt, media sit grandis pugna platea.
 In qua corruerant qui nobilitate vigeant
 De patria Boree comes insignis Dominusque.
 Corruit ac ipse qui belli causa fuisse
 Fertur, Dux magnus de Somercethe vocitatus:
 Ac alij plures, satis aspera sors fuit ipsis.
 Multi fugerunt, aliter se non properarunt
 Quin faciunt trepide visum fugiendo Columbe.
 Insultum ve Canis, Damus, Lepus ac fera quensis
 Dum fugiant nemora pecierunt siue Frutecta;
 In quibus ut pueri virgam metuendo magistri
 Se pudet id ferre vecorditer oscoluere.
 Qui fuerant nostra proprius penetralia recta
 Ad nos fugerunt sub Stallis et latuerunt,
 Aut infra latebras; timor ingens duxerat ipsos.
 Sic imbecillus tergum dedit hostibus hostis;
 Non sine dedecore, nec nominis absque rubore.
 Mors est non vita sub turpi viuere fama.
 Et patet in paucis sors belli que fuit huius,
 Qualis & euentus Domini Ducis et comitatus:
 Ter deno trino Domini Regis fuit anno
 Henrici sexti, facies hec obuia celi,
 In Maio mense bis dena bis quoque luce.

M. semel. x quino, C quater fuit, I quoque quino,
 In Maio mense bis dena bis quoque luce.
 Hic strages procerum conflatus & hic populorum!

The second
battell of S.
Albaus.

The second battell fought in this towne of Saint Albans, was by Queene *Margaret*, against the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolke, the Earles of Warwicke and Arundell, that by force kept with them, the King her husband, with whom by constraint he held, and on their side fought vntill the field was lost, and the Lords fled, when with great ioy he was receiued by his Queene, and yong sonne Prince *Edward*. This battell fell the 17. of February, being Shrouesunday.

Of this towne, and of these two battels, thus *Camden* writes in a more succinct and serious stile.

Camd. in Hert.

As Antiquity consecrated this place (saith he) to be an Altar of Religion: so *Mars* also may seeme to haue destined it for the very plot of bloody battaile For, to let other particulars goe by, when England vnder the two houses of Lancaster and Yorke, bereft, as it were, of vitall breath, was ready through a ciuill warre to sinke downe and fall in a swoone: the chiefe Captaines on both sides ioynd battaile twise with reciprocall varietie of fortune in the very towne. First, *Richard* Duke of Yorke gaue the Lancastrians here a sore ouerthrow, tooke King *Henry* the sixt captiue, and slew many honourable personages. Foure yeares after, the Lancastrians vnder the conduct of Queene *Margaret*, wonne here the field, put the house

of

of Yorke to flight, and restored the King to his former liberty.

The bodies of such of the Nobility, and others of eminent ranke and qualitie which lost their liues in these mortall contentions, were buried in the Abbey Church, (as I haue partly touched before) in Saint *Peters*, and in other religious Structures, accordingly as they were befriended; the common Souldiers were buried in Church-yards, and vpon a little greene at the Townes end, called *No mans land*, which lies betwixt the two waies (as I take it) leading to Luton, and Sandridge.

Nere vnto the roade high way (saith *Camden* in this tract) betweene Stenenhaugh and Knebworth (the seat of the worshipfull house of the *Littons*, descended from *Litton* in Darbshire) I saw certaine round hils cast vp by mans hands, such as the old Romans were wont to reare for Souldiers slaine in the wars, of which the Captaine himselfe laid the first turfe: and now for Essex.

Essex is a country large in compasse, (the circumference thereof being one hundred forty sixe miles) fruitfull of woods, plentifull of Saffron, and very wealthy.

A late writer hauing reckoned vp the commodities which this County doth afford, concludes on this manner.

If you esteeme not these, as things about the ground,
 Looke vnder, where the Vrnes of ancient times are found:
 The Roman Emproures Coynes, oft digd out of the dust,
 And warlike weapons, now consum'd with cankring rust,
 And huge and massy bones of mighty fearefull men,
 To tell the worlds full strength, what creatures liued then,
 When in her height of youth, the lustie fruitfull earth
 Brought forth her big-lim'd brood, euen Gyants in their birth.

Neere to Showbery, in Rochford Hundred, are certaine hils, in which the bodies of the Danes there discomfited, and slaine in the raigne of *Edmund Ironside*, lie buried in Essex.

What way (saith *Camden* in Essex) this country looketh toward Cambridgehire, Barklow sheweth it selfe, well knowne now, by reason of foure little hils or Burries cast vp by mans hand: such as in old time were wont to be raised, as Tombes for Souldiers slaine, whose reliques were not easie to be found. But when a fifth and sixth of them were not long since digged downe, three trouges of stone were found, and in them, broken bones of men, as I was informed. The country people say, that they were reared after a field there fought against the Danes, for, *Dane-wort*, which with bloud-red berries, commeth vp here plenteously, they still call by no other name, then *Danes-bloud*, of the number of Danes that there were slaine, verily beleeuing that it bloometh from their bloud.

The parish Church of Ashdown, or Assandun, giues buriall to the slaughtered bodies of many braue English Souldiers: for *Edmund*, surnamed *Ironside*, King of England, hauing fought sixe battels with the Danes, within the compasse of one yeare, in which at the beginning hee had the better, putting them euer to rout, plaied here in this place his last prize, where

Burials of the dead slaine in the battels at S. Albans.

Burials of the dead betwixt Stenenhaugh, and Knebworth.

Camd. in Essex.

M. Drayton. Song 19.

Roman burials, and the bones of Gyant-like found in Essex.

Burials neere Showbery.

Burials neere Barklow.

Ancient Tombes.

Danes-bloud. Burials of the dead, in, and about Ashdown

where he was so defeyted (by the meanes of false *Edrick* his counsell) that he lost the flower of the English Nobilitie. In memoriall of which Battell, king *Canutus* the Danish Conquerour built this Church at such time, when as vpon remorse and repentance for the blood which he had shed, he erected Chappels in what part soeuer he had foughten any field, and shed Christian blood. Of which my old Rimer *Robert* of Glocester.

**Knitte moche louyd Englyshmen, and the lond thertoo,
And holy Chyrche susteyned as hym ought to doo.
And restozyd Abbeyes stroyed that wer befor
And Chyrches lette arere that all wer * forloz
And Chyrches now he lette arere in * stedests most thar
where he had Battayles doo, and men yslaw ar
As vpon Asshedonne and about ther
All for the * soulygs of hem that sleyne ther were.**

* ruinous

* places

* soules.

Certaine small hillocks are remaying neare to this Church at this day, out of which haue beene digged the bones of men; Armour, and the water chains of horse bridles; as the Inhabitants told me.

Battels and
burialls of the
dead, in and
about the an-
cient Burgh of
Maldon.

Claudius the Emperour (saith *S. Danyel*) had the honour of taking the whole Isle of Britaine to the Romane Empire, which though thus wonne, was not, till a long time after, ouercome. For now the Britaines (vnderstanding the misery of their dissociation: how their submission brought but the more oppreasion) colleague themselues against the Romanes, taking their occasion vpon the outrages, committed on the person and state of Queene *Vaodicia*, or *Boudicea*, widow of *Prasutagus* king of the Icenians, (the Inhabitants of Norfolke, Suffolke, Cambridge, and Huntingtongshires) a great and rich Prince, who (at his death) had left *Nero* his heire, and two daughters, hoping thereby to free his house from iniuries. But it fell out contrary; for, no sooner was he dead, but his kingdome was spoiled by the Centurions, his house ransackt by slaues, his wife beaten, and his daughters rauished. Besides the chiefe men of the Icenians (as if all the region had beene giuen in prey) were rest of their goods, and the kings kinsmen esteemed as captiues: with which contumely, and feare of greater mischief, they conspire with the Trinobants (the Inhabitants of Middlesex and Essex) and others (not yet inured to seruitude) to resume their liberty. And first set vpon the Garrisons of the Veteran Souldiers (whom they most hated) defeated the ninth Legion, whereof they slew all the foote, forced *Cerealis* the Legat, and leader to flight, and put to the sword seuentie thousand Romanes and associates, inhabiting this municipall Towne *Camolodunum*, now Maldon, as also London and Verulam; before *Suetonius* the Gouernour of the Prouince could assemble the rest of the dispersed forces, to make head against their armie, conducted by *Vaodicia*, who, (with her two daughter brought into the field to moue compassion and reuenge) incites them to that noble and manly worke of liberty. Which to recouer, she protests to hold her selfe there but as one of the vulgar (without weighing her great honour and birth) resolued to winne, or dye. Many of their wiues were likewise there to be spectatours and encouragers of their husbands valour.

But

But in the end *Suetonius* got the victory with the slaughter of fourescore thousand Britaines : of the Romanes onely foure hundred were slaine, and not many moe hurt, saith *Tacitus*, lib. *Annal.* 14. ca. 11.

Paodicia seeing the ouerthrow of her Army, was notwithstanding vnvanquished in her owne Noble Spirit, and scorning to be a spectacle in their Triumphs, or a vassall to their wills, after the example of *Cleopatra*, she made an end of her miseries and life by poyson: She was afforded honorable buriall, and so were the rest of her vanquished Armie there slaine according to their qualitic, neare vnto the places where the battell was strucken.

PPP

BISHOPS

BISHOPS OF LONDON CANONIZED SAINTS.

S. Mellite B. of
London.



Mellitus the first Bishop of this See, after the remouall of the Archbishopricke to Canterbury, had a shrine erected to his honour in this Church, as I haue touched before. In his time, and partly by his instigation, this Cathedrall Church was built by *Ethelbert* King of Kent. He was consecrated Bishop of London by Saint *Austin*, Archbishop of Canterbury, the yeare 604.

In the gouernment whereof hee continued nineteene yeares; in which time and about the fourth yeare of his consecration, he went to Rome to conferre with *Boniface* the Pope about diuers things, and was by him honourably entertained. A yeare or two after his returne, died both *Ethelbert* King of Kent, as also *Sebert* of the East Angles, whom he had conuerted to the Christian Faith.

Gregoria.

King *Sebert* left behinde him three wicked sonnes, that being neuer baptized, came notwithstanding one day into the Church at Communion time, and asked the Bishop what hee meant that hee deliuered not of that same fine bread vnto them as he was wont to their father *Sebert*, and did yet vnto the rest of the people. He answered, that if they would be washed in the water of life, as he was, and the rest of the people there present; then would he deliuer vnto them of this bread also: but otherwise, neither was it lawfull for him to deliuer, nor them to receiue it. This notwithstanding they would haue enforced him, and when they could not preuaile, were so enraged, as they expelled him their dominions, hardly holding their hands from doing him violence at that time. Hee, being thus exiled, went first vnto *Laurence* Archbishop of Canterbury, and finding him in little better case then himselfe was at London, departed into France, together with *Iustus* Bishop of Rochester. Being sent for soone after by *Laurence*, it happened the same yeare that the same *Laurence* died, and hee was appointed to succeed him: where he sate about fiue yeares, euen vntill the day of his expiration. Of which an old Anonimall Manuscript, thus.

To whome *Mellite* than playnly gan succede,
That fyve yere so rulyd the Chirche in ryght.
And than this erthe forsoke for heuens mede
And went to blyss wher God wolde of his myght
The yere of *Crystes* nativite by ryght
Six hundryd full twenty and fowre accountyd
Whan erthe hys corps had hyd and surmountyd.

Gregory the Great, Bishop of Rome, writ to *Mellitus* concerning the purifying (but not the pulling downe) of Idolatrous Churches within these kingdomes; An Epistle well worthy the obseruation, which I haue read in *Gotselinus* the Monke, who writes of the life and actions of Saint *Austin*,
of

of other Bishops of the See of Canterbury, as also of diuers Saints in those primitive times: and dedicates his workes to *Anselme*, Archbishop of Canterbury; Such was the letter of *Gregory* as followeth.

Dilectissimo filio Mellito Abbati, Gregorius seruus seruorum Dei.

Post discessionem Congregationis nostre que tecum est, valde sumus suspensi redditi, quia nichil de prosperitate vestri itineris audisse nos contigit. Cum ergo Deus omnipotens vos ad reuerendissimum fratrem nostrum *Augustinum* Episcopum perduxerit, dicite ei quid diu mecum de causa Anglorum cogitans tractaui, videlicet quia Fana Idolorum destrui in eadem gente minime debeant, sed ipsa que in eis sunt Idola destruantur. Aqua benedicta in eisdem Fana aspergatur, Altaria construantur Reliquie componantur, quia si Fana eadem bene constructa sunt, necesse est vt a cultu Demonum in obsequium veri Dei debeant commutari, vt dum gens ipsa eadem Fana sua non videt destrui, de corde erroneus deponat, & Dominum verum cognoscens et adorans, ad loca que consuevit familiariter concurrat. Et quia Boves solent in sacrificio Demonum multos occidere, debet eis etiam de re hac aliqua solemnitas iramutari, vt die dedicationis vel natalicij sanctorum Martyrum quorum illic reliquie ponuntur, tabernacula sibi circa easdem Ecclesias que ex Fana commutate sunt de ramis arborum faciant, & religiosi conuiujs solemnitatem celebrent Nec animalia immolent, sed ad laudem Dei in usum suum animalia occidant, et Donatori omnium de facietate sua gratias referent; vt dum eis aliqua externis gaudia res exuantur, ad interiora gaudia consentire facilius valeant. Nam duris mentibus simul omnia abscidere impossibile esse non dubium est, quia et is qui summum locum ascendere nititur, gradibus vel passibus non autem saltibus eleuatur. Sic *Israheletico* populo in *Egypto* Dominus siquidem innotuit, sed tamen eis sacrificiorum usum quem *Diabolo* solebat exhibere in cultu proprio reseruauit, vt eis in suo sacrificio animalia immolare preciperet, quatinus cor mutantes aliud de sacrificio ammitterent, aliud retinerent. Vt et si ipsa essent animalia que offerre consueuerant, vero tamen Deo hec et non ydolis immolantes iam sacrificia ipsa non essent.

Hec igitur dilectionem tuam predicto Fratri necesse est dicere, vt ipse in presenti illic positus perpendat qualiter omnia debeat dispensare. Deus te incolumem custodiat dilectissime fili. Data die quinto decimo Kalendarum Augustarum, imperante nostro *Mauritio Tyberio pijsimo Augusto* anno nono decimo: post Consulatus eiusdem Domini, anno octauo decimo; Indictione quarta.

Hereby we may see the pious aduise and great pollicie of this learned Father of the Church, for the conuerting of the misbeleeuing Pagans, or heathen people of this kingdome from Idolatrie, to the true worship of the euerliuing God.

My forenamed Author *Gotceline* in the 53. Chapter of his first Booke, tells me that the names of the prime pillars of the English Church, and the especiall propagators of the Gospell, in these times, were engrauen vpon the *Tarpeyan* Rocke at *Rome*, of which number this my *Mellitus* is one of the principall. As appeares by these Latine Rimes following, sometime likewise engrauen or cut in the foresaid Rocke vnder each seuerall name to their further glory.

*Dux Augustinus precellit in ordine primus,
 Lauriger & mundus Laurenti sede secundus.
 Tertius est gratus Mellitus melligeratus.
 Quartus adest Iustus dulces dans nomine gustus.
 Quintus Honorius Eccle vigor extat honorque.
 Deus dedit est sextus cui dat sua munera Christus.
 Theodorus iuxta fert sabbata septimus alma.
 His septem ducibus viget Anglia totque diebus.
 Additur octauus Monachorum Dux Adrianus.
 Anglorum stella Mildretha refert sua mella.
 Octo Patres Rome reliqui comitantur honore.
 Ex Anglis nati meritis horum sociati.
 Hinc manat diuis Euangelii via riuis:
 Hi sunt Brithpaldus. Tatynnus vosque Nothelme:
 Et Iamberte patres : primos proceres imitantes.
 Tot simul Ecclesie cingunt frontem pietate.*

Beda lib. 2. ca. 7.

It is written of *Mellitus*, that when vpon a certaine time the Citie of Canterbury was by negligence set on fire, and began to waste and consume away by much increasing of the flames, so that no helpe of man, nor casting of water thereon, was able to quench or stay the same, the greatest part of the citie being at length almost burnt, and the furious flashes extending themselues euen vnto the Bishops place: this good Bishop seeing mans helpe now to faile, and trusting onely in the aide and succour of almighty God, commanded that he might be carried out of his house, and set against these fierce flames of fire, piercing and flying all round about.

Mellitus quenched by his prayer, the fire burning the Citie of Canterbury.

Now where the greatest rage of this burning was; there was the place of Martyrdome of the foure holy crowned Saints. Whan then the Bishop by his seruants was brought forth, and set in this place, here he began with prayer (sicke as he was, for he was often troubled with infirmities of body, and much grieued with the Gowte, notwithstanding euer whole and sound of minde) to driue away the perill of the fire: which the stout strength of strong men with much labour could not before bring to passe. And behold the winde that blew from the South, whereby this fire was first kindled and blasted abroad (now suddenly bent against the South) first tempered his blasts; for feare of hurting the places right ouer in the other side, and after quite quenching the flames, ceasing and extinguishing the fire, made all calme and well againe. And truly this good man of God which did frequently alway burne with the fire of inward charity, and was wont with his often prayers and holy exhortations to driue from himselfe, and all his, the danger of ghostly temptations, and trouble by spirits of the aire, might now iustly preuaile against the winde, and easily cease these temporall flames, and obtaine that they should neuer hurt him nor his.

See more of him before in Canterbury.

S. Ceada or Cedda.

After the death of *Mellitus*, the Church of London was long without a Pastor, euen vntill that *Segebert* the sonne of *Segebert* (surnamed the little)

little) obtaining the Kingdome of the East-Saxons, by the perswasion of *Oswin*, King of Northumberland, became a Christian, and procured *Ceada* a vertuous and godly Priest, to be consecrate Bishop of his country: which was done in the holy Iland, neere to Barwicke, by *Finan*, Bishop of Durham, from whence he returned to this his Diocesse, and began with more authoritie to perfect the worke hee had already begun, erecting in diuers places, Churches, making Priests and Deacons, who in preaching & baptizing might assist him, especially in the Cities of Ithancester & Tileburg, the one standing vpon the Thames, the other vpon a branch thereof, called Pant, in which two places diuers newly assembling together christened, he instructed them after the rules of religious persons, as farre as their tender capacity could then conceiue.

Bed. lib. 3. c. 22.

Chensford
and Tilbury,
Cities.

And hereby way of digression, let me speake somewhat of this small hamlet of Tilbury, in ancient time the seat of the Bishops of London; and no question in those daies, when as Bishop *Ceada* by baptisme ingrafted the East Saxons in the Church of Christ, a prettie faire citie, howsoeuer it consisteth now onely of a few cottages, much honoured by that famous, religious, and fortunate great Commander in the warres, Sir *Horace Vere* Knight, Lord *Vere* of Tilbury. Of whom, and of his elder brother, Sir *Francis Vere* Knight, deceased, and honourably buried, like (as hee was) an expert and valiant warriour; in the Abbey of Westminster; a late Poet hath thus written.

Sir *Horace Vere*
Baron of Til-
bury.

Then liu'd those valiant *Veres*, both men of great command,
In our imployments long: whose either Marshall hand
Reacht at the highest wreath, it from the top to get,
Which on the proudest head, Fame yet had euer set

Sir *Francis*, and
Sir *Horace Vere*:
*M. Drayt. Pa-
lyd. Song 186*

But to returne: this man of God *Ceada*, hauing, at first and last, continu- ed a long time in these countries, preaching the word of life, by which hee made a great haruest vnto Christ: went downe into his owne countrie of Northumberland, (which he oftentimes vsed to visite) where he builded a Monasterie at Lestingen, wherein he died, and was buried, of whom no more, vntill I come to speake of that Foundation, saue onely these verses following:

..... Now London place doth take
Which had those of whom time Saints worthily did make.
As *Ceada* (Brother to that reuerend Bishop *Chad*,
At Lichfield, in those times, his famous seat that had)
Is Sainted for that See amongst our reuerend men,
From London though at length remoou'd to Lestingen
A Monastery, which then richly he had begun:

S. Chad Bishop
of Lichfield.

Ercomwald, the sonne of *Offa* King of the East Saxons, and the fourth Bishop of this Diocesse, was likewise (as I haue already spoken) canonized; of whom venerable *Bede* thus writes.

S. Ercomwald.

Bed. lib. 4. ca. 6.

Cures by Saint
Erconwalds
Horse-lister.

At that time (saith he) when *Sebba* and *Sigber* ruled the East Saxons, the Archbishop (which was *Theodore*) appointed ouer them, *Erconwald* to be their Bishop in the Citie of London: the life and conuersation of which man, both before he was Bishop, and after, was reported and taken for most holy, as also euen yet the signes and tokens of heauenly vertues and miracles doe well declare. For vntill this day, his Horse-lister being kept and reserved by his Schollers, wherein he was wont to be carried when hee was sicke and weake, doth daily cure such as haue agues, or are diseased any otherwise. And not onely the sicke persons that are put vnder, or laid by the Horse-lister to be so healed; but also the chippes and pieces that are cut off from it, and brought to sicke folkes, are wont to bring them speedie remedie. This and many other the miracles wrought by him (if wee may beleue *Capgrau*) was the cause of his canonization: questionlesse he was a deuout and vertuous man, and bestowed his patrimony in the building of two Monasteries, one for Monkes at Chertsey in Surrey, another for Nunnes at Barking in Essex, of which before. Thus much then here for a conclusion as followeth.

Him *Erkenwald* ensues th' East English *Offa's* sonne,
His Fathers Kingly Court who for a Crosiar fled,
Whose workes such fame him wonne for holinesse that dead,
Time him enshrin'd in *Pauls* (the mother of that See)
Which with reuenues large, and priuiledges he
Had wondrously endow'd: to goodnesse so affected,
That he those Abbeyes great from his owne power created,
At Chertley neere to Thames, and Barking famous long.

S. Theodred.

Theodred, Bishop of the Diocesse, may challenge a place in this my Kalender, for that he was surnamed the *Good*, *pro prerogatiua virtutum*, for the preheminance of his vertues, saith *Malmesbury*, lib. 2. de Pontif. Anglor. he flourished about the yeare, 900. he was buried vnder a high tombe by the window of the vault going downe into *S. Faiths* Church.

S. Egwulfe.

Of *Egwulfe* and his Shrine, I haue already written all that I know.

S. Richard.

Ex lib. Elien.
in bib. Col.

Richard Fitz-neale had his Shrine in *S. Pauls* Church, but vpon what ground, or for what reason he was thus much honoured, I doe not learne. He was the sonne of *Nigellus*, or *Neale*, Bishop of *Ely*; and was made Treasurer of England by the purchase of his father the foresaid *Nigellus*. *Richardus filius Nigelli Episcopi Eliens. pro quo Nigellus pater emit officium The-saurij a Rege auaro pro Quadragint. Marcis, pro quibus pecunijs Nigellus pater spoliauit Ecclesiam Eliens. The-sauro suo et ornamentis.* This purchase was made when as the King, *Henry* the second, went to the wars of *Tolous*.

It is further written in the booke of *Ely*, that this *Richard Fitz-neale*, after the buriall of *Nigellus* his father (being also an enemy to the Church of

of Ely as his father had beene before) made hast to passe ouer the Seas to King *Henry* the second, fearing that some euill would be prepared against him, if the Church should haue sent any thither before him: At whose comming to the King, he accused the Monkes of Ely of many things, and did therewith so edge the King against them, that the King sending into England, charged by *Wunnecus*, one of his Chaplaines, that the Prior of Ely should be deposed, and the Monkes with all their goods to be proscribed and banished.

This man being Treasurer to King *Henry* the second, the treasure of the said *Henry* the second at his death, came vnto one hundred thousand markes; notwithstanding the excessiue charges of the King many waies.

This *Richard* (being Bishop of London, by the name of *Richard* the third, and the Kings Treasurer) was chosen for the gouernement of this See in the yeare of our redemption, one thousand, one hundred, eighty and nine, being the first yeare of King *Richard* the first, and was consecrated Bishop at Lambeth, by *Baldwine*, Archbishop of Canterbury, in the yeare of Christ, one thousand, one hundred, ninety: he died the fourth of the Ides of September, in the yeare of grace, one thousand, one hundred, ninety and eight, being the ninth yeare of King *Richard* the first, as I haue it out of the Catalogue of Treasurers of England, collected by *Francis Thinne*.

He bestowed much vpon the building of his Church, *S. Pauls*, as also vpon other Edifices belonging to his See, which was the cause, I coniecture, wherefore the Shrine was erected to his memory.

Many miracles (saith *Mat. Paris*) were wrought at the tombe of *Roger*, surnamed the *Blacke*, the foure and fortieth Bishop of this Diocesse, who lieth buried neere to the preaching place in *Saint Pauls* Church, vnder a monument of grey marble, of which, as also of him, I haue partly spoken before. *Godwin*, Bishop of Hereford, out of the foresaid *M. Paris* saith, that this *Roger* was a reuerend man, religious, learned, painfull in preaching, eloquent, a great House-keeper, and of very gentle and curteous behauiour: whereunto he might haue added (as it is in my Author) that hee was also stout and couragious. For, *Rustandus* the Popes Nuntio being earnest in a conuocation for setting forward a certaine prolling deuise to scrape vp money for his master, he not onely withstood him openly, but cried out vpon the vnreasonable and shamelesse couetousnesse of the Court of Rome, and was the onely means of staying the course of that exaction. For reuenge hereof, not long after they began to frame an accusatiō against him at Rome, alledging matters altogether false and friuolous. It forced him to trauell thither, and cost him great summes of money before he could rid his hands of that brable.

S. Roger.

The yeare 1233. *Walter Mauclerke*, Bishop of Carlile, taking ship to passe ouer the seas, was hindered by some of the Kings Officers, for that he had no licence to depart the Realme. These Officers for so doing, hee excommunicated, and riding straight vnto the Court, certified the King what he had done, and there renewed the same sentence againe.

About

About the same time, the King gaue commandement for the apprehending of *Hubert de Burgo* Earle of Kent, who hauing sodaine notice thereof at midnight, got him vp, and fled into a Church in Essex. They to whom the businesse was committed, finding him vpon his knees before the high Altar, with the Sacrament in one hand, and a crosse in the other, carried him away neuerthelesse vnto the Tower of London. The Bishop taking this to bee a great violence and wrong offered to holy Church, would neuer leaue the King (which was *Henry* the third, a King indeed very religious) vntill he had caused the Earle to bee carried vnto the place from whence he was fetcht, which was thought to bee a meanes of sauing the Earles life. For though order was taken he should not scape thence, yet it gaue the Kings wrath a time to coole, and himselfe leisure to make prooffe of his innocency. By reason whereof, he was afterward restored to the Kings fauour and former places of honour.

But the story here followeth, which is also annexed to his tombe, that aboue all others giues the truest testimony of his religious, vigerous, and vndaunted masculine spirit,

Mat. Paris,
an. 123e.

A strange
Tempest.

Vpon the day of the conuersion of *Saint Paul*, while *Roger*, Bishop of London was at high Masse within the Church of *Saint Paul* in London, a sudden darkenesse ouershadowed the Quire, and therewith came such a tempest of thunder and lightning, that the people there assembled, thought verily the Church and Steeple had come downe vpon their heads. There came moreouer such a filthy sauour and stinke withall, that partly for feare, and partly for that they might not abide the sauour, they voyded the Church, falling on heapes one vpon another, as they sought to get out of the same. The Vicars and Canons forsooke their Deskes, so that the Bishop remained there onely with one Deacon that serued him at Masse. Afterward when the aire began to cleare vp, the people returned into the Church, and the Bishop, *qui remansit intrepidus*, who remained all the time nothing at all abashed, went forward and finished the Masse.

M.D. Polyol.
Song, 24.

Thus *Roger* hath a roome in this our Sainted throng,
Who by his words and workes, so taught the way to heauen
As that great name to him, sure vainely was not giuen.

Now for a conclusion, if you desire greatly to know the greatnesse of this christian name of *Roger*, as the Poet here in this place seemes to call it, consult with *Verstegan* in his Etymologies of the ancient Saxon proper names of men and women, and he will tell you that *Roger* was at the first, *Rugard* or *Rougard*, and afterwards *Rugar*, and with vs lastly *Roger*. *Rou* or *Ru* is our ancient word for rest, repose, or quietnesse, *gard*, to keepe, or conserue, so as *Rugard* (now *Roger*) is a keeper or conseruer of rest and quietnesse.

Such a keeper, such a conseruer of peace and quietnesse, was this our Bishop *Roger*, whom I leaue to his eternall rest and repose, and so take my leaue of this sometime his Diocesse.

Here endeth the Diocesse of London:



A N C I E N T
F V N E R A L L M O N V -
M E N T S W I T H I N T H E
D i o c e s s e o f N O R W I C H .

In Suffolke.

Dunwich.



THE first seate of the Bishops of this Diocesse was at Dunwich in Suffolke, and the first Bishop thereof was *Felix*, a Burgundian.

At Dunmok than was *Felix* fyrst Byshop Of Estangle, and taught the Chrysten sayth, That is full hyc in heuen I hope.

His happie comming into this kingdome, happened vpon this occasion, as followeth.

Sebert, or *Sigebert*, king of the East Angles, a man in all points learned, and most Christian, who whilest his brother was yet living, being himselfe banished into France by his father *Redwald*, was there baptised and instructed in the Faith; of which faith he laboured to make all his Realme partakers, as soone as he came vnto the Crowne. Whose good endeouour herein, the foresaid *Felix* did most earnestly fauour, and with great praise applie himselfe. Who when he came from Burgundy (where he was borne, and tooke holy orders) into Britaine to *Honorius* the Archbishop, vnto whom hee opened his desire and purpose, which was, to preach the word of God vnto the foresaid East Angles. The Archbishop gladly gaue him licence, and sent him forth to sow the seed of eternall saluation, in the misbeleeuing hearts of the people of that countrey. His zeale and vertuous desire proued not in vaine: For, this holy husbandman, and happie tiller of the spirituall field, found in that Nation plentifulnesse of fruite, and increase of people that beleued him. For he brought all that Prouince (being now deliuered by his helpe from their long iniquitie and unhappinesse) vnto the faith and workes of Iustice, and in the end to the reward of perpetuall blisse and happinesse for euer, according to the good abodement of his name,

Felix the first Bishop of Dunwich, or Dunmok. *Harding. ca. 91.*

Beda lib. 2. ca. 15 Hist. Eccl.

name, which in latine is called *Felix*, and in our English tongue, foundeth Happy. He was made Bishop about the yeare of our redemption, 630. and chose Dunwich for his Episcopall Chaire; being a Citie in foregoing ages, spacious, much frequented, and well peopled with inhabitants. Famous also for a Mint therein, some men of the towne can yet shew of the coines, which are sterling pence, with this inscription, *Ciuitatis Dunwic*.

But now by a certaine peculiar spite and enuy of Nature, that suffereth the greedy sea to haue what it will, and encroch still without all end, the greatest part thereof is violently carried away with the waues, and it lieth (as it were) desolate.

Two and fifty religious structures, as many windmills, and as many toppe Ships in Dunwich.

Recorda Dun.

The common fame and report of the Inhabitants is, that before the towne came to decay, there belonged thereunto, two and fifty religious houses, as parish Churches, Priories, Hospitals, and Chappels; as many Windmills, and as many toppe Ships. But certaine it is, as appeareth by manifest and sound Record which I haue seene (saith *Stow*) that euen of late time, there was within the said towne, sixe parish Churches, two houses of Friers, an house which had beene of Templars, two Hospitals, and three Chappels: foure of these parish Churches are now of late swallowed vp in the Sea, and but two of them remaining on the land, to wit, *Saint Peters*, and *All Saints*. The Inhabitants of Dunwich desiring succour for their Towne, against the rage of the Sea, affirme that a great piece of a Forrest, sometime thereby, is deuoured and turned to the vse of the Sea.

Camd. in Suff.

In the raigne of *William* the Conquerour (saith *Camden*) Dunwich had in it two hundred and sixe and thirty Burgeses, an hundred poore people: it was valued at fiftie pounds, and threescore thousand Herings of gift, for so we reade in Domesday booke.

In the raigne of *Henry* the second, as *Williams* of Newborough writeth, It was a towne of good note, and full stored with sundry kindes of riches.

At which time when England was all on a light fire with new stirres and broiles, this towne was so fortified, that it made *Robert*, Earle of Leicester afraid, who with his armie ouer-ranne all the parts thereabout at his pleasure.

But to draw neerer to these our times, I haue read and copied out a large Treatise of Dunwich, (now in the custody of Sir *Simonds D'Ewes* Knight) of which so much in this place as I finde to bee any way pertinent to the premisses, and my purpose. This treatise or relation of Dunwich, was written in the raigne of Queene *Mary*, and sent to one Master *Dey*, from a friend of his, whose name is there concealed.

The state of Dunwich since the foregoing time.

Sixe parish Churches.

Two houses of Friers.

Sir, &c. Sixe parish Churches were anciently in Dunwich, the first was *Saint Leonards*, now drowned in the sea; the second, *Saint Peters*, now standing; the third, *Saint Johns*, likewise swallowed vp of the Sea; the fourth, *Saint Martins*, now lying vnder the waues; the fift, *Saint Nicholas*, now altogether shipwrackt; and the sixt, the Parish of *All Saints*, now standing and remaining. Also there was two houses of Friers, very faire Churches and building, walled round about with a stone wall, with diuers faire gates, as yet there may be seene; the which grey Friers was of the order of *Saint Francis*, and called the Friers Minors: and the blacke Friers were of the

the order of Saint *Dominicke*, (and were called the Friers Preachers.

Also there was in the said Towne, an ancient and very old Church, called the Temple of our Lady; the which Church, by report, was in the Jewes time, and was valted ouer. And the roose of the same Church, and also the Isles, were leaded all ouer. And it was a Church of great priuiledge and pardon in those daies, and was indowed with diuers Rents, Tenements, Houses, Lands, and other profits and commodities, both free and coppie: as well in Donwiche, Westelton, Dyngle, &c. as also in diuers other places, &c. And commonly there was kept a Court, called Donwiche Temple Court, on the day of All Soules, for the leuying and gathering vp of the yeerely reuenuue of the same.

One house of Templars.

Also there is in the said Towne, two Hospitalls, the one is called Saint *James*, which Church is a great one, and a faire large one after the old fashion, and diuers tenements, houses, and lands to the same belonging, to the vse of the poore, sicke, and impotent people there. But now lately, greatly decayed and hindred by euill Masters of the said Hospitall, and other euilly disposed couetous persons, which did sell away diuers lands and rents from the said Hospitall, to the great hinderance of the poore people of the said Hospitall, as plainly it is to be proued.

Two Hospitalls

The other Hospitall was of the holy Trinitie, and was, and is, called the *Mason Dieu*, whereof the Church is now pulled downe, and decayed by the meanes of such euill Masters and couetous persons, as decayed the other Hospitall. But there is yet diuers tenements, houses, lands, and rents, remaining to the vse of the poore of the same Hospitall. The which *Mason Dieu* was an house of great priuiledge, and a place exempt, and there was a very little proper house, and a proper lodging for the Masters of the same, for the time being to dwell in. As there hath bene masters of the same *Mason Dieu*, in times past that hath bene worshipfull, viz: one there was of late daies, a Master of Arte, and another that was a Squire, and such like, &c. I would to God these iniuries and wrongs done to these two poore Hospitalls might be restored, and reformed againe to their former estate. For, surely, whosoever shall doe it, shall doe a good worke before God; I pray God bring it to passe, Amen.

The couetousnesse of the Masters and Officers. The destruction of both Hospitalls.

Also there was in the said Towne of Donwiche, three Chappels, whereof one was of Saint *Antony*, another of Saint *Francis*, and a third was of Saint *Katherine*. The which three Chappels were put downe, when all the houses of Religion were put downe.

Three Chappels.

But you shall further vnderstand, that the common fame of a great number of credible persons is, and hath bene for a long time past, that there hath bene in the Towne of Donwiche before any decay came vnto it, fiftie and two parish Churches, houses of Religion, Hospitalls and Chappels, and other such like; as many wind-mills, and as many toppe Ships.

Also I thinke you doe remember the manner, forme, and fashion of the building and making of Saint *Iohns* Church, and Saint *Nicholas* Church, how they were close sled both North and south, and the steeples in the middest like Cathedrall Churches now vsed, and as it seemeth, as the old manner of Cathedrall Churches then was. And most likest so was the Church of Saint *Felix*: for certainly one of these three Churches, was the
Bishops

The Cathedral Church vncertaine.

A strange and ancient buriall of a Bishop.

Bishops Seats anciently what they were.

A Mint in Dunwich.

Burials in the blacke Friers at Dunwich.

Bishops seat of Donwiche, if one of them were not after another, as the Sea drowned them.

And further you shall certainly vnderstand, that when Saint *Iohns* Church was taken downe, there lay a very plaine faire Grauestone in the Chancell; and when it was raised and taken vp, next vnder the same Grauestone was a great hollow stone, hollowed after the fashion of a man, for a man to lye in: and therein a man lying with a paire of Bootes vpon his legges, the forepart of the feete of them peicked, after a strange fashion, and a paire of Challices of course mettall lying vpon his breast, the which was thought to be one of the Bishops of Donwiche, but when they touched and stirred the same dead body, it fell, and went all to powder and dust.

And although these aforefaid three old Churches were not sumptuous, great, & very faire, after the manner & fashion of Cathedral Churches now vsed, yet it seemeth they might serue in those daies very well; for it plainly appeareth in the book of the description of England, and in the title of Bishopricks and their Sees, the thirteenth chapter, whereas these words following are said. *Take heede*, for in the beginning of holy Church in England, Bishops ordained, and had their Sees in low places and simple, that were conuenient and meete for contemplation and deuotion, &c. But in King *William* the Conquerours time by doome of Law Canon, it was otherwise ordained, that Bishops should remoue, and come out of small townes, and to haue their Sees in great Cities. By meanes whereof, it seemeth that the towne of Donwiche being then greatly decayed, and also then likely more and more to decay (as it hath done indeed) from a great citie (as some doe say) or at the least from a very great ancient Towne, to a little small Towne, the Bishops seat of Donwiche, was removed from Donwiche to Elmham, and Thetford, and afterward to the Citie of Norwich, whereas it yet remaineth.

There was a Mint in Dunwich; for, one Master *Holliday* told mee that he had a grote, whose superscription on the one side, was *Ciuitas Donwic*. Diuers other things he told me of to make it a citie. The Treatise is much longer, but enough is already deliuered.

The succession of the Bishops of Dunwich, is set downe by Bishop *Godwin*, to which I refer my Reader.

The foundation of the Blacke Friers in Dunwich.

This religious Structure was founded by Sir *Roger de Holishe*, Knight, of the order you haue heard before, of the time, dedication, value, or surrender, I finde not any thing. Persons of note buried in the Church of this Monastery, were as followeth:

Sir *Roger de Holishe*, Knight, the foresaid founder. Sir *Raufe Vfford*, and Dame *Ione* his wife. Sir *Henry Laxiffeld* Knight. Dame *Ione de Harwile*. Dame *Ada Crauene*. Dame *Ione Weyland*, Sister of the Earle of Suffolke. *Iohn Weyland*, and *Ione* his wife. *Thomas*, sonne of *Richard Brews*, Knight. Dame *Alice*, wife of Sir *Walter Hardishall*. Sir *Walkin Hardesfield*. *Austin Valeyns*. *Raph Wingsfeld*, Knight. *Richard Bokyll* of Leston, and *Alice*, and

and Alice his wiues. Sir Henry Harnold Knight and Fryer.

The grey Friers of Dunwich was founded first by Richard Fitz-John and Alice his wife, and after by King Henry the third: of which I have no further knowledge.

Herein lay interred the bodies of Sir Robert Valence, the Heart of Dame Hawise Ponyngs. Dame Iden of Ylketishall. Sir Peter Mellis, and Dame Anne his wife. Dame Dunne his mother. John Francans, and Margaret his wife. Dame Bert of Furniuall . . . Austin of Cales, and Ione his wife. John Falley, and Beatrix his wife, Augustine his sonne . . . Walexnes. Sir Hubert Dernford. Katherine, wife of William Phellip, Margaret, wife of Richard Phellip. Peter Codum.

I had the notes of these buried in these Monasteries, as also of diuers other Monasteries in Suffolke and Norfolke, out of the painefull collections of William le Neue Esquire, Yorke Herauld, truly copied out of the ancient originals thereof, remaining in his custody.

Bury Saint Edmunds, of Saint Edmundsbury.

This Town seemeth (saith Camden) to haue been of famous memory, considering that when Christian Religion began to spring vp in this tract, king Sigebert here founded a Church, and it was called *Villam Regiam*, that is, a royall towne. But after that the people had translated hither the body of Edmund, that most christian King, whom the Danes with exquisite torments had put to death, and built in honour of him, a very great Church, wrought with a wonderfull frame of timber: it began to be called *Edmundi Burgus*, commonly *Saint Edmundsbury*, and more shortly, *Bury*. But especially since that King Canutus, for to expiate the sacrilegious impietic of his Father Suenus against this Church, being often affrighted with a vision of the seeming-ghost of Saint Edmund, built it againe of a new worke, enriched it, offered his owne Crowne vnto the holy Martyr, brought vnto it, Monkes with their Abbot, and gaue vnto it many faire and large Mannors, and among other things, the Towne it selfe full and whole: ouer which, the Monkes themselues by their Seneschall had rule and iurisdiction. Thus Knuts Charter began.

In nomine Poliarchie Iesu Christi saluatoris. Ego Knut Rex totius Albiouis Insule aliarumque nationum plurimarum, in Cathedra regali promotus, cum concilio & decreto Archiepiscoporum, Episcoporum, Abbatum, Comitum, aliorumque omnium fidelium meorum, elegi sancendum & perpeti stabilimento ab omnibus confirmandum, ut Monasterium quod Budrices Turthe nuncupatur sit per omne eorum Monachorum gregibus deputatum ad inhabitandum, &c.

After a long recitall of his many donations, corroborations, priuiledges, and confirmations of former grants, he ends with an Additament, of fish and fishing.

Hinc libertati concedo additamentum, scilicet maritimos pisces qui mihi contingere debent annualiter per Thelonei lucrum, et Piscationem quam Vlskitel habuit in Pilla. et omnia iura, &c.

Burials in the blacke Friers of Dunwich.

The foundation of the first Church in Bury.

The first foundation of the Abbey by the common people.

The second by K. Canute.

Ex Arch Turr. Lond.

* Bederics Court, Farme, or mansion house.

These gifts, to this Abbey, as to the most of all others, were finally concluded with a fearefull curse to the infringers thereof, and a blessing to all such that did any way better her ample endowments: the Charter is signed with the marke, which is the crosse, and the consent of thirty and five witnesses, of which a few, as followeth.

+ *Ego Knut Rex, &c. hoc priuilegium in se componere, & compositum cum signo Dominice crucis confirmando impressi.*

+ *Ego Aelgisa Regina omni alacritate mentis hoc confirmaui.*

+ *Ego Wulstanus Archiepiscopus consensi.*

+ *Ego Adelnodus confirmaui, &c.*

Camd. in Suff.

After *Knut*, one *Haruey*, the Sacrist comming of the Norman bloud, compassed the Burgh round about with a wall, whereof there remaine still some few reliques, and Abbot *Newport* walled the Abbey. The Bishop of Rome endowed it with very great immunities, and among other things granted, That the said place should be subiect to no Bishop in any matter, and in matters lawfull to depend vpon the pleasure and direction of the Archbishop, which is yet obserued at this day.

And now by this time the Monkes abounding in wealth, erected a new Church, of a sumptuous and stately building, enlarging it euery day more then other with new workes, and whiles they laid the Foundation of a new Chappell, in the raigne of *Edward* the first, There were found (as *Euersden* a Monke of this place writeth) the walles of a certaine old Church, built round, so, as that the Altar stood (as it were) in the mids, and we verily thinke, saith he, it was that which was first built to Saint seruice.

Euersden.

But what manner of towne this was, and how great the Abbey was while it stood, heare *Leland* speake, who saw it standing. The Sunne, saith he, hath not seene either a Citie more finely seated, (so delicately standeth it vpon the easie ascent, or hanging of an hill, and a little riuer runneth downe on the East side thereof) or a goodlier Abbey; whether a man indifferently consider, either the endowment with reuenues, or the largenesse, or the incomparable magnificence thereof. A man that saw the Abbey would say verily it were a Citie: so many gates there are in it, and some of brasse, so many Towers, & a most stately Church: vpon which, attend* three others also standing gloriously in one and the same Church yard, all of passing fine and curious workmanship.

Leland.

* Now but two.

If you demand how great the wealth of this Abbey was, a man could hardly tell, & namely how many gifts and oblations were hung vpon the tombe alone of Saint *Edmund*: and besides, there came in, out of lands and reuenues, a thousand, five hundred and threescore pounds of old rent by the yeare.

The Abbot and Couent of the Monasterie, gouerned the Townesmen and all within *Banna Leuca*, within the bounds of a mile from the towne, by their Steward, who euer gaue the oath to the new elect Alderman: which was deliuered in these words following: copied out of a Lieger booke sometimes belonging to the said Abbey.

The oath of the Alderman of Bury.

Ye schall sweare that ye schall bere yow trewly and fethfully in the Office of the Aldermanscipe of this Town of Bury; ayens the Abbot and the Couent of this place, and all her mynistris: ye schall bere

bere, kepe and maintaine Dees to yowre powere, and ye schall noz thyng appropze, noz accroche that longyth to the said Abbot and Couent; noz take vpon the thyngis that long on to the Office of the Bayliffchipp of the seyde Town. Also that ye schall not procure be yow, noz be noon othir, priuily, noz openly ony thyng vnlawfull, that myght be harme oz damage onto the seyde Abbot and Couent, noz suffre to be don, but that ye schall be redy to meyn- teyn and defende them and here mynystris yn all the ryghtis and customs that of dew long on to them, inasmoche as ye mey leyful- ly do. Thees artycles and poyntis ye schall obserue and kepe the tym that ye stand in this office. So help yow God, and all hys Seynts, and be this Boke.

Notwithstanding this oath, the Townesmen, now and then, fell so foule vpon the Abbot and Couent, that they imprisoned the Abbot, strucke the Monkes with the Bailiffes and Officers belonging to the Abbey, assaul- ted the Abbey gates, set fire on them, and burned them with diuers houses neere adioyning, that belonged to the Monasterie. They burnt a Mannor of the Abbots, called Holderneffe Barne; with two other Mannors, called the Almoners barne, and Haberdone, also the Granges that stood with- out the South gate, and the Mannor of Westlie, in which places they burnt in corne and graine, to the value of a thousand pounds. They entred into the Abbey court, and burnt all the houses on the north side; as Stables, Brewhouses, Garners, and other such necessary houses: They burned the Mote hall, and Bradford hall, with the new hall, and diuers Chambers and Sollers to the same halls annexed, with the Chappell of Saint *Laurence*, at the end of the Hospitall hall; also the Mannor of Eldhall, the Mannor of Horninger, with all the corne and graine within and about the same.

Assembling themselves together in warlike order and aray, they assaul- ted the said Abbey, brake downe the gates, windowes, and dores, entred the house by force, and assailing certaine Monkes and seruants that belon- ged to the Abbot, did beat, wound, and euill intreat them; brake open a number of chests, coffers, and forssets, rooke out Chalices of gold and sil- uer, bookes, vestments, and other ornaments of the Church, beside a great quantity of rich plate, and other furniture of household appareil, armour, and other things, beside siue hundred pounds in ready coyne, and also three thousand Florens of gold. All these things they tooke and carried away, together with diuers Charters, Writings, and Miniments; as three Char- ters of King *Knute*, foure Charters of King *Hardicanute*, one Charter of King *Edward* the Confessor, two Charters of King *Henry* the first, and o- ther two Charters of King *Henry* the third; which Charters concerned as well the Foundation of the same Abbey, as the grants and confirmati- ons of the possessions and liberties thereunto belonging.

Many more are the outrages committed at seuerall times by the Townes- men, against these cloistered brethren; which are recorded in the foresaid Lieger booke of S. Edmunds bury: all which to relate, would seme incre- dible, and make this my digression, I confesse, too much ouerlong and trou- blesome, thus then to returne.

The Dedication, the Foundation, the time, and the Founders, and the

The broile
betweene the
Townesmen,
the Abbot, and
Couent of
Bury.

value of this Religious structure may be partly gathered by the premiffes; it was replenifhed with Monkes Benedictines, or as some fay, Cluniacks: it was furrendred into the Kings hands the fourth of Nouember, in the one and thirtith yeare of *Henry* the eight.

Reliques in the Abbey Church, out of a booke called *Compend. Comperlorum*, in the treafurie of the Exchequer.

Amongft other Reliques, the Monkes of this Church had Saint *Edmunds* fhirt; certaine drops of Saint *Stephens* bloud which fprung from him at fuch time as he was ftoned, and fome of the coles with which Saint *Laurence* was broiled.

They had certaine parings of the flefh of diuers holy Virgins, and a finew of Saint *Edmund* laid vp in boxes.

They had fome Skuls of ancient Saints and Martyrs, amongft which was one of Saint *Petronill*, or *Pernell*, which the country people were taught to lay to their heads, thereby to be cured of all kinde of agues. They had the bootes of Saint *Thomas* of *Canterbury*, and the fword of Saint *Edmund*.

Aniles Fabule.

It was in vfe here amongft the Monkes, as often as they defired raine, to carry with them, in their Proceffions, a coffin wherein the bones of Saint *Botolph* were inclofed, hoping thereby the fooner to haue pleafant fhoures to refresh the drie parched earth.

They had certaine waxe candles, which euer and onely they vfed to light in wheat-feeding; thefe they likewise carried about their wheat grounds, belecuing verily that hereby neither Darnell, Tares, nor any other noifome weedes would grow that yeere amongft the good corne.

Thefe Reliques they had, and many more, which wrought many ftrange effects, by their owne relation. The Abbots of this houfe were Barons of the Parliament.

But now to come to the burials of certaine worthy perfonages in this Abbey Church of Bury, and firft.

S. Edmund,
King and Martyr.

Here lay fometimes enshrined, the facred Remaines of *Edmund*, King of the East Angles, and Martyr; who was the fonne of one *Alkmund*, a Prince of great power in thefe parts. In the raigne of this King *Edmund*, *Hungar*, & *Hubba*, two Danish Captaines, with an innumerable multitude of Heathen Danes, entred the Land at the mouth of Humber, and from thence inuaded Nottingham, Yorke and Northumberland, where (without refpect of age or fexe) they laid all wafte, and left the Land, whence they departed, like to a defolate wilderneffe. From thence they came with the like furie into *Edmunds* territories, and sacked Thetford, a frequent citie in thofe daies: but hee not able to withftand their violence, fled into his Castle at Framingham, wherein he was of them befieged, and laftly taken in a village, then called * *Heglifdune*, of a wood bearing the fame name, or rather yeelded himfelfe to their torments, to faue more christian bloud; for it is recorded, that becaufe of his moft constant Faith and profefion, thofe Pagans firft beat him with bats, then fcourged him with whips, he ftill calling vpon the name of Iefus: for rage whereof, they bound to a ftake, and with their arrowes fhot him to death; and cutting off his head, contemptuoufly threw it into a bufh, after he had raigned ouer the East Angles the fpace of fixteene yeares.

Speed Hift. ca. 11

* now Hoxon.

Camden, out of *Abbo Floriacensis*, faith, that the bloody Danes hauing bound

bound this most christian King to a tree, for that he would not renounce christianity, shot him with sharpe arrowes all his body ouer, augmenting the paines of his torment, with continuall piercing him with arrow after arrow, and thus inflicted wound vpon wound, so long as one arrow could stand by another, as a Poet of midle time versified of him:

*Im loca vulneribus desunt, nec dum furiosis
Tela, sed hyberna grandine plura volant.*

Though now no place was left for wound, yet arrowes did not faile,
These furious wretches, still they flie thicker then winter haile.

His body and head, after the Danes were departed, were buried at the same royall Towne, as *Abbo* termes it, where *Sigebert* the East Anglean King, and one of his predecessors at his establishing of Christianity, built a Church, and where afterwards (in honour of him) was built another most spacious, and of a wonderfull frame of Timber, and the name of the Towne vpon that occasion of his buriall, called vnto this day, Saint Edmundsbury. This Church and place, (to speake more fully to that which I haue written before) *Suenus* the Pagan Danish King, in impiety and fury, burned to ashes. But when his sonne *Canute*, or *Knute*, had made conquest of this Land, and gotten possession of the English Crowne, terrified and affrighted (as faith the Legend) with a vision of the seeming Saint *Edmund*, in a religious deuotion to expiate his Fathers sacriledge, built it anew most sumptuously, enriched this place with Charters and Gifts, and offered his owne Crowne vpon the Martyrs Tombe; of whom for a conclusion, take these verses following.

*Vtque cruore suo Gallus Dionisius ornat
Grecos Demetrius, gloria quisque suis:
Sic nos Edmundus nulli virtute secundus,
Lux patet & patrie gloria magna sue.
Sceptra manum, Diadema capud, sua purpura corpus,
Ornat ei sed plus vincula, mucro, cruor.*

Ex lib. Abb. de
Ruff. in bib. Cot.

The 20. day of Nouember, in our Calender, was kept holy in remembrance of this King and Martyr. *Puer Robertus apud Sanctum Edmundum a Iudeis fuit Martirizatus, 4 Id. Iunij An. 1179. et illic sepultus.*

Alanus Comes Britannie obiit An. 1093. & hic iacet ad hostium australe Sancti Edmundi: ex eod. lib. de cbateris.

This *Allan* here buried (or as some will haue it in the monastery of *Rhedon*) surnamed the *Red*, or *Fergaunt*, was the sonne of *Euda*, Earle of Britaine, and entred England with *William* the Conquerour (his Father in Law.) To whom the said Conquerour gaue the honour and County of *Edwyn*, within the County and Prouince of *Yorke*, by his Charter in these words: I *William*, (surnamed *Bastard*, King of England) giue and grant to thee my Nephew *Allan*, Earle of Britaine, and to thy heyres for euer, all those Villages, Townes, and Lands, which were late in possession of Earle

S. Robert Martyr, ex lib. Abb. de cbateris in bib. Cot. Alan, Earle of Britaine and Richmond. Milles Catal. Rich.

The building
of Richmond
Castle.

Edwin in Yorkeshire, with knights fees, Churches, and other liberties and customes, as freely and honourably as the said *Edwyn* held them. Given at the siege before Yorke. *Alban* being a man of an high spirit, and desirous to gouerne the Prouince entirely which he had receiued, built a strong Castle by Gillingham (a village which he possessed) by which he might defend himselfe, not onely against the English, who were spoiled of their goods and lands, but also against the fury and inuasions of the Danes. When the worke was finished, he gaue it the name of Richmond, of purpose, either for the greatnesse and magnificence of the place, or for some Castle in little Britaine of the same name.

Tho. Plantaginet
Earle of Nor-
folke.

Here sometimes, vnder a goodly Monument in the Quire of this Abbey Church, lay interred the body of *Thomas*, surnamed of *Brotherton*, the place of his birth, the fifth sonne of *Edward* the first, after the Conquest, king of England, by *Margaret* his second wife, the eldest daughter of *Philip* king of France, surnamed the Hardy.

Vincent. Catal.
Norf.

He was created Earle of Norfolk, and made Earle Marshall of England, by his halfe brother King *Edward* the second, which Earledomes *Roger Bigod* (the last of that surname Earle of Norfolk, and Earle Marshall) leauing no issue, left to the disposition of the king his Father. This Earle died in the yeare of our redemption 1338.

Tho. Beauford
Duke of Ex-
ceter.

Herelay buried the body of *Thomas Beauford* (sonne of *John* of *Gaunt*, begotten of the Lady *Katherine Swynford* his third wife) who by King *Henry* the fourth was made Admirall, then Captaine of Calis, and afterwards Lord Chancellour of England. He was created by the said King Earle of Perch in Normandy, and Earle of Dorset in England. And lastly in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the fifth, he was created Duke of Exce-ter, and made knight of the order of the Garter. He had the leading of the Rereward at the battell of Agincourt, and the gouernment of king *Henry* the sixth, appointed to that office by the foresaid *Henry* the fifth on his death-bed. He valiantly defended Harflew in Normandy (whereof he was gouernour) against the Frenchmen, and in a pitched field encountring the Earle of Armiguar put him to flight. He died at his House of East Greenwich in Kent, vpon Newyeares day the fifth of *Henry* the sixth: for whom all England mourned, saith *Milles*:

Mary Queene
of France.

The body of *Mary* Queene of France, widow of *Lewis* the twelfth: daughter of King *Henry* the 7. and sister to king *Henry* the eight, was here in this Abbey Church entombed. After the death of *Lewis* (with whom she liued not long) shee married that Martiall and pompous Gentleman, *Charles Brandon* Duke of Suffolke. She died on Midsomer Ecue, 1533.

Iohn Boon Ab-
bot of Bury.

Iohn Boon, Abbot of this Monasterie, had his tombe and interment here in this Church; who died in the beginning of February, in the ninth yeare of the raigne of king *Edward* the fourth, as appeares by the said kings Conged'eslire or permission royall to the Prior and Couent of this House to make choise of another Abbot, as followeth.

Out of a Lieger
booke of the
Abbey.

*Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Anglie, Francie, & Dominus Hibernie, dilectis sibi in Christo Priori & Conuentui Monasterij de Bury Sancti Edmundi, Salutem. Ex parte vestra nobis est humiliter supplicatum vt cum Monasterium vestrum predict. per mortem bone memorie Iohannis Boon nuper Ab-
batis*

batis ibidem, Pastoris solacio sit destitut. alium vobis eligendi in Abbatem & Pastorem eiusdem Monasterij licenciam vobis concedere dignaremus. Nos precibus vestris in hac parte fauorabiliter inclinati, licenciam illam vobis tenore presencium duximus concedend. Mandantes quod talem vobis eligatis in Abbatem & Pastorem, qui Deo deuotus, Ecclesie vestre predict. necessarius, nobisque regno nostro utilis et fidelis existat. In cuius rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ipso apud Westmonast. nono die Februarij, Anno regni nostri nono.

Per breue de Priuato Sigillo, & de dat. predict. auctoritate Parliamenti.

Fryston.

Now heare a word or two of the word Conged'eslire out of the Interpreter.

Corvell lit. G.

Conged'eslire.

Conged'eslire, id est, venia eligendi, leaue to chuse: is a meere French word, and signifieth in our Common Law, the Kings permission royall to a Deane and Chapter in time of vacation to chuse a Bishop; or to an Abbey or Priorie to chuse their Abbot or Prior. Fitz. nat. br. fol. 169. B. 170. B C, &c. Touching this matter M. Gwin in the Preface to his Readings saith, That the king of England, as Soueraigne Patron of all Archbishoprickes, Bishoprickes, and other Ecclesiasticall Benefices, had of ancient time free appointment of all Ecclesiasticall Dignities, whensoever they chanced to be void, inuesting them per Baculum et Annulum, id est, with a Staffe and a Ring, and afterward by his Letters Patents: And that in proesse of time he made the election ouer to others, vnder certaine formes and conditions: as namely, that they should at euery vacation, before they chuse, demand of the king Conged'eslire, that is, licence and leaue to proceed to election; and then after the election, to craue his royall assent, &c. And further, he affirmeth by good prooffe out of Common Law bookes, that king Iohn was the first that granted this, and that it was afterward confirmed by Westm. pri. cap. which Statute was made Anno 3. Ed. primi. And againe by the Statute Articuli Cleri ca. 2. which was ordained Anno 25. Ed. 3. Statuto tertio.

Sir William Elmham, Sir William Spencer, Sir William Fresill, qui obiit Anno 1357. William Lee Esquire, and his wife, daughter of Harlestone; lay here interred.

The famous Poet, and the most learned Monke of this monasterie, was here interred. I meane Iohn Lidgate, so called of a small village not farre off where he was borne. A village (saith Camden) though small, yet in this respect, not to be passed ouer in silence, because it brought into the world, Iohn Lidgate the Monke, whose wit may seeme to haue bene framed and shapen by the very muses themselues: so brightly reshine in his English verses, all the pleasant graces and elegancie of speech, according to that age, hauing trauelled through France and Italy, to learne the languages and Arts. Erat autem non solum elegans Poeta, et Rhetor disertus, verum etiam Mathematicus expertus, Philosophus acutus, et Theologus non contemnendus: For he was not onely an elegant Poet, and an eloquent Rhetorician, but also an expert Mathematician, an acute Philosopher, and no meane Diuine, saith Pitseus; you may know further of him in his Prologue to the

Iohn Lidgate
Monke.

the storie of Thebes; a Tale, as his fiction is) which (or iome other) bee was constrained to tell, at the command of mine Host of the Tabard in Southwarke, whom he found in Canterbury, with the rest of the Pilgrims which went to visite Saint *Thomas* Shrine.

This story was first written in Latine by *Geffrey Chaucer*, and translated by *Lidgate* into English verse: but of the Prologue, of his owne making, so much as concernes himselfe, thus.

* I know not.

..... while that the pilgrimes ley
At Canterbury, well lodged one and all
* I not in sooth what I may it call,
Hap or Fortune, in conclusioun,
That me befell to enter into the toun,
The holy Sainct plainly to visite,
After my sicknesse, vowes to acquite.
In a cope of blacke, and not of greene,
On a Palfrey slender, long, and lenc,
With rusty bridle, made not for the sale,
My man to forne with a voyd male,
That by Fortune tooke mine Inne anone
Where the Pilgrimes were lodged euerichone.
The same time her governour the host
Standing in Hall, full of wind and boist,
Liche to a man wonder sterne and fers,
Which spake to me, and saied anon dan Pers,
Dan Dominicke dan Godfray, or Clement
Ye be welcome newly into Kent:
Thogh your bridle haue nother boos ne bell;
Besecching you that ye will tell
First of your name, and what cuntre
Without more shortly that ye be,
That looke so pale, all deuoid of bloud,
Vpon your head a wonder thredbare hood,
Well arrayed for to ride late:

I answered my name was *Lidgate*,

Monke of Bury, me fifty yeare of age,

Come to this toun to do my pilgrimage

As I haue * hight, I haue thereof no shame:

Dan *Ioan* (qd he) well brouke ye your name,

Thogh ye be sole, beeth right glad and light,

Praying you to soupe with vs this night;

And ye shall haue made at your deuise,

A great pudding, or a round hakis

A franche * moile, a tanse, or a * froise,

To been a Monke slender is your * coise

Ye haue beene sicke I dare mine head assure,

Or let feed in a faint pasture:

Lift vp your head, be glad, take no sorrow,

* Promised.

* A dish made
of marrow and
grated bread.

* A Pancake.

* Countenance

And

And ye should home ride with vs to morrow
 I say, when ye rested haue your fill.
 After supper, sleepe will doen none ill,
 Wrap well your head, clothes round about,
 Strong * nottiè ale will make a man to rout,
 Take a pillow that ye lye not low,
 If need be, spare not to blow,
 To hold wind by mine opinion,
 Will engender colles passion,
 And make men to greuen on her * rop
 When they haue filled her mawes and her crops.
 But toward night, eat some Fennell rede,
 Annis, Commin, or Coriander sede,
 And like as I haue power and might,
 I charge you, rise not at midnight,
 Thogh it be so the Moone shine clere,
 I will my selfe be your * Orlogere,
 To morrow carely when I see my time,
 For we will forth parcell afore prime.
 Accompanie * parde shall doe you good.

* Nappy Ale.

* Guts.

* Clocke.

* Verely.

Thus, when the Host had cheared vp *Lidgate* with these faire promises
 and wholesome admonitions for his health, hee laies his commands vpon
 him in these termes following.

What, loeke vp Monke, for by Cockes bloud
 Thou shalt be merry, who so that say nay,
 For to morrow anone as it is day,
 And that it ginne in the East to daw,
 Thou shalt be bound to a new law,
 At going out of Canterbury toun,
 And lien aside thy professioun,
 Thou shalt not chese, nor thy selfe withdraw,
 If any mirth be found in thy maw,
 Like the custome of this company,
 For none so proud that dare me deny,
 Knight * nor Knaue, Chanon, Priest, ne Nonne
 To tell a tale plainely as they conne,
 When I assigne, and see time oportune,
 And for that we our purpose will contune,
 We will homeward the same custome vse,
 And thou shalt not plainely thee excuse:
 Be now well ware, study well to night,
 But for all that, be thou of heart light,
 Thy wit shall be the sharper and the bet.

* Nor Squire.

But I runne too farre with these rimes, it is time to returne.

Scriptit partim Anglicè partim Latine, partim prosa partim versu libros numero plures, eruditione politissimos. He writ partly English, partly Latine, partly in prose, & partly in verse; many exquisite learned books saith *Pitfeus*, which are mentioned by him and *Bale*, as also in the latter end of *Chaucers* workes the last edition. He flourished in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt, and departed this world, (aged about threescore yeares) *circiter An. 1440.* vpon whose tombe this Epitaph following is said to haue beene engrauen.

*Mortuus seculo, superis superstes,
Hic iacet Lidgat tumulatus vrna:
Qui fuit quondam celebris Britanne
Fama Poësis.*

These and infinite many other worthy personages here, in this Abbey Church entombed, were by King *Henry* the eight, vtterly ouerthrowne, what time, as at one clap he suppressed all monasteries, perswaded thereto by such as vnder a goodly pretense of reforming Religion, preferred their priuate respects, and their owne enriching, before the honour of Prince and Countrie, yea, and before the glory of God himselfe.

Saint Maries Church in the Abbey yard.

This Parish Church is wondrous ancient, built in the very infancie of christian Religion, in the daies of *Felix* the first Bishop of the East-Angles, as I haue it out of a Lieger booke sometimes belonging to the Abbey, in these words.

The antiquity
of S. Maries.

Arbitror quod parochia velle a tempore antiquo in memoria Sancte Marie Virginis fuerit constructa: videlicet, ab initio prime Christianitatis istius prouincie, et a tempore primi predicatoris felicitis memorie, & sanctissimi Episcopi Felicitis Orientalium Saxonum.

The funerall monuments in this Church are almost all defaced, especially such as are of any antiquitie. Vpon one Tombe there remaineth onely these few words, for the memory of *Roger Drury*, Esquire, and *Agnes* his wife, he died 1472. and she, 1445.

Drury and *Agnes*
his wife.

.....: *Drury*
Such as ye be, sometye were wee,
Such as we ar, such fall ye be.

At *Ikesworth*, at *Haulsted*, neere to *Rougham*, and else where the familie of *Drury*, (which signifieth in old English, a Pretious Iewell) hath beene of great respect and good note, especially since they married with the heires of *Fresbill*, and *Saxam*, saith *Camden* in this tract.

Sir William
Drury.

This name is much honoured by *Sir William Drury* Knight, Lord President of Munster, and Lord chiefe Iustice of all Ireland, as you may reade in the continuation of the Irish Cronicle, penned by *Iohn Vowell*, alias *Hooker*, where his valiant good seruices at *Muttrell*, *Bulloigne*, and *Callais*
in

in France: at the commotion in Deuonshire, at Barwicke being Prouost Marshall, and at the besieging and taking of Edenborough Castle, where he was generall of the Armie, are set downe at large: this man lieth buried at Dublin in Ireland.

Sir Robert Drury Knight, here lieth entombed, who deceased in the yeare, 1520. as appeareth on his monument.

Sir William Drury Knight, deceased the 27. of Iuly, in the yeare 1525. as aforesaid appeareth.

Roger Drury Esquire, obiit an. 1472. Agnes, wife of Roger Drury, obiit an. 1445. Dame Iane, wife of . . . Drury. Sir Edmond Wancy Knight, obiit an. 1372. Dame Ela Stanley, obiit an. 1457. William AtteLee Esquire. Robert Peyton, Esquire, obiit an. . . . John Smith, Esquire.

Orate pro Willelmi Carew, militis & Margarete consortis sue, ille obiit 26. Maij, 1501, illa 1525. . . . John Carew Armig. & Margareta 1425.

Carew Castle in Penbroke-shire gaue both name and originall to the notable familie de Carew, saith Camden, who auouch themselues to haue beene called aforesime de Montgomery, and haue beene perswaded that they are descended from that Arnolp de Montgomery, who wonne Penbroke-shire; who, by some, is reckoned amongst the Earles of that County.

Of this ancient surname (rightly honoured by the King in creating George Carew, Earle of Totnes, Lord Baron of Clopton) I shall haue occasion to speake in diuers other places.

*Buriall quem Dominum ac Abbatem nouerit olim,
Illius hic recubant ossa sepulta viro.
Suffolce Melforda nomen nato Iohannem
Dixerunt Kemis, progenie, atque pater.
Magnanimus, prudens, doctus fuit atque benignus,
Integer, et Voti Religionis amans.
Regni qui cum Henrici Octauo viderat annum
Ter decimum ac primum Martius atque dies.
Vnum terque decem. . . . flamine terras
Occidit. O anime parce benigne Deus. 1540.*

Within the compasse of an heart in brasse vnder the Communion table these words onely remaining.

Orate pro Elis. Shantlow. . . . 1457.
I H V S.

Here is an old Monument vnder which (as I was told) one Ienkin Smith Esquire, lieth enterred: a great Benefactour to this Church.

*Subiacet hic stratus Iohn Finers sic vocitatus
. . . . Diaconus quondam Subburie factus.*

Further I finde these persons following to haue beene here interred.
Sir Edmond Wancy knight, obiit ann. 1372. Dame Ela Stanley obiit an. 1457. Dame Iane wife of Drury Robert Peyton Esquire, obiit an. . . . William Attelee Esquire.

Sir Robert, and Sir William Drury.

Sir William Carew Knight, and Margaret his wife. Io. Carew, and Marg. his wife. Videtis Camd. in Penbroke-shire

Io. Kemis Abbot of Bury the last.

Elis. Shantlow.

Io. Smith.

Io. Finers!

The

The Colledge in Bury.

The Chatter
of Ed. 4. for the
Foundation.
Ex lib. Abbatie
de Bury.

This Colledge
dedicated to
the honour &
name of Iesus.

The Founders.

The value.

The time of
the foundation

Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Anglie & Francie, et Dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad quos presentes litere peruenierint. Salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali, & ob sinceram deuotionem quam ad sanctam & indiuiduam Trinitatem, ac dulcissimum nomen Iesu, gloriosissimamque Dei genitricem Mariam, nec non omnes sanctos gerimus, et habemus; concessimus, & licentiam dedimus, ac per presentes concedimus et licentiam damus, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est, dilectis nobis Henrico Hardman Clerico, Thome Ampe Clerico, Richardo Taxlco, Wilhelmo Thewts, Clementi Clerk, Ade Newhawe, et Radulpho Duke quod ipsi, aut eorum aliquis, vel aliqui executores et assignati sui seu eorum alicuius, ad laudem gloriam & Honorem Dei ac dicti dulcissimi nominis Iesu, quandam Cantariam ac Gildam perpetuam de vno custode & societate Capellanorum, ac Fratibus et Sororibus de Gilda illa esse volentibus diuina singulis diebus in villa de Bury Sancti Edmundi in Com. Suff. ad specialiter exorand. pro salubri statu nostro, et preclarissime consortis nostre Elisabethe Regine Anglie, et precarissimorum filiorum nostrorum Edwardi primogeniti Principis Wallie et Richardi Ducis Ebor. ceterorumque liberorum nostrorum, nec non dictorum Henrici Thome, Richardi, Wilhelmi, Clementis, Ade, et Radulphi, dum vixerimus, et pro animabus nostris cum ab hac luce migrauerimus; ac pro animabus Wilhelmi Cote clerici, Iohannis Smyth nuper de Bury Sancti Edmundi Armigeri, et Anne uxoris eius: ac pro animabus parentum, benefactorum, et quorumcumque Fratrum, et Sororum de Gilda predicta existentium seu esse volentium, et successorum suorum, et animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum imperpetuum celebratur. aliaque pietatis et misericordie opera, iuxta ordinationes, stabilimenta, et constitutiones per presentes, Hen. Tho. Rich. Will. Clem. Adam, et Radulph. seu eorum aliquem heredes, execu. siue assignatos suos predict. seu eorum aliquos, vel aliquem in hac parte faciend. factur. ac subitur. ac quandam mansionem pro eisdem custode et Capellanis infra dictam villam de Bury Sancti Edmundi facere, fundere, erigere, creare, et stabilire possint. Et quod Canteria et Gilda ille, cum sic facte fundate, erecte, create et stabilite fuerint Cantaria et Gilda dulcissimi nominis Iesu infra villam de Bury Sancti Edmundi in Com. Suff. perpetuis futuris temporibus nuncupentur, et appellentur. Et quod custos et Societas Capellanorum ac fratres et sorores Cantarie et Gilda predict. et successores sui, custos et Societas Capellanorum, ac fratres et sorores Cantarie et Gilde dulcissimi nominis Iesu infra villam de Bury Sancti Edmundi in perpetuum vocentur, habeantque successionem perpetuam, ac commune Sigillum sibi et successoribus suis custodibus et societati Capellanorum ac fratribus et sororibus Cantarie et Gilde predictarum, &c.

He giues liberty to the foresaid Henry, Thomas, Richard, William, Clement, Adam, and Raph, to endow the said Colledge with lands, to the value of twenty pounds per annum, vltra reprises, and such lands as were not holden of the king in Capite.

He also grants many priuiledges and immunities to the said Colledge, too long here to rehearse.

In cuius rei Testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. T. me ipso

*ipso apud Westmonasterium, quinto die Nouembris. Anno Regni nostri vice-
simo primo. Per ipsum Regem et de dat. predict. auctoritate Parliamenti, et
pro sexaginta et undecim libris sollicitis in Hanapario.*

Mortonus.

This religious Foundation, as it is in the Charter, was called a Chantrie,
and a Guild. *Cantaria est Aedes sacra: ideo instituta et dotata prædijs, ut
Missæ ibidem Cantaretur pro anima fundatoris, et propinquorum eius,* saith
Sir Hen. Spelman, Glossar. lit. C. A Chantrie is a sacred Edifice, therefore
instituted and endowed with possessions, that Masse might there bee song
for the soule of the Founder, and his kindred.

The definition
of a Chantrie
and of a Guild.

*Gilda est societas quorundam, pura charitatis, religionis, vel mercaturæ
gratia confederatorum.* A Gild is a societie of certaine persons confederated
or liuing together, for the onely pure cause of charitie, Religion, or for the
trade of Merchandise.

Id Hen. Spelman
lit. G.

It is a Colledge, a sodalitie, or fellowship; a brotherhood, or companie
incorporate: or it is an adunation, or a commonaltie of men gathered into
one combination, supporting their common charge by a mutuall consent.

In the yeare and on the day of the moñeth of a great
part of this Towne of Bury was burnt downe to the ground. Vpon the re-
building whereof on the Frontispice of one of the Houses this distich fol-
lowing is in golden letters.

*Vt Prior illa domus violento corrui igne,
Hac stet, dum flammis terra polusque flagrent.
1609.*

Kediton, or Kedington.

In the South window of this Church is to be seene a *Barnardiston* knee-
ling in his compleate armour, his coat-armour on his breast, and behinde
him seuen sonnes. In the next pane of the glasse is *Elisabeth* the daughter of
Newport, kneeling with her coat-armour likewise on her breast, and seuen
daughters behinde her. and vnder it is thus written, now much defaced.

*Orate pro animabus Thome Barnardiston militis, et Elisabethæ uxoris
eius, qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt, Anno Domini M. cccc. . . . anima
. . . . Deus, Amen.*

Ouer against the said South window, vnder the second Arch of the said
South side of the Church, is the Monument of the said Sir *Thomas Barnar-
diston* in stone at length, in his compleat armour, and the said Dame *Elisa-
beth* his wife by him. And in a table of stone, vnder their coat-armours,
this Epitaph or Inscription.

This is the Monument of Sir *Thomas Barnardiston* knight, beyng bu-
ried in Corys in the Countie of Lincolne, and of Dame *Elisabeth* his wyffe
buryd vndre this tombe: whych Sir *Thomas* by his last will gaue certen
londis in the towne cailyd Brokholes, of the yerly value of vii markis to-
wardys the mantenens of a Cantrie in this Church: and the seid Dame

Sir Tho. Bar-
nardiston and
Elis. his wife.

Rrr

Elisabeth

Elisabeth after his death opened lycens to a mortyse the seid Cantrie perpetually, and made the possessions therof, to the yerly value of xii markis, and besids buylt the Church roif new, and coueryd it with lede. Whych Dame *Elyzabeth* dyed the day of *Anno Domini M. cccc. cxx. . . .*

On the North side of the said Church is a very faire Monument or tombe, with the pourtraiture of another Sir *Thomas Barnardiston*, and his Lady *Elisabeth*, who died not long since.

Barnardiston.

In the second window of the North side of this Church is to be seene a *Barnardiston* kneeling in his compleat armour, and his coat-armour on his breast, and vpon both his shoulders, the writing vnder him is wholly perished: ouer him is written. . . . *Non Peccata nostra nobis* This seemes to be very ancient.

Ixworth, or Ikesworth.

The foundati-
on of Ikes-
worth Priory.

Cam. in Suff.

Here sometimes stood an ancient Priory founded by *Gilbert Blund*, a man of great Nobilitie, and Lord of Ikesworth, whose issue male, by the right line, ended in *William*, that in king *Henry* the third his dayes, was slaine in the battell at Lewis, and left two sisters his heires, *Agnes* wife to *William de Creketot*, and *Roise* wedded to *Robert de Valonijis*, saith *Camden*. This Priory was valued to be yearely worth two hundred and fourescore pounds, nine shillings siue pence.

Clare:

Here stood a religious House of *Augustine* Friers, whose Foundation may be gathered out of certaine rythmicall lines, which not many yeares since, I copied out of an ancient Roll, as then in the custody of my deare deceased Friend, *Aug. Vincent*, Windsor Herald; the Rubricke, or the Title in red letters, of this Roll, is as followeth.

This Dialogue betwix a seculer askyng, and a Frere answering, at the graue of Dame *Iohan* of *Acris*; sheweth the lineall descent of the Lordis of the honoure of *Clare*, fro the tyme of the foundation of the Freeris in the same honoure, the yere of our Lord a M. ccxlviii. vn- to the first of May, the yere, a M. cccclx.

The Pictures of the Secular Priest and the Friere are curiously limmed vpon the Parchment. The verses are both in Latine and English, and being in both good, I thinke it good to emprint them in both languages.

Questio. Quis iacet hic? Respons. Nullus. Q. Quid tunc? R. est femina. Q. Filia tu michi dic. R. Ed. pri. post Con. mihi fert sic (Cuius Cronica, si memorem dedit huic Hispania matrem. Q. Cognomen michi das? R. de Acris sic dicta Iohanna. Q. Cur sic declara? R. quoniam fuit hec ibi nata. Hinc in honore tuo Vincenti pectore puro Qua cubat hanc bellam fundauerat ipse Capellam. Q. Nupta fuit nec ne? R. fuit imo. Q. Cui? R. michi crede

Gilberto

- Gilberto Comiti Gloucester. Q. Quis pater illi?
 R. Nobilis et nardus redolens fuit iste Richardus,
 Qui quos dilexit Heremitas trans mare vexis
 Ordinis egregij, doctoris nomen et illi
 Augustinus erat, quos Princeps ipse fovebat,
 Ob merita Egidij dulcisque amore libelli,
 Quem de Regimine Procerum composuit ipse,
 Ut suus in regno noviter successeret ordo
 Anglor. hinc sit ei summe merces requiei.
 Q. Sed precor ex latere fuit vxor que michi pande
 Istius eximij quem effers sic laude Ricardi?
 R. Hec fuit illustris Domina et recolenda Matildis,
 Que postquam sponsum mors stravit seu Ricardum
 Particulis nostrum varijs prius undique structum
 Auxit fundamen. hinc merces ei detur. Amen.
 Q. Et que Gilberti fuit vxor dic michi primi
 Istorum heredis? R. Preclaris si mihi credis
 Ex Vlstris nata, fuit ipsa Matilda vocata;
 Ut monstrant arma maiori picta fenestra
 Ecclesie istius; fabricam de pulvere cuius
 Munere magnifico fundarunt hij duo primo.
 Q. Num sterilis Domina fuerat prefata Iohanna?
 R. Non set femineo ditata est germine claro.
 Q. Nomen da que michi. R. fuit Elisabeth. Q. fuit illi
 Num Sponsus quisquam. R. fuit imo. Q. dicito quis nam.
 R. Ex Vlstris heres dictus de Burgo Iohannes
 Duxerat, hinc iuncta qua sunt Vl. Glou. simul arma,
 Ut patet in multis vitratis ecce fenestris,
 Capituli, Dormitorij, Refectorijque.
 Que loca trina suis fundavit sumptibus hec. Q. quis
 Maris adiecit tectum? R. sola omnia fecit.
 Q. Sanguinis egregij num rivulus affluit illis
 Affluit hinc clara fuit Elisabeth sibi nata
 Altera que egregio post . . . Leonello.
 Ed. ter innato, post fataque sicutumulato
 Ut vides exigua pro tanto principe tumba
 Inque chori medio. Q. sed num tam clara propago
 Liquerat heredem? R. sic. Q. quam dicas mihi prolem?
 R. Feminam. Q. quata fuit ipsa vocata. R. Philippa;
 Que comiti Edwardo le March data virgo marito,
 Rogerum genuit, hic Edmundum generavit,
 Edmundus sterilis obiit sine semine. Q. Iuris
 Ergo cui titulus huius cessit dominatus?
 R. Rogeri Nate. Q. Cuius dic nominis. R. Anne
 De Cambrigg Comiti nupsit quoque. Q. filius illi
 Nam fuit? R. ut nardus redolens. . . . imo Ricardus
 Huic nascebatur, patris qui iure vocatur
 Dux Eboracensis, cuius presulgerat ensis

Bellorum titulis, gloriosis atque triumphis :
 Cuique natura donavit munera plura;
 Et fortuna suis hunc pinxit dotibus amplis :
 Gratia succurrat quoque longo tempore vivat
 Felici vita, virtutibus et redimita :

Q. Coniugis aut solus extat Dux hic honorandus

R. Absit ut hic tantus princeps sine coniuge solus
 Esset, nam nephas foret. Q. Ergo michi rogo dicas
 Quam duxit? R. Dominam te scire volo gratiosam,

Q. Nomen des huius: R. extat Cecilia. Q. cuius
 Filia declares fueras? R. reor ultima proles
 Westmorland comitis, sexus saltem muliebris.

Quo non obstante, divino munere dante,
 Cunctis prelata sit honore sororibus ipsa.

Q. Num sunt hijs soboles aliquae? R. sunt. Q. dic michi quales?

R. Bis sene proles. Q. harum in nomine dones,
 Quomodo satate quo sint et in ordine nate

R. Post annos steriles multos fit primula proles
 Anna decora satis, sed post hanc stirps probitatis
 Nascitur Henricus, cito quem virtutis amicus
 Christus in arce poli fecit regnare perhenni.

Prodiit Edwardus post hunc heres que futurus.

Edmundus sequitur, hinc Elisabeth generatur.

Post Margareta, Willelmus postera meta

Fit pro presenti, donec sua mnera ventri

Det Deus hinc matris solite signum pietatis.

Margret post proles hinc Willelmus que Iohannes

Quos raptus seculo statuit Deus almus Olympo,

Inde Georgius est natus, Thomas que Ricardus.

Thomas in fata successit sorte beata.

Ultima iam matris proles fuit Ursula, regis

Que summi voto celesti iungitur agno.

Q. Optime naturam pinxisti, pande futuram

Si scis fortunam. R. Dux Excester tenet Annam

Vxorem, que comes March est Edward patris heres,

Rotlond Edmundus comes existit vocitatus.

Tres reliquas proles solita pietate parentes

Tempore condigno titulabunt nomine digno.

Istam progeniem soboles & utrumque parentem

Omnipotens firmet, ast incolumes rogo seruet

Temporibus longis, et secum vivere celis

Prebet post fata ducens ad galmata grata.

Conferat hoc flamen pater et proles precor. Amen.

The translation of these latine Numbers, into English Stanzaes, as followeth, seemeth to haue beene composed at one and the same time, as appears by the Character.

Question.

Question. What man lyeth here sey me sir Frere?

Answer. No man. Q. What ellis? A. It is a woman.

Q. Whose daughter she was I wold lese here.

A. I wold you tell sir liche as I can,
King Edward the first astur the conquest began,
As I haue lernyd was hir fadir
And of Spayn bozne was hir modir.

Q. What was her name? A. Dame Johan the hight
Of Acris. Q. Why so declarid wold be?

A. For there she sey first this worlds light,
Bozne of hir modir, as cronicles telle me:
Wherfoze in honoure, O Vincent of the
To whom she had singuler affectioun,
This Chapel she made in pure deuotioun.

Q. Was she ought weddid to any wight?

A. Yea Sir. Q. to whom? A. yf I shuld not lye
To Gilbert of Clare, the Erle by right
Of Gloucestre. Q. Whos Son was he? A. Sothley
An othir Gilbertis. Q. This Genealogye
I desyre to knowe, wherfore telle me
Who was his fadir? if it plesethe?

A. This Gilbertis fadir was that noble knight
Sir Richard of Clare: to sey ail and sum
Which for freris loue that Gile's hight,
And his boke clepid, De Regimine principum;
Made first frere Augustines to Angelonde cum,
Therin to duelle, and for that dede,
In heuen God graunte hym ioye to mede.

Q. But leterally who was telle me.
This Ricardis wiff whom thou preifest so?

A. The Countes of Hereford and Mauld hight she,
Whiche whan deth the knotte had vndoo
Of tempozal spousaile, bitwixt hem twoo,
With diuers parcels encrefid our fundatioun,
Liche as our Monumentys make declaratioun.

Q. Of the first Gilbert who was the wyff?

A. Dame Mauld, a Ladye ful honourable
Bozne of the Ulsters as she with ryff
Hir aarmes of glas in the Est gable,
And for to God thei wolde ben acceptable,
Her Lord and she with an holy entent,
Made vp our Chirche fro the fundament.

The first com-
ming of Friars
Augustines in-
to England.

Now to Dame Johan turne we ageyn
Latter Gilbertis wyff, as to forne seyde is
which lyeth here. Q. was she baryn ?

A. Nay sir. Q. Sey me what fruite was this ?

A. A brawnlhe of right grete ioye I wis

Man or woman ? A. A Lady bright;

Q. What was hir name ? A. Elisabeth the hight.

Q. Who was her husband ? A. Sir John of Burgh,
Eire of the Ulstris; so conioyned be
Ulstris armes and Gloucesttis thurgh and thurgh,
As she with our wyndowes in housis thre,
Doctour, chapter hous, and fraitour, which she
Made oute the ground, both plauncher and wal.

Q. And who the rose ? A. she alone did al.

Q. Had she ony Issue ? A. Yea sir likerly.

Q. What ? A. a Doughtur. Q. what name had she ?

A. Liche hir modir Elisabeth sothely.

Q. Who euir the husbonde of hir might be ?

A. King Edwards Son the thirde was he,
Sir Lionel, which buried is hir by,
As for such a Prince too sympilly.

Q. Left he onye frute this Prince mighty ?

A. Sir yea, a doughtur and Philip the hight,
Whom Sir Edmond Mortimer wedded truly,
First Erle of the Marche, a manly knight.
Whos Son sir Roger by title of right,
Leste heire anothir Edmonde ageyn :
Edmonde leste noone but deid bareyn.

Right thus did cese of the Marchis blode

The heire male. Q. Whider passid the right

Of the Marchis Londis ? and in whome it stode
I wold fayne lerne, if that I might.

A. Sir Roger myddil Erle that noble knight,

Twoyn doughtris leste of his blode roial;

That ones issre deide, that othris hath al.

Q. What hight that Lady whose issue had grafe
This Lordschip to atteyne. A. Dame Anne I wys,

To the Erle of Cambriggge and she wyff was.

Which both be dede, God graunte hem blys.

But hir Son Richard which yet liueth, ys

Duke of Yorke by discent of his fadir,

And hath Marchis londis by right of his modir.

Q. Is he sole or maried this Prynce mighty ?

A. Sole;

A. Sole; God forbede it were grete pite.
 Q. Who hath he wedded? A. A gracious Lady.
 Q. What is hir name I the prey telle me?
 A. Dame Cecile Sir. Q. Whos daughter was she?
 A. Of the Erle of Westmrelonde I trowe the yengest,
 And yet grafe her fortunied to be the hpest.

Q. Is ther ony frute betwix hem twoo?

A. Yea sir, thonks be God ful glorious.

Q. Male or female? A. Sir bothe too,

Q. The nombir of this progeny gracious,
 And the names to know I am desyrous,
 The ordre eke of byrth telle yf thou kan,
 And I wil euir be euen thyn owen man?

A. Sir aftir the tyme of long bareynes
 God first sent Anne which signyfyeth grafe,
 In token that al her hertis heuynes,
 He, as for bareynes wold from hem chafe.
 Harry, Edward and Edmond ech in his place
 Sucedid, and aftir tweyn doughters cam
 Elisabeth and Margarete, and after wards William.

John aftir William nexte bozne was,
 Whiche he passid to goddis grafe.
 George was nexte, and aftir Thomas
 Bozne was; which sone aftir did pase
 By the path of deth; to the heuenly plase
 Richard liueth yit, but the laste of all
 Was Ursula to hym whom God liste calle.

To the Duke of Excestre Anne married is
 In hir tendre youthe: but my Lord Herry,
 God chosen hath to enherite heuen blis,
 And lefte Edward to succede temporally
 Now Erle of Marche, & Edmond of Rutlond sotheley
 Conute, bith fortunabil to right hygh mariage:
 The othir foure stond yit in their pupillage.

Longe mote he liuen to goddis pleasaunce,
 This hygh and myghty Prynce in prosperite
 With vertue and byctory god him auaiunce
 Of al hys enemyes, and graunte that he,
 And the noble Prynces his wyff may see
 Hir childres children oz thei heng wende
 And aftir this outelary the ioye that neuer shal ende.
 Amen.

The

Ioan of Acres
Countesse of
Glocester and
Hertford.

The body of *Ioan of Acres* was here entombed, as you haue already read: She was the second daughter of king *Edward* the first, and Queene *Eleanor*, borne in the first yeare of her fathers raigne, at a City in the Holy Land, sometime named *Ptolomais*, commonly called *Acon*, *Aker*, or *Acres*, where her mother remained during the warres that her father had with the Saracens. She was married at eightene yeares of age, and outliuing her first husband (nominated in the Roll) she degenerated so farre in the election of another, as that she made choise of one *Raph de Monte-hermer* sometimes her husbands and her seruant. She died here at her Mannour of *Clare* the tenth of May, in the yeare 1305.

Edward Mont-hermer.

Here likewise in the *Austine* Friars by his mother was interred the body of *Edward Mont-hermer*, eldest sonne of the foresaid *Raph Mount-hermer* (who hauing obtained the kings fauour, had the title of Earle of Glocester and Hertford) and *Ioan of Acres*. Hee died without issue, the time vncertaine.

Lionell Duke of Clarence, & Elis. his wife.

Lionell, or *Leonell* Duke of Clarence, and Earle of Vlster in Ireland, was buried in the Chancel of this Priorie Church, together with his first wife *Elisabeth*, daughter and heire of *William de Burgh*, Earle of Vlster aforesaid, as appeareth in the parchment Roll. She departed this world in the yeare 1363. And hee about fife yeares afterwards, as I shall hereafter shew.

This *Lionell*, surnamed of Antwerpe, the place of his birth, was the third sonne of king *Edward* the third;

Harding c. 187.

The character
of *Leonell* Duke
of Clarence.

In all the world was then no Prince hym like
Of his stature, and of all semelnesse
Above all men within his hole kyngrike
By the sholders, he might be seene doutlesse;
As a mayde in halle of gentilnesse,
And in all places sonne to Retorike,
And in the feld a Lyon inarmorike.

Not long after the death of his wife *Elisabeth*, hee was remarried vnto *Violenta* the sister of *John Galeas*, Duke of Milain, with whom hee was to receiue a wondrous great Dowrie; and in that regard he made a iourney to Millain, attended with a chosen companie of the English Nobilitie, where in most royall manner he espoused the said Lady. Of which his iourney, and marriage, may it please you reade these following measures.

Hard. ca 186.
187.

The kyng his soonne-*fir Leonell* create
Duke of Clarence, and to Melayn him sent
With chivalrie of fame well ordinate,
And squyers fresh, galaunt and sufficient
With officers and yomen as appent.

This Duke royall of Clarence excellent,
At Melayne wedded was then in royall wise
With that lady faire and beneuolent
Full royally, as to such a Prince should suffice,

And

And all the rule he had by councill wise,
 Fro mount Godard, vnto the citee of Florence
 And well beloued was for his sapience.

In citees all he held well vnitees,
 Greate lustes ay, and ioyous tournements
 Of Lords and knightes, he made great assembles
 Through all the lande, by his wise regimentes.
 They purposed hole by their common assentes
 To croune hym kyng of all great Italy,
 Within halfe a yere, for his good gouernaly.

Leonell in election to be king of Italy.

But *Stow*, out of *Paulus Iouius*, writes more fully of this marriage.

Stow Annal.

In the moneth of Aprill, saith he, *Leonell* Duke of Clarence, with a chosen companie of the English Nobilitie went towards Millaine, there to marrie with *Violentis* the daughter of *Galeasius* the second of that name, Duke of Millaine, at whose comming to Millaine, such abundance of treasure was in most bounteous manner spent, in making most sumptuous feasts, setting forth stately fights, and honouring with rare gifts about two hundred Englishmen, which accompanied his sonne in law, as it seemed to surpass the greatnesse of most wealthie Princes; for in the banquet whereat *Francis Petrarch* was present, amongst the chiefe guests, there were about thirtie courses of seruice at the table, and betwixt euery course, as many presents of wondrous price intermixed, all which, *John Galeasius*, chiefe of the choise youth, bringing to the table, did offer to *Leonell*.

A most sumptuous feast. Costly gifts giuen.

There were in one onely course seuentie goodly horses, adorned with silke and siluer furniture: and in the other siluer vessells, Falcons, hounds, armour for horses, costly coates of mayle, breast plates glistering of masse steele, helmets and corselets decked with costly crestes, apparell distinct with costly Jewells, souldiers girdles: and lastly, certaine gemmes, by curious Art set in gold, and of purple, and cloth of gold for mens apparell in great abundance. And such was the sumptuousnesse of that banquet, that the meates which were brought from the table, would sufficiently haue serued ten thousand men. But not long after, *Leonell* liuing with his new wife, whilest after the manner of his owne countrey, as forgetting or not regarding his change of ayre, he addicted himselfe ouer-much to vntimely banquetings, spent and consumed with a lingring sicknesse, died, at *Alba Pompeia*, called also *Languvill*, in the Marquisat of Mont-ferrat in Piemont, on the Vigill of Saint *Luke* the Euangelist, 1368. in the two and fortieth yeare of his fathers raigne. First he was buried, saith *Camden* in the Annals of Ireland, in the Citie of Papie, hard by Saint *Augustine* the Doctor: and afterward enterred at Clare in the Couent Church of *Austin* Friers in England. He had issue onely by his first wife one daughter, named *Philip*. Of which you may reade before in the printed copie of the parchment Roll: and in the Chronicle of *John Harding*, as followeth.

Fragments of a feast sufficient to serue ten thousand men

His wife was dedde, and at Clare was buried,
 And none heire he had, but his daughter faire,
Philip that hight, as Cronicles specified,

Cap. 186.

Whom

Whom quene *Philip* crittened for his heire:
Tharchbishop of Yorke for his compeire;
Hir godmother also of Warwyk the countesse
A Lady was of all greate worthynes.

And in another place.

Cap. 187.

Chyldren had he noone, but *Philip* heire
By *Elizabeth* his first wyfe, which the kyng
Edward maryed to *Edmond Mortymer*,
Therle of Marche, that was his warde full yung,
Who gate on hir *Roger* their derelynge.

Caral. of Honour.

Philip, the onely daughter of *Leonel Plantagenet*, Duke of Clarence, saith *Milles* (agrecing with the former, yet going a little further) was married vnto *Edmund Mortimer*, Earle of March; vpon whom the said *Edmund* begot *Roger*; and *Roger*, *Anne*: who being married vnto *Richard* Earle of Cambridge, thereby transported the right of the kingdome vnto the House of Yorke.

I finde in my notes of Burialls in Monasteries, that these persons following were also interred in this Priory Church.

Richard, Earle of Clare, whom some will haue to bee Founder: Dame *Alice Spencer*: Sir *John Beauchamp* knight: *John Newborne* Esquire: who, amongst others, brought the body of the foresaid *Leonell*, Duke of Clarence, into England. *John Wiborough*: *William Golderich*: *William Capell*: and *Eleanor* his wife. The Lady *Margaret Scroope*, daughter of . . . *Westmerland*. *John Kempe* Esquire. *Robert Butterwyke* Esquire. *Ione Candishe*, daughter of *Clopton*, Dame *Eleanor Wynkepery*.

Stoke Clare.

The foundation of Stoke Colledge.

Sir *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of March.

Camden. in Radnorshire.

Here at Stoke, adioyning to Clare, was a Colledge founded by one of the *Mortimers*, Earle of March, valued in the kings bookes to bee yearely worth three hundred twenty foure pounds, foure shillings, penny, halfe penny. In this Colledge was entombed the body of Sir *Edmund Mortimer* the last Earle of March and Vlster of that house, Lord of Wigmore, Trim, Clare, and Conaught; the Grandchilde of that *Edmund* Earle of March, who married the daughter and onely heire of *Leonell*, Duke of Clarence, as it is in the Roll.

This *Edmund*, saith *Camden*, in regard of his royall bloud, and right to the Crowne, stood greatly suspected to *Henry* the fourth, who had vsurped the kingdome; and by him was first exposed vnto dangers, in so much as he was taken (in a battell fought at Pelale in Wales) by *Owen Glendowr* a Rebell, and afterward whereas the *Percies* purposed to aduance his right, he was conueyed into Ireland, kept almost twenty yeares prisoner in the Castle of Trim, suffering all miseries incident to Princes of the bloud while they lye open to euery suspicion; and there through extreame griefe ended his dayes, the nineteenth day of Ianuary, 1424. in the third yeare of the raigne of *Henry* the sixth.

Of

Of the foresaid battell, his taking and miserable imprisonment, thus much out of *Harding*, as followeth.

Syr *Edmonde* then *Mortimer* warred sore
Vpon *Owen*, and did hym mekyll tene,
But at laste, *Owen* laye hym before,
Where in batell they faught, as well was sene,
Where *Owen* toke hym prisoner, as then full kene,
With mekell folke on eyther syde slayne.
And set *Edmonde* in pryson and great payne.

Hard. cap. 201.

He wrote vnto the kyng for great socoure,
For he had made with *Owen* his fynaunce,
To whom the kyng wold graunt then no fauoure
Ne nought he wold then make him cheuesaunce
For to comforte his foes disobeyfaunce,
Wherfore he laye in fetters and sore pryson
For none payment of his great raunson.

Here also lay buried the bodies of Sir *Thomas Grey* knight, and his first wife. *Luce* the wife of *Walter Clopton*: Sir *Thomas Clopton*, and *Ade* his wife.

Sudbury.

Saint Gregories.

In this Church I saw a marble stone, some foure yards long, and two broad, sometimes inlayd all ouer with brasse; vnder which, the Inhabitants say, that *Simon Theobold*, alias *Sudbury*, lyeth interred; which may bee true, for howsoeuer he hath his Tombe in the Cathedrall Church at *Canterbury*, of which he was Archbishop (as I haue written before) yet that may be, perhaps, onely his Cenotaph or honorarie funcrall Monument.

Simon Arch-
shop of *Can-*
terbury.

This *Simon* built, whilest hee was Bishop of *London*, the Chappell or vpper end of the Church, where this spatious Grauestone lies couched. As appeares by this Inscription in the glasse window.

Orate pro Domino Simone Thepold, alias Sudbury, qui istam Capellam fundauit, Anno Domini M. cccclxv. in commemoracione omnium animarum dedicat, dat, consecrat.

The foundatiō
of All Soules
Chappell.

In the place where his Fathers house stood, he founded a goodly Colledge, which he furnished with secular Clarks, and other Ministers, which at the time of the suppression thereof, was valued at one hundred twenty two pounds eightene shillings, lands by the yeare. Thus writes *Gadwin* in the life of this Archbishop. And I finde in the Catalogue of Religious Houses, collected by *Speed*, that this *Simon*, together with one *John Chartsey*, founded also the Priory of *Augustine* Friers in this Towne; howsoeuer I haue a Manuscript tells me, that one *Baldwin de Shipling*, or *Simperling*, and *Chabill* his wife, were the sole Founders who lie buried in the Chancell of the Priory Church. Besides in the said Church lie buried (as I haue

The founda-
tion of Sud-
bury Colledge.

The foundatiō
on of the
Friers.

it,

it in the notes of burials, from *William le Neue*, Yorke Herald) the bodies of *Robert*, the sonne of *Sir William Simperling* knight. *Sir Robert Carbonell*, and *Sir Iohn* his sonne, Knights; *Sir William Grey*, Knight. *Sir Peter Giffard*, Knight, and *Iulian* his wife. *Sir Thomas Giffard* his sonne, Knight, *Sir William Giffard*, Knight. *Sir William Cranuile*, Knight. *Sir Thomas*, sonne of *Sir William Cranuile*, and *Maude* his wife. *Sir Gilbert* of *Greymonde*, and *Gunnora* his wife. *Dame Agnes de Bello Campo*. *Dame Alice de Insula*, wife of *Sir Robert Fitzwater*, Knight. *Dame Katherine Hengraue*. *Sir Iohn Calthorp*, and *Alice* his wife. The heart of *Sir Thomas Weyland*. *Sir Iohn Giffard* Knight. *Robert Giffard*, *William Giffard*. *Sir Iohn Goldingham* Knight, and *Dame Hillazia* his wife. *Thomas Giffard de Finchingsfeld*. *Iohn Liggon*. *Sir Thomas Lotun* Knight. *Sir William Tendering* Knight, qui obiit 1375. and *Margaret* his wife, que obiit 1394. *Dame Ione Shelton*. *Dame Ione Walgraue*. *Iohn Cressenor*. *Maud Cressenor*. *Margaret Fuller*, daughter of *Iohn Cressenor*. *Iohn Walgraue*. *William Cressenor*. *Thomas Cressenor*. *Maud Haukedon*, daughter of *Sir Thomas Lacy* Knight. *William Walgraue*. *Iohn Drury*, sonne of *William Drury*. *Robert Cressenor*, and *Christian* his wife. *Walter Cressenor*. *William Cressenor*, qui obiit 1454. and *Margaret* his wife, que obiit 1461. *William West*. *Emme West*. *Maud*, wife of *Robert de Bello Campo*. *Henry*, father of *Robert Saint Quintyn*. *Philip Saint Quintin*. *Ione*, daughter of ... *Cressenor*, wife of *Richard Walgraue*. *Alexander* and *Iohn Cressenor*. *Thomas West*.

This sacred structure was dedicated to the honour of our alone Sauour, and *Saint Bartholomew*; valued at 222 l. 18 s. 3 d. and surrendered the 9. of December, *Anno Regni Regis Hen. octavi* 36.

The education of Arch bishop *Simon*.

His preferments.

Ex Arch. Turris Lond.

Chancellor of the University of London.

His death.

As in bib. Cor

But to returne backe againe to the supposed Founder of this Monasterie, *Simon*, Archbishop as aforesaid; who from his childhood was euer brought vp at the Schoole, and being yet very yong, was sent by his father beyond the Seas to study the Canon Law, and hauing proceeded Doctor of that faculty, became household Chaplaine to Pope *Innocent* the sixt, and one of the Iudges or Auditors of his Rota. The said Pope by way of prouision, thrust him into the Chancellorship of Salisbury, and then afterward, into the Bishopricke of London. Thus *Simon de Sudbury per Papam ad Episcopat. London vacant. per mortem Michaelis ultimi Episcopi prouisus, &c. habet, &c. Teste R. apud West. 15. Maij; & pars pat. Anno 36. Ed. 3. Memb. 9.* hauing sate there Bishop about fiftene yeeres, he was likewise by the Popes prouisorie Bulles, translated to Canterbury: Two Synods were held in his time, at both which, he preached in Latine, in his owne person, hauing laudably gouerned this See (as I haue partly touched before) fixe yeeres, one moneth, and ten daies; he was most vnworthily slaine, or rather wickedly murdered, by a company of villanous Rebels, whose death or martyrdom is comparatiuely set downe, with that of *Saint Thomas Becket*, by *Iohn Gower* in his booke called *Vox Clamentis*, lib. 1. cap. 14. thus.

*Quatuor in mortem spirarunt federa Thome,
Simonis et centum mille dedere necem.
De vita Thome Rex motus corde dolebat,*

Simonis

*Symonis extremum Rex dolet atque diem,
 Ira fuit Regis mors Thome, mors set ab omni
 Vulgari furia Symonis acta fuit.
 Disparilis causa manet et mors una duobus
 Immerito patitur iustas uterque tamen.
 Illeso collo gladijs perijt capud unum,
 Quod magis acceptum suscipit ara dei.
 Alterius capite sano fert vulnera collum,
 Cuius erat medio passio facta foro.
 Miles precipue reus est in sanguine Thome,
 Symonis inque necem rusticus arma dedit.
 Ecclesiam Christi Proceres qui nos timuerunt,
 Martirij Thome causa fuere necis:
 Iusticie Regni seruile genus que repugnans
 Symonis extremum causat in vrbe diem.
 Corruit in gremio matris Thomas medioque
 Natorum turba Symon in ense cadit.
 Thomam Rex potuit saluasse, sed illa potestas
 Symonis ad vitam regia posse caret.
 Vltima fuit Thome mors, et nunc vlcio mortis
 Symonis ante fores quotidiana grauat.
 Qui fuerat Crucifer, que patrum Primas in honore,
 Hic magis abiectus et cruciatus erat.
 Qui fuerat Doctor Legum sine lege peribat,
 Cesus et atteritur pastor ab ore gregis.
 O maledicta manus capud abscisum ferientis
 Culpa sit horribilis, pena perhennis erit.
 O qui tale Deo crimen prohibente patraisti
 Perfide qua pena qua nece dignus eris
 O furor, insane, gens rustica, plebs violenta
 Quam tua fraus sceleris est super omne scelus.*

And so he goes on, exclaiming against the sauage barbarousnesse of the Rebels; and this their execrable horrid act.

Sir Robert Hales, Lord Prior of Saint Johns Ierusalem, neere Clerkenwell, and a great many of others, that day tasted of the same cup the Archbishop had done. The chiefe leaders of this damned crew, were *Wat Tyler* of Maidstone in Kent, whom *Wals.* calls the Idoll of Clownes; *John Wraw*, a Priest, *Jack Straw*, *John Littistar* a Dier in Norwich, who tooke vpon him at Norwalsham in Norfolke, the name of the King of the Commons, *Robert Westborne*, who did the like in Suffolke, &c. and these had a Chaplaine as gracelesse as themselves, one *John Ball*, an excommunicated Priest, who with his wicked doctrine nourished in them their seditious furies.

This rebellious insurrection is exactly, and to the life expressed, by my forenamed Author *Io. Gower*, in the foresaid booke, the eleuenth chapter, where in a vision he faignes to haue scene and heard certaine spirits of their Pseudo Prophet *Ball* (personating hereby these and all other Rebels) calling one vpon another to rise vp in commotion, as foiloweth.

Sir Robert
Hales.

The readie
proneness of
the common
people to re-
bellion.

The cruelty
and pride of
the baser sort
of people.

The horrible
strange tones
and vociferati-
ons of Balles
roaring bayes,
these Rebels.

Feare and di-
straction cau-
sed by commo-
tion.

Watte vocat, cui Thome venit, neque Symme retardat,
Betteque Gibbe simul Hykke venire iubent.
Colle furit, quem Gibbe iuuat nocumenta parantes,
Cum quibus ad dampnum Wille coire vouet.
Griggerapit, dum Dawe strepit, comes est quibus Hobbe
Lorkin et in medio non minor esse putat.
Hudde ferit quos Iudde terit, dum Tebbe iuuatur
Iakke domos que viros vellit, & ense necat,
Hogge suam pompam vibrat, dum se putat omni
Maiorem Rege nobilitate fore.
Balle Propheta docet quem spiritus ante malignus
Edocuitque sua tunc fuit alta schola.
Talia, que plures furias per nomina noui,
Que fuerant alia pauca recordor ego.
Sepius exclamant monstrorum vocibus altis
Atque modis varijs dant variare tonos.
Quidam sternutant Asynorum more ferino;
Mugitus quidam personuere bouum.
Quidam porcorum grunnitus horridiores
Emittuntque, suo murmure terra tremit.
Frendet Aper spumans magnos facit atque tumultus,
Et queritat verres auget et ipse sonos.
Latratus que ferus urbis compresserat auras
Dum Canum discors vox furibunda volat.
Vulpis egens ululat lupus et versutus in altum
Conclamat, que suos conuocat ipse pares.
Nec minus in sonitu concussit garrulus Anser
Aures, que subito fossa dolore pauent.
Rombuant vaspes, sonus est horrendus eorum,
Nullus et examen dinumerare potest.
Conclamant pariter hirsuti more leonis,
Omne que fit peius quod fuit ante malum.
Ecce rudis clangor, sonus altus, fedaque rixa,
Vox ita terribilis non fuit vlla prius.
Murmure saxa sonant, sonitumque reuerberat aer,
Responsumque soni vendicat Eccho sibi.
Inde fragore grauis strepitus loca propria terret,
Quo timet euentum quisquis adire malum.
Terruerat magnas nimio pre turbine gentes
Siaculus a cuius nomine terra tremit.
Rumor it, et proceres sermonibus occupat omnes
Consilium sapiens nec sapientis erat.
Casus inauditus stupefactas ponderat aures
Et venit ad sensus dures ab aure pañor.
Attemptant medicare sed immedicabile dampnum
Absque manu medici cura que cessit ibi.

But I haue bin too long detained by these Rebels, whose infernall at-
tempts

tempt's had condigne punishment by so little of so much, which here is written, we may cleerely behold the hideous face of Anarchie, or gouernment without Prince or ruler, as also the distorted visage of Plebeian fury.

All Saints in Sudbury or Allhallowes.

Here *John Duke, and Ione his wife, . . . 1503. . . .*

Io Duke, and Ione his wife. Iohn Waldgrane.

Hic iacet Iohannes Waldegrae Ar. filius & heres Edwardi Waldegrae & Isabelle uxoris sue qui quidem Iohannes ob. 6. Octob. . . 1514. cuius anime

Orate pro animabus Georgij Waldegrae Ar. filij et heredis Willelmi Waldegrae militis, et Anne uxoris ipsius Georgij unius filiarum Roberti Drury militis, qui Georgius obiit 8. die Iulij anno 1528. Quorum animabus propitietur

George Waldgrae and Anne his wife.

Of your cherity prey for the soul of Sir *William Waldegrae*, Knight of Buers Saint *Mary in Com. Suff.* who died 12. December . . . and left behynd, one son and four daughters, on whos souls Iesu haue mercy. The said Sir *William Waldegrae* died at *Callys* in France, where his body is buried in Saint *Maries* Church there.

Sir Will. Waldgrae Knight, buried at Callys.

Here lye buried, (as I haue it by relation) Sir *Thomas Eden* Knight, and *Thomas Eden*, Clerke of the starre Chamber, both vnder one monument.

I read, that *Alexander Eden*, Esquire, Sheriffe of Kent, tooke *Iacke Cade*, Captaine of the Rebels, in the 29. of *Henry* the Sixt, prisoner, for which, and for other his good seruices against the said Rebels, he was made Custos or keeper of the Castle at *Rocheſter*.

Stow Annal. Hollins.

Of this surname is that learned Doctor of the Lawes, *Thomas Eden*, one of the masters of the Chancerie, and master of Trinity Hall in Cambridge; of whose Familie I shall haue occasion to speake in another place. And so I will take my leaue of this Towne, with the words of *Camden* in this County.

Tho. Eden Doctor of the Lawes.

Stour, the riuer, passeth on, and commeth to *Sudbury* (saith he) that is to say, the South Burgh, and runneth in manner round about it, which men suppose to haue beene in old time, the chiefe towne of this Shire, and to haue taken this name in regard of *Norwich*, that is, the Northren Towne. Neither would it take it well at this day to be counted much inferiour to the Townes adioyning: for, it is populous and wealthy, by reason of clothing there, and hath for the chiefe Magistrate, a Maior, who euery yeare is chosen out of seuen Aldermen.

Long Melford.

Vpon the outside of this Church, these words following are engrauen. Pray for the souls of *John Clopton*, and *Richard Boteler*, of whos gooddys this Chappell was built.

In the said Chappell, many of the ancient family of the *Cloptons* lie entombed.

Will. Clopton &
Marg. his wife.
Mar. and Tho.
Clopton.

*Hic . . . Dominus Willelmus Clopton . . . qui obiit . . . ante festum
Sancti Thome 1416. & Margeria uxor Willelmi . . . que obiit
1424.*

Ora . . . Marg . . . & Thome fil . . . eiusdem Willelmi et Marg . . . 1420.

Francis Clopton.

Franciscus Clopton

*Aspice quid prodest presentis temporis eum,
Omne quod est, nihil est, preter amare Deum.*

. . . . Alicia Harleston, uxor Iohannis Haliston filia Will. Clopton: . . .

Of this worthy family I haue spoken somewhat before, and shall haue occasion to speake more hereafter.

Sir Will. Cordal
knight.

Here lieth vnder a goodly Tombe the body of Sir William Cordall knight, Master of the Rolls; A good man, as Camden calls him, who built an Almes-house in this Towne. You may know more of him by this his Epitaph.

*Hic Gulielmus habet requiem, Cordellus, auito
Stemmata vir clarus, clarior ingenio.*

*Hic studijs primos consumpsit fortiter annos,
Mox & causarum strenuus actor erat.*

*Tanta illi doctrina inerat, facundia, tanta,
Vt Parlamenti publica lingua forer.*

*Postea factus Eques Reginae arcanae Mariae
Consilia, & patria grande subibat opus.*

*Factus est & custos Rotulorum; urgente senectate
In Christo moriens, cepit ad astra viam.*

*Pauperibus largus, victum, vestemque ministrans
Insuper Hospitij condidit ille domum.*

Butley.

The foundati-
on of the Prio-
ry at Butley.

Here sometime stood a Priory of blacke Canons *Augustines*, founded by *Raph de Glanvile*, dedicated to the blessed Virgine *Mary*. Valued in the Kings bookes at three hundred eightene pounds seuentene shillings two pence halfe penny farthing, and surrendered the first of March, in the nine and twentieth yeare of the raigne of king *Henry* the eight.

Mich. de la Pole
E. of Suffolke.

In this Priory Church was interred the body of *Michael de la Pole*, the third of that name, Lord *Wingsfield*, and Earle of *Suffolke*. Who was slaine at the battell of *Agincourt*, with *Edward Plantagenet*, Duke of *Yorke*.

On our side, was the duke of *Yorke* ther slain,
Therle also of *Suffolke* worshipfully.

This battell was stricken on the 25. day of October, Ann. 1415.

Hadley.

Gurmond king
of Denmarke.

Here in this Church, as the Inhabitants say, *Gurmond*, or *Gurtbrun*, a Danish King lieth interred: and this their assertion is confirmed by the most

most of our ancient Historians; yet the Tombe which they shew for his funerall Monument beares not that face of Antiquitie, as to be of seuen hundred yeares and more continuance; if any Monument remaine here to his memory, in my vnderstanding, it is one of these in the North or South wall. This Pagan king of Denmarke, after he had for many yeares infested and harried this kingdome, and driuen *Alfred* our king to strange extremities; was in the end ouercome by *Alfred* in battell: presently vpon which he was washed in the lauer of Baptisme; (which was one of the conditions of peace at his ouerthrow) *Alfred* receiued him for his godsonne by the name of *Athelstane*, and gaue him in free gift this countrey of East Angles; and in the same fountaine of Grace (saith *Simon* of Durham) thirtie of the chiefe Danish Nobilitie were initiated, vpon whom the true Christian King bestowed many rich gifts. Of all which my old ryming Cronicker.

Guttron
christened.

Hard ca. 109.

Guttron the king of Denmarke that was tho,
In Westsex werred full sore and brent the lond,
Wyth which the kyng so marryd was wyth wo,
He wyft not well whether to ride or stond,
But to Ethelingay anone he tooke on hond
To ryde, where then he hyd hym in a place,
For drede of Danes, such was hys hap and grace.

Where then hys Lordes and knyghtes in good araye,
Came to him then wyth hooste and greate powre,
Where than the kyng vpon *Guttron* that day,
In batayle strong wyth corage fresh and clere
Fought sore, and tooke *Guttron* prisonere,
And thyrtye dukes wyth hym in compaye
Vnchrysten were, they all of panymrye.

And had the felde wyth all the vyctorye
And of Danes many thousand slewe.
He baptyzed than as made is memorye
Thys kyng *Guttron*, that after was full trewe
And named was *Athylstan* all anewe
To whome the kyng gaue than all Estenglond
As *Edmond* had to holde of hym that lond.

And all hys dukes were also there baptyzed
And chrysten menne bycame for goddys loue
The yere of Chryste viii C. thenne compeysed
Seuente and viii as Flores doth approue.

This Battell, and the baptysing of *Guttron* and his Lords, I haue also out of an ancient namelesse Manuscript in my owne custody, thus deliuered.

Than *Sunter* that fader was of *Hauelohe*
Kyng of Denmarke, was than of mykle myght
Areyd so than in *Engylond* wythe hys floke

Of Danes fell, cruell, myghty and wyght
 wyth whom the kyng full strongly than dydd fyght
 And hem benquyfte wyth soze fyght and batayll;
 And owar hond had to thzughe hys gouernayll.
 The whiche Gunter, and thyrty of hys Lords
 Thzughe grace toke than baptyne at theyr desyre.

Hadley the
 Kings seat.
 Stev.
 Camd.

After he had gouerned these countyes of Suffolke and Norfolke (keeping his residence here in this Towne) the space of twelue yeares complete, he died and was buried in the kings towne, called Headlega (so Hadley is called in the Saxons language) in Suffolke among the East English, in the yeare 889.

Ipswich in times past Gipswich.

Had Ipswich (the onely eye of this Shire) beene as fortunate in her surname, as she is blessed with commerce and buildings, shee might well haue borne the title of a Citie; neither ranked in the lowest row: whose trade, circuit, and seate, doth equall most places of the land besides. It is adorned with twelue or fourteene Churches; in all which, I finde not any funerall Monument of Antiquitie, saue one which came to light not long since vpon the remouall of a Pewe in Saint Laurence Church (and so like wise in other Churches many Monuments are buried) vnder which the Founder of the said Church was interred, as appears by this Epitaph engrauen vpon the Stone.

Io. Bottold.

*Subiacet hic lapide Iohn Bottold vir probus ipse
 Istius Ecclesie primus Inceptor fuit iste.
 Cuius anime Domine misereris tu bone Criste.
 Obijt M. ccccxxxi. litera dominicalis G.*

Since then that so few funerall Monuments are remaining at this day in the Parish Churches of this Corporation, I will take a view of the sites of the Religious Houses in and about this Towne now ouerturned. Of which, and such persons as I finde to haue beene therein inhumed, as followeth.

The Priory of Saint Trinity.

Burials.

This Priory was founded by Norman, the sonne of Enott, and Iohn de Oxenford, Bishop of Norwich, *tempore Hen. 2.* replenished with blacke Canons Augustines: and valued to bee yearely worth fourescore and eight pounds sixe shillings nine pence. Herein lay buried Norman the Founder, and Langeline his wife, and Dame Ioane Filian.

The Friers Preachers.

This Monastery was founded by Henry de Manesby, Harry Redred, and Henry

Henry de Londham, saith the Catalogue of Religious Houses, to whose honour consecrated I doe not learne: neither doe I know any thing of the value or surrender. Bodies which I finde to haue beene herein buried, were Dame Maud Boerell: Edmond Saxham Esquire: John Fostolph, and Agnes his wife. Gilbert Rouldge, Ione Charles. Edmond Charleton Esquire.

The foundation of the Friars Preachers. Burialls.

The white Friars Carmelites.

This Religious Edifice was founded by Sir Thomas de Londham, saith one, howsoeuer I finde in the Catalogue of Religious Foundations aforesaid in Speed, that the Lord Bardesley, Sir Geffrey Hadley, and Sir Robert Norton knights, were the Founders about the yeare 1279.

The foundation of the Friars Carmelites.

Herein (for of the dedication, value, or surrender, I finde nothing) were buried, Sir Thomas, and Sir Thomas de Londham knights, John Londham Esquire, Margaret Colevile, Gilbert Denham Esquire, and Margaret his wife, daughter of Edward Hastings. And in a Manuscript penned by John Bale, I finde these Carmelites following to haue beene here sometimes inhumed. *Iohannes Hawle ob. 1433. Maij 15. Richardus Hadley, ob. 1461. Aprilis primo. Iohannes Wylbe, ob. 1335. 2. Decemb. Iohannes Barmyngbam vir doctissimus. Oxonia diu studuit & Parisijs inter Sorbonicos; he was a man very learned; he had studied a long time in Oxford, and at Paris amongst the Sorbons. He writ diuers bookes mentioned by Pitscus; and died a wondrous old man (being as then Prior of this Fraternitie) the two and twentieth day of Ianuary, Anno reparationis humanae 1448. Iohannes Balsam Episcopus Archiliens. hic sepultus ob. 1530.*

Burialls.

The Grey Friars.

Founded by the Lord Tiptoth. In which lay buried (for I finde no further of it then the Foundation) Sir Robert Tiptoth knight, and Dame Vna his wife. The heart of Sir Robert Veere the elder: Margaret Countesse of Oxenford, wife of Sir Robert Veere the younger, Earle of Oxenford. Dame Elisabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Vfford, daughter of the Earle of Warwicke. Sir Robert Tiptoth the younger. Margaret wife of Sir John Tiptoth. Robert Tiptoth Esquire. Elisabeth Vfford. Elisabeth Lady Spenser, wedded to Sir Phellip Spenser, daughter of Robert Tiptoth. Phellip, George, Elisabeth children of Sir Phellip Spenser. Ione daughter of Sir Hugh Spenser. Sir Robert Warhelsham, and Dame Ione his wife. John sonne of William Claydon. Sir Thomas Hardell knight. Dame Elisabeth wife of Sir Walter Clopton of Hadley: Sir William Laysham. Sir Hugh Peach, and Sir Hugh Peach, Sir John Loueloch knights. Item the Heart of Dame Petronill Vfford. Dame Beatrix Botiler. Dame Aneline Quatesfeld. Dame Margery, Aunte of Sir Robert Vfford. Dame Alice wydow of Sir John Holbrok.

Foundation of the Grey Friars. Burialls.

The Blacke Friars.

Of this House I onely finde that one John Heres gaue ground to build it

Persons Registered.

is larger. These personages following I finde to haue beene registred in the Martirologe of this house. The Lord Roger Bigot, Earle Marshall. Sir John Sutton Knight. Lady Margaret Plays. Sir Richard Plays. Sir Robert Vfford Earle of Suffolke.

Wolsey Colledge.

Cardinall *Wolsey* borne in this towne, whose vast minde alwaies reached at things, began here to build a most magnificent and sumptuous Colledge, in the place where sometime stood a small monastery of blacke Canons, founded by *Thomas de Lacy*, and *Alice* his wife, and dedicated to the honour of *Saint Peter* and *Saint Paul*.

Woodbridge.

John Albred, and Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Albred quondam Tweleweuer istius ville . . . ob. primo die Maij . . . 1400. et Agnes uxor eius . . .

This *Tweleweuer*, with *Agnes* his wife, were at the charges (people of all degrees being as then forward to beautifie the house of God) to cut, gild, and paint, a Rood Loft or a partition betwixt the body of the Church and the Quire: whereupon the pictures of the Crosse, and Crucifixe, the Virgin *Mary*, of Angels, Archangels, Saints, and Martyrs, are figured to the life: which how glorious it was when it was all standing, may be discerned by that which remaineth. This their worke of pietie was dependid vpon the fabricke; of which so much as is left:

Orate . . . Iohannis Albrede et Agnetis . . . soluerunt pro pietura totius huius operis superne . . . videlicet crucis crucifixi, Marie, Archangelorum et totius candelab. . . .

The names of some of the Saints portraied vpon the worke, and yet remaining, are these, *S. Paul*, *S. Edward*, *S. Kenelme*, *S. Oswald*, *S. Cuthbert*, *S. Blase*, *S. Quintin*, *S. Leodegare*, *S. Barnaby*, *S. Iherome*.

Jo Kempe and his three wiues

Orate . . . Iohannis Kempe, qui obiit 3 Iulij 1459. et pro animabus Margarete ac Iohanne & Margarete uxorum . . .

Rob. Partrich and his wiues.

Pray for . . . of *Robert Partrich*, Botcher . . . who dyed on Midsommer day, M.ccccccxxxiii. *Mariory* and *Alis* his wyffs . . . *Mariory* the vi. of *Henry* the viii. *Alis* . . . on their souls, their children souls, and all cristen souls, almighty Iesu hane mercy.

The Foundation of the Priory of S. Mary of Woodbridge.

Here in this Towne was sometime a monastery consecrated to the honour of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, founded by Sir *Hugh Rous*, Knight; valued at fiftie pounds, three shillings, five pence halfe penny *per annum*.

Ex Regist. Prior de Woodbridge.

The bodies buried in this Priorie Church, were these which follow:

Sir *Hugh Rous*, or *Rufus*, the Founder, and Dame *Alice* his wife. Sir *William Rous*, and Dame *Isabell* his wife. Sir *Arnold Rous*, and Dame *Elisabeth* his wife. Sir *Giles Rous*. Sir *Arnold Rous*, and Dame *Isabell* his wife. Sir *Richard Brews*, and Dame *Alice* his wife. Sir *John Brews*, and Dame *Eue* his wife. Sir *John Brews*, and Dame *Agnes* his wife. Sir *Richard Brews*

Lord

Lord of Stradbroke. Sir *Giles Brews*. Sir *Robert Brews*, and Dame *Ela* his wife. Sir *Thomas Brews*, and Dame *Ione* and *Elizabeth* his wiuers. Sir *Nicholas Weyland*, and Dame *Beatrix* his wife. Sir *Thomas Weyland*. Sir *Robert Weyland*. Sir *Herbert Weyland*. *William Brews* Esquire. *William Melton*. *Richard Feningle*. *Muriell Gouncill*. *Seuall Woodbridge*. *Edmond Woodbridge*. Sir *Iohn Shandlow*, and Dame *Elizabeth* his wife.

The names of certaine persons registred in this Monastery in a Table,
for whose soules the Prior and Couent were bound to pray
and say Masse.

Sir *Hugh Rous*, or *Red*, the Founder, and sixe other Knights of the same surname. Sir *Richard Brews*, knight, Lord of *Stradburgh*, or *Stradbrooke*, Patron of the Church, with seuen other Knights of the same surname, and their wiuers. Sir *Robert de Vfford*, and Dame *Cecily* his wife. *Robert de Vfford* Earle of *Suffolke*, and Dame *Margaret* his wife.

This *Robert*, who was also Knight of the Garter, Lord of *Eay* and *Framlingham*. He and *William Montague*, Earle of *Salisbury*, were Generals of King *Edward* the thirds Army in *Flanders*, when he went to make his claime to the Crowne of *France*. He serued vnder the blacke Prince, at the battaile of *Poictow*, where *Iohn* the French king was taken prisoner. He died in the fortieth and third yeare of the raigne of King *Edward* the third, on the sunday after *All Saints*.

Sir *William Vfford*, second Earle of *Suffolke* of that surname, and *Isabell* his wife.

This Earle built the Church at *Parham* in this County: he died sodainly in the Parliament house at *Westminster*, speaking for the Commons, the 15. day of *February*, 1382. and in the fift yeare of the raigne of *Richard* the second.

Dame *Maud Henand*, Countesse of ... Sir *William de Londham* knight. *Robert Rendlesham*, *Austin Philip*. *Ione* saint *Philbert*, daughter of the Earle of *Suffolke*. *Isabell de Braham*, and *Edward* the sonne of sir *Thomas* of *Braderton*.

Vfford.

This is the most neatly polisht little Church (that I haue looked into) within this Diocesse. The roose whereof, and other parts of the Quire, being curiously engrauen with sundry kindes of workes and pictures, all burnisht and gilt with gold. The Organ case, whereupon these words, *Soli Deo Honor & Gloria*, are carued, and gilt ouer; is garnished and adorned in most costly manner. The Font, and the Couer of the same, is without compare, being of a great height, cut and gloriously depicted with many Imageries consonant to the representation of the holy Sacrament of Baptisme, as also with the Armes of the *Vffords*, Earles of *Suffolke*, whose principall habitation was in this Towne.

It is said by the Inhabitants, the foresaid Earles of *Suffolke*, lie here interred,

Sir Robert Vfford, Earle of Suffolke.

Miles;

Sir William Vfford, Earle of Suffolke.

Raph de Vfford
Lord chiefe
Iustice of
Ireland.

Camd. Annal.
Hibern.

A wicked
chiefe Iustice.

Ioy vpon the
death of the
Iustice.

Rob. Lambe and
Alice his wife.
... Lambe.

Symon Brooke
and his wiues.

Christopher Wil-
loughby and his
wife.

The Nunnery
of Campsey.

interred, but I finde no shew of it in the Church; as also the bowels of *Raph de Vfford*, Lord chiefe Iustice of Ireland: of whom the *Annales of Ireland* speake thus as followeth. Vpon the 13. day of Iuly, 1343, the Lord *Ralph Vfford*, with his wife, the Countesse of Vlster, came Lord chiefe Iustice of Ireland: vpon whose entring, the faire weather changed sodainly into a distemperature of the aire, and from that time there ensued great store of raine, with much abundance of tempestuous stormes, vntill his dying day. None of his Predecessors in the times past was, (with grieffe be it spoken) comparable vnto him. For, this Iusticer bearing the Office of Iusticeship, became an oppressor of the people of Ireland, a robber of the goods both of the Clergie and Laitie, of rich and poore alike: a defrauder of many vnder the colour of doing good: not obseruing the rights of the Church, nor keeping the law of the Kingdome: offering wrongs to the naturall inhabitants: ministring iustice to few or none, and altogether distrusting (some few onely excepted) the inborne dwellers in the land. These things did he still, and attempted the like, misled by the counsell and perswasion of his wife.

Thus he continued his rigorous gouernement for the space almost of three yeares: and vpon Palme sunday, 1346. which fell out to be the ninth day of Aprill, went the way of all flesh. For whose departure, his owne dependants, together with his wife, sorrowed not a little: for whose death also the loyall subiects of Ireland reioyce no lesse: the Clergy and people both of the Land, for ioy of his departure out of this life, with merry hearts doe leape, and celebrate a solemne feast at Easter. At whose death, the floods ceased, and the distemperature of the aire had an end, and in one word, the common sort truely and heartily praise the onely sonne of God. Well, when this Iustice, (now dead) was once fast folded within a sheet and Coffin of lead, the foresaid Countesse (with his treasure not worthy to be bestowed among such holy reliques) in horrible grieffe of heart, conuicied him ouer into England, there to be enterred.

Orate pro ... Roberti Lambe, & Alicie Lambe
. Lambe

These *Lambes* haue beene speciall benefactors to this Church, being sometimes men of faire possessions in this parish, as I was told; their names with the pictures of *Lambes* are depensild in many places of the woodworke and seeling of the Church.

Hic iacent Symon Brooke et Emota, Margareta et Alicia uxores eius, qui quidem Symon obiit 12. octob. 1488.

An ancient Familie these *Brookes*, were in this parish, now extinct, as I haue it by relation.

Orate pro bono statu Christopheri Willoughby Armigeri & Margerie uxoris eius: this is in a glasse window of the Church.

Campsey or Camsey.

This was a Nunnery not farre from Vfford, founded by one *Theobald*, and

and consecrated to the honour of the Virgin *Mary*, which was valued at the suppression, to be yearly worth in Lands, one hundred eighty and two pounds, nine shillings five pence. These Nunnes were of the order of *S. Clare*, and called *Minorettes*.

Maud, who was first married to *William* Lord *Burgh*, Earle of *Ulster*, and after, to *Raph de Vfford*, chiefe Justice of *Ireland*, repenting her selfe (belike) of her own and her last husbands delinquences committed in *Ireland*, of which I haue spoken before, obtained licence of King *Edward* the third, by the procuration of her brother *Henry*, Earle of *Lancaster*, to found a Chantry in this monastery, of five Chaplaines, secular Priests, to pray and sing Masse for the soules of the said *William de Burgh*, and *Raph de Vfford*, whose body was here interred: such is the Charter of the Foundation.

Edwardus, &c. Sciatis quod 16 die Octobris Anno regni nostri 21. ad requisitionem dilecti consanguinei et fidelis nostri Hen. Com. Lancastrie, nec non Matildis comitisse Ultonie consanguinee sororis eiusdem comitis, &c. dederimus et concesserimus prefate comitisse, quod ipsa quondam cantariam quinque capellanorum, quorum unum custodem eiusdem cantarie duxerit nominand. in capella virginis gloriose, infra Ecclesiam Monasterij siue prioratus monialium de campefe diuina celebrar. ad laudem Dei, & dicte virginis matris eius: pro salute que Willelmi de Burgh, quondam comitis Ultonie primi, ac Radulphi de Vfford secundi et virorum suorum. Cuius quidem Radulphi corpus in eadem capella quiescit humatum, &c. Test. meipso apud West. &c.

The foundation of a Chantry in the Priory Church at Campsey.

King Edwards Charter. In Arch. Turris Lond.

Raph de Vfford here buried in our Ladies Chappell.

Letheringham.

In the parish Church, and in the Church of the little Priory adioyning, are diuers Tombes and grauestones to the memory of that noble and ancient Family of the *Wingfelds*, all of which are foully defaced. This Priory was founded by sir *John Boynet*, of the dedication order or time, I am altogether ignorant, it was valued at twenty sixe pounds, eightene shillings, five pence, of yearly commings in. The *Wingfelds* here buried, were these.

Sir *Robert Wingfeld*, Lord of *Letheringham*. Sir *Robert Wingfeld* and *Elizabeth Gonsall* his wife, Sir *John Wingfeld*, and *Elisabeth* his wife. Sir *Thomas Wingfeld*. Sir *Robert Wingfeld*, and *Elisabeth Russell* his wife, obiit *Robertus*, 1409. *Thomas Wingfeld* and *Margaret* his wife: *Richard Wingfeld*, *Anne*, and *Mary*.

Inscriptions vpon the monuments of the *Wingfelds*, partly remaining, are these which follow.

Hic iacet tumulatus Dominus Willelmus Wingfeld, Miles Dominus istius ville & patronus istius Ecclesie qui ob. primo die Iulij 1398. Cuius anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

Hic iacet Willelmus VVingfeld, Armig. et Katherina vxor eius . . . Dominus et patronus Quorum . . .

Hic iacet Dominus Robertus VVingfeld, miles et Elisabetha vxor eius, qui

The Priory of Letheringham

Sir Will. Wingfeld Knight.

Will. Wingfeld.

Sir Rob. Wingfeld Knight.

Wingfield
knight.

qui quidem Robertus obiit 3. die Maij 1409. Quorum animabus. . . . Amen.
Hic iacet Dominus Wingfield miles quondam Dominus de Letheringham.

Here is also an ancient faire Tombe very fouly defaced, whereupon this fragment of an Inscription following is onely remaining.

. Elizabetha Arundel Ducisse Norfol. & Iohannis Paulet militis, qui quidem Iohannes obiit x. Maij M. cccclxxxi. ac Domina Elizabetha Wingfeld uxor predicti Iohannis filia

Sir Antony
Wingfield
knight of the
Garter.

Sir Antony Wingfield of Letheringham Knight, sonne and heire of Sir Iohn, liued in the raignes of King Henry the eight, and Edward the sixth, in the 31. of Hen. the 8. he was Captaine of the Guard. He was Controller of Edward the sixth his House, and of the priuie Councell to King Henry the eight, and Edward the sixth: and Knight of the Garter. Hee died. . . . he married Elisabeth, daughter and coheire of Sir George Veere Knight, and of Margaret his wife, the daughter of Sir William Stafford. Hee was Vice-chamberlaine to King Henry the eight: and, together with the Earles of Arundell and Essex, and others, appointed to be ayding and assisting with his aduise and counsell, the Executours of the said Kings last Will and Testament: A copie whereof I haue in my custody. By which his will he giues to the said Sir Antony two hundred pounds.

Nauntons.

In the Priorie Church here at Letheringham, diuers of the ancient familie of the Nauntons lie buried. Of whom out of their pedegree, I haue these notes following.

Master William Smart affirmeth that he hath seene an ancient Euidence, dated before the Conquest of England, wherein the Nauntons are named, who saith they were written by the name of Nawnton.

Roger Awston reporteth that Nawnton came in with the Conquerour, and that he hath seene Records of the same, who for seruice done had then giuen him in marriage a great inheritrix.

It is reported that Nawntons lands were at that time 700. markes, per annum.

These Nauntons are Patrons of the Church of Alderton in this County, as appeares by this Epitaph there.

Hen. Naunton,
Trisram, Elisabeth.

Here lieth Henry Naunton Esquire, late Patron of this Church, and Trisram Naunton, both sonnes of William Naunton Esquire, and of Elisabeth his wife; and Elisabeth wife to the said Henry, daughter of Euerard Asheby Esquire, and Elisabeth daughter to the said Henry Naunton, and Elisabeth Asheby.

This is likewise
in the Priory
Church here at
Letheringham.

Pater ignotus, Genetrix vix nota, sororque,
Occumbunt sequeris tu mihi sancte Pater.
Chara Domus terras fugitis neque sic me fugitis
Vos sequar in calos.

Sir Rob. Naunton
Master of
the Court of
Wards.

Patri, Patruo, Matri, Sororule charissimis
Posui, seneque Robertus Naunton. 1600.

Now Sir Robert Naunton knight, one of his Maiesties most Honourable priuie Councell, and master of the Court of Wardes and Liueries. Of which Office, will it please reade thus much out of the Interpreter, as followeth.

Master

Master of the Court of Wards and Liueries, saith he, is the chiefe and principall Officer of the Court of Wards and Liueries, named and assigned by the King, to whose custody the Seale of Court is committed. He at the entring vpon his Office, taketh an Oath before the Lord Chancellour of England, well and truly to serue the king in his Office, to minister equall Iustice to rich and to poore, to the best of his cunning, wit, and power, diligently to procure all things which may honestly and iustly be to the kings aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the right and prerogatiue of the Crowne, truly to vse the Kings Seale appointed to his office, to endeouour to the vttermost of his power, to see the King iustly answered of all such profits, rents, reuenues and issues; as shall yearly rise, grow, or be due to the King in his office, from time to time, to deliuer with speed such as haue to doe before him, not to take or receiue of any person any gift or reward in any case or matter depending before him, or wherein the King shall be partie, whereby any preiudice, losse, hinderance, or disherison, shall be or grow to the King. *Ann. 33. Hen. 8. cap. 33.*

D. Corwell. lit. M.

Buers.

Hic iacet Andreas de Buers, & Robertus de Buers filius eiusdem Andree militis, qui Andreas obiit 12. die Aprilis, Anno Dom. 1360. et dictus Robertus obiit 7. die mens. Octob. Ann. Dom. 1361. quorum animabus.

Hic iacet Richardus Waldegrau miles qui obiit 2. die Maij, Anno Dom. 1400: & Ieanna uxor eius que obiit 10. Iunii, 1406. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Qui pro alijs orat, pro se laborat.

Hic iacet Richardus Waldegrau miles qui obiit 2. Maij An. Dom. 1434. & Iohanna uxor eius filia Thome de Montecamisi militis, que obiit in festo Sancti Dionisi, Anno Dom. 1450. Quorum animabus. Amen.

Hic iacet Thomas Waldegrau miles, & Elisabetha uxor eius prima filia & una beredum Iohannis Fraye militis nuper capitalis Baronis Scaccarij qui quidem Thomas obiit 28. die . . . : 1500.

Of your cherite prey for the souls of Edward Waldegrau, and Mabell his wyff, doughter and heyre of Iohn Cheney of Pynchoo in Deuonshyre, and one of the heyres of Iohn Hill of Spaxton in the County of Somerset. The which Edward deceasyd theyere of our Lord God, 1506. and the said Mabell. . . . on whose souls Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

Orate pro animabus Willelmi Waldegrau militis, & Margerie consortis sue, qui quidem Willelmus obiit . . . :

This Church of Buers is very neatly kept!

Out of the pedegree of the Waldegraues, this story following was collected by Iohn Rauens, Richmond Herald.

On a time a Gentleman of Northampton being at the signe of the Crowne in Sudbury, and hauing conference with master Edward Waldgrau of Billston, in Com. Suff. Esquire, did make vnto him a very credible report of one Waldegrau in Northamptonshire, affirming that he heard it reported of old time, that these Waldgraues were of a very ancient anti-

T t.

quitie

Sir Andrew Buers knight, and Robert his sonne.

Sir Rich. Waldgrau knight, and Joan his Lady.

Sir Rich. Waldgrau knight, and Ioane his wife.

* Mountchenie. Sir Tho. Waldgrau knight, and Eliz. his wife.

Ed. Waldgrau and Mabell his wife.

Sir Will. Waldgrau knight, and Margerie his wife.

The Antiquiry of the Waldgraues.

quitie before *William* the Conquerours raigne, and that his name should be *Iohn*: who hauing one onely daughter, and meeting with one *Waldgrau* which came out of Germany, and was employed in the Conquerours seruices, the said Germane *Waldgrau* related with *Waldgrau* of Northamptonshire, concerning the marriage of his said daughter; & told him that if he would giue his consent that he might haue his daughter in marriage, that then he would procure him a pardon from the Conquerour, for the quiet enioying of his lands and liuings. By which meanes he obtained the Conquerours grant, with his owne hand and Seale, for confirmation of all his lands vnto him and his posterity. The which Pardon and grant remayneth to be seene at this day, 1612. in the French tongue, and is in the possession of the Lords of that Mannour.

Iohn Rauen Richmond Herald.

Thebarton.

Sir *Will. Iermey*
knight, and
Elis. his wife.

Hic iacet Willelmus Iermey miles, vnus Iusticiar. Domini Regis de Banco suo, et Elisabeth vxor eius, qui quidem Willelmus obiit xxij die Decembris, Anno Domini M. cccclxxxij. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Wingfield.

Wingfield
Colledge.

Here sometimes stood a Colledge or Chantric, by whom founded I haue not yet found out. But the *de la Poles*, Earles of Suffolke, were the Patrons of it. Valued it was at the dissolution to amount to fifty pounds three shillings fiue pence halfe penny, of yearely reuenues. Surrendred 36 H. 8.

Will. de la Pole
Duke of Suffolke.

In this Colledge was buried the body of *William de la Pole*, Lord *Wingfield*, Earle, Marquesse, and Duke of Suffolke, as also Earle of Penbroke. After all these honours giuen him, he was banished England for fiue yeares, for being too familiar with *Queene Margaret*, priuy and consenting to the yeelding and losse of Aniou and Mayne (as also to appease the murmuring of the people for the murthring of the Duke of Gloucester) and as he was taking of ship to passe for France, he was surprised and taken on the sea, by a ship of warre, called the *Nicholas*, belonging to the Duke of Exceter, then Constable of the Tower of London, and there presently beheaded, and his body cast into the sea, which was after found, and taken vp againe at Douer, brought to this Colledge, and here honourably interred, saith *Hall*, as also the Catalogue of Honour by *Brooke*. This happened in the yeare 1450.

Ioh. de la Pole
Duke of Suffolke.

Iohn de la Pole sonne and heire of *William* aforesaid, after the death of his Father Duke of Suffolke, was likewise buried here at *Wingfield*. Of which he was Lord and owner. He died in the yeare 1491.

In the Parish Church are these Inscriptions or Epitaphs.

Rich. de la Pole.

Hic iacet Richardus de la Pole filius Domini Michaelis de la Pole, nuper Comitiss Suff. qui obiit 18. die Decembris, Ann. Dom. 1403. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Hic

Hic iacet Magister Iohannes de la Pole, filius Domini Michaelis de la Pole, quondam Comitum Suffolcie Baccalaureus utriusque iuris, Canonicus in Ecclesia Cathedrali Ebor. ac in Ecclesia Collegiata de Beuerley, qui ob. 4. die mens. Februarij, Anno Dom. 1415. Hen. 5. 4.

John de la Pole.

These two were the sonnes of Michaell de la Pole, the first Earle of Suffolke of that surname.

Hic iacet Dominus Wingfield, de Letheringham. Cuius anime.

Wingfield of Letheringham Camd. in Suff.

This towne of Wingfield hath giuen name to a familie in this tract, that is spread into a number of branches, and is besides for knighthood and ancient gentilitie renowned: and thereof it was the principall seat.

Donnington.

Hic iacet tumulatus Dominus Willelmus Wingfeld miles Dominus istius ville, ac patronus istius Ecclesie qui obiit 1 Iunii, Ann. Dom. 1398. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Sir Will. Wingfield knight.

Hic iacet Willelmus Wingfeld Armiger & Katherina uxor eius, Dominus et Patronus istius ville. Quorum animabus, obiit ille.

Will. Wingfield and Katherine his wife.

Hic iacet Dominus Robertus Wingfeld miles et Elisabetha uxor eius, qui quidem Robertus obiit tertio die Maij 1409. Quorum animabus propitiatur Altissimus.

Sir Rob. Wingfield and Elis. his wife.

Waldingfield magna.

. John Appulton of Waldingfeeld magna. ob. anno 14. Of Hen. 4. 1416. Three Aples, Gules, leaues and stalkes vert.

Jo. Appulton.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Appulton et Margarete uxoris eius, qui quidem Iohannes obiit 9. die Aprilis, Anno Domini 1481. et predicta Margareta obiit 4. die Iulij Anno Dom. 1468. quorum.

Ioh. Appulton and Margaret his wife.

Orate pro anima Thome Appulton de Waldingfeeld magna qui Thomas ab hac luce migravit, 4. die Octob. ann. Dom. 1507.

Tho. Appulton.

Orate pro anima Margerie Appulton, que obiit 4. die Nouemb. anno Dom. 1504. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus. Amen.

Margerie Appulton.

Orate pro animabus Roberti Appulton generosi, et Marie uxoris eius, qui quidem Robertus obiit 27. Augusti 1526. Quorum. Amen.

Rob. Appulton and Mary his wife.

Barton magna.

Hic iacet corpus Alicie Harpley quondam uxoris Ricardi Harpley que quidem Alicia

Alice Harpley.

Hic Cotton.

Cotton.

Of these Cottons I haue read as followeth. The ancient seat of the Cottons in Cambridgeshire is, Lanwade Hall: many descents were higher, and before the father, to the elder, Sir John Cotton knight, who died neare the beginning of Queene Elisabeth. This Sir John (being the elder) had three brothers, whereof Edmund Cotton was the third from Sir John aforesaid, and sisters they had, &c. This elder Sir John Cotton had one sonne called

In the pedigree of Edmund Cotton Esquire now liuing, 1631.

by his fathers name, sir *John Cotton* Knight, who dying in the time of King *James*, left to inherite his estate, one onely Sonne (begotten of his wife *Anne*, eldest daughter of sir *Richard Hoghton*, of Hoghton Tower in the county of Lancaster, Knight and Baronet) now in being: whose name is likewise *John*.

Edmund Cotton, the third brother aforesaid, married *Ela Coniers*, the daughter and heyre of *John Coniers*, the onely sonne of *Robert Coniers* Knight, of neere aliance to the Lord *Coniers* of Hornby Castell in Richmondshire, who lived in the severall raignes of *Ed. 2.* and *Ed. 3.* A sister of the forenamed *Robert Coniers*, Knight, was married in that time to Sir *Richard Harpley* knight, & now lieth interred in the Chancell of Barton magna, vnder a monument, inscribed as before: *Hic iacet corpus Alicie, &c.*

Edmund Cotton, aforesaid, by *Ela* his wife, had diuers children; *George* was his eldest sonne, and *Audery*, a daughter of his, vailed her selfe a Nunne. *George* had issue, many children, and *Edmund* was his eldest sonne and heire. *Edmund Cotton* in like manner, had issue, diuers sonnes and daughters, and his eldest sonne and heire is *Edmund Cotton*, now in being. The ancient seat left vnto him, amongst other lands, was called by the name of *Coniers*, alias *Neston Hall* in *Bramble Barton*, alias *Barton magna iuxta Bury S. Edmonds*.

Debenham.

Here lyeth *John Farmingham*, who died . . . 1424. and *Margaret* his wife.

Robert Cheake, and *Rose* his wife.

George Newill, and . . . his wife.

John Newill. *John Cheake*, who died, 1490.

Babewell.

The foundati-
on of Babe-
well Priory.

Here sometimes stood a Monasterie of Grey Friers, first founded by ma-
ster *Adam de Lincolne*, who gaue the Founder ship to the honour of *Clare*.
Here lay buried, Sir *Walter Trumpinton*, and Dame *Anne* his wife.

Nicholas Drury, and *Iane* his wife, which died the seuenth of March,
in the seuenth yeare of King *Richard* the second. *Margaret Peyton*.

Bitchbrow.

Anna, King of
the East An-
gles, and *Fer-
minus* his son.

This little Towne is memorable, for that *Anna*, King of the East An-
gles, together with his eldest sonne and heire apparent *Ferminus*, were
here buried, both slaine in a bloudie fierce battaile, by *Penda* the Mercian
King, a Pagan: of which my old Manuscript.

Penda anonehts holle withe hym he led;
And on *Anna* came fyrst with mykle pryde

kyng

**Kynge of Este Englonde, whos dowter Egfyde wed
And clew him.**

Anna was a man of great vertue, and the father of a blessed issue, saith *Bede*, which were many, and those of great holinesse and sanctitie of life. First, *Ferminus*, slaine in the same battaile with his father, as I haue said before; here buried, but afterwards remoued to S. Edmundsbury. His other sonne was *Erkenwald*, Abbot of Chertseie, and Bishop of London, of whom before. His daughters werethese. *Etheldred*, the eldest, was first married vnto a Noble man, whom *Bede* nameth *Tombert* Gouvernour of the Fenny Countreies of Norfolke, Huntington, Lincolne, and Cambridge shires. And after his death, remaining a virgin, she was married to *Egfrid*, King of Northumberland, with whom likewise she liued in perfect virginie, the space of twelue yeares, notwithstanding his entreaty and allurements to the contrary. From whom lastly she was released, and had licence to depart his Court, vnto the Abbey of Coldingham, where first shee was vailed a Nunne vnder Abbesse *Ebba*, and thence departing, she liued at Ely, and became her selfe Abbesse thereof; wherein lastly she died, and was interred; remembred vnto posterities by the name of S. *Audrie*, of whom, more hereafter.

Egfrid, King of Northumberland.
Lib. Eccles. Hist.
3. cap. 18.

Anna his issue.
Etheldred, Abbess of Ely.

His second daughter was *Sexburgh*, who married *Ercombert*, King of Kent, vnto whom she bare two sons, and two daughters; after whose death, she tooke the habit of a Nunne, and succeeded her Sister *Etheldrid*, Abbess of Ely, wherein she died, and was interred. And their yongest sister *Withgith*, was likewise a Mencion with them in the same monastery, and all of them canonized for Saints.

Sexburgh, Abbess of Ely.

Withgith a Mencion.

Ethilburge, his third daughter, was made Abbess of Berking in Essex, built by her brother Bishop *Erkinwald*, wherein she liued, and lastly died, as I haue said before.

Ethilburge Abbess of Berking. *Bede*.

A naturall daughter likewise he had, whose name was *Edelburgh*, that with *Sedrido*, the daughter of his wife; were both of them professed Nuns, and succeeded each other Abbesses in the Monastery of S. Brigges in France. Such a reputed holinesse was it held in those daies, not onely to be separated from the accompanying with men, but also to abandon the countrie of their natiuity, and as strangers in forraine lands, to spend the continuance of their liues.

Edelburge, Abbess of S. Brigges in France. *Bede*.

Speed cap. 11.

Orate pro anima VVillelmi Colet quondam Mercatoris de Blyburgh sine istius ville qui obiit 16 die Ianuar. An. Domini 1503. Cuius anima per gratiam Dei requiescat in pace. Amen.

Will. Colet

Orate pro anima Iohanne Baret nuper uxoris Iohannis Baret qui obiit xiiii. die Ianuarij anno M. D. xx. . . .

Joan Baret

Orate pro anima Iohanne Ranyngbam quondam uxoris Iohannis Ranyngbam, qui obiit quarto die mensis Maii, anno M. D. . . . cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Jone Ranyngbam

Orate pro anima Iohannis Ranyngbam alias Loman qui obiit xi. die mensis Decembris anno Domini M. cccc. lxxxviii.

Jo. Ranyngbam

Orate pro animabus Simonis Todyng et Iohanne uxoris eius qui quidem Iohannes obiit xx. die Decemb. anno Domini M. cccc. lxxxvii. Quorum . . .

Sim. Todyng, and Jone his wife.

Roger Boreham
and Kat his
wife.

The foundati-
on of the Pri-
ory of blacke
Canons.

In gratia et misericordia Dei hic iacet Rogerus Boreham qui obiit xxvii. die Nouembris anno Domini M.cccc. xlii. et Katherina uxor eius que . . . Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

This Towne was beautified by King Henry the first, with a colledge of blacke Canons, who granted the same as a cell to the Canons of Saint O. fiths in Essex: Her reuenues were augmented by Richard Beauveys Bishop of London, who is reckoned as a cofounder with the said King: the value of it was 48 pounds, 8 shillings, 9. pence.

Mettingham.

The foundati-
on of Metting-
ham Colledge

Sir John, surnamed *de Norwich*, Lord of this place, built here a foure square Castle, and a Colledge or Chantrie within it, which he dedicated to the honour of God, and the blessed Virgin *Mary*, which was valued at the suppression to bee yearly worth in lands, two hundred, two pounds, seven shillings five pence halfe penny, which was surrendered the 8 of April, 33 Hen. the eight.

Brusfyrd.

Brusfyrd or
Brusfyrd a
Nunnery.

A Monastery of Nunnes, dedicated to the blessed Virgin, by whom founded, or in whose time, I haue not learned: valued it was at 56. pound two shillings and a penny, *per annum*, and surrendered the 17. of February, in the thirtieth year of King Henry the eight.

Wangford.

The foundati-
on of Wang-
ford Priory.

Here sometimes stood a Priory or a Cell of blacke Monkes Cluniakes, dedicated to the honour of the Virgin *Mary*, founded by one *Ansered* of France, valued at the suppression, to be worth thirty pounds, nine shillings, five pence by yeare, and surrendered the sixteenth of February, 32 Hen. 8.

Bursey.

The foundati-
on of the Nun-
nery of Bur-
sey.

Here was a Nunnery founded by Roger Glanuil and Gundreda his wife, or as others say, by the Ancestors of *Thomas de Brosherton* Earle of Norfolk: valued at the downfall of religious houses, at sixtie two pounds, two shillings, and a penny, and of it I know no further.

Sotterley.

The Playfers
and Anne his
wife.

Towards the vppermost end of the Chancell of this Church, lieth a large Grauestone, with two full proportioned pictures in brasse, and this Inscription at the feete of them.

*Orate pro animabus Thome Playfers Armigeri, nuper huius Ecclesie Pa-
troni,*

troni, et Anne uxoris eius et sororis et heredis Rogeri Henays nuper de Tadington Armigeri, qui quidem Thomas obiit xxi. die mensis Septembris, anno M. cccc. lxxix. et predicta Anna obiit x. die mensis Octobris ex tunc prox. sequent. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus, Amen.

In the same Chancell is a Tombe of free stone, covered with a faire marble, with this foilowing Inscription in brasse about it.

Here lyeth buried, the body of *William Playfers* Esquire, sonne and heire to *Thomas* and *Anne* his wife, who married *Iane*, daughter to sir of *Knots Hall*, Knight; by whom hee had issue, diuers children, and dyed the xi. day of Nouember, anno M. D. xii.

Will. Playfers

Adioyning to this, is another Tombe, with the Effigies of a man cut in brasse, and this Inscription at his fecte.

Here vnder lyeth buried, the body of *Christopher Playfers* Esquire, true Patron of this Church, sonne and heire to *William* and *Iane* his wife, who had two wiues: videlicet, *Dorothy*, one of the daughters and heires of *William Aselak*, of Carrow in the County of Norfolk Esquire, by whom he had issue, *Thomas*; and by *Anne*, daughter to *William Read* of Beccles Esquire; he had issue, seuen sonnes and foure daughters, and he dyed in the yeare of our Lord God, M. D. xlvii.

Christopher Playfers.

Here likewise lye buried, the bodies of *Thomas Playfers* Esquire, and of *William Playfers* Esquire, Patrons of this Church; but they dyed but of late yeares. *Thomas* died the 19 of September, 1572. and *William*, the first day of Iune, 1584.

Tho. and Will. Playfers.

Orate pro anima *Roberti Bumpsted generosi*, qui obiit xv. die mensis Aprilis, anno Domini, M. cccc. lxxxii.

Eay, or Eye.

Where was a Monastery of blacke Monkes, consecrated to Saint *Peter*, and founded by *Robert Malet*, a Norman Baron, Lord of the Iland of Eye, so called, because it is watered on euery side with brookes, where are to be seene, the rubbish, ruines, and decaied walles of an old Castle that belonged to the said *Robert Malet*: whose donations which were many and great, were confirmed by King *Stephens* Charter; of which thus much as followeth out of *Selden* in his History of Tithes, cap. 11. which hee had from the originall.

The foundation of the Monastery of Eye.

Camd. in Suff.

Quoniam, diuina misericordia providente, cognominus esse dispositum, et longè lateque predicante Ecclesia, sonat omnium auribus divulgatum; Quod Eleemosynarum largitione possunt absolui vincula peccatorum, et adquiri celestium premia gaudiorum. Ego + *Stephanus Dei gratia Anglorum Rex*, partem habere volens cum illis qui felici commercio celestia pro terrenis commutant, Dei amore compunctus, et pro salute anime mee + et patris mei, matrisque mee, et omnium parentum meorum + et antecessorum meorum Regum + *Villielmi scilicet Regis Aui mei*. + et *Villielmi Regis Avunculi mei* + et *Henrici Regis Avunculi mei* + et *Roberti Malet*, et concilio Baronum meorum. Concedo Deo, et Ecclesie Sancti Petri de Eia, et Monachis ibidem in Dei seruitio congregatis, ut habeant omnes res suas quietas et liberas

King Stephens Charter of confirmation

King Stephens Charter of confirmation

King Stephens Charter of confirmation

liberas ab omni exactione, et teneant eas in terris, in Decimis, in Ecclesiis, in omnibus possessionibus, sicut unquam melius, & honorabilius tenuerunt tempore Roberti Malet, et tempore meo antequam Rex essem cum Soca et Soca, et Tol et Tiem et Infanganathief. + precipio etiam ut teneant de quocumque tenebant (et non mittantur in placitum) sicut tenebant die quam Henricus Rex fuit uiuus et mortuus et die qua ad Regni coronam perueni, &c. Dat. Anno ab Incarnatione Domini, M.C. xxxvii. apud Eia secundo Anno Regni mei, in tempore Ebrardi Episcopi Norwicensis, et Gauisleni Prioris Eie.

A malediction
to the infrin-
gers of this
Charter.

Quicumque aliquid de his que in hac carta continentur, auferre aut minuere, aut disturbare scienter uoluerit auctoritate Domini Omnipotentis patris, et Filii et Spiritus Sancti, et Sanctorum Apostolorum, et omnium Sanctorum sit excommunicatus, Anathematizatus, et a consortio Domini, et liminibus Sancte Ecclesie sequestratus donec resipiscat, et Regie potestati xxx libras auri persoluat. Fiat. Fiat. Fiat. Amen. Amen. Amen.

This Foundation in Lands, Tithes, and Churches, was rated to bee yearely worth one hundred fourescore and foure pounds nine shillings seven pence halfe pennie, qua.

Ockley or Okeley.

At the East end of the Chancell lieth a Grauestone, with this Inscription.

Will. Cornwall-
leis.

Orate pro animabus Willelmi Cornwalleis, et Elisabethe uxoris sue, qui quidem Willelmus obiit anno Domini M.D. xx. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Rob. Bucton.

Hic iacet Robertus Bucton Armiger Dominus & Patronus istius ville qui obiit xvii die mensis Decembris, anno Domini M. ccccviii. cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

In the heart of the Chancell lieth a Tombestone with this Inscription.

Sir Iohn Dennis
Priest.

Orate pro anima Domini Iohannis Dennis, quondam Rectoris istius Ecclesie, qui obiit ultimo die Iulii, anno Domini, M.D. xxix. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Brome.

Sir Iohn Corn-
walleis knight,
and Mary his
wife.

In the Chancell of this Church is erected a marble Tombe some foure foot high, vpon which lie the figures of Sir Iohn Cornwalleis knight, in Armour, with a white staffe in his hand, and a greyhound at his feet, and Mary his wife, with a Hound at her feet. Which Tombe beares this Inscription.

Iohannes Cornwalleis miles Willelmi Cornwalleis Armigeri filius, in Domo Principis Edwardi Oeconomus, et uxor eiusdem Maria Edwardi Sulliard de Essex Filia. Qui quidem Iohannes xxiiij Aprilis, Anno Dom. M.D. xliiii. obiit Astrugie in Comitatu Buckingham, cum ibidem Princeps Edwardus versaretur.

Sir Tho. Corn-
walleis knight,
and Anne his
wife.

On the North side of the Isle neare vnto the former monument standeth a marble Tombe, vpon which lie the pourtraitures of Sir Thomas Cornwalleis knight, in Armour, and Anne his wife. . . .

Of these two, and of the familie of *Cornwalleis*, thus *Camden* writes, concurring with the words in these Inscriptions. At Brome, saith he, dwelt a long time the Familie of *Cornwalleis*, of knights degree: of whom Sir *Iohn Cornwalleis* was Steward of *Edward* the sixth his household, while he was Prince: and his sonne Sir *Thomas*, for his wisdom and faithfulness became one of the priue Councell to *Queene Mary*, and Controllour of her royall House.

Camd. in Suff.

Here also in the said Isle is a Monument, whereupon is the Effigies of *Henry Cornwalleis* Esquire, in Armour kneeling thus vnder written.

Hen. Cornwalleis

*Hac conditione intraui vt exirem.
Cui nasci contigit mori restat.*

In the said Chancell lieth a Tombestone with this Inscription.

Orate pro anima Edwardi Cornwalleis Armigeri, qui obiit iiii die Septembris, anno Domini M. D. x. cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Vnder this is the forme of an heart ioyning to it, streaming forth these sentences. Within the circumference of the Heart this word *Credidi*. From the Heart, these lines:

*Redemptor meus viuit.
In nouissimo die super terram stabit:
In carne mea videbo Deum Saluatorem.*

Helmingham.

In the Chancell floore vpon a Tombestone this Inscription in French.

*William Ioece & Katherine sa femme gysont icy
Dieu de lor almes eyt mercy: amen.*

*Will. Joice and
Katherine his
wife.*

There are diuers other Tombstones in this Chancell flore without either Inscriptions or Armes, which haue beene on them all, but are taken out.

Hintlesham.

In the middle of the Chancell a faire blew marble stone, thereon in brasse the proportion of a man in compleat Armour, vnder his head a Helme, thereon on a wreath his Crest. And on his left hand the pourtraict of a woman in brasse, a little hownd lying at her feete: vnder both these this Inscription.

Hic iacent venerabilis vir Iohannes Tymperley, Armiger heres & Dominus de Hyntylsham, & Margareta vxor eius. Qui quidem Iohannes obiit... die mensis: Anno Domini M. cccc. Quorum animabus propitietur altissimus.

*Jo. Tymperley &
Marg. his wife.*

On another marble stone, a man in compleat Armour in brasse, sans Helme, with this Inscription.

Of your cherite prey for the soul of *William Tymperley*, whych dyed the x. day of March in the yere of our Lord God M. D. xxvii. on whos soul

Will. Tymperley.

and

and all crystyn Iesu have mercy. Amen.

On a Tombe of Alabaster on the South side of the Chancell wall, these Inscriptions.

Tho. Tymperley
and Etheldred
his wife.

*Hic iacent Thomas Tymperley Armiger qui obiit xiiii die Ian. M. D.
et Etheldreda uxor eius, prima filia Nicholai Hare . . . et Katherine uxor
eius.*

*Hic iacent Nicholaus Tymperley Armiger qui obiit . . . et Anna uxor
eius filia et heres Gulielmi Markham Armigeri . . .*

Flixton.

Or *Felixton* (so named of *Felix*, the first Bishop of these parts, like as many other places in this Shire) had in times past a Monastery of Nunnes, of whose Foundation I haue read in a namelesse Manuscript, as followeth.

The founda-
tion of Flixton
Nunnery.

Margery de Creke daughter to *Galfride Hanes*, the widow of *Bartholomew Creke*, gaue her whole Mannour of Flixton, with all the appurtenances, which came to her by Inheritance, to haue a Religious house of Nuns erected, which should professe the Rule of Saint *Austin*. *Simon de Wanton* at that time Bishop of Norwich, *Sir William Blunde*, *Robert de Valines*, *William de Medefend*, being witnesses of her donation and gift: which was in the raigne of King *Henry* the third; for I finde that in his time these witnesses did flourish. It was valued at the generall ouerthrow of such houses, at twenty three pounds foure shillings, pennie, halfe penny qua-

Walton or Waletune.

The Priory of
Walton.

A Priory dedicated to Saint *Felix* the Bishop before remembred; wherein were placed blacke Monkes Benedictines. And this is all I finde of this Foundation, saue that the *Bigots* or *Bigods* Earles of Norfolk, were great benefactours to this religious building; if not the sole Founders of the same. As will appeare by this peece of a Record following.

Ex Arch. Turris
Lond. Cart. an-
tiq. lit. R. R.

— *Rogerus Bigod comes Norfolcie pro salute anime mee, &c. dedi et concessi Ecclesie Sancti Felicis de Waletune et Monachis ibidem Deo serui-
entibus omnes donationes sicut antecessores mei, &c. sans date.*

Edwardstow.

The Monaste-
ry of Edward-
stow.

A Monastery was here founded by *Peter de la Roche*, or *Petrus de Rupibus*, that rich Bishop of Winchester, in the raigne of King *John*.

Heringfleet:

The founda-
tion of Hering-
fleet Abbey.

Here sometimes was a Religious Monastery of Canons Regular, dedi-
cated to the honour of Saint *Olaue*, founded by *Roger* the sonne of *Osbert*.
Valued at forty nine pounds eleuen shillings, seuen pence.

Brisete.

Brisete.

Here was a Priory of blacke Canons consecrated to Saint *Leonard*.

Leyston, or Laiston.

The Priory of Leyston, saith my Manuscript, replenished with blacke Monkes Premonstratenses was first founded by *Ranulph de Glanvill*, about the yeare 1183. renewed and new builded by Sir *Robert de Vfford*, Earle of Suffolke, Anno 1363. it was dedicated to the mother of Iesus, that blessed Virgine *Mary*. And vpon the destruction of all such Edifices, valued farre vnder rate to haue annuall commings in, one hundred eighty one pound, seuentene shillings, penny, halfe pennie.

The founda-
tion of the
Priory at Lei-
ston.

Hicham.

Hoc tegitur saxo Iohannes Spring, qui quidem Iohannes obiit duodecimo die mens. Augusti, Anno a Christo nato, M.D. xlviij. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Jo. Spring.

Laneham.

Here lyeth buried the body of *Thomas Spring* of Laneham, surnamed the Rich Clothier, who died . . . in the yeare of our Lord God M. D. x. His Monument is in the carued Chappell of Wainscot, in the North side of the Chancell which he built himselfe; as also he built the great Chappell on the South side of the Chancell.

Tho. Spring the
rich Clothier.

Here lieth buried another *Thomas Spring* of Laneham, Clothier, who built the Vestrie of the said Church. He died the seuenth day of September, M. cccclxxxvi. the first of *Henry* the seuenth.

Tho. Spring
Clothier.

Orate pro anima Iacobi Spring, qui obiit iii die Augusti, M. cccclxxxiiii. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

James Spring.

Cnobersburg or Burgh Castell.

Which as *Camden* saith out of venerable *Bede*, was a most pleasant Castle, by reason of the woods and sea together, wherein a Monastery was built by *Furseus* a holy Scot; by whose perswasions *Sigebert* king of the East Angles became a Monke, and resigned vp his kingdome: who afterwards being drawne against his will out of this Monastery, to encourage his people in battell against the Mercians, together with his company, lost his life. In that place now there are onely ruinous walls, in forme as it were foure square, built of flint stone and British bricke. But the story of the Foundation of this Abbey will best appeare in the life of *Furseus*, written by *Bede*, and followed by *Capgrane*. *Bede lib. 3. cap. 19. Capgrane lit. F. folio 153.* as followeth.

Sigebert King
of the East-
Angles a
Monke,
His death.

In the time that *Sigebert* yet gouerned the East parts of England, a holy man

The foundati-
on of the Mo-
nasterie of
Cnobersburg.

man, called *Furseus*, came thither out of Ireland, a man notable both for his sayings and doings, of great vertue, and much desiring to wander and trauell in Gods quarrell, wheresoeuer occasion serued. Comming therefore to the east coasts of England, hee was reuerently receiued of the said King, where pursuing his godly desire of Preaching the word of God, hee both conuerted many Infidels, and confirmed the faithfull in the faith and loue of Christ, by his painefull Preaching, and vertuous examples. Where falling into sicknesses, hee had from God a vision by the ministry of Angels, wherein he was warned to goe forward cheerefully in his painefull Preaching of the Gospell, and to perseuere in his accustomed watching and praying, because his end and death was certaine, though the houre thereof was most vncertaine, according to the saying of our Lord. *Watch therefore, ye know not the day nor the houre.* With this vision being much confirmed and encouraged, he hastened with all speed to build vp the Monasterie in the place king *Sigebert* had giuen vnto him, and to instruct it with regular discipline. This Monastery was pleasantly situated for the Woods and Sea adioyning, being erected in the village of Cnobersburg, and enriched afterwards by *Anna*, King of that prouince, and many other Noble men, with sundry faire houses, and other ornaments. This Monastery was founded about the yeare of our Lord, 636. and demolished long before the violent deluge of such buildings, which happened in the raigne of King *Henry* the eight.

Gorleston.

Gorleston Fri-
ery.

Here I saw, saith *Camden*, the tower steeple of a small suppressed Friery, which standeth the Sailers in good steed for a marke: of which Friery I neuer marked further.

Lestoffe.

The Scroope, a
Bishop in
Ireland.

Here lieth buried the body of *Thomas Scroope*, otherwise surnamed *Bradley*, of the towne wherein he was borne, descended of the noble family of the *Scroopes*, *Qui claritatem generis literis et virtutibus plurimum illustrabat*: who very much adorned the honour of his birth, by his learning and vertues. He was first a Monke *ordinis Sancti Benedicti*, of the order of *Saint Benet*: after that, *ad maiorem aspirans perfectionem*, aspiring to a greater perfection of life, hee tooke vpon him the profession and rule of a Dominican, and after that, he submitted himselfe to the discipline of the Carmelites, (of whose Institution he writ a learned Treatise) and preached the Gospell in haire and sackcloth round about the Countrey. Then hee withdrew himselfe againe to his house of Carmelites in Norwich, and there remained twenty yeares, leading the life of an Anchorite, but yet after that time, he came abroad, and was aduanced by the Pope to a Bishopricke in Ireland, called *Dromorensis Episcopatus*, the said Pope (which was *Eugenius* the fourth) sent him in embassage to the Ile of Rhodes (of which he writ a booke) from whence being returned, he left Ireland and his Bishopricke,

shopricke, came into the East countries, wherein hee went vp and downe barefooted, teaching in townes abroad, the ten commandements, and preaching the glad tidings of the Gospell. *Quicquid autem velex suis reditibus percepit, vel alias a ditioribus lucrari poterat, id totum aut pauperibus distribuit aut in alios pios usus erogavit*: whatsoeuer hee tooke, either of his owne yearely profits, or what he could procure from the richer sort of people; he distributed it all to the poore, or employed it to pious vses. At the length, *Anno aetatis sua plus minus centesimo in Leisloft Suffolciensis comitatus oppido viuendi finem fecit*, in the yeare of his age, one hundred or thereabouts: he died in this towne of Lestoffe, the fiftenth day of Ianuary, in the yeare of our Lord, 1491. the seuenth of Henry the seuenth. Here he was buried, *cum Epitaphio Elegiaco*, with an Elegiacall or sorrowfull Epitaph, engrauen vpon his monument: two of the last verses of which, are these two verses following.

*Venit ad occasum morbo confectus amaro,
Spiritus alta petit, pondere corpus humum.*

If you would know more of this learned Irish Bishop, reade *Bale* and *Pitfeus* in his life.

Somerley.

The habitation in ancient times of *Fitz-Osbert*, from whom it is come lineally to the worshipfull ancient Familie of the *Iernegans*, Knights of high esteeme in these parts, saith *Camden* in this tract.

Vpon an ancient Knight (saith the same Author in his Remaines) Sir *Iernegan*, buried crosse legd at Somerley in Suffolke, some hundred yeares since is written:

Jesus Christ, both God and man,
Saue thy seruant *Iernegan*.

Sir *Iernegan*
or *Ierwingham*.

This Knight, as I gather by computation of yeares, was Sir *Richard Ierningham* or *Iernegan*, who for his staid wisdome, was chosen to be one of the priuie Chamber to King *Henry* the eight, vpon this occasion following.

Certaine Gentlemen of the priuy Chamber, which through the Kings lenitie, in bearing with their lewdnesse, forgetting themselues, and their duty towards his grace, in being too familiar with him, not hauing due respect to his estate and degree, were remoued, by order taken from the Councell, vnto whom the King had giuen authoritie to vse their discretions in that behalfe; and then were foure sad and ancient Knights put into the Kings priuy Chamber, whose names were Sir *Richard Wingfield*, Sir *Richard Ierningham*, Sir *Richard Weston*, and Sir *William Kingstone*.

Stow Annal.
An. reg. Hen. 8.
10.

Ric. Wingfield.
Ric. Ierningham
Ric. Weston.
Will. Kingstone,
Knights.

Or it may be, Sir *Robert Ierningham*, knighted by the Duke of Suffolke, *Charles Brandon*, at the battaile, and yeelding vp of Mont de dier, a towne in France.

But which of the Family soever he was, the name hath beene of exemplarie note before the Conquest, if you will beleue thus much as followeth, taken out of the Pedegree of the *Ierninghams*, by a iudicious gentleman.

Ierningham.
Iennings.

Anno M. xxx. Canute, King of Denmarke, and of England after his returne from Rome, brought diuers Captaines and Souldiers from Denmarke, whereof the greatest part were christened here in England, and began to settle themselues here, of whom, *Iernegan*, or *Iernengham*, and *Iennibingho*, now *Iennings*, were of the most esteeme with *Canute*, who gaue vnto the said *Ierningham*, certaine royalties, and at a Parliament held at Oxford, the said King *Canute* did giue vnto the said *Ierningham*, certaine Mannors in Norfolke, and to *Iennings*, certain Mannors lying vpon the sea side neere Horwich in Suffolke, in regard of their former seruices done to his Father *Swenus* King of Denmarke.

Snape.

The foundation of Snape Priory.

A Priory of blacke Monkes, and a Cell to Colchester, founded in the yeare, 1099. the twelfth of *William Rufus*, by *William Martill*, and *Albreda* his wife, and *Geffrey Martill* their sonne and heire, dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, and valued in the Kings bookes to be yearely worth, ninety nine pounds, one shilling, eleuen pence halfe penny.

Hoxon.

The Monastery of Hoxon.

In times past called *Hegilsdon*, and much ennobled by reason of the Martyrdome in this place of *Edmund*, King of the East Angles, enshrined sometimes in the Abbey of Bury, as I haue spoken before, honoured by his name, to whose holinesse, a Monasterie was erected in this place.

Wykes.

The foundation of Wykes Monastery.

This was a Monastery of Nuns, dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, founded by King *Henry* the third, or at least wise by him confirmed, as it is in the Records in the Tower: valued at fourescore and twelue pounds, twelue shillings, three pence halfe penny of yearely commings in.

Neyland.

The manufacture of Clothing in this County, hath bin much greater, and those of that trade larre richer, I perswade my selfe, heretofore then in these times, or else, the heires and executors of the deceased, were more carefull that the Testators dead corps should bee interred in more decent manner, then they are now a daies; otherwise I should not finde so many marbles richly inlaid with brasse, to the memory of Clothiers in foregoing
ages,

ages, and not one in these latter seasons. All the monuments in this Church which beare any face of comelinesse or antiquity, are erected to the memorie of Clothiers, and such as belong to the mystery.

Hic iacet Iohannes Ewel, quondam Fulleriſtius ville et Agnes uxor eius qui quidem Iohannes obiit vi. Octobris anno Dom. M. cccc. xxxvi. litera Dominicalis G.

John Ewell and Agnes his wife.

Orate . . . Georgij Hamund Textoris de Barby qui obiit, anno Domini M. D. xxx.

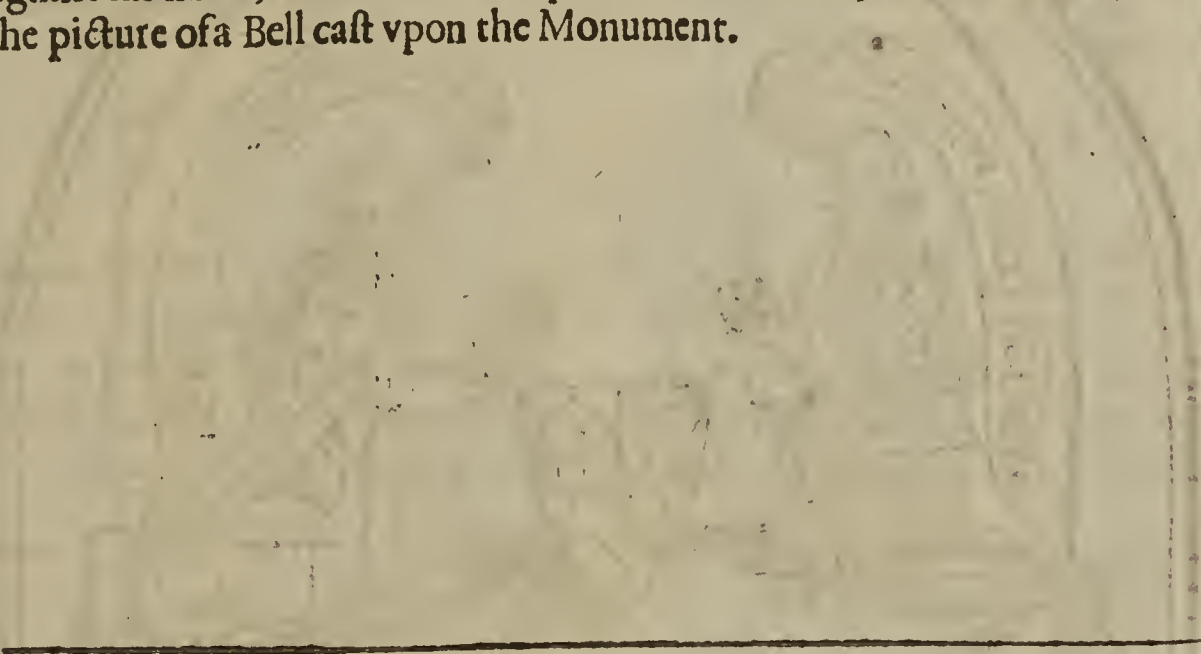
George Hamund

I beſeche you as to ſay oon *Pater Noſter* and an *Aue*, for the ſoul of Dame *Thomasin Hamund* : worker M. D. xlviij.

Lady Thomasin Hamund.

One *Abell* a Clothworker, built the Porche of this Church, which is a very faire one, in the wall whereof he hath a funerall monument, and to ſignifie his name, as alſo to make vp his cote Armour, is the letter *A*, and the picture of a Bell caſt vpon the Monument.

Abell.



V v v 2

Stoke

Stoke iuxta Neyland.

This Church is highly honoured by the Sepulture of diuers of the illustrious Familie of the *Howards*.



In the East Window of the South part in the Church are these portraitures of Sir *John Howard* Knight, and Dame *Alice* his wife, daughter and heire of Sir *William Tendring* Knight, with the subscription following.

Orate pro animabus Domini Iohannis Howard, & Dominae Aliciae uxoris eius.

Vpon a faire marble, though much defaced, in the Quire.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Howard militis, qui obiit. . . . 1400. et Alicie uxoris eius, que obiit in festo Sancte Luce Euangeliste, 1426.

Vpon the Pauement before the high Altar lyeth an auncient Graue-stone, hauing thereon the figure of a Knight in compleat Armour, resting hys Head vpon his Gauntlet, with this circumscription.

Hic iacent Tumulati, Dominus Willelmus Tendring, miles, & Katherina Clapton uxor eiusdem: obierunt anno Domini 1408.

. . . . Domina Iohanna Redmeld quondam sponsa Willelmi Redmeld militis, ac filia recolende memorie Domine Margarete Howard Ducisse Norfolkie hic superius tumulate obiit xx Febr. M.D.

Sir *John Howard* and Lady *Alice* his wite.

Sir *Will. Tendring* knight, and *Katherin* his wife. *Ioan Redmeld.*

Neare

Neare vnto the same, vpon the pauement, is also another Monument with the circumscription, as here vnder appeareth, the Brasses of the Figures, and some of the Armes thereof, are most impiously stolne away, and so is the Brasse of the Inscriptions, Armes, and Images of three other faire stones lying there neare.





Under this Stone is buried the body of the right honorable woman and Ladie, sometime wife unto the right high and mighty Prince Lord John Howard Duke of Norfolk, and mother unto the right noble and puissant Prince, Lord Thomas Howard, Duke also of Norfolk. which Lady departed this present life, Ann. Dom. 1452.

In the South part of the said Church betweene the high Altar and the Quier is a monument (with this similitude and subscription, aforementioned) of the right honourable Lady *Katherine*, daughter of *William* Lord

Lord *Molins*, the first wife of *John Howard* Duke of Norfolk, who was the sonne of *Sir Robert Howard*, and of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and co-heire of *Tho. Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolk, sonne of *John Lord Mowbray*, and *Elisabeth* his wife, daughter and heire of *John Lord Segraue*, and *Margaret*, Dutchesse of Norfolk, the daughter and heire of *Tho.* of Brotherton, the fifth sonne of King *Edward* the first, the which he had by *Margaret* his second wife, the daughter of the French King *Phelip* the Third.

Tendringhall Chappell, in the Parish of Stoke iuxta Neyland.



In the East window of the priuate Chappell of Tendring Hall in the said Parish of Stoke *iuxta Neyland*, is the effigies above shewed, which is supposed (by reason of the quarterings in his Coate of Armes) to be made for *John Lord Howard* (after created Duke of Norfolk) In which (and in the foresaid Monument) is to be obserued that according to the auncient rule, the Coate Armour of the Bloud-Royall is placed in the first quarter before the Paternall Coate.

Hic

Katherin de
Tenderyng.
Lady Windfore.

Hic . . . Katerina de Tenderyng quondam uxor Thome Clopton que obiit die Veneris ante festum Pentecostes. M. cccii.

. . . Lady Windfore . . . daughter of Sir William Walgraue.

John Peyton.

At the vpper end in the North side of this Church, next to the Chancell, *Iohn de Peyton*, the sonne of *Reginald*, lieth interred vnder a marble stone. About the verge whereof these few French words following are onely remainyng.

. . . . Iena de Peytona. . . . Mercye . . . lame Crist. . . .

Sir Jo. Peyton
Knight.

Vnder another marble stone adioyning, his sonne *Sir Iohn Peyton* knight, lieth inhumed with this French Inscription.

*Vous qe par ici passet,
Pur lame Sire Iehan de Peytona priet.
Le cours de oi ici gist;
Lame receyue Ihu crist. Amen.*

Camd. in Cam-
bridgeshire.

These *Peytons* had their mansion at *Peyton Hall* in *Boxford* not farre hence. Of which and of them *Camden*. *Wicken* came to the familie of the *Peytons*, saith he, by a daughter and coheire of the *Gernons* about *Edward* the thirds time, as afterward *Isleham* descended to them by a coheire of *Bernard* in *Henry* the sixth his time: which knightly familie of *Peytons* flowred out of the same male-stocke, whence the *Vffords* Earles of *Suffolke* descended, as appeareth by their coat-armour, albeit they assumed the surname of *Peyton*, according to the vse of that age, from their Mannour of *Peyton Hall* in *Boxford* in the County of *Suffolke*.

Dodnash.

The founda-
tion of the
Monastery of
Dodnash.

A Monastery dedicated to the honour of our alone Sauour Christ, and the blessed Virgine his mother; founded by some of the Ancestours of the Earles or Dukes of *Norfolke*. Valued at fourty two pounds eighteene shillings eight pence halfe pennie.

Sibbeton, or Sibton.

The founda-
tion of Sibton
Abbey.

William Cheney, or *William de Casineto*, who held the Baronie of *Horsford* in the County of *Norfolke*, erected an Abbey here at *Sibton*, which he dedicated to the Virgine *Mary*, and therein placed blacke Monkes *Cisterciens*; which was valued at the suppression to bee yearely worth two hundred fifty pounds, fiftene shillings, seuen pence, halfe pennie.

Redlingfield.

The founda-
tion of the
Priory of Re-
lingfield.

In this Parish was a religious House of blacke Nunnes, dedicated likewise to the Virgine *Mary*, and founded by one *Manasses de Guies*. Valued at fourescore and one pound two shillings, five pence halfe pennie.

Rendle-

Rendlesham.

Howsoever there be no Inscriptions here vpon any of the Grauestones in the Church; yet questionlesse in former times it hath bene beautified with the Funerall Monuments of many worthie Personages. For, here *Redwald* king of the East Angles kept vsually his Court, who was the first of all his Nation that was baptised, and receiued Christianity: but afterwards seduced by his wife, he had in the selfe same Church, as saith *Bede*, one Altar for Christs Religion, and another for sacrifices vnto Deuills. In this place also *Swidelm* a king of these East-Angles was likewise afterwards baptised by *Cedda* Bishop of London.

Redwald hauing raigned king of the East-Angles one and thirty yeares, and Monarch of the Englishmen eight yeares, died in the yeare of our saluation six hundred twenty three. And (by supposition) he as also *Swidelm* lye buried at this place.

Rendlesham a Towne of great note in former times.

Beda li. 2. ca. 25.

Camd. in Suff.

Speed ca. 19. *Redwald, Swidelm,* kings of the East Angles.

Ratisford.

An Hospitall dedicated to Saint *Iohn*, valued at thirty three pounds ten shillings. Of which I haue read no further.

Ratisford Hospitall.

Rombuth, or Rombrughe.

A Priory of blacke Monkes dedicated to Saint *Michaell*.

Rombrughe.

Saint Genonefa Fernham.

This village is in this regard memorable, for that *Richard Lucy* Lord chiefe Iustice of England, and Protectour of the kingdome in the absence of king *Henry* the second, tooke prisoner here in a pight field, *Robert* surnamed *Blanchmame*, Earle of Leicester, together with his Amazonian proud Countesse, *Petronell*, or *Pernell*; and withall put to the sword aboue ten thousand Flemmings, which the said *Robert* had leuied and sent forth to the depopulation of his countrey: all, or the most, of which number, were buried in and about this the foresaid village of Fernham, in the yeare of our redemption, 1173. in the twentieth of *Henry* the second.

Camd. in Suff. *Iohn Textor.*

Burialls at Fernham.

Of the valourous atcheuements and pious actions of this worthie Knight, and religious Votarie, I haue related somewhat before within the Diocesse of Rochester, where I write of the dissolved monastery of Lesnes, an Abbey of his Foundation, where in the place where the Church thereof sometime stood (which had laine a long time buried in her owne ruines, and growne ouer with Oke, Elme, and Ashe-trees) certaine workemen appointed, by the owner of the mannour, *Sir Iohn Epsley* knight, to digge amongst the rubbish of the decayed Fabricke for stones, happened vpon a goodly Funerall monument, the full proportion of a man, in his coate armour cut all in freestone; his sword hanging at his side by a broad belt, vpon which the Flower de luce was engrauen in many places (being as I take it the *Rebus* or name-deuise of the *Lucies*) this his representation or picture

Sir Rich. Lucie found buried in the Abbey of Lesnes. *Ann.* 1630.

picture lay vpon a flat marble stone; that stone vpon a trough or coffin of white smooth hewen Asheler stone, in that coffin, and in a sheet of lead, (both being made fit for the dimension of a dead body;) the remaines of an ashie drie carkaffe, lay enwrapped, whole and vndisioynted, and vpon the head, some haire, or a *simile quiddam* of haire appeared: they found likewise other statues of men, in like manner proportioned, as also of a woman in her attire and abiliments, with many grauestones and bones of the deceased; to see all which, great confluence of people resorted, amongst which number, I was not the hindmost.

Certaine Church collections within this Countie, taken by William Haruey Clarencieux, King of Armes, now in the hands of William le Neue, Torke Herald.

In S. Gregories
Church in
Sudbury.

George Mannoke, dysceased the xxii. day of August, Anno Domini M. ccccc. xli.

In Allhalowes
at Sndbury.

John Walgraue, Esquire, sonne and heire of Edward Walgraue, which dysceased the vi. of Octobre, an. M. ccccc. xliii.

In the Cherche
of Chylion.

Robart Crane of Stonam parua, and Lady Anne his wyefe, daughter of Sir Andro Egard, knight, de Buckingham ad castrum, which dysceased xxiii. of Octob. an. Dom. M. D.

Georg Crane, son and heyre of Robart Crane, Esquier, and Lady Anne his mother, dysceased, M. cccc. lxxxxi.

Sir Raffe Butle, Lord of Sudley, and Alyce his wyef, daughter of Dayne-courto, in a glasse wyndoo there founde.

In the Cherch
of A&on.

Andro Bures, and Robert his sonne, knight, were buried, Andro the xii. of Apryl, an. M. cccclx. and Robard died the vii. of Octobre, an. M. ccc. lxi.

Also there lyeth buried in the North Ile of the same Cherch, *Robart de Bures*, crose leged:

Alyce de Bryan, daughter and heyre of Robart de Bures, knight, and wyef to Sir Edmond Bryan, the yonger knight.

In the Cherch
of Ikellingham.

William Geddynged dyed the iiii. of Nouember, an. Dom. M. cccc. lvij.

In S. Maryes
Cherche at
Bery.

Sir Robart Drewry dysceased, an. Dom. M. D. xx. as appeareth vpon his tombe there.

Sir

Sir *William Drewry* dysceased, xxvii. of Iuly, an. Dom. M. D. xxv. as afore said apereth.

Thomas Lewcas was seruant and Secretary, and one of the Counsell to *Iesper*, Duke of Bedford, and Erle of Penbroke, as apereth in a Wyndow in the North side of the same Cherche, dated in the yere of our Lord, M. D. xxviii. in whiche Wyndoo, he and his wyef kaceleth in their cote Armor.

In the Cherch of *Saxam pama*

In the said Cherch, in the North side, lieth buried, *Margery*, daughter and heyre of *Robart Geddyng*, with this Scrypture foloinge: *Orate pro animabus Margerie nuper uxoris Iesper filii et heredis Thome Lewcas Armigeri, filie et heredis Gilberti Peche militis.*

Iohannes Aspoll Armiger, qui obiit xxi. die Sept. M. D. xv.

Henry Torner Esquyer, and *Margaret* his wyet, and *Ione Torner*, wife to the said *Henry*, and *Iohn Torner*, son to the said *Henry*, lyeth buried in the quire, in anno Dom. M. cccc. lxiiij.

In the Cherch of *Haucrell*.

In a wyndoo in the foresaid quire, is *William Gyfford* and his wife, and *Iohn Gyfford* and *Alyce* his wife.

Iohn Hynkley esquier dysceased the xxiii. of Ianuary, an. Dom. M. cccc. xxxii. and *Margaret* his wife, the xxiii. of Nouember, M. cccc. xlii.

In the Cherch of *Thurloo magna*.

Iohn Bladwell Esquire, and *Anne* his wife, which *Iohn* dysceased the xxix. of September, an. M. D. xxxiiii.

Thomas Knighton gent. and *Ales* his wife, which *Thomas* died the xxij. of Aprill, an. M. D. xxxii.

Thomas Vnderell Esquire, and *Anne* his wife lieth buried in a Tombe in the quire, who dysceased the xi. of February, an. M. D. viii.

Thomas Stoteuyle, Patron of the foresaid Cherche, *Matylda* and *Iane* his wiues, which *Thomas* dysceased, M. cccc. lx.

In *Dalla m* Cherch.]

Thomas Stoteuyle Esquier, and *Edyth* his wife, which *Thomas* died, M. cccc. xlvii.

Anne, wife of *Iohn Terell* of Gepyngc Esquier, of the daughters of Sir *Iohn Sulyarde*, knight, dysceased the xxiii. of February, M. D. lviii.

Elisabeth, wife to *Iohn Sulyard* Esquier, daughter to Sir *Iohn Ierningebam*, knight, dysceased xix. of Ianuary, an. M. D. xviii.

In the Cherch of *Wetherden*.

Margaret, wife to *Iohn Sulyard* Esquier, dysceased laste of August, M. D. xxi.

Margaret,

Margaret, wife of *Andro Sulyard* Esquire, dysceased 1 of April, an. M. D. xxi.

Andro Sulyard Esquire. dysceased xxi. of October, M. cccc. xliii.

John Sulyard Esquire, dysceased the viii. of Merche, anno Dom. M. D. xxxviii.

Dame *Anne*, first married to Sir *John Sulyard* Knight, and after to Sir *Thomas Bansher* knight, who dyed the xxv. of Iuly, anno Dom. M. D. xx.

Sir *John Sulyard*, Iustice of the Kings Benche, first husband of the fore-said *Anne*, dyed in an. M. D. vi.

William Sulyard, the sonne of *John Sulyard*, Knight, . . .

John Copynger Esquire, Lord and Patron, *Anne* and *Iane* his wiues, who had vii. children, and dysceased an. M. D. xvii.

In the Cherch
of Bucfall.

Nycholas Tymperley Esquire, who dysceased the xx. of May. M. cccc. lxxxix.

Water Copynger gent. which died the x. of Merche, an. M. D. xxxii. and *Beatrix* his wife, the second of February, M. D. xii.

In the Cherch
of Cretynge.

Robart Roydon Gentyلمان, dyed the xxiii. of Aprill, an. M. D. v.

Symon Powley gent. and *Margery* his wife, the daughter of *Edmond Alcockes*, which dyed the xiii. of October, M. cccc. lxxx. v.

In the Cherch
of Badley.

Edmond Alcock gent. Lord of the towne of Badley, *Beatrix* and *Izabell* his wiues, which *Edmond* dyed the v. of February, M. cccc. lxxxxi.

Edward Powley, gent. which dyed the xxv. of Ianuary, M. D. iiii. and *Iane* his wife.

Elizabeth Garnes, wedow, late wife of *John Garnes* Esquire, of Kenton, which died the second of April, an. M. D. xxxix.

In the Cherch
Wetheringlet.

Robart Hamond Esquire, and *Alyce* his wife, who had iiii. sons and ix. daughters.

In the Cherch
of Eye.

John Sulyard, the son of *John Sulyard* Esquire, and *Ales* his wife, the daughter of *John Barington*, Esquire of Essex, which *Ales* dyed the xxi. of December an. M. cccc. lxviii.

John Batysford Esquire, and *Margery* his wife; which *John*, dyed the vi. of February, in an. M. cccc. vi. and *Margaret*, in an. M. cccc. . . .

In the Cherch
of Yaxley.

John Yaxley, otherwise called *John Herberd* of Melles, Sergeant at Law, which died the xix. of Iuly, M. D. v. and in the xx. yeare of *Henry* the vij. and also *Elizabeth Yaxley*, daughter of *Richard Brome*, Esquire, being late wife of the foresaid *John Yaxley*, which dyed, M. D.

Rycharde Floyde Esquire, which died the xvi. of Ianuary, M. D. xxi.

Robart

Robert Bucton Esquire, Lord and Patron of the towne of Ockley, which died the xvii. of December, M. cccc. viii.

In the Cherch of Ockley.

William Cornwallleys, and *Elizabeth* his wife, which *William* died M. D. xx.

Elizabeth, wife to *William Cornwallleyes* Esquire, who died the first of Aprill M. D. xxxvij.

In the Cherch of Threndeston.

Robart Southwell Esquire, Sergeant at Law, and Iustyce of peace, and *Cecyll* his wife, daughter of *Thomas Sherington* Esquire, which died the xxvii. of September, M. D. xiiii.

In the Cherch of Barram.

Catheren Bouth, late wife of *Rycharde Bouth* of Suff. Esquire, which dyed the xiii. of Iuly, M. cccc. xlii.

Edmond Iermy Esquire, which died the last of September, an. M. D. vi.

In Codnam Cherche.

Thomas Barnaby, a Priest that bare Armes, dyed the iii. of Aprill, M. cccc. lxxxix.

Thomas Sackford Esquire, *Elizabeth* and *Margaret* his wiues, which *Thomas* dyed xxiii. of Nouemb. in an. M. D. v.

In the Cherch of Belyngs magna.

Thomas Sampson Esquire, dyed the v. of February, M. D. vii.

John Walworth, gent. dyed the x. of Aprill, an. M. cccc. lxxxvij.

In S. Lawrence Cherche at Ipsewyche.

Clemencia Walworth, wedow, dyed in an. M. cccc. lxxxviij.

Margaret, late wife of *William Walworth*, late of Ipsewich gent. which dyed the first of April, M. cccc. lx.

Augustine Stratton, and *Margaret* his wife.

Shotley Cherche.

Margaret late wife of *John Goldyngham*, Knight, died in an. M. cccc. xliii.

John Goldingham Esquire, *Ione* and *Thomasyn* his wiues, which *John* dyed in an. M. D. xviii.

John Goldingham Esquire, son to *John*, dyed in an. M. cccc. xx.

In the Cherch of Belsted.

Elyzabeth, late wife of *John Goldingham* Esquire, died in anno M. cccc. xxix.

John Broke of Eston, dyed in anno M. cccc. xxvi.

Eston Cherch.

Robart Wyngfelde Knight, and *Elizabeth* his wife, which *Robart* dyed the first of May, M. cccc. ix.

- In Letheringham Cherche.
 Sir *William Boyvile* Lord of Letheringham, and Patron of the cherche

 Lady *Anne Russell* late wyef to Sir *Iohn Russell* of Woostershyr. . . .
Margaret Wyngefelde sometye wyef to Sir *Iohn Wyngefelde* knight. . .
 Sir *Iohn Wyngefelde* knight, late Lord of Letheringham.
Thomas Wyngefelde knight, *Rychard Wyngefelde*, and *William Wyngefelde* Esquyers, sons of Sir *Robart Wyngefelde* knight, and *Elyzabeth* his wyef syster to the Duke of Norfolk.
William VVyngefelde Esquier sometye Sewer to our Souereigne Lord *Henry* the eight, and the son of Sir *Iohn VVyngefelde* knight, and Dame *Elizabeth* his wyef, which *VVilliam* dyed the iiii day of December, M. cccclxxxi.
-
- In Nafton Cherche.
Nicholas Fastalff late son to *Thomas Fastalff* esquier, which dyed in anno M. cccclxxix.
Rychard Fastalff late son to *Thomas Fastalff* Esquier dyed, Anno M. cccclxxix.
-
- In the Cherch of Blacfal.
Iohn Glemham esquier, *Anne* and *Elenor* his wyves, the which *Iohn* dyed in anno M. cccc. *Anne* in anno M. cccclxvi. and Lady *Elenor* M. cccc. iiij.
-
- Donyngton Cherch.
VVilliam VVyngefelde knight, Lord of the Towne of Donyngton, and patron of the cherche died in Anno M. cccclxxxviii.
William Wyngefelde and *Kateren* his wyef, Lord and Patron of the said Towne.
William Wyngefelde and *Ione* his wyef.
-
- Donyngton Cherch againe for so it is in the Collections
Raynold Rowffe son and heyre of *Robart Rowffe*, and *Elizabeth Denston* his wyef, which dyed in Anno M. cccclxiiii.
Henry de Bello monte, son and heyre of *Iohn Viscount Beaumont*, and *Elizabeth* his wyef, daughter and heyre of *William Phelippe*, Lord *Bardolff*; and heyre to the third parte of Orpingham. Whych dyed, M. cccclxlii.
William Phelippe esquier dyed M. ccccvii, and *Iulyan* his wyef in anno M. cccclxiiii.
-
- In the Cherch of Stradbroke.
Robart Dowe and *Elizabeth* his wyef, daughter of *Iohn Fremyngham* esquier.
Iohn Shelton the son of *Raff Shelton* esquier dyed in anno M. cccclxv.
-
- In the Cherch of Hoxney.
Mabell Bellamy late wyef of *Rychard Bellamy* of London gent. and one of the daughters and heyres of *Thomas Boyse* of Harrow of the hyll in the county of Medelfex, which *Mabell* dyed in anno M. D. xxxiiii.
- Iohn*

John Iermy and *Izabell* his wyef, one of the doughters of *John Hapton* Esquier, which *Iohn* dyed the xii of January M. D. iiiii.

In Metfelde Cherch.

John Wyngfeld and *Margaret* his wyef, in the glase wyndoo.
John Rowffe and *Iane* his wyef, *Robart Rowffe* and *Kateren* his wyef, and for *Iohn* and *Iohn*, *Robart*, *Rychard*, and *Iohn*, *Agnes*, and *Iane* chyldren to the said *Robart*. Pray for the souls.

In Lackefelde Cherch.

Ioh. Fremyngham dyed the xii of Iune, anno Dom. M. ccccxxv.
Robart Cheke, and *Rose* his wyef.
Iohn Cheke gent. which dyed M. ccccxl.
Iohn Neuell and *Agnes* his wyef.
Iohn Heruy and *Margaret* his wyef, the doughter of *Robart Deladowne* esquier, late the wyef of *Raffe Cheke*.

In Debnam Cherch.

John Garneis Esquier, and *Elizabeth*, the doughter of *John Sulyard*, his wyef, which *Iohn* dyed the xi of Iune, M. D. xxiiii. who had issue vi sons, and ix doughters.

Kenton Cherch.

Robart Garneis esquier, and *Margaret* his wyef, which dyed the xxiiii of Marche, M. ccccxlviii.
Iohn Falstaff and *Elenor* his wyef, which *Elenor* dyed, M. D. xxxiiii.

Iohn Felbrydge and *Margery* his wyef in the glasse wyndoo.
Thomas Sampson esquier, which dyed in Anno M. ccccxxxix. and *Margery* his wyef.

Playford Cherche.

Iohn Ienney Esquier, *Matylda* doughter of *Iohn Bokell* esquier, and *Margery* his wyves: which *Iohn* dyed M. ccccxlx.
Etheldred Ienny, doughter of *Robart Cleere* knight, which dyed in anno M. D. ii.

Knotsall Cherch.

Iohn Hopton Esquier, and *Margaret* his wyef.
Iohn Hopton, *Agnes* and *Margaret* his wyves.
Iohn Norwiche esquier dyed the xv of Apryll, in anno M. ccccxxviii. and *Matylda* his wyef the xx of September, in anno M. ccccxxviii.
Elizabeth Kneuet doughter of *Thomas Hopton*, late wyefe to *Thomas Kneuet* esquier, whych dyed in anno M. ccccxxxi.
Thomasyn Tendering late wyef of *William Tendering* esquier, on of the doughters of *William Sidney*, and *Thomasyn Baryngton*, which *Thomasyn* dyed in anno M. ccccxxxv.

In the Cherche of Walderf-wyke.

In Beckelles Cherche.	<p>Robert Garneis esquier, which dyed the xiiii of May, M. ccccxi. and Kateren his wyef, M. ccccv.</p> <p>Thomas Garneis esquier dyed in anno M.D.xxvii.</p> <p>Peter Garneis esquier dyed in anno M. ccccxiii.</p> <p>Edward Garneis Esquier dyed the third of May, in anno M. cccclxxxv. and Elizabeth his wyef.</p>
More in Beckelles.	<p>John Rede Mayre of Norwyche, dyed the xi of Nouember, in Anno M. D. ii. and Ione his wyef, which had viii sons and iiii doughters. Which Ione dyed in anno M. D. iii.</p> <p>William Rede of Beckelles and Margaret his wyef, which Margaret dyed in anno M. D. xl. and had v sons, and vii doughters.</p> <p>Isabell Bowes doughter of John Bowes gent. and Anne his wyef. . . . dyed the xx of Ianuary, in anno M. D. xxx.</p>
Coue Cherche.	<p>Thomas Saint Gebon dyed in anno M. cccclxxxviii.</p> <p>Margery Barney late wyef of John Barney, esquier, which dyed in anno M. D. xlvi.</p>
Leystoft. Cherche.	<p>Robert Inglosse esquier, which dyed in anno M. cccclxv.</p>
Somerleton or Somerley Cherche.	<p>Margaret Iernegan the wyef of Edward Iernegan esquier, doughter of Sir Edward Bedingfelde knight, which Margaret dyed the xxiiii of Marche in anno M. D. iiii.</p> <p>Hamsfrey the son of John Iernegan esquier of Somerleton, dyed in ann. M. ccccxlvi.</p>
Olton Cherch	<p>John Falstaff esquier dyed M. ccccxlvi. and Kateren his wyef, doughter of Bedingfelde, M. cccclxxviii.</p> <p>William Bedyngfelde nuper Rector is istius Ecclesie obiit in anno M. D. iii.</p>
Soterley Cherche.	<p>John Bomsted gent. dyed the vii of Apryll, in anno M. cccclxxix.</p> <p>Ales Bomsted late wyef of William Bomsted.</p> <p>William Plasers esquier, and Ione his wyef, which William dyed the iii of February in anno M. D. xvi.</p> <p>Thomas Plasers esquier, late Patron of the cherche, and Anne his wyef, sylter and heyre of Roger Denneis, late of Tauingto esquier, which Thomas dyed the xxi of September, M. cccclxxix.</p> <p>Sir Robert Ty knight, which dyed the viii of October, in anno M. ccccxv.</p> <p>Monsieur Quier de Welyngton est Dame Hawes sa femme. . . .</p>
<p>Here endeth the Funerall Monuments within the County of Suffolke.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Norfolke.</p>	

Norfolke.



*B*isus the fourth Bishop of the East-Angles, waxing old and sickly, diuided his Diocesse into two parts; whereof the one hee appointed to be the Iurisdiction of a Bishop that should haue his See at North Elmham in Norfolke: in the other at Dunwich aforesaid he continued himselfe, as also did others of his Successours, to the number of eleuen.

Elmham pagus obscurus et ignobilis: an obscure little village, and of no estimation, saith *Harpfield*, *Sacul. 8. cap. 9.* was thus honoured and enriched with the residence of many reuerend holy Bishops, successiuelly from *Baldwin* who was the first, vntill by reason of the great troubles of those times in the Danish warres, this See, as also the other at Dunwich, stood voide almost an hundred yeares, vntill King *Edwy*, the twentic ninth Monarch of the Englishmen, about the yeare 955. preferred one *Athalse* to this Bishopricke of the East Angles, who gouerned the whole Diocesse alone, and constantly kept his abode here at Elmham aforesaid; after whom succeeded *Alfrid*, *Theodred*, and *Theodred*, *Athelstan*, *Algar*, *Alwyn*, *Alfricke*, and *Alfrey*, after him *Stigand*, who enioying the place but a short time, was deprived; the like happened to *Grincketell* his successour, who being conuicted to haue vsed vnlawfull meanes in obtaining this Dignitie, was likewise deprived, and *Stigand* restored to it againe. From whence he was advanced to the See of Winchester, and after to the Archbishopricke of Canterbury; and being so preferred, hee found the meanes to procure this Bishopricke of the East-Angles, vnto *Egelmare* his brother. All these Bishops vntill the time of *William* the Conquerour, had their Sees here at Elmham.

The said Conquerour substituted his Chaplaine *Arfastus* in the place of *Egelmare*, by whose aduice the See was translated from Elmham to Thetford, a man very vnlearned, and of no extraordinary parts at all: being Chaplaine to the Conquerour, who was then but Duke of Normandy, he would needs make a iourney to Becco in Normandy, where *Lanfranke* (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury) was then Abbot, as also where *Arfastus* had beene a Monke, and well esteemed of for his learning, because that before *Lanfranks* comming, he was *Luscus inter Strabones* amongst a number of drones merely vnlearned, onely a little smattering of learning he had, with which he made a faire shew. But now by this time, by *Lanfranks* meanes, the monastery of Becco was become euen a very Vniuersity, flourishing with ail knowledge of good letters.

Hither *Arfastus* coming, after a pompous and bragging manner, attended with a great troupe: *Lanfranke*, who by and by at the first blush espied *Arfastus* his ignorance, caused an Abcee to be laid before him, *ferociam hominis Italica facetia illadens*, mocking the pride of the man with an Italian wittie icast: which icast or icering scoffe, *Arfastus* so tooke to heart, as hee neuer lynne till he had caused the Duke to banish *Lanfranke* out of Normandy. Howbeit when *Lanfranke* came to take his leaue of the Duke,

The diuision of the Diocesse of the East-Angles.

Elmham the Bishops seate. *Baldwin* the first Bishop.

Godwin. Catal.

Thetford the Bishops seate. *Arfastus* the first Bishop.

Godwin out of *Malmesbury.*

happning to ride on a lame iade, the Duke fell into such a laughter, at the halting of his horse, as in that merry mood, by meanes of some friends, hee was quickly reconciled to him againe. This Bishop died about the beginning of the raigue of King *William Rufus*.

*William, the
last Bishop of
Thetford, and
the first of
Norwich.*

Vpon the death of *Arfastus*, one *William Herbert*, surnamed *Galsagus*, for the summe of a thousand and nine hundred pounds, obtained of the said King *William Rufus*, this Bishopricke for himselfe, and the Abbacy of *Winchester* for his father: for satisfaction of which Simony, this penance was enioyned him by Pope *Paschalis* the second, that he should build certaine Churches and Monasteries, which hee religiously performed. This Towne of *Thetford* hauing bin first sacked by *Suenus* the Dane, who in a rage set it on fire, in the yeare 1004. and sixe yeares after, spoiled againe by the furious Danes, so that it had lost all the beautie and dignitie that formerly it had; this Bishop did all he could to adorne and set it out; but being vnable belike, to doe so much as he intended, hee remoued his Seate from hence to *Norwich*, being a citie as then very faire built, spacious, and eminent, where he first erected a Cathedrall Church at his owne charges, as doth appeare by the sequele.

Norwich.

Norwich.

S. Trinities, the Cathedrall Church.

Herebertus dictus Losinga, Abbas quondam Rameseie, qui sedem Thedford a Rege Willemo emerat in Anglia magnus fuit Simonie fomes hic postquam erroneum iuuentutis impetum defleuisset, Romam iuit ac rediens sedem suam usque Norwicum transtulit, ubi et celebre fundauit Monasterium de rebus quidem proprijs non Episcopalibus: sed et apud Tedford Monachos cluniacenses instituit, hic sepius dicere consuevit. Errauimus iuuenes. Emendemus senes: thus much out of an old Manuscript of the Abbey of Euesham, anciently put into English by the Translator of Polychronicon, as followeth.

The foundation of the Bishops See at Norwich.

Abbot of Ramsay, and was thenne Byshop of Tedford, was a grete nourey for Simony, for he had boughte the Byshoppyche of the Kyng. But after warde he was sorry, and bywept the vnskyfull rest of his youth. And toke the waye to Rome, and came home agayne, and chaunged and tozned his See from Tedford to Norwyche. And he founded a solempne Abbaye wyth his owne catayle, and not wyth the catayle of his Byshoppyche. But at Tedford he ordained Monkes of Cluny that were ryche in the world, and clere of Religion to Godward: And had ofte in mynde the worde of Hierom, That sayd, we erryd in our youghth, amende we vs in our age. His repentance doth also appeare by the context of his Charter, beginning thus:

Herbert, the first Bishop of Norwich.

In nomine Patris et filij & Spiritus sancti, Amen. Herbertus Episcopus, infirmitatis & impuritatis proprie conscius, ante iustum & clementem Iudicem Deum, mores & vitam expono meam, ei reuelans Iuuentutis mee ignorantias, &c. Igitur pro redemptione vite mee, meorumque omnium peccatorum absolute, apud Norwicum in honore et nomine sancte & indiuidue Trinitatis Ecclesiam primum edificauit quam caput et matrem Ecclesiam omnium Ecclesiarum de Northfolke et Suthfolke constitui et consecrauit. Preceptis igitur & concessionibus Willemi Regis et Henrici Regis fratris sui, & consilio Anselmi Cant. Archiepiscopi, et omnium Episcoporum et Primatum totius Regni Anglie, in Ecclesia eadem Monachos ordinauit, &c.

Cart. Antiq. in Arch. Turris Lond.

His donations to this his mother Church of Norfolk and Suffolke, follow, which are many and great, for he endowed it with as much lands, as might sufficiently maintaine threescore Monkes, who had their faire and spacious Cloisters. But after they were thrust out by King Henry the eight, there were substituted for them, a Deane, sixe Prebendaries, and others.

Witnesses to this his Charter, were King Henry the first, and Maud his Queene; eleuen Bishops, and foure and twenty Earles, Lords, and Abbots: to euery name, the signe of the crosse.

Facta est hec donatio Anno Domini M.C. ordinatione Gregorii Episcopi Rom. apud Wyndressores.

The

The first stone of this religious Structure, was laid by *Herbert* himselfe, in the yeare after Christs natiuitie, one thousand ninctie fixe : with this inscription.

*Dominus Herbertus posuit primum Lapidem,
In nomine Patris, Filij, et Spiritus Sancti.
Amen.*

That is.

**Lord [Bishop] Herbert, laid The first Stone
In The Name of The Father, The Sonne,
And holy Ghost. Amen.**

*Gedwin de
Præsul Ang.
Malmf. de gest.
Regum Ang.
lib. 4.*

This Bishop was borne at Orford in Suffolke, his Fathers name was *Robert de Lofing*. Hee was Prior of the monasterie of *Fiscane* in Normandie, and came backe into England at the request of *William Rufus*, and liuing in the Court for a time, behaued himselfe in such sort, that hee was much fauoured of the King, and obtained diuers great preferments at his hands, whereby it came to passe, that within the space of three yeares, hee had so feathered his nest, as he could buy for his Father, the Abbacy of *Winchester*, and for himselfe, the Bishopricke of *Thetford*, which I haue partly touched here, and in another place.

Having finished this pious Fabricke, according to his minde, hee then determined to build an house for himselfe (for as yet he had none in *Norwich*; the See being so lately remoued from *Thetford*) and therefore on the north side of the Church, hee founded a stately palace. And more (such was his repentance for his *Simony* committed) hee built fise Churches; one ouer against the Cathedrall Church, on the other side of the riuer, called *S. Leonards*, another in this Citie also, another at *Elmham*, a fourth at *Linne*, and a fift at *Yarmouth*. He was an excellent Scholler for those times, and writ many learned Treatises, mentioned by *Pitsæus*, in his booke *de illustribus Anglie Scriptoribus Etat. duodecima*: where he calls him, *vir omnium virtutum, et bonarum literarum studijs impensè deditus, mitis, affabilis, corpore venusto, vultu decoro, moribus candidus, vita integer*.

A man earnestly addicted to the studies of all vertues and good learning; milde, affable, comely of personage, gracefull of countenance, blamelesse in his carriage, pure, innocent, and sincere in the course of his life. The Monkes of *Norwich* made great meanes and sute to haue this *Herbert* a canonised Saint, but such impediments were alwaies in the way, that it could not be obtained.

He departed this life the two and twentieth of *Iuly*, in the yeare of grace, one thousand, one hundred and twenty, and was buried in this Church of his owne Foundation, by the High Altar, to whose memory, these verses following were engrauen vpon his monument.

*Inclytus Herbertus iacet hic vt pistica nardus
Virtutum redolens floribus et meritis.
A quo fundatus locus est hic, edificatus
Ingenti studio, nec modico precio.*

*Ex vet. Missin
bib. Cot.*

Vir

*Vir fuit hic magnus probitate suavis ut agnus,
Vita conspicuus, dogmate precipuus.
Sobrius et castus prudens et Episcopus almus
Pollens Concilio, clarus in officio.
Quem undecimas Iulio promente Kalendas
Abstulit ultima fors, et rapuit cita mors.
Pro quo qui transis supplex orare memor sis
Ut sit ei saties, alma Dei facies.*

One *Everard*, who next succeeded *Herbert*, lieth here interred; who although, saith *Godwin*, he enjoyed this Bishopricke for a long space, yet time the deuorer of all things, hath left nothing of him to our remembrance, but that when he had governed his Church 29 yeares, hee ended this life, Octob. 15. 1150.

Everard, Bishop of Norwich.

Here in the Presbyterie lay buried the body of Bishop *Turbus*, a Norman by birth, being in his youth, a Monke, and afterwards Prior of this monasterie. In his time, this Cathedrall Church was burned by casuall fire, he died in the 25. yeare of his consecration, the 17. of Ianuarie.

Will. Turbus, Bishop of Norwich.

Neere vnto the high Altar, lieth buried the body of *Iohn* of Oxford, sometimes Deane of Salisbury, and Bishop of this Diocesse. This man finished the Church which *Herbert* (being preuented by death) had left vnperfected, and repaired that, which by fire was lately defaced. He built diuers Hospitals for impotent and diseased people. Hee founded Trinitie Church in Ipswich, and reedified diuers houses which were by fire decayed. He was chaplaine to King *Henry* the second, and with him, in especiall fauour, euer firmly adhering to his partie against *Thomas Becket*, who had stubbornly opposed himselfe against his said Soueraigne Lord and Master. He was employed in diuers Embasies, as to Rome, to Seines in France, and to Sicily, about the marriage of *Ioane*, the third and yongest daughter of the said King *Henry*, to *William*, the second of that name, King of Sicill, Duke of Apulia, and Prince of Capua. In the soliditie of good doctrine, in the maturitie of iudgement, and in all the graces of rhetoricall speech, hee did wondrously abound. He was quicke and dexterous in the managing, and prosperous in the dispatching of waightie affaires. He writ a History of the Kings of Britaine, as also a Booke, *Pro Rege Henrico contra S. Thomam Cantuariensem*, for King *Henry* against *S. Thomas* of Canterbury, besides, a treatise of his iourney into Sicily, and certaine Orations and Epistles to *Richard*, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Io Oxford, Bishop of Norwich.

Pis. etat. 13.

He died the 26 yeare of his consecration, the second of Iune, in the second yeare of King *Iohn*.

Iohn de Grey, entirely beloued of King *Iohn*, who preferred him to this Bishopricke, was here entombed: in whose commendations, *Bale* and *Pit-seus* doe in effect, thus agree. *Vir erat faelici et faceto ingenio, eruditione insignis, consilio expeditus, et quantumvis in dictis facetus, in factis tamen, ubi res postulabat, senerus, virtutum omnium amator et cultor, omnium vitiorum osor et exterminator. Iohanni Anglorum Regi gratissimus, in magna semper autoritate apud ipsum remansit, splendidis functionibus ornatus.*

Jo. Grey, Bishop of Norwich.

A man he was of a pleasant and facetious wit, in the knowledge of all good

good literature excellent, in counsell ready and intelligent, and howsoever in his words merrie and iocund; yet in his actions, as occasion did require, he was seuerer and rigorous: a louer and reuerencer hee was of all vertues, and a despiser and rooter out of all vices.

He was a gracious Fauourite to King *Iohn*, euer vnder him in great authoritie, and honoured with offices of especiall trust and confidence. *Nam cum Rex rebelles Hibernos compescuisset, eorumque vires fregisset, hunc Graium tanquam virum strenuum magna prudentia, fidelitatis explorata, reliquit ibi supremum Presidem, ut eos auctoritate sua in officio contineret.* For when the King had repressed the rebellious Irish, broken & dispersed their forces; he left this *Grey* as an hardie able man, of singular wisdome, and tried fidelitie, *Prorex* or Lord Deputie of Ireland, that by such his power and commission, he might keepe that stiffe-necked nation in obedience.

De presul. Angl.

He was well seene in the lawes of the Realme, saith *Godwin*, wise and of great integritie; in regard whereof the King was very desirous to haue made him Archbishop of Canterbury (of which I haue spoken somewhat before) to which Grace indeed he was solemnly elected, and his election published in the Church before the King, and an infinite number of people: But by the exorbitant authoritie of the Pope, this election was disannulled, whereupon much mischiefe ensued. He built that goodly Hall at Gaywood neare Linne in Norfolk, and the rest of the Fabricke adioyning. Hauing sate about fourteene yeares, hee died neare Poytiers in his returne from Rome: *Obijt eodem anno quo Rex Iohannes*, saith *Bale*, in the same yeare in which King *Iohn* deceased, the first of Nouember. Whose body was conueyed to this his owne Church. He was an Historiographer, and writ a booke which he called *Schalecronicon*, as also other workes mentioned by *Bale* in his Centuries.

Walter de Susfield Bishop of Norw.

Die vero Sancti Vlfstani decimo tertio Calendas Iunij, obijt Episcopus Norwicensis Vualterus cognomento de Susfeld apud Colecestriam, & delatum est corpus eius ad Norwicensem Ecclesiam suam Cathedralem, honorifice tumulandus, ad cuius tumbam miracula dicebantur conuolare. Hic namque in usus pauperum, instante tempore famis, omnia vasa sua, & coclearia cum toto thesauro suo pauperibus erogauerat. Mat. Paris, Ann. 1257.

The foundation of Saint Giles Hospitall.

Vpon the Feast day of Saint *Wolstan*, the thirteenth of the Calends of Iune, *Walter* surnamed *de Susfield*, Bishop of Norwich departed this world at Colchester, from whence his body was conueyed to this Cathedrall Church, here to be honourably interred. At whose Tombe many miracles are reported to be wrought, which are ascribed to his holinesse; For it is remembred of him, that in a time of extreme famine hee sold all his plate, and distributed it to the poore euery pennyworth. He lieth buried in our Ladies Chappell, which was of his owne building. He founded the Hospitall of Saint *Giles* here in the Citie, endowing it with faire possessions, in somuch that it was valued at the suppression to be yearely worth fourescore and ten pounds twelue shillings.

Si. de Wanton Bishop of Norw.

Simon de Wanton, sometimes the Kings Chaplaine, one of his Iustices, and Bishop of this Diocesse, was here interred by his predecessour, *Walter de Susfield*. He died about the yeare 1265. hauing sate eight yeares, and obtained of the Pope licence to hold all his former liuings *in Commendam* for foure yeares:

In

In the same Chappell, as I take it, *Roger de Sherwyng* was entombed, who died about Michaelmas, 1278. having late thirteene yeares. Of whom I finde little remarkable; yet he is memorable, for that in his time by an incendiarie outrage, the Citizens set fire on the Priorie Church. The story is thus deliuered by our late writers, taken out of *Rishanger*, the Continuer of *Mathew Paris* his History, in the last yeare of King *Henry* the third.

Rog. Sherwyng
Bishop of
Norw.

About the moneth of Iune, in a Faire that was kept before the gates of the Priory, there fell great debate and discord betwixt the Monkes of Norwich and the Citizens there; which increased so farre, that at length the Citizens with great violence assaulted the Monastery, fired the gates, and forced the fire so with reed and drie wood, that the Church with the books and all other ornaments of the same, and all houses of Office belonging to that Abbey were cleane burned, wasted, and destroyed, so that nothing was preferued except one little Chappell. The King hearing of this detestable and sacrilegious decaustation, rode to Norwich, where beholding the deformed ruines, he could hardly refraine from teares: and caused enquire to be made of the fact; whereupon thirty young men of the Citie, as also a woman that first carried fire to the gates, were condemned, hanged, and burnt.

It is thought, saith *Hollinshed*, that the Prior of the house, whose name was *William de Brunham*, was the occasion of all this mischiese, who had got together armed men, and tooke vpon to keepe the Belfray and Church by force of armes; but the Prior was well enough borne out and defended by this his Bishop. The Monkes for their part appealed to Rome, and so handled the matter, that they not onely escaped punishment, but also forced the Citizens to pay them three thousand Markes, after five hundred Markes a yeare toward the reparation of their Church, besides they were adiudged to giue to the vse of the Church, *Vnam cūppam de pondere decem librarum auri, & valore centum librarum argenti*, A Cuppe weighing ten pounds in gold, and worth an hundred pounds of money. Whereby you may note, saith *Speed*, the proportion then betweene the value of gold and siluer. This end was made by King *Edward* the first (his Father being now dead) at the request and solicitation of this Bishop.

His next successour *William Middleton* was also interred in this Church. He reedified the same, being so destroyed and profaned as you haue heard before, and hallowed or consecrated the whole Fabricke anew in the presence of King *Edward* the first, and many of his Nobles. He departed this life the last of August, *Ann.* 1288. in the eleuenth yeare of his Consecration.

Will. Middleton
Bishop of
Norw.

Iohn Salmon, placed in this See of Norwich by the Pope, was here entombed; he was Lord Chancellour of England for the space of foure yeares. This Bishop built the great Hall, and the Chappell in the Bishops pallace, and a Chappell at the West end of the Church, in which he ordained foure Priests to sing Masse continually. He died Iuly the sixth 1325.

Iohn Salmon
Bishop of
Norw.

William Ayermin likewise by the Popes authority was preferred to this Bishopricke, as appeares by the sequele.

Will. Ayermin
Bishop of
Norw.

Cum summus Pontifex nuper Willelmum tunc Canonicum London in Episcopum Norwicens. prefecisset. sicut per literas bullatas ipsius summi Pontificis

cis

Ex Arch. Turris
London.

cis Regi inde directas satis constabat, ac Rex nono die Nonembris, prox. preterito per literas suas patentes sub Testimonio Edwardi filij sui primogeniti tunc custodis Regni Anglie, Rege extra Regnum existente, perfectionem ipsam gratiose acceptans; cepit fidelitatem ipsius Episcopi, & restituit ei temporalia. Nunc Rex ratificans perfectionem, & receptionem predict. mandat restituere ei Temporalia. Teste Rege apud Kenelworth, 13. Decemb. Pat. 20. Ed. 2.

In the yeare 1319. saith *F. Thinne*, in his Catalogue of Englands Chancellours, and out of an old anonimall Latine Chronicler, this *Will. Ayremin* was keeper of the great Scale, and that he was taken prisoner by the Scots: the words of his Author are in effect thus in English.

The Countie of Yorke and the countrie adiacent hauing receiued inestimable damages by the Scots, *William de Melton*, Archbishop of Yorke, *John Hotham*, Bishop of Ely and Treasurer, the Abbot of Saint *Maries* Yorke, Sir *William Ayremin* Priest, Chancellour of England, Deane of Yorke, the Abbot of *Selbie*, and Sir *John Pabeham* knight, assembled together an armie of eight thousand to repress the violence of the enemies; this armie consisted of Clerkes, Monkes, Canons, and other spirituall men of the Church, with Citizens, and Husbandmen, and such other vnapt people for the warres. With these, the Archbishop came forth against the Scots, and incountred with them at a place called *Mitton*, a little village vpon the Riuer of *Swale*. Ouer which Riuer the Englishmen were no sooner passed, but that the expert warlike Scots came vpon them with a wing in good order of battell, in fashion like to a Shield, cagerly assaying their enemies, who for lacke of good gouernment were easily beaten downe and discomfited, without shewing any great resistance. *Corruerunt ex nostris tam in ore gladij quam aquarum. scopulis suffocati plusquam quatuor mille hominum*; there were slaine by the sword and drowned in the Riuer of our partie aboue foure thousand persons, saith the Manuscript, and the residue shamefully put to flight.

The Archbishop, the Bishop of *Ely*, the Abbot of *Selbie*, and diuers other, with helpe of their swift horses, escaped. The Mayor of Yorke named, *Nicholas Fleming* was slaine. *Et capti sunt Domini, Iohannes de Pabeham miles, & Dominus Willelmus de Airemin, Canc. and Sir John de Pabeham*, and Sir *William Ayremin* Priest, were taken prisoners.

John Harding who seldome giues condigne praise to the valiant doughtie Scot; thus writes of this battell.

Cap. 173.

..... in Myton medowe nere
To Swale water, lay then with great power
Walter Warren among the haycockes bushed,
Vpon the byshop sodenly with Scots yssued
And xv hundreth Englyshe there he slewe
And home he went with kyng *Robart* full glad,
With prisoners many, mo then men knewe
The Byshop fled fro the felde full woo bestad
With his Clerkes, that then were full mad.

This was called the white Battell, for that it consisted of so many Clergie men.

This

This Bishop died March the 17. hauing sate almost eleuen yeares, at Sharing neare London, whose body was conueyed for buriall to this his owne Church. He gaue two hundred pound for order to be taken that two Monkes (the Cellers of the Couent) should alwayes sing Masse for his soule.

Thomas Piercy was here interred, a gentleman, howsoeuer right honorably descended, and highly befriended, yet constrained to admit of this Bishopricke, by the Popes Prouisorie Bull, as followeth.

Cum summus Pontifex nuper vacante Ecclesia Norwicen. per mortem Willelmi ultimi Episcopi ibidem, qui apud sedem Apostolicam diem clausit extremum, eidem Ecclesie de venerabili viro Thoma Percy prouiderit, & ipsum Thomam in Episcopum loci illius presecerat. Rex cepit fidelitatem ipsius Thome, & Temporalia ei restituit. Teste Rege apud West. 14. April. Pat. Ann. 29. Ed. 3. Memb. 14.

This Bishop gaue vnto the repairing of this Church (which in his time was greatly defaced with a violent tempest) the summe of foure hundred markes, and obtained of the rest of the Clergie a great summe to the same purpose. He bequeathed to the Chaunter of this his Church, an house and certaine lands lying within the Lordship of Kimerle, Gaerlton, Fowrhow, Granthorpe, and Wychelwood, vpon condition he should procure Masse daily to be said for his soule. He died at Blofield not farre off, the eight of August, 1369.

Vpon the death of Bishop *Percy* one *Henry Despenser*, Canon of Salisbury, was preferred by the Pope to this Bishopricke: as I finde it thus recorded in the Tower.

Henricus Despenser Canonicus Saresburien. per Papam ad Episcopatum Norwicen. vacantem per mortem Thome ultimi Episcopi ibidem presectus; fecit regi fidelitate, & habuit restitutione Temporalium. T.R. apud Clarendon 14. Aug. 2. Par. Pat. Anno 44. Ed. 3. Memb. 6.

This man was called the warlike Bishop of Norwich, for that in his youth he had beene a Souldier with a brother of his, one *Spenser* a gentleman, greatly esteemed for his valour, being a chiefe Commander in the Popes warres: by whose meanes this *Henry* obtained this dignitie; and hauing changed his vesture but not his conditions, in what manner of life he spent his youth, in the same he most delighted, euen in his waxing yeares. For in the yeare 1381. most memorable was the seruice of this stout Bishop against the rebellious bondmen and Pesants of Norfolke, whom he draue out of their Trenches, slew diuers, and caused their mushrom king *John Littestar* to be hanged, drawne, and headed; and also caused all others that were the chiefe agents in that rebellion to be put vnto death, and so by that meanes quieted the whole countrey: an action (howsoeuer some will say perhaps, not agreeable to his calling) worthie of eternall honour and remembrance.

Not long afterwards, viz. 1383. he had another occasion to shew his martiall prowesse: for being drawne on by Pope *Vrban* the sixt, to preach the Crusado, and to be generall against *Clement* the seuenth (whom sundry Cardinals and great Prelates, had also elected Pope) hauing a Fifteenth granted to him for that purpose by Parliament, (after strong opposition of

Y y y.

almost

Tho. Piercy Bi-
shop of Norw.

Is Arch. Turris
Lond.

Herz. Spenser
Bishop of Nor.

Tho. Walsing.
in vita R. 2.

almost all the Nobles, who resisted this businesse of the Crosse) went with forces into Flanders, to support the cause of *Urban*, against the Antipape *Clement*, from whence after he had performed many exploits very happily, taken *Graveling*, *Burbrough*, *Dunkerke*, and *Newport*, by assault, and bin victor in a set Battell against thirty thousand abettours of *Clements* claime; he was enforced to returne, as destitute of those further succours which were expected out of England. But the King, vpon pretence that he had not obeyed his royall Mandate, by which he required him, (before he transported) to returne, for a while seised vpon all his Temporalities; to which he found grace with the King to be restored, at the speciall sute of *Thomas Arundell*, as then Bishop of *Ely*. The which Seisin and Restitution is thus in effect recorded.

In Arch. Turris
London.

Hen. Episcopus Norwicens. in Parlamento apud West. Anno huius Regis 7. fuit impetitus de diuersis articulis misprisionū unde Temporalia Episcopatus sui seista fuerant in manum Regis, &c. Rex nunc restituit ei Temporalia predicta, T. R. apud West. 24. octob. 1. par. pat. an. 9 Ric. 2. M. 27.

There was great contention betweene this Bishop and his Monkes, for the space of fifteene yeares; but they being too weake for him (as you see all his opposites were) at last were glad to giue him foure hundred markes to enjoy their priuiledges in like sort as heretofore they had done. He sate Bishop well neere 37. yeers, and died August 23. 1406. as appears by this mangled Epitaph vpon his monument.

*Henricus natus le del spenser miles amatus
Presul sacratus, hic Norwicensis humatus
Florens progenie*

*M. Quadringeno Vigili sex Bartholomei
Christo sereno Regi peregrat requiei.*

Alexander, Bi-
shop of Nor-
wich.

After him, the next succeeded one *Alexander*, Prior of *Norwich*, was elected Bishop by the Monkes; which election the King so misliked, as hee not onely kept him from his temporalities, but also imprisoned him almost a whole yeare at *Windsor*.

Ex Arch. Tur.
Lond.

Thomas Beaufort miles habuit custodiam Temporalium Episcopatus Norwicen. a tempore mortis Henrici nuper Episcopi ibidem quamdiu in manibus Regis existerent, ac fuit custos eorum a vigilia Sancti Bartholomei, an no. 7. Hen. 4. usque ad 23 diem Octob. proxi. preterit. per unum annum integrum, 8 Septimanas, et 6 dies. T. R. apud West. 9 Iunij 2 pars pat. an. 9. Hen. 4. M. 19.

In Wakering,
Bishop of
Norwich.

Before the Altar of *Saint George*, the body of Bishop *Wakering* lyeth buried, who for his life, learning, and wisdom, was highly esteemed: in regard whereof, (before he was aduanced hither to *Norwich*) King *Henry* the 4. made him Lord Keeper of the priuy Seale, and so consequently, he was of his priuy Councill, in the yeare 1414. hee was sent to the generall Councill holden at *Constance* in *Heluetia*, with *Richard*, Earle of *Warwicke*, the Bishops of *Salisbury*, *Bath*, and *Hereford*, the Abbot of *Westminster*, and the Prior of *Worcester*, with diuers other Doctors and lear-

Hollins. A. 2.
H. 5.

ned

ned men of the spirituality, besides Knights and Esquires, in number all, eight hundred horses, so well appointed and furnished, as well the men, as horses; that all nations meruailed to see such an honourable companie come from a Countrie so farre distant: in this Counsell hee so behaued himselfe, that for learning and wisdome, hee obtained the generall applause of all the assemblie; shortly after his returne, he was consecrated Bishop, viz. the last of May, 1416. and hauing his charge with great praise about nine yeares, he died the ninth of Aprill, one thousand, foure hundred, twentie and fiue. He built the Cloister which is to be seene at this day in the Bishops Pallace, pauer the same with stones of diuers colours.

Vpon the dore vnder the Rood loft, I finde this maymed Epitaph following, inlaid in brasse.

*Hic iacet absconsus sub marmore Presul honestus
Seclo defunctus, olim pastor quoque sponsus
Istius Ecclesie, cum digno culmine morum
Presuit egregie*

*Dictus Walterus Lyghert cognomine notus
.*

*Euellens acriter mala germina fructus acerbi
Disperfit pariter diuini semina verbi,
Anno milleno C. quater septuageno
Annexis binis instabit ei prope finis.
Septima cum decima lux Maij sit numerata
Ipsius est anima de corpore tunc separata.
Fili Christe Dei, fons vite, spes medicine,
Propitieris ei donans requiem sine fine.*

Walter Lyghart,
Bishop of Nor-
wich.

This man in the catalogue of Bishops is called *Walter Hart*. In his predecessors daies, the Citizens here of Norwich harbouring in their mindes their old grudge, attempted many things against the Church, but such was the singular wisdome and courage of the said Bishop, whose name was *Thomas Browne*, that all their enterprises tooke little effect: and now by the policie and discretion of this *Lighert*, or *Hart*, the malitious humours of these malecontented Townesmen, before reasonable well allaied; was altogether extinguished. He pauer the Church, and during his life, maintained twelue students at Cambridge, with all things necessary for them at his owne charges. He departed this life the first of May, 1472. as appears by his Epitaph in the twentie and sixt yeare of his consecration, and lieth buried neere vnto the Rood loft, which he himselfe erected.

Here lieth buried the body of *James Goldwell*, sometimes Deane of Salisbury, Secretarie to King *Edward* the fourth, and Bishop of this Diocesse, who died in February, M. cccc. lxxxviii.

*Ja. Goldwel, Bi-
shop of Nor-
wich.*

This Bishop was a great repairer or new builder of great Chart Church in Kent, where (as it is said) he was borne.

Here lieth buried the body of *Thomas Ian*, who died the first yeare of his consecration, viz. anno 1499.

*Tho. Jan. Bi-
shop of Nor-
wich.*

Ric. Nix, Bi-
shop of Nor-
wich.

After the decease of *Ian*, *Richard Nix* succeeded, of whom I finde little worth the rehearsing (saith *Godwin* in his Catalogue of Bishops) hee hath the report of a vicious and dissolute liuer; was blinde long before his death, late 36 yeares; and died, *An. 1536.*

It is reported yet, that this Bishop built the north crosse Ile of this Church, and guilded the roose of the same, vpon which his cote of Armes is to be seene.

In the Chapter House was a goodly monument to the memory of *Sir Thomas Windham* knight, with this (now maymed) Inscription.

Sir Thomas
Windham
knight.
Stem.

Orat . . . Tho. Wyndham militis et Elisabethe uxoris eius . . . unus constabul . . . Domini Regis Hen. 8. ac vn . . . militum pro corpore . . .

This Knight, with others, went with *Sir Edward Howard*, Admirall, into *Biscay*, the fourth of King *Henry* the eight.

Here lieth Dame *Elisabeth Calthrop*, wife of *Sir Francis Calthrop*, and after, of *Iohn Culpeper* Esquire . . .

Canon. in Suff.
Jone, Lady
Erpingham.

Calthrops, sometime a familie of great account in these parts:

Here lieth buried the body of *Ione*, the wife of *Sir Thomas Erpingham*, Knight of the Garter, as appeareth by her Will made by licence of her husband, the last of May, 1404. and proued 14 of Iuly next following.

Sir Tho. Wind-
ham, knight.

Orate pro animabus Thome Windham militis, Eleanore et domine Elisabethe uxorum eius. Qui quidem Thomas fuit unus consiliariorum Domini Regis Henrici octavi, ac vnus militum pro corpore eiusdem Domini Regis, nec non vice admirallus . . .

Annal. Ang.

This Knight lieth buried in the Chapter house vnder a goodly faire monument, if it were not so much defaced. He receiued the order of knight-hood from the hands of *Sir Edward Howard*, Lord Admirall of England the fourth of King *Henry* the eight, at *Croiton Bay* in France. He did good seruice at the winning of *Turney* and *Turwin*, as also in other places; this hath beene a name of exemplarie note and knights degree at *Cowtherke* in this Tract for many descent.

Richard Brome.

Hic iacet Richardus Brome Armiger cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

On the wall by him is a monument with his atchieuement, cut, with helme, coate, mantle and creast: his Creast is a bonch of broome greene, with golden flowers on a wreath.

Prior Boswell.

Next him, lies vnder an arched monument, the body of one *Bosvile*, or *Boswell*, sometime Prior of this Church, with this Inscription on the vpper part of the Arch.

*O tu qui transis, vir, aut mulier, puer an sis
Respice picturas, apices lege, cerne figuras:
Et memor esto tui; sic bene disce mori.*

Vnder it, are three pictures of dead mens skuls, one with teeth, another without an vpper chappe, and onely two teeth in the nether; and the third without either chaps or teeth, betweene each of which is written, *O morieris. O morieris. O morieris.*

The Familie of *Bosvile* is very ancient, farre branched, and of knightly degree,

degree, as it will appeare in many places of these my ensuing labours: of which in this place, and vpon this occasion, I will onely giue a little touch.

In the Church of Seuenoke, within the County of Kent, remaine the achiuements and Funerall rights of *Raphe Bosvile* of Bradburne in the said Parish of Seuenok, Esquire, Clerk of her late Maiesties Court of Wards and Liueries, Grandstier of Sir *Raphe Bosvile*, now of Bradburne, and Sir *Henry Bosvile* of Eynsford in the foresaid County, Knights, descended lineally from the *Bosviles* of Erdsley, and Newhall in the County of Yorke.

The inhabitants of Seuenoke say, that whilst the said *Raph Boswell* liued, being employed vpon many occasions for the publique; hee deserued and had the reputation of a most worthie Patriot, and out of his particular to their Towne, hee procured of Queene *Elizabeth* a Charter of Incorporation, for the setting and gouernment of Lands formerly giuen for the maintenance of a Free-schoole, and thirteene Almes-people in the said Parish. For the more entire establishment whereof, Sir *Raph* his Grandchilde, cooperating with other noble friends in so charitable a suite, obtained an Act of Parliament in the 39. of Queene *Elizabeth*, besides other benefites procured by him in behalfe of this Corporation and Parish. Whereupon a well wishing versifier alluding to the Creste of this Familie, which is an Oxe comming out of a Groue of Oakes, tooke occasion to expresse his affection in this Distich.

*Dij tibi dent Bosville boues villasque Radulphe,
Nec Villâ careat Bosue, vel Illa boue.*

Here lieth vnder a faire marble stone, one of the ancient Familie of the *Cleres*, and his wife, as appeares by their Armes thereupon engrauen, for the brasse is quite taken away. Of which worthy Familie I speake hereafter.

Pray for the soule of *Elisabeth Waters*, and *John Waters* Alderman, and for the soule of *John Waminge* Alderman and Maior of Norwich, and husbands vnto the said *Elisabeth*. . . .

Vpon the wall of a Chappell next to the Chapter house this Inscription.
In honore beate Marie Virginis, & omnium Sanctorum Willelmus Beauchamps Capellam hanc ordinavit, & ex proprijs sumptibus construxit. Herein he lies buried vnder the Arch in the wall richly gilt, as also the rooffe.

Orate pro anima Fratris Symonis Folkard nuper Prioris Lenne . . . qui obiit . . . M. ccccci.

Vnder a monument in the South Crosse Isle lieth one *Baconthorp* a Prior of this Church, the Inscription is worne or torne out of the stone.

I will not say that this Prior was *John Baconthorp*, the Resolute Doctor who flourished in the raigne of King *Edward* the third. For I finde that he was buried amongst the Carmelites at London; howsoeuer he was borne at Blackney in this County, brought vp at Oxford and Paris in France; and so exceeding deeply learned he was as well in Diuinitie, as in both the Ciuill and Canon Lawes, that he proceeded Doctor in either faculty, in both the said Vniuersities, and got the surname *Doctoris resoluti*, of Resolute or Resolving Doctor; *Nemo doctius confundebat Iudeos; nemo neruosius confutabat*

The Familie of
Bosvile or *Boswell*.

Clere and his
wife.

Elis. Waters.

Beauchamps
Chappell. His
buriall.

Simon Folkarde

Baconthorpe
Prior.

Io. Baconthorpe
the resolute
little Doctor.

confutabat Turcos, vel quoscunque infideles; nemo felicius ex pugnabat hereticos; nemo solidius Christi veritatem dilucidabat; nemo manifestius Antichristi falsitatem & imposturas detegebat, suisque coloribus depingebat; nemo subtilius difficiles nodos soluebat; nemo clarius obscura sacra scriptura loca explanabat, & sensus reconditos & arcana mysteria dilucidius aperiebat.

No man more learnedly confounded the Iewes; no man more pithilie confuted the Turkes, or any other Infidels; no man more prosperously conuincd the Hereticke; no man more solidly declared the truth of Christ; no man more manifestly discovered the deceits and iuglings of Antichrist, nor so painted him out in his proper colours; No man more subtilly resolued hard questions; and neuer any man more clearly expounded, explaned, or laid more apertly open, the hidden sense, the secret mysteries, and the obscure places of the sacred Scripture, saith *Pitfeus*.

Pit. Ann 1346.

Baconthorpe a Dwarf.

He was like another *Zacheus*, little of stature, but immense in wit and vnderstanding, insomuch as it was a wonder to know so many vertues inhabite together in so small a mansion. He writ so many exact learned Volumes, that his bodie could not beare what his wit brought forth. *Nam, si moles librorum eius, composita sarcina, auctoris humeris imposta fuisset, homulum sine dubio comprimere suffecisset.* For, if the bulke or pile of the bookes which he writ, had beene put into a bagge, and laid vpon his shoulders, questionlesse it would haue prest the slender short dwarfe to death, saith my foresaid Author.

Much more might bee said of this little-great man, but I am called for my selfe to the Presse; and to speake more then I haue done in the praise of little men, I may be thought to flatter my selfe.

He died in the yeare 1346. in the twentieth of the raigne of King *Edward* the third, I read in a booke of the order of Carmelites (of which Fraternitie he was one, as also Prouinciall of them all throughout all England) penned by *Iohn Bale* before his conuersion, a part of an Eulogium composed to the memory of this *Baconthorpe*, which may serue for an Epitaph. Thus.

Iohannes de Bachonethorpe Doctor resolutus Carmelita.

Mss. in custod. And. Treswell.

*Hic Bachone fuit Iohannes natus in urbe
Anglica, quo felix terra priore fuit.
Pariso dulces hausit de fonte liquores,
Post tamen in patrio claruit ipse solo.
Exposuit libros Petri, sed sanccius esse
Est ratus in quartum peruigilare librum.
Fecit Aristotelem clarum, inclitumque legenti
Dans Testamentum clarius omne novum*
.....

Vpon a faire marble stone in the Quire this Inscription following is engrauen in brasse.

Sir William Bolen knight of the Bath.

Hic iacet corpus Willelmi Boleyn militis, qui obiit x. Octobris, Anno Dom. M. cccc. v. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Lct

Let it be the greatest honour to this noble deceased Knight, for that he was great Grandfather to the most renowned and victorious Princess *Elizabeth*, late Queene of England, which will best appeare by the Light of Great Britaine, learned *Camden*, in his Introduction to the History which he writ of her long and prosperous raigne: beginning as followeth.

The Linage and descent of *Elizabeth* Queene of England (saith he) was by her Fathers side truly Royall: for daughter she was to King *Henry* the eight, grand daughter to *Henry* the seventh, and great grand-daughter to *Ed* the fourth. By the Mothers side her descent was not so high: howbeit noble it was, and spread abroad by many and great Alliances throughout England and Ireland. Her great grand-fathers father was, *Jeffrey Bolen*, a man of Noble birth in Norfolk, Lord Maior of the Citie of London, in the yeare 1457. and at the same time honoured with the dignitie of Knighthood. An vpright honest man, of such estimation, that *Thomas* Lord *Hoo*, and *Hastings*, Knight of the Order of Saint *George*, gaue him his daughter, and one of his heires, to wife; and of such wealth, as he matched his daughters into the Noble houses of the *Cheineys*, *Heydons*, and *Fortescues*, left his sonne a goodly inheritance, and bequeathed a thousand pounds of English money to be bestowed vpon the poore in the Citie of London, and two hundred in Norfolk. This mans sonne *William Bolen* was chosen amongst eightene most choice Knights of the Bath at the Coronation of King *Richard* the third: to whom *Thomas* Earle of Ormond (who was in such fauour with the Kings of England, that hee alone of all the Noblemen of Ireland, had his place and voice in the Parliaments of England, and aboue the Barons of England also) gaue his daughter and one of his heires in marriage. By her (besides daughters married to *Shelton*, *Calthorp*, *Clere*, and *Sackvill*, men of great wealth and noble descent, and other children) hee begat *Thomas Bolen*, whom being a young man, *Thomas Howard* Earle of Surry, who was afterward Duke of Norfolk, a man much renowned for his worthie seruice, and atchiuements in the warres, chose to be his sonne in law, giuing vnto him his daughter *Elizabeth* in marriage: and *Henry* the eight, after he had performed one or two very honourable Embasies, made him first Treasurer of his Household, Knight of the Order of Saint *George*, and Viscount Rochford, and afterwards Earle of Wiltshire and Ormond, and made him Lord Keeper of the priuie Seale. This *Thomas*, among other children, begat *Anne Bolen*, who in her tender yeares being sent into France, attended on *Mary* of England, wife to *Lewis* the twelfth; and then on *Claudia* of Britaine, wife to *Francis* the first; and after she was dead, on *Margaret* of Alencon, who with the first fauoured the Protestants Religion springing vp in France. Being returned into England, and admitted amongst the Queenes Maides of Honour, and being twenty two yeares of age, King *Henry* in the thirtie eight yeare of his age, did for her modestie, tempered with French pleasantnesse, fall deeply in loue with, and tooke her to wife, by whom he had issue *Elizabeth* aforesaid Queene of England.

*Thome Presbyteri lapis iste retentum
Funus habet, qui sumptu dedit hoc pauimentum.*

*The. a Priest,
who paved a
part of the
Church.*

Anno

Tho Helby.

Anno milleno quater et C septuageno
Octavo Stephani liquit terrestria festo
Vt celi detur requies sibi quisque precetur.

En iacet hic stratus Helby Thomas vocitatus
Saluet eum Christus tribuens sibi gaudia lucis.

Io. Knapton.

Vnder this ston,
Ligs Iohn Knapton,
Who died iust,
The twenty eight of August,
M. . . . xc. and on
Of thys Chyrch Peti-Canon.

S. Peters pi-
cture.

Vnder the picture of Saint Peter, is portraied the Sea, a Ship, Nets, and
Fishes, with this distichon.

*Ecclesiam pro naue rego mihi climata mundi
Sunt mare, Scripture, Retia, piscis, homo.*

The figures of the Sunne and Moone are painted here vpon the Fron-
tispiece of the Clocke; to whom the Clocke comparatiuely seemes to
speake in this Hexastich vpon the same place likewise depicted.

The bragge of
the clocke.

*Horas significo cunctas quas Phœbe diebus
Quas solet atque tua pallida nocte Soror
Nec magis errarem Rector mihi si foret idem,
Vos qui et queque regit motibus astra suis.
Tempora nam recte designo, si mihi doctas
Custos assiduam conferat artis opem.*

In English.

Phœbus I tell all th' houres, and all as right
As thou, or thy pale Sister, day and night,
Nor I no more then you in ought should erre
If he nuld mee, who guides you, and each starre.
For times I rightly tell, to me of's Art,
If my learnd keeper will his helpe impart.

Tho. Scot, Philo.

In imitation of this, it may bee that Thomas Scot, in his Philomythie,
makes a Clocke to compare with a Diall, and the difference to be partly de-
cided by the Wethercocke: of which a little, although not much to the pur-
pose I confesse.

Vpon a Church, or steeples side neere hand,
A goodly Clocke of curious worke did stand;
Which outpaysde with lead, or out of frame,
Did time miscall, and euery houre misname.
The Diall hearing this, aloud gan crye,
Kind neighbour Clocke, your glib tongue tels a lye.

Reforme

Reforme your errour, for my Gnomon saith
 You gad too fast, and misse an houres saith.
 Foole (quoth the Clocke,) reforme thy selfe by me,
 The fault may rather in thy Gnomon be.
 Hadst thou told euer truth, to what end then,
 Was I plac'd here, by th'art of cunning men?
 The Weathercocke vpon the steeple standing,
 And with his sharpe eye, all about commanding,
 Heard their contention, wild them to appeale
 To him the chiefe of all that common weale.
 Told them that he was set to ouersee,
 And to appease, to guide, and to agree,
 All difference in that place; and whatsoere
 He setteth downe, from iustice cannot erre.

This my ingenious Author doth vayne vnder the Clocke, the teaching part of the militant Church, which consists of the Clergie. Vnder the Diall, the written word, and vnder the Weathercocke, the Pope of Rome.

Saint Peters in Norwich.

Of mistrys *Ann Flints* soul, Iesu mercy haue,
 Whych was the Dowter of *Willyam London*,
 Whos body died, and was beryed her in * yis graue,
 The xi. dey of Iun, by recourse and computatyon
 XV. G. and xxix yer of our Lordys incarnatyon,
 And to al * yem * yat for her thus do pray,
 Iesus grant yem Heuyn at ther dethys day.

Anne Flints.

* this

* them * that

Here be diuers Funerall Monuments of the *Osbornes*, for whom I haue not any Inscription.

Osbornes.

*Elisabeth sponsa Willelmi Elys generosi
 In qua forma decor, & virtus floruit, isto
 Marmore clausa iacet: et eam lux septima Marci
 E medio tulit, anno Cristi mil. quater et C
 I simul, V. ter. et X requies cui sit sine fine.*

Elis. Ellis.

Orate pro anima *Iohannis Mers Auditoris Episcopi Lincoln.* et pro quibus idem *Iohannes* necesse tenetur orare anno Domini *M. cccc. vii.*

Iohn Mers.

*Prudens Mercator, et nobilis istius urbis
 Ter Maior Thomas Elys hic iacet et sua sponsa
 Margareta simul viginti
 Coniugio soboles, et sic in honore per annos
 Quatuor et quinquagenos vixere, salutis
 Anno Milleno Quadringeno decas octo*

*Tho. Ellis
 Maior of Nor-
 wich, and
 Marghis wife:*

Sep-

Henry Wilton,
and Mar. his
wife.

*Septimo, quinta Septembris luce sic ipse
Decessit, requies et lux sit utriusque perhennis.*

Here lieth *Henry Wilton*, sumtym Alderman of this Citte,
And *Margaret* my wyff which leuid in this ward in felicite,
And now lyue here vndyr thir marbyll ston in mortalite,
Wherfor we prey you of your Cherite,
That yow will prey for vs that we may
Cum to liue in ward celestiall, with a Pater noster and an Auc.
obiit Henricus xii Decemb. . . . M.cccc.vij. Margareta . . . M.cccc.

Rich. Ailmer
and Joan his
wife.

*Ailmer Ricardus procerum de stipite natus,
Is quondam Maior urbis iacet hic tumulatus.*

*Natis . . . suis . . . consorte Iohanna
Moribus ornatus bonis omnibus atque benignus.*

*Anno milleno D. bino cum duodeno,
Idus Septembris trino migravit ab orbe.*

*O bone Criste Iesu fons vite, spes medicine,
Votis inclina te quesumus aure benigna
Vt sibi sit requies, celo vivat sine fine.*

Judge Windham.

Here is a stately Funerall Monnment erected to the memory of *Francis Windham*, from his middle, in his Iudges robes, with a blacke cap on his head, his right hand leaning on a deaths head, and in the left hand, a booke: within an Arche supported vp with pillers or pillasters, ouer his head, his cote and Crest on the top of the Arch. I finde no Inscription.

Ioan London.

*Orate pro anima Iohanne London filie Wilhelmi London Armigeri . . .
cuius anime . . .*

Izod Read.

Of your cherite pray for the soul of *Izod Read*, late wyffe of *Edward Read*, Alderman of this Citty of Norwich, which died the xiii. of September, in the yere of our Lord, M. cccc xxiii. on whos soul, Iesus haue mercy.

In the south Ile of this Church is a monument for the continuall remembrance of that valiant Souldier and Commander, *Peter Read*, who was knighted by *Charles*, the fift Emperour, at the winning of Tunis, in the yeare of our Lord God, 1538. as appeares by this Inscription following vpon his Tombe.

Sir Peter Read
knighted by
Charles the fift
Emperour.

Here vnder lieth the corps of *Peter Read* Esquire, who hath worthily serued, not onely his Prince and Country, but also the Emperour, *Charles* the fift, both at the conquest of Barbary, and at the siege of Tunis, as also in other places, who had giuen him by the said Emperour, for his valiant deeds, the Order of Barbary; who died the 29 day of December, 1566.

Saint George, Norwich.

Tho. Sheffe and
his wife Ma-
rion.

Her arr buried vndyr this ston,
Thomas Sheff, and his wyff *Marion*:

Somtym

Somtym wee warr as yee now bee,
And as wee arr, so be schall yee :
Wherfore of your cherite,
Prey for vs to the Trinite.
... obijt M. ccc. lxxxxiij.

Saint Michael of Gosney, Norwich.

*Non princeps pacis Ion Prynus sed presbiteratus,
Approbat hoc satis quia nunc iacet hic tumultatus:
Hunc clausit terna lux prima menseque dena,
Anno milleno, C quater: totque ad et X quoque bino:
Altari summo tabulam prebet ex Alabastro,
De precio magno, cupiens laus hinc fore Christo.
Occidui parte fenestram fecit honeste,
Ordinis Angelici nec non ter nomine trini.*

John Prince,
Priest.

As I am, so fall yee all be,
Prey for Margery Hore of cherite.

Margery Hore.

Now heare a word or two of the name *Hore*. I finde, saith *Verstegan*, this
anciently written *Hure*, and I finde *Hure*, to bee also vsed and written for
the word hire; and because that such incontinent women doe commonly
let their bodies to hire, this name was therefore aply applied vnto them.

Verst. in our
english names
of contempt.

It is in the Netherlands written *Hoer*, but pronounced *Hoor*, as wee yet
pronounce it, though in our later English Ortography (I know not with
reason) some write it Whore.

I finde many of this surname of good note, and speciall regard in many
places of this kingdome.

Pray for the Sowl of *Robart Thorp* gentilman, Citezen and Alderman of
Norwich, founder of this Chappyll and Ile, with a Chantry Prest; hee to
sing perpetually for the Sowl of *Robart Thorp*, the Sowls of *Elyzabeth*,
Emme, and *Agnes* Sowls his wyffs, the Sowl of *John Thorp*, his kindryd
Sowls, frends Sowls, and al cristen Sowls: The which *Robart* . . . th . . .
yer, M. cccc . . .

Rob. Thorpe.

Good Frenndys pray for *Thomas Warnys*, here the second Chantry Prest,
who departed this world on Saint Michaels Euyne, M. cccc. viii:

Tho. Warnys
Priest.

Saint Lawrence, Norwich.

*Sis testis criste quod non iacet hic lapis iste
Corpus ut ornetur sed spiritus ut memoretur.
Queris quis iacet hic? John Asker marmore strictus:
Sit precor hic illic ubi semper sit benedictus.
Quondam Brugensis fuerat mercator onustus;
Post Norwicensis Maior moderamine iustus.*

Io. Asker, or
Alger, Maior.

Hunc

*Hunc talit a terris Febru penultima mensis,
Anno milleno C. quater, ter & x. quoque seno.*

Over his vpon the same marble inlaid with brasse.

*Qui me conspicitis, pro certo scire potestis
Quod sum vos eritis, olim fueram velut estis.
Vt merear veniam precibus me queso inuetis,
Ad vos non veniam, sed vos ad me viniētis:
Parce meis Domine delictis, vel miserere
Ne possim flere sed letari sine fine.
Da requiem cunctis Deus & ubicunque sepultis,
Vt sint in requie, propter tua vulnera quinque.*

Rob. Asker, or
Alger.

Here lieth buried also *Robert Asker* Merchant, who died *Anno 1420.*

Religious Houses in and about the Citie of Norwich.

S. Giles Hof-
pitall.

An Hospitall dedicated to *Saint Giles*, valued at the suppression at foure score and ten pounds, twelue shillings.

The Augustine
Friars.

The *Austine* Friars founded by one *Remigius*, or by the King, but by what King, or to what Saint dedicated, or to what value it amounted, I do not know: Others say it was founded by one *Roger Mynyoth*.

The bodies which I finde to haue beene herein buried, are these which follow.

Burials in the
Austine Friars.

Elizabeth daughter of *Sir Tirru Rosabart*: *Elisabeth* wife of *William Garneys* sonne of *Sir Raphe Pigott*. *Sir Edmond Hengrane*, and *Dame Alyce* his wife, daughter of *John Lile*. *Margaret Howard*, 1416. *Sir Iohn Howell* Knight. *Sir Robert Vfford*. *Sir Iohn Geney*, and *Dame Alice* his wife, obiit 1454. *Dame Margery* wife of *Sir Edward Hastings*, and of *Sir Iohn Wyndham*, daughter of *Robert Clyfton*, 1456. *Dame Katherin Ferris* wife of *Sir Iohn Radclyffe*, 1452. *Iohn Bacun* sonne of *Sir Roger*, 1461. and *Maude* his wife, 1456. *Iohn* sonne of *Iohn Bacun*, obiit 1462. and *Margaret* his wife. *Ione* wife of *Robert Boys*, daughter of *Wychingham*, 1400. *Edmond Wychingham* Esquier, who died 1472. *Sir Thomas Lord Morley*, obiit in *Calleis*. *Sir Robert Morley*, and *Dame Anne* his wife: *Iohn Morley* Esquire, *Sir Thomas Soterley* Esquire, and *Elisabeth* his wife: obierunt 1477. *Thomas Wedderby*, Alderman.

Benet of Nor-
folke.

Amongst many other of this Fraternitie, I finde that one *Benedictus Icenus*, or *Benet* of *Norfolke*, a Brother of this Houle, and of this Order of *Saint Augustine*, was likewise here buried in the Chapter house: who died in the yeare of our saluation, 1340. *Vir pius, prudens, facundus, omniscientiarum genere nobiliter instructus, et cum primis sui temporis Theologis merito conferendus*. A man godly, wise, fluent of speech, in all kindes of Sciences nobly instructed, and right deseruingly to be compared with the prime Diuines of his dayes. For his singular grace in preaching, and his able

Pisces Bale.

able power in perswading, he was so beloued of *Antony Bicke*, the Bishop of this Diocesse, as that he made him Suffragane, or as it were Copartner with him in his Episcopali function.

The Grey Friars was founded by one *John Hestynford*, and of this Foundation I finde no further.

The Grey Friars.

Some say that the Blacke Friars was founded by King *Edward* the second, which, I confesse, I cannot contradict. For I finde no otherwise neither of the Foundation, the time, dedication, order, nor value, onely my Notes from Master *Le Neue* tell me, that these persons following were in the same interred.

The Blacke Friars.

William Manteley. *John Debenham*. *Margaret Harpington*, Ione wife of *Richard Wychingham*, daughter of *Fastolfe*, obiit 1459. *Thomas Yngham* obiit 1455. *Sir Simond Felbrigge*, obiit 1442. and Dame *Katherin* his wife, obiit 1449. Dame *Margaret* first wedded to *Sir Gilber Talbot*, afterward to *Constantyne Clyfton*, obiit 1434. Dame *Alice* wife of *Sir Roger Harsik*, 1458. *John Pagraue* Esquire, 1467. *John Berney* Esquire, and *Ione* his wife. *John Howldiche* 1487. *John Tillys* 1490. *Edmond sonne of John Hastings*, 1487. and *Eleanor* his wife, daughter of *Sir Edward Woodhowse* Knight.

Burials in the Blacke Friars.

The religious Monastery of the white Friars or Carmelites was founded by *Philip Cowgate*, a rich Merchant and Maior of this Citie, *Ann. Dom.* 1268. who, when he had made an end of the Fabricke thereof, which he endowed with faire possessions, tooke vpon him the habite and order of a Carmelite, and entred the house, wherein he ended his dayes. In the Church of this religious structure were buried.

The white Friars or Carmelites.

Sir Oliuer Ingham Knight, obiit 1292. Dame *Lo. . . . Argentein*. Dame *Eleanor Boteler*. Dame *Alice Boyland*. *Sir Bartholomew Somerton* knight, and Dame *Katherin* his wife. *Sir Will. Crongthorp*, and Dame *Alice* his wife. *Sir Oliuer Gros* Knight. *John* father of *Sir Raph Benhall*. Dame *Ione*, wife of *Sir Thomas Morley*. *Robert Banyard*, Esquire. *Sir Oliuer Wigth*, *Sir Peter Tye*, Knights. *Marg. Pulham*. Dame *Elizabeth Heterfete*. Dame *Katherin*, wife of *Sir Nich. Borne*. *Ione* wife of *John Fastolphe*. *Thomas Crunthorp*, and *Alice* his wife. Dame *Alice Enerard*, 1321. Dame *Alice Withe*, 1361. *Sir Walter Cotet*. *Sir Thomas Gerbrigge* 1430. Dame *Eliz.* his third wife, first married to *Sir John Berry*, and daughter of *Sir Robert Wachesham*, obiit, 1402. *Sir Edmond Berry*, 1433. And Dame *Alice* his wife, daughter of *Sir Thomas Gerbrigge*: *Elizabeth* first wife of *William Calthorpe*, daughter of *Sir Reignold*, Lord *Hastings*, *Waysford*, and *Ruthin*, which died 1437. *Haukin fil. . . . de Com. Lanc. Clement Paston* obiit 14. . . .

Burials in the white Friars Carmelites.

Richard, 1479.

George 1479.

Cecily.

John 1400.

Thomas 1400.

children of *Sir William Calthorp*.

John Deugayne, gent. obiit 1488. *Robert Smart* Esquire, obiit 1488. *Sir*

William Calthorp obiit 1494. Dame Margery, wife of Sir John Paston; daughter of Sir Thomas Brews, 1495. John sonne of Sir William Stoarer, 1495. Margaret, wife of Sir Thomas Pigott, 1498.

In the Manuscript of this Religious Order (before remembred) written by John Bale, these Carmelites following are registred to haue beene buried in this Monastery: I will vse his Latine.

Hij sunt viri illustres qui sepeliuntur in Conventu Carmelitarum Norwici.

Frater Gilbertus de Norwico Episcopus Hamensis, obiit Anno Dom. 1287. 9. die Octobris.

Frater Iohannes Leycester Archiepiscopus Smirnanensis, obiit Anno Domini 1424. 6. Novembris.

Frater Humfridus Neeton, obiit, 1303.

Humfridus Neeton.

This Neeton was Doctor of Diuinitie in Cambridge, and Professour. Erat vir solide doctus, disputator subtilis, Concionator vehemens: He was a man solidly learned, a subtle disputant, a very earnest Preacher, saith Pitseus; Of whom Leland hath left this Distichon.

*Laudibus Humfredum meritis super astra feramus,
Cui data Grantena laurea prima schola.*

He writ diuers bookes mentioned by Bale, as also by Pitseus.

Frater Andreas Felmingham.

Frater Robertus Walsingham, obiit 1310.

Ro. Walsingham.

This Walsingham, saith Pitseus, was, *Vir acuti ingenij, solidi iudicij, bona vite, magna doctrina*: A man of an acute wit, a sound iudgement, a good life, of great learning. And Bale speaking of him, saith, He was a man of great repute in the Vniuersitie of Oxford for his *Quodlibets*, ordinary questions, and his Interpretations of the sacred Scriptures, which he made manifest to the world.

Frater Galfridus Stalham.

Frater Galfridus Mylsam obiit anno Dom. 1346. 5. Ianuar.

Frater Adam Saxlingham.

Frater Iohannes Folsham Prior Prouincialis Anglie, obiit 1348. April 18.

Is. Folsham.

This Folsham proceeded Doctor of Diuinity in Cambridge; Pitseus giues him his praise in a graue stile, Bale (ironically) saith, that indeed he was a Doctor, and none of the meanest: for, by his chopping of Logicke hee could turne blacke into white, men into Asses, and Schoole-diuintie into naturall Philosophie. He writ many learned workes.

Frater Ricardus Euges ob. 4. die Iulij 1361.

Frater Willelmus de Sancta fide ob. 25. April, 1372.

Frater Thomas Ziburgh obiit 24. Iulij 1382.

Frater Robertus Pulham.

Frater Walterus Disse Legatus Apostolicus ob. 22. Aug. 1404.

Frater Adam Hawling ob. 25. Feb. 1408.

Frater Thomas Keming obiit 26. Aug. 1421.

Frater Robertus Rose, obiit 16. Decemb. 1420.

This

This Carmelite was Doctor of Diuinitie in Oxford, of whom that Vniuersitie had such an opinion for his learning, that they honoured him with the title of supreme Master. He writ much, yet neuer offended the *VVick. leuists*, he liued long, and enricht his Monastery, many as well in estate, as with diuers kindes of Sciences.

Frater Iohannes Thorpe, Doctor ingeniosus, obiit 12 Augusti, 1440.

This *Thorpe* writ many bookes, as well Diuine as humane: but for one he was most remarkable, which he entituled, The Laborinth of Logicke, wherein he shewed so exquisitely the subtle Elenchs of that Art, that thereby he gained the surname of Ingenious Doctor. Which with his Epitaph was engrauen vpon his Tombe.

Frater Henricus Wychingham, obiit 14. Marcij 1447.

Frater Iohannes Kynynghale Prior Prouincialis Anglie, obiit 28. Aprilis, 1451.

Frater Iohannes Tauerham obiit 19. Septemb. 1451.

Frater Petrus de Sancta fide 8. die Nouemb. 1452.

Frater Nicolaus Grey obiit 7. Aprilis 1458.

Frater Adam Berton.

Frater Galfridus Bee obiit 13. Octobris 1492.

Frater Thomas Martirxet obiit 18. Iunii 1508.

Frater Robertus Loue Prior Prouincialis Anglie 1517.

Frater Willelmus Wroxham obiit in Conuentu Calisie 23. Augusti 1383.

Frater Willelmus Raymund obiit 1. Augusti 1386.

Frater Henricus Myleham.

Frater Ricardus Water obiit 5. Marcii 1485.

Frater Willelmus Worstea obiit 11 Septemb. 1494.

Frater Thomas Penyman.

Frater Iohannes VVhytyng obiit 24. Iunii 1524.

Frater Symon Pykerynge obiit 24. Februar. 1525.

Frater Robertus Browne 1525.

Domina Emma Carmelita reclusa & Soror in Religione obiit 2. Decemb. 1422.

Frater Hugo de Vuedale miles, ante ingressum ordinis, obiit 10. Aprilis, 1390.

Frater Willelmus Crongethorpe miles ante ingressum ordinis, obiit 12. Aprilis 1332.

Frater Philippus Cowgate magnus Mercator, primus Fundator Conuentus ante ingressum ordinis, obiit 23. Aprilis, 1283.

In the yeares 1348. from the first of Ianuary, to the first of Iuly, there died in this Citie of Norwich fifty seuenthousand one hundred and foure persons, besides religious Votaries. Whereupon the Prior and Couent of this house, deuised a Prayer for the deliuerance of certaine Carmelites out of Purgatory, which died in that contagious sicknesse, as followeth.

Deus immense bonitatis, ac sempiternae clementiae, pietatis affectu pro alijs rogare cogimur, qui pro nostris peccatis nequaquam sufficimus; confisi tamen de tua gratuita benignitate humiliter deprecamur, ut per meritum passionis unigeniti atque dilecti filij tui Iesu Christi, & per merita piissime matris eius, ac omnium Sanctorum, atque Sanctarum, animas Fratrum nostrorum, &

Z z z 2

omnium

Rob. Rose.

Lady Emma a Recluse or Anchoresse, and of this order. Sir Huges Vuedal knight. Sir Will. Crongethorpe knight. Philip Cowgate the Founder.

A grieuous great plague in Norwich;

A prayer for the deliuerance of certaine Carmes out of Purgatory. Ex Mss. Bales de Carmelitis.

omnium fidelium defunctorum, a penis liberare digneris, qui liberaſti tres pueros de Camino ignis ardentis, et de manu Regis iniqui. Per eundem Chriſtum Dominum noſtrum. Amen.

Now here to make an end of the Funerall Monuments which I finde in this famous Citie, as alſo to take my leaue of the ſame, may it pleaſe you runne over theſe verſes of *John Ionſton* a Scottiſh Britan, penned in the praiſe of the foreſaid Citie of Norwich.

The praiſe of
Norwich.
Vide Camden.

*Vrbs ſpecioſa ſitu, nitidis pulcherrima tectis,
Grata peregrinis, delitioſa ſuis.
Bellorum ſedes, trepido turbante tumultu,
Triftia Neuftriacosub duce dannat ulit.
Victis diſidijs, poſtquam caput ardua caelo
Extulit, immenſis creuit opima opibus.
Cultus vincit opes, et cultum gratia rerum,
Quam bene, ſi luxus non comitetur opes
Omnia ſic adeo ſola hac ſibi ſufficit, ut ſi
Fors regno deſit, hac caput eſſe queat.*

Thus tranſlated by *Philemon Holland*, Doctour of Phyſicke.

A Citie ſeated daintily, moſt faire built ſhe is knowne,
Pleaſing and kinde to ſtrangers all, delightfull to her owne.
The ſeat of war, whiles ciuill ſtirs, and tumults yet remaind,
In *William* the Normans daies, the grieuous loſſe ſuſtaind.
Theſe broiles and iars once paſt, her head aloft againe
She bare, in richneſſe infinite, and wealth, ſhe grew amaine.
Her port exceeds that wealth, and things all ſuperfine, this port
How happy were it, if exceſſe with ſuch wealth did not ſort.
So alſufficient in her ſelfe, and ſo compleate is ſhe,
That if neede were, of all the Realme, the Miſtreſſe ſhe might be.

Attilborough.

The foundati-
on of the Col-
ledge of At-
tilborough.

The Booke of Woodbridge ſaith, that Sir *William Mortimer* Knight, Lord of this Mannor, here founded a Chappell of the holy Croſſe, who died on Tueſday the 12 of Nouember, 1297. and was buried in this his owne Chappell: others ſay that Sir *Robert Mortimer*, and *Margery* his wife, were the founders of a Colledge here, which they likewiſe conſecrated to the honour of the holy Croſſe, valued in the Kings bookes, at twenty one pounds, ſixteene ſhillings, halfe pennie.

Burials at At-
tilborough.

Burials in the Chappell of this Colledge, were as followeth. Sir *William Mortimer*, as before: Sir *Robert Mortimer*, who died at Attilburgh, the 25 of September, 1387. Sir *Thomas Mortimer*: *Mary Falſalph*, who was wife to Sir *Thomas Mortimer*, who died the ſecond of May, 1406. *Sibill Mortimer* died the 9 of Nouember, 1334. *Margery Falſalphe*, daughter of . . . died 24. of October, 1341. *Conſtantine Mortimer*, Father to *Con-
ſtantine*,

stantine, who died 12 Nouember, 1334. Sir *Iohn Radcliffe*, knight of the Garter, in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt: *Roger* his brother, and *Philip* his wife: *Thomas Brampton*. *Robert Wetnall*. *Alice Warner*. *Elisabeth*, wife of *Thomas Garret*, Esquire.

Of this Village, and the foundation of the Colledge, thus *Camden* writes. *Attilborough*, saith he, the seat of the *Mortimers*, an ancient family, who being different from those of *Wigmore*, bare for their Armes, a shield Or, Seme de floures de Lyz Sables, and founded here a Collegiat Church, where there is little now to be scene: the Inheritance of these *Mortimers*, hath by marriage long since accrued to the *Radcliffes*, now Earles of Suffex, to the Familie of *Fitz-Ralph*, and to Sir *Ralph Bigot*: it is the inheritance at this day of Sir *Alexander Radcliffe* of *Ordsall*, in the County of *Lancaster*, knight of the Bath.

Sir *Alex. Radcliffe* of *Ordsall* now owner of *Attilborough* Ann. 1631.

Windham.

William d'Albiny, Butler to King *Henry* the first, founded here a Priory, of which, thus much out of his Charter, as followeth.

Notum sit. &c. quod Ego Willelmus de Albeneyo Pincerna Domini Regis Henrici primi do concedo, &c. Priori et conuentui de Wymundeham in liberam, puram, et perpetuam elemosinam pro salute anime mee, et uxoris mee patris mei & matris mee, et omnium parentum meorum totam Ecclesiam de Wymundeham cum omnibus pertinencijs, &c. Test. Rog. Bygoth, et filij eius, &c.

The foundation of the Priory of *Windam* Ex *Arch. Turr. Lond.*

He endowed this his religious edifice, with faire possessions, consecrated it to the blessed *Virgin Mary*, placed blacke Monkes therein, and gaue it to the Abbey of *Saint Albans* for a Cell: it was valued in the Exchequer, to be yearely worth seuentie two pounds, five shillings, foure pence.

From a Cell to *Saint Albans*, it was aduanced to an Abbey, vpon the occasion following set downe by *Iohn Wheathamstead*.

The Priory made an Abbey.

Iohn, the seuenth of that Christian name, Abbot of *Saint Albans*, could not endure a certaine Monke of the house, whom hee had made *Archdeacon*, whose name was *Stephen London*, because hee would tell him sometimes of his faults.

*Ordine septenus dum rexit ouile Iohannes,
Et baculum gessit, cetumque gregis benedixit,
Nunquam pacifico bene cernere sciuit ocello
Quendam confratrem quem fecerat Archileuitam.*

Io. whetamstead Ass. in bib. Cur.

Therefore to be rid of his company, whose lookes and admonishments were so distastfull, the Abbot perswades the *Archleuite* or *Archdeacon* to take vpon him the charge of this Priory of *Windham*, as then void of a *Gouernour*, in these or the like words:

*Ecce Prioratus Wymandam nomine dictus,
Iam vacat absque patre, vacans stat et absque Priore:
Huic te presfecimus, in prepositumque creamus,*

*Cur te disponas illuc cito quoque pergas,
Est locus insignis apud et nos grandis honoris.*

The Archdeacon *Stephen* accepts of this promotion, which is thus in the said Manuscript exprest.

*Aduertens Frater quod erat sibi victricus alter,
Pastor et ille sibi quasi preuignus stomachanti,
Censuit expediens per tempus ut absoret absens,
Quam male sub curuo sic viuere semper oculo,
Illius in placitum nec flexum cernere vultum;
Pergere consensit illuc properans et adiuit.*

This *Stephen* pleased both his flocke and Founder, wondrous well, but displeas'd his Father the foresaid Abbot, *Iohn* of S. Albans, who within the ycare, sent expresse commandement to discharge him of his Priorship, which was hainously taken both by himselfe and his Patron or Founder, whose name, saith my Author, was one *Andrew Ogard*.

Andrew Ogard,
Patron of the
Priory.

Miles preualidus, miles locuplesque peritus.

In so much, that they ioynd in petition to the Pope, that it would please his Holinesse, that the Abbey of S. Albans might haue no iurisdiction ouer the Priory of Windham, that the Priory might be altered into an Abbey, and that the Prior thereof might euer after be honoured with the title of Abbot; which was granted, as you may reade in these subsequent verses.

*Optinuit tandem Prior Abbas ut sit ibidem
Ac Abbathia que cella prius fuit vna,
Istius Ecclesie, sic migravit sine fine
Non sine dedecore dicti Patris que rubore.*

The time of this alteration was in the beginning of the raigne of *Henry* the fourth, as it is explained thus by the said *Whethamstead*.

*M. semel, quinus, C. quater tunc fuit annus,
De tanto demptis numero tantummodo binis,
Cum fuerant facta iam dicta priusque peracta,
Ista modo celle retractio pre recitate;
Tunc exeunte septeno Patre Iohanne
Et Fundatore famoso milite valde
Ogard Andreas fuerat qui nomine dictus;
Stephanus et London Abbas qui primus ibidem.*

Burials at
Windham.

But now at length (for I haue beene too long holden in this brable) to come to the burials in this Abbey Church.

First, the Founder, *William de Albeney*, Earle of Arundell, vpon whose Monument, this Epitaph was engrauen.

Hanc

*Hunc Pincerna locum fundavit, et hic iacet, illa
Quæ dedit huic domui, iam sine fine tenet.*

He died the third yeare of King *Henry* the second.

William de Albeney, sonne of the said *William*, Earle of Arundell, he died at Wauerley in Surrey, the fourth of the Ides of October, 1176. *VVillemus comes de Arundel senior obiit apud Wauerley 4 Id. Octobris 1176.*

VVilliam Albeny, the third Earle of Arundell and Suffex, who went with *Richard* the first into the Holy Land, and remained with him in Almania all the time of his imprisonment, and being full of yeares, died presently vpon his returne with *K. Richard*, the day before the Nones of May, 1196. *Hoc anno 1193. obiit VVillemus comes iunior de Arundel in vigilia Natiuitatis Christi*, say the Annals of Wauerley aforesaid.

Ex Annal. de Wauerley, in bib. Cot.

VVilliam de Albeny, the fourth Earle of Arundell, and second of Suffex, the inheritor of his fathers honours and vertues, who together with *Ranulph* Earle of Chester, *Sayer de Quincy*, Earle of Winchester, *VVilliam* Earle Ferrers, *Robert* Lord Fitz-water, *Iohn* Constable of Chester, and *VVilliam* Harecourt, with a great traine, tooke his iourney to the Holy Land, and after the winning of *Damieta* in Palestine, in his returne homewards, died the yeare 1221. at a little towne beyond Rome, called *Kamell*. *VVillemus comes de Arundel rediens de ciuitate Damiet moritur ultra Romam, apud quoddam oppidulum Kamel nomine. Cuius corpus membratum diuisum, ex ipsius iussione, in Anglia transportatum est, et apud Wymundham sepultum anno 1221.*

Ex predict. Annal. de Wauerley.

Hugh de Albeney, brother and heire of the foresaid *VVilliam*, who died without issue, in the yeare, 1243. the 28 of King *Henry* the third. *Sir Andrew Ogard* Knight, and Patron of the Priory. *Sir Iohn Clifton*, Knight, 1447. and *Dame Ione* his wife. *Dame Margaret*, daughter of *Sir Iohn Clifton*, and wife to *Sir Andrew Ogard*. *Ione*, daughter of *Iohn Louell*. *Izold Arderne*. A gentleman called *None*, who because hee gaue nothing to the Religious of this house, had this nicking Distich made to his memory.

Remaines.

*Hic situs est Nullus, quia nullo nullior iste;
Et quia Nullus erat de nullo nil tibi christe.*

Vpon one None.

Here lyeth *None*, one worse then none for euer thought,
And because *None*, of none to thee O Christ, giues nought.

I haue read another Epitaph of this surname, but not so well rimed.

*Hic recubat Nullus, nullo de sanguine cretus:
Nullus apud viuos, Nullus apud Superos.*

None lieth here, of lineage none descended
Amongst men *None*, *None* mongst the Saints befrended.

Reynham East.

Orate pro anima *Iohannis Towneshend filij Rogeri, et Elianore qui*
obiit

10. Townsend.

obijt iiii die Octobris, Ann. Dom. M. cccclxv.

Sir Rog Townes-
hend knight.

There is also a very faire Tombe of the sonne (as it seemeth) of the said *John* and *Elenor*; for vpon it are the same coates quartered as vpon the other. It hath no Inscription, but in likelyhood it is the Tombe of Sir *Roger Towneshend*, one of the Iudges of the Common Pleas in the time of King *Henry* the seuenth.

Stratton:

Bardolfe.

On the North side of this Church there lieth one buried in the wall vnder a marble, vpon which is the resemblance of a man crosse-legged, all in male armour, his belt by his side, and other accoutrements of great antiquitie: some gesse him to haue beene one of the *Bardolfes*. Barons of great Nobilitie in this Tract, who flourished a long time in honourable estate.

Thornage.

Anne Lady
Higham.

Here is a faire Tombe vnder which lieth buried *Anne* Lady and wife of Sir *Clement Heigham* knight, who died *atatis* 84.

Higham a Towne in *Suffolke*, which giues name to this worthy very ancient family of *Higham*.

Lib. 2. cap. 16.

Michael Lord *Montaigne* in his Essay of Glory, writes that his Ancestors haue beene surnamed *Higham*; I haue no name, saith he, that is sufficiently mine: Oftwo I haue, the one is common to all my race, yea and also to others. There is a family at *Paris*, and another at *Montpellier*, called *Montaigne*, another in *Brittany*, and one in *Zantoigne*, surnamed *de la Montaigne*. The removing of one only fillable may so confound our webbe, as I shall haue a share in their glory, and they perhaps a part of my shame. And my Ancestors haue heretofore beene surnamed *Heigham*, or *Hyquem*, a surname which also belongs to a house well knowne in *England*.

Lord *Mon-*
taigne surna-
med *Higham.*

Sir *William*
Butts knight,
and his Lady:

Here is another Tombe on the South side of the Chancell, vpon which is the pourtraiture of Sir *William Butts*, in his complete armour kneeling, his sword by his side, his spurres, his helmet at his feet. His Lady by him kneeling, hauing her coat-armour.

Sir *Nicholas*
Bacon knight
and Baronet.

Sir *Nicholas*
Bacon Lord
Keeper.

Here are the coats of *Butts* and *Bacon* quartered vpon the Tombe; *Arwerton*, saith *Camden* in *Suffolke*, the house long since of the Family of the *Bacons*, who held this Mannor and Brome, by conducting all the footmen of *Suffolke* and *Norfolke* from *S. Edmunds-dike* in the warres of *Wales*. These *Bacons* haue at this day their residence at *Culfurth* in *Suffolke*, a goodly house erected by Sir *Nicholas Bacon* knight, the first Baronet, sonne vnto that Sir *Nicholas Bacon* Knight, Lord Keeper of the great Seale of *England*; who for his singular wisdome and most sound iudgement, was right worthily esteemed one of the two supporters of this kingdome in his time. Who lieth entombed in *S. Pauls* with his two wiues. Who died *An. 1578*. You may reade this Inscription vpon the said Monument.

Hic Nicolaum ne Baconem conditum

Existima

*Existima illum, tam diu Britannici
Regni secundum columnen, exitium Malis,
Bonis Asylum, caca quem non extulit
Ad hunc honorem fors, sed aequitas, fides,
Doctrina, pietas, unica & prudentia;
Neu morte raptum crede: quia unica brevi
Vita perennes emerit duas, agit
Vitam secundam calites inter animus,
Fama implet orbem, vita qua illi tertia est;
Hac positum in Ara est corpus, olim animi domus,
Ara dicata sempiternae Memoriae.*

No lesse worthie of praise, for his many excellent good parts, was his sonne, who followed the fathers steps; I meane Sir *Francis Bacon* knight, Lord *Verulam*, Viscount *Saint Alban*, and Lord Chancellour of England, lately deceased.

Sir *Francis Bacon* Lord Chancellour.

Snoring.

Here vnder a faire Tombe lieth the daughter of Sir *John Heydon*, who married one of the *Heninghams*. These *Heydons* are an ancient race of Knights degree.

Orate pro animabus Radulphi Shelton militis, & Domine Alicie uxoris eius filie Thome de Vnedal Militis, qui quidem Radulphus obiit xxv. die Aprilis, Anno M. ccccxxiii.

Sir *Raph Shelton* and *Alice* his wife.

Blackney.

A famous religious house of Carmelite Friers in this late age aforegoing, built and endowed by Sir *Robert de Roos*, or *Rosse*, Sir *Robert Bacon*, and Sir *John Bret* Knights, about the yeare 1321. out of which came *John Baconthorpe*, of whom I haue spoken somewhat before. And now here giue me leaue to speake a little more, which I had omitted, out of *Camden*. A man, saith he, in that age of such varietie and depth withall, of excellent learning, that he was had in exceeding great admiration among the Italians, and commonly called the Resolute Doctor. Whence it is, that *Paulus Pazsa* thus writeth of him.

The foundation of *Blackney* Priory.

Camd in *Norff.*

The Resolute Doctor.

If thy minde stand to enter into the secret power of the Almighty and most mercifull God, no man hath written of his Essence more exactly. If any man desireth to learne the causes of things, or the effects of Nature; if he wish to know the sundrie motions of heauen, and the contrary qualities of the Elements, this man offereth himselfe as a storehouse to furnish him. The armour of Christian Religion, of better prooffe and defence then those of *Vulcans* making against the Iewes, this resolute Doctor alone hath deliuered:

Scul.

Scutthorpe.

John Vnston.

Orate pro anima Henrici Vnston qui obiit Anno Millesimo cccxx.

Statton Saint Michaels.

John Corral.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Cowal, quondam Rectoris istius Ecclesie, qui istam Cancellam de nouo fieri fecit, Anno Domini, M. cccclxxxvii. & pro quibus tenetur orare....

Stratton Saint Mary.

John Bocher and
Marg. his wife.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Bocher & Margarete uxoris eius, quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Tho. Drake.
Jo. Waith and
Marg. his wife.

Orate pro anima Thome Drake, qui obiit Anno Domini 1490.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Waith & Margerie uxoris eius, qui Iohannes obiit xviii die mensis Februar. Anno Domini M. cccclxxx. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Bunwell.

Io. Darosse and
his wife.

Of your charity pray for the soul of Iohn Darosse, and Margaret his wyffe, on whos souls Ihesu haue mercy. Amen.

Tybenham.

Jo. Avelyn
Vicar.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Avelyn, quondam vicarij istius Ecclesie, qui obiit xxviii die Decembris anno M. cccccvii. Cuius....

Ja. Glouer
Vicar.

Orate pro anima Iacobi Glouer, quondam Vicarii istius Ecclesie. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Orate pro animabus Roberti Buxton, Cristiane & Agnetis uxorum eius, qui quidem Robertus obiit anno Domini M. cccccxxviii. Quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

Here lieth likewise vnder a faire Grauestone Iohn Buxton, sonne and heire of Robert aforesaid, who married Margaret Warner, by whom he had issue two sonnes and two daughters. Annos spirauit octoginta quatuor, euen to our times. Of whom more hereafter.

North Walsham.

William Roys.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Roys qui obiit x. die Kalend. Martii, M. cccc.

Ashwethorp.

Isabell Tilney.

Hic iacet Isabella que fuit uxor Philippi Tylney Armigeri, una filiarum & heredum Edmundi Thorp Militis, & Domine Iohanne quondam Domine de Scales consortis sue que obiit decimo die mensis Nouembris, anno Domini, M. cccclxxvi. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Iane Knyvet resteth here the only heire by right
Of the Lord *Berners*, that *Sir John Bourcher* hight.
Twenty yeres and thre a wydoos life she ledd,
Alwayes keping howse where rich and pore were fedd.
Gentell, iust, quyet, voyd of debate and stryfe;
Euer doying good: Lo thus she ledd her life,
Euen to the Graue, where Erth on Erth doth ly:
On whos soul God graunt of his abundant mercy.
The xvii of February, M. D. lxi.

Iane Knevatt.

Spikefworth or Spixford.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Styward et Margarete uxoris eius.
Orate pro anima Georgii Linsted, qui obiit in festo Assumptionis beate
Marie, anno Domini, M. D. xvii.
Orate pro anima Willemi Davy quondam Ciuis Norwic. Vinter. et huius
Ecclesie spiritualis benefactor.
Orate pro anima Margarete Thorne nuper uxoris Thome Thorne, que
obiit tertio die Septembris, 1544.

Io. Styward &
Marg. his wife.
George Linsted.

Will. Davy.

Marg. Thorne.

South-acre.

In the Chancell vnder the South wall lieth entombed *Sir Roger Har-*
sicke Knight, the sonne and heire of *Iohn*, who liued in the eight yeare of
King *Henry* the fifth, and in the twenty ninth of *Henry* the sixth, in whom
the issue male ended, leauing his inheritance to his two daughters.
Sir Alexander Harfick released to the Monkes of *Castell-acre*, the lands
granted by his Ancestours in the three and thirtieth of King *Henry* the
third, and of his owne good will to the increasing of it, he gaue the Sand
pits, and for the confirmation of the same grant he put to the Scale of his
armes, hanging at the parchment by a silke string: which manner of sealing
was vsuall in those dayes.

Sir Roger Har-
sicke knight.

Castell-acre.

In the raigne of King *William Rufus*, *William Warren* the second Earle
of *Surrey*, founded here a Monastery of blacke Monkes *Cluniakes*, to the
honour of God, and our blessed Lady, *Saint Mary* of *Acre*, and the holy
Apostles *Peter* and *Paul*,, and for the Monkes of *Saint Pancrace* there ser-
uing. Which Abbey afterwards his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, both
named *Williams*, and Earles of *Surrey*, confirmed, ratified, and augmented.
Witnesses to the first Charter, *Will. Braunch*, *Waukelin de Rosew*, *Robert*
de Mortuo mare, or *Mortimer*, &c. To the second Charter *Raph de Pau-*
liaco, &c. To the third, *William* Bishop of *Norwich*, who dedicated the
Church, and many others. Of which Charters, take a little touch out of
authenticall Records.

The foundati-
on of the Ab-
bey of *Castle*
Acre.

Notum

Ex Arch. Tur.
Lon. Chart. Ant.

Notum sit tam presentibus quam futuris quod ego Willelmus comes de Suthreia pro salute anime mee, et patris mei, et matris mee, et heredum meorum, dedi et presenti Charta confirmavi deo et Sancte Marie de Acra, et Monachis ibidem Deo seruiantibus Ecclesiam de Acra.

Nouerint &c. concedo Deo et sancte Marie de Acra et sanctis Apostolis Petro et Paulo, et Monachis de sancto Pancratio ibidem deo seruiantibus in ipsa Accra, duas carucatas terre, quas eidem Ecclesie pater meus et mater mea dederunt, &c.

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Willelmus, &c. quando feci dedicare Ecclesiam Sancte Marie de Acra dedi Monachis ibidem, &c. omnes donationes quas antecessores mei, scilicet Auius meus et pater meus et Barones sui eidem Ecclesie dederunt, &c. et duas solidatas terre, &c. Hys Testibus. Will. Norwicen. Episcopo qui eandem Ecclesiam dedicauit, &c.

This foundation was valued at the suppression, at three hundred twenty foure pounds, seuentene shillings, siue pence, halfe penny, qua; surrendered the 22 of Nouember, 29 Hen. 8.

West-acre.

The foundati-
on of the Prio-
ry of West-
acre.

Radulphe de Torneio founded the Monastery of Canons in Westacre, which did professe to lead a godly life after the example of the Apostles, as is mentioned in the Acts of the Apostles, where it is said, that the number of them that did beleue, were all of one heart and one minde; and none of them said that any thing which he had was his owne, but they had all things in common, and because (as in the Charter of his gift) he declareth that the holy Fathers did call this the canonicall rule; affirming, that whosoeuer did leade such a life, was thereby made a companion and Citizen with the Apostles. Therefore hee pronounceth in his said Charter, that whosoeuer did infringe this his donation, or alter, or change it into Monkes, or into any other Order or Rule, should be held accursed, &c.

Ex Arch. Tur.
Lon. Chart. Ant.

+ Olinet Sacerdos de Acra, Galterusque suus filius cum magna sanctitate apud Westacram, huic canonicæ norme cum omnibus suis rebus se tradiderunt in territorio Radulphi de Torneio. Ego Radulphus de Torneio cum uxore mea Aelit, omnibus que meis pueris Rogerio Radulpho, pro nobis, et animabus antecessorum nostrorum concedimus et confirmamus Ecclesie omnium Sanctorum de Acra, et Olineti Sacerdoti, et Gualterio suo filio, omnibus canonicis ibi manentibus, suisque posteris deo ibidem seruiantibus Feodum quod Olinet Sacerdos sub me tenuit, &c.

The dedicati-
on to All
Saints.

Huius confirmationis sunt testes Gislebertus Blondus Willel. de Portis Willel. de Lira. Rogerus Gros. Galterus Capellanus, &c.

The valuation of this religious structure, at the suppression, was three hundred eight pounds, ninetene shillings, eleuen pence, halfe penny qua.

Catton.

In Broad, and
Agnes his wife.

Pray for the soul of Iohn Bronde, and Agnes his wyffe, which Iohn dyed 26 Ianuary, 1542.

Orate

*Orate pro anima Agnetis Wrongey
Reuerendus in Christo Pater Robertus Bronde Prior Norwicen. Ecclesie
me vitriari fecit, anno Christi, 1538.*

*Ag. Wrongey.
In a glasse
Window.*

Frettenham, or Frekenham.

*Hic iacet Margareta filia Iohannes White, filij secundi Iohannis White mi-
litis uxor Egidij Seyntlowe armig. domini de Mayston, filij Alicie, filie et
heredis Roberti Burnham de Lynne, et uxoris Iohannis White secundi predi-
cti. Que obiit in vigilia Natalis Domini, anno Dom. M. D. xxxii.*

Margaret White

O Crist Iesu, pity and mercy haue
On *Alice Burnham*, that whylom was the wyff
Of *Gyles Thorndon*, which lyeth here in graue,
And her defend from wars of Fendish stryff.
Make her pertaker of eternall lyff
By the merits of thy passioun,
Whych with thy blood madest our redemptioun.

Alice Burnham

Snitterton, or Snisterton.

*Orate pro anima Iohannis Bokenham Armigeri nuper filij Hugonis Boken-
ham de Lyuermer magna, nec non Nepotis et heredis Edmundi Bokenham de
Snisterton, qui obiit xv. die Mensis octobris anno Domini M. cccc. lxxxiiii.
et pro animabus Anne et Iohanne . . . quorum animabus*

Io. Bokenham.

*Orate pro anima Georgij Bokenham armigeri de Snisterton, filii et heredis
Iohannis Bokenham, qui obiit xxi. die octobris anno M. D. xxiii. Cuius a-
nime . . .*

*George Boken-
ham.*

Ingham, or Hyngham.

Vnder a faire Tombe of free-stone very curiously wrought, lieth the
body of *Sir Oliuer Ingham*, with his resemblance in his coate Armour,
his belt, gilt spurs, and the blew Garter about his leg; his Creast, the Owle
out of the Iuie bush, with a crowne on the head thereof: He being a great
trauailer, lyeth vpon a Rocke, beholding the Sunne, and Moone, and
starres, all very liuely set forth in mettall, beholding the face of the earth:
about the Tombe, twenty and foure mourners.

*Sir Oliuer
Ingham, knight*

Sir Oliuer Ingham, knight, whom the yong Duke, *Edward*, had made
keeper of Aquitaine, gathered a great army, and inuaded the Prince of
Aniou (which the French King, contrary to couenants, did with-hold)
and brought it wholly to the dominion of England, anno Reg. Regis, *Ed.
secundi 19.*

*Stow Annal.
Hollinsh.*

Burdeaux (the capitall citie of Aquitaine, and then English) gaue an ex-
cellent testimony of her loyalty, nor lesse of martiall wit and valour. For
the French Army comming before her, she to abuse their hope, set open her

Speed. cap. 12.

A a a .

gates.

gates, and displayed vpon her Towers, the golden Lillies, as if they were theirs: but the French, which securely entred, found little good hospitality. Sir *Oliuer de Ingham* was Captaine, and Lord Warden there for King *Edward*, who with his Garrison-Souldiers, and aide of the Inhabitants, slew of them, great multitudes, and preserued *Burdeaux*, anno Reg. Regis Ed. 3. 13.

Hickling.

Sir *Will. Woodhouse*.
The foundation of *Hickling* Priory.

The buriall place of the worthy familie of the *Woodhouses*, wherein a monument remaineth to the memory of Sir *William Woodhouse* knight.

Here sometime was a Priory dedicated to the honour of Saint *Austin*, the first Archbishop of *Canterbury*, founded by one *Theobald de Vallencia*, as some say, others by *William de Albeny*, the second of that name, Earle of *Arundell*; valued at one hundred thirty seuen pounds, pennie, halfe penny, qua:

Wallpoole.

Rochfords.

...: *Radulphus Rochford miles* ...:
Willelmus filius Domini Iohannis de Rochford Constabularii castri de Visbiche ...:

Tirrington.

Thomas Sutton.

Hic iacet Thomas Sutton, filius Thome Sutton nuper de Milton, filii Domini Iohannis Sutton Domini de Dudley ...:

Hic iacet Elizabeth Sutton filia Roberti Goddard: que obiit

Rob. Goddard.
Ric. Zorke.

.....:
Hic iacet Robertus Goddard armiger qui obiit anno Dom. M. cccc. xlviij.

Hic iacet Ricardus Zorke, quondam Burgeni ville Berwic super Tweed

.....:
I reade in *Hackluits* first volume of Voyages, that Sir *Fredericke Tilney*, a great Commander in the holy warres, was interred in this Church of *Tirrington*: take it as he sets it downe.

A note out of a Booke in the hands of Thomas Tilney Esquire, touching Sir Fredericke Tilney his ancestor, knighted at Acon in the Holy Land, by King Richard the first.

Sir *Fredericke Tilney*, knight, a man of high stature. Sixteene knights of the *Tilneys*, successively.

Pertinuit iste liber prius Frederico Tylney de Boston in Com. Lincoln. militi facto apud Acon in terra sancta, anno Regis Richardi primi tertio. Vir erat iste magna statura, et potens corpore, qui cum patribus suis dormit apud Tirrington iuxta villam sui nominis Tylney in Mersland, cuius altitudo in salua custodia permanet ibidem vsque in hunc diem: Et post eius obitum sexdecem Militibus eius nominis Tylney hereditas illa successiue obuenit, quorum unus

vnus post aliam semper habitabat apud Boston predict. dum fratris senioris hereditas heredi generali deuoluta est, quæ nupta est Thome Duci Norfolk. Eorum miles vltimus fuit Philippus Tylney nuper de Shelleigh in Com. Suff pater et genitor Thomæ Tylney de Hadleigh in Com. prad. et. Armigeri, cui modo attinet iste liber anno ætatis 64. 1556.

Tilneys inheritance deuolued to the Howards by marriage.

Fincham. S. Martins.

Orate pro anima Iohannis filii et heredis Iohannis Fincham, filii Symonis Fincham, qui obiit vltimo die Aprilis, M. cccc lxxxix.

Io. Fincham.

Orate pro anima Elizabethæ quondam vxoris Symonis Fincham Armigeri, et vnus filiarum et heredum Iohannis Tendering de Brokedyn in Com. Suff. Ar. que quidem Elizabetha obiit : . . . M. cccc. lxiiii.

Eliæ Fincham.

Orate pro anima Iohannis Fincham filii et heredis Symonis Fincham de Fincham Ar. qui obiit vi. die Septembris anno Domini M. cccc. lxxxvi.

Jo. Fincham.

Saint Benets in the Holme.

The foundation of this religious structure is thus set downe by learned Camden in his chorographicall description of this County.

Then passeth the riuer Thirn, saith hee, neere the great decayed Abbey, called Saint Benet in the Holme: which Knute the Dane built, & the Monks afterward so strengthened with most strong wals and bulwarkes, that it seemed rather a castell then a Cloister. In so much that William the Conquerour could not winne it by assault, vntill a Monke betraied it into his hands, vpon this condition, that himselfe might be made Abbot thereof, which was done accordingly: but forthwith this new Abbot for being a traitour (as the inhabitants make report) was hanged vp by the Kings commandement, and so iustly punished for his treason.

The foundation of S Benets in the Holme.

After the first foundation of this Abbey by King Knute, her reuenues were greatly augmented, and her building enlarged by Edward the Confessor, and Editha his Queene, with the consent of siue Dukes, and of all, or the most of the Lords spirituall and temporall within his kingdome, as it appears by his Charter in Arch Turris Lond. Cart. Ant.

An Abbot of Holme hanged.

It was dedicated to the honour of Christ and Saint Benedict, replenished with blacke Monkes Benedictines, and valued in the Exchequer, at sixe hundred seuentie seuen pounds, nine shillings, eight pence, qua.

Clipesby.

Not farre from the foresaid Abbey, is the Parish and Lordship of Clipesby, which gaue name, saith Camden, to a familie of ancient note in this tract, whereof there hath beene diuers Knights; where after it had passed in the names of Algar, Elsted, and Odberd, all surnamed de Clipesby, as appeareth by many vndated Deedes, which I haue seene; it came about the first of King Iohn, to Iohn de Clipesby, and from him lineally to the last Iohn,

Camd. in Norf.

Iohn Clipesby.

John Clipesby.

John heire male of that line. On whose Monument in this Church of Clipesby are empaled the Armes of *Ierningham, Woodhouse, Spelman, Paston*, all Knightly families of that countrey, with whom the *Clipesbies* had formerly matched.

By *Iulian* a daughter and coheire of this last *John*, married to Sir *Randall Crewe*, of *Crewe* in the County of *Chester* Knight, after Lord chiefe Iustice of England, the old surname of the Lord of this Mannor was changed, but not the bloud. For, she left, besides a daughter, two sonnes; the eldest her heire christened with the name of her paternall familie; *Clipesby*, now Sir *Clipesby Crew* Knight. She the said *Iulian* died at *Kewe* in the County of *Surrey*, in the yeare 1603. and was in the Chancell of the Church of *Richmond*, decently interred, with this Inscription vpon her Monument.

*Antiqua fuit orta domo, pia vivit, iniuit
Virgo pudica Thorum, Sponsa pudica polam.*

In this Church are diuers other Funerall Monuments for the *Clipesbies*, but so defaced as neither Inscription nor coate-arms are remaining vpon them, to giue me any further light.

Oby.

Catherine Clipesby.

Orate pro anima Katerine filie Iohannis Spelman Armigeri quondam uxoris Clipesby Armigeri, postea uxoris Edmundi Paston Armigeri, que obiit xviii die Aprilis, anno Domini M.cccclxxxxi. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Elingham.

Hen. Spelman.

Orate pro anima Henrici Spelman Armigeri filij et heredis Thome Spelman Armigeri, qui obiit primo die mensis Martii, anno Dom M.cccccxxv. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

The Armes of *Spelman* and *Mortimer* of *Attilborough*.

Narborough.

Hen. Spelman and Ela his wife.

Orate pro animabus Henrici Spelman Legis periti ac Recordatoris ciuitatis Norw. & Ele uxoris eius; qui quidem Henricus obiit xxiii die Septembris anno Domini M.cccclxxxvi.

Vpon this Monument are his Armes and his two wiues, *Christian*, daughter and coheire of *Thomas Manning* Esquire, and of *Elisabeth* his wife, daughter and coheire of Sir *Thomas Jenny* Knight. The second *Ela* daughter and coheire of *William Narburgh*, of *Narburgh* Esquire, a family of great antiquitie, that bare gules, a chiefe Ermin.

Sir Iohn Spelman knight, & Elis. his wife.

Here vndre lieth buried the body of Sir *Iohn Spelman* knyght, and Secondary Iustice of the Kyngs Bench, and Dame *Elis.* his wyffe, whych had xiii sonnes, and vii daughters of their bodyes betwene them begottyn. The which Sir *Iohn* decessed the xxvi day of February, in the yere of our Lord

Lord God, M. cccccxlv. and the said Dame *Elizabeth* deceased the v day of Novembre, the yere of our Lord, M. cccclvi. on whos souls Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

This *Elizabeth* was the daughter and coheire of Sir *Henry Frowick*, of Gonwelsbury in the County of Middlesex Knight, who lieth entombed in Eling Church in the said County; Grandmother to that learned Gentleman and iudicious Antiquarie, Sir *Henry Spelman* Knight, now living, Anno 1631. and great Grandmother to Sir *Clement Spelman* Knight, deceased, who succeeded in that inheritance.

Sir Hen. Spelman knight;

Herelyeth *John Spelman* Esquyre (sonne and heire apparent to Sir *John Spelman* Knyghte, one of the Iustices at the Pleas before the kyng to bee holden, and Dame *Elizabeth* his wyffe) which *John* married *Margaret* (one of the daughters to Sir *Thomas Blennerhasset* knyght, and Dame *Margaret* his wyffe) and had issue by the said *Margaret*, too sonnes and too daughters liuing at the day of his death; and deceased the xxvii day of December, in the yere of our Lord God, M. cccccxlv. on whos soul Iesu have mercy. Amen.

Jo Spelman and Marg. his wife.

Stow.

William Spelman Esquire, who died in the raigne of *Henry* the seuenth, lay buried vnder a faire Tombe in this Church of Stow by Watton; and the Vicar and Churchwardens here, about eight yeares agoe, making a Raile about the Communion table, pulled downe the Tombe, to make roome for the Raile and Communicants.

Will. Spelman.

Others of the ancient Family of the *Spelmans* lie interred here and at Narborrow: whose names I will onely set downe being so neare these times. As *John Spelman* Esquire, who married *Iudeth* one of the daughters of Sir *Clement Higham* knight, who died 28 April, anno 1581. Sir *Clement Spelman* knight, high Sheriffe of this County, anno 1599. who died 24. Septemb. 1607. *Jerome Spelman* Esquire, the twelfth sonne of Sir *John Spelman*.

Rougham.

Here is a Tombe of Sir *William Teluerton* Knight, one of the Iustices of the Kings Bench in the time of King *Henry* the sixth; and a Monument of his sonne, who is mentioned vpon it to bee Esquire to King *Edward* the fourth.

Sir Will. Teluerton knight, and John his sonne.

Orate pro animabus Willelmi Teluerton Militis et quondam Iustis. Domini Regis de suo banco et Domina Agnetis vx. sue qui quidem Willelmus obiit 27 die Martis, &c.

..... Teluerton miserere
 Consortis que sue Teluerton olim Katherine

.....
 Armiger Edwardi quondam pro corpore quarti.
 9 Julij Anno Nat. Christ. 1481.

Another stone in the Chancell with two portraitures inscribed.

Obijt Io. Teluerton 1505.

Obijt Rogerus Teluerton, 1510.

Orate pro anima Domini Io. Swaffham quondam Vicar huius Ecclesie
 qui obijt Anno Domini 1409. cuius Anime propitiatur Deus.

Sandringham.

Prey pur le alme
 Du Richard Fitz Iean
 Iadis Patron
 De ceste Maison.

Holme iuxta mare.

Herry Notynham and hys wyfflyne her,
 * Yat madden thys Chyrche Stepull and * Quer;
 Too Vestyments and Bells yei madden alsoo;
 Crist hem sav therfor fro woo.
 And to bryng her souls to blis of hevyn
 Seyth Pater and Ave wyth myld Stephyn.

Hen. Notting-
 ham and his
 wife.
 * that made.
 * Quire.

Hunstanton.

Here the noble ancient familie of *Le Strange* lie buried vnder faire Mo-
 numents.

Orate pro anima Henrici *Le Strange* Armigeri, & Katherine uxoris
 eius, pro benefactoribus & pro fidelibus defunctis. Qui quidem Henri-
 cus obijt vicesimo quinto die mensis Nouembris. An. Domini M. cccclxxv.
 quorum animabus propitiatur Deus.

Vpon the side of a Tombe (the names of *Roger Le Strange*, and others
 of the name about the Verge of the said Tombe, being inlaid with brasse)
 this Genealogicall Inscription is to be read.

Orate pro anima prenominati Rogeri *le Strange* Militis, pro corpore illu-
 strissimi nuper Regis Anglie Henrici septimi, ac fil. et hered. prefati Henrici
le Strange Armigeri, Fratris et heredis Iohannis *le Strange*, filij & heredis
 tam Iohannis *le Strange*, quam Alicie *Beaumont* consanguinee et heredis Ioh-
 annis *Pike*, et Iohannis *Rushbroke*. Et dictus Iohannes *le Strange* fuit filius
 et heres tam Iohannis *le Strange* militis, quam Elianore fil. et hered. tam Ri-
 chardi *Walkefare* Militis, quam consanguinee et heredis Thome *Morieux*
 Militis. Et dictus Iohannes *le Strange* miles, fuit fil. et her. Hamonis *le*
Strange Armigeri, et Katherine fil. Domini Iohannis de *Camois*, et dictus

Sir Roger *Le*
Strange, knight
 for the body
 to king Henry
 the seuenth.

Hamo

Hamo le Strange fuit fil. et heres Hamonis le Strange Militis et Margarite Vernon de Motton consanguinee et hered. Magistri Richardi Vernon: et dictus Hamo le Strange miles, fuit frater Domini Iohannis le Strange de Knocking et Mobun. Qui quidem Rogerus le Strange miles obiit xxvii. die Octobris anno Domini M.ccccvii. et nuper Regis dicti vicefimo primo. Cuius anime, ac animabus antecessorum benefactorum suorum, nec non anime Iohannis le Strange de Masingham parua Armigeri fratris et executoris prereritati Rogeri le Strange Militis Deus propitiatur. Amen.

Hunstanton, saith Camden, is to bee remembred in this regard, if there were nothing else, for that it hath beene the habitation of the Familie of Le Strange, Knights by degree, euer since that in the raigne of Edward the second, John Baron Le Strange of Knocking, gaue the same vnto Hamon his younger brother.

Camd. in Norf.

Hamon Le Strange the elder, performed great and good seruice for his Lord and Soueraigne Henry the third, against Simon de Montford Earle of Leicester, and his complices the 48. yeare of the said Kings raigne. Hee tooke vpon him a voiage to the holy Land, as I finde it thus recorded.

Stew Annal.

Hamo extraneus diu antequam iter arripuit versus terram sanctam. Feofauit Rogerum Extraneum fratrem suum de Manerijs de Colonere et Heron, que idem Hamo tenuit de Petro de Monteforti. Fines Anno 2. Ed. I. Memb. 26.

Ex Arch. Turris London.

Pentney.

A Monastery founded by Reginald de Warren, brother of William de Warren, the second Earle of Surrey, in which he placed blacke Canons; it was dedicated to Saint Mary Magdalene: and valued vpon the dissolution thereof at two hundred and fiftene pounds eight shillings eight pence.

The foundari- on of Pente- ney Abbey.

This Abbey, saith Camden, was the ordinary buriall place in ancient time of the Noblemen and Gentlemen in this tract.

Anno Domini 1326. obiit Domina Petronilla de Neirford & iacet apud Pentney.

Ex lib. Abb. de Langley.

Dominus Iohannes de Neirford obiit . . . et iacet in Ecclesia Prioratus de Pentney. These are all I haue as yet found to haue beene here interred.

Fornset Saint Peters.

Hic iacet Richardus Baxter qui per Isabellam uxorem eius habuit duos filios, et duas filias, et postea ignaue vulneratus inde obiit ultimo die Maij, anno Domini M.cccclxxxiiii. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus.

Ric. Baxter cowardly slain.

Orate pro anima Thome Baxter qui duxit Margaretam filiam Willelmi Drake generosi, et habuit exitum quatuor filios, et vniam filiam, et obiit 27. Aprilis, 1535.

Tho. Baxter.

Orate pro animabus Thome Drake, et Elisabethe uxoris eius . . . All cristian peple that walk by thys Tomb erly or late, Of your cheriry say a Pater Noster for the soul of Tho. Drake.

Tho. Drake and Elis. his wife.

Wendling.

Wendling.

The foundati-
on of Wend-
ling Priory.

Here was a Priory of Augustine Friers, founded by Sir *William de Wendling* Priest, valued at fiftie five pounds, eightene shillings, foure pence, halfe pennie qua.

Elingham neere Bungay.

Orate pro anima Willelmi Ellingham . . . et consortis sue . . .

Orate pro anima Ricardi Billington . . .

Petrus Lyng Rector istius Ecclesie . . .

Orate pro anima Roberti Bonefelow . . .

These Inscriptions aboue written are depensild in the glasse windowes. Here lyeth buried one *More* of Norwich, to whose memory, some wit of those times, (but the time of his death I doe not know) playing and making dalliance with his name, made this Epitaph following.

More had I once, More would I haue,
More is not to be had;
The first I . . . the next is vaine,
The third is too too bad.
If I had vs'd with More regard,
The More that I did giue,
I might haue made more vse and fruit
Of *More* while he did liue.
But time will be recald no more,
More since are gone in brieft.
Too late repentance yeelds no more
Saue onely paine and grieft.
My comfort is, that God hath More
Such *Mores* to send at will,
In hope whereof I sigh no more,
But rest vpon him stil.

Hempton.

A Priory of blacke Canons founded by one *Richard Ward*, who tooke vpon him holy Orders, and liued in this house of his owne foundation, which he consecrated to the honour of God, our blessed Lady, and Saint *Stephen*; it was valued at the suppression, at thirty nine pounds, nine shillings.

Shornborn.

Shornborn.

Here is an ancient monument in this Church to the memory of one of the *Shornborns* or *Sherburns*, but so foully defaced, as nothing remains to know the man who lies vnder it, sauing a Vulture splaid, which is the Crest of the *Sherburns*. Many other Crests and Coate Armes are there also, which I meddle little withall; yet to vse *Camdens* words, I doe not see how this Church could haue bin omitted, for that *Felix* the Burgundian, (Bishop of this Diocesse) who first brought the East-Englishmen to the Christian faith, and state of perpetuall felicitie, built in this place, the second Church of Christians in this Country, for the first he founded at Babingley where he landed.

Shernburne.

Shernborn, the second Christian Church of this Country, built by Bishop Felix.

Langley.

The Booke of the Carmelites in Couentrie, saith that Sir *Roger Helke*, Baron, who married *Eliaenor*, daughter to the Earle of Oxford; of whom came *Robert Clauering*, father to *John*, father to *Robert* that married the daughter of the Lord *Alan Zouch*, was the first founder of this Monastery.

The foundation of the Monastery of Langley.

The Catalogue of Religious houses, (which is very imperfect) saith that the Ancestor of the wife of Sir *Francis Bigot* Knight, together with her sisters, were the Founders.

Another tels me, that Sir *Roger Kell*, Knight, was the first founder; and that the Patronage thereof, came to the *Vffords*, and *Dacres* by marriage; but of this name there is a Religious house in Lecestershire, another in the County of Hertford, and so there may be a mistake. A Nunnery it was, valued at one hundred twenty eight pounds, nineteene shillings, nine pence, halfe penny. The persons of remarkable account interred in this Abbey Church, were these.

Sir *Roger Kell* the Founder, Sir *Robert*, sonne of Sir *Roger*; Sir *John*, sonne of Sir *Robert*: Sir *Roger*, sonne of Sir *Robert*. Sir *Robert* sonne of *Kell*, knights.

Out of a booke of Annals belonging to this Priory, viz bib. Cott.

Sir *John Clauering*, Anno Domini 1332. obiit *Iohannes de Clauering apud Heyno aduocatus Ecclesie de Langeley in octabis die Epiphanie et sepelitur in presbiterio in conuentuali eiusdem Ecclesie ex parte aquilonari, eodem anno obiit Domina Iohanna de Burgh, et hic sepeliri meruit.*

Sir *Robert Thurkeby*. Sir *Thomas Roscelyn*. Sir *Peter Roscelyn*. Sir *Hugh Gurnage*. Sir *Geffrey Saye*. Sir *Henry Lymesey*. Sir *Fulco Kerdeston* or *Kerdeston*. Sir *William Kerdeston*. Sir *Roger Kerdeston*, knights.

Anno Domini, 1328. obiit *Margareta quondam uxor Domini Willelmi filii Rogeri de Kerdeston militis, et iacet in Ecclesia Abbathie Langeley, ante Altare Crucis, iuxta Dominum Thomam de Kerdeston Archidiaconum Norf. ex parte aquilonari. Qui Thomas obiit anno 1270.*

Anno Domini 1337. obiit Dominus *Rogerus de Kerdeston miles et sepelitur in Ecclesia Abbathie de Langeley iuxta matrem suam ex parte Australi.*
 Sir *Peter Egfend*: Sir *John Lodnes*: Sir *John Dunham*: Sir *Charles Charleton*: Sir *Ely Norfolk*: Sir *Charles de Ierninta*: Sir *Robert de Gry*: Sir *Robert*

bert Helington: sir Iohn Vfford: sir Robert Vfford: sir Thomas Vfford: sir Hugh Gurney: sir William Redham: sir Philip Weston: sir Robert de Vallibus: sir Iohn Saye: Symond Grys: sir James Awdley: sir William de Poole, knights.

Dame Marian de Zouche. Mother of sir Robert, sonne of sir Roger Zouche, knights. Dame Ione, wife of Robert Benhale. Dame Agnes, wife of Fulc. . . Dame Ione, wife of Iohn Dunham. Dame Agnes Clauering. Dame Margaret Benhall. Dame Eue Audeley. Dame Agnes, wife of sir Simond Grys. Dame Ione, daughter of sir Robert Vfford, vxor Willelmi Bowes. Dame Denys Ynglos, wife of sir Henry Ynglos. Dame Alice, wife of Thomas Charles, Ladies.

Stiskey.

Jo. Calthorpe
and Alice his
wife.

In the north side of this Church, lie entombed, *Iohn Calthorpe*, Esquire, and *Alice Ermingland* his wife: the monument defaced, vpon which is their portraicts in coate Armor.

Cockthorpe.

Christopher Cal-
thorpe.

In the Chancell vnder a faire Tombe, lieth the body of *Christopher Calthorpe*, Esquire: no inscription is remaining: a familie sometime of great account in these parts, saith *Camden*.

Cley iuxta mare.

Io. Symonds and
Agnes his wife.

In this Church are some defaced monuments to the memory of the *Symonds*. *Iohn Symonds* and *Agnes* his wife, lye buried in the south Chappell.

Symonds.
Anne and
Margaret his
wiues.

Another of the *Symonds* with his two wiues, *Anne* and *Margaret*.

Plumsted.

Io. Plumsted

Here vnder a faire Grauestone, lieth buried *Iohn Plumsted*, Esquire, Receiver generall of the Dutchie of Lancaster.

Hunworth.

Ed. Braunche,
and Anne his
wife.

Vnder a faire Grauestone here in the Chancell, lie buried *Edmund Braunche*, and *Anne Calthorpe*, his wife, with their coates impaled.

Burrugh magna.

Henry Berney
and Alice his
wife.

In the south Chappell of the Chancell, *Henry Berney*, Esquire lieth buried: which *Henry* married the daughter of *Appleton* of Essex, named *Alice*,

Alice, by whom he had issue, Thomas, Henry, Iohn, Edward, and Richard, and three daughters, as appeareth by the pictures vpon the defaced Tombe.

Io. Berney and his wiues.

Vnder another Tombe, lieth Iohn Berney, Esquire, who married first the daughter of Read, and afterwards the daughter of Sydnor.

Another Iohn Berney and his wiues.

Here lieth Iohn Berney, grandfather to Henry Berney, who had to his first wife, . . . the daughter of Southwell, to his second, the daughter of Wentworth.

Vnder a faire Grauestone lieth inhumed, the body of Iohn Berney Esquire, the great Grandfather of Henry, who married the daughter of Henningham.

Io. Berney.

Another Iohn Berney Esquire, lieth here also vnder a large stone; the inscription whereof is altogether almost crazed.

Jo. Berney.

Thetford.

In the parish Church of Saint Maries, a faire monument thus inscribed.
In memoriam Radulphi Fulmerston Equitis aurati, Dominiceque Alicie uxoris eius. . . Edwardus Clere Armiger hunc Tumulum erexit. . .

Sir Raphe Fulmerston and Alice his Lady.

*Transit sicut Fulmerston gloria mundi,
 Propitietur Deus animabus Mortuorum.*

Saint Peters.

Hic iacet Willelmus Knighton : . . . M. cccc. lxxix.
 . . . Peter Larke and Elisabeth his wyff, on whos souls sweet Iesu haue pite.

Will. Knighton. Peter Larke and his wife.

Saint Cuthberts.

. Iohannes Bernard et Elis. . . . M. ccccc. xi.

Here in this towne was a Religious house of Friers Preachers, dedicated to the holy Trinitie, and Saint Mary, which Arfast, Bilhop of the East-Angles, made his Episcopall chaire. Afterwards, Henry, Duke of Lancaster, made it a societie of Friers Preachers; it was valued at thirty nine pounds, sixe shillings, nine pence. Arfast, who died circa annum, 1092. was herein buried, with this Epitaph vpon his monument.

The foundation of the Friers Preachers.

Arfastus, Bishop of Thetford.

*Hic Arfaste pie pater optime et Arca Sophie
 Viuis per merita virtutum laude perita:
 Vos qui transitis hic omnes atque reditis
 Dicite quod Christi pietas sit promptior isti.*

Ex Mss. Anon. in bib. Cos.

The

The foundati-
on of the Au-
gustine Friers.

The Friers Augustines in this Towne was founded by *John* of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and *Blanch* his wife: others say, by *Henry* Earle of Lancaster and Leicester. It was valued at three hundred twelue pounds, foureteene shillings foure pence. Here lye buried Dame *Margery Todenham*, Dame *Elisabeth*, wife of *Sir Thomas Hengraue*, daughter of *Sir John Harling*, with many other, you may imagine, whose names I haue not.

The foundatiō
of the Blacke
Friers.

The blacke Friers here was founded by *Sir Edmond Gonville*, Lord of Lirlingford in this County, Parson of Terington, and Steward with *John* Earle *Warren*, and with *Henry* Duke of Lancaster. It was dedicated to *S. Sepulchre*. The value I haue not learned. Buried in the Church of this monastery were, *Sir John Brett* knight, Dame *Agnes Honell*, Dame *Maud Talbot*, wife of *Peter* Lord of Rickingham, Dame *Anastisia*, wife of *Sir Richard Walsingham*.

Foundation of
the Priory of
Canons.

A Priory of blacke Canons dedicated to *Saint Mary*, and *Saint John* was here founded by one of the *Bigods*, or *Bigots*, Earle of Norfolk. Valued at fourty nine pounds eighteene shillings and a penny. Surrendred the 16. of February, 31. *Hen. 8.*

The Nunnery:

Here was a religious structure for blacke Nunnes, consecrated to the honour of God and *Saint Gregory*, but by whom founded I do not know; It was valued in the Exchequer at fifty pound nine shillings eight pence.

The Colledge
at Thetford.

Here sometimes stood a Colledge or gild dedicated to the blessed *Virgine Mary*: valued at the suppression to be yearely worth one hundred nine pounds seuen shillings.

The foundatiō
of the great
Monastery at
Thetford.

Hugh Bigod or *Bigot*, Steward of the House to King *Henry* the first, built, and endowed a religious House here, for blacke Monkes *Benedictines* or *Cluniacks*. These words following are in the Instrument of his Foundation.

Camd. in Norf.

I *Hugh Bigod* Steward to King *Henry*, by his grant, and by the aduice of *Herbert* Bilhop of Norwich, haue ordained Monkes of the Order of *Cluny*, in the Church of *S. Mary*, which was the Episcopall seate of *Thetford*, which I gaue vnto them, and afterwards founded another more meet for their vse, without the Towne. This Monastery was found at the suppression to be in the Kings bookes, foure hundred eighteene pounds sixe shillings, three pence halfe penny, of yearely reuenues.

This *Hugh* the Founder was created Earle of Norfolk by King *Stephen* in the first yeare of his raigne. He died very aged in the 24. yeare of King *Henry* the second, and was buried in this Priory of his owne foundation, to whose memory this Inscription was engrauen vpon his Funerall Monument.

Orate

Orate pro anima religiosissimi viri Hugonis Bigod Fundatoris huius Monasterij, Seneschalli Hospitij prepotentissimo Principi Henrico Conquestoris filio Anglie Regi, et Comitis Norfolcie, qui quidem Hugo obiit pridie Kalend. Martii anno millesimo centesimo septuagesimo octavo. Propter misericordiam Iesu requiescat in pace.

Anno 1107. Optimates Anglia Richardus de Radvarijs, & Rogerius cognomento Bigotus, mortui sunt, & in Monasteriis Monachorum sepulti sunt, quæ in propriis possessionibus ipsi condiderunt. Ragerius autem apud Thetfordum in Anglia, Richardus vero tumulatus apud Montisburgum in Normannia. Super Rogerium Claniacenses Alonax di tale scripserunt Epitaphium.

*Clauderis exiguo Rogere Bigote sepulchro
Et rerum cedit portio parva tibi.
Diuitia, sanguis, facundia, gratia Regum
Intereunt, mortem fallere nemo potest.
Diuitia mentes subuertunt, erigat ergo
Te pietas, virtus, consiliumque Dei.
Soli mærebat virgo ter noctibus octo,
Cum soluis morti debita morte tua.*

It should seeme by the premisses that this *Roger Bigot*, who was Sewer to King *Henry* the first, and Father of the foresaid *Hugh*: was the first founder of this religious Edifice, or at least wise of some other in this Towne, for Monkes of the order of *Cluny*. And *Stow* in his Annalls agrees with my Author *Ordericus*.

This yeare, saith he, *Maurice* Bishop of London, *Robert Fitzhamon*, *Roger Bigot*, founder of the Monastery of Monkes at Thetford, *Richard Redvers* Councillours to the King, *Milo Crispen*, and many other Noblemen of England deceased.

Roger Bigot, the second of that surname, Earle of the East Angles, or Norfolk. He died about the yeare 1218. and was here interred.

Hugh Bigot, sonne of the foresaid *Roger*, Earle of Norfolk, lay here buried, who died the ninth of *Henry* the third, 1225.

Roger Bigot sonne and heire of *Hugh* aforesaid, Earle of Norfolk, and first Marshall of England of that Family was here entombed, if his last will and Testament was performed. Of which so much as tends to that purpose.

In Nomine Patris, et Filij, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen. Ego Rogerus Bigot Comes Norfolcie et Mareschallus Anglie in bona prosperitate constitutus condo Testamentum meum sub hac forma. In primis, commendo animam meam Christo, &c. et corpus meum in Ecclesia beate Marie Thetfordie sepeliendum. Postea lego, &c. Huius Testamenti Executores constituo, Dominum Symonem de Monteforti Com. Lecestren. Dominum Richardum de Clara Com. Glouern. & Hertford. Dominum Willelmum Malberbe Dominum Thomam Denebanke. Dominam Hugonem de Tudeham, &c. Dat. apud Cestreford die Mercurij proximo ante festum Sancti Barnabe Apostoli, anno Domini, M. cclviii. He died about eleuen yeares after the making of his will, without issue, of a bruisse running at Tilt, anno 1269.

Bbbb.

Roger

Hugh Bigot
Earle of Norf.

Orderic. Vital.
Vtic. Ecclesiast.
Hist. lib. 11.
Roger Bigot
Sewer to king
Hen. the first.

Stow An. 1107.

Roger Bigot
Earle of Norf.

Hugh Bigot
Earle of Norf.

Roger Bigot
Earle of Norf.
Marshall of
England.

His Will out of
Camdens colle-
ctions, in bib.
cott.

Roger Bigot
Earle of Norf.
and Marshall
of England the
last, and Alina
his wife.

Roger Bigot the last of that Familie, Earle of Norfolke, and Marshall of England, was here buried, together with his first wife *Alina, Alyva*, or *Adeliza*, daughter of *Philip Lord Basset*, and widow of *Hugh de Spenser*, Iustice of England: she died in Aprill, in the ninth yeare of *Edward* the first, and he in the 35. of the said Kings raigne.

Jo. Mowbray
Duke of Nor-
folke, and Elea-
nor his wife.

John Lord *Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolke, Earle Marshall of England, Earle of Nottingham, Lord and Baron of *SeGrauc*, and of *Gower*, sonne and successour of *John*, the first Duke of Norfolke in the dignities afore-said, was here entombed with his wife *Elianor*, daughter of *William* Lord *Bourchier*, and sister of *Henry Bourchier*, Earle of *Essex*. He died in the first yeare of King *Edward* the fourth.

John Lord
Mowbray Duke
of Norfolk.

John Mowbray sonne of *John* afore-said, who in his Fathers dayes was created Earle Warren and Surrey: and hauing enioyed these and his fathers Honours for the space, dyed without issue at his Castle of Framingham in Suffolke, in the fifteenth yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, and was here entombed.

John Lord Ho-
ward Duke of
Norfolke.

Sir *John Howard* knight, (sonne of Sir *Robert Howard* knight, and of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and coheire of *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of Norfolke) first made Baron by king *Edward* the fourth, 1461. *Quia postea constituit eum Capitaneum Armate potentie super mare, Test. Rege apud West. Pat. anno 10. Ed. 4. M. 13.* was here interred, as I finde in the Collections of *Francis Thinne* Lancaster Herald. In the yeare 1483. he was created Duke of Norfolke by King *Richard* the third, in whose aide he was slaine at *Bosworth* field on Monday the two and twentieth of Aug. 1485. He was warned by diners to refraine from the field, insomuch that the night before he should set forward toward the King, one wrote this rime vpon his gate:

Ex Arch. Turv.
Lond.

Hollins. pa. 759.

Jack of Norfolk be not too bold
For Dikon thy Master is boght and sold.

Yet all this, notwithstanding, he regarding more his oath, his honour, and promise made to King *Richard*, like a gentleman, and as a faithfull subiect to his Prince, absented not himselfe from his master, but as he faithfully liued vnder him, so he manfully died with him, to his great fame and laud. And therefore though his seruice was ill employed in aide of a Tyrant (whom it had beene more honourable to haue suppressed then supported) yet because he had vpon his fealtie vndertaken to fight in his quarrell, he thought it lesse losse of life and liuing, then of glory and honour; so that he might haue said in respect of his loyaltie, and promised truth testified with constancie to the death;

Est mihi supplicium causa fuisse piam.

This passage is wondrously well deliuered to vs in verse, by an honorable late writer, thus.

Sir John Beau-
mont Baronet
deceased, in his
Poeme of Bos-
worth field.

Long since the King had thought it time to send
For trustie Norfolk, his vndaunted friend,
Who hasting from the place of his abode,

Found

Found at the doore a world of papers strow'd;
 Some would affright him from the Tyrants aide,
 Affirming that his Master was betraide;
 Some laid before him all those bloody deeds,
 From which a line of sharpe reuenge proceeds
 With much compassion, that so braue a Knight
 Should serue a Lord; against whom Angels fight;
 And others put suspicions in his minde,
 That *Richard* most obseru'd, was most vnkinde.
 The Duke a while these cautious words reuolues
 With serious thoughts, and thus at last resolues.
If all the Campe proue traytors to my Lord,
Shall spotlesse Norfolk falsifie his word;
Mine oath is past, I swore to uphold his Crowne,
And that shall swimme, or I with it will drowne.
It is too late now to dispute the right,
Dare any tongue since Torke spread forth his light,
Northumberland, or Buckingham defame;
Two valiant Cliffords, Roos, or Beaumonts name,
Because they in the weaker quarrell die?
They had the King with them, and so haue I.
But euery eye the face of Richard shunnes
For that foule murder of his brothers sonnes:
Yet lawes of Knighthood gaue me not a sword
To strike at him; whom all with ioynt accord
Haue made my Prince, to whom I tribute bring:
I hate his vices, but adore the King.
Victorious Edward, if thy soule can heare
Thy seruant Howard, I deuoutly sweare,
That to haue saw'd thy children from that day,
My hopes on earth should willingly decay;
Would Glouster then my perfect faith had tried,
And made two granes, when Noble Hastings died.
 This said, his troopes he into order brings.

A little after he giues vs a touch of the Dukes valour, and deciphers the manner of his death, in these matchlesse numbers which follow:

Here valiant Oxford and fierce Norfolk meeete,
 And with their speares each other rudely greet;
 About the aire the shiuer'd peeces play,
 Then on their swords their Noble hands they lay,
 And Norfolk first a blow directly guides
 To Oxfords head, which from his helmet slides
 Vpon his arme, and biting through the steele,
 Inflicts a wound, which *Vere* disdaines to feele,
 He lifts his Fauchion with a threatning grace,
 And hewes the Beuer off from *Howards* face:

This being done, he with compassion charm'd,
Retires, asham'd to strike a man disarm'd:
But straight a deadly shaft, sent from a bow,
(Whose master, though far off, the Duke could know)
Vntimely brought this combat to an end,
And pierc'd the braine of *Richards* constant friend.
When Oxford saw him sinke, his noble soule
Was full of grieffe, which made him thus condole.
*Farewell true Knight, to whom no costly graue
Can giue due honour: would my teares might saue
Those streames of blood, deserving to be spilt
In better seruice: had not Richards guilt
Such heauie weight upon his fortune laid
Thy glorious vertues had his sinnes outwaighd.*

Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

Sir Thomas Howard, Knight of the Garter, Earle of Surrey, and Duke of Norfolk, sonne and heire of the foresaid *John*, thus slaine, was here likewise entomb'd: who died in the sixteenth yeare of the raigne of King *Henry the eight*, 1524.

This *Thomas* was with his father in the forefront of the foresaid Battell, where he had the leading of the Archers, which King *Richard* so placed, as a bulwark to defend the rest. The martiall prowesse of this Earle in the pight field, and his resolute braue carriage being taken prisoner, are delineated to the life by my said Author *Sir John Beaumont*, the particulars whereof, if they may seeme as pleasing to you in the reading, as they were to me in the writing, cannot be any way tedious here to set downe: for they are sinnewy strong liues, and will draw you, no doubt, with them along.

Couragious *Talbot*, had with *Surrey* met,
And after many blowes begins to fret,
That one so yong in Armes, should thus vnmoou'd,
Resist his strength, so oft in warre approou'd.
And now the Earle beholds his fathers fall,
Whose death like horrid darkenesse frighted all:
Some giue themselues as captiues, others flie;
But this yong Lion casts his gen'rous eye
On *Mowbrayes* Lion, painted in his shield,
And with that King of beasts, repines to yeeld.
*The field (saith he) in which the Lyon stands,
Is blood; and blood I offer to the hands
Of daring foes; but neuer shall my flight
Dye blacke my Lyon, which as yet is white.*
His enemies (like cunning Huntsmen) striue,
In binding snares to take their prey aliue,
While he desirest expose his naked brest,
And thinks the sword that deepest strikes, is best.
Yong *Howard* single with an Army fights,
When mou'd with pitie, two renowned knights,

Strong

Strong *Clarindon*, and valiant *Coniers* trye,
To rescue him, in which attempt they dye.
Now *Surrey* fainting, scarce his sword can hold;
Which made a common souldier grow so bold,
To lay rude hands vpon that noble flower,
Which he disdaining (anger giues him power)
Erects his weapon with a nimble round,
And sends the Peasants arme to kisse the ground:
This done, to *Talbot* he presents his blade,
And saith, *It is not hope of life hath made*
This my submission, but my strength is spent,
And some perhaps of villaine blood will vent
My wearie soule: this fauour I demand,
That I may dye by your victorious hand.
Nay God forbid, that any of my name
*(Quoth *Talbot*) should put out so bright a flame,*
As burnes in thee (braue youth) where thou hast err'd,
It was thy fathers fault, since he preferr'd
A Tyrants Crowne, before the iuster side:
The Earle still mindfull of his birth, replide.
*I Wonder *Talbot*, that thy noble heart*
Insults on ruines of the vanquisht part:
Wee had the right, if now to you it flow,
The fortune of your swords hath made it so:
I neuer will my lucklesse choyce repent,
Nor can it staine mine honour or descent,
Set Englands Royall wreath vpon a stake,
There will I fight, and not the place forsake.
And if the will of God hath so dispos'd,
That Richmonds brow be with the Crowne inclos'd,
I shall to him or his, giue doubtlesse signes,
That duty in my thoughts, not faction, shines:

Which he proued to be true in the whole course of his life, which was dependend vpon a Table, and fixed here to his funerall monument; a copie whereof it was my hap to haue out of the originall, of which, so much as concernes the subiect I here speake of: in the same Character:

Bbbb. 3

For

FOr as moche as it is wyrttyn in the Epitaphe aboute the Combe here present, of the high and myghty Prynce, Thomas, late Duke of Norffolk after his discent from his noble antecessours, declared in the same in wyrttyn, whyche is also set out in armes about the same Combe. That who will se farther of the manner of his lyuyng and seruyce doon by hym to hys Pryncis; And of hys honorabile depertyng out of this world, schall resozte and loke in thys Table.

Fyrst you schall know the seid Duke was in hys yong age, after he had been a sufficient season at the gramer schole, Hencheman to Kyng Edward the iiii. and was than callyd Thomas Howard, Son and heire to Sir John Howard Knight, after, Lord Howard, and after that, Duke of Norffolke of right enheritance; and the seid Thomas Howard whan he was at mannes age, was wyth dyuers other Gentlemen of Englund, sent to Charles, Duke of Burgon in the begynnyng of the warres betwixt Kyng Lewis of Fraunce, and the seid Duke Charles, and ther contynued vnto thende of the seid warres, to hys greate prayle and thankys. As well of Kyng Edward hys own souerayn Lord, as of the seid Duke Charles. And after the warres doon betwixt the seid Kyng Lewis, and the seid Duke Charles, Than the seid Thomas Howard returned in to Englund, vn to Kyng Edward hys souerayn Lord: And he made hym immediatly Esquier for his body. And he was aboute hym at hys makynge redy bothe eue-nyng and moznyng. And afterward he made hym knyghte at the maryage of the Duke of Yorke, Kyng Edward hys seconde son. And so he was with the seid Kyng Edward in all hys busynes, as well at Lyncolne Shire feld, as at the tyme of Banberfeld, as at all other hys busynes. And also at suche tyme as the same Kyng was takyn by the Erle of Warwyke at Warwyke befor hys escape and departyng in to flauders.

And after the Kyngys depertyng in to flauders, for that the Coostis of Englund were so sett ffor depertyng of any other his seruauantis and frendis, the seid Thomas Howard was dryvyn of force to take Sayntuary of Seynt Ioannes in Colchester for the true seruyce he bare vn to Kyng Edward; and at the seid Kyngys retourne out of flauders, the seid Sir Thomas Howard resoptyd vn to hym and went wyth hym to Barnet feld, and ther was sore hurte.

And after whan Kyng Edward went into fraunce wyth hys Army Ryall, he sent thether befor, dyuers gentylmen, And for that the seid Sir Thomas Howard had good experyence as well in hys beyng wyth Charles Duke of Burgon, as in dyuers feldys and busynesses witthe seid Kyng Edward, he had therfor Commaundement to go ouer wyth them, for his aduyse and counsell tyll the seyd Kyng came ouer, And whan Kyng Edward and Kyng Lewis mette atthe Barriars vpon the Ryuer of Soin, the seid Sir Thomas Howard was wyth kyng Edward atthe
Barri-

Barriers by the kyngis commaundement and no mo Men saue only the Chauncelier of Englonde, the Chaunceller of Fraunce, and Sir John Cheney.

And after the kyngis comyng home into Englonde, the seid Sir Thomas Howard obteyned lycence of the kyng to lye in Norfolk at an howse which he had in the righte of my Lady his wyffe, called Allhewelthorpe, and ther he laye and kepte an honorable howse, in the fauor of the hool Shire, durynge the lyffe of the seid kyng Edward, and at that tyme and long after my Lord his father was aloue.

And after kyng Edward was ded, and kyng Edward the fyfte his Son: than kyng Rycharde was kyng, And than the forseid Sir Thomas Howard was his Subgette, And for that the yonge Duches of Norfolk whiche was very heire therunto, was ded withoute yssue; And the Lord Howard, father to the seid Sir Thomas Howard, was rightfull heire to the same off former descent, was creatt Duke of Norfolk, and he creatt Erle of Surrey: And so they both serued the seid kyng Rycharde truly as his Subgettis durynge his lyff, lyeng at home in their owne Countreies and keepynge honorable howses. And they went with hym to Bosworth felde, where the seid kyng Rycharde was slayne, and also the seid Duke of Norfolk, And thaforseid Erle hurte, and takyn vpon the Feld, and put in the Tower of London, by kyng Henry the vii. and ther contynued thre yeeres and an halfe. In whiche tyme of his beyng in the Tower, the same kyng Henry had a felde wyth the Erle of Lyncolne in Northyngham Shire besyde Newark, and the leffetenant of the Tower came to the seid Erle, and proferred to hym the keyes to goo out at his pleasure; and he answered hym ageyne, that he wolde not deperte thens, vn to suche tyme as he that commaunded hym thether, shuld commaunde hym out ageyn, whiche was kyng Henry the vii. but charged the leffetenant vpon his alligeaunce yf the kyng war on lyue to bryng hym ther, as the kyng was, to the entente he myght do his Grace seruyce, and after that for the true and feithfull seruyce that the seid kyng Henry herd of him doon to his other Prynce; and also that he sawe hymselfe, he dyde on Bosworth felde, and for the grete preyse and truth that he herd of hym whills he was prisoner, and that he wold nat, though he had liberty, come out of the Tower at the Erle of Lyncolnes felde, he toke hym out to his presence, and to be aboute his own person.

And wythin x. wekes after his comyng out of the Towre, ther was an Insurreccion in the North by whom the Erle of Northembrelond was slayne in the felde, and also the Citee of York wonne with a saure by force; And for the subduyng of those Rebels, the kyng assembled a grete hoste of his subgettis, and toke his iourney towards them from the Castell of Hertford; and the seid Erle of Surrey made chief captayn of his boward, and apoynted vnder him in the seid boward, the Erle of Shrewesbury, the

the Lord Hallyngs, Sir William Stanley, than beyng the kyngs Chamberlaine, Sir Rice ap Thomas, Sir Thomas Bowler, Sir John Sauvage, Sir John Ryseley, and dyvers other, And whan this Jorney was doon the Capiteynes of these Rebelles, and many other of them were put to execution, And for the synguler truste that the kyng had to the seid Erle, and the actynte that he saw in hym, he lefte hym in the North, and made hym hys Lybetenaint generall from Trent Northward, and warden of the Est and myddle Marches of England, ageynst Scotland, and Justice of the foresets from Trent Northward, and there he contynued x yeres; and kepte the countrey in peace with policy, and many paynes takyng withoute which yt wold nat have been, for that the countrey had ben so lately ponysshed, and nat withoute desert, And thus he dide the hoole tyme of x yere, savyng in the second yere of his beyng, ther was an Insurrexion in the west part of the countrey, with whome the seid Erle with the helpe of the kyngs true subgetts fought in the feld, and subdued them at Akworth besides Domsfrett; And besides dyvers of them that were slayne in the feld he toke the Capytaynes and put them to execution, and the residue he sued to the kyngs highnes for ther Pardones, whiche he obteyned, and wanne therby the fauor of the countrey. And in the same yere the kyng went ouer the see, and laid seege to Bolayn, the seid Erle than remaynyng ther, not withstanding that he was apoynted to have gone with the kyng, and had gone, but for the lightnes of the pepule ther, wherfor he was left behynd both for the sauegard of the countrey, and for defendyng of the Realme for the synguler truste that he had vnto hym.

And sone after ther was warre with the Scottis, and for that the seid Erle wold be in a redynes to defende them, he went to Annwyke, and ther laye to the defence of the borders: And in his owne persone made a wynter Wood into Tybydale, and ther byent ther howsses, and ther corne to the greatest losse and emponerysshement of the countrey, that was doon ther in an hundreth yere before; And after that, the kyng of Scottis in his owne person, and one Parkyn with hym invaded this Realme of England, with a greatte power, and laid seege to Northam Castell, And assone as he herde that the seid Erle was comyng towardis hym he departed and fled into Scotland with all the spede he myght. And in the same Somer after, the seid Erle made another Wood in to Scotland, and laid seege to the Castell of Heyton, and dide race and pull downe the seid Castell, the kyng of Scottis with the pylsaunce of his Realme lokyng vpon it; and the Erle had nat than past bill or ix thousand men with hym. And than the kyng of Scottis sent vnto the seid Erle, vpon his Herrold for to requyre batayle, which was graunted by the seid Erle, saying vnto the seid Herrold, that forasmuche as he was an Officer of Armes sent from the kyng his Master to requyre bataile, and he Lybetenaint to the kyng his Master, graunted ther vnto. And said it was a contracte

tracte and a full bargayn whiche coude not be brokyn, but in the defawte of oon of them. And promysed by the faith that he bare to God, and to Seynt George, and to the kyng his Master, he wold fulfill his promesse. And yf the kyng hys Master brake, yt shuld be asmoche to his dishonor and reproche as euer had Prynce. And whan the Harrold had herd this answere, and sawe weall the said Erle was clerely determined to fight, he said vnto hym, Sir the kyng my master sendeth you word, that for eschewyng of effusion of Cristen blode, he wilbe contented to fight with you hande to hande for the Towne of Berwike, and the Filshegarthis on the west marches: yf he wyinne you in bataile, and yf ye wyinne hym in bataile you to have a kyngis Raunsom. whervnto the said Erle made answere, that he thanked his Grace that he wolde put hym to so moche honour, that he beyng a kyng anoynted wold fight hande to hande with so poore a man as he, how be yt he seid he wold nat dysceybe his Grace, for he said though he wanne hym in bataile, he was neuer the nerer Berwike, ner of Filshegarthis, for, he had no suche comysyon so to do: his Comysyon was to do the kyng of Scottis his Master all the harme he coude, and so he had don, and wold do, &c. And bad hym thewe vnto the kyng hys Master that whan the Jorney was don, he wolde fyght wyth hym on Hoysback or on fote at hys plesur, at any place he wold indifferently appoynt, yf the kyng hys Master wold gyff hym leue, &c.

And whan the warre was doon and eended withe Scottis, and the North part of Englund in good reste and peace, than the kyngs Highnes sent for the seid Erle to be agayn about his parson, and made hym Tresourar of Englund, and of his priuie Counsayll.

And after that the kyng sent hym into Scotland as chief Comysyoner withe Lady Margarett hys Doughter, to be maryed to the foresaid kyng of Scottis, whiche kyng att the tyme of the seid Erls beyng ther, entreteyned hym as thankfully and favourably as coude be thought. Notwithstondyng anye dyspleasures doon to hym by the seid Erle in the warres befoze. And also the seid kyng said than vnto hym, that he loved hym the better for suche servyce as he had doon befoze to the kyng his father kyng of Englund, though the harte war doon to hym, and to his Realme, and he gabe to hym then at his depertyng greatt gyfts. And at the comyng home agayn of the seid Erle for the truste that the kyng our souerayn Lord had to hym, hys Grace made hym one of hys Executours.

And after the dethe of kyng Henry the vii, kyng Henry theyght made hym lyke wyle of hys prebap counsayll, and styll contynued Tresourer of Englund, and made hym highe Marshall of the same: And for the syngler truste that the kyng had alweil to his truthe, as to hys wysdome and actybytte, at his goyng in to fraunce with his puyssaunce, habying with hys highnes the moste parte of his Nobles of this Realme, lefte the said Erle with a certeyn power in the North partyes, and made hym Lybete-
naunte

naunte generall from Trent Northward, to defend the Realme
 agaynste the kyng of Scottys, whom his hyghnes had no truste
 vnto for cause of the leeg betwixt fraunce and them: in case the
 seid kyng wold invade thys hys Realme, whiche he dide in deede,
 contrary to hys oth and promyle, with the hoole power of the
 Realme of Scotland: whiche when the seid Erle hard of, he made
 as greatt haste towardis hym as he coude with the kyngs power
 of the North partys. And toke hys lodgyng in the Campe or playn
 callyd Wollar haugh in the Countie of Northumbrelond which
 was in the sight of the kyng of Scottis, and of all hys army then
 lying on floddon hyl, a ground moze lyke a campe or forteres,
 than any meete ground to gyve batayle on, contrary to hys pro-
 mies made to Rogecras Durseuaunte at armys, befoze sent vnto
 hym from the seid Erle with message, that the said Erle with the
 Lord Howard then Admerall of England hys Son, And the no-
 bull men of the North partis, with other the kyngs Subgettis
 of the same North partis, was come thedir to repressle and re-
 sistte hys Invasions of hys souerayn Lordis Realme, desyrng the
 said kyng of Scottis to gyve hym batayle, whiche his message the
 same kyng of Scottis toke very thankfully and ioyfully, promysing
 hym to abide ther on the same grounde, wher he than was, whiche
 hys promys he brake as is aforesaid, and tooke floddon hillys, a
 ground impregnable, and shot at hym hys great Ordenaunce,
 where as he lay like one mynded to kepe it like a forteres, And
 whan the said Erle dide perceyve that he had brokyn hys promys,
 and takyn so stronge a grounde as floddon hillys, he than the said
 Erle remoued all his Batail vnto a playn besydis Barmer wood
 to thentente to get betwene hym and hys owne Realme of Scot-
 lond, and ther leygeed but one nyght, and on the next moznyng
 toke hys passage ouer the water of - at Twyfull
 forthe, and than he marched the said kyng and hys ofte in suche
 maner, as he gat betwene hym and hys aune reame of Scotland
 be force wherof the said kyng was fayne to lete his Campe, and to
 prepare hymself to batayle with the seid Erle, on a hyl besydis
 Bramston in Northumbrelond very neer vnto Sandysford.
 wher the said Erle with the good assistauns of the Nobull men,
 and the power of the said North partys fought with the said kyng
 and hym ganqueshed, and flewe in playn batayle drectely befoze
 his owne Standard. In which batayle ware slayne on the Scot-
 tysshe parte ii Byschoppes, xi Erls, xvii Barons, CCC knyghtis
 besydys other Gentilmen, with xvii M in nombre, which ware
 nombred asweel by Scottysse men as by them that dyd bury the
 mozte parte of them. And of trowth dybers Gentylnen and others
 asweel of the said Erls serbantys, as of the North partys, and of
 Cheshir and Lankashir war ther slayne, for hard it ys and half
 impossible in suche a conflicte and batayle to be wonne without losse
 of men, whos deth may be ioyed among ther frendis to dye in so
 hygh a serbys doon to ther Prynce. And this noble acte was don
 by

by the helpe of almyghty God to the highe honour of the kyngis byghnes. Honor and prays to the said Erle and to all other Noble men, and otheres the kyngs Subgettis that war ther with hym at the bataile the ix Dape of Septembir in the v peere of our souerayn Lord kyng Henry the viii.

And this doon the said Erle went to Barwyke, to establishe all thyngs well and in good order: And sent for the dede body of the kyng of Scottis to Barwyke, And whan the Ordinaunce of the kyng of Scottis was brouth of the feld, and put in good suretie and all other thyngs in good order. Than the said Erle toke hys Jorney toward Yorke, and ther abode durynge the kyngis pleasur, and caried with hym the dede body of thassaiesaid kyng of Scottis. And ther laye vnto suche tyme as the kyngis byghnes cam from beyond the See, after his wyntnyng of Tyrwynn and Cozney. And than hys highnes sent for the said Erle to mete hym at Rychemond, and so he dide, and ther delybered vnto hys highnes the dede body of the kyng of Scottis, whiche dede bodye was delyuered in to the Charter hous ther, and ther to abide durynge the kyngs pleasur.

And for the serbyce that the said Erle dide, he was honorably restored vnto his right name of Duke of Norffolk, and also had geuen vnto hym greatt possessyons by the kyngis highnes.

And whan the warre betwixt the kyng our souerayn Lord and the frenche kyng was ended: than the said Duke was sent into Fraunce as chieff Commyssyoner with Lady Marye the kyngis Suster, to be maryed vnto the frenche kyng Lewes.

And after whan the kyng and the Quene were both out of the Reame to mete witt the frenche kyng Frauncys at Guynes, and the Prynces remaynyng in the Reame beyng a childe, the said Duke was left behynde as protector and defender to mynyster Justice, and to see good Rule and Gouvernaunce in the Reame, in the absence of the kyngis highnes, and so contynued aboute the kyng, and of hys preuye Counsaile tyll he was of age of fourescore yeeris, and then the kyngis highnes was content that the said Duke shulde go home, in to hys owne countrey vnto the Castell of Framlyngham, wher he contynued and keppe an honorable howse vnto the houre of his deth. And ther he dyed lyke a good Cristen Prynce I now to wytnes, wihole soule Jesu pardon.

And at his depertyng out of Framlyngham Castell toward hys buryall he coude nat be asked one grote for his dette, nor for restitution to any person, and so was had to this present Abbay of Chetford with moche honor; Accompanyed with many greatt Lordis, and the Noble men of both Schires of Norffolk and Suffolke.

Leuyng then luyng these his children herafter named; that is to seye, his son and heyre the Lord Thomas Duke of Norffolk, the Lord Edmond Howard, the Lord William Howard, and the Lord Thomas Howard, witt the Ladye Elyzabeth wiffe to the Vi-
count

count Rocheford: the Lady Agnes Countess of Orenford, the Lady Kateryn espoused to the heire of Sir Rice app Thomas of Walsyls: the Lady Elyfabeth espoused vnto the Vicount Fitzwaters son and heyr. And the Lady Dorothy then beyng not maryed, but lefte for hir Right, good substance to marry hyr wyth.

Henry Fitz Roy
Duke of Richmond.

Henry Fitz-Roy the naturall sonne of King Henry the eight (begotten of the Lady Talboys, daughter of Sir John Blount knight) Duke of Richmond was here interred, as *Grafton, Stow, Hollinshed*, and other writers affirme: howsoeuer some will haue him to bee buried at Framingham in Suffolke. Hee married *Mary* daughter of the foreremembred *Thomas Howard* Duke of Norfolke, Earle Marshall, and Lord high Treasurer of England, with whom he liued not long, but dyed at Saint James by Westminster the 22. of Iuly, in the yeare of Christ Iesus, 1536.

He was a Prince very forward in Martiall actiuities, of good literature and knowledge in the tongues; vnto whom the learned Antiquarie *Leland* dedicated a booke, as appeareth by this Hexastichon following, which is to be found amongst the said *Lelands* written Epigrams.

Ad illustrissimum Henricum Ducem Richmondanum.

*Quo Romana modo maiuscula littera pingi,
Pingi quo possit littera parua modo,
Hic liber ecce tibi signis monstrabit apertis
Princeps, Aonij spes et alumne gregis:
Qui tibi si placeat (quod certe spero futurum)
Maxima pro paruo munere dona dabis.*

Now

Now for that I haue here found such ample relation of the worthy achievements of the *Howards*, I will goe forwards with that illustrious family as I finde them in this tract, either intombed or otherwise remembred in Churches.

Middleton.

Although no Subscription now remaineth vnder this portraiture, yet by the impalement of the Armes of *Howard*, and *Scales* on the side thereof, it is manifest that this was made for *Robert* Lord *Scales*, whose daughter and Co-heire *Margaret*, was married vnto *Sir Robert Howard*, Knight, eldest sonne of *Sir Iohn Howard*, Knight, who in the one and twentieth of *Edward* the Third, was made Admirall *ab ore Aqua Thamesis versus partes Boriales quamdiu Regi placuerit*. And this *Sir Robert* was great Grandfather to *Iohn Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*.



Cccc

East

East Winch.

On the South side of the Chancell of East-Winch Church, is an ancient Chappell, called *Howards* Chappell, in which are these Monuments following.

In the South Wall of the said Chappell, this enarched Monument, as it is here set forth, diuers of the Escocheons being decaied (which are left blanke) and onely this inscription now remaining thereon. *anima- bus Domini Roberti Howard militis et Margerie uxoris sue*

On

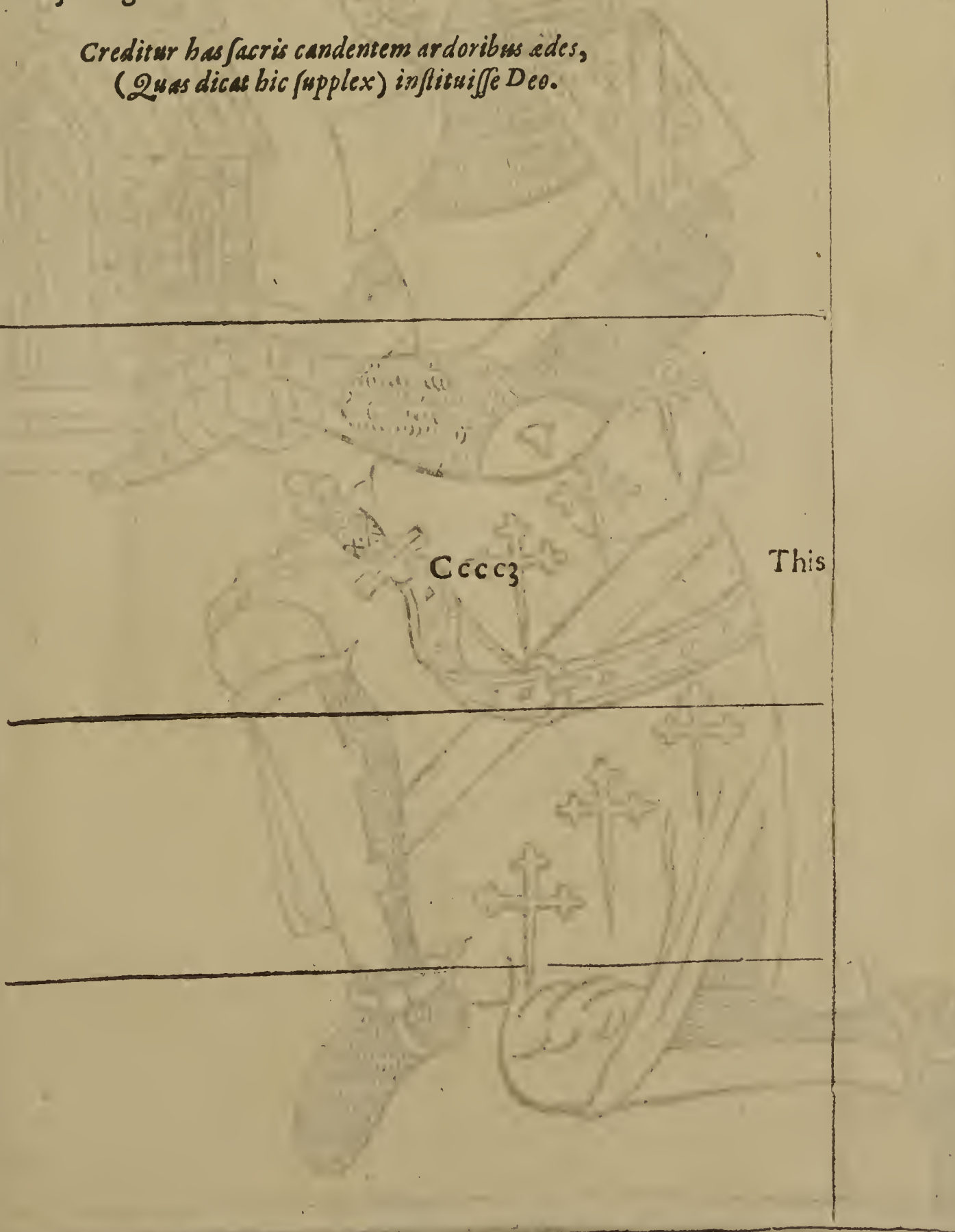


On the Pavement of the said Chappell, be theie two stones as they are here defigured, whose inscriptions through time are decayed, or rather stolne away by some sacrilegious persons, a crime (as I have said elsewhere) too frequent, and too little punished; but without doubt these Monuments were here placed for some of the Ancestors of this most honourable family, this being their peculiar Chappell and place of Buriall.



In the East Window of the foresaid Chappell, this ancient effigies of late was perfectly to be seene, (the portraiture of the same being exactly taken by the learned Gent: Sir Henry Spelman, the memory thereof (as of diuers other Monuments) an by him preserued) in relation to which, this worthy Knight writ these verses.

*Creditur has sacris candentem ardoribus ades,
(Quas dicat hic supplex) instituisse Deo.*



Cccc3

This



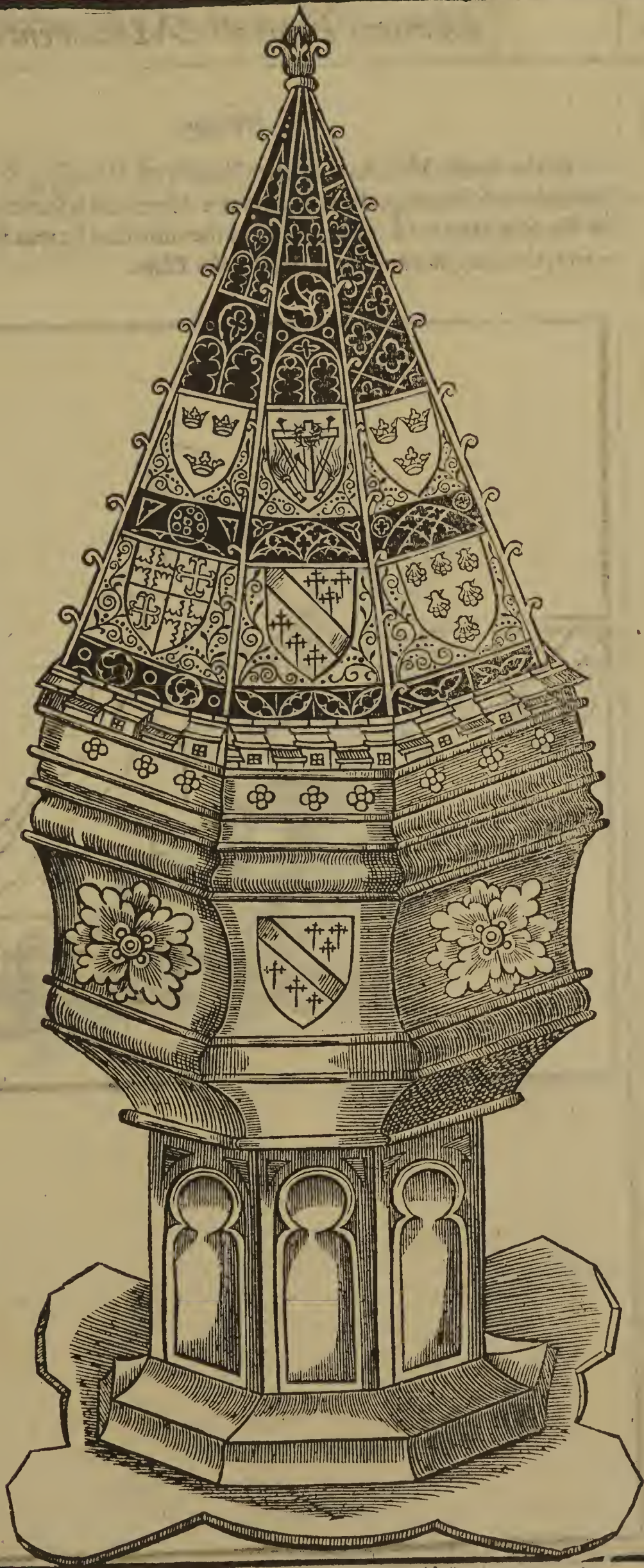
This ancient Chappell of the *Howards*, hath of late yeeres beene most irreligiously defaced by vncouering the same; taking off the Lead, and committing it to sale, whereby these ancient Monuments haue layne open to ruine: But now in repairing by the order of the most Honourable preseruer of Antiquities (as well in generall, as in his owne particular) *Thomas* Earle of Arundell and Surrey, Earle Marshall of England, and the Chiefe of that most Honourable family.

To this I also offer in obseruation, both that the Posture, fashion of the Armour, and coate of Armes (wherwith it is habited) denotes great antiquitie: and it should seeme by the Banner-fashiond Shield, that this was the portraiture of some Banneret, Ancestor of this Illustrious family; for that Banners, and the manner of this bearing of Armes was onely proper to Bannerets, Knights of the Garter, Barons, and higher nobility.

In

In this Church of East Winch is a very faire Font of ancient times, erected by some of this family, as appeareth by their Armes being disposed in diuers places of the same; the which for the curiosity of the work, considering the antiquity, giues me occasion here to present the true forme of one part thereof vnto your view.

Weeting.



Weeting.

In the South Window of the Church of Weeting S. Maries, is this portraiture following, the which by the Armes doth seeme to be the picture of Sir *John Howard* Knight, made in the time that he was married to *Margaret*, the daughter and heire of Sir *John Plays*.



Farsfield.

Farsfield.

In the East Window of the South part of this Church, is the resemblance of one of the most noble Family of the *Howards*, as appeareth by his Coate of Armes; but the subscription being wanting, obscures the meanes to discover which of them he was.



Framlingham.

Framlingham.

Howsoever this Towne stands in Suffolke, yet (I hope) it comes not in impertinently in this place. Vnder a goodly rich Monument in this Parith Church lye interred the honourable remaines of *Henry Howard* Earle of Surrey, and knight of the Garter, the sonne of *Thomas* Duke of Norfolk, as also of *Frances* his wife, the daughter of *John Vere* Earle of Oxford, as appears by the Inscription thereupon engrauen, as followeth.

Henry Howard
Earle of Surrey
and Frances his
wife.

Henrico Howardo Thomæ secundi Ducis Norfolkicæ filio primogenito, Thomæ tertij Patri, Comiti Surria, et Georgiani ordinis Equiti aurato, immature anno salutis, 1546. abrepto. Et Francisca uxori eius, filia Iohannis Comitis Oxonia. Henricus Howardus Comes Northamptonia filius secundo genitus, hoc supremum pietatis in Parentes monumentum posuit. A.D. 1614.

Camd. in Norf.

This *Henry* Earle of Surrey, saith *Camden*, was the first of our English Nobilitie, that did illustrate his high birth with the beauty of learning, and his learning with the knowledge of diuers languages, which hee attained vnto by his travells into forraine Nations. He was a man, *elegantis ingenij politæque doctrina*, saith *Pitseus*. He writ diuers workes both diuine and humane; he was exquisite as well in Latine as in English verse. Of his English take this Essay, being an Epitaph which he made to the memory of Sir *Anthony Denny* Knight, a Gentleman whom King *Henry* the eight greatly affected.

Pit. de illust.
Ang. scriptoribus
p. 23.

Vpon the death of Sir *Anthony Denny*.

Hen. How. Poem.
Sir Anthony
Denny.

Death and the King did, as it were, contend
Which of them two bare *Denny* greatest loue:
The King to shew his loue gan farre extend:
Did him aduance his betters farre aboue:
Nere place, much wealth, great honour eke him gaue,
To make it knowne what power great Princes haue.

But when death came with his triumphant gift,
From worldly carke he quit his wearied ghost,
Free from the corpes, and straight to heauen it lift.
Now deme that can who did for *Denny* most;
The King gaue welth, but fading and vn Timer,
Death brought him blisse that euer shall endure.

Leland our English Antiquary speaking much in the praise of Sir *Thomas Wiat* the elder, as well for his learning as other his excellent qualities meete for a man of his calling; calls this Nobleman, the conscript enrolled heire of the said Sir *Thomas Wiat*, being one delighted in the like Studies with the said Sir *Thomas Wiat*. As it is in his *Nenia* or Funerall Songs as followeth.

Leland in suis
Nenijs.

*Bella suum meritò iactet Florentia Dantem,
Regia Petrarca carmina Roma probet.
His non inferior patrio sermone Viattus,
Eloquij secum qui decus omne tulit.*

Translatit

*Transtulit in nostram Davidis carmina linguam,
Et numeros magna reddidit arte pares.
Non morietur opus tersum, spectabile, sacrum,
Clarior hac fama parte Viattus erit.
Vna dies geminos Phænices non dedit orbi,
Mors erit unius, vita sed alterius.
Rara avis in terris confectus morte Viattus,
Houerdum heredem scripserat ante suum.
Dicere nemo potest recte perijsse Viattum,
Ingenij cuius tot monumenta vigent.*

In another place to the said Lord *Henry Howard* thus.

*Accipe Regnorum Comes illustrissime carmen,
Quo mea Musa tuum laudavit mesta Viattum.*

Againe.

*Perge Houerde tuum virtute referre Viattum,
Dicerisque tua clarissima gloria stirpis.*

This Sir *Thomas Wiat*, the Translatour of *Dauids* Psalmes into English, died of the pestilence in the West countrey, being on his iourney into Spaine, whither he was sent Embassadour from the King vnto the Empe-
tour, in the ycare 1541.

The death of
Sir Tho. Wiat.

But to returne, this Earle had, together with his learning, wisdome, for-
titude, munificence, and affabilitie; yet all these good and excellent parts
were no protections against the Kings displeasure. For, vpon the twelfth
of December, the last of King *Henry* the eight, he with his Father *Thomas*
Duke of *Norfolke*, vpon certaine surmises of Treason, were committed to
the Tower of London, the one by water, the other by land, so that the one
knew not of the others apprehension; The fifteenth day of Ianuary next
following, hee was arraigned at Guild Hall London, where the greatest
matter alledged against him, was, for bearing certaine Armes, that were
said belonged to the King and Prince; the bearing whereof hee iustified.
To be short (for so they were with him) hee was found guilty by twelue
common Iuriars, had iudgement of death, and vpon the nineteenth day of
the same moneth (nine dayes before the death of the said King *Henry* the
eight) was beheaded at Tower Hill. He was first interred in the Chappell
of the Tower, and afterwards, viz. in the raigne of our late drad Soueraigne
King *Iames*, of famous memory, his remainders of ashes and bones were
remoued to this place, by his second sonne *Henry* Earle of Northampton:
as appears by the foresaid Inscription.

Annal. Stow.
Hollin. Hall.
Speed. Hist.

Many more goodly Tombes and Grauestones (but without Inscripti-
ons) are in this Church, made for the remembrance of this Heroicall Pro-
genie of the *Howards* and their Matches (who haue here a faire and beauti-
full Castle, fortified with a banke, ditch, and walls of great thicknesse;
wherein are thirteene Towers, inwardly furnished with buildings right
commodious and necessarie) the resemblances and figures whereof had
been cut and delineated, if the hastinesse of the Presse would haue permitted.

Of this surname of *Howard*, thus *Verstegan* writes, in his treatise, Of
D d d d. our

our ancient English Titles of Honour, Dignities, and Offices. And of the word *Holdward*.

The derivation
of the surname
of *Howard*.

This ancient and honourable name of Office, saith he, hath received the iniury of time, which hath worne it out of vse and memory. The l and d, being for easinesse of sound omitted in the pronounciation (as in sundrie other words the like is seene) it became of *Holdward* which signifieth the gouernour or keeper of a Castle, fort, or hold of warre, to be *Howard*.

Which name of Office albeit we haue long since lost, yet retaineth our Realme, to the high honour and illustrious ornament thereof, the great and right noble familie vnto whom it is now the surname, and it is like that at first it so became to be, vpon the bearing of such a warlike honourable Office and charge.

To *Plomer* and
Margery his
wife, who
made the Font.

Orate pro animabus Iohannis Plomer et Margerie uxoris eius, qui istum fontem fieri faciebant.

Keteringham.

Henry Grey, Ione
and *Emme* his
wiues

Here lyeth *Henry Grey*, the Son of Syr *Thomas Grey* knyght of Heton, and *Ione* hys wyffe that was Syster to the Duc of Norffolk, who dyed at Venys: and *Emme* the wyffe of thatorseyd *Henry Grey*, the daughter of *Willyam Apleyard* of the seyde County of Norffolk Esquier. . . .

The *Heuening-*
ham.

Orate pro anima Thome Heueningham Armigeri, filij et heredis Iohannis Heueningham militis, et Baronetti. Qui obiit ultimo die Ianuarij, Anno Domini M. cccclxxxix.

Anne Heuening-
ham, the wife
of *Tho*.

Orate pro anima Anne nuper uxoris Thome Heueningham Armigeri, filie & heredis Thome Tard Armigeri, que obiit anno Domini M. cccccviii.

The Tombe for *Thomas* her husband is arched, whereupon the pictures of himselfe and his wife are grauen in brasse, himselfe hauing fyve sonnes likewise engrauen in brasse, behynd him, and she six daughters.

Sir *Anthony*
Heueningham.

There is another Tombe erected to the memory of Sir *Anthony Heueningham* knight, without Inscription.

This Towne is now the place of residence of the most ancient Familie of the *Heueninghams*, which hath beene very honourably matched, and with whom few families in England doth paralell for a Knightly descent. Of which I haue read this note, out of certaine Antiquities collected by Master *Howldiche*.

25. knyghtes of
this family of
Heueninghams.

Ann. Dom. 1620. in the raigne of King *Canutus Gualfride de Heueningham*, was Lord of Heueningham in the County of Suffolke, of which house hath beene 25. Knights, with Sir *Io. Heueningham* now liuing. *An. 1610.*

The ancient
buriell place of
the *Heuening-*
hams.

Their originall indeed is from that Towne of Heueningham in Suffolke, which is possessed by them to this day. Where, in a particular Chappell, adioyning vnto the Parish Church, lie three statues cut out of the heart of Oke, of their Ancestours, of great antiquitie, in their full postures. Two of them representing men, the other a woman, which doth appeare to haue beene very curiously painted and gilt.

West Dereham, or Derham.

Hubert Deane of Yorke afterwards Bishop of Salisbury, and from thence

thence translated to Canterbury) was Founder of a Monastery in this Towne, where he was borne, in the raigne of King Henry the second, for his owne soules health, and for the soules health of his Father and Mother, and of Ranulph de Glanvile and Bertha his wife, who brought him vp. He bought the land whereupon this Monastery was built of one Geffrey Fitz Geffrey of Derham. He placed therein Regular Canons of the order of Pre-montre, vpon the dedication thereof to God and the most glorious virgine Mary: but the particulars of the Foundation will best appeare by his Charter thus recorded.

The foundati-
on of the Ab-
bey at West
Derham,
which with
many other
foundations I
had from my
friend Henry
Lily.

*Omnibus sancte Matris Ecclesie filijs presentibus et futuris Hubertus dei gracia Eboracensis Ecclesie Decanus eternam in domino salutem. Prudentis est hijs que saluti anime proficiunt dum potest intendere, et transitorijs eter-
na commutare. Quod quidem intelligentes in Honore Dei, et gloriose Virginis Marie Matris eius, quoddam Cenobium Premonstratensis ordinis in feudo nostro apud Dereham fundauimus, pro salute anime nostre, et patris et matris nostre et Domini Ranulph de Glanvile, et Domine Berte uxoris eius, qui nos nutrierunt, et pro salute fratrum, sororum, consanguineorum, Familia-
rium, et omnium amicorum nostrorum, et prefate Domui et Canonicis dedi-
mus et concessimus, et presenti charta nostra confirmauimus totum tenemen-
tum in eadem villa cum pertinentijs, quod de Galfrido filio Galfridi eme-
ramus, &c.*

Ex Arch. Turv.
Lond.

Witnesssto this his Foundation were John Bishop of Norwich, Ranulph de Glanvile, Lord chiefe Iustice of England, Walter Fitz-Robert, Geffrey Fitz-Peter, Richard de Derham, Parson of the Church, Nicholas de Derham and Elias de Derham, brethre. Which Elias was one of the Executors of the last Will and Testament of the said Archbishop Hubert, Ann. 7. Io-
hannis Regis: from which Nicholas de Derham descended. Tho. Derham of Crimplesham Esquire, Ann. 3. H. 5. that married Elisabeth, daughter and heire of Baldwin de Vere of Denuere in this County, Esquire (yonger brother to Robert de Vere of Addington Esquire) from whom Sir Thomas Derham knight, now Lord of West Derham aforesaid, is descended.

Buckenham New.

Hic iacet Alicia quondam uxor Willemi Knyvet Armigeri. Que erat filia Iohannis Grey filij Reginaldi Grey Domini de Rythyn, que obiit quarto die mensis Aprilis, Anno Domini M. cccclxxiiii.

Alice Knevet.

Hic iacet Thomas Ivy Capellanus qui obiit xix die mensis Septembris, ann. Domini M. cccclxxxiii. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Tho. Ivy.

Hic iacet Robertus Seman Capellanus qui obiit nono die Iunij, ann. Dom. M. cccclxv. Cuius anime.

Rob. Seman.

Orate pro anima Willemi Pyllis qui obiit xxv. die Decembris, Anno Domini M. ccccxxxix. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Will. Pyllis.

Here are many old Monuments all without Incriptions; vnder which diuers of the Familie of the Knevetts lie buried. An ancient house and renowned, saith Camden, euer since Sir Iohn Knevet was Lord Chancellour of England vnder King Edward the third, and also honourably allied by great marriages. For, ouer and besides these of Buckenham, now Baronets, from hence sprang those right worshipfull Knights, Sir Thomas Knevet,

Knevetts.

Camd. in Norf.

Lord *Kneuet*, Sir *Henry Kneuet* of Wiltshire, and Sir *Thomas Kneuet* of Ashewell Thorp and others.

Buckenham old.

Vpon a Grauestone in the south side of the Church (ouer which stone there now are Pewes built) there is in brasse portraied a Crane, from whose beke is a scrowle with these two words, *Deo gratias*, and vpon a piece of brasse ouerthwart this inscription.

Orate pro anima Thome Browne, cuius anime propitiatur Deus, Amen.

Here was a religious Foundation of blacke Canons, dedicated to Saint *James*, valued at one hundred, one and thirty pounds, eleuen shillings of yearely commings in.

Tho. Browne.
Buckenham
Priory.

Erpingham.

Vnder a goodly faire Grauestone lieth the body Sir *Iohn Erpingham* knight, he is figured vpon the stone in complete armour, and the monument is bordered with this inscription:

Hic iacet Iohannes de Erpingham miles quis multa bona fecit tempore vite sue . . .

At each corner of the marble, a Doue siluer crowned, holding a Mase or Scepter in her pounce.

Sir *Thomas Erpingham* was knight of the Garter in the raigne of *Henry* the fourth.

Sir *Iohn Er-*
pingham, knight

Cromer.

Here lyeth the body of Sir *Simon Felbrigge*, or *Felbridge*, knight of the Garter, in the raigne of *Henry* the fift. He lieth in complete Armour, on both his Emerases the Crosse of Saint *George*, holding in his right hand a Penon of Armes, his Belt bossed and gilt, his Hanger by his side, his Spurs gilt, the blew Garter about his right legge, his feet resting on a Lyon, all ingrauen in brasse; his wife by his side (on like manner in brasse) very sumptuously garnished with bracelets, Jewels, and her attire according to those times. I haue no inscription to know any further.

Sir *Simon Fel-*
bridge, knight
of the Garter,
and his Lady.

Carow.

A religious house of blacke Nunnes, consecrated to the holinesse and honour of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, founded by King *Stephen*, (the founder of many such sacred Edifices) valued in the Kings bookes to be yearely worth fourescore and foure pounds, twelue shillings, penny, halfe penny qua.

Gregory the tenth (as I take it) granted by his Bull this priuiledge, inhibition following, to the Nunnes of this Priory.

Foundation of
the Nunnery.

Grego-

Gregorius Episcopus Servus Servorum Dei, dilectis in Christo filiabus Priorisse et conventui de Carrone Norwicen: Dioc. Salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Exposita nobis ex parte vestra petitio . . . quod vos ad instantiam precum quorundam Nobilium Anglie quibus propter suam potentiam resistere non valeatis, tot iam recepisti in Monasterio vestro Moniales, quod vix potestis domus redditibus congrue sustentari. Quare auctoritate presentium vobis inhibemus, ut nullam recipiatis in gravamen Monasterij vestri de cetero in Monacham vel Sororem. Dat. Perusii xij. Kalend. Septembris Pontificatus nostri anno tertio.

Out of the original in the Library of Sir Simonds D'Ewes

East Harling.

I find by certaine notes of burials sent vnto me from my friend master Taylor, of Fleetstreete, London, these persons following to haue beene interred in this parish Church.

Sir William Chamberleyn, Knight of the Garter, and Dame Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Harling, Knight.

He was graced with this high Order in the raigne of Edward the fourth.

Sir Robert Harling Knight, Elisabeth Trussell, sister of sir William Chamberleyn. Sir Iohn Harling knight.

Sir Will. Chamberlaine, knight of the Garter.

Debenham.

Here (by the foresaid Notes) lie buried Iohn Farmingham, qui obiit anno M. cccc. xxiiij. and Margaret his wife. Robert Cheak, and Rose his wife. George Newill and his wife; Iohn Neuill; Iohn Cheake, qui obiit, M. cccc. lxxxx.

Suffield:

Here lyeth buried vnder a faire Tombe, the bodies of Iohn Symonds, gentleman, and Margaret his wife, daughter of Francis Moundesford, Esquire . . .

Bromholme.

William Glanville founded the Church of Saint Andrew, at Bromholme in the Diocesse of Norwich in the yeare 1113. saith an old Anonimall Mss. which I haue.

In the Pedegree of the right honourable, Edward, Earle of Dorset, I finde this note following.

Beatrix, daughter and coheire of William Sakenile, Lord of Bracksted, Nayland, and mount Bures in Essex, and brother to Iordan Sakenile, married to William de Glanville, Lord of Bromholme, and founder of the Church of Bromholme, anno 17. Hen. primi, a house it was of Benedictines,

D d d 3

valued

The foundation of S. Andrewes at Bromholme.

valued to be yearely worth an hundred pounds, five shillings, five pence.

The foundation
of the Pri-
ory at Brom-
holme.

Rudburne
Chronie. in bib.
Cos.

The holy
Crosse of
Bromholme.

Capgrave in the
life of S. Ed-
mond, King and
Martyr.

Compend. Com-
pertorum.

Here was also sometime a Priorie of blacke Monkes Cluniacks dedicat-
ed to Saint *Sepulchre*, founded by *G. Glanville*, and valued at one hundred
forty foure pounds, nineteene shillings, halfe penny, qua.

Bromholme, sometime a Priory, saith *Camden*, founded and enriched by
G. Glanville, and seated on the sharpe top of an hill, the crosse whercof our
ancestors had in holy reuerence, I know not for what miracles.

Thomas Rudborne, Bilhop of *S. Davids*, who flourished in the raigne
of *Henry the fourth*, hath (in his history) these words to the same effect.

*Capulanus quidam portauit quandam crucem ligneam in Angliam, quam
affirmauit esse de ligno in quo pependit Christus et Monachis de Bromholme
obtulit et postea locus coruscabat miraculis.*

A certaine Priest, brought ouer with him, saith he, a wooden Crosse
into England, which he affirmed to be the Crosse whereupon our Sauour
Christ was crucified; which he deliuered to the Monkes of Bromholme,
after which the place did shine gloriously with miracles.

But the story of this holy Crosse is more fully deliuered by *Capgrave*,
on this manner. Saint *Helene*, saith he, hauing found the Crosse, did diuide
it into nine parts, according to the nine Orders of the Angels: of one part
thereof (which was most besprinkled with Christs blood, his hands and
feete being thereto nailed) she made a little crosse, which she inclosed in a
boxe of gold, beset with precious stones, and gaue it to her sonne *Constan-
tine* the Emperour, which went successiuelly from one Emperour to ano-
ther, vntill it came to *Baldwin*, who kept a Chaplaine to say daily masse
before this sacred Relique; the said Chaplaine being dead, one *Hugh* a
Priest, borne here in Norfolk, was preferred to his place. *Baldwin*, so long
as he carried this Crosse with him to battaile, had euer the vpper hand of
his enemies, but forgetting it, hee was forthwith slaine, vpon which his
Chaplaine *Hugh* stole secretly away with the said Boxe and Crosse, came to
this Monastery of Bromholme, and bestowed them both here vpon the
Monkes, for which so inestimable a gift, he with his two sonnes (which he
had by his wife before he entred into holy orders) were kept of the Monkes
with all things necessary, vntill the death of *Hugh* the father, and the pre-
ferment of both his sonnes. By the vertue of this holy Crosse, *Cooperante
Domino*, God assisting, thirty and nine persons, were raised from death to
life; and ninteene which were blinde, receiued their sight, besides many o-
ther miracles which it wrought, if you will beleue my Author.

Hic apparuit multa superstitio circa crucem qua vocatur, the holy Crosse
of Bromholme, *et dicunt illic se habere zonam beate marie et lac eiusdem, et
fragmenta crucis sancti petri et sancte Andree*, saith a booke in the treasury
of the Exchequer of the visitation of Abbeys.

Here appeareth great superstition about a Crosse, which is called the Ho-
ly Crosse of Bromholme; and here they say they haue the girdle and milke
of the blessed Virgin, and a fragment of the Crosse of Saint *Peter*, and of
Saint *Andrew*.

I finde that the Founder *G. Glanville*, was here buried. A name, as you may
reade in that which I haue already written, of great account for many ages
in diuers parts of this kingdome. There

There be of the later writer, saith *Camden*, speaking of the Earles of Suffolke, who report, that the *Glanuils* in times past, were honoured with this title; But seeing they ground vpon no certaine authoritie, where as men may easily mistake, and I haue found nothing of them in the publike records of the kingdome, they must pardon me if I beleue them not, vntill they produce more certainty, yet the meane while I confesse, that the Familie of the *Glanuils* in this tract, was of right good note, and high reputation.

Camd. in *Suf.*

Antingham.

Vnder a faire marble lie buried *Richard Calthorpe* Esquire, and *Anne* his wife, daughter of *Edmund Hastings*, by whom he had issue, xix. sonnes and daughters, as appears in that which remaines of the brasse.

Ric. Calthorpe and *Anne* his wife.

Here lieth *John Cudden*, the sonne of *George Cudden* Esquire, who married *Anne Berney*.

Jo. Cudden and *Anne* his wife.

Here lieth *Rafe Berney*, who married *Sir William Fromers* sister. This is a name of exemplarie note, and Baronets degree in this tract.

Raphe Berney.

Ringland.

On a flat Grauestone in the said Church, is this Inscription.

Hic iacet Robertus Neue filius et heres Iohannis tertio geniti Roberti le Neue de Tyterishal generosi, qui quidem Robertus le Neue obiit anno Domini M. cccc. lviii.

Robert Le Neue.

Beston.

A faire Tombe whereon is engrauen in brasse, the names of *John Deynes*, and *Katherine* his wife, and these two words, *Respice, Respice.* Here was a Priory of Nuns, yerely worth seuentie fixe pounds, three shillings, nine pence halfe penny.

Jo. Deynes, and *Katherine* his wife.

Kinningall.

Here lieth *John Schildgate*, Prior sometime of *Windam*, who built the Chancell of this Church, as appears by his Tombe.

Jo. Schildgate.

Here is a faire Tombe for *George Lord Audley*, and his wife, the daughter of the E. of *Bath*, as I haue it out of master *Howldiche* his collection.

George Lord Audley.

Orate pro anima Rogery Dennys Seneschalli: castal.

Walsingham.

One *Richold* a Widdow, dwelling in the Towne of *Walsingame*, was the first founder of the Chappell there in the yeare of our Lord God, 1061: which

The foundation of the Chappell and Priory at *Wal-*

Walsingham, out
of a Mss. in the
increasing Li-
brarie of Sir
Simonds D'Ewes

which she dedicated to our blessed Lady, and founded the same in all points, like to the Chappell of our Lady at Nazareth, in that place where she was saluted by the Angell Gabriel. It was made a Priory of blacke Canons, by *Edmond Earle of March*, and *Elisabeth de Burgo*, in the raigne of *Edward the Third*; and valued at the suppression thereof, (which happened the fourth of August, in the thirtieth yeare of the raigne of *K. Henry the Eight*) after the rate of those times, to haue of yearely reuenues, foure hundred forty sixe pounds, fourteene shillings, foure pence, halfe penny, qua.

Camd. in Norf.

This village was much renowned throughout all England for a Pilgrimage to our Lady, the Virgin Mary: whom he who had not in that former age visited, and presented with offerings, was reputed irreligious. But this shall *Erasmus*, an eye witness, describe in his owne very words.

Erasmus of the
pilgrimage to
Walsingham.

Not farre from the Sea, saith he, about foure miles, there standeth a Town, liuing almost of nothing else but vpon the resort of Pilgrimes. There is a Colledge of Canons, yet such, as vnto whom the Latins haue giuen the addition of Regulares; a middle kinde, betwixt Monkes and those Canons, whom they terme Secular: This Colledge hath scarce any other reuenues, than from the liberality of the said Virgin. For, certaine of the greater Presents and Oblations are laid vp and preserued. But if there be any money offered, or ought else, of small value, that goeth vnto maintenance of the Couent, and their Head or President, whom they call Prior. The Church is faire and neat: yet in it the Virgin dwelleth not: that honour, forsooth, shee hath done vnto her Sonne: she hath her Church by her selfe, but so, as that she may be on the right hand of her Sonne. Neither doth she dwell here for all this, for why, the building is not yet finished, and the place hath a through light and ayre on all sides, with open doores, and wide open windowes; the Ocean Sea withall, the father and foster of all winds is hard by. In that Church which I said was unfinished, there is a small Chappell, but all of wood, whereunto on either side at a narrow and little dore, are such admitted, as come with their deuotions and offerings. Small light there is in it, and none other in manner, but by Tapers or waxe Candles, yeelding a most deynyt and pleasant smell. Nay, if you looke into it, you would say it were the habitation of heavenly Saints indeed; so bright shining it is all ouer with precious stones, with gold and siluer.

But within the memory of our fathers, saith *Camden* in the same place, when *King Henry the eight* had set his minde and eye both, vpon the riches and possessions of Churches, all this vanished quite away.

Rising Castle.

So denominated of a Castle sometime there standing, (the seat anciently of the *Albineys*, the *Montbaults*, and the *Mowbrays*) which now after long languishing, as it were, by reason of old age, hath giuen vp the ghost.

In the Porch of this Parish Church, is a Grauestone, vnder which, say the inhabitants (which I haue heard sworne by others) *Isabell*, Queene of England, the wife of *Edward the Second*, lieth interred; vpon the Grauestone, are two words onely remaining, which make the country people so thinke

thinke of the matter, which are *Isabelle Regine* now by these, the case is made plaine, to any than can distinguish between the Cases Nominatiue, and Genitiue, that this stone was laid to perpetuate the remembrance of some one of that Queenes seruants.

Queene *Isabels* seruant.

Flytham.

This was a Nunnery, and a Cell to *Walsingham*, of yearely value, threescore and two pound, ten shillings, fixe pence, halfe penny.

Flytham Priory.

Yngham.

This was a Priory of blacke Monkes *Benedictines*, a Cell to *Saint Albans*, founded by the Ancestours of *Sir Oliuer Yngham* knight, consecrated to the honour of the blessed *Virgin Mary*, valued at seuentie foure pounds, two shillings, seuen pence halfe penny.

The Foundation of the Priory of *Yngham*.

Herein lay buried *Sir Miles Stapleton*, and *Ione* his wife, the daughter and heire of *Sir Oliuer Yngham*. *Sir Miles*, sonne of the said *Miles*, and *Ela* his wife, the daughter of *Vfford*. *Sir Brian Stapleton*, sonne of the second *sir Miles*, and his wife, daughter of the Lord *Bardolfe*. *Sir Miles*, sonne of *sir Brian*, and Dame *Katherin* his wife, daughter of *sir Pots*, and after married to *sir Thomas Sackwile*, which are likewise here buried. Dame *Ione Plase*, daughter of *sir Miles Stapleton*. Dame *Ela Perpoint*, which had two husbands *Edmond Stapleton*, and his wife, daughter of *Clyfton*. *Sir Roger Boys*, and his wife.

Burials in the Priory Church.

Linne.

Linne, saith *Leland*, sometimes a famous *Hauen*; there, as the Church stands now, was anciently without faile, an *Abbey*, for the graues of many religious persons as yet appeare in the Church; and the lodgings of the *Abbey* are now conuerted into the *Archdeacons* house. This *Monastery* I imagine to haue bene the house of the *Carmelites*, founded by the Lord *Bardolfe*, Lord *Scales*, and *Sir Iohn Wingenhall*, Anno 1269. the dedication nor the value thereof, I doe not finde.

Leland, in his Commentaries.

The foundation of the Friers *Carmelites*

The blacke Friers was founded by *Thomas Gedney*, and the white Friers by *Thomas de Feltsham*; and thus much is the little of them which I haue learned.

The blacke and white Friers in *Linne*.

Here was an *Hospitall*, dedicated to *Saint Iohn*, valued at seuen pounds, fixe shillings, and cleuen pence.

S. Iohns Hospitall.

Here I haue no *Inscriptions* of antiquitie.

Loddon.

This Church was built by *James Hobart*, knight, one of the priuie Councill

Sir James Hobart knight, the builder of this Church.

Councell to King Henry the Seuenth, who lieth here buried, as I haue it by relation, of whom, and of the Familie, will it please you reade what learned *Camden* writes. *The riuer Tare, saith he, receiueth a brooke which passeth by nothing memorable, but Halles-hall, and that onely memorable for his ancient owner, Sir James Hobart, Atturney generall, and of the priuie Councell to King Henry the seuenth, by him dubbed knight at such time as he created Henry his sonne, Prince of Wales) who by building from the ground, the faire Church at Loddon, being his parish Church, Saint Olines bridge ouer Waueney, that diuideth Norfolke and Suffolke, the Camsey thereby, and other workes of piety, deserued well of the Church, his country, and the common weale, and planted three houses of his owne issue, out of the second wherof, Sir Henry Hobart likewise Atturney Generall to King James, is lineally descended.* The foresaid Sir Henry Hobart, knight and Baronet, was aduanced by the said King, the sixteenth of October, in the eleuenth yeare of his raigne, to be Lord chiefe Iustice of the Common pleas, in which office hee died, the twenty sixt day of December, the first yeare of the raigne of our gracious Soueraigne King Charles, *magna Reipub. iactura*, a great losse to the weale publike, as Sir Henry Spelman writes.

Glossar. lit. F.

Margaret, Lady Hobart.

Here lieth Margaret, the wife of Sir James Hobart, who died Anno 1494: as I haue it out of certaine funerall Notes.

Tarmouth.

Bishop Herbert, the builder of the Church.

This Towne is beautified with a spacious faire Church, hauing a wondrous high Spire Steeple, built by *Herbert* the first Bishop of Norwich, in the raigne of *William Rufus*. All the funerall Monuments of antiquitie in this Church, are vtterly defaced; Inscription nor Epitaph now remaining, except that this may passe current for one.

Elyn Benaker.

Elyn Benaker, mercy dooth craue,
God on her Sowl mercy mote haue.

Stow Annal. ex lib. priorat. de Tar.

In the three and twentieth yeare of King *Edward* the Third, happened a most griuous and lamentable Plague in this Towne, which brought (within the compasse of one yeare) seauen thousand, fiftie, and two persons, to their graues: the which is witnessed by an ancient Latin Chronographicall Table, hanging vp in the Church. The Parsonage which was yearely worth before the sicknesse, seuen hundred Markes, was afterwards scarce worth forty pound by yeare.

Burials of such as died of the plague.

The bodies of all the dead were buried in the Church and Churchyard, and in such and such places of the same, as the Townesmen can shew you at this day.

The Priory of Carmelites or white Friers.

The white Friers.

Was Founded by King *Edward* the first, Anno Domini 1278. herein lay buried Dame *Maud*, wife of Sir *Laurence Huntingdon*, who died, 1300.
Sir

Sir *Iohn de Monte Acuto* obiit 1392. *Nicholas Castle* Esquire, who died 1309. and *Elisabeth* his wife, these are all I finde here to haue beene buried, and this is all that I can speake of this religious house.

The blacke Friers was founded by *Godfrey Pelegren*, and *Thomas Falstolfe*.

The Grey Friers by *William Gerbrigge*.

Neare to this Towne was a Colledge of *Saint Iohn Baptist*, first founded by *Robert de Castre*; after by *Iohn Falstolfe* Esquire, Father to Sir *Iohn Falstolfe* that Martiall Knight, who had a faire seat at Caster, and who was Knight of the Garter, in the raigne of *Henry* the sixth.

Thomas Talbot sometimes keeper of the Records in the Tower did collect out of an old Calender in a Missale the names of certaine eminent persons; for the soules of whom the Religious Votaries in and about Yarmouth were bound to pray: the most of which number were buried in the Parish Church, and in their Monasteries, as followeth.

Margaret the wife of Sir *Iohn Falstolfe*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Holbroke* knight, *Iohn Fastolfe* and *Ione* his wife. *Richard*, *Alexander*, *William*, *Thomas*, *Robert Fastolfs*, *Clarence Fastolfe*, the wife of Sir *Robert Ilketishale* Knight, who dyed 1393. *William Ilketishale* their sonne, Parson of *Helsingham*, who dyed the Ides of December 1412.

Iohn Falstolfe Doctor of Diuinitie, a Frier Preacher: *Richard Falstolfe*, an Augustine Frier, with many more of that ancient and noble Familie.

Godfrey Pelegren aforesaid and his wife, *Thomas* the sonne of Sir *Thomas Bowet* Knight. *Ione* the daughter of *Iohn Wilshire*, wife to *Robert Cromer*.

Registred and buried in the Augustine Friers these. *William de Vfford*, Earle of Suffolke, who dyed 15. Feb. 1382. *Michaell* and *Michaell de la Pole*, Earles of Suffolke: Sir *Thomas Hengraue* Knight, of Hengraue in Suffolke (of which Familie, and the owner of which Lordship, was that renowned Lawyer *Edmund de Hengraue*, who flourished in the raigne of *Edward* the first) who died the 23. of May, 1349. Sir *Robert Bacon*. *Richard* Earle of Clare: *Roger Fitz. Osbert*. Lady *Katherin* his wife. Sir *Henry Bacon*: Sir *Robert Bacon* Knights: Lady *Sabina* the wife of . . . *Bacon*, *Iohn Bacon* his sonne, and nine other children. *Ione* of *Acris*, Countesse of *Glocester*.

William Woderow and *Margaret* his wife, Founders of this Monasterie of Augustine Friers; as I haue it in my notes from *William Le Neue*. Sir *Henry Bacon* of *Garleston*, or *Garnekton*, obiit 1335. Dame *Alice Lunston*, obiit 1341. Dame *Elianos* wife of Sir *Thomas Gerbrigge* of *Wickhampton* obiit 1353. Dame *Elianos* . . . Dame *Ione Caxton* obiit 1364. Dame *Sibill Mortimer*, wife of Sir *Raphe Pygott* of *Gelston*, obiit 1385. Sir *Iohn Laune* of *Flixtonforth*, and *Mary* his wife. *Iohn Haukin* Esquire, obiit 1385. *Iohn Belbouse* Esquire, obiit 1399. *Alexander Falstolfe*. *William March* Esquire, obiit 1412. *Iohn Pulham* gent. obiit 1481.

Snoring.

Orate pro animabus *Radulphi Shelton* Militis, & *Domine Alicie* uxoris eius filie *Thome de Vuedal* militis, qui quidem *Radulphus* obiit M.ccccxxiiii.

The

The Blacke Friers.

The Grey Friers.

The Colledge of *S. Iohn Baptist*.
Sir *Iohn Falstolfe* knight of the Garter.

Burials and persons to be prayed for in religious houses in & about Yarmouth.

Ed. de Hengraue a renowned Lawyer.

Sir *Raph Shelton* knight, and *Alice* his wife.

Rob. Pearson
Doctor of Di-
uinitie.

The Rector of this Church at this time (as I am informed) is that reue- rend learned Diuine and bountifull house-keeper, *Robert Pearson*, Doctor of Diuinitie, Archdeacon of Suffolke, sometimes Fellow of Queenes Colledge in Cambridge; To whom I am bound to acknowledge all thankfulness, he being in the same Colledge my Tutor.

Shelton.

Sir Raph Shelton
and his Lady.

Pries pour l'ame du Mounseur Raaf Shelton Maistres istius ville qui morust le 18. Nouemb. L'an de grace M. ccc. lxxiii pour la femme fil. du Mounseur Plays. . . .

Sir Jo. Shelton
knight.

Vnder a faire Grauestone lieth the body of Sir *John Shelton*, who married the daughter of Sir *William Bullein*, this Inscription remaining.

Hic sum sepultus Iohannes de Shelton Miles.

Sir Ioh. Shelton
knight.

Here is a Tombe vnfinished of Sir *John Shelton* knight, who married *Margaret* the daughter of the Lord *Morley*, and had issue, Sir *Raph Shelton* knight, and three daughters: *Anne*, married to . . . Sir *John Goosalue* knight: *Alice*, married to the heire of Sir *Thomas Ieselyn* knight: and *Mary*, married to Sir *James Skudamor* knight.

Sir Raph Shelton

Here is also another Tombe vnfinished of Sir *Raphe Shelton* knight, who married to his first wife, *Mary*, the daughter of Sir *William Woodhouse* knight, and had issue *Thomas*, his sonne and heire, who married the daughter of Baron *Flowerdew*. Sir *John* who married the daughter of the Lord *Cromwell*. *Raph* vnmarried. *Edward* who dyed young. *Audrie Shelton* married to . . . *Walsingham* in Kent. By his second wife the daughter of Master *Barrow*, he had issue *Henry Shelton*, and two daughters. . . .

How neare these times these come I doe not know, for I haue no further instructions, but from an imperfect Funerall Monument. Neither had he, I meane Master *Howldich*, who first collected these Inscriptions.

Marham.

Marham
Nunnery.

In bib. Coll.

Here was a religious little house of white Nunnes, valued at thirteene pounds, sixe shillings, pennie halfe penny. The first Founder hereof was *Isabell Countesse of Arundell* in her widowhood, the wife of *Hugh de Abbeney*, Earle of Arundell and Suffex: as by these words following extracted out of the booke of *Wauerley* in Surrey will appeare. *Isabella Comitissa Arundell, morum quidem grauitate non mediocriter adornata, circa salutem anime sue diligens & sollicita, diuina vt creditur inspiratione preuenita, Abbatiam Monialium ordinis Cistercen. Marham vocatam cum summa deuotione hoc anno, viz. 1252. construxit. Cuius rei causa Abbatem nostrum duxit consulendam, ac permissione Domini ipsius domum nostram intrauit, societatem ordinis in capitulo nostro deuote petiit et obtinuit. Quatuor Marcas & unum Dolium vini Conuentui ad pitancias donauit.* And thus religious orders were enricht, and made great feasts by the admittance of lay persons into their Fraternities and Sisterhoods, as I haue touched before in my

my discourse, *cap.* I finde that *William*, Bishop of Norwich, gaue vnto the Abbey of Nunnes in Marham the appropriation and patronage of the Parish Church of Saint *Peter* in Rockland, within the Diocesse of Norwich, Anno Christi 1349.

Mss. in bib. Synods D'ewes Eq. auzat.

Shouldham.

A Priory consecrated to the holy Crosse and the blessed Virgin, replenished likewise with white Nunnes Gilbertines. The valuation of whose endowments amounted to bee yearely worth an hundred seuenty and one pound six shillings 8. pence. It may very well be that *Robert de Monte alto* or *Monthault* was the Founder: for I finde in the Abbey booke of Langley that he lieth here buried. An honorable Familie anciently in this tract, and in diuers other places of the kingdome.

Shuldeham Priory of Nunnes.

Chappell in the field.

Founded by *John Brome*, or his Ancestours, for a Deane and seuen Prebends; in which lye buried besides the Founder, *William Rees* Esquire, and *Margerie* his wife. *Edmond Bokenham* Esquire, and *Dionisia* his wife. *John Strange*, *Elisabeth* wiffe of *John Ienny*, daughter and heire of *Io. Wedyrlye*.

The foundation of the Chappell in the Field.

Raueingham.

Sir *John* of Norwich knight, founded a Colledge here at Raueingham; the Kings licence and *Antonyes* Bishop of Norwich thereunto first obtained, for a Master and eight brethren, Priests. Anno 24. Ed. 3. which will best appeare by his Charter which followes.

The foundation of Raueingham Colledge.

Vniuersis, &c. Iohannes de Norwico miles, Salutem. Illud Apostoli frequenter in animo revoluens; Qualia seminaverit homo talia & metet, &c. ad mei meriti et Margarete consortis mee, &c. ad honorem Dei Genetricisque sue. Sancti Andree Apostoli omniumque sanctorum Collegium ex Magistro et octo confratribus Presbyteris in Ecclesia de Raueingham diuina perpetuis temporibus celebratur, duxi peritorum consilio ordinand. Quod Collegium domus Sancte Marie de Raueingham nominari dispono. Dat. apud Thorpe iuxta Norwic. die xxv. Iulij Anno Domini M. cccl.

Ex Arch. Tur. Lond. Cart. Ant. q

Tomeston, or Thonston.

Sir *Thomas de Skardelow* knight, and *John* his brother, founded here a Chantrie of six Chapleines to pray for the soules of the said *Thomas*, *John*, and *Agnes* his wife, and their parents soules. The donation beares date the 8. of Feb. 1349. the 23. of Ed. the third. Valued it was at fiftie two pounds fiteene shillings seuen pence halfe penie.

The foundation of a Chantrie at Tomeston.

Cockford.

The foundatiō
of the Priory
of Cockford.

Anno 1243: the Priory of blacke Canons Regular at Cockford, or Cokesford was founded by Sir *John de Canneto, id est, Cheney* knight. After him the Lord *Say*, and after that the Lord *Clinton* were Patrons, as I haue it out of a Manuscript. Which Foundation was rated, as others were, at a low value, to be of yearly reuenues one hundred fiftie three pounds, seuen shillings and a pennie.

Tylney Smeeth.

Hen. Spelmani
Eq. aurat. Iconia.

So called of a smooth plaine or Common thereunto adioyning, some two miles in extensure: *Pinguis adeo & luxurians vt Paduana pascua videatur superasse*: So abundantly fertile, that in fatnesse of soile it doth exceed the pastures about Padua in Italy. For, it serues, and that sufficiently, for the grazing of all the greater sort of cattell of seuen Towneships, to the same neare scituated, besides the feeding of thirtie thousand sheepe.

The story of
Hikifricke, here
buried.

In the Churchyard is a ridg'd Altar, Tombe or Sepulchre of a wondrous antique fashion, vpon which an Axell-tree and a cart-whee are insculped; Vnder this Funerall Monument, the Towne-dwellers say that one *Hikifricke* lies interred; of whom (as it hath gone by tradition from Father to the Sonne) they thus likewise report: How that vpon a time (no man knowes how long since) there happened a great quarrell betwixt the Lord of this land or ground, and the Inhabitants of the foresaid seuen villages, about the meere-markes, limits, or bondaries of this fruitfull feeding place; the matter came to a battell or skirmish, in which the said Inhabitants being not able to resist the Landlord and his forces, began to giue backe; *Hikifricke*, driuing his cart along, and perceiuing that his neighbours were faint-hearted, and ready to take flight, he shooke the Axell-tree from the cart, which he vsed in stead of a sword, and tooke one of the cart-wheels which he held as a buckler; with these weapons (in a furious rage, you must imagine) he set vpon the Common aduersaries, or aduersaries of the Common, encouraged his neighbours to go forward, and fight valiantly in defence of their liberties; who being animated by his manly prowesse, they tooke heart to grasse, as the prouerbe is, insomuch that they chased the Landlord and his companie, to the vtmost verge of the said Common; which from that time they haue quietly enjoyed to this very day.

The strange &
valiant act of
Hikifricke.

The Axell-tree and cart-whee are cut and figured in diuers places of the Church, and Church windowes, which makes the story, you must needs say, more probable.

The strange
adventurous
braue acts of
Hay, and his
two sonnes.

This relation doth in many parts parallell with that of one *Hay*, a strong braue spirited Scottish Plowman, who vpon a set battell of Scots against the Danes, being working at the same time in the next field; and seeing some of his countrey men to flie from that hote encounter, caught vp an oxe yoke, (*Boethius* saith, a Plough-beame) with which (after some exhortation that they should not bee faint-hearted) hee beate the said straglers backe againe to the maine Army, where he with his two sonnes (who tooke likewise such weapons as came next to their hands) renewed the charge so furiously

furiously that they quite discomfited the enemy, obtaining the glory of the day and victory, for their drad Lord and Soueraigne *Kenneth* the third, King of Scotland: and this happened in the yeare 942. the second of the said kings raigne.

This you may reade at large in the History of Scotland, thus abridged by *Camden* as followeth.

Where *Tay* now growen bigger enlargeth himselfe (saith he) there appeareth ouer it *Arrol*, the habitation of the noble Earles of *Arrol*, who euer since the *Bruiſes* dayes, haue beene by inheritance the Constables of Scotland: and verily they deduce an ancient pedegree from one *Hay*, a man of exceeding strength and excellent courage: who together with his two sonnes, in a dangerous battell of Scots against the Danes at *Longcarty*, caught vp an oxe yoke, and so valiantly and fortunately withall, what with frightening, and what with exhorting, reenforced the Scots at the point to shrink and recule, that they had the day of the Danes, and the King with the States of the kingdome ascribed the victory and their owne safety vnto his valour and prowesse. Whereupon in this place, the most battle and fruitfull grounds were assigned vnto him and his heires, who in testimony hereof, haue set ouer their coat a yoke for their Crest.

*Camd. in Perth
Hayes;
Earles of Arrol
or Errol.*

Of which memorable exploite, to the further honour of this ancient and Princely great Family, *John Iouſton* of *Aberdon*, that ingenious learned Diuine and Poet hath written, as followeth.

Haius Pater cum duobus filijs.

Armatus aratri iugo, suorum fugientium agmen stitit. Danorum exercitum victorem repulit. Salutem patriæ, sibi posterisque rem & decus immortale peperit, in memorabili ad Loncartem vicum pugna, quæ incidit in annum secundum Kennethi iii. Anno Christi 942. Ab hoc cepit initium illustris Comitum Errolia domus, quæ et agros Scotia fertilissimos, et insignia in victoria præmia hisce data adhuc tenet.

*Jo. Iouſton.
Heroes Scoti.*

*Quo ruitis Cives? Heia; hosti obuertite vultus,
Non pudet infami vertere terga fuga?
Hostis ego vobis; aut ferrum virtute in hostem.
Dixit, et armatus dux præit ipse iugo.
Quæ, quæ ibat vastam condensa per agmina Danum
Dat stragem: hinc omnis consequiturque fuga.
Seruauit Cives. Victorem reppulit hostem.
Vnus cum Natis agminis instar erat.
Hic Decios agnosce tuos magna emula Roma,
Aut prior has, aut te bis Scotia maior adhuc.*

The Succession, names and number of the right reuerend Fathers in God, Lords and Bishops of Dunwich, Elmham, and Norwich, and of such of them as I finde to haue bene reputed Saints.

OF the Bishops of Dunwich and Elmham, I haue already written; of which number, *Felix* the first Bishop was the first Saint.

Hard. cap. 91:

In the yere vi. hundreth thyrty and two
Kynge *Edwyne*, by holy doctryne,
Of Saynt *Felix*, an holy Preste that was tho,
And preaching of the holy archbishop *Paulyn*,
Of Chrystes worde, and verteous discyplyne
Conuerted *Edordwolde*, of Estangle the kyng,
And all the realme, where *Felix* was dwelling.

Capgrave in vi-
ta Felicis Epif-
copi et confesso-
ris.

This sacred Bishop *Felix* was borne, brought vp, and sublimated with an Episcopall Mitre, in the parts of Burgundy; which worldly pompe and honour, together with his owne Countrie, hee forsooke, onely to propagate the Gospell, and came into England to preach the word of God, in the daies of *Honorius* Bishop of Rome, *Honorius* being as then Archbishop of Canterbury. He was a man euery way learned, & what he daily taught, hee carefully put in practise by his holy conuersation, and charitable good workes. He deliuered the word with great mildnesse and pleasant elocution, whereby the more easily he subiugated his Auditors to the yoke of Iesus Christ. Hauing gouerned the East Angles 17 yeares, he died at Dunwich, his Seat, the eight of the Ides of March, Anno 647. where in the Church of his owne Foundation, he was first buried; but after a time, his bones were taken vp and conuaied to Some in Cambridgeshire, and there solemnly encoffined in the Chancell of the Church there, which hee likewise built. And afterwards, in the raigne of King *Canute*, his sacred reliques were remoued from thence to the Abbey-Church of Ramsey in Huntingdonshire, by the procurement of Ethelstan, at that time Abbot of the said Monastery.

S. Felix. his bo-
dy buried in
three places.

S. Humbert.

The next Bishop that I finde, was *Humbryct*, or *Humbert*, who kept his See at Elmham, and being reputed holy, was reckoned for a Saint, of which a late writer.

M. D. Pelyol.
Cant. 24.

The See at Norwich, now establisht (long not stird)
At Eltham planted first, to Norwich then transferd,
Into our bed-roule here, her *Humbert* in doth bring,
(A Counsellour that was to that most martyred king
Saint *Edmund*) who in their rude massacre then flaine,
The title of a Saint, his Martyrdome doth gaine.

Now to come to Norwich, the first Bishop of Norwich was *William Herbert*: the second, *Euerard*: the third, *William Turbus*: the fourth, *Iohn* of Oxford: the fift, *Iohn de Grey*: of these I haue written before.

The

The sixt, was *Pandulfus*, the Popes Legate, hee was consecrated at Rome, by *Honorius* the Third, Bishop of Rome, and died the fift yeare of his consecration, 1227.

The seuenth was *Thomas de Blundenill*, an officer of the Exchequer, preferred thereunto by *Hubert de Burgo*, the famous chiefe Iustice of England: he died, August 16. 1236.

The eight, *Radulph*, who died, An. 1236.

The ninth was *William de Raleigh*, who was removed to Winchester.

The tenth was *Walter de Susfeld*; the eleuenth, *Simon de Wanton*; the twelfth, *Roger de Sherwyng*; the thirteenth, *William Middleton*, of whom before.

The fourteenth was *Raph de Walpoole*, translated to Ely. The fiftenth was *Iohn Salmon*; the sixteenth was *William Ayermin*, of whom before.

The seventeenth was *Antony de Becke*, Doctor of Diuinitie, a retainer to the Court of Rome, and made Bishop by the Popes Prouisorie Bull. Hee had much to doe with the Monkes of his Church, whom it seemeth hee vsed too rigorously. He also withstood *Robert Winchelsey*, Archbishop of Canterbury, in his visitation, appealing from him to Rome. This boisterous vnquiet humour, it seemes, was his death; for it is said, that hee was poisoned by his owne seruants.

Godwin de
presul. Ang.

The eighteenth Bishop was *William Bateman*, who died at Auinion, in the yeare 1354. and was there buried, of whom hereafter.

The ninteenth was *Thomas Piercy*: The twentieth was *Henry Spencer*: The one and twentieth was *Alexander*, of whom before.

The two and twentieth was *Richard Courtney*, Chancellour of the Vniuersitie of Oxford, a man famous for his excellent knowledge in both lawes. A man of great linage, great learning, and great vertue, and no lesse beloued among the common people. He died of a Fluxe in Normandy, at the siege of Harflew, Septemb. 14. 1415. in the second yeare after his consecration. His body being brought into England, was honourably interred at Westminster.

The three and twentieth, was *Iohn Wakering*, of whom I haue spoken before.

The foure and twentieth was *William Alnwick*, translated to Lincolne, of whom hereafter in his place of buriall.

The fiue and twentieth was *Thomas Browne*, Bishop of Rochester, who being at the Councell of *Basill*, had this Bishopricke cast vpon him, before euer he vnderstood of any such intent toward him. In his time, the Citizens of Norwich (vpon an old grudge) attempted many things against the Church: but such was the singuler wisdome and courage of this Bishop, that all their enterprises came to none effect; he sate nine yeares, and died anno 1445. where buried, I doe not finde.

The sixe and twentieth was *Gualter Hart*, or *Lyghart*. The seauen and twentieth was *Iames Goldwell*. The eight and twentieth was *Thomas Ian*. The nine and twentieth was *Richard Nyx*, of whom before.

The thirtieth, was *William Rugge*, alias *Reps*, a Doctor of Diuinitie in Cambridge. He sate 14 yeares, and deceased anno 1550.

The one and thirtieth was *Thyrlbey*, a Doctor of Law of Cambridge, the first

first and last Bishop of Westminster, translated to Ely.

The two and thirtieth was *John Hopton*, a Doctor of Diuinity of Oxford, and household Chaplaine to *Queene Mary*, elected to this Bishopricke in King *Edwards* daies. He sate 4 yeares, and died in the same yeare that *Queene Mary* did, for grieffe as it was supposed.

The three and thirtieth, was *John Parkhurst*, who lieth buried in his Cathedrall Church, vnder a faire Tombe, with this Inscription.

Iohannes Parkhurstus Theol. professor, Gilford: natus, Oxon. educatus. Temporibus Mariae Reginae pro tuenda conscientia vixit exul voluntarius: postea Presul factus sanctissime banc rexit Ecclesiam, per. 16. An. ob. 1574. aetat 63.

Viro bono, docto, ac pio Iohanni Parkhursto Episcopo vigilantissimo, Georgius Gardmer posuit hoc monumentum.

The foure and thirtieth was *Edmund Freake*, Doctor of Diuinity, who was removed from hence to Worcester.

The five and thirtieth was *Edmund Scambler*, household Chaplaine for a time to the Archbishop of Canterbury: hee was consecrated Bishop of Peterborough, January 16. anno 1560. and vpon the translation of Bishop *Freake*, preferred to this See, where hee lieth buried vnder a faire monument, hauing this Inscription or Epitaph.

Edmundi Scambleri, viri reuerendissimi, et in ampliss. dignitatis gradum inter homines ageret locati corpus in hoc tegitur tumulo, obiit Non. Maij anno 1594.

*Viuo tibi, moriorque tibi, tibi Christe resurgam,
Te quia iustifica Christe prebendo fide.
Huic abeat mortis terror, tibi viuo redemptor,
Mors mihi lucrum est, tu pie Christe salus.*

The fixe and thirtieth was *Williams Redman*, Archdeacon of Canterbury, consecrated January 12. an. 1594. He was sometime fellow of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, and bestowed 100. markes vpon wainscoting of the Library there. Hee died a few daies before Michaelmas, Anno 1602.

The seauen and thirtieth, was *John Iegon*, Doctor of Diuinity, and Deane of Norwich, fellow sometimes of *Queenes* Colledge in Cambridge, and afterwards master of *Bennet* Colledge: of the time of his death, or how long he enjoyed this high dignitie, I haue not learned.

The eight and thirtieth was *John Ouerall*. Doctor of Diuinitie, sometimes Fellow of Trinity Colledge, Master of Katherine Hall, and the Kings Professor in Cambridge; afterwards, Deane of *S. Pauls*, a learned great Schooleman, as any was in all the kingdome: how long hee sate, or when he died, I doe not certainly know.

Samuel Harsenet, Doctor of Diuinity, sometime Master of Penbroke Hall in Cambridge, Bishop of Chichester, and now graced with the metropolitall dignity of the Archbishopricke of Yorke, was the nine and thirtieth Bishop of this Diocesse. Which at this time is gouerned by the right reuerend Father in God;

Francis White, Doctor of Divinitie, the Kings Almoner, sometimes Deane, as also Bishop of Carlile, an excellent learned man, as his workes now extant doe testifie.

Now it here followes that I should say somewhat of the scituation, circuit, commodities, and other particulars of this Diocesse, like as I have done of London, but that is already most exactly performed, and to the full, by that learned and iudicious Knight, and great Antiquary, Sir *Henry Spelman*, in his booke (before mentioned) called *Icenia*: a Manuscript much desired to come to the open view of the world.

*Here endeth the Ancient Funerall Monuments within the
Diocesse of Norwich; and this Booke.*

F 7 N 7 S.

THE HISTORY OF THE

... of the ...

The ... follows ...

Here ends the ...

24272

The Table.

A TABLE OR INDEX OF PROPER NAMES AND OTHER OCCURRENCES CONTAINED IN THIS BOOKE OF ANCIENT FUNERALL MONUMENTS.

A		religious daughters 242.760.761.	Atlea	348
A	Bberbury	141	Atte Leese	274
	Abbot Archbishop	198	Atte Capell	272
	Abbot of S. Bennets hangd	819	Atterbury	180
	Abell	771	Atticor	336
	Absolution anciently	341	Attlee	731
	Acres Ioan	734.737.740	Atteewood	429
	Acon	611	Auditor what	537
	Adrian Pope 152.175.578.	Abbot	Audley Earle of Gloucester	323
		251	Audley Lord Chancellor	624.422
	Agalmare	301	Audley Lord	859
	Aylwood	699	Audley	826
	Aylffe	645.647	Audley End	626
	Aylmer	802.114	Auelyn	814
	Ayremyn Bishop	791	Auelyn Countesse of Lancaster	478
	Ayremyn Priest	791.792	Augustus Caesar	608
	Alan Earle of Britain	725	Aundesham	529
	Saint Albans exempted from the Jurisdiction of Lincolne	559	Austin Archbishop 243.262. misnumbred 298	
	Albany Earle of Arundell	809.810.811.860	Austin Bishop of Hippo 132. His Epitaph ibid.	
	Albin	585	Austin	721
	Albion	375.380	Axenham	315
	Albred	752		
	Albuger	290	B	
	Alcock	780		
	Aldenham	533	BA	266
	Alderton	654	Babington	114
	Alexander Bishop	794	Babthorp	579
	Alexander	256	Bacon	476.583.812.813.804.863
	Alexander Sergeant at Law	536	Baconthorp	797.798.813
	Alese	282	Badelesmere	238.617.388
	Alegh	331	Badewe	641
	Alens	603	Bagot	323
	Albrighton	381	Bayly	700.443
	Alford	680	Baynard Lord	631.632
	Algar	550	Baysbury	542
	Alifander	331	Baysham	389
	Alkmond	724	Bakewell	429
	Allen	401	Ball a pseudoprophet 745. His wicked spirits	746
	Alerthorp	367	Baldocke Bishop	363
	Allingtons	546	Baldwin King	278
	Alphege	326	Ballard	649
	Alrick King	344	Balyoll K.	460
	Altar portable	340	Balioll	213
	Alawicke Bishop	869	Bamme	316
	Ampe	732	Banknot	334
	Amphibalus	552.585		
	Anna King of the East Angles, his			Banvard
				3

The Table.

Banyard	805	Begebury	272	Bloys	486
Baynard Lord	631	Belhouse	863	Blomuell	596
Bansher	780	Bellamy	782	Bloocer	286
Babthorp Raph	579	De Bello Rob.	256	Blundeuill Bishop	869
Baptizing in Riuers	309	Bellefont surnamed Fitzpernell E. of		Bockon	296
Barnes	89.432.416	Leicester	260	Bocham	633
Barre	290.291	Bellingham	114	Bocher	814
Barloe	548	Bells 633. 122. great Bell at West-		Boerell	751
Barnet Bishop	72	minster 491. at Douer 268. Iesus		Bodley	692.361
Barret Lord Baron of Newburgh		Bells	378	Bohuns Earles 210. 418. 638. 541.	
Barret	447	Benhall	805.826		388.626
Barret 278 misnumbred for 280.	ibid.	A Benefice for dogs meas	273	Bokenham	817.865
Barlet	104	Benson	387	Bokill	720
Barlot	440	Benaker	682	Bolton	434
Bartelote	423	Benolt king of Armes	3351672.675	Bolbeck	615.654
Barry	296.297.290		7679	Boleyn Bolen or Bullen	398.798.
Barking	486	Benēt of Norfolk	804		799.864.606.514
Barkham	362	Boniuet	320	Bomsted or Bumpsted	763.784
Barker	672.673.680	Berdefield	656	Boniface Archbishop	285
Barons flaine at Barnet field	419	Berford	524	Boniface Bishop of Meniz	67
Barton	379.439.293.501.516	Bernard	138.827	Bonefellow	824
Barington	605.631	Berney	827.826.859	Bonchard Laine	394
Barentine	601	Bernwell	581	Bonvill	412
Barnake	651	Berry	543.805.680	Boner	116
Barners or Berners	656.657	Berkley Lo:	213.214.335	Bonevant	333
Barney	784	Berkley Marqueste	419	Borne	805.257.535
Bardesley Lord 750. misnumbred.		Betta Queene	241	Borrell	551.751
Barmingham	ibid.	Bert	721	Borough king at armes	687
Barly	110	Berty Lord	327	Borgeris	282
Bardolphes noble Barons	812.861	Berton	807	Borham	762
Barnardiston	733.734	Bettenham	224	Boon Abbot	726
Barnaby	781	Bett	274	Booth Bishop	444
Bassa	260	Beulled	580	Booth	445.781
Basset Lord	542	Beuill	157	Bootes	416
Basset Bishop	363	Biggs	238	Boswell	796.797
Basset	356.830	Biglon	641	Borill	431
Basing	421	Bigot Earle	752.766.828.829	Boteler or Butler	282.747.751.400.
Battayl	696		830		401.778.544.805.606
Battailes 317.344.345.704.705.706.		Billing	493.498	Bottold	750
	707.708.458	Billington	535.824	Bourchier Earle	628.229
Bateman Bishop	869	Billet	674.679	Bourchier	237.323.543.619.705.
Batifford	780	Billingsworth	230		815.830
Bauld <i>five</i> Bawde a family of note		Bird	531	Bourchier Archbishop	229.324
	602	Birked	ibid.	Bowfers Bell	630
Baxter	823	Bishop what	178	Bourne	279
Beauchampe 419.797.661.742.658:		Bishops canonized	298.710.	Bowrman	395
	329		868	Bowes	784.388
Beauchampe Lord	477.371	Bishops seats anciently	720	Bowles Bishop	309
Beauchampe Earle of Warwick	272.	A Bishop stangely buried	ibid.	Bowbell	402
	380	Byseley	675	Bowrd	607
Beaumont Lord	700.782	Byseworth	576	Boydale	526
Beaumont	25.621.822.325.335.	Bladud King	517.518	Boys	782.368.382.804.674.
Beaufort Marqueste 211. Duke of		Bladwell	779		678
Exeter	726	Blake	581	Boyland	805.368
Beaufort 794. & alibi.		Blackmore	633	Boyvile	782
Beaufiz or Beautiz	316	Black Will or Will Slaughter	520	Boxhull	380.414
Beaucuys Bishop	429.607.762	Blanch Dutchesse of Lancaſter		Brabazon	368
Beck Bishop	809.869		365	Bradwardin Archbishop	222.223
Becket Archbishop 87.199.303.307		Blechenden	267	Bradshaw	687
	344.548.744.789.400.204	Blennerhasset	821	Bradlaire	322
Becket	378	Blewet Bishop	70	Bray	468.429.450.523.
Beckley	264	Blund	734.816.766	Braybroke	640.328.329.429.
Bedel	497.104.504.483	Blount	526.427.805		381
Bedford	612	Blount Charles Earle of Deuon-		Braybroke Bishop	360
Bedingfield	784	shire.		Braham	753
Bederenden	331	Blount Mountioy Lord Mountioy		Bras	429
Bee	807	Blount William Lord Mountioy,		Brampron	809.367
		Blount Walter	405	Bradene	579
				Brands	

The Table.

Brands	318	Burton	398	Cauendish Earle of Newcastle	30
Brandon Charles Duke of Suffolke	602.620.726.769	Burnell Lord	935	Cauendish	112.528.693
Braunch	826.815	Burnham	817	Causini what	360
Brember	410	Burford Baron	531	Caxton	864
Brews Lord 160. Brews	806.720.	Burgh 740. 755. 860. 440.	349.	Cecil William, Earle of Salisbury	551
Brech K.	459	Burrow	716		230
Breerton	514	Bury S. Edmonds burned	390	Cely	274
Brent	294.532.290	Bury	713	Cenotaphs, vide Discourse, cap 7.	
Bredon	331	Burials of the dead staine in bat-	380	Challoner	430
Bret	818	taile 344.345.704.705.706.707.	708.777	Chareport	272
Breakespeare Pope 578. 175. 152.	391	Burials vide Discourse Cap. 2, 3,	4, 5	Chardport	111
Brendward	319	Burwash	213	Chadwort	542
Brenton Bishop	325	Burwell	448	Chapman	333
Brember	410	Bushop	527	Chapney	672
Bregwin Archbishop	249	Busbrig	436	Chamberlain	409.547.857
Breux	418	Butes	812.525	Champion	417
Bryene or Bruin	325	Butterfield	537	Chancey	549.526
Bryan	778.593.426	Butterwick	742	Chameeux	655
Bricot	369	Builer vide Boteler.		Charles King, Dedication and	497
Briget Nun	335	Buxton	814	Charles Emperor	399
Briton	201.202			Chandry	543
Briset Baron	428.419.430.431			Charleton 314.534.751. misnumbered	822
Briggs	587			Charles	317.750.825.826
Brigham	489			Chartley	743
Brittingham	72			Chaucer	489.491
Brickles	408			Chaire of Marble	459
Brithwald Archbishop	248.258			Cheake or Cheke	760.783
Brocas Ep. to the Reader.				Chesterfield	72
Broke 754. 114. 591. 324. Baron	328. 319			Chency 776.700.835.865. 866. 686.	330.284.599.550
Brockhall	238			Chickwell	371
Brome	796.865.790			Chicheley Archbishop	227
Brockholl	294			Chicheley Lord	409
Brokenbury	511			Chint	625
Brokirwell	393			Chyett	696
Bromflet Lord	588			Chillenden	236
Bromeley	675.679			Chishull Bishop	363
Brompton	367			Church	655
Browne 114. 235. 807. 238. 675. 679.	636.795.856			Chutting	687
Browne Bishop	869			Christianity in Wales ever since Lu-	414
Brond	816.817			cus his reigne	499
Brotherton E. Marshall	433.716			Cholmundeley	499
Brugge or Brugges the first king at	659			Chure	294
armes named Garter	412			Church Robbers	42
Brugge Lord Major	412			Churchyard	497
Brun	479.655			Clay	551
Bruin	602.625			Clare Earle of Glocest. 589.322.323.	632.734.&c.
Bruno the first Carthusian	144.145			Clarembald	255
Brunham	791			Claudia Contentus	265
Bruchelle	235			Claydon	751
Brus	496			Clark	111
Brudenell Lord	656			Clayell	527
Brute King	374.375.396			Claudius Emperor	708
Buckland	331			Clauering	825.329.826
Bucks head borne in procession	603			Cley	483
Bucton	784.781			Clerc	797.783
Budrices Yurthe	721			Clement	327
Bull	239.419			Clerk of the Pipe 694. Of the pri-	
Bunbury	110			uy Seale 694. Of the Crowne	700
Burgese	319			Clerk	732.598
Burgoine	325.326			Clerk Bishop	426
Burley	367			Clifton	270.804.811.805
Burd	693			Clinton Lo.	866
Burleton	334			Clifford Bishop 364. Clifford	656
					281.237.429.831
					Clitherow

The Table.

Cli herow	265	Courtney E. of Deuon	328	Darland	700
Clock comparing with the Sunne, Moone and the Dyall	800	Courtney Archbishop	225.285.869	Darcies	534.371.426.609.640
Clopton	659. 660. 609. 747. 776 742. 743	Couentry	402	Darell	294.235
Clothiers	770	Cowall	814	Dauy	582.815.332.591
Cobham	327.291.329.330.328	Cowgate	805.807	David K.	465
Cock	676.781.607	Cowtelic	263	Debenham	805
Cockame	381	Coway stakes	704	Deynes or Dennis	764.859
Codum	721	Crane	545.778	Deyncourt	651
Coe	622.623	Crancumbe	448	Deyre	274
Coffia	594	Cranmer Archbishop	103. 506. His wifdomic	Dey	718
Coggeshall	699. 609. 617. 636 657	Cranuile	744	De la Pole	759.863.744 328.758
Coill King	612	Crek:tor.	734	Pole	231
Coke and Cooke	625.650. 673. 682. 654. 550. 182. 625	Creke	766	De la Downe	
Cokar	608	Crew	820	Denne	416.497
Colby	547	Crefner	335	Dennys	859
Colc	411	Cressenor	744	Denneyes	784
Colin	337	Cressacre	401	Denny Ed.E. of Norwich	646
Colins	529	Creuequer	286	Denny	645.852
Colwell	259.276.277	Cressy	576.645.551.399	Dengayn	805
Colchester	611	Crispe	267	Dentwell	592
Coller	440 761.368.369.540	Crispin and Crispinian	271	Dene Archbishop	231. Dene 318
Collyer	671.674.679.675	Crispin	487.829	Denham	751
Colvyle	751	Cryoll Lo.	322.336	Denbank	829
Colborn	676.681	Crymwill	606	Denston	782
Colkin	274	Cromwell Lo. Trefurer	700	Deodate Archbishop	299
Colpeper, vide Culpeper.		Cromwell	104. 114. 864. 501. 593. 509 512	Derik	89
Columbers	297.330	Crongethorpe	805.807	Dernford	721
Combe	486	Dela Crois	209	Dering	292.293.294.295
Compton	535.336	Crosby	421	Derings Droff ibid.	
Conftenton	317	Crosses at Lincolne: Grantham &c.	464	Derham	855
Conge D'effire its form and interpre- tation	726.727	Crooke	676	Dernford	721
Constable of Chester.	811	Croston	427	Derhick	681.677.682.676.680. 683.669.672
Conyers	760	Crowland	649	The Deuill a dancer 300. A merry Gentleman	534
Conigesbies a familie	592	Cromer	235.279 863	Deuenish	250
Constable	284	Cudden	859	Deus dedit Archbishop	247
Conghurst	317	Culpeper	272.281: 526. 327. 338. 796	Dew	333
Contention betwixt the Archbishops of Canterbury and York for prima- cy	305.306	Cunred	252	D'Ewes	697.698:653:397.660.718. 208.311. & alibi.
Constantin Emperor	612	Cunebelin or Kimbalin King	608	Dialogue twixt a Secular Priest and a Fryer	734
Constance Dutcheffe of Lancafter	365	Cure first of the Kings euill	453	Digge	238.334.267.270
Constance Dutcheffe of Northfolke	425	Curteys	537.594	Digon	259
Copeland	402	Cuthbert Archbishop	214.249.67	Dighton	520.72
Copledike	114	S.Cuthbert Bishop	151	Dilcock	606
Coppinger	54.700 780	S.Cuthberts feast	349	Dinham Lord	609
Cornwalleys	764.765.406			Diocesse of London	72
Cornwall Baron	284.531			Distich in Guild Hall	399
Corbeuill	268			Dissention betweene the Couent of Bury S. Edmonds and the Towns- men, vide Quarrell.	
Cornelius Van Dun	499			Disse	806
Corineus	396.397			Dominella	542
Cornburgh	648			Domneua	261
Coronation of King Ed. first	456			Donations to religious houses with blessings and cursings	62
Cordall	748.60			Donwalle King	181
Corpus Christi play	405			Donet	331. 286
Cotgraue	676.681			Doreward	619
Cotton Rob. his death and Epitaph, Epistle to the Reader, and	496			Douer Isab. Couatess of Afile	283
Cotton	759.550.493			Douer Rose	337
Coter	805			Douglas Bishop	446.491
Cote	732			Downmeer	532
Gourtney	544.436			Dowe	782
				Downe	331
				Drake	814.823. 610
				Drayton	4.303.345. & alibi Dreux

D

Dacre	291.498
Dacres vide Fines	
Dayner	238
Dayres	682
Daker	291
Daluffe	406
Dalton	673.676.680.68
Dallington	350
Damory Lord	44.544
Danyell	535.548
Danner	629
Danser	416
Dondlyon	259
Dancwort	707
Dance of Pauls	378
Dannary	628
Daroffe	814

The Table.

Dreux Earle of Richmond	387	Elleanor Dutchesse of Glocest.	638	Fauconbridge Bishop	359
Drury	744.760.730.779.778	Elizabeth Countesse of Atholl	275	Faulore	399
Dunlege the little Abbot	258	Elizabeth Countesse of Northamp-	388	Feast whose fragments were suffici-	741
Dudley	417.714	ton		ent for ten thousand men	
Dudley D. of Northumberland	515.320.	Elizabeth Countesse of Shrewsbury	335	Felmingham	806
Duke	747.732	Elizabeth Countesse of Winchelsey	297	Felix Bishop	717.730.766.868
Dunster	259	Eliz. D. of King Henry 7.	477	Fellow	672.675.621
Dunham	825.826	Ellys	801.290	Felbridge	783.856.805
Van Dun	499	Elingham	824	De la Felde	651
Dunstable	577	Elinham	727	Feltsham	861
Dunston Archbishop	300.301.357	Elnham D. B.	785.335	Fenninge	753
E		Elphege Archbishop	301.339	Fermour	647
Eadfine Archbishop	302	Emma Queene	242	Fernefold	699
Eadburgh	263	Emma Anchoresse	807	Ferers	484.804
Eadbald King	268	Empson	416.656	Ferers Will. Earle	811
Eafigate	353	Eudo Dapifer	612	Ferminus	760
Eckisford	331	Engaine	651	Ferrant	672.675.679
Ekington	535	Enot	750	Fereby	390
Edbald King	242	Entwifell Bertin	578.597.	Ferres	804
Eden	747	Epitaphs. Vide Discourse	cap.2	Fetersham	276.282.283
Edgar King 240. his oration to his		Epsley	777	Feynes Lord Say 324 Beheaded	279
Bishops	67.68	Eraclius or Heraclius Patriarch	431	Feynes or Fines Lord Dacre execu-	436
Epington Bishop	71		441	ted	656
Editha Queene	453.645.	Ercombert King	242	Fyge	537
Edmund Ironside King 344. Ed. D.		Ereby	330	Fyliazar what	750
of Yorke 588. Ed. E. of Lanc: 477		Erkenwald Bishop	599.358.713.	Fyllan	606.701
Edmund Archbishop	363	his shrine	380	Fynan Bishop	713
Edmund E. of March	860	Ermingland	326	Fincux	235.269
Edmund D. Somerset	573	Ernested	114	Findon	244.257
Edmund King Martyr	724.725	Erlington	337.427	Finch	297.270.236.276
Edw. the first king 456. the third 339		Erpingham	796.856.209	Fincham	819
465. the fifth	520	Espeke	136	Finers	731
Edw. and Rich the sonnes of king E.		Esquires of five sorts	595.596	Fisher Bishop 500.501.502.503.504	
4. murdered, their supposed in-		Esquire what	ibid	Fisher	525
terment	520.521	Esseby	298	Fydz Payne	617
Edw. eldest sonne of Ed. the blacke		Essex	603.259.524	Fydz James Bishop	364.526
Prince	419	Ethelburg	599.761	Fitz-Peter	855
Ed. the blacke Prince	205	Ethelbert King 308.339.248.413.		Fitz-Gerald	532
Edw. confessor King 452. 646. his vi-		260.354. his Tower	259	Fitz Alan Earle of Arundell	418.
son 456. Edw. Prince 204. 419.		Ethelga	261	Edm. 542. Tho. Archbishop	225
Edw. D. of Cornwall.	586	Ethelred King	357	Fitz Mary	426.500
Edward sonne of Tho. of Brother-		Ethelwolfe King	174.181	Fitz-Roy D. of Richmond	840
ton, Earle Marshall	753	Ethelgoda Queene	451	Fitzwater 607.337.632.633.598.	
Ed. Duke of Somerset. Vide Seymour		Eton	657	744.291.613.811	
Ed. de la Bay	587	Euaristus first Bishop of Rome	176	Fitz-wife	201.202
Egard	778	Eve	539	Fitz Iohn	721.821
Egbert King	242.260.161	Euersden	722	Fitz-Geffrey	855
Egelnoth Archbishop	301	Everard Bishop	789	Fitz Roger	598
Egelfind	253.346	Eueringham	72	Fitz-Theobald	400
Egelmare Bishop	785	Eure	370	Fitz-Hugh Bishop	360
Egfrid king	569.761	Eustach de Merch	347	Fitzwarren	406
Egfsend	825	Eustace King Stephens sonne	278	Fitz-Gilbert	629.630
Eglesfeld	598	Ewell	771	Fitz-Hamon	829
Egwolfe 714. his shrines	381	Excommunication	48	Fitz-Neile Bishop: his shrine	381
Egre	412.421	Extraneus	530.823	Fitz Richard	633
Egremond Lord	635	F		Fitz-Lewes	601.425
Egton	292	Fabian	352.416	Fitz-Mary	426
Elshum	260.335.236.290	Fabell Peter the merry deuill of		Fitz-Hugh Bishop	360
Elinoth Archbishop	253	Edmundton	534	Fitz Gouibert	356
Ethelbald king	177	Falceys	721	Flambard	70.531
Eleanor Queene	464	Farmyngham	760.157	Fleming Bishop	74.531
Elizabeth Queene of England	398.799.606.514.	Farringdon	890	Fleming	74.792.550
Elconor Countesse of Derby	407	Fastolfe	782.751.783.784.865.805	Flint	801
				Flodden field	395.838
				De Floriaco Hugh	254
				Flower	143.673.676.680.681
				Floyde	780
				Flowerdew	

The Table.

Flowerdew	864	George Duke of Clarence	284	Greene	419.272.656.550
Focaces	527	German	111	Green Gowne given to a Nunne	72
Fogge	275.235.82	Gerock	597	Grevill	435
Folkard	797	Gernons	627	Gresham	400
Folsham	806	Gerard	531.114	Gryll	382.825
Font of brasse	669.	Gerbridge	805.863	Grinckell Bishop	785
Font at Viford		Gians	396.307	Grise	825.826
753. at Eastwinch	849	Gibson	541	Gros	582.816
Formes of old deeds	603.604	Giddey Hall	650	Gualter Haddon	391
Forster	447	Gifford	210.779.744	Guyes	776
Forman	647	Gilbert	248	Guilford	290.327.235
Ford	537	Giles	440	Guillim	682
Forrest	520	Gildersburgh	601	Guilliamites	568
Forlace	393	Gisors	406	Guintoline king	517
Fortham	288	Githa King Harolds mother	642.	Gundulfe Bishop	311.314
Fortescues	799	643		Gurney	826
Foster	387	Glanvill 700	857.748.855.857.858.	Gurnage	825.826
Foundation of Christ Church in Can-		218.762.767.859.		Gurmund King	748.749
terbury	197	Glanvill Bishop	313	Guttardus	252
Fowler	530.118	Glendower	742.231	Gwinne	45
Fowkirke battell	458	Glemham	782		
Fox	72.156.654.624	Glouer	273.676.682.814. & alibi	H	
Francans	721	Gloucester	421	Hacket	54
Frankc	675.679.681	Goddard	818.263	Hadlow	263
Francis	399.534.659	Godfrey King	278	Haddon Gwalter. Vide Gualter Had-	
Frankland	392	Godfrey	271.278	don	
Fresill	727	Godwin Earle	240	Hadley the Kings seat	750
Freyt	638	Godwin Bishop	228. & alibi	Hadenham	315
Fremingham	783	Gogmagog	391.396	Heyes Earles of Arroll	867
Frere	288	Goldwell Bishop	295.296.795.869	Hay and his two sonnes, their strange	
Fredericke	258	Goldwyre	6.8	aduenterous acts	866.867
Freake Bishop	870	Goldington	550.651	De lay Hay	587
Fristobald 507. misprinted.		Goldingham	744.781	Haydok	324
Fritchona Archbishop	299.247	Goldesbourgh	532	Haynes	90
Fryston	727	Goldeston	236	Hakom	591
Frost	598	Goldrich	742	Halley	209
Frowicke	592.533.399.821	Goldhurst	404	Hallsall Bishop	446
Frogenhall	278	Goldston	810	Hales	677.224.745.260
Fromers	859	Gonvill	828	Hamond	780
Froudes	436	Good	385	Hamund	771
Fulmerston	827	Goodyer	592.533	Hampton	259
Fulbert Lord of Chilham	213	Goodfellow Iohn his heart	436	Hamerton	598
Fulborne	146	Goofaluc	864	Hamden	381
Fuller	744	Gorambery	583.584	Hamner Doctor, a defacer of Func-	
Fulham	429	Gorbone	500	rall Monuments	427
Furseus an holy Scot	767	Gosse	531	Hamys	649
		Gosting	446	Harold King, Girth and Leofwin his	
G		Geshall	265	brothers	642.643.644
GAges	235	Getcelinus	710	Hardishall	720
Galcas Iohn Duke of Millain	740	Goufall	756	Harold Harefoot King	444
741		Goufon	184	Harleston	602.619.727.748
Gayton	432	Gouncill	753	Hardesfield	720
Garden	497	Gower	560.270. & alibi	Harecourt	811
Gardiner	237	Granthorpe	291	Harling	857.828
Gardian	111	Grandison Bishop	221. vnto 330	Harrold	110
Garrard	277	Gratiosus	251	Hart	329.676
Garneys	304.780.783.784	Graue-diggers	51	Hartshorne	694
Gate	620	Graueney	282	Harvey of the Norman blood	722
Gaunt Iohn Duke of Lanc.	356.	Grauesend Bishop	427.600	Haruey King of Armes	672.526.679
367.661.284.828		Grey Earle of Kent	686. Bishop of	Hardell	750
Gawge	325	Norwich	219.789. Grey Lord	Harnold knight and Frier	721
Gaueston Earle of Cornwall	588	Grey	807.209.404.212.855.854.	Harsick	805.815
589.590		406.436.412.743.744.539		Harding	209.237. & alibi
Gauelkinde what	348	Greydney	535	Harflect	265
Gedding	778	Greyton	655	Harington	370
Gedney	860	Gregby	324	Harifon	546
Geney	804	Greystocke	291.655	Hardman	
		Greymund	744		

The Table.

Hardwan	731	Herbert 786	Herbert	500	Howard Tho. Earle of Surrey	394
Harleton	609	Hermites		150	Howard Sir John and Alice his wife	
Harpington	805	Hermitage	500	497	77: 773	The name of Howard
Harsenet Archbishop	870	Herneden		330	deriued	854
Harpley	759	Hewn	390.	537, 599	Howell	676. 804
Hastings E. of Penbrooke	259	Hert		537	Howlditch	805. 864
Hastings Lord	259	Hestinsford		805	Humbert Bishop	868
Hastings Lord Hastings Wayford and Ruthin	805	Hesit		332	Hunning	699
Hastings	831	Heton	155.	544	Hunt	332
Haselwood	106	Heterfere		805	Huntingdon	862
Hatwell	678	Hetercorne		288	Husse	114
Hastiludium	443	Heth		91	Hungar and Hubba	263
Hatfield	611.	Hewyt		515	Hubert de Burgo	218. 439. 854. 855
Hatcher	276	Hewn		599	Hubert Archbishop	218
Hatron	364	Higham	812.	821	Hunden	259
Harecliffe	338	Hikifrick his wondrous act		866	Hugoline	483
Havering	651	Hill	405.	581	Humfrey D. of Gloucester	555
Haukedon	744	Hilton		103	Humphrey Duke of Buckingham	284
Hawkin	863	Hildertha		599	Howard Tho. and Theophilus Earle of Suffolke	626
Haule or Hawley	483.	Hinkley		779	Howard	654
Hawberke	329	Hinxworth		546	772. 773. 850	
Hawte or Haute	238. 239. 275.	Hobart	851.	862	Howard Hen. Earle of Surrey	852
Hawley	675	Hoby		284	853	
Hawling	806	Holbroke		863	Howards Surname deriued	853. 854
Hawberst	259	Hold.n		624		
Hawkewood	623	Holes		591		
Hicath Bisshop	314	Holinesse of religious and lay- persons in the Primitive times discourse,		cap. 11		
Heydon	591. 813.	Holinesse of Bishops and Priests		178		
Helby	800	Holmes		379	Iacob	529
Helle Lord	588	Holland Duke of Exceter		424	Iackson	676
Helena Empreffe	612	Holland Earle of Exceter	637	Earles	Iambert Archbishop	249
Helke	825	of Kent		211	Ian Bishop	795. 869
Helington	826	Holland		699	Iames the 4. King of Scotland	393
Henry Earle of Northumberland	573	Holt		529	394, 395, 837. 838	
Hen. 8. king	78. &c.	Holy Crosse of Bromholme		858	Iames the sixt and first king	358. 496
Hen. the 7. king	476.	Holmsworth		678	Icklesham	318
Elizabeth his Queene,	ibid.	Holish		710	Idea	721
Hen. the 2. king	160. 199. 201.	Holliday		720	Iames	325
Hen. the 4. king	206.	Honorius Archbishop		247	Iegon Bishop	870
his last Will and Testament	208	Honell		328	Ienone	631
Hen. the fifth	339. 475	Hoo	315.	398	Ienny	783. 865
Hen. the 3. king	454. 455. 642	Hopkins		180	Iennyng	675. 770. 537
Hen. the first king	474. 762.	Hopton	114.	783	Ierningham	769. 784. 770. 779
Katherine his wife	475	Hopton Bishop		870	Iermey	758. 781. 783
Hen. de la Felde	631	Horfa		317	De Ierninta	825
Henand	753	Hore		803	Iewes brought into England; their scorne and mockery of Christianitie, 377, their banishment,	ibid.
Henche	338	Horne Church, or Hore Church	646		Ifield	701
Hengham	235. 367. 368	647			Ikham	238
Hengist king	260. 317	Horne 270 misprinted.			Ilketishale	863
Heueningham or Henningham	535	Horkley		611	Images, &c.	125
654. 656		Horsley		674	Ina king	173
Hennage	297. 537	Hornley		334	Incent	587
Hengraue	744. 863. 828. 804	Hosewyt		296	Inglefield	660
Heningham	535. 656. 854	Hosiar		423	Ingleby	543
Heralds their Etymologic, Antiquity, and dignitie, 683. 684. 685. 686.		Horham Bishop		792	Ingham	817. 818
The Heralds office: their corporation	687	Howard Katherine Queene		514	Ingelricus	390
Heralds their manner of creation	662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 669.	Howard Lady Katherine Dutchesse of Norfolk		774. 775	Inglosse	784
Heralds their Catalogue and succession, 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683		Howard John and Thomas Dukes of Norfolk	687. 830. 831. 832	833.	Innocent	535
Heruy	783	134. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839			Inscription vpon Chensford Church	641
Herbert Earle of Penbrooke	284	Howard Thomas Earle of Arundell and Surrey Earle Marshall		847	Inscript. vpon Melford Church	747
Herbert Bish. 786. 787. 788. 789. 862		Howard		796. 804. 841	Inscriptions vpon bells	633
		Howard Philip E. of Arundell		291	Inscriptions	583. 584. 587
		Howard Lord Will. Epistle to the Reader, and		291	Inscription vpon a Font	569
					Inscrip. to the picture of Christ	569
					Inscription in the Stylyard	409
					Inscription	

I

The Table.

Inscription over the Sauoy gate	445	Kentishmen throw off the Norman yoke	346	Leeds	276
Inscription vpon the Standard Cheape	402	Kentish yeomanry	347	Legh	674
Inscription vnder Saint Peters picture	800	Kent	500	Legge	329
Inscription vnder the picture of Q. Elizabeth	392	Kenton	438	Legate	263
Inscription in Saint Peters Church Cornwall Lond.	413	Kenwalch king	177	Leyborne 259 237. Iulian Countesse of Huntington	260
John King	219. 465	Kerdeston	125	Leyton	103
John Lord Clifford	574	Keryell	265	Leicester	368
Ioan faire maid of Kent	419	Keteby	558	Leicester Archbishop of Smirna	806
Ioan Queene	210	Kille	641	Layland Iohn his laborious Iourney: his New yeares gift to King Henry his books: his death, and buriall: 688.689.690.691.692	
Iocelin	291	Kilwarby Archbishop	306. 388	Lempster	404
John de Bohun Earle of Harford	541	Kinesborough Castle	596	Le Neue Epistle to the Reader, 678. 859. & alibi	
John le Strange, Lord Strange	550.	Kinnugale	807	Leonell Duke of Clarence	740. 741
Ioan Lady Strange ibidean		Kingston	114 769	Lhewelin Prince	656
John de Shepey Bishop of Rochester	513	King	610	Letters	
John de Temporibus	595	Kirkham	695	A Letter from Gregory the Great to Mellitus	711
Iohnson	418	Kirton	534. 487	Letters transcribed out of the original.	
Iohnston	198. 308 & alibi	Kitt Bishop	539	A Letter from Edward the fourth to the Prior and Couent of Lewes in Suffex, which I had from my very louing friend Henry Lily, from whom I haue also had many vfe-full Collections.	77
John Earle of Somersset	211. Mar-quesse Dorset	Knapton	800	Letters from Henry the eight to his Nobilitie and others	81. 86 803
Iohn de Dreux	387	Kneuet Lord (chancellour 855 Lord Kneuet, ibid. Hen. 856. Kneuet 855. 541. 783. 815		A Letter from Tho. Duke of Norfolk, and George Viscount Rochford to Secretary Cromwell	89
Ioyner	675	Knevinton	601	A Letter from Secretary Cromwell to James the fifth King of Scotland, 92. the page wrong numbred.	
Ioyce Lady Tiptoft	554. 765	Knivet	657	A Letter from Nicholas Shaxton Bishop of Salisbury, to Secretary Cromwell	101
Jordan le Brune	655	A knife instead of a Seale	631	A Letter from Iohn Fisher Bishop of Rochester to king Henry the eight	501
Ioseph of Arymathea	58. 60	Knight	677. 417. 435	A Letter from the said Bishop to the high Court of Parliament	503
Iosline	549	Knighton	827	A Letter from Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury to Secretary Cromwell	507
De Ipre Will. Earle of Kent	289	Knowles, or Knolles	402. 403. 436	A part of a Letter from Sir Thomas More to Secretary Cromwell	508
Irelesse	472			A Letter from Richard Layton to Secretary Cromwell	527
Isabell Countesse of Arundell	864	L		Leuenthorpe	549
Isabell Countesse of Atholl	213	L Aberius durus	280	Leuericks	265
Itakas	235	Lacy	332. 659. 744	Lewis	435
Itelham	610	Lacy Earle of Lincolne	365. 366	Lewcas	779
Iseley	235. 594	Lagisse	675	Lewkenor	429
Islip Archbishop	223. 224	Layton	109. 104	Lichfield	408
Abbot	488	Laynham 750. misnumbred.		Lidgate	727. 728. 729. 730
Itchingham	427	Laken	333	Lighthart, or Hart Bishop	795
Itamar Bishop	311	Lambard Will. peramb. of Kent, avouched in many places.		Liggon	744
Iud	323	Lambe	754	Lye	332
Iudges fined for bribery	367	Lambere	252	Lily	369. 385. 498. 582
Iuga	631	Lamberne	655	Limsey Lord	543
Iulius Caesar 397. 704. Ready Death his sword taken from him	420	Lancaster	283. 654	Limsey	114. 825
Iullaber 280. misnumbred.		Landmarc	606	Linyker	370
Iustus Archbishop	247. 308	Langleys	267. 628. 654	Lind	237. 282. 581
Iwin	134	Langton Archbishop	219. 202. 348	Lindsey	656
Ivy	855	Laud Will. Bishop of London, Epistle to the Reader, and pag.	383	Lincolne	
K		Langham Archbishop	389. 479.		
Katherine Queene	475. 514	Langham	444		
Katherine Dutchesse of Noiffolke	419	Lanfranke Archbishop	259. 291. 785		
Karyne what	164	Larke	827		
Kebull	618	Large	628		
Kell	825	Lathell	389		
Kelley the Alchumist	45. 46	Latham	651. 652		
Kemis	731	Laurence Abbot	487		
Kempe Bishop	228. 274. 360. 361. 752	Launde	410		
Kemrig	806	Laune	363		
Kemdall	599	Lauerocke	524		
Kenneth King	459	Laurence Archbishop	242. 245		
Kenulph king	177	Lawlesse Court	605		
		Law	324		
		Laxisfield	720		
		Leche	625		
		Lee	548. 727. 103. 104		

The Table.

Lincolne	605, 760	Malcolme king	641	Mercer	266
Linge	824	Malherbe	829	Mers	801
Lingeston	72	Malmayns	294 296	Merchants of the Staple, Merchant defined	340.341
Lineall descent of the Lord of Clare 737.738,739		Maleweyn	275	Merley Lord of Morpath	291
Linacre	370	Malefant	435	Messager	288
Linton	373	Maledictions	100. 121. 140. 141. 239 312.340.764.816.	Meawtis	524
Llncæ	288	Mallet	675	Micolt	406
Linsted	280, 815	Mandeuill	266.534.547.567.568	Middleton Bish. 791 Middleton	538
Lion	610.627, 406	Manny, or Manyc	432	Milles	677
De Lira	216	Manning	820	Mylde	659
Lissa	274	Manners E. of Rutland	428	Milred the holy Virgin and Saint	261.253
Lisle	372.174.744	George, Robert, Oliuer, Antho. Rich. Iohn, Elif. Kath. Elea. ibid.		Milner	676
Liston	617	Manston	238. 267	Milling Bishop of Heref	482
Litlebury	544	Mansby	750	Milham	806
Lithbury	368	Mannoce	778	Milcham	809
Littlington	487	Manfoll	272. 273. 274	Milbourne	390
Littons	707	Manrell	436	Milueron	438
Litihcy	296	Mantcley	805	Minne	695
Lockley	581	Manwood	160.264	Mint in Dunwick	720
Lodnes	825	Margaret Dutcheffe of Clarence,		Mirfin	379
Lofte	326	Marg. Countesse of Rich. 111.	371.	Mistelbroke	538
Lollard	140	433.476. 477		Miter and Sandals granted	253.256
London	802. 809	Marmion	213	Moigne	630
London Diocesse	350.351.352.353.	Mary Queene restores Religions houses dissolved	115	Molyneux	234.700
Citic	ibid.	Mary and Ioan the wiues of king H. the 4.	210	Montfichet	654.597
Londham	750	Mary Queene of France	726	Montacute E. of Salisbury	437
London Charter by King William	362	Marlow	405	Monsieur	784
Long	263. 525. 591	Marcia	110.282.316.332.696	Montacute E. of Salisbury	213
Longspee Earle of Salisbury	366	Martin Marprelate	56	Montacute	863
Longstrother	599	Marics	280	Monuments in generall, vide Dif. course cap. 1.	
Loney	439	Maryms	238	Monuments Funerall vide Discourse cap. 2	
Longland	72	Marshall	411.442.443	Monox	598
Lora Countesse of Leicester	266	March	863	Morisons	591
Lorun	744	Marney	657	Morsted	397
Louell Knight of the Garter	427	Martill	770	More	398. 378. 824. 674. 505. 506. 507. 522. 523
Louell	811. 368. 380. 381	Marci	318. 419	Moricux	822
Loue	807	Marmion	213	Mortimer	743. 508. 815. 863
Louekin	410	Marble Stone at Westminster	459	Morley	864. 804. 805
Loueton	367	Marshall Earle of Penbroke	442. 443	Mordant Lo.	656
Louaine	629	Marcia Proba	517	Morrant	317
Louericke	269	Marcirxet	807	Morgan Bishop	433
Loueloch 750. misnumbred.		De Marisco	244	Morton Archbishop	230
Lowthe	537	Masters	105	Morton	238
Low Bishop	314	Mashingbred	314	Moron	138
Lucy	336. 337. 777	Mascall Bishop	437	Mornill	201. 202
Lucas	544. 606	Matilda Queene	422	Monthault	865
Lucy Lady Prioresse	621. 622. 623	Maud Queene	424. 278. 453	Monthemer	740
Lucius king	59. 183. 413. 414	Mauritius Bishop	550	Motenden	238
Lud king	385	Marolfe	676	Moun	213
Lutichard Bishop	241	May Epistle to the Reader & alibi		Mount	90
Luling Abbot	252	Medhurst	296	Mounthaults	860
Lumsford	655	Maximilian Emperor	282	Mountgomery	609
Lumbard	333	Medefend	766	Mountchensy	757
Lumley	212	Melic	411	Monadeford	857
Lunston	863	Mellius Archbishop	246. 710. 712	Mountfort E. of Leicester	303
Lucher	400	Mellis	721	Mowbray	570. 830. 431. 674. 860
		Melton Archbishop	792	Mowbrayes Lion	832
		Melanchton inuited into England by K. Hen. the eight	39	Mulle	72
		A Memento for Mortality	492	Mulmutius K.	181. 441.
		Mepham Archbishop	222. 390	Murell	695
		de Merch Lord	547	Mulchamp	695
		Merton Bishop	313		

M

b

Narb urgh

The Table.

N		P	
N Arburgh	820	P Abeham	752
Narboone	676	Pace	233. 540
Naunton	756	Padington	699
Neckham	571	Paddy	677
Necton	306	Pagraue	805
Newford	823	Payne	412, 529, 661
Nennius Duke of Loegria	419	Paynter	286
Nevill 291, 329, 371, 601, 760.		Payname	333
783. Nevill kill Lion	644	Paycock	617, 618
Newport Bishop 363. Newport		Paynard	699
555. 548. 701		Payferer	238
Newenton	624	Pakenham	651, 656
Newenham	72	Pakington	576, 583
Newborne	742	Pall what	233
Newmarch	542	Palgraue	439
Newhawe	732	Palmer	275, 331
Nichols	624	Parish what	620, 176
Nix Bishop	796, 869	Parre	109, 276, 371
No mans Land	707	Parker Archbishop	228, 231
None	811	Parker	526
Norbury	338, 339	Parkers Ancestors of the Lord Mor-	
Norbery	209, 364	ley	548
Norbert	139	Parkhurst Bishop	870
Norwich	783, 806, 865	Parsons the Ieluite	144
Norwich Citie	808	Parlon characterized by Chaucer,	
Nordell	412	63	
Norrice	514	Partridge	379
Nortys	447	Partrich	752
Norwood	281, 282, 283, 284, 317	Pasley	270, 338
Norton	281, 282, 283, 500	Pasmer	599
Norman the sonne of Enot	750	Passelew	644, 645
Norfolke	825	Paston	805
Northbutne	630	Pattington Bishop of Saint Davids,	
Northbroke Bishop	364	437	
Notelme Archbishop	249	Paullane	604
Nothaldus	252	Paulinus Archbishop 309-310, 368	
Nottingham	822	Pawlet Marquess of Winton	103
Nudegate	114	Pawlet	756
		Pawson	393
		Pearson Doctor	864
		Perch	750
		Peche	234
		Peckham Archbishop	220, 331
		Peckham	259, 326.
		Pecock	582
		Pedlers what	342
		Peyton	390, 731, 776
		Pelhams	436
		Pelegrim	370
		Pemberton	391, 114
		Penne	592
		Penon	687, 677
		Penyman	807
		Pennington	238
		Penchester	330
		Pencherst	259, 319
		Penda King	761
		Pepard	319
		Peperking	603
		Percy Bishop	793
		Percy	674
		Percy Hen. Earls of Northum.	536
		Persecution	552, 553, 116
		Pert	601
		Perrers	651
		Perient	594
		Pernell the proud	777
		Perpoint	861
		Perris	401
		Peter 112, 256, 577, 648, 642, 356, 173,	
		445, 641, 642, 50	
		Petre Lord	601
		Peter Lord of Rickinghill	828
		Pette	324, 110
		Petty Canons	373
		Petele	331
		Petition	423, 585
		Peuerell	639
		Pewes in Churches fit to be reformed	
		Phelippe Lord Bardolfe	782
		Philip	753, 261, 435, 284
		Philippa Q.	468
		Phillip	711
		Philipot Epistle to the Reader	266.
		678, 331, & alibi.	
		Picheford	448
		Pickering	399
		Pierle	338
		Piers	650, 549
		Pygot	806, 862, 804, 699
		Pike	416, 822
		Pykering	807
		Pilgrimages 332, 111, 860, 172, 131,	
		202, 343, & alibi	
		Pyllys	855
		Pymichum	497
		Pinchon	656
		Pynere	543
		Pirton	372
		Pirke	625
		Pye	111
		Pissing against Tombes 47. against	
		Churches 373. vnlawfull and im-	
		pious.	
		Plague 222, 805, 862. A prayer for the	
		dehuerance of certain Carmes out	
		of purgatory which died of the	
		plague, ibid.	
		Plaze or Plas 654, 752, 850, 861	
		Playfers, misprinted, read Playters,	
		762, 763, 784	
		Plebania what	180
		Pleslys	370
		Plantagines 587, 443, 638, 726, 211,	
		555, 748, 627, & alibi	
		Plomer	854
		Pluralities of Benefices	71, 72
		Pluckley	291, 293
		Plumsted	826
		Poynes	544
		Poynings	114, 281, 269, 721
		Poker	596
		Pole	788, 759
		Pond	279
		Pope Alexander	170
		Pope his Bull of dispensation with	
		Symony, vsury, &c. Discourse cap.	
		17	
		Pope his pardons	ibid.
		Pope his Bull of generall pardon in	
		the yeare of Iubily, the price to	be

The Table.

be given for it, Discourse cap. 17.
 Pope his indulgences to certaine
 Churches and Altars 121
 Pope his power adrogated Discourse
 cap. 12.
 Pope his absolute power, his coue-
 tousnesse, tergiversation and tyran-
 ny 304
 Pope his Bulls, Discourse cap. 12. His
 Bull defined ibid. His Bulls reie-
 cted ibid. His Bull for Bishop Fle-
 ming ibid.
 Popes Bulls transcribed out of their
 originals 141. 204. 340. 559. 560. 857.
 Pope
 Portraue 362
 Porter, 700. De Portis 816
 Porkin 324
 Pots 861
 Poultney 371. 380
 Poutyn 258
 Powles 103. 647
 Powley 780
 Prayer vpon a grauestone 641
 Præ 410
 Prene 337
 Preston 368. 683
 Price 625
 Priest 542
 Prince 803
 Prior of Crouched Friers 423
 Priors Aliens suppressed 338. 339
 Priuiledges many granted to S. Al-
 bans 578
 Priuiledges to kings and Heralds 685
 Prickill 368
 Proclamation for preseruing of Mo-
 numents 52
 Prophete 309
 Prophecies 358. 496
 Pulham 305. 806. 863

Q

Quarrell betweene the Canons of
 Leedes and the Monks of Saint
 Albans 287. Betweene the Monks
 of Canterbury and Rochester 348
 349. Betweene the Townsmen
 and the Abbot and Couent of
 Saint Edmonds Bury 723. Betweene
 the Monks of Norwich and the
 Citizens 791.
 Quarefeld 750
 Quoyle 111

R

Rabing 263
Radcliffe 635. 608. 804. 809
 Radcliffe Earles of Suffex 633. 636.
 634. 676
 Radcliffe Knight of the Garter 809
 Radulfe de Torneio 816
 Radulph de Diceto 355
 Rahere 433. 435

Ramrige 557
 Ramsley 697
 Rayning 700
 Rayth 209
 Ranyngham 761
 Ranishaw 581
 Raymund 807
 Raph de Paulisco 815
 Raph Lord Basset 542
 Raph Lo. Stafford 530
 Raph Do. Limsley 543
 Rauson 113. 114
 Rauen 677. 758
 Read 276. 801. 585. 327. 784. 701
 Readmund 252
 Redmane 526. 419
 Redman Bishop 870
 Redham 816
 Redmeld 772
 Redwald K. 777
 Redred 750
 Reduers 829
 Rees 865
 Regham 651
 Reynolds Archbishop 211
 Reliques 143. 160. 161. 179. 259. 301.
 316. 314. 714. 724. 858
 Religion 49
 Religious orders Discourse cap. 16.
 Seuerall waies to enrich themselves
 Discourse cap. 17.
 Rendlesham 753
 Rendlesham the Court of the East
 Angle Kings 777
 Renunciation of the Crowne by Ki-
 ng Ed. the second 485
 Renham 288
 Rentha K. 7
 Rice 296
 Rich E. of War. 606. 627
 Rich E. of Hol. 525
 Rich Lord Chancellor of England
 803. 606
 Rich S. Edm. Archbishop 303
 Rich 461
 Richard de Grauesend Bishop 610
 Richard Archbishop 217
 Richard de Ware Abbot 485
 Richard de Clare Earle of Gloucester
 322
 Richard the third King 520. 521. 830
 831
 Richard the first King 318. 319. 642.
 644. 104
 Richard the second K. 318. 319. 471
 Richold 359
 Ricula 451
 Rider 536
 Ridston 390
 Rikhill 332
 Ryley 440. 683
 Ringleis 267
 Ripplingham 539
 Risby 422
 Robert Earle of Dreux 204
 Robert de Lofinga 70. 788.
 Robards 111
 Robert de Say 443

Robert de Bradgate 291
 Robert de Bellemont Earle of Lei-
 ceester 319
 Rob. de Vallibus 824
 Robert a boy martyred 725
 Rob. de Bello. Abbot 256
 Robins 581
 Robinsen 529
 Roblert 700
 Roche Bishop 766
 Roche 647
 Rochester Diocesse 308. City ibid
 367
 Rochford 818. 641
 Rockwood 612
 Roe or Rower 429. 499
 Roet King of Armes 661
 Roger Abbot 255. 256
 Roger Lo Damory 544
 Roger and Sygare Hermits 567
 Roger Bishop 359. Roger derided
 716
 Rogers 114
 Rohesia de Vere 547
 Roydon 780. 604
 Roys 814
 Rokeden 623
 Roode of Grace at Boxley 289
 Roos or Ros Lo. 212. 813. 831
 Rosse 443
 Roper Lord Tenham 338. Margery
 ibid.
 Rote 524
 Rosabart Tirru 804
 Roscelyn 815
 Rose 806
 Rowew 815
 Rouse 596. 422
 Rouseby 72
 Rowenna 415
 Rowfle 782. 783
 Rowlar 569
 Rugge Bishop 869
 Rushbroke 822
 Russell 114. 782. 591
 Rust 276
 Rustandus Legate 363
 Ruchall Bishop of Durham 484
 Rustwyne 550
SAbernes 423
Sackuile Ed. E. of Dorset 613
 Sackuile 857. 861. 318. 319. 429
 Sackford 781
 Sadington 543
 Sadleir 594
 Saham 368
 Saint Eppalet a tamer of Colts
 545
 St. Clare 150
 Saint Basill 131
 Saint Alban 552. Foundation of
 Saint Albans, a catalogue of the
 Abbots there 557
 Saint Benet 132
 Saint

The Table.

S. Albans battels	705.706.573	Seymour	114	Soole	283
S. Robert	725	Senteler	336	Sordich	427
S. Chad Bishop	713	Senitlow	817	Soreth	438
Saint Brigid	148	Seldenz 1. Epistle to the Reader	176.	Soterley	804
Saint Augustine	132	& alibi,		Southwell	109.781
Saint Giles Bowle	539	Selby	488	Southworth	515
Saint Hildertha	599	Selling	1237.259	Speigh	489
Saint Francis	133	Septivaus	234.279 238.265.295	Squier	338
S. Austins Cant. founded 139. A ca-		Serby	678	Stafford Hum. E. of Deuon.	544
talogue of the Abbots there	250	Seuonoke	1344	Stafford Ed. [Duke of Buckingham	419
Saint German	2583	Sexburgh Queene	283.263.242	Stafford	435.228.323.322
Saint Hugh	124	Shantlow	731	Standish	369
Saint Dominick	124	Shandlow	753	Stanley	731.651
S. Pauls Lond. founded	1354	Sharpe	330.296	Stanley George Knight of the Gar-	407.530.
Saint Bernard	136	Shaxton Bishop	101	ter, Lord Strange	407.530.
Saint Iohn	389.318	Sheff.	802	Stanley Thomas Earle of Darby	407. 477. 687. Darby house
S. George king at armes 687. Epistle		Sheldon	601	ibid.	
to the Reader, & alibi,		Shelings	238	Stanley William Earle of Darby	531
Saint George ibid, & alibi.		Shelton	864. 863. 744. 813.	Stanley James Lord Strange 531. Vi-	
Saint George Albreda & Mabella				de Le Strange.	
Nuns	158	Sherwing Bishop	791	Stanley Thomas Bishop of Man	521
Saint Gebon	784	Sherburne	526		530
Saint Nicholas	265	Sherington	378.700	Stanton	674
S. Leger or Selenger	284.285	Shildgate	859	Staple what	342
Say 550. 551. 825. 866. 443. 330.		Shirton	288	Stapleton	361
		Shrines	199.202.554.380.381	Stamford	675
Sayer de Quincy	615.811	Sticilius King	517	Starnfield	290
Salisbury	426	Sidney Rob. E. of Leicester 320. Sir		Stalkham	806
Salucyne	526	Philip & alij ibid.		Starkey	427
Salmon Bishop	791 869	Sidney	723	Shatham	390
Selomon	1414	Sidley	316	Stephen King	277.278
Sampson	783	Sigebert	717.767	Steward Henry Lord Darle	539
Sanctuaries 180.181.182.445.491		Siuelster Ab.	255	Styword	815
Sampol	529	Simonds	826.857.559.640	Stigand Archbishop	346.785
Sandford	348	Simony	70	Stoarer	806
Sandys, Epistle to the Reader, & a-		Simperling	744	Stone	336
libi.		Singing first vsed in Churches		Stonehenge	317
Sandwich	264.290.270			Story	699
Sanny	533	Synod Nationall	67	Stoke	555.567
Sauage	116.425.281.284	Siricius Archbishop	252	Stokesley Bishop	361
Sauill	313.281.538.443	Skardelow	865	Stondon	567
Saxham	750	Skevington	534	Stoteuile	779
Saxton	609	Skelton Poet Laureat	497	Stourton	526
Scales Lord	861	Skipwith	579.580	Straw	745
Scambler Bishop	870	Skudamor	364	Stratford Archbishop	322
Seapulary what	139	Sledda K.	451	Stratford Bishop	425
Scardeburgh	324	Staple	655	Stradling	331
Schakell	484	Slaske	675	Stratton	325.368
Scotland Abbot	253	Smertholl 180. false printed		Le Strange 812.813.530.865. Vide	
Scots neuer conquered	7	Smeton	514	Stanley.	
Scots high spirited, no people more		Smith	110.731.732.568.692.330	Street	404
valiant	460	Smoke penny	176	Strayler	577
Scot	269.282.637.277.599.800	Snayth	317	Sudbury Archbishop 224. 225. 742.	
Scroope alias Bradley Bishop 768.		Snokeshall 606. Somerton	805		744
		Sousbout	133	Suliard	779.780
Scroope	335.621.284.588	Sorewell	333	Supremacy	80
Seabroke	551	Spelman	658.404.820.821	Sutton 605.391.318. 114.433. 528.	
Seargile	647	Spelman Hen. Epistle to the Reader.			752
Sebba king	356	His distich vpon the dedication of		Surrender of religious houses	106
Sebert king	451.717	a Church 845. His Icenia pag. ult.		Sumner	547
Seberitha	263	Spenser Bishop	793. 794.	Suanden	526
Seclaries	40		869	Swanne	263
Segar king at armes	687.	Spenser Lord 677. [false printed		Sweden K.	677
Segraue	433.270.775	Spence,		Sweia de Essex	693.606
Seimar	625	Spenser	403.717.491.750		
Seiman	855	Spile Croft	432		
Seymour Duke of Somerset 514.515.		Spring	767		
		Sodington	305		
					Swinton

The Table.

Swinton	212	Todyng	761	Vnton	814
Swindon	657	Todenham	828	Voloyns	720
Swidelin king	1777	Token	283, 296	Vorumer King	316, 518
Swynford	661, 726	Tombert	761	Vowes	131
		Tonge	274, 275, 675	Vpton	276
		Tony	586	Vpon the Armes of Ed. 6. and Doctor	
T		Toppefeld	656	Furent	587
		Torner	779	Vrfwicke	538, 901
Tadiacus Archbishop	309	Torlehest	324	Vuedak	863, 807
Taylor	857	Torynton	386		
Talboys	840	Towne	422	W	
Talbor	805, 823, 543	Towneshend	811, 812	Wacheham	805
Talbor Earle of Shrewsbury	372, the	Tracy	1202	Wayth	814
Terrour of France	380	Trapps	392	Wayte	651
Talbot courageous	822, 823	Traheyron	676	Wake	542
Talburgh	604	Trauers	134	Wakering Bishop	794
Talworth	649	Trelwel	601, 677	Wall	675
Tarcentill	338	Troys	72	Waldegraue	747, 757, 758, 744, 778
Tarwin Archbishop	249	Trumpington	760	Walsingham	235, 266, 304, 538, 806, 828
Tedder	477	Truffell	238, 485, 857	Walter de Suffield Bishop	790
Tendering	783, 640, 744, 772, 776	Tubman	676	Walter at Lea	548
Temple Church, Templers	71, 269, 441, 719, 747	Tudensa	418	Walham Bishop	482
Temple Court	719	Tudeham	829	Waldefe	586
Terell	779	Turberuile	582	Waldby Archbishop	481
Terrell	641	Turbus Bishop	789	Walkefare	822
Tertye	329	Turkill	339	Walworth	266, 781, 296
Thakley	630	Turke	699	Walleys	331, 379, 462
Thancer Isle	266	Turman	586	Wallingford	556
Thanye	656	Turnham	318, 319	Walkefley	290
Theobald Archbishop	217, 743, 744, 545	Turnant	535	Walden	315, 336, 627
Theobald	754	Turnot	586	Walden Bishop	434
Theodore Archbishop	248, 298	Turlepin	296	Wallop	89
Theodred Bishop	714	Turpine	676	Waning	797
Thewts	732	Twelden	296	Wancy	751
Therket	537			Wandesford	700
Thimur or Thunor	261, 262	V		Wangdeford	332
Thynne	228, 677	De Valence Will. Earle of Penbroke	479	De Wanton Bishop	790, 869, 766
Thirleby Bishop	869	Valence	721	Warren	209, 337, 792, 823
Thomas Earle of Lancaster	366	Valonics	335, 275, 734	Ward	110, 547, 824
Thomas	260, 333, 677	Vaodicia Queene	708, 709	Waring a Coniurer	45
Thomas Duke of Clarence	211	Verdun	288	Warhelham	750, misnumbred.
Thomas de Eure	370	Vernon	552, 822	Ware	283
Thompson	677, 681	Vere Earle of Oxford & alii	284, 367, 418, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 619, 620, 621, 630, 631, 656, 831, 832, 855, 750	Warbecke	252
Tomson	111	Vere Sir Francis Vere	713: Horatio Lord	Warham Archbishop	232, 547
Thorley	526	Vfford Archbishop	222 Archdecon	Warcopp	676
Thorndon	8:7		224	Warnys	803
Thorne	257, 261, 276, 443, 815	Vfford Earles of Suffolke	753, 754, 755, Maud his wife, ibid. Vffords	Warner	809, 814
Thornell	114		826, 750, 720, 804	Warrant for Commissioners to take Surrender of Religious houses	123
Thorpe	209, 391, 803, 806	Viene	429	Waster	674, 678
Thurkeby	825	Vincent	77, 667. Epistle to the Reader.	Water	807
Thurstine Archbishop	305	Vynter	545	Waters	675, 797
Tye	784, 805	Virgius	65	Waterton	209
Tyes	372	De Vise	290, 291	Watervill	318
Tyler	693, 266. Idoll of Clownes	Visions and strange incredible stories	245, 298, 300, 333, 343, 344, 345, 199, 712, & alibi.	Waterhouse	587
	745	Vitalis	487	Watton	317
Tillis	805	Vmfrevill	284, 212	Webb	296
Tilney a man of high stature, sixteen Knights of the Tilneys successively.	818, Tilney	Vnderell	779	Wedderby	304
	401, 814			Wedyrlye	865
Tymislow or Trimflow	542			Weeuer	269, 393, 550, 340, 436.
Tymperley	780, 765, 766			Weeuer Riuer	281
Tiptoth or Tiptoft	750			Weyland	368, 744, 753, 720
Tiptoft Earle of Worcester	411			Wellar	72
Tyrell	114, 657, 658, 609			Weld	259
Titinylks what	94			Welden	389
Tobias Bishop	311			Wellington	

The Table.

Wellington	784	Wilkin	209	Woodnesbergh	236	
Welchmen Kerie	656	Willoughby Earle of Vandosme	327	Worsted	807	
Wendall	238	Willoughby	326.419.612.754	Worsley	368	
Wendouer Bishop	333,338.349,482	William Norman Bishop	362	Wotton Lord Baron	289	
Wendling	824	William Rufus king	216.254.786	Rich. Nich. ibid. Wotton	286	
Wenlocke	486	Will. a Scottish Baker Sainted	315	Wraw	693.745	
Wentworth	284, 429	Wilcocke	296	Wray	4.0	
Wernod	252	Wilford	237	Wred	294	
West	114.385.693.744	Wilshire	334	Wrexworth	674.678	
Westbroke	587	Wilbe 750. misambred.		Wriothesley Io. & alii	661.662.686	
Westborne	745	Wilton	802	Wriothesley principall king of Armes	661.674	
Westby	583	Wingfeld	334.720.755.756.759.	Wryothesley Earle of Southampton		
Weston knight of the Garter, Baron			781.782.	Lord Chancellour	661	
Neyland, Lord Treasurer,	618.619	Wingenhall	861	Wryothesley	676.678	
Weston	113.114.430.514.599.	Wynkepey	742	Wrongey	817	
	769.826	Windham	796.802	Wroxham	807	
Westcliffe	701	Winterborne	370	Wulfricke	252.253	
Withred king	242	Wingham Bish. 359.	Wingham	281	Wye	444
Wetuen	809	Winter	114			
Wetall	809	Winmarke Baron	603			
Whalley Parish Plebania	180	Winchelsey Archbishop	221			
Wharvile	429	Windfore	489.529.674			
Whethamsted	562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 574	Wiseman	657			
White Bishop	372	Withe	85	Yard	854	
White	227.817	Wittor	580	Yardherß	296	
Whiting	807	Wittleley Archbishop	224	Yardley	324	
Whitington	407.408	Wiuces not to liue with their husbands in the houses of Cathedral or Collegiate Churches	184	Yarford	401	
Wyat	327.852, 853	Woderow	863	Yaxley	732, 730	
Wyborne	659	Wodderington	599	Yehuerton	321.822	
Wyborough	742	Wolberghe	699	Yerdford	695	
Wychingham	804.805.807	Woluen	382	Yngham or Ingham	805.817.861	
Wickwane Archbishop	306	Wolsey Cardinal	104.540.703, 704.752	Ynglos	826	
Wydo Abbot	253	Wood	238.327.329.610.620	Yoe	417	
Widevile E. Riuers	493	Woodbridge	753	Yong	110394.448.675.677	
Wickham Bishop	71	Woodford	335	Yorke	358	
Wye	444	Woodcock	393.693			
Wyer	179	Woodhouse	805.828.864	Zburgh	806	
Wigmore	276	Woodvill	286	Zorke	818	
Wight	805	Wood-okes	286	Zouch	825.826	
Wightman the Heretique	55					
Wilcxnes	721					
Wylde	625					

FINIS.

